The Case of Pvt. Robert R. Garwood, USMC

FINAL REPORT

Report to the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Command, Control, Communication and Intelligence (ASD/C^{3}I)

#659
1 of 2 folders

June 1993

Volume I

THE CASE OF PFC ROBERT R. GARWOOD, USMC

FINAL REPORT

REPORT TO THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF DEFENSE FOR COMMAND, CONTROL, COMMUNICATION AND INTELLIGENCE (ASD/C3I).

JUNE 1993

LETTER OF TRANSMITTAL

THE ASSISTANT SECRETARY OF DEFENSE
for Command, Control, Communication
and Intelligence (ASD/C3I)

DEAR MR. SECRETARY: For the past 18 months I have examined the circumstances and records concerning the case of PFC Robert R. Garwood, USMC, who was repatriated from Vietnam in March 1979.

My study has included a review of the official records (1963-1993) and testimony given by PFC Garwood to several U.S. Government (USG) organizations, to include the U.S. Congress, the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), and the U.S. Marine Corps (USMC). In addition, I was able to participate in the bilateral talks held in Hanoi in June 1992 between senior military personnel of the Socialist Repbulic of Vietnam (SRV) and the Joint Task Force-Full Accounting (JTF-FA). Subsequent to these talks, I was able to visit the live-sighting locations in and near Hanoi where PFC Garwood stated that he had seen live U.S. POWs after Operation Homecoming. Neither my research nor my visit to the live-sighting locations provided any evidence to corroborate PFC Garwood's statements that there were live U.S. POWs at these locations after Operation Homecoming in 1973.

In addition to an in-depth study of the Garwood Case and bilateral talks with the SRV concerning PFC Garwood, I have been able to interview more than a dozen individuals who have been directly involved in the Garwood Case prior to and since his repatriation. In some cases, these interviews have helped to corroborate information found in the Garwood records and files while in other instances they have been useful in providing more leads concerning PFC Garwood's activities in Vietnam during the 1965-1979 period.

The ten volumes (Volumes I-X) which make up this Final Report should now be placed alongside the current repository of Garwood records held by the USG. In all of the documents prepared during my study, I have attempted to substantiate the sources of research and information, as clearly as possible, so that those who follow us will be able to find their way through the hundreds of documents which make up the case on PFC Robert R. Garwood. It is hoped that by accurate documentation, the record will adequately show that a thorough study and examination of the Garwood Case was made.

I want to express my appreciation to the Department of State, the DIA, the USMC, the Naval Investigative Service, and other Department of Defense and USG organizations that provided me with important and timely assistance throughout my research. I am also grateful to your office for having allowed me complete autonomy in carrying out and completing my mission objectives.

Respectfully submitted,

Angelo J. Collura

Angelo J. Collura, PhD
June 1993

THE CASE OF PFC ROBERT R.GARWOOD, USMC

Volume I	Final Report
Volume II	Appendix to Final Report
Volume III	Briefing Book
Volume IV	Appendix to Briefing Book
Volume V	Transparencies Presentation
Volume VI	State Department Cables--1979
Volume VII	Interviews
Volume VIII	Hanoi Trip Report and Col Nguyen Minh Y Interviews June 1992
Volume IX	Repository of Books and Films Concerning Garwood
Volume X	Live Sightings Report/June 1992

THE CASE OF PFC ROBERT R. GARWOOD,USMC: FINAL REPORT

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

This report describes the results of an eighteen-month independent study of the case of PFC Robert R.Garwood, United States Marine Corps (USMC). PFC Garwood disappeared from DaNang, South Vietnam in 1965 and was not repatriated from the Socialist Republic of Vietnam (SRV) until 1979. In 1981 he was convicted by court-martial of collaboration with the enemy.

During the course of this study, official PW/MIA Garwood files were reviewed along with pertinent U.S.Government (USG) records and official testimony relative to the Garwood Case. Some key officials knowledgeable about the Garwood Case were also interviewed. Particular attention was paid to actions taken by government agencies, including the U.S. Congress, State Department, Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), Naval Investigative Service (NIS) and the USMC, in relation to PFC Garwood. In addition, documents concerning his live-sighting reports that he had seen live U.S. POWs in Vietnam <u>after</u> "Operation Homecoming" in 1973 were also studied.

Although PFC Garwood returned to the United States in March 1979, he did not come forward with information about his live sightings of U.S. POWs in Vietnam until December 1984. This long period of time notwithstanding, these live-sighting

reports were examined to determine if any follow-up action in Vietnam could still be taken by the USG in its effort to investigate all possible leads concerning any remaining U.S. POWs.

In June 1992 a USG task force spent almost 30 days "on-the-ground" in Vietnam examining the locations mentioned by PFC Garwood in his live-sighting reports, holding bi-lateral talks with senior military officials of the SRV, and speaking with some Vietnamese who lived and/or worked in the vicinity of PFC Garwood's reported sightings. Based on these actions and criteria, no evidence could be found to suggest that there are now, or ever were, any live U.S. POWs in the live-sighting locations noted by PFC Garwood.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

		Page
EXECUTIVE SUMMARY		
INTRODUCTION		1
I	LIVE SIGHTINGS	3
II	SOUTH VIETNAM	15
III	NORTH VIETNAM	32
IV	THE RETURN	46
V	THE COURT-MARTIAL PROCEEDINGS (1979-1985)	56
VI	THE COURT-MARTIAL AFTERMATH (1986-1993)	71
VII	CONCLUSIONS	79
VIII	LESSONS LEARNED	89
IX	ENDNOTES	
X	APPENDIXES	
	Appendix I The Code of Conduct	95
	Appendix II List of Abbreviations	96
	Appendix III Garwood Chronology	100
	Appendix IV Map of Vietnam	101

INTRODUCTION

On 5 November 1991 Secretary of Defense (SecDef) Richard Cheney testified before the Senate Select Committee on Prisoners of War/Missing in Action (POW/MIA) Affairs concerning the possibility of live POWs in Southeast Asia (SEA). In his testimony Secretary Cheney said:

> The effort to account as fully as possible for our POWs and MIAs is not an easy one. Our most urgent requirement is to determine whether any Americans remain captive in SEA and if so, to return them to the United States. The issue of live prisoners has been at the forefront of our intelligence effort and in our negotiations with the governments of Indochina.[1]

On 18 November 1991 an independent study was commissioned by Secretary Cheney

through his Assistant Secretary of Defense (ASD/C3I) Duane Andrews, to examine and evaluate the live sightings of U.S. POWs which PFC Garwood had reported to the Wall Street Journal (WSJ) in December 1984, almost six years after his repatriation.[2] The major focus of this study, therefore, is to determine if the procedures and actions taken by the Department of Defense (DOD) and its executive intelligence agent, the DIA, could corroborate PFC Garwood's[1] sightings of live U.S. POWs in Vietnam.

In order to determine whether or not PFC Garwood's live-sighting reports are plausible, it was necessary to examine official records and testimony related to his sightings and to make an on-the-ground inspection of their locations in the SRV. Based on a thorough study of the available documents, a physical examination of the locations in the SRV was made and this study concludes that there is no evidence to support PFC Garwood's contention that he saw live U.S. POWs being detained after 1973 in Vietnam. Furthermore, in the absence of corroboration from any other source, there is nothing to suggest that there are live POWs at these locations now.

---

[1] For purposes of this study, and unless otherwise noted, Robert R. Garwood is addressed as Pvt from 1965 to mid-1967; as PFC from mid-1967 to 1981; again as Pvt from 1981 to 1985; and as Mr. from 1985 to the present.

I THE LIVE SIGHTINGS

On 22 March 1979 Robert R. Garwood returned to United States' control for the first time since 28 September 1965, the day on which he disappeared from his assigned duty station at DaNang, South Vietnam. From the time of his first debriefings at the Great Lakes Naval Station on 29 March by the USMC[3] and again on 4 April by Congressmen Gilman and Wolff,[4] PFC Garwood stated that he had "no first-hand" knowledge of any live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after "Operation Homecoming" in 1973. Indeed, PFC Garwood maintained that he had not seen any live U.S. POWs or other Americans since his departure from South Vietnam in 1969.

However, on 4 December 1984, almost six years after PFC Garwood's repatriation, the WSJ[5] reported, after exclusive interviews, that he had said that he had seen live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after 1973. This unexpected announcement led the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA), the U.S. Government (USG) Agency chartered with the responsibility for investigating reports of live American POWs in Southeast Asia (SEA), to hold more than 100 hours of debriefings with Mr. Garwood between 1986 and 1990. The interviews were delayed until 26 February 1986[6] because Mr. Garwood and his attorneys were awaiting the result of their appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court to overturn his court-martial conviction and were

insisting that Mr. Garwood be granted immunity for his activities in Vietnam between 1970 and 1979 before he would consent to being interviewed by the USG.[7] Following the Supreme Court's denial of his appeal in December 1985, Mr. Garwood's attorney contacted DIA to arrange an interview. The immunity they sought was never granted.[8]

Since first revealing his post-1973 American POW live sightings in the 1984 WSJ article, Mr. Garwood has provided several variations of his reports during several debriefings with DIA and the Congress [9] and in interviews granted the media, notably Playboy and the CBS Television Network's news program Sixty Minutes. Mr. Garwood has varied his stories considerably: he has cited different numbers of POWs seen at some locations; he has given different dates for some of his sightings; and he has described at least one live-sighting location that does not appear to exist anywhere in Vietnam.[10]

Although variations and inconsistencies in Mr. Garwood's testimony and interviews exist, the Office of the Secretary of Defense (SecDef) mandated, nevertheless, that a task force[11] be dispatched to the SRV in June 1992 to interview senior military officials of the Peoples Army of Vietnam (PAVN) concerning Mr. Garwood's live sightings, his long residence in Vietnam, and the possibility of U.S. POWs remaining in the SRV. In addition, the SecDef insisted that an on-the-ground inspection of Mr. Garwood's live-sighting locations be undertaken to determine the veracity of his statements.

The discussion which follows provides an analysis of information gathered from a "first-hand" examination of locations associated with Mr. Garwood's most

significant live-sighting locations:

* Thac Ba Lake and Island Fortress
* Yen Bai Train "Boxcar"
* Bat Bat Prison Complex
* 17 Ly Nam De Street
* 3 Duong Thanh Street
* Gia Lam Warehouse/airport

1. Location: Thac Ba Lake and Island Fortress

a. The Thac Ba Island Fortress: Mr. Garwood said that he saw 30-40 and perhaps as many as 60 live U.S. POWs here. (In September or October or mid-December 1977 or March 1978).

Analysis:

--In June 1992 senior officials of the PAVN, who participated in the bilateral JTF-FA talks in Hanoi, stated that no such fortress or prison facility ever existed.

--JTF-FA helicopter flight in June 1992 over and around the lake found no signs of any fortress, significant buildings, or areas large enough to hold 30-60 prisoners. It should be noted, however, that the JTF-FA team was only permitted to photograph one large island from approximately 3000 feet. The SRV maintained that this island was the only one large

enough for a POW prison facility.

--A live-sighting investigator (LSI) travelled the length of the entire lake in March 1992 and found no indication of any kind of fortress, POW camp, or facility large enough to hold a significant number of POWs. The trip was videotaped.

--Analysis of overhead imagery resulting from aerial photography missions revealed no evidence of a prison or POW camp facility on the lake or in contiguous areas in 1977 or 1978. Mr. Garwood claimed to have made his sighting in March 1978, but in other statements said that the sighting occurred in September, or October, or December 1977.

--No other sources, at any time, have reported any fortress or prison facility of the kind described by Mr. Garwood.

Conclusion:

No evidence was found which could substantiate Mr. Garwood's contention that an island fortress existed in Thac Ba Lake and that U.S. POWs were incarcerated there in 1977 or later.

2. Location: Yen Bai Train "Boxcar"

a. The Yen Bai Train "Boxcar" sighting: Mr. Garwood maintains that he saw

between 30-40 English-speaking U.S. POWs exit a train containing numerous boxcars of South Vietnamese prisoners. This incident occurred in Yen Bai town, 35 miles WNW of Hanoi.(1977) The Vietnamese prisoners and American POWs descended from the train just outside of town and lined up next to the RR tracks.

Analysis:

--In June 1992, a JTF-FA helicopter fly-over of Yen Bai town and the RR tracks leading directly into and out of the town showed only small and insignificant RR crossings with no room for large numbers of passengers or POWs to descend and then line up and congregate next to the RR tracks.

--In March 1992 the LSI "walked the tracks" both outside and within the town of Yen Bai. He could not find a location large enough to match Mr. Garwood's description of a place where a train unloaded one boxcar containing 30-40 American POWs as well as numerous boxcars full of mostly Vietnamese POWs.

--Local inhabitants of Yen Bai town, questioned by another USG official in May 1991, did not recall ever having seen large numbers of prisoners descend from a train in Yen Bai at any time.

--The hundreds of first-hand sightings from the Yen Bai re-education camps offer compelling evidence that the only American seen in that area was Mr. Garwood, and no others.

Conclusion:

No evidence was found to substantiate Mr.Garwood's "boxcar" sighting.

3. Location: Bat Bat Prison Complex

a. Mr. Garwood stated that he saw approximately 20 U.S. POWs in the Bat Bat prison complex during summer and fall 1973, after Operation Homecoming. (1973)

Analysis:

--According to senior PAVN officials interviewed in June 1992, all U.S. POWs were moved to either Hoa Lo Prison (Hanoi Hilton), 17 Ly Nam De Street, or other POW sites in Hanoi sometime after the U.S. raid on Son Tay in November 1970. The U.S. POWs at Son Tay were moved to Hanoi in April 1970.

--An LSI toured the Bat Bat facility in early 1992 and found no evidence to suggest that American POWs were incarcerated there. In addition, a JTF-FA team flew at a low altitude over the facility in June 1992, enroute from Thac Ba Island to Hanoi, and noted no activity.

--Two American yachtsmen (drug traffickers), Cotton and Ingram, were held in Bat Bat between 1977 and December 1978.

--Arlo Gay, an American, who was captured in South Vietnam on 30 April 1975 escaped from Bat Bat on 10 July 1976, was recaptured on 5 August, and then released on 21 September 1976.

--Some Americans arrested in South Vietnam after the communist victory in April 1975 were sent to Bat Bat initially and then released from there.

--From late 1965-early 1967 it was known that the Bat Bat facility held some U.S. POWs. All have been accounted for.

Conclusion:

Mr. Garwood told the WSJ in 1984 that he had departed Bat Bat for Gia Lam (Hanoi) in the fall of 1973 and remained there until 1975.[12] In other interviews and testimony he has maintained that he was at Bat Bat from late 1970 until 1975, at which time he was transferred to the re-education camps in Yen Bai.

Both the PAVN and the U.S. POW-returnees in 1973 stated that all U.S. POWs were transferred to Hanoi prison facilties sometime after November 1970. It is possible that Mr. Garwood could have seen Westerners at the Bat Bat prison facility in late 1973, had he been there at the time, but there is no official record of any U.S.POWs having been there after 1970. The conflicting statements by Mr. Garwood, the PAVN, and the U.S. POW-returnees notwithstanding, no evidence could be found to suggest that any live U.S. POWs were held at Bat Bat after Operation Homecoming in 1973.

4. Location: 17 Ly Nam De Street

a. "...a bearded face, deep sunken eyes, and thinning hair...": Mr. Garwood maintains that he saw a face fitting this description on the second floor of a building on Ly Nam De Street and that the face definitely looked American (late 1978). PAVN guards told Mr. Garwood that there were perhaps seven (7) U.S. POWs who had been transferred from Cao Bang prison camp (near the PRC border).

In another version, Mr. Garwood claims that he heard 5-7 Americans walk by his cell at night while he was in this Ly Nam De Street compound.

Analysis:

--The 17 Ly Nam De Street compound now houses the PAVN Film Studio. The studio's senior military officer in charge told the JTF-FA team in June 1992 that no U.S. POWs were held at this address after April 1973.

--An LSI visit to the Cao Bang prison camp in April 1992 revealed that U.S. POWs were held there in 1972 and were then moved to Hanoi prior to Operation Homecoming. The Cao Bang facility was abandoned in 1978/79 during the Sino-Vietnamese war and has not been used since.

--Many other Vietnamese sources who both worked and lived in this area have reported the absence of any U.S. POWs or Americans after April 1973.

--Although Mr. Garwood maintains that he frequently stayed overnight at the 17 Ly Nam De Street compound during his 10 years in the SRV, he was unable to identify or locate the compound on either overhead or street-level photography shown him by DIA.

Conclusion:

No evidence could be found, from either USG official records or from the SRV, to indicate that any U.S. POWs were held at 17 Ly Nam De Street after April 1973. It is possible, however, that Mr. Garwood could have seen another Westerner at this PAVN Film Studio or that he might even have seen another American who voluntarily chose to stay behind in Vietnam after the war ended.

5. Location: 3 Duong Thanh Street

a. Mr. Garwood maintains that he saw the same bearded face he had seen on Ly Nam De Street some three (3) months later at 3 Duong Thanh Street, at a distance of some 100 feet. (October 1978)

Analysis:

--In June 1992 PAVN officials noted that Mr. Garwood periodically went to 3 Duong Thanh Streeet to pick up his salary and provisions. If this bearded individual is also a "stay-behind," he could have had the same reasons for going to this address.

--DIA has known, and the PAVN has corroborated (June 1992) that, from late 1972 until some time in 1974, elements of Group 875 were housed at this address. This group was responsible for handling all administrative details, records and files of POWs (to include "stay-behinds"), for the the Cuc dich van (Enemy Proselytizing Department). PAVN has also noted that Group 776, the unit responsible for re-education at the Yen Bai camps, had a duty office at this address as well. Mr. Garwood was a low-level cadre member of Group 776 during his stay at Yen Bai, from 1975 to 1979.

--3 Duong Thanh was owned by the General Political Directorate (GPD) and housed offices and personnel of various staff elements of the GPD, including the PAVN newspaper element.

Conclusion:

It is possible that Mr. Garwood could have seen an individual from a distance of 100 feet and that he saw another caucasian at this address.

6. Location: Gia Lam Warehouse/Airport

a. Mr. Garwood claims he saw five or six (5/6) U.S.POWs at this facility who were stacking, loading, and unloading materials and goods. He saw them during his many trips to this facility between 1973 and 1979 while he was located at Bat Bat. Mr. Garwood told the WSJ, however, that he departed Bat Bat for Gia Lam in the fall of 1973 and that he remained at Gia Lam until 1975.[13]

Analysis:

--In November 1991 PAVN officials admitted to the LSI that Soviet soldiers were in this facility frequently for automotive parts. The LSI was shown a single warehouse invoice for some spare parts that was signed by a Soviet soldier in 1987. In June 1992, the JTF-FA team was told the same story and shown the same invoice.

--PAVN officials maintain that all records at this facility are destroyed routinely after five (5) years due to lack of space. Therefore, records from this facility dating back to Mr. Garwood's time in North Vietnam (1970-1979) are reportedly no longer available.

--Mr. Garwood varies this report from a single sighting in 1978 to many sightings between 1973 and 1979.

Conclusion:

No evidence could be found to corroborate Mr. Garwood's claim of having seen U.S. POWs at Gia Lam after April 1973. According to PAVN officials, the facility is a heavy parts distribution warehouse for all the armed forces in the SRV and the Soviets, under a special arrangement, were the only foreigners permitted access.

Summary

No evidence has been found to support Mr. Garwood's allegations that he saw live U.S. POWs after Operation Homecoming in 1973. Mr. Garwood remains the single source for these reports. They have not been corroborated by anybody else.

Since 1973, the SRV has consistently maintained that it holds no U.S. POWs in Vietnam. The Hanoi government has officially repudiated Mr. Garwood's allegations that he saw live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after Operation Homecoming.

II SOUTH VIETNAM

1965-1967

The controversy surrounding the Garwood Case began long before the WSJ article of 4 December 1984 appeared and continues to this day. Indeed, the case began in controversy on 28 September 1965 when Pvt. Robert R. Garwood, USMC, was found absent at the 2300 hours bedcheck. Although he was absent, no Unauthorized Absence (UA) was reported since Pvt Garwood, a motor pool driver (MOS 3531),[14] was initially thought to have been absent because he had had a "late run". He would not be reported as being UA until he failed to report for muster at 0730 on the 29th. Although this manner of accounting was clearly unauthorized, other marines stationed in DaNang during the same timeframe have suggested that this was "standard operating procedure (SOP)."[15] Following Pvt Garwood's reported absence on the morning of the 29th, the USMC immediately began an investigation of his whereabouts.

Several actions were quickly initiated: 1) on 30 September the Secretary of the Navy (SECNAV) was informed by message from the Commanding General (CG), Third Marine Division (MarDiv), that Pvt Garwood was missing[16] and that an investigation would be conducted; 2) Pvt Garwood's next-of-kin were notified of his disappearance; 3) a counterintelligence (CI) investigation was opened to determine the exact circumstances surrounding Pvt Garwood's disappearance and to

ascertain whether there was any evidence to suggest that he had deserted, had defected, or had been kidnapped in DaNang;[17] 4) USMC investigators attempted to find the last U.S. personnel to see Pvt Garwood prior to his disappearance.

Those who saw Pvt Garwood on 28 September just prior to his disappearance were some of his USMC tentmates in DaNang. According to PFC John Geill, PFC Allen F. Braverman and LCpl Gary Smith, Pvt Garwood was with a group of marines at the DaNang Hotel or DaNang USO just around dusk on the 28th.[18] He indicated that he had to pick up his laundry just outside the base and wanted to make a "skivvy run" as well. Pvt Garwood then said that he would see this group back at the tent in "about an hour". He never showed up.[19]

On 29 September 1965, the Division Provost Marshal Officer was notified of Pvt Garwood's absence and an All-Points Bulletin (APB) was issued on him and his missing vehicle. This bulletin was repeated for three days (3) with negative results. Again, on 29 September, First Lieutenant Charles J. Buchta and Staff Sergeant Calvin Forbes, both USMC and part of the Headquarters Battalion Motor Transport, searched all possible places in the city of DaNang where Pvt Garwood and his vehicle (an M-422 Mighty Mite) might have been found. No plausible leads were uncovered.[20]

On 2 October 1965, the Division Provost Marshall's office contacted the Army of the Republic of Vietnam (ARVN) Military Security Service. They too reported negative results[21].

As these investigations proceeded, Garwood's Commanding Officer (CO), Captain

John A. Studds, reported to the Commandant, USMC, that in view of Pvt Garwood's past record of UA, it was his opinion that the possibility existed that he was absent without authorization and that his UA could have resulted in his becoming a Prisoner of War (POW). Due to the lack of any substantive evidence, however, Captain Studds recommended that there be no change in the casualty status and that Pvt Garwood remain UA until evidence-to-the-contrary proved otherwise.[22]

Two separate Vietnamese agents reported that the Viet Cong (VC) had claimed that one U.S. serviceman and his jeep had been picked up in the Cam Hai region (approx. 11.5 miles from the DaNang Air Base) by the VC after the serviceman had gotten lost.[23] The serviceman, reportedly, had been captured and the jeep burned. A ground and aerial search for the burned vehicle produced negative results, as did four platoon search operations on 1 October.[24] Two additional platoons swept the area in the vicinity of Marble Mountain the next morning but found nothing.

On 12 October 1965, in an effort to use all possible means to locate Pvt Garwood, the CO, 704th INTC Det (CI) authorized 100,000 $VN as a reward for "information leading to the successful recovery" of the missing serviceman. In addition. 2,500 $VN was authorized for recovery of Pvt Garwood's vehicle.[25]

It appears that Pvt Garwood remained in a UA status until 15 October when his CO, recommended to the Commandant, USMC, that Pvt Garwood's status be changed to "missing" despite his having probably been UA initially.[26] On 4 November 1965 the Commandant concurred. He directed that Pvt Garwood be carried as "missing" since sufficient evidence was not available to establish unauthorized absence

status at the time of disappearance.[27]

Regardless of the way in which Pvt Garwood came into VC hands in September, the USMC was not sure if he was still alive until 3 December 1965[28] when India Company, 3rd Battalion, 3rd Marine Regiment found a document entitled Fellow Soldier's Appeal[29] with Pvt Garwood's name on it, on a gate near DaNang. At this point, the USMC assumed that the 19-year old marine was still alive and was being held by the VC. This document recommended among other things, that U.S. troops stop fighting in Vietnam and return home. The document's signature (B. Garwood) might well have been made by a rubber stamp and the use of the English language in the letter could lead one to believe that it was not written by a native speaker of English. Interestingly enough, a second version of this document was found on 18 July 1966 in the DaNang area but it appeared to be of better type and paper quality.[30] In this version Pvt Garwood's signature (or rubber stamp) is found at a slightly different angle.

In view of this new information, Pvt Garwood's status was changed from "missing" to presumed captured" on 17 December 1965.[31]

On 23 December the CG, Fleet Marine Force, Pacific (FMFPac) directed that a counterintelligence (CI) case on Pvt Garwood be opened, that the above noted document be evaluated for "subversive content and authenticity,"[32] and that his Service Record Book (SRB) be reviewed once again. Concerned that Pvt Garwood might have become disaffected either by belief, ignorance, or persuasion, the USMC concluded that: 1) it was considered highly doubtful that Pvt Garwood personally composed the document; 2) the authenticity of Pvt Garwood's signature

could not be ascertained but it appeared that a rubber stamp was used to make the signature; 3) Pvt Garwood was listed in the document as a Chaplain's Aide when he was, in fact, a motor pool driver; 4) Pvt Garwood's family, and his educational, and disciplinary backgrounds demonstrated a possible susceptibility to propaganda and indoctrination efforts.[33]

It was not until 4 January 1966, however, when 14 ARVN POWs released by the enemy (in celebration of the Tet holiday) produced a letter from Pvt Garwood to his mother and written on 27 December 1965 that the USG[34] assumed, with some certainty, that Pvt Garwood was still being held. The USG also learned from the released ARVN POWs, that Captain William F. Eisenbraun (Ike), U.S. Army (USA), was being held along with Pvt Garwood at a prison camp called Camp Khu. According to these released POWs, both Pvt Garwood and Captain Eisenbraun had arrived at this camp within a week to ten days of each other.

With the knowledge that Pvt Garwood was still alive, the USMC continued to investigate his disappearance to determine whether he had collaborated with the enemy and whether the Fellow Soldier's Appeal propaganda document was authentic. On 18 January 1966, the CG, FMFPac directed the 3rd CI Team, 3rd MarDiv[35] to conduct an second investigation of this document. Reflecting the original investigation's conclusions, the CI team found that the contents and wording of the document suggested that it was not originated by Pvt Garwood, although it could not be determined if he had "actually approved" of its contents.[36] In addition, the signature attributed to him was different from examples of his signature in his SRB, and was thought to have been produced by a facsimile stamp. Finally, the document's description of Pvt Garwood as a chaplain's assistant was

clearly erroneous. The investigating team also noted that neither of the two ARVN releasees who had been imprisoned with Pvt Garwood until 28 December 1965 had given any indication in their debriefs that he was a collaborator.[37] On the basis of these findings, therefore, the team concluded that Pvt Garwood had not intended to defect at the time he was reported missing. An investigation into the circumstances of his disappearance, however, would remain open.

On 22 January 1966, the investigating team's commander,[38] reported that "at least one of the ARVN officers" released by the VC from Camp Khu, claimed that Pvt Garwood himself had shown him a propaganda letter which he (Pvt Garwood) allegedly had signed. This, if true, would suggest of course that Pvt Garwood "did have knowledge of the letter," but the ARVN officer could not say definitively if Pvt Garwood had indeed signed the document.

On 3 March 1966, the contents of this same document were broadcast over Radio Hanoi by an announcer believed by the Foreign Broadcast Information Service (FBIS) Okinawa to be a foreign national whose English pronunciation "had a French accent". Although the announcer indicated that "he was reading a statement attributed to Robert R. Gouch"[39] the text was identical to that of the 20 October letter with Pvt Garwood's signature on it.[40] Nothing more was heard of Pvt Garwood or of the document until 18 July when elements of the 2nd Battalion, 3rd Marine Regiment found a number of identical copies.[41]

On 5 May 1966, FBIS again monitored a Radio Hanoi broadcast to American servicemen in South Vietnam that was identical to the 3 March broadcast. The announcer also noted that "a U.S. Marine captured in a raid on Cam Hai, had

called on his mates to stop terrorizing the South Vietnamese people and burning their houses, gardens and rice fields."[42] On 13 May 1966, Hanoi International Service (Radio Hanoi) broadcast the very same message with identical wording. The text was later released by the Liberation Press Agency in English.[43]

Following publication of the document by the Liberation Press Agency, the trail on Pvt Garwood grew cold. For administrative purposes he was placed in a "Missing and Captured" unit attached to the Headquarters, USMC.[44] The next substantive information available on him did not become available until late in 1966. On 9 November, one (1) ARVN Lt. and two (2) enlisted men (EM) stated that they had seen Pvt Garwood on/about 1 October 1966 while they were prisoners of the VC. They all identified Pvt Garwood's photograph from the U.S. Detainee folder.[45]

In early 1967 other physical evidence concerning Pvt Garwood became available. On 9 January a Vietnamese former Special Forces soldier (ARVN), was debriefed. He reported[46] that he had been in a VC POW camp with both Pvt Garwood and Captain Eisenbraun in late 1965. In early 1966, in celebration of Tet, all of the POWs in this camp were released after extensive indoctrination, except for these two Americans and four (4) ARVN officers. At this time, according to this Special Forces (ARVN) soldier, Pvt Garwood handed him one of his dogtags and asked him to return it to U.S. authorities. This ARVN soldier returned home, but was not debriefed until January 1967, some 11 months later. He indicated that upon returning home in 1966 he had been sent to reform classes, along with VC personnel, and he was afraid that making contact with U.S. personnel would jeopardize his freedom.

By 31 January 1967 Pvt Garwood had been missing for more than 16 months. The USMC, however, continued to search for him. On this date the CG, FMFPac, in a "missing in action personnel" letter,[47] requested that" the Commandant, USMC continue to forward all additional pertinent information concerning the missing-in-action status of Garwood" to the FMFPac headquarters.

On 21 February 1967 an ARVN Military Intelligence (MI) unit reported that a "coded source"[48] had said that two American POWs were being detained in Quang Ngai Province, Republic of Vietnam (RVN). Although the source did not identify the POWs by name, the USMC concluded that the possibilities included Captain Eisenbraun, Pvt Garwood, and now LCpl Edwin Russell Grissett, USMC, since it was known that Grissett had been captured on 22 January 1966. Another unidentified RVN source, reported that he had been held by the VC from December 1966 until his escape in early March 1967. During this time, he reported, he was held with three U.S. POWs but could not communicate with any of them.[49]

The USG and the USMC had by this time accumulated a considerable amount of information regarding POWs being held by the VC in South Vietnam. They were generally aware of the number of Americans being held, but were unable to pinpoint the locations of their incarceration. Information on Pvt Garwood continued to suggest that he was collaborating with the enemy. However, it would be another year before the testimony of two U.S. POWs, who had been held with Pvt Garwood and "released"[50] early, would force U.S. officials to conclude that Pvt Garwood, indeed, was doing the enemy's bidding.

Summary

The real circumstances surrounding Pvt Garwood's disappearance in September 1965 may never be revealed to the USG. Several marines who served with Pvt Garwood and who were debriefed after he returned home in 1979 indicated that he often spoke of how anxious he was to go home. A letter reportedly written by Pvt Garwood, just ten days before he disappeared, to Gunnery Sgt.Leo Powell, USMC (Ret), a high school friend also stationed in South Vietnam, allegedly expressed how happy he was to be "going home"[51] within 10 or 12 days. It does not appear reasonable, therefore, that Pvt Garwood would have "rallied" to the VC side just 10-12 days prior to his being shipped stateside nor does it appear logical that he would have "crossed-over" to the enemy side for political or ideological reasons, at least not at this time. And regarding his disappearance, there are probably a half dozen stories or more of how Pvt Garwood vanished in 1965:

* Pvt Garwood told his biographer[52] to write that he had been captured after he had gotten lost, while en route to Marble Mountain (near DaNang, South Vietnam) to pick up a USMC officer. There is controversy, however, as to how Pvt Garwood got anywhere near Cam Hai and what he might have been doing there.

* Sgt. Willie Watkins, USA, incarcerated with Pvt Garwood in a South Vietnam POW camp, stated that Pvt Garwood told him that "he had been captured in a brothel."[53]

* PFC Geill, USMC, possibly the last American to see Pvt Garwood before his disappearance, told debriefers that Pvt Garwood said that he was going to pick up his laundry and make a "skivvy run"[54]probably in an area contiguous or adjacent to the DaNang Air Base. Geill also suggested in his debrief, that he

knew that Pvt Garwood had been seeing a bar girl several nights a week in DaNang and sometimes remained with her overnight.[55]

* Senior PAVN officials told the JTF-FA team in June 1992 that Pvt Garwood was not captured but had "crossed over" willingly. Hanoi has consistently maintained that Pvt Garwood was never a POW but rather a "rallier" to the SRV cause. They ridiculed the notion that Pvt Garwood "put up a fight" when he was picked up by the Viet Cong.

* Pvt Garwood's biographer suggested on 24 September 1992, in an hour-long telephone conversation that, based on his research, he felt there was some evidence to suggest that Pvt Garwood could have been picked up in a brothel or compromised by one of the bar girls he had been seeing.[56]

* Refugee hearsay reports suggest that Pvt Garwood had been wounded in a fire-fight with a convoy and had then been captured. Official documents do not show any evidence of his having been involved in any combat action whatsoever prior to his disappearance. Pvt Garwood was a motor pool driver from the time he arrived in DaNang on 7 July until he disappeared on 28 September 1965.

* One of the ARVN POWs released from Camp Khu on 28 December 1965 stated in his debriefing by the 704th INTC DET (CI) on 5 January 1966, that Pvt Garwood told him that he had been "captured after he had drunk a coca-cola and was driving a military vehicle near the city of DaNang". Pvt Garwood further stated that he was captured during daylight hours. This ARVN POW added that Pvt Garwood was not wounded.[57]

In a recent made-for-television movie of Pvt Garwood's life in Vietnam (1965-1979), which was seen on Thai television (with Thai subtitles),[58] the initial scene portrayed Pvt Garwood asking directions to Marble Mountain from the sentries at the gate to a U.S. military facility in DaNang. It showed Pvt Garwood getting lost on a coastal road, being surrounded by VC, and then becoming involved in a firefight. The movie then dramatized Pvt Garwood's "capture" by the VC.[59]

Ostensibly, television producers and story-consultant Garwood would have us believe that Pvt Garwood was "on duty" when he disappeared. The "on duty" notion is, of course, in question and there are several other criteria which need to be examined, prior to accepting the television representation en toto:

* Marble Mountain was the location of a small USMC and USA helicopter base which was located some five (5) kilometers from the DaNang Air Base. Even if Pvt Garwood had been on duty and had had an 1800 driver's run to pick up a Marine officer at the G-2 Section (as has been suggested by Mr. Garwood, <u>but</u> denied by PFC Geill, PFC Braverman, LCpl Smith and Captain Baier, all USMC), the G-2 in 1965 was located within the same perimeter as Pvt Garwood's tent, approximately 1/2 mile distant. Common sense suggests that due to the short distance, there is little possibility that Pvt Garwood could have "gotten lost", as he has maintained.[60]

* Pvt Garwood, as all motor pool drivers, should have been familiar with the area surrounding the DaNang Air Base after having been stationed there since

7 July 1965. The U.S. military complex in DaNang included the DaNang Air Base, the area where his tent and the G-2 section were located, parts of DaNang town, and the Marble Mountain area. In addition, it appears that Pvt Garwood had had a similar "run" at 1300 from which he returned at 1430. According to Captain Baier,[61] Pvt Garwood had completed his duties for the day at that time and was not required to return for an 1800 run.

The record clearly demonstrates that the USMC made a near Herculean effort to "find" Pvt Garwood after his disappearance, but that the effort fell short of mounting a rescue mission because the U.S. was unable to pinpoint the location of the facility where Pvt Garwood was being held. Communist prison camps in South Vietnam were often mobile and tended to be placed beneath double and triple canopied jungle in the most remote regions. They were virtually invisible from the air and difficult to detect on the ground. The value of mounting a massive manhunt in the DaNang area was also considered questionable, since the region was known to be particularly sympathetic to the communist cause. The USMC, nevertheless, continued to search for Pvt Garwood until the accumulation of evidence, including propaganda statements attributed to him and eye-witness reports of his behavior in prison camps, overwhelmingly pointed to his collaboration with the enemy.

1967-1969

In January 1968, PFC Jose Ortiz-Rivera, USA, and LCpl Jose Agosto Santos, USMC, were released from communist captivity in the South. Both reported they had been

imprisoned with Pvt Garwood and that he had "officially crossed over" to the enemy in May 1967 when he had participated in a "Liberation Ceremony", refused repatriation for reasons of "conscience",[62] allegedly accepted a commission in the North Vietnamese Army (NVA),[63] and taken the Vietnamese name of "Nguyen Chien Dau"(fighter). The USG was to ascertain later, from repatriated POWs and captured documents, that Pvt Garwood actually had been actively involved in aiding the VC and NVA prior to May 1967: by carrying arms and ammunition as well as supplies for them, by assisting in the interrogation of U.S. POWs, and by living in the guards' quarters. The NVA commissioning ceremony was particularly condemning and, if authentic, represented a clear turning point in the case by signaling that Pvt Garwood had decided to take up arms against his own country.

Regardless, however, of whether or not he became a Lieutenant (LT) in the NVA, available evidence suggests that the USMC and the USG had enough information at this time to change Pvt Garwood's status from POW to deserter. The USMC had the opportunity to change his status from POW to that of deserter as soon as the seriousness of Pvt Garwood's offenses became known. However, PFC Garwood's POW status was not changed in 1968, nor was it made at any time afterwards. To this day, PFC Garwood is listed as a POW who was repatriated in 1979![64]

During their debriefings in early February 1968, both Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos indicated that PFC Garwood was a "POW now working with the VC."[65] Corroboration of PFC Garwood's activities with the VC came on 20 February when an official of an ARVN MI[66] unit informed U.S. military authorities that 13 ARVN returnees, recently released by the VC, had reported that they had been in the 5th VC Regional Camp with U.S. POWs. One of the Americans, they revealed, was

called Nguyen Chien Dau[67] and he was scheduled to be released by the VC in "June or July 1967, but requested to join the National Liberation Front (NLF) to begin work with a VC Military Proselytizing unit (Cuc dich van) near DaNang."[68]

Additional revelations concerning PFC Garwood's collaboration with the VC came to light on 9 February 1968 when documents captured by "F" Company, 3rd Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment[69] included four personal letters and five propaganda statements attributed to him. Three of the latter were "allegedly" written and signed by "Bobby Garwood" and two had no signature.[70]

The USMC requested that the Federal Bureau of Investigation (FBI) examine and compare PFC Garwood's signature from his SRB with that on the captured documents to "determine if Garwood actually wrote the leaflets attributed to him."[71] In their letter to the FBI, the USMC noted that information had been received by Headquarters, USMC, which "indicated that Garwood apparently defected to the VC during May 1967.[72] Since that date, there have been numerous reports in South Vietnam of a Caucasian assisting the VC in their propaganda and proselytizing programs."[73]

The USMC used this very same phrasing in an 8 September 1969 letter to the FBI asking that the Bureau re-examine and compare the various Garwood signatures and writing samples previously submitted. In addition, the USMC requested that an additional eight-page undated "Declaration" allegedly written by PFC Garwood and found during December 1968 be examined, as well as another letter dated 18 January 1969.[74] In its response of 6 October 1969, the FBI indicated that the

writing, in some of the documents, appeared to be that of PFC Garwood; in other places, the orthography appeared to be somewhat Cyrillic.[75]

The USMC went further. They requested that the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) carry out an even more detailed technical and graphological analysis of the documents captured. Upon examination, CIA experts stated that they thought that at least six (6) of the documents had been written by PFC Garwood. They also reported that they had discerned some personality traits in the writing they had analyzed which concurred with observations about PFC Garwood's personality "found in the personnel reports in Garwood's file",[76] concerning his lack of emotional stability, low sense of responsibility and loyalty, and need for security.

The USMC gained more first-hand information concerning PFC Garwood's prison camp activities when three more U.S. POWs were released in early November 1969. SGT Willie Watkins, PFC James Strickland, and PFC Coy Tinsley, all USA, indicated in their debriefings that they had last seen PFC Garwood on/about 25 October 1969 just prior to their departure from a POW camp in South Vietnam. Not only did they corroborate previous statements made by Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos almost two years before (February 1968), but SGT Watkins related that PFC Garwood had told them that he was going to go to North Vietnam to meet one of the leaders of the Black Panther Party/Black Muslims in August or September 1970.[77] He also indicated that PFC Garwood had bragged of having been in a firefight with the VC against U.S. forces and that only he and one VC had escaped.[78] PFC Garwood, continued Watkins, also wore a Ho Chi Minh button and carried a Russian AK-47 rifle.

The USG was to ascertain later that PFC Garwood had, in fact, gone to North Vietnam in late 1969 and that Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley were possibly the last U.S. POWs to see him prior to his departure.

Summary

The significance of the 1967-1969 period in the Garwood chronology lies in the realization that he was still alive in South Vietnam and that an increasing body of evidence supported the premise that he had crossed over to the enemy. The physical evidence suggesting a crossover was found in a number of captured documents which noted that PFC Garwood had written and then signed propaganda letters and leaflets that urged other American servicemen to cross over to enemy, and that he had assumed the name of Nguyen Chien Dau. Graphological evaluations, although inexact, concluded that the written documents and the signature belonged to PFC Garwood. Additional evidence, suggesting that he had become a "rallier" and a turncoat, was derived from the debriefings of Americans imprisoned with him and released in 1968 and 1969. These included Ortiz-Rivera, Agosto Santos, Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley.[79]

Much more information became available about PFC Garwood's 1967-1969 pro-enemy activities when POWs returned home during Operation Homecoming (1973). The evidence provided by Ortiz-Rivera, Agosto Santos, Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley was corroborated. And additional information was obtained concerning PFC Garwood's propaganda broadcasts on Radio Hanoi[80] that were heard by U.S. POWs in North Vietnam during this period.

The 1967-1969 period has further significance for the USMC itself: there was sufficient documentation and evidence, as early as 1968 and certainly by late 1969, for the USMC to officially change PFC Garwood's status from POW to that of deserter/collaborator. Apparently, however, the USMC leadership did not consider a change propitious and, therefore, no change was made. A USMC POW Screening Board Report dated 5 May 1969 noted that PFC Garwood possibly enjoyed the attention given him by the VC and therefore defected and aided them in propagandizing and proselytizing programs.[81] Choosing to minimize his defection while stressing the need to protect his civil rights, the Board recommended that PFC Garwood be advised of his rights under Article 31, UCMJ, prior to any debriefing and that a thorough investigation be conducted to determine his actions while in the hands of the enemy, should PFC Garwood ever return to U.S. control.

Even though there was sufficient evidence at the time for the USMC to change PFC Garwood's status, it appears that the USMC was more concerned with <u>protecting</u> rather than <u>prosecuting</u> him and, consequently, no change was made in his status.

III NORTH VIETNAM

1970-1973

The USMC and the USG were not sure of PFC Garwood's activities nor of his precise location during the 1970-1973 period. First-hand eye-witness reports grew sparse after Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley were debriefed in 1969 and additional reporting from U.S. POWs did not become available until Operation Homecoming in 1973. The few reports received were those of communist ralliers and POWs who related either having had chance encounters with an American matching PFC Garwood's description or having heard about him.

A former South Vietnamese guerrilla who rallied to U.S. control on 23 July 1970, reported having met an American "rallier" in late January 1969. He saw the American with a group of personnel of the Enemy Proselytizing Section (Cuc dich van) of Military Region (MR) 5 in Quang Ngai province, and engaged him in casual conversation. The American was dressed just like the VC: black pajamas, NLF[82] medal, tire sandal shoes and a khaki jungle hat. He was in excellent health and was called Nguyen Chien Dau. He admitted to being an American who had crossed over to the VC cause in 1965.[83]

A second rallier, an NVA lieutenant colonel (LTC), debriefed on 21 November 1970,[84] reported that while assigned to the Cuc dich van of MR 5 in mid-December

1968, he had met an American with a group of cadre from VC Region 5 Front (MR5) and had spoken with him for 15 minutes. According to his report, the individual indicated that he was hoping to become a member of the Party. Both his and the preceding report were considered by the USMC to be first-hand live sightings of PFC Garwood.

In early February 1971 the USMC reported that two additional VC ralliers and one captive had disclosed that PFC Garwood "was taken to North Vietnam during 1969 because of an unknown stomach ailment and subsequently was sent to Russia for further training."[85] One rallier also noted that PFC Garwood wore an NVA uniform and carried a PRC rifle.

On 17 February 1971 the Defense Intelligence Agency (DIA) became involved in the Garwood case for the first time. Upon hearing that PFC Garwood might have gone to Russia for further training, DIA cabled the U.S. Defense Attache Office (DAO) in Moscow requesting "all available information concerning the possible presence in Moscow of a U.S. Marine defector, PFC Robert R. Garwood."[86] DIA further noted to the DAO that one of the ralliers (noted above) stated that he had "heard that Garwood had gone to Moscow prior to July 1970...and that one VC reportedly had received a letter written by PFC Garwood from Moscow in July 1970."[87]

A 16 April 1971 report from the 525th MI Group in DaNang, noted that on 2 March 1971 a "coded source" observed a U.S. serviceman in Bo village, Son Ha District, Quang Ngai Province attending a VC cadre meeting . The U.S. serviceman was a member of the Cuc dich van and was called "Dau". The report explains that as a member of this section, Dau "teaches English to the VC officers, writes leaflets

and translates propaganda documents into English and frequently writes letters for distribution to U.S. personnel."[88]

On 30 March 1971, two weeks prior to this 525th MI Group report, the USMC POW Screening Board met again on the Garwood case and concluded that PFC Garwood was still alive and aiding the VC/NVA. This conclusion was based on the testimony of five (5) former U.S. POWs (e.g. Ortiz-Rivera, Agosto Santos, Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley). The Board also noted that PFC Garwood had been promoted to PFC in September 1967, and then recommended to the Commandant, USMC, once again that PFC Garwood be warned of his rights under Article 31, UCMJ, prior to debriefing[89] should he return to U.S. control. The Board concluded that PFC Garwood had, in fact, "deserted" but that a finding of desertion could not be made in absentia because of legal considerations. The final report recommended that the case be "held in abeyance" subject to the availability of more information and subject to the "return of Garwood to U.S. custody."[90]

However, the Board changed its recommendations to the Commandant, USMC, on 8 May 1971. It recommended that PFC Garwood's status be changed administratively to deserter and that appropriate charges be preferred against him for "defecting, aiding and abetting the enemy, etc."[91]

On 7 July 1971 the USMC Judge Advocate Division (JAD) reviewed the Board's 30 March and 8 May decisions and advocated that the Garwood Case not be held in abeyance. The JAD urged instead that steps be taken to terminate any pay and allowances that "may be in effect" with respect to PFC Garwood[92] and that his status be changed from POW to deserter.[93] However, no action was taken by the

Commandant, USMC, to change PFC Garwood's status and he remained classified as a POW.

As the controversy concerning PFC Garwood's legal status continued within the USMC itself, USG intelligence organizations continued to look for any information relevant to his case. On 3 September 1971 the CIA reported that a member of the Armed Propaganda Unit of the Cuc dich van interrogated on 12 July 1971, had reported that he had first-hand information from two fellow cadre members concerning PFC Garwood. The first, a member of the propaganda unit and the second, a Korean language teacher, had known PFC Garwood while they were in MR-5. Both noted that they had spent a lot of time with PFC Garwood to "practice their English". The Korean language teacher added that he had received a letter from the VC MR-5 Cuc dich van at the end of 1969 indicating that PFC Garwood had been admitted as a member of the People's Revolutionary Youth Group and would be transferred to North Vietnam due to a chronic abdominal problem. The letter indicated further that PFC Garwood would probably go through a political indoctrination course prior to being admitted to the Lao Dong Party (Communist Labor Party).[94]

On/about 6 October 1971 the USMC POW Screening Board <u>again</u> considered PFC Garwood's case. The senior member of the Board reported to the Deputy Chief of Staff (DCS), USMC, that "it appeared" that PFC Garwood was guilty of misconduct as a POW, and that sufficient evidence existed to make an administrative determination of desertion. However, due to the "high level interest in POWs" at that time, it was recommended that prior to an official declaration by the USMC, the Commandant clear the proposed action with SECNAV.[95]

The Deputy Director of Personnel (DepDirPers), USMC, however, was the only member of the POW Screening Board to dissent from the senior member's and the recommendation of the majority of the Board's recommendation that PFC Garwood's status be changed to that of "deserter". He believed the evidence to be insufficient to support such a change and recommended to the DCS, USMC, that PFC Garwood's case be reviewed quarterly "with a view toward making a recommendation to SECNAV"[96] and that a change in status be made upon receipt of additional information.

In order to break the stalemate, the senior member of the Board compared the advantages and disadvantages of the course recommended by the DepDirPers with that recommended by the majority of the Board members. The courses addressed ranged from the question of whether or not PFC Garwood should be permitted to collect back pay to the question of moral "correctness" in declaring PFC Garwood a "deserter" six (6) years after his disappearance. The discussion included the question of how the USMC would respond to adverse publicity and possible criticism for "lack of fortitude" in having waited so long to make a determination. Available documentation makes it clear that the USMC was overwhelmingly concerned with protecting PFC Garwood's legal rights.

After due consideration the CS disclosed to the Commandant, USMC, that he "could find no pressing reason to change PFC Garwood's status at this time" and that there were "valid reasons" why the Marine Corps should not change PFC Garwood's status. Accordingly, the CS recommended that "no change in status be approved."[97]

The debate, however, did not end there. On 4 November 1971 the JAD reviewed the POW Screening Board's comments of both 7 July and 6 October and various legal documents[98] relative to the Garwood Case. The most contentious issues between the JAD and the DepDirPers were 1) PFC Garwood's absence without authority at the time he was captured; and 2) his apparent choice to remain with the enemy when given an unconditional opportunity to return to United States military jurisdiction.[99] In fact, the JAD maintained that there was sufficient evidence to warrant changing PFC Garwood's status from POW to deserter and was convinced that he had "formulated an intent to remain away permanently from his unit.[100] The DepDirPers did not concur.

The JAD explained that once a declaration of desertion had been made, appropriate action could then be taken to terminate PFC Garwood's pay and allowances under the Missing Persons Act. Additionally, <u>if</u> and when he ever returned, the burden of proof would be on him to prove he had not deserted. Were desertion not proved, all pay and allowances could then be reinstated.

The Marine Corps JAD continued to press for a change in PFC Garwood's "official status", out of concern that his case might deteriorate into a repetition of the Sgt Jon Sweeney case.[101] Sgt Sweeney was captured in February 1969 and retained by the USMC in a POW status, with all due pay and allowances, and promotions in rank until his return to the U.S. in August 1970. Following his return and subsequent court-martial, the USMC had difficulty convincing a military court of the fact that Sweeney had <u>voluntarily</u> aided the VC and NVA, despite the evidence against him. After the USG had made a prima facie case of cooperation with the enemy, Sgt. Sweeney admitted that he had done certain things which appeared to

be contrary to the interests of the USG and to his obligations as a Marine. He claimed, however, to have acted under duress and that "someone [had] held a gun to his head."[102] In view of the lack of response of the USMC to allegations that Sgt. Sweeney was aiding the enemy during his captivity, the Court was pursuaded to accept the allegation that Sweeney acted under duress and acquitted him of all charges. In an effort to avoid a "repeat performance" of the Sweeney case, the JAD continued to press the Marine Corps leadership to change PFC Garwood's status.

The JAD noted that a declaration of desertion would leave the USMC open to some criticism but that controversy "was not inconsistent with the philosopy of the Marine Corps or [its] traditions."[103] Not declaring PFC Garwood a deserter at this time, was a way to "play it safe" rather than make an appropriate determination in view of all of the available facts and circumstances, was added by the JAD. The JAD concluded that it was in the best interests of the Marine Corps to "make an administrative determination and declaration of desertion at this time."[104]To do otherwise, in view of the available facts and circumstances, was to simply play it safe rather than make an appropriate determination. No change was made to PFC Garwood's status, however, and he continued to be carried as a bona fide POW.

On 5 May 1972, Headquarters Marine Corps again reviewed the information surrounding PFC Garwood's disappearance and again "directed that he be continued in his present status." [105]

Operation Homecoming 1973

When Operation Homecoming began in March 1973 the USMC and other USG organizations immediately began to debrief returning POWs concerning any knowledge of PFC Garwood since 1965. As early as 14 March, the Debriefing Control Element (DCE) for Operation Homecoming requested all officers-in-charge of hospitals in the continental United States (CONUS) to request information from former POWs concerning PFC Garwood. POWs who were known to have been incarcerated with PFC Garwood were singled out: Lewis, Pfister, Anton, Daly, Mehrer, and Kushner.[106] In Captain Kushner's debrief he specifically listed PFC Garwood's last known status as "LT NVA". He noted that PFC Garwood was freed in May 1967, refused repatriation, and was last seen in January-March, May-June, and November 1969. He heard that PFC Garwood had gone to North Vietnam in 1969.[107]

On 20 March 1973 the Homecoming Marine Liaison (HOMIC) reported to Headquarters, USMC (AO2A) on the debriefings of returned POWs. Dr. Kushner's note about PFC Garwood becoming a LT in the NVA was corroborated by SSG Newell, USA, who also related that PFC Garwood told him that he had become an NVA political officer.[108] On 21 March the Assistant CS (ACS) sent a Memo to the CS, USMC, confirming information heretofore reported about PFC Garwood from reliable sources (the five early releasees in 1968 and 1969 and the returned POWs at Operation Homecoming). The ACS underlined PFC Garwood's background, stressing that he "comes from a broken home, has a disciplinary record, and has undergone psychiatric examinations since enlistment in the Marine Corps."[109] In addition, the ACS noted that PFC Garwood was last seen in 1969 in South Vietnam and that <u>no</u> first-hand information was available after that to indicate where he was or

what he was doing.

Summary

The primary significance of the 1970-1973 period for the Garwood Case lies in the following occurrences: 1) the reporting by additional non-U.S. personnel of a "rallier" called Nguyen Chien Dau (PFC Garwood) and his activities with the VC and NVA forces; 2) the initial involvement by DIA in the Garwood Case; 3) the additional first-hand reporting, by U.S. POWs at Operation Homecoming, of PFC Garwood's collaborative activities with enemy armed forces; and 4) the extraordinary , but unsuccessful, efforts by the Marine Corps JAD, to have the Commandant, USMC, officially change PFC Garwood's status from "POW" to "deserter".

Reporting by non-U.S. personnel about PFC Garwood's activities with the enemy increased substantially after the fall of Saigon in 1975 when hundreds of Vietnamese refugees related first-hand and hearsay reports about an American rallier working for the VC and NVA forces. U.S. POWs who returned to the U.S. in 1973 told of having either been incarcerated with PFC Garwood in South Vietnam or of having heard someone identified as PFC Garwood over Radio Hanoi during the time of their imprisonment. Most of these reports focused on the same theme: Nguyen Chien Dau had crossed over to the enemy in the 1965 period, had rejected the U.S. involvement in Vietnam, and had decided to remain in Vietnam as a "matter of conscience".

The JAD interpreted the accumulation of reporting as incontrovertible evidence

of PFC Garwood's collaboration with the enemy and, therefore, of the need to make a correct and timely adjudication of the Garwood Case. Unfortunately, the JAD was not able to persuade the Marine Corps leadership to change PFC Garwood's status.

1973-1975

After Operation Homecoming in March 1973, the military service secretaries had to contend with any disciplinary action brought against returnees accused of violating the UCMJ while POWs. In June, charges were brought against two naval service officers and eight enlisted men (EM) who were accused of promoting or attempting to promote insubordination, disloyalty or mutiny, and attempting to persuade other POWs to disobey orders and otherwise act unlawfully.[110] In October 1973, after investigation and analysis of the evidence against them, the Secretaries of the Navy and the Army directed that no further action be taken.

PFC Garwood was not included in this group of "charged" returnees, since he did not return to U.S. control at Operation Homecoming. However, this action taken by the service secretaries was later cited by PFC Garwood's attorneys during his court-martial. In defending him against all charges of traitorous or mutinous behavior while in Vietnam and while attempting to have all charges dropped against him after his repatriation in 1979, PFC Garwood's legal team referenced the October 1973 action by the service secretaries as a precedent for disloyal behavior by POWs and as a rationale for exonerating PFC Garwood.

On 17 April 1974 the DIA reported to ACS, USMC, and to the other military service intelligence chiefs that a review of all reports received since Operation Homecoming showed no evidence that any U.S. personnel were still being held prisoner.[111] Of course, no mention was made of PFC Garwood's whereabouts since the last first-hand information that the USMC and the USG had about him was obtained from the debriefs of the POW returnees during Operation Homecoming in 1973. And in 1974 it still was not known if PFC Garwood was dead or alive.

In April 1975, after Saigon and the Republic of Vietnam fell, the USG continued its search for any possible "unrecovered" U.S. personnel in SEA. On 7 August the DIA notified the heads of the military service personnel departments, and the State Department, that it was interested in the last-known status of all unrecovered U.S. personnel who were known to be or suspected of having been held as POWs or detainees and who had never returned or been released to U.S. control. The DIA then added that this would be a continuing intelligence requirement (CIR) and that this information would be used by Military Service Casualty elements in their search for all unidentified U.S. personnel from the SEA conflict.[112]

In its final report, the "House Select Committee on MIAs in SEA" of the U.S. 94th Congress[113] reported that "pursuant to its congressional directive of 11 September 1975" [114] it had investigated and then concluded after its 15-month tenure, that "the committee had been led to the belief that no Americans are still being held as prisoners in Indochina, or elsewhere, as a result of the war in Indochina."[115] There was a notation, however,"that at least one deserter and one defector, the latter currently listed as a POW, were alive, in Indochina in the early 1970's and may still be alive, and that a small number of other

deserters and civilians may still reside in South Vietnam." [116]

Interestingly enough, the USMC never classified PFC Garwood as a "defector" but the Committee's report assumed him to be one, despite his being listed as a POW at the time!

Summary

The significance of the 1973-1975 period for the Garwood Case is the USMC's and the USG's continued search for PFC Garwood and other "unaccounted for" servicemen from the Vietnam conflict. Although there was no reporting on PFC Garwood during this time, and the USG would not be able to ascertain his whereabouts until his return in 1979, the USG never "closed the book" on the him nor on the case of any other MIA or former POW who had not returned home during Operation Homecoming.

In a closed society, as found in the SRV, information about any Americans or former servicemen held by the Hanoi regime was difficult to obtain. In PFC Garwood's case, reports from refugees who fleed Vietnam confirmed USG suspicion that PFC Garwood might still be alive. Significant refugee reporting on PFC Garwood did not really begin, hoever, until a mass exodus of refugees from Vietnam began in the 1978/79 period, almost a decade after PFC Garwood had gone to North Vietnam.

1976-1978

On 13 December 1976, the "House Select Committee on Missing Persons in SEA" submitted its final report[117] in which it was recommended that the military service secretaries begin individual case reviews of those military personnel who had not been accounted for at Operation Homecoming in 1973. Even before the DOD promugated guidelines concerning such a review of the Garwood Case, the USMC had convened a Board of Review on/about 5 July 1977[118] for the purpose of "reviewing all available information concerning PFC Garwood's actions as a POW" and to recommend a possible change-in-status for him.[119]

The Review Board's final report to the CS, USMC, is comprehensive. There are 34 "Findings of Fact" concerning PFC Garwood's disloyal activities as a POW which were corroborated by the early releasees in 1968 and 1969, as well as by at least six (6) other 1973 returnees.[120] The Board's opinions noted that PFC Garwood had deserted from the USMC in violation of Article 85, UCMJ, on/about May 1967 when he refused voluntary repatriation. Furthermore, the Board stated that on/about July 1968, PFC Garwood further violated Article 85 when he joined the armed forces of the NVA/VC and that he may have violated other articles of the UCMJ.

On the basis of its review and findings, the Board recommended that "action be taken to administratively classify Private First Class Garwood as a deserter from the United States Marine Corps as of 1 June 1967."[121]

Although the Board's report indicated that it had carried out a rather comprehensive review of the Garwood Case, and had made appropriate recommendations in concert with its findings, no change was made in PFC Garwood's

status. He remained classified as a POW until his repatriation in 1979.

Summary

The most significant activity concerning the Garwood Case during this 1976-1978 period concerned the Review Board convened to consider the entire Garwood file. Special emphasis was placed on PFC Garwood's alleged activities as a POW, to determine if a change-in-status was warranted. The Board reported its findings within a reasonable period of time and after considerable investigation of the facts as known, but failed to make a recommendation to the Commandant, USMC, to officially change PFC Garwood's status from that of a POW.

The records examined by the Review Board showed, beyond any reasonable doubt, that PFC Garwood had been involved in enemy-related activity inimical to the interests of the United States. The official files do not show, however, why the Board did not recommend a change in status for PFC Garwood.

IV THE RETURN

1979

After the debriefings of returned U.S. POWs during Operation Homecoming in 1973, additional substantive information about PFC Garwood and his whereabouts was virtually non-existent. The USG had not known whether he was dead or alive and therefore when the news came in early February that a U.S. POW named Garwood wanted to be repatriated from Vietnam, neither the USG nor the USMC was immediately prepared for the announcement.

On 9 February 1979 the State Department was informed that on 1 February, Mr. Ossi Rahkonen, a Finnish national who worked for the World Bank Headquarters in Washington, had been passed a note in the Thang Loi Hotel (Victory Hotel) in Hanoi by a person who claimed to be a U.S. POW. The individual passed a scribbled note to Mr. Rahkonen indicating that he was Robert Russell Garwood, USMC, an American in Vietnam.[122]

In addition to the note, PFC Garwood told Rahkonen, in English, that he had been kept in a POW camp in a mountainous area of North Vietnam circa 150 kms from Hanoi and that he knew of fifteen (15)[123] other American POWs staying in his and other camps. PFC Garwood indicated that there were probably yet more American POWs and then asked Mr. Rahkonen if he would inform the U.S. State Department of

his imprisonment, after first asking if Mr. Rahkonen was a journalist and interested in publicizing the matter![124]

Mr. Rahkonen decided to pass the information to the U.S. State Department through the Swedish ambassador in Hanoi. Notified by the Swedes of Mr. Rahkonen's meeting with PFC Garwood and the passing of the note, the U.S. State Department cautiously noted that it was unlikely that PFC Garwood would be free to leave any camp without Vietnamese assistance and that it could not be excluded that he had acted at the "request or demand" of the SRV.[125] Furthermore, it was plausible that the SRV could use PFC Garwood's release to influence the process of normalization with the U.S.[126]

Although the State Department had previously asked the SRV about PFC Garwood at Operation Homecoming in 1973, and via the Four Party Joint Military Team (FPJMT) established in Vietnam pursuant to the Paris Peace Agreement, there is no record of any SRV reply. That fact notwithstanding, the State Department acted quickly once it became aware of an American wanting to be repatriated. In a message to the U.S. Mission in Geneva,[127] it requested that the International Committee of the Red Cross (ICRC) be informed of PFC Garwood's request and that the ICRC delegate in Hanoi be apprised of the situation. Of course, it was not clear yet if PFC Garwood was actually being held as a prisoner or whether he was living in Vietnam voluntarily. For this reason the State Department recommended that the ICRC tell him and the SRV that the ICRC was acting on a "humanitarian basis" to assist PFC Garwood's repatriation.[128]

The ICRC Acting Director of Operations told the U.S. Secretary of State

(SecState) that he would immediately request the ICRC delegate in Hanoi to seek permission from the SRV to see PFC Garwood and ascertain his condition and desire to be repatriated.[129] While the ICRC was working through its delegate in Hanoi to see PFC Garwood and effect his departure from the SRV, the SecState sent an urgent message to the Vietnamese ambassador to the United Nations (UN), requesting that the PFC Garwood matter be brought to the attention of the SRV government at the highest levels.

The Vietnamese UN ambassador expressed his "surprise" at the news that Americans could be living in the SRV against their will and stated that Hanoi's policy regarding American POWs detained in Vietnam was clear; to wit: the SRV had consistently maintained that, after 1973, no U.S. POWs were left in Vietnam. The SRV Ambassador also remarked that the SRV would have no interest in detaining Americans in his country.[130]

The U.S. Ambassador to the UN noted to the SRV Ambassador that the USG was aware of the SRV policy regarding American POWs but since the Garwood Case had come to light there was now the question of the possibility of other American POWs being detained in Vietnam and that this matter should be brought to the highest authorities in Hanoi.[131]

While the State Department and ICRC were attempting to work with the SRV to accelerate PFC Garwood's repatriation, the U.S.Congress became involved. There had been continuing interest in the Congress since Operation Homecoming, to obtain the "fullest possible accounting" of U.S. MIAs and news of PFC Garwood had a detrimental impact upon congressional attitudes toward normalization with

Vietnam. Congressman Lester Wolff, chairman of the House Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs, along with other members of the former MIA Select Committee, had, in fact, held an ad hoc press conference in mid-February during which time Congressman Wolff and other congressional officials noted that PFC Garwood's presence in Vietnam might be "an indication that the MIA subject was still an open issue."[132] Wolff then announced to the media that he was scheduling formal hearings on the MIA issue to begin on 22 February 1979.

When Congressman Gillespie (Sonny) Montgomery (D-MS) received information about the Garwood Case he pointed out at a press conference that it came as no surprise to many Americans that an American "deserter" might still be living in Vietnam and indicated that if PFC Garwood did come home, "He should be put in jail."[133] Other congressmen criticized Congressman Montgomery's remarks and noted that these kinds of statements could possibly complicate PFC Garwood's release and that the USG's primary interest should be in helping him leave Vietnam.

The U.S. Mission in Geneva quickly cabled the SecState that the ICRC, with headquarters in Geneva, had indicated it was discouraged that the Garwood story had leaked so quickly but would do "its best" to carry out its mission on behalf of PFC Garwood.[134] The ICRC was also aware that a U.S. Congresswoman[135] was in Hanoi at the time and was concerned that she not interfere with the role that the USG had asked the ICRC to play. In addition, the ICRC indicated that it hoped that if the Congresswoman did raise the issue, it would not have a negative effect on the ICRC's efforts to help repatriate PFC Garwood. The ICRC further noted that "the more one pressures the Vietnamese to do something, the longer they delay."[136]

On 17 February 1979 the U.S. Embassy in Stockholm cabled the SecState that a journalist of the "Kvallsposten", a newspaper in Malmo, Sweden, had called the SRV Ministry of Foreign Affairs (MFA) and the U.S. Embassy separately to ask if the Swedish government had been the source of the information on PFC Garwood. Both refused to comment, but the U.S. Embassy noted that it "does not comment on communications between governments,"[137] thereby implying that the story was true. Furthermore, it was eventually revealed that Mr. Rahkonen, the World Bank official to whom PFC Garwood had passed the note in the Thang Loi Hotel in Hanoi, had gone to the Swedish Ambassador[138] and asked that the Swedes act as intermediaries. The ambassador agreed to do this with the proviso that Sweden not be identified in any way with the Garwood Case due to Sweden's favorable relations with Hanoi.

On 26 February 1979 Hanoi finally confirmed PFC Garwood's presence in Vietnam. U.S. Congresswoman Holtzman was told by Vietnamese vice foreign minister Phan Hien that PFC Garwood was "indeed living in Vietnam and is free to leave when he wishes."[139] The next day, the SRV's UN counselor delivered a message to the U.S. ambassador to the UN[140] noting that PFC Garwood's case was unique.[141] In addition, they agreed to allow him to leave for the U.S. under the aegis of the ICRC.

Although the U.S. Ambassador to the UN had forewarned his SRV counterpart, as early as 14 February, that the USG could not control how PFC Garwood would explain <u>his own</u> situation and 14-year sojourn in Vietnam after his repatriation, the SRV's ambassador to the UN thought it surprising that the case had already received such attention in the press. The U.S. ambassador noted that "Perhaps

there will be less interest if it is discovered that Garwood had indeed stayed behind voluntarily."[142] Certainly, he could not have predicted how things would turn out and how long the Garwood Case would remain in the public eye.

On 28 February 1979 the SecState cabled the U.S. Mission in Geneva that the SRV Mission in New York had notified the ICRC representative in Hanoi that PFC Garwood would be allowed to leave Vietnam.[143] In the telegram it also noted that the State Department had discussed the Garwood Case with both the DOD and the USMC and noted the procedures needed to be followed once PFC Garwood came under U.S. control. As early as 14 February, the USMC had begun planning for Garwood's repatriation.[144] Planning procedures included, among other things, readying the public affairs, intelligence, and legal personnel necessary to support PFC Garwood's debriefing. Initial guidance suggested that the Garwood Case be handled as that of all returning POWs had been handled in 1973 since PFC Garwood was still <u>officially</u> listed as a POW.[145]

According to the Deputy Assistant Secretary of State (DAS)[146] for Human Rights and Humanitarian Affairs, Frank A. Sieverts, who was the State Department's point of contact (POC) for the Garwood correspondence with the SRV, arrangements were made for PFC Garwood to depart Hanoi on/about 15 March. He was scheduled to arrive in Bangkok, Thailand after transit through Ho Chi Minh City (HCMC/Saigon). and was to be accompanied by an ICRC representative per original arrangements, but with some variations. His departure was delayed for at least a week, however, once the SRV became aware that media reports were calling PFC Garwood a "U.S. POW" who was being repatriated from Vietnam. The SRV maintained that PFC Garwood was <u>not</u> a POW but rather a "rallier" who had stayed in Vietnam voluntarily.

Furthermore, the SRV viewed the media reports as suggesting that the SRV had lied about whether any POWs remained in Vietnam.[147] As a result, Hanoi indicated that it wanted to "study the matter" prior to releasing PFC Garwood.

In response, DAS Sieverts wrote letters to the SRV in both English and French indicating that officials of the USG had not identified PFC Garwood as a POW and that the "information by the SRV government was consistent with information we received from other sources."[148] DAS Sieverts suggested that the media reports, which noted that PFC Garwood was a "returning POW," might have resulted from the fact that he had technically been listed by the USMC as a POW in 1965 and that his official status had never been changed. He also added that the State Department had made no judgement about PFC Garwood's present status and that "our only interest is to assist in arrangements for PFC Garwood's departure from Vietnam with the help of the ICRC."[149]

One of the variations to PFC Garwood's exit from Vietnam lay in the original concept of having a State Department representative meet him in Ho Chi Minh City, accompany him to Bangkok, and then to Okinawa and USMC control.[150] It was anticipated that during the long trip from Vietnam via Thailand and then to Okinawa, the State Department representative would be able to obtain some information from PFC Garwood about any possible remaining U.S. POWs in Vietnam. The State Department also noted that "any legal problems between Mr. Garwood and the USMC would be solved in the U.S."[151]

After the delay caused by the discussion of PFC Garwood's status (either "POW" or "rallier"), it was decided that U.S. Counsel General in Bangkok, Andrew

Antippas would meet PFC Garwood's Air France flight from HCMC. Counsel General Antippas would accompany him through Thai customs, and then escort him to the waiting USMC aircraft on the military side of Bangkok's Don Muang airport.[152] This decision was perhaps prompted by discussions between the State Department and the USMC after both of these USG organizations received a 14 March Mailgram from Dermot G. Foley, Attorney at Law, on behalf of Robert R. Russell and his family. The Foley mailgram demanded that "there be no discussion whatever with him (PFC Garwood) respecting his experiences or his conduct in Vietnam until or unless he has an opportunity to meet and fully consult with his family and me."[153] Little did the State Department or USMC know that the obtrusive tone of the mailgram was to be a harbinger of the kind of legal activity which was to come in the years ahead.

Prior to meeting the Air France flight from HCMC, Counsel General Antippas arranged for PFC Garwood to by-pass Thai customs since he carried no luggage, pass through a side door of the terminal to a waiting American Embassy car, and transit the airfield to the military side and the waiting USMC C-130 aircraft. According to Mr. Antippas and a telegram from the AmEmbassy Bangkok to the SecState, "Robert Garwood arrived Bangkok aboard Air France flight 1600 hours Bangkok time...USMC formalities were accomplished aboard USMC aircraft which consul witnessed. USMC aircraft departed Bangkok 1740 local time for Okinawa."[154]

According to then-Captain Joseph Composto,[155] the USMC-appointed defense attorney, the USMC formalities consisted of taking custody of PFC Garwood (from Counsel General Antippas), allowing him to board the C-130, and then reading

Article 31 of the UCMJ to him so that he would not incriminate himself by anything he might say. The reading of Article 31 was not an anomaly. In acccordance with the UCMJ and guidance from the military service secretaries, all former POWs who were suspected of having aided or collaborated with the enemy in any way, were first read Article 31 and apprised of their legal rights so that they would be protected from self-incrimination.[156]

During the trip from Bangkok to Okinawa PFC Garwood appeared to be happy to be back under U.S. control, according to LtCol Composto. In fact, defense attorney

Composto had to advise PFC Garwood several times during the flight not to say anything which might be used against him in a court of law. Apparently, although PFC Garwood had noted his understanding of Article 31 when it was read to him in Bangkok, he did not appear to comprehend that he was going to be "charged" under the UCMJ.[157] Excited and talkative during the flight, PFC Garwood wanted to know about the changes in the U.S. since 1965 and even asked what had happened to his Mighty Mite jeep upon his disappearance in September of that year.[158] Although PFC Garwood had no luggage with him, he did have some personal effects and the high school ring which belonged to Sgt Joe Zawtocki, USMC, a fellow POW with whom he had exchanged "rings" while in one of the POW camps.[159]

It was not until PFC Garwood arrived in Okinawa that he fully understood that he was going to be subject to prosecution due to his conduct in Vietnam. Upon arrival and admission to Okinawa's Camp Kuwae Hospital, PFC Garwood was given a general physical examination, fitted for a new uniform, given a world events

update, and cleared for further travel. In addition, then-Captain Composto continued to explain the legal rights and the preferred charges against PFC Garwood prior to their departure for Chicago on Northwest Airlines a few days later.[160] Traveling via Tokyo, PFC Garwood was again able to avoid the media by remaining on the aircraft. Upon arrival in Chicago, he was met by his family and civilian attorney Dermot Foley and then taken to the Great Lakes Naval Hospital. PFC Garwood remained under observation at the hospital for a couple of weeks, during which time he was debriefed on 29 March by Captain M. Shanklin, a USMC intelligence officer, and then by Congressmen Wolff and Gilman on 4 April.[161] The USMC debriefing scheduled to last from 1300-1615 hours on the 29th actually began at 1435 and ran until 1615 and that of the Congressmen was a morning session of two hours and 20 minutes duration. The reasons for which the USMC debriefing was of such short duration are not clear; however, in both of these debriefings it appeared obvious to both the USMC and the Congressmen[162] that PFC Garwood had no information on live U.S. POWs in Vietnam and, indeed, he specifically told the debriefers that he had <u>no</u> first-hand information on live U.S. POWs. Additionally, in DIA's evaluation of the USMC interview, it was noted that "...Garwood provided no information which would confirm that Americans still remain in Vietnam. Garwood has provided only rumors common during the years following the fall of Saigon and reported to DIA via other sources in the past. Garwood did not provide any new or potentially useful information...It should be noted that the scope of the debriefing was limited at the request of Garwood's civilian attorney."[163] In statements given by PFC Garwood at both of these debriefings, as well as in statements to defense attorney Composto, PFC Garwood said that he "had heard from the populace" that there were other POWs but that he had <u>not</u> seen any himself.[164]

V THE COURT-MARTIAL PROCEEDINGS (1979-1985)

1979-1981

After release from the Great Lakes Naval Hospital, PFC Garwood was sent on 30 days convalescent leave and then ordered to report to Camp Lejeune, N.C. NLT 0900, 7 May 1979 for duties as a file clerk, until a date for his court-martial could be established.

While on leave, several dynamics began to take place: 1) civilian and military attorneys[165] began to prepare for the defense of their client PFC Garwood; 2) USG prosecution attorneys[166] employed the services of the Naval Investigative Service (NIS) to interview former POWs[167] and others who had served in the USMC with PFC Garwood prior to his disappearance in 1965; and 3) the DIA, as intelligence agency for the DOD and POC for PW/MIA affairs, began to anticipate an early debriefing of PFC Garwood concerning any information he might have on MIAs and POWs--an opportunity which did not occur until early 1986, almost 7 years later![168]

Although PFC Garwood resumed USMC duties in early 1979 at Camp Lejeune, it was not until mid-November 1980[169] that the court-martial actually proceeded in earnest. Part of the delay was due to disagreements among defense attorneys concerning the tack to take for PFC Garwood's defense. A significant problem

appeared to be that Dermot Foley, the lead civilian defense attorney, had not had significant courtroom experience as a trial lawyer. A bankruptcy and commercial law specialist, Mr. Foley had become involved in the case by virtue of his having been the attorney for the National League of Families and had volunteered to represent PFC Garwood immediately upon finding that he had requested repatriation.[170]

Defense counsel Foley would not remain long as PFC Garwood's attorney, nor would military defense attorneys Composto and the recently appointed Captain Dale Miller, USMC. Mr. Foley was replaced (June 1980) as the civilian counsel by John Lowe and Vaughan Taylor, the latter attorney remaining PFC Garwood's counsel up until this time (1993). In the case of military attorneys Composto and Miller, they were replaced by Captain Leo Olshin, USMC (April 1980). Within 18 months of PFC Garwood's repatriation in March 1979, all three of the original defense counsels--Composto, Miller, and Foley--had been replaced with a new group of lawyers. This change in counsel added to the considerable delay in the Garwood court-martial and, along with a year of pretrial maneuvering and two months of testimony, added to the length of the entire Garwood trial, one of the longest in the history of military law.[171]

In the 92 trial days, litigated over a time period in excess of 11 months, 16 volumes of trial records and exhibits, containing 3,833 pages of trial transcript, were produced.[172] Some 18 witnesses were called during the trial[173] but PFC Garwood never took the stand in his own behalf. There continue to be, therefore, large gaps in time during which we do not know for certain where PFC Garwood was located and/or what he was doing. Although a formal request has been

made to the SRV for all of PFC Garwood's official files and records[174], no response has been received from Hanoi. Clearly, only PFC Garwood and the SRV know for certain what he was doing and where he was located during those gaps in time.

Throughout the trial PFC Garwood's defense attorneys attempted to place the charges against him into two broad areas: a pre-capture desertion charge and that of mental irresponsibility or instability. In late January 1981, Colonel R. Switzer, USMC, the judge in the Garwood court-martial, ruled that certain specifications against PFC Garwood be dismissed for lack of evidence: 1) desertion; 2) solicitation of other U.S. soldiers to throw down their weapons; and 3) verbal mistreatment of another POW (Sgt Williams). The charges that remained were those of collaboration with the enemy and the physical mistreatment of PFC David Harker. Although civilian defense attorney Lowe argued in his closing statement that PFC Garwood had been subjected to "coercive persuasion", had been incapable of making rational decisions, and was, therefore, mentally deranged during his time in the POW camps, the jury still found PFC Garwood guilty of collaboration with the enemy and of having abused fellow POW Harker. On 5 February 1981, PFC Garwood was convicted on both of these charges and found guilty on five specifications: 1) that he served as an interpreter for the enemy; 2) that he was a camp "mole" and informed on his fellow American POWs to the VC and NVA; 3) that he interrogated U.S. POWs about military topics, including planning for any escapes; 4) that he helped indoctrinate POWs and suggested that they "cross over" to the enemy as he had done; and 5) that he had served as a guard for the enemy and over his fellow U.S. POWs.

Defense motions to set aside the verdict were denied and PFC Garwood was

sentenced five days later. He was ordered reduced to Pvt.(E1), given a dishonorable discharge from the USMC, and forced to forfeit all back pay and allowances (almost $150,000). Although Pvt Garwood appealed his conviction to the highest court in the land, the U.S. Supreme Court decided not to hear the case in late 1985 and his conviction stood.

On 20 March 1981, shortly after Pvt Garwood was convicted, the DIA requested permission from the USMC to "interview Garwood so as to obtain any information he might have on Americans who remain unaccounted-for in SEA as a result of the Vietnam War."[175] Permission was denied on 1 April, based upon the USMC's concern that Pvt Garwood would appeal his conviction to the U.S. Supreme Court and that he would attempt to "obtain some $148,000 held in a Uniform Services Saving Deposit Program (USSDP)," as well as promotions in grade to which he claimed entitlement.[176]

On 5 November 1981, DIA requested the cooperation of attorney John Lowe in obtaining an interview with Pvt Garwood, his client. In his response of 30 December, Lowe notified the DIA that the Garwood conviction was under appeal, would go through the appellate process, through the Navy Court of Military Review, then the Court of Military Appeals, and "ultimately the Supreme Court of the United States."[177] Mr. Lowe continued that it was in the best interests of all concerned that the DIA "prevail upon the Secretary of the Navy to disapprove the court-martial findings and sentence in order to free Pvt Garwood to give a complete briefing."[178] Mr. Lowe continued that Pvt Garwood would cooperate "fully" upon the removal of that "impediment."[179] The DIA showed no interest in making such an arrangement and no interview with Pvt Garwood ensued as a result

of the 5 November letter to attorney Lowe.

1982-1984

It was not until almost one year later that DIA's General Counsel (GC) contacted the USMC to request information on the status of the Garwood Case. The GC was advised that the Investigative Board was to deliver its findings to SECNAV on 26 November 1982 and that the latter would refer the matter to the Navy's Judge Advocate General (JAG) for legal opinion as to both propriety and actions to be taken. It was estimated that the process would take up to five (5) months to complete.[180]

It was actually more than 12 months later, in December 1983, that the DIA was able to report that the Navy JAG had noted that Pvt Garwood's attorney Lowe had again stated that he "would not permit his client to be debriefed by DIA representatives prior to the completion of all of Pvt Garwood's appeals."[181] The DIA noted again that the administrative appeal for back pay and allowances approached $150,000 and that this appeal was "currently on SECNAV's desk for resolution.[182] Although it was thought that SECNAV would uphold the verdict, DIA noted that Pvt Garwood could use the appellate process to the full extent and that the appellate remedies might take as long as two to three years to complete. It was anticipated, therefore, that it might be mid-1986 before DIA could get to debrief Pvt Garwood, "...and at that time he can tell us he's no longer interested."[183]

Several months later, in June 1984, the Assistant Secretary of Defense (ASD) for International Security Affairs (ISA), stressing humanitarian concerns for any MIAs or POWs in SEA, drafted a letter requesting that Pvt Garwood's attorney Lowe arrange for an interview.[184] By the time the Navy JAG, the Navy's General Counsel, and then the DOD's Office of General Counsel reviewed the proposed letter, the 4 December 1984 WSJ article concerning interviews with Pvt Garwood had appeared. In this Bill Paul article, Pvt Garwood noted that he had, in fact, seen live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after Operation Homecoming 1973. The times and locations noted in the article represented, therefore, live sightings of POWs.[185]

These new Garwood revelations generated significant activity in the media. On 6 December 1984 Duncan Spencer, a co-author of the Groom book,[186] noted in the Washington Times that Pvt Garwood had indicated that he would return to Vietnam "at any time to locate prison camps where he estimates 60-75 U.S. soldiers remain in secret captivity."[187] Congressman Gilman even wrote SecDef Caspar Weinberger asking that his House Task Force on American Prisoners and Missing in Southeast Asia be able to meet with Pvt Garwood as early as possible.[188]

In a DIA Memo dated 19 December 1984, it was noted that the civil litigation portion of Pvt Garwood's appeal had been completed and that his claims for back pay and allowances had been disapproved. Since, therefore, there was no further prospect that Pvt Garwood would obtain any back pay or allowances, the USMC speculated that he might have come forward with live-sighting information in his 4 December interviews with the WSJ to "exploit the news value of his information and thus avail himself of commercial opportunities.[189]

It was also noted in the 19 December 1984 DIA memo that the USG needed to proceed with caution concerning any requests for "immunity" which attorney John Lowe might request, in return for Pvt Garwood's testimony on the live sightings mentioned in the WSJ article.[190]

1985

Indeed, on 21 January 1985, Pvt Garwood's attorney Vaughan Taylor officially requested immunity for the 1970-1979 years in Vietnam. If Pvt Garwood were to receive immunity, he would agree to be interviewed by the DIA or by any other USG organization, according to attorney Taylor. Interestingly enough, John Lowe was no longer serving as primary defense counsel for Garwood and although the USG was apprised of this by mail, no mention was made as to why Taylor had now become the lead attorney for Pvt Garwood.[191] Although it appears that ASD/ISA was willing to consider some kind of "transactional immunity," [192] the SecDef was not so sanguine about either a grant of immunity or about what information Pvt Garwood might have some six (6) years after his repatriation.[193] In addition, on 1 March SECNAV noted that the Commandant, USMC, "strongly opposed" any immunity for Pvt Garwood because "granting immunity will be repugnant to all who serve and have served in uniform, especially those most familiar with his treacherous activities in Vietnam."[194] Furthermore, SECNAV was concerned that any immunity would have an adverse impact upon both morale and the principle of POW discipline. In short, SECNAV noted that no immunity should be granted.[195]

The Navy JAG, nevertheless, was asked to prepare a proposed immunity grant for

PFC Garwood. In the proposal, the JAG noted that although the Garwood Case was not important for a principle of law, "it did reaffirm a principle that has immeasurable impact on military discipline: an American servicemember is always accountable for his actions, even as a POW."[196] Furthermore, the Navy JAG was concerned that a grant of immunity for Pvt Garwood would have a significantly adverse effect on any retrial. The ASD/ISA was less concerned about any retrial of Pvt Garwood. Ostensibly, the ASD thought that a grant of immunity could be very narrow in scope and thus permit the USG to obtain additional information from Pvt Garwood as well as allow retrial if it were warranted.[197] Although the granting of immunity was as anathema to the ASD/ISA as it was to the Commandant, USMC, and SECNAV, there was consideration that some kind of immunity might have to be granted to Pvt Garwood in order to get him to talk more about his live sightings.[198]

On 20 February 1985, the ASD/ISA officially requested that SECNAV provide "the Navy's views" as to why the Navy would not recommend granting immunity to Pvt Garwood.[199] The National Security Council (NSC) also notified the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS)[200] that although many officials "reflected a general distaste for the man", personal feelings towards Pvt Garwood should be set aside in order to validate whether or not the USG could believe all or any part of what Pvt Garwood was saying publicly. It was also noted in the NSC Memo to the JCS, that the National League of Families and the White House had endorsed the NSC's talking to Pvt Garwood and that the DIA was anxiously waiting to speak with him and eventually put him on polygraph.[201] Additionally, a negative decision to grant Pvt Garwood immunity would make USG statements regarding the POW/MIA issue as one of "highest national priority" look like rhetoric.[202]

The ASD/ISA then wrote that Pvt Garwood would not volunteer information on any live U.S. POWs remaining in Vietnam until he was granted immunity for any offenses he might have committed between 1970 and 1979.[203] This happened on the very same day that the newly appointed chairman of the House Task Force on POWs and MIAs, Congressman Gerald Solomon, wrote SecDef that he "expected full cooperation in arranging for interviews of Mr. Garwood as soon as possible."[204] The ASD/ISA responded that "after long and careful consideration, we determined that Pvt Garwood's request for transactional immunity would not be granted while his conviction is under review."[205] While they stood ready to interview Pvt Garwood at any time, the office of the ASD/ISA was not willing to offer him immunity for such an interview. On the other hand, the ASD/ISA maintained that the investigation of live-sighting reports would continue to "have, our top priority and attention."[206]

At this point, in late March 1985, some 100 days after the 4 December 1984 WSJ article had appeared, Pvt Garwood was making public appearances and talking to the media about his live sightings. In addition, there were USG organizations actively involved in trying to get information from him concerning his live-sighting reports which had been published in the WSJ (some six years after his repatriation!) These organizations included the NSC, SecDef, JCS, SECNAV, the Commandant, USMC, the Congress of the United States, and even the White House.

During this same period of time, the National League of Families organization wrote to the SecDef indicating that Pvt Garwood perhaps held potentially valuable information on POWs and MIAs and that he should be interviewed.[207] And on 22 March 1985, Pvt Garwood held a press conference with the "Vietnam Veterans

Coalition" in which he noted that he had given Congressman William Hendon an outline of the information he possessed on live POWs in Vietnam. The SecDef next wrote to Congressman William Hendon, and asked the congressman to pass the Garwood information to the Department of Defense while requesting that he help arrange in-depth interviews between Pvt Garwood and DOD officials. The congressman was, in fact, urged to act promptly "in accordance wtih the priority of the President and the SecDef on resolving this issue."[208] Before any response came from Congressman Hendon, however, Pvt Garwood's attorney, Vaughan Taylor, wrote the ASD/ISA noting that Pvt Garwood still wanted "transactional immunity" from the DOD for the 1970-1979 years. He also noted, however, that Pvt. Garwood was prepared to "share his information with Congressmen who are also interested in Americans still unaccounted for in Southeast Asia, without the protection of immunity, for the sake of all concerned."[209]

The SecDef also wrote to the National League of Families in early April 1985 and indicated that he had decided <u>not</u> to grant immunity to Pvt Garwood while the court-martial was under review by the Court of Military Appeals.[210] In the meantime, the ASD/ISA asked Chairman Solomon of the House POW/MIA Task Force to help in getting Congressman Hendon to provide the DOD with any information given him by Pvt Garwood regarding "those Americans still missing in Southeast Asia."[211] At almost the very same time, Congressman Hendon had written the White House asking for "a brief 15-minute appointment"[212]with the President because Pvt Garwood had provided him with some "startling revelations regarding U.S. prisoners-of-war being held alive in communist prisons in Southeast Asia."[213] The White House responded quickly and requested that the Congressman Hendon have his staff contact the office of Robert C. McFarlane to arrange a convenient time

to receive the information that Pvt Garwood had given.

In a 1 May 1985 letter to the National League of POW/MIA Families, the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) indicated that he had supported SecDef's decision not to grant immunity to Pvt Garwood while the court-martial conviction was under review and that it "has been my belief all along that if Private Garwood were truly sincere about his motives, he would have come forth with the information long before now."[214]

The JCS Chairman also indicted that he understood that Pvt Garwood had indicated his willingness to disclose any information he had without immunity. Any meeting between the DOD and Pvt Garwood did not occur for another year, however, and not until the United States Supreme Court had decided not to hear his appeal. Only in December 1985 did Mr. Garwood agree to meet with DOD representatives, almost seven (7) years after his return to the United States.

ON 15 May 1985 the ASD/ISA received correspondence from Dermot Foley, the first civilian defense attorney to defend Pvt. Garwood. The Foley correspondence was sent in reference to a telephone call from the ASD/ISA (EAP-East Asia and Pacific Region) concerning recent claims by Pvt Garwood that he had live sightings of Americans in Vietnam. This letter is significant from at least two points of view: 1) Mr. Foley appears to be saying that he felt that there would have been a conflict of interest if he had known that Pvt Garwood had, in fact, seen live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after 1973 and Mr. Foley had not reported this; and 2) Mr. Foley, in fact, does admit that "shortly after Pvt Garwood returned to the United States, he was debriefed by DOD."[215]

Pvt. Garwood's first military attorney, LtCol Joseph Composto corroborated both points indicating that he was present at the USMC debriefing at Great Lakes on 29 March 1979 (one week after Pvt Garwood's repatriation). LtCol Composto also noted that Pvt Garwood had never told him of having seen any U.S. POWs in Vietnam after 1973.[216]

At the same time that ASD\ISA representatives were examining the letter from Dermot Foley, they were meeting with the chairman and members of the congressional Task Force on POW/MIA Affairs concerning the Garwood live-sighting information found in the WSJ article of 4 December 1984. Again, DIA noted that "it could not comment on a newspaper article and that it wanted to professionally interview Pvt Garwood to obtain the information he claims to possess."[217] At the end of the meeting, Task Force member Congressman Solarz stated that the "Task Force should consider holding another meeting and inviting the Attorney General and the Marine Corps to further explore the possibility of congressional immunity for Pvt Garwood."[218]

In a report of this Task Force meeting, ASD/ISA representatives noted that after DIA representatives had left, members of the Task Force had the opportunity to question Pvt Garwood alone. At that time they asked if he would appear "before the committee and under oath and without immunity to tell what he knows."[219] Pvt Garwood, with his attorney present, agreed to do so but when asked if he would talk to DIA without immunity, he answered "no".[220]

On 29 May 1985 the ASD/ISA notified the General Counsel for OSD that the House Task Force on POW/MIA Affairs had requested that senior members of the OSD legal

staff meet "informally" with the Task Force on the "issue of Pvt Robert Garwood."[221] The Task Force was interested in obtaining information on the legal questions concerning Pvt Garwood's court-martial, his appeal, and the legal reasons for DOD's not having granted Pvt Garwood the immunity he had requested.[222] Meanwhile, William T. Bennett, of the Burch and Bennett, P.C. law firm, had written to Congressman Soloman, the Task Force chairman, and noted that Pvt Garwood was "clearly willing to testify under oath in open session"[223] but that he was "uncertain that any polygraph examination can be relied upon, and, accordingly desires to consider the issue at further length before making a definite commitment."[224]

On 29 May 1985 the SecDef's office sent a memo to the ASD/ISA noting that Richard Childress of the NSC had reported that Pvt Garwood had refused Congressman Solarz' request, on behalf of the Task Force, to take a polygraph examination and that the Task Force would now "seek to have Pvt Garwood testify under oath."[225] The SecDef's office then noted, on 3 June 1985, that the Task Force would offer Pvt Garwood the opportunity to testify in closed/executive session on 12 June.[226] The Task Force was mainly interested in following up on the remarks that Pvt Garwood had made on 15 May, during their informal discussions with him. Of paramount interest to the Task Force, of course, was the discussion of Pvt Garwood's live-sighting reports, as previously identified in the WSJ article of 4 December 1984. The Task Force also wanted to have this hearing in closed/executive session so as to preclude the "possible misuse of any confidential information that could adversely impact U.S. policy interests or personnel."[227]

On 3 June 1985 the Court of Military Appeals upheld Pvt Garwood's court-martial conviction for offenses committed from 1965-1969. And in the 12 June memo from the ASD/ISA to the SecDef it was noted that the question of granting immunity to Pvt Garwood for the period of 1970-1979 would now surface, in exchange for his providing information "he alleges to have on POWs and MIAs."[228] Even though Pvt Garwood's attorney Taylor indicated that he would now file a writ of certiorari[229] to the U.S. Supreme Court, the ASD recommended to the SecDef that no action be taken on immunity for Pvt Garwood until "the process of appeal to the Supreme Court had been completed."[230]On 20 June 1985 the SecDef concurred with the ASD recommendation and the decision was once again made not to grant immunity to Pvt Garwood.

On 26 July 1985, the ASD/ISA responded to Garwood attorney Taylor's letter concerning immunity and noted that the DOD's position on Pvt Garwood's request remained unchanged: "A grant of immunity will not be considered while an appeal is underway."[231] Within a week, Vaughan Taylor responded to the ASD/ISA noting that "Unless and until the Department of Defense provides the immunity requested on 21 January 1985, he (Pvt Garwood) will not meet directly with the Defense Intelligence Agency."[232]

On 7 December 1985, attorney Taylor wrote the ASD/ISA and noted that on 2 December the "Supreme Court announced that it had declined to take the case of United States vs. Robert R. Garwood."[233] That decision notwithstanding, Mr. Taylor wrote that Mr. Garwood now agreed to be "ready, willing, and able to be debriefed by the Defense Intelligence Agency as soon as the immunity he requested in my letter to you of 21 January 1985 is granted."[234] Ten days later, on 17

December - a DIA memo noted that the DOD General Counsel had reviewed the immunity question and noted that "transactional immunity" should not be an issue now since Mr. Garwood was a civilian.[235] The ASD/ISA to the Secdef it was noted that the question of Pvt. Garwood for the period of 1970-1979 would now surface, in exchange for his providing information "he alleges to have on POWs and MIAs."[236] Even though Pvt. Garwood's attorney Taylor indicated that he would now file a writ of certiorari[237] to the U.S. Supreme Court, the ASD recommended to the Secdef that no action be taken on immunity for Pvt. Garwood until "the process of appeal to the Supreme Court had been completed."[238] On 26 June 1985 the Secdef concurred with the ASD recommendation and the decision was once again made not to grant immunity to Pvt. Garwood.

On 26 July 1985, the ASD/ISA responded to Garwood attorney Taylor's letter concerning immunity and noted that the DOD's position on Pvt. Garwood's request remained unchanged: "A grant of immunity will not be considered while an appeal is underway."[239] Within a week, Vaughan Taylor responded to the ASD/ISA noting that "Unless and until the Department of Defense provides the immunity requested on 21 January 1985, he (Pvt. Garwood) will not meet directly with the Defense Intelligence Agency."[240]

On 7 December 1985, attorney Taylor wrote the ASD/ISA and noted that on 2 December the "Supreme Court announced that it had declined to take the case of United States vs. Robert R. Garwood."[241] That decision notwithstanding, Mr. Taylor wrote that Mr. Garwood now agreed to be "ready, willing, and able to be debriefed by the Defense Intelligence Agency as soon as the immunity he requested in my letter to you of 21 January 1985 is granted."[242] Ten days later, on 17

VI THE COURT-MARTIAL AFTERMATH (1986-1993)

1986

On 17 January 1986 the ASD/ISA (EAP) wrote Mr. Garwood's attorney Taylor that they were aware that the DOD General Counsel had been in contact with him and "has confirmed that the question of a grant of immunity by the Department of Defense is no longer an issue because Mr. Garwood's military status has been terminated."[236] The letter then proceeded to note that DOD would not ask Mr. Garwood any verbal questions at this initial meeting since Mr. Garwood preferred written questions to which he could respond. In responding to this letter, attorney Taylor indicated that Mr. Garwood was willing to meet with representatives of the DOD and be accompanied by counsel, (both Mr.Taylor and his partner, George Martin Kripner), "under the terms and conditions" set forth in the 17 January 1986 letter. The initial meeting with the DIA and Mr.Garwood and counsel, therefore, was set for 26 February 1986, from 1300-1700 hours.[237] It had taken almost seven (7) years for the DIA to obtain an interview with Mr.Garwood!

On 26 February 1986, Mr.Garwood and Vaughan Taylor met with DIA officials in the Pentagon. As already noted, there were some pre-conditions to this meeting: 1) DIA had to submit all questions in writing; 2) there would be no oral questioning; and 3) the interview would be limited to four (4) hours. During this

meeting, the DIA had prepared and presented 32 pages of preliminary questions. It appears, however, that time precluded Mr.Garwood's answering more than just a few of them. It is important to note, however, that the live sightings which Mr.Garwood did mention were similar to the ones noted in the WSJ report of 4 December 1984.[238]

1987

Both Mr. Garwood and his attorney agreed, tentatively, to two additional days of interviews to be held in North Carolina during the following month. Vaughan Taylor was not able to locate Mr. Garwood, however, and the interviews did not take place. According to a DIA memo,[239] the DIA was unsuccessful in continuing the Garwood interviews because he could not be located even though individuals such as H. Ross Perot, Congressman (and later Senator) Bob Smith (R-NH), and LTG Eugene Tighe, USAF (Ret), former Director, DIA,[240] all indicated that they could "produce" Mr. Garwood, with various conditions for the interviews being met, of course. According to this DIA memo, "DIA is not placing any impediment or conditions on interviewing Mr.Garwood. The delay is with him. We are not interested in speaking with his attorneys, his various go-betweens, his friends or in reading newspaper clippings. We want to interview him."[241] DIA was not able to interview Mr.Garwood again until September 1987. In the interim, however, General Tighe met and interviewed Mr. Garwood on 5 April 1987.[242]

On 13 and 14 April 1987 DIA responded to a query from Congressman Bob Smith (R-NH) concerning the names of all POWs mentioned in Winston Groom's book.[243] DIA provided this information forthwith along with the status of each individual identified. All of the 23 U.S. POWs identified in the Groom book were accounted for: 14 had returned to the U.S.; four (4) had died in captivity/body not recovered; four (4) had died in captivity/remains returned; and one (1) deserter had been reported killed in an escape attempt/body not recovered.

On the following 16 April DIA had a call from H. Ross Perot concerning General Tighe's ongoing conversations with Mr.Garwood. In these conversations, Mr. Perot noted that Mr. Garwood was "still adament that he will not talk with a DIA representative."[244] Mr.Perot further indicated that he would try again to get Mr.Garwood to meet with DIA. In a Memo for the Director, DIA, of 20 May 1987, the Deputy Director for Operations, Plans and Training noted that, concerning DIA's interviews with Mr. Garwood, "the whole episode is further complicated by the dialogue with Ross (Perot) and Bob Smith (Congressman-R/NH) who indicate that they speak for Bobby (Garwood)."[245] In LTG Tighe's letter to the Director, DIA, it was further noted that "Garwood says he was warned by the U.S. marines who met him in Bangkok, that he was not to speak of other Americans and he consistently got this advice from his lawyers--who were understandably concerned for civil and legal rights of the other Americans. Garwood said he tried to obey their advice but wasn't able to keep their advice."[246]

In 10 and 11 July 1987 memos,[247] DIA noted that Mr. Garwood had given different

renditions of his live sightings to the USG and then to the media. In addition, it was noted that "Garwood has never, directly or indirectly, indicated that he talked to the individuals sighted."[248] Furthermore, other sightings "have been attributed to Garwood in the media on which he has never reported directly."[249]

On 17 August 1987 a DIA memo noted that Mr. Garwood was now insisting on some pre-conditions prior to re-establishing contact with DIA.[250] In addition to requiring that Congressman Bob Smith be present at both the review of any transcript and any follow-on briefings, Mr. Garwood insisted that he receive a letter signed by the Director, DIA, LTG Perroots which would specify, among other things, that DIA was inviting Mr. Garwood to Washington to talk about the "Fate of Americans in Southeast Asia."[251] On 21 August 1987 a letter to this effect was sent to Mr. Garwood, c/o Taylor and Kripner, and signed by the Director, DIA.[252]

In early September 1987 the DIA prepared for the next Garwood debriefing, originally scheduled for 17/18 September. The DIA representatives noted the purpose of the debriefing and remarked on the notion that a "detailed understanding of what happened to Garwood and why it happened will contribute significantly to understanding how military services can best prepare personnel for captivity, in both hostilities and hostage situations."[253]

The Garwood/DIA interviews finally were held from 17-20 September 1987. DIA officials, along with a general counsel representative met with Mr. Garwood, his attorney, and Senator Bob Smith in Arlington, Virginia. The focus of these

interviews was "to clarify the record of Mr. Garwood's statements and written statements as of 27 February 1986."[254] In its 23 September after-action report, DIA representatives noted that "In the final two daily sessions Garwood provided brief descriptions of occasions in which he believed he had contact with PWs: four firsthand observations from a distance; a hearsay report of PWs used in training, and a gravesite. With slight variations, most of the information provided to date parallels that available to DIA through media sources. Although Garwood is a reluctant source, all participants agreed to meet again to approve the current transcript and to go on with the interview hopefully in the near future."[255]

In November 1987, DIA requested that LTG Tighe provide both "the tape and transcript" of his interview (s) with Mr. Garwood[256] and in a 22 December DIA memo it was noted that the only name provided to LTG Tighe and not mentioned in the Winston Groom book was that of USMC PFC Jon M. Sweeney.[257]

1988-1990

In the subsequent Garwood interviews from 20-27 February 1988, held in Okracoke, N.C., the focus again was to clarify statements that Mr. Garwood had made on his live sightings (as first reported in the WSJ article of 4 December 1984) and on his whereabouts in North Vietnam from 1970-1979. At this interview also, DIA officials and Senator Bob Smith met with Mr. Garwood and his attorney.[258]

In August 1988, the DIA issued a memo which summarized the interviews held thus

far with Mr. Garwood.[259] In a summary statement the memo noted that over 100 hours had been spent in debriefing Mr. Garwood. It also noted that Mr. Garwood had stated that "he had extreme difficulty in remembering the information because: 1) he had undergone a brain washing by machine in Vietnam; 2) he suffers from survivor's guilt and post traumatic stress; and 3) dredging up the material from memory leads him into fugues, thus necessitating long breaks between sessions.[260] The memo also noted that Mr. Garwood's attorneys had read into the record statements of his "extreme psychiatric frailty" and also noted that they would like to see Mr. Garwood receive treatment similar to that received by the returned U.S. POWs. At the same time that Mr. Garwood's attorneys commended DIA for the sensitivity with which interview (s) were handled, the DIA remarked that it did nor foresee talking to Mr. Garwood again.[261]

The DIA did arrange for one last meeting with Mr. Garwood (November 1990), however, after having arranged to speak with LTG Tighe again. In this meeting General Tighe "appeared to accept our bottom-line conclusion that Garwood has nothing to contribute with respect to live POWs under SRV control."[262]

On 4 July 1990 a DIA Memorandum for the Record succinctly summarized the PW/MIA information given by Mr. Garwood to the DIA up until this time and gave a detailed evaluation of his live sightings. Subsequently, on 12 November, the last interview between DIA officials and Mr. Garwood and his attorney was held in Annapolis, MD. This interview was specifically aimed at gaining information concerning the presence of any other American "stay-behinds" in Vietnam whom Garwood could identify. Although Mr. Garwood was shown many photographs of missing Americans, and many personalities were discussed, he did not

categorically identify any other individuals who stayed behind in Vietnam.

In the DIA after-action report concerning this interview to the ASD/ISA,[263] DIA noted that Mr. Garwood had simply reaffirmed information which had been provided to DIA previously, provided relatively new intelligence information, and suggested that Mr. Garwood himself may have shared information from the DIA interview with the public.[264] Furthermore, it was noted that DIA had attempted to offer additional motivational inducements to Mr. Garwood to assist the USG in its attempt to identify and locate any possible stay-behinds in Vietnam, by appealing to Mr. Garwood to assist the USG in "the healing process" of this nation regarding the issue of other stay-behinds.[265]

1991-1993

On 2 August 1991 Vaughan Taylor, Mr. Garwood's attorney, wrote to Senator Bob Smith (R-NH) concerning a "recent" briefing about POW/MIAs to which fellow Republican Senators had been invited by the Secretary of Defense.[266] During this briefing, according to Mr. Taylor, the ASD/ISA had indicated that "Mr. Garwood had recanted his live sightings of American POWs in Vietnam post-Operation Homecoming."[267] Supposedly, "Garwood had recanted his live sighting reports in discussions with agents of the Defense Intelligence Agency."[268]

Mr. Garwood's response, according to Vaughan Taylor, was "I have never recanted, and never would recant, my live-sighting reports, because those reports are absolutely true."[269]

On 9 August 1991 Senator Smith wrote to the SecDef concerning the Taylor and Garwood response[270] and on 4 September the ASD/C3I responded to the Senator Smith letter of inquiry[271] noting that "I have directed that a new team of intelligence analysts, with no prior involvement in Mr. Garwood's case, review all of Mr. Garwood's reports of sightings of Americans in Vietnam after 1972 to determine if any follow up action in Vietnam can still be taken."[272]

On 18 November 1991 the ASD/C3I did, in fact, commission an independent study of the Garwood Case with special emphasis to be placed on investigating Mr. Garwood's live sightings. In May 1992, a team of U.S. investigators went to Hanoi to meet with PAVN/SRV senior officials on several POW/MIA matters, including the case of Robert Garwood. The principal Garwood investigator remained in Hanoi three weeks to visit locations of Mr. Garwood's live sightings. During these meetings with the PAVN/SRV officials and throughout the time that Mr. Garwood was in Vietnam (1965-1979), the SRV has always maintained that he "crossed over" willingly and that he <u>never</u> had been a POW.

Independent research of the case of Robert Garwood was completed in June 1993 after an in-depth study of the Garwood files and after almost a month in Vietnam. The ten (10) documents (Volume I- Volume X) which make up the Case of PFC Robert R. Garwood, USMC, include an description of the work done during this study as well as an analysis and evaluation of the work performed by the USG prior to November 1991. It is intended that these volumes serve as future reference documents concerning Mr. Garwood's 30 year chronology, from 1963-1993.

VII CONCLUSIONS[2]

The case of PFC Robert R. Garwood, USMC, is unique. His situation is singular in that, from the very first day of his absence, there have been questions as to where he was located, why he was there, and how he got there. Historically, and sometimes after the fact, we do know some of the answers to the many questions about PFC Garwood and his almost 14-year stay in Vietnam. There are instances, however, in which the Garwood Case often has been clouded with confusion and innuendo due to his length of time in Vietnam (1965-1979), his dislocation and/or movement during wartime conditions (1965-1975), and his crossing over to the enemy (by mid-1967).

Records indicate that PFC Garwood was noted as missing at the 2330 hour muster on 28 September 1965. In addition, the record shows that the last three U.S. military personnel (all USMC) to see him prior to that time--PFC Geill, PFC Braverman, and LCpl Smith--indicated that they had seen him around dusk on the 28th in the DaNang Hotel or in the DaNang USO. Once PFC Garwood left the hotel or USO, it is not clear when or how he disappeared. There are written and oral reports that PFC Garwood: 1) was captured in a fire-fight between a U.S. convoy and Viet Cong forces; 2) was picked up in a brothel; 3) was ambushed on a road leading from DaNang <u>after</u> he got lost; 4) became lost on a main road, some 11.5

---

[2] For consistency, Robert R. Garwood is referred to as PFC Garwood in the <u>Conclusions</u> and <u>Lessons Learned</u> sections of this document.

miles SE of the DaNang Air Base, and surrendered to the Viet Cong; 5) became lost on a secondary road leading to the beach, was attacked by Viet Cong forces, killed one or more of the Viet Cong, was captured, and his jeep was burned. These are just a few of the accounts of how PFC Garwood disappeared.

Although he vanished in September 1965, PFC Garwood did not show up in a bona fide POW camp until mid-December 1965. Neither records nor first-hand accounts indicate precisely where PFC Garwood was and what he was doing from the time of his disappearance until mid-December. Also, during his time in the camps in South Vietnam (1965-1969), there were periods of time in which PFC Garwood was missing for days, weeks, and even months at a time. This information was given by U.S. POWs who had been in the camps with PFC Garwood. There is no recorded information as to what PFC Garwood was doing during those times of his absence from the camps.

Although there has been uncertainty regarding some events from the time of PFC Garwood's disappearance in 1965 until his return to the United States in 1979, there are, indeed, certain conclusions which can be drawn from the study of the Garwood Case and the attending documents now available.

Garwood's Movements and Motives

Sufficient documentation exists, for example, to suggest that PFC Garwood was picked up by the enemy on or about 28 September 1965. What is not clear, however, is how PFC Garwood vanished and where he was at the time of his

disappearance. It would appear implausible that PFC Garwood would have "crossed over" to the enemy on this date since he only had 10-12 days to remain in Vietnam prior to his being shipped stateside. Although PFC Garwood had only arrived in Vietnam on 7 July, his unit had been there since late 1964 and was scheduled to return from Vietnam sometime in October/November 1965. PFC Garwood arrived in Vietnam many months later than his unit because he had been delayed in Okinawa, ostensibly for medical reasons; however, his tour in WESTPAC actually began when he departed CONUS for Okinawa in late 1964. It therefore does not appear reasonable that PFC Garwood would have gone over to the enemy for ideological reasons---at least not at this time---since PFC Garwood had only been in Vietnam for fewer than 90 days and had shown no prior inclination towards communist ideologies or propaganda.

Events which transpired between this September 1965 date and the time that PFC Garwood decided to cross over to the enemy in mid-1967 (or earlier), although sometimes unclear, are not inexplicable. First-hand reports from POWs who were incarcerated with PFC Garwood report that he was easily swayed by enemy intimidation and coercion, and naive enough to believe that the enemy would release him quickly if he just would collaborate with them in some minor matters. Subject to a very strong instinct for survival, PFC Garwood, the former POWs noted, increasingly assisted the Viet Cong, learned something of Vietnamese language and culture, and was given some personal attention by the enemy which he began to enjoy. By the time that PFC Garwood was offered his release in mid-1967, he had violated every article of the Code of Conduct. Knowing that other U.S. POWs, who had been released, had already been debriefed by the USMC and the USG concerning his actions with the enemy and against his own country and

countrymen during his time in the camps in South Vietnam (1965-1969), it appears likely that PFC Garwood knew what fate might await him as a turncoat if he returned home at that time.

PFC Garwood's reasons for moving to North Vietnam in late 1969 or early 1970 are also not totally clear, nor are his motives for having remained there for almost 10 years. By the time of his departure for the North, PFC Garwood had already spent four years (1965-1969) with the Vietnamese. There is, therefore, the possibility that political indoctrination had begun to take hold and that PFC Garwood had developed political, as well as personal, motives for going to live in North Vietnam.

Unfortunately, after PFC Garwood went to the North, there is essentially no first-hand information on his whereabouts until his departure from Hanoi in March 1979. Although several U.S. POWs who were incarcerated in Hanoi up until Operation Homecoming 1973 have stated that they had heard PFC Garwood on Radio Hanoi during some of his propaganda broadcasts, there is no record of any American having seen PFC Garwood in the North between 1969 and 1979. First-hand sightings of PFC Garwood did not reach the USG until after he was repatriated and these accounts came, for the most part, from refugees who had seen him in the Yen Bai Re-Education camps that were located some 75 miles NW of Hanoi.

Garwood's Live Sightings of U.S. POWs after 1973

PFC Garwood was debriefed by the USMC and Congressmen Wolff and Gilman at the

Great Lakes Naval Station within ten days of his return to the United States (on 29 March and 4 April 1979). In neither of these two debriefings did PFC Garwood ever mention that he had seen live U.S. POWs after his departure from South Vietnam in 1969. Indeed, he specifically noted that he had neither seen an American nor spoken English in ten years!

Almost six years after PFC Garwood's 1979 return, on 4 December 1984, the WSJ published an article stating that it had conducted a series of interviews with him. In these interviews, the WSJ noted that PFC Garwood had stated that he had seen live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after 1973. Apparently, neither the USG nor his defense attorneys had been apprised of this information prior to the publication of the article.

Since the WSJ publication of this information, however, several investigations of PFC Garwood's live-sighting locations have been carried out. The USG: 1) commissioned several imagery searches of the live-sighting locations; 2) requested official documentation (files and records) on PFC Garwood from the SRV; and 3) conducted several investigations of the locations mentioned, to include one in June 1992 (by the DOD Garwood investigator) and another in February 1993 (by JTF-FA). In none of these investigations was evidence found to substantiate PFC Garwood's claims of there being live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after Operation Homecoming in 1973.

Several significant criteria also need to be considered and understood concerning PFC Garwood's live sightings: 1) none of his live sightings has been corroborated by anybody else; 2) the SRV has categorically maintained that PFC Garwood was the

last American in Vietnam and that he had stayed in Vietnam "willingly" because he had been a "rallier" and never a POW; 3) not one of PFC Garwood's live sightings has led to the discovery of an additional U.S. POW still living in Vietnam; and 4) almost six years passed before PFC Garwood mentioned any of his live sightings to the USG or even to his defense attorneys.

Although it can neither be proven nor disproven that PFC Garwood did, in fact, see live U.S. POWs at certain times and places after Operation Homecoming, the searches performed and the on-the-ground investigations carried out, strongly suggest that there is no evidence to support the notion that there are any living U.S. POWs at the PFC Garwood live-sighting locations.

The United States Marine Corps' Actions

Another conclusion that becomes evident from a close reading of the Garwood documentation concerns the role played by PFC Garwood's parent service, the USMC. From the time that it was known that PFC Garwood was definitely missing, the USMC made extraordinary efforts to locate him and enlisted the assistance and cooperation of other military services and USG organizations. Clearly, the USMC acted very energetically in trying to find PFC Garwood in the early days of his disappearance and then attempted to find out as much as they could about his whereabouts and his doings from the five U.S. POWs (Ortiz-Rivera, Agosto Santos, Tinsley, Strickland, and Watkins) who were released in early 1968 and late 1969.

It is also clear that the USMC's Judge Advocate Division (JAD) was timely in its

evaluation of PFC Garwood's collaboration with the enemy, and responsible in its recommendations for a status change for PFC Garwood, from POW to that of deserter or defector. As early as late 1969 or early 1970, the USMC and the USG had incontrovertible evidence from the five released U.S. POWs and from other non-U.S. POWs that: 1) PFC Garwood had collaborated with the enemy; and 2) he had had the opportunity and ability to be released from the POW camp had he so desired. In fact, having this information, the USMC JAD recommended to the Commandant, USMC, that PFC Garwood's status be changed to deserter and then to defector. Obviously, the USMC leadership did not consider a change necessary at that time nor was a change made after several subsequent recommendations from the JAD to the Commandant. Ostensibly, had the USMC senior leadership changed PFC Garwood's status, the Garwood Case might not have become the "cause celebre" that it has become and would most probably not be considered as one of the longest and most bizarre cases in the history of POWs and the military service.

Attorney Activities

Legal maneuvering and entanglements have persisted throughout the Garwood Case. In fact, in some instances, legal procedures have literally dominated this case. Presumably, had the senior USMC leadership taken the recommendations and advice from the USMC attorneys to change PFC Garwood's status---once it had had sufficient evidence to do so---the long litany of legal maneuvers which took place after PFC Garwood's return might never have come to pass. In making the decision <u>not</u> to change his status, the USMC and the USG set the stage for involvement in a legal morass which would last from 1979 until the United States

Supreme Court finally decided not to hear PFC Garwood's appeal in December 1985, almost seven years after he had returned to the United States.

The Defense Intelligence Agency's Involvement

As the senior intelligence agency for the SecDef, it was DIA's intention to debrief PFC Garwood as soon as possible upon his return in March 1979. In a 5 April 1979 letter to the OASD/ISA, the DIA noted that it had requested and then received a synopsis of PFC Garwood's debriefing by the USMC on 29 March at the Great Lakes Naval Station. Furthermore, just as it had become involved with the returning POWs at Operation Homecoming in 1973, the DIA intended to debrief PFC Garwood at the earliest opportunity.

Due to USMC jurisdiction, however, as well as to the legal procedures taken by PFC Garwood's civilian attorneys, the DIA was not able to immediately meet with him because the USMC was concerned that any DIA debriefing of PFC Garwood would prejudice the case. During the actual court-martial proceedings the DIA also was not permitted to debrief PFC Garwood and subsequent to his 1981 conviction, the USMC was concerned about the appellate process. In fact, the USMC would not consent to any DIA or USG debriefing while PFC Garwood worked his way through the appeals courts. It was not until December 1985 that his appeal process finally had run its course and that the DIA was able to interview PFC Garwood (with attorneys present), several months later.

Clearly, part of the rationale for the delay in DIA meeting with PFC Garwood was

the USMC's concern---especially after the court-martial in 1981---that any DIA interview with PFC Garwood might: 1) preclude or contravene any kind of re-trial; 2) if immunity were given, preclude further prosecution of PFC Garwood for any activities from 1970-1979 for which he had not been tried; and 3) impinge upon the possible disbursement of outstanding monies (almost $150,000) which PFC Garwood's attorneys continued to appeal for. These concerns were certainly valid and because of their seriousness PFC Garwood was not available to be interviewed by the DIA until early 1986.

The Defense Intelligence Agency's Continuing Role

In its role as the DOD's intelligence agency, DIA has been the USG repository for documents and reports concerning PFC Garwood and has maintained an extraordinary array of both historical and current documentation. Furthermore, the DIA has been the focal agency for government, military, and special-interest requests concerning the Garwood Case. In this intelligence capacity, and in matters dealing with PFC Garwood and his long residence in Vietnam, the DIA has performed its duties in both a timely and a professional manner. Unquestionably, it is largely due to the special efforts by the DIA that the Garwood file is both exclusive and extensive: exclusive in the sense that it holds documents from many sources and agencies that have been involved in the Garwood Case; extensive in that the number of records and files held on PFC Garwood make DIA the primary locus for any present, and perhaps future, inquiries concerning him and the time he spent in Vietnam.

The Garwood Case is unparalleled in many ways and all of the answers to the case complexities may never be fully known since, among other reasons: 1) too much time has passed; 2) Hanoi has been uncooperative in providing information and official records about PFC Garwood; and 3) many individuals and organizations---special interest groups, attorneys, the media, Hanoi and others---have had their own "agendas" because of the POW issue in general, and in some instances, the Garwood Case in particular.

VIII LESSONS LEARNED

There are several important lessons to be learned from the Garwood Case at this time, and special studies in the future might unveil even more. Certainly, one of the most significant lessons is that military service secretaries must take timely and decisive action to change "POW status" when sufficient evidence exists that a service member has collaborated with the enemy. It is not clear why senior military leadership chose not to change PFC Garwood's status after it was well known that he had collaborated with the enemy in many ways. Regardless of which rationales were used not to change status, the fact remains that the USG had sufficient evidence, from several reliable sources, that PFC Garwood had involved himself in traitorous activity and had crossed over to the enemy. The longer, therefore, that PFC Garwood remained in the POW status, the better the possibility for significant USG problems should he ever return to the United States. Had PFC Garwood never returned to the United States, however, the change in status might have remained moot, at worst.

Consideration must also be given to the negative impact upon military morale by not changing PFC Garwood's status as well as to how this case undermined the significance of the Code of Conduct itself. If the Code is to have any meaning at all, it must be learned and then enforced, both reasonably and appropriately. In PFC Garwood's case, his violation of the Code had been reported by all of the early U.S. POW releasees as well as by other non-U.S. personnel, at least by late

1969. Had action been taken after this date to change PFC Garwood's status from POW to deserter and then to defector, many of the problems encountered in this case might never have come to pass and his being dead or alive would ostensibly have had no bearing on the matter.

When the news came, however, that PFC Garwood was still alive and wanted to come back to the United States in early 1979, neither the State Department nor the USMC was prepared for the legal ramifications associated with his return. The underlying general feeling had been, perhaps, that PFC Garwood never would return home, and that there never would be any legal procedures or entanglements to deal with.

PFC Garwood did come back to the United States, however, and there were hard legal lessons to be learned from the reality associated with his return. These lessons were manifested by the early involvement of civilian legal counsel into the case, an occurrence that did much to initiate the legal chain of events which were to unfold from the very beginning of PFC Garwood's return to U.S. custody. These legal events, in fact, set the stage for a series of point-counterpoint episodes between defense attorneys and the USG prosecution. And, in many cases, the legal sparring which ensued overshadowed the gravity of the case itself and PFC Garwood's years of collaboration and involvement with the enemy.

In addition to the lessons learned from the continuous legal activities going on between PFC Garwood's attorneys and the USG prosecution, there were other instructional benefits that this unprecedented case provided the USMC and the USG. For example, there was (and still is) the media interest in the Garwood

Case. Since information on PFC Garwood's return from Vietnam became available in February 1979, and up until the present, the media have provided PFC Garwood and his attorneys with a forum for giving PFC Garwood's version of his story. As official documentation shows, however, the Garwood version has not always been the most accurate rendition of what happened to him during his almost 14-year stay in Vietnam. Also to be considered is the fact that the USG---to protect information obtained from classified "sources and methods"---very often has not been able to provide appropriate responses to media-reproduced versions of what PFC Garwood or his attorneys have reported. The reason, therefore, for some media inaccuracies, has been the lack of precise answers or comments from the USG with reference to what PFC Garwood or his attorneys have stated. Although government agencies, and specifically intelligence community organizations, will always be at a disadvantage in responding to unsubstantiated or inaccurate claims, due to the very nature of intelligence activities, a more deliberate effort must be made in the future to provide better and more accurate public relations (PR) coverage to the media in general, and the public in particular.

More accurate PR coverage would have been especially meaningful in responding to PFC Garwood's claim that he was treated differently from the POWs who had returned at Operation Homecoming in 1973. USMC and USG documentation indicate that since PFC Garwood continued to be listed as a POW, he was to be treated in like manner. Officially, at least, PFC Garwood should have been treated like any other POW insofar as intelligence debriefings, legal and medical assistance, and resettlement to civilian life were concerned.

What transpired in reality, concerning PFC Garwood's complete post-repatriation

treatment, may never be fully known. What is known from intelligence reports is that, in PFC Garwood's initial debriefings by the USMC and Congressmen Wolff and Gilman (on 29 March and 4 April 1979 respectively), PFC Garwood was asked several times if he knew of any other live U.S. POWs still in Vietnam. When he indicated that he did not have first-hand knowledge of any live Americans and that, indeed, he had not seen another American or even spoken English in 10 years, the debriefers assumed that PFC Garwood would have no significant information of any kind to pass on to the USG. Unfortunately, it seems the fact that PFC Garwood had been a unique resident in a Communist country for almost 14 years was of no further interest to any intelligence debriefers, at least not at this time.

At a later time, there also were apparently no additional attempts to debrief PFC Garwood by USMC intelligence officers or by any other USG intelligence agencies. During the more than 18 months that PFC Garwood worked as a file clerk at Camp Lejeune, N.C., according to Colonel (then-Captain) Joseph Composto, PFC Garwood's first military defense counsel, no USMC or USG intelligence officers sought to debrief or interview PFC Garwood. Even if intelligence officers had attempted to debrief him, defense counsel Composto would have denied the request to do so; that notwithstanding, no evidence could be found from official documents or records to indicate that any effort had even been made to debrief PFC Garwood further.

It is also regrettable that no additional USG attempt was made to either speak to or further debrief PFC Garwood during this early post-repatriation period. For even if, as he stated, PFC Garwood had no valid information on live U.S. POWs after 1973, he certainly could have been able to give a special perspective on

life in a Communist country where he had spent the previous decade and more.

Other lessons to be learned from the Garwood Case should include a recommendation that the Judge Advocate General (JAG) corps of all of the military services, as well as other personnel involved in the military justice process, note the legal highlights, maneuverings and entanglements that were involved throughout the long trial and post-trial processes. A thorough examination of these criteria should help preclude any repetition of cases similar to PFC Garwood's.

If, indeed, the past is prologue, then a recurrence of a garwoodesque scenario should not occur since the USG will have learned the hard lessons which this case has provided: 1) strong leadership, with respect to a required change in POW status, must be paramount; 2) timely and definitive responses to the media, concerning how and when a POW collaborated with the enemy, should be a part of a well-defined PR program; 3) reasonable and realistic enforcement of the military Code of Conduct must be maintained if the Code is to be significant and effective; 4) the USG should assign seasoned senior attorneys, with proven competence, to such cases of special sensitivity from the outset; and 5) strong and timely efforts must be made to fully debrief all returning POWs, collaborators, and defectors, at the earliest possible time, for complete intelligence reporting.

Careful study and analysis of the Garwood Case should help the USG and the military services react more quickly and more dynamically to episodes of future POWs who do not understand that they are responsible for their actions and, as armed forces personnel, are military representatives of their country both at

home and abroad.

X APPENDIXES

Appendix I

THE CODE OF CONDUCT

1. I am an American fighting man. I serve in the forces which guard my country and our way of life. I am prepared to give my life in their defense.
2. I will never surrender of my own free will. If in command I will never surrender my men while they still have the means to resist.
3. If I am captured I will continue to resist by all means available. I will make every effort to escape and aid others to escape. I will accept neither parole nor special favors from the enemy.
4. If I become a prisoner of war, I will keep faith with my fellow prisoners. I will give no information or take part in any action which might be harmful to my comrades. If I am senior, I will take command. If not, I will obey the lawful orders of those appointed over me and will back them up in every way.
5. When questioned, should I become a prisoner of war, I am bound to give only name, rank, service number, and date of birth. I will evade answering further questions to the utmost of my ability. I will make no oral or written statements disloyal to my country and its allies or harmful to their causes.
6. I will never forget that I am an American fighting man, responsible for my actions, and dedicated to the principles which made my country free. I will trust in God and in the United States of America.

Appendix II

LIST OF ABBREVIATIONS

ACS	Assistant Chief of Staff
APB	All Points Bulletin
ARVN	Army of the Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam)
ASD	Assistant Secretary of Defense
ASD/C3I	Assistant Secretary of Defense/Command, Control, Communication, and Intelligence
ASD/ISA	Assistant Secretary of Defense/International Security Affairs
ASD/ISA(EAP)	Assistant Secretary of Defense/International Security Affairs (East Asia and Pacific Region)
AWOL	Absent without Leave
CG	Commanding General
CI	Counter Intelligence
CIA	Central Intelligence Agency
CIR	Classified Intelligence Report
CNO	Chief of Naval Operations
CO	Commanding Officer
CONUS	Continental United States
CS	Chief of Staff

Cuc dich van	Enemy Proselytizing Department
DAO	Defense Attache Office
DAS	Deputy Assistant Secretary of State
DCS	Deputy Chief of Staff
DIA	Defense Intelligence Agency
DOD	Department of Defense
EM	Enlisted Men
FBI	Federal Bureau of Investigation
FBIS	Foreign Broadcast Information System
FMF	Fleet Marine Force
FMFPac	Fleet Marine Force/Pacific
FPJMT	Four Party Joint Military Team
GC	General Counsel
GMT	Greenwich Mean Time
GPD	General Political Directorate
HCMC	Ho Chi Minh City (formerly Saigon)
ICRC	International Committee of the Red Cross
JAD	Judge Advocate Division (USMC)
JTF-FA	Joint Task Force-Full Accounting

LSI	Live-sighting Investigator
MACV	Military Assistance Command/Vietnam
MarDiv	Marine Division
MFA	Ministry of Foreign Affairs
MI	Military Intelligence
MIA	Missing in Action
MOS	Military Occupational Speciality
MR	Military Region
NIS	Naval Investigative Service
NLF	National Liberation Front
NSC	National Security Council
NVA	North Vietnamese Army
NVN	North Vietnam
OSD	Office of the Secretary of Defense
PAVN	Peoples Army of Vietnam
PFC	Private First Class (E2)
POC	Point of Contact
POW	Prisoner of War
PRC	Peoples Republic of China
Pvt	Private (E1)
PW/MIA	Prisoner of War/Missing in Action

RVN	Republic of Vietnam (South Vietnam)
SEA	South East Asia
SecArmy	Secretary of the Army
SecDef	Secretary of Defense
SECNAV	Secretary of the Navy
SecState	Secretary of State
SOP	Standard Operating Procedure
SRV	Service Record Book
SRV	Socialist Republic of Vietnam
UA	Unauthorized Absence
UCMJ	Uniform Code of Military Justice
UN	United Nations
USA	United States Army
USG	United States Government
USMC	United States Marine Corps
VC	Viet Cong
WSJ	Wall Street Journal

Appendix III

GARWOOD CHRONOLOGY: 1963-1993

PFC ROBERT R. GARWOOD, USMC

A CHRONOLOGY: 1963-1993

SOUTH VIETNAM

OCTOBER 1963-SEPTEMBER 1965

** October 1963--Garwood enlisted in the United States Marine Corps (USMC).

** November 1964--Garwood deployed to WESTPAC. He remained in Okinawa from November until 1 July 1965.

** 7 July 1965--Garwood arrived at DaNang Air Base. He was assigned duties as a motor pool driver with 3rd Marine Amphibious Force (MAF).

28 SEPTEMBER 1965

** 28 September--Garwood disappeared from DaNang Air Base.

** Garwood has said that he got lost on a secondary road SE of the DaNang Air Base while en route to the G-2 to meet a Marine officer scheduled to be picked up at 1800. He said that he was captured after a firefight with the Viet Cong (VC), killed one or two of the VC and was then wounded himself. He was overcome, disarmed, captured, and his jeep was burned.

** There are several other versions of how Garwood disappeared.

29 SEPTEMBER 1965

** The USMC reported Garwood missing at the 0730 muster rather than at the 2300 bedcheck of the night before.

** A VC cable indicated that a U.S. soldier was captured near the village of Cam Hai, 11.5 miles SE of the DaNang Air Base.

** The G-2 executive officer indicated that Garwood's 1800 motor pool run had been cancelled on 28 September. Garwood's official duties for the day were completed after his 1300 run, at approximately 1430,

** Just after Garwood's disappearance, one of his tent-mates (PFC Geill) stated that he saw Garwood return to his tent to pick up a weapon just prior to 1800 on 28 September. However, in 1979 PFC Geill changed his story stating that he saw Garwood around dusk on 28 September in the DaNang Hotel or DaNang USO.

** The motor pool and the G-2 were located within the same defensive perimeter and approximately one-half mile from each other.

SEPTEMBER TO MID-DECEMBER 1965

** Garwood has said that he was moved frequently by his captors to different locations and remained disoriented during this period. In fact, he did not show up in a bona fide POW camp until mid-December.

** Garwood met Captain Wm. Eisenbraun (Ike) in this camp in mid-December. Garwood

maintained that Ike taught him Vietnamese and how to survive in the camps.

** In December a VC "Fellow Soldier's Appeal" letter, dated 20 October and supposedly signed by Garwood, was found. The letter urged American soldiers to leave Vietnam.

** Garwood met Mr. Ho, a former English teacher in DaNang, who guided Garwood to become increasingly more "progressive" in his thinking and attitudes towards the VC cause.

DECEMBER 1965-MAY 1967

** Garwood, according to U.S. POWs, became increasingly sympathetic to the VC and the North Vietnamese cause.

** Garwood began to speak Vietnamese with some facility and received more rations and better treatment than other POWs. He enjoyed "special status" and lived apart from U.S. POWs.

** U.S. POWs began to question Garwood's motives and actions. Garwood maintained that the VC were going to release him.

** Garwood was absent from the camp for several days at a time. He later admitted that he had made radio broadcasts and had written propaganda letters for the NVA in support of their cause and that he had urged U.S. personnel to stop fighting in Vietnam and to go home.

MAY 1967-LATE 1969

** May 1967--Garwood was offered his release. He declined and stated that

he wanted to stay with the VC and assist them in their cause for freedom. He later stated that he remained with the VC as a matter of "conscience".

** U.S. POWs released in early 1968, Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos, corroborated the story about Garwood's release offer and gave first-hand accounts of his "liberation ceremony".

** Garwood told other POWs that he had accepted a commission in the NVA as a LT. He began to carry an AK-47 rifle and ammunition, delivered radio broadcasts and wrote anti-U.S. propaganda. He was away from the camp more frequently.

** Some POW reports indicated that Garwood accepted the NVA commission in May.

** September 1967--USMC promoted Garwood to PFC <u>in absentia.</u>

** July 1968--USMC noted that Garwood had accepted NVA commission.

** Garwood spent more time away from the camp. He was away for weeks and then months at a time. When he did return to camp, he remained with VC and NVA personnel.

** Garwood had little association with U.S. POWs.

** Three U.S. POWs, Watkins, Strickland, and Tinsley, released in late 1969, gave first-hand accounts of Garwood's collaboration with the enemy.

** On the basis of USMC/JAG recommendations, the USMC considered changing Garwood's status from POW TO deserter. The USMC never made this change.

** Garwood was carried as a POW until he returned home in 1979.

** Late 1969/early 1970--Garwood moved to North Vietnam due to apparent stomach problems and perhaps for political indoctrination.

** Returning U.S. POWS (in 1973) indicated that Garwood had told them he was going to Moscow. Other non-U.S. POWs made the same statement.

** Garwood remained in North Vietnam until March 1979.

NORTH VIETNAM

1970-1974

** Garwood was located at Bat Bat Prison Complex, 35 miles NW of Hanoi. He stated that he worked a farm, grew rice and vegetables, and tended a fish pond.

** This location and timeframe have not been verified and it cannot be ruled out that Garwood perhaps underwent some kind of training during this period.

** OPERATION HOMECOMING IN 1973: Garwood was not among the returning 591 U.S. POWs who were repatriated.

** SRV has always maintained that Garwood did not wish to be repatriated at Operation Homecoming.

JANUARY 1975-MARCH 1979

** Garwood moved to a location near Yen Bai, 80 Miles NW of Hanoi, to the large re-education camp, Group 776, and worked as a low-level NVA cadre member.

** Garwood worked as a mechanic, repaired generators and electrical equipment and showed movies.

** Garwood had freedom of movement and often went into Hanoi.

** Garwood was involved in the black market in Hanoi from 1977 (and perhaps earlier) until his departure from Vietnam in March 1979. Black marketeering appears to have been a "common procedure" for ration card holders.

** January 1979--Garwood passed a note to a Finn in the Thang Loi Hotel in Hanoi, where many foreigners gathered. Garwood asked the Finn to tell the USG that he was a U.S. POW and wanted to be repatriated.

REPATRIATION

MARCH 1979

** 22 March--Garwood departed Hanoi and arrived Bangkok via Ho Chi Minh City (Saigon). Met by the U.S. Counsel General in Bangkok, Garwood was escorted to USMC control after arrival.

** Garwood was notified immediately of his rights under Article 31 of the UCMJ. A USMC/JAG defense attorney accompanied Garwood to Okinawa on 22 March.

** Garwood learned of court-martial charges in Okinawa.

** After physical exam and military re-orientation, Garwood was flown to Chicago and then to Great Lakes Naval Station for medical observation, USMC administrative processing and reunion with his family.

** 29 March--Garwood was debriefed by USMC.

** 4 April--Garwood was interviewed by Congressmen Gilman and Wolff about any

live U.S. POWs Garwood had seen after 1973.

** Garwood stated to both the USMC and the congressional delegation that he had <u>not</u> seen an American in 10 years and that he had <u>no</u> first-hand knowledge of live U.S. POWs in Vietnam.

<u>1979-1980</u>

** After approximately two weeks at Great Lakes and 30 days leave, Garwood was assigned to Camp Lejeune, N.C.

** Garwood was assigned duties as a file clerk until his court-martial.

** Court-martial was delayed several times due to changes in both civilian and military attorneys and other pre-trial inconsistencies.

** 14 November 1980--Garwood trial began.

<u>1981</u>

** 4 February 1981--Garwood was court-martialed. He was found guilty of collaboration with the enemy and of having assaulted a fellow U.S. POW.

** Garwood was reduced in rank to Private, forfeited all back pay, and was given a dishonorable discharge from the USMC.

** Garwood appealed his conviction to the U.S. Supreme Court.

** Spring 1981--<u>Playboy</u> interview.

** 20 March 1981--DIA requested permission from USMC to interview Garwood.

** 1 April--USMC denied DIA request due to Garwood appeal to U.S. Supreme Court.

** 5 November--DIA requested permission from Garwood's attorney, Lowe, to interview Garwood.

** 30 December--Lowe denied DIA request due to U.S. Supreme Court appeal.

1982-1984

** Garwood made administrative appeal to SECNAV for back pay and allowances--approximately $150,000. Appeal was denied.

** In addition, Garwood made appeals through court martial chain to overturn his conviction of collaboration with the enemy and assault on a fellow POW.

** 1983--"Conversations with the Enemy", a biography of Garwood's Vietnam years, was written by Winston Groom and Duncan Spencer and published.

** 4 December 1984--Garwood told the Wall Street Journal (WSJ) that he saw live U.S. POWs in Vietnam after Operation Homecoming in 1973.

** After the publication of the WSJ article, Richard Childress, National Security Council, met with Garwood for several hours. Garwood insisted on immunity for the 1970-1979 years in Vietnam before he would agree to be interviewed by USG.

1985

** 21 January--Garwood's attorney officially requested immunity for 1970-1979 years in Vietnam before Garwood would agree to be interviewed by USG/DIA.

** 17 June 1985--Garwood testified before the House Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs.

** 2 December 1985--Garwood's appeal to the U.S. Supreme Court was denied. Immediately upon this denial, Garwood's attorney contacted the DIA to arrange an interview, subject to immunity being granted Garwood for 1970-1979 years.

** Both SecDef and SECNAV did not support immunity request. Immunity was never granted.

** December 1985--Garwood was interviewed by CBS Sixty Minutes. He claimed that he had never been debriefed. As noted earlier in this chronology, Garwood was debriefed by the USMC on 29 March 1979 and by Congressmen Wolff and Gilman on 4 April 1979. During both sessions, he provided hearsay information on U.S. POWs but indicated that he had not seen an American since 1969 when he left South Vietnam for the North.

1986-1987

** 26 February 1986--Garwood was interviewed, for the first time, by DIA, Special Office for POW/MIAs.

** 5 April 1987--Garwood was interviewed by former DIA Director, LTG Eugene Tighe, USAF (Ret).

** 17-20 September 1987--Garwood was interviewed again by DIA, Special Office for POW/MIAs.

1988-1990

** Congressional delegation (CODEL) consisting of Congressmen McCloskey (D-IN), Smith (R-NH), and Rowland (R-Conn) recommended that Garwood accompany delegation to Vietnam. State Department did not concur and Garwood did not participate in CODEL mission.

** 1988--Garwood debunked the book by Groom and Spencer. He said it was not his story. Speculation suggested that considerations for the making of a Garwood movie may have prompted Garwood's actions. Garwood made-for-television movie appeared in 1991/1992.

** 20-27 February 1988 and again on 12 November 1990--Garwood was interviewed by DIA, Special Office for POW/MIAs.

1991

** November 1991--Senate Select Committee on POW/MIAs was convened.

** In November, ASD/C3I commissioned an independent study of the Robert Garwood case to specifically investigate Garwood's live sightings.

1992

** May 1992--Team of U.S. investigators went to Hanoi to meet with SRV officials on several POW/MIA matters, including the case of Robert Garwood.

** Principal Garwood investigator remained in Hanoi three weeks to visit

locations of Garwood's live sightings.

** SRV maintained that Garwood "crossed over" willingly and that he <u>never</u> had been a POW.

<u>1993</u>

** Final report on Garwood investigation submitted to ASD/C3I.

Appendix III

MAP OF VIETNAM

Base 800471 (546744) 12-85

IX ENDNOTES

1. Testimony by SecDef on 5 November 1991 to the Senate Select Committee on POW/MIA Affairs called: "The POW-MIA Effort: Our Fullest Support".

2. Garwood interviews with Wall Street Journal (WSJ) reporter Bill Paul on 4 December 1984

3. USMC Intelligence Debrief, 29 March 1979.

4. Congressmen Wolff and Gilman Debrief, 4 April 1979.

5. Garwood interviews with WSJ reporter Bill Paul on 4 December 1984.

6. Vaughan Taylor letter to OASD/ISA/EAP of 24 January 1986. Taylor remains Garwood's civilian defense counsel to this day.

7. Letters (2) between Vaughan Taylor and OASD/EAP of 7 December 1985 and 17 January 1986.

8. SecDef letter of 7 February 1985 and SECNAV letter of 1 March 1985.

9. Garwood's testimony before the House Of Representatives, Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs, in 1985.

10. e.g. No evidence could be found of an island fortress on Thac Ba Lake (Yen Bai) which supposedly contained U.S. POWs after 1973. Neither on-the-ground examination of the lake by a live-sighting investigator (LSI) in early 1992, nor a low-altitude helicopter flight over the lake in June 1992 and again in February 1993 (JTF-FA), nor statements made by the SRV, give any indication that an island fortress ever existed in the live-sighting location noted by Garwood. (LSI report and the report by the Joint Task Force-Full Accounting [JTF-FA] team of the bi-lateral talks with the SRV in June 1992.)

11. ASD/C3I letter of 4 September 1991 to Senator Bob Smith (R-NH).

12. WSJ article of 4 December 1984.

13. Ibid.

14. MOS = Military Occupational Speciality

15. See Debriefs of PFC Geill, PFC Braverman and LCpl Smith of 1979.

16. In the same message, SECNAV was notified that there was a possibility that Garwood was UA and not missing. This presumption was based on Garwood's current Service Record Book (SRB) entries of violations of the Uniform Code of Military Justice (UCMJ): two violations of Article 86, UCMJ (Failure to be at appointed place of duty), one violation of Article 86 (AWOL), and one violation of Article 134 (Breaking restriction).

17. Investigation Report by Captain Donald R. Knepp, USMC, of 30 December 1965.

18. PFC Geill, USMC, Debrief of 24 April 1979, as well as the debriefs of PFC Braverman and LCpl Smith, also USMC. Ref. also the Summary of the Investigation Agent Report of 16 November 1965.

19. When PFC Geill was debriefed in 1965, just after Garwood's disappearance, he gave another rendition of his last sighting of Garwood. He indicated that he and Garwood had been in their tent just prior to 1800 on the 28th when Garwood came into the tent, picked up his weapon, and was supposedly going on a driver's run to pick up a Marine officer at the G-2 Headquarters, approximately 1/2 mile away. Garwood never showed up for that pick-up. Indeed, there is a notion that that assignment had been cancelled since in 1979 Geill, Braverman and Smith indicated that they saw Garwood, "around dusk" in a DaNang Hotel or USO. Garwood could not have been in a hotel/USO and picking up a Marine officer at the same time. There is also the remark by Capt James F.Baier, USMC, Assistant Chief AO, 3rd MarDiv (Rein) FMF that he had secured Garwood after the 1300 run had been completed at 1430 and had not instructed Garwood to report back at 1800 as Garwood has claimed. In other words, Garwood had no further runs after 1430 hours. As for PFC Geill, he said that he misspoke in 1965 since he was trying to "protect" Garwood for any possible "indiscretions" on Garwood's part. He assumed that Garwood would eventually show up. (Ref. detailed and well-documented Agent Report of 16 November 1965 by the USMC).

20. Letter from Commanding Officer, Service Company, (Garwood's organization), to the Commandant of the Marine Corps, dated 13 October 1965.

21. Ibid.

22. Ibid.

23. Agent Information Report from the Quang Nam Census Grievance Studies Center of 4 October 1965 and the report from the DaNang Central Registry Detachment (CRD) [704th INTC CI DET] of 3 October 1965.

24. Ibid.

25. 12 October 1965 letter from CO, 704th INTC Det (CI) (LTC Hal Burnett).

26. 15 October 1965 letter from General John E. Watson, Commanding General, 3rd Marine Division, USMC. This letter is the FIRST ENDORSEMENT to the letter from Garwood's CO to the Commandant, USMC, and recommends Garwood be kept in a "missing status" until further information is known.

27. 4 November 1965 Commandant, USMC, message.

28. 6 December 1965 letter from CG, III MAF to Commander, U.S. Military Assistance Command, Vietnam (MACV), [Attn: J22], and 10 December Agent Report, File Number ZA 015603.

29. The Fellow Soldier's Appeal was dated 20 October 1965.

30. See 16 July 1966 version of the Fellow Soldier's Appeal in the Appendix.

31. Letter from CO, 3rd Marine Division (Reinforced), FMF, to the Commandant, USMC. Garwood's status to "presumed captured" and therefore a POW was never to change, officially. He was to remain classified as a POW until his repatriation in 1979.

32. Memorandum from Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 (J.J. Shutz) to the Commandant, USMC of 23 December 1965.

33. Ibid.

34. Garwood letter to Mr. and Mrs. Kenneth McMillan (Garwood's mother), dated 27 December 1965. It was carried out of Camp Khu (located in the mountains of Quang Ngai Province) by one of the 14 Army of the Republic of Vietnam (ARVN) military personnel who had been released on 28 December by the Viet Cong. The letter did not reach the Commandant, USMC, until after 7 January 1966 and was then forwarded to the addressee.(See Appendix).

Prior to this new information, the only official word from the enemy forces concerning Garwood had come on 30 September when the Viet Cong reported that they had captured a U.S. serviceman in the Cam Hai region. Although there was no apparent reason for Garwood to have been anywhere near Cam Hai, none of the many efforts by the USMC could verify how or where Garwood was picked up by the Viet Cong.

Strangely enough, it does not appear from historical documents that Garwood was ever asked directly by any USMC or USG source just what he was doing some 11.5 miles SE from the DaNang Air Station...if, in fact, he was picked up by the Viet Cong in the Cam Hai region. Again, only the SRV and Garwood can officially validate the location of Garwood's disappearance in September 1965.

35. FMFPac= Fleet Marine Force, Pacific.

36. Report from Assistant Head, CI Branch (J.J. Guenther) to the Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2 of 18 January 1966.

37. Ibid.

38. File Report Number 3 CIT 51-1 (a)-65.

39. 3rd CI Team, FMF report of 21 March 1966.

40. It is interesting to note that at least two former U.S. POWs in Hanoi indicated that they had heard Garwood himself on Radio Hanoi during the time they were held captive. Both naval aviators, Captain John Fellowes, USN (Ret), captured on 8/27/66, and Cdr. Everett Alvarez, USN (Ret), captured on 8/5/64, stated in personal interviews in November 1992 that Garwood identified himself as "Bobby Garwood" in the broadcasts and stated that he was a U.S. Marine who had "crossed over". Garwood never mentioned the word "captured".

41. This version of the propaganda letter, however, was a more sophisticated reprint and was professionally printed. It was typed on a better grade of paper, showed better type facing, and was a better reproduction than the previous letter. (Ref. III Marine Amphibious Force (MAF) 1-3 (e) -66 report of 29 July 1966). Another report of 16 August states that this same USMC battalion found copies of the letter on 1 August, some 19 miles southwest of DaNang (File # ZA 015566). This could either be another incident or a second report of the same.

42. FBIS, Okinawa report of Radio Hanoi broadcast of 1300 GMT, 5 May 1966.

43. FBIS, Okinawa message to III Marine Division and Commandant, USMC, of 13 May 1966 (P 130557Z ZYT--0541GMT).

44. Message from Commandant, USMC, to CG, Third Marine Division et al of 12 August 1966.

45. COMUSMACV (135th MI Group) 1341 66 of 15 November 1966. The final statement in this reference is significant, as it relates to the USG's efforts in tracking Garwood: "Collection action is continuing".

46. Debriefing Report (# 016967) submitted to Commandant, USMC, by CG, III MAF, on 21 January 1967.

47. CG,FMFPac letter(# 0246--67), to Commandant, USMC, of 31 January 1967.

48. Defense Information Report Evaluation, # 6-075-4390-67, of 21 February 1967, reported by COMUSMACV, 149th MI Group.

49. Defense Information Report Evaluation of 6 March 1967, # 060605Z.

50. PFC Jose Ortiz-Rivera, USA, was captured in late December 1966 and LCpl Jose Agosto Santos, USMC, in mid-May 1967. Both were released by the Viet Cong in January 1968 and were debriefed in February.

In Ortiz-Rivera's debriefing, he described Garwood's "Liberation Ceremony" in May 1967 when the Governor of the Central Vietnam Provinces for the VC came to the camp with several other VC officers. Photographs and motion pictures were taken of all of the POWs and Garwood, Eisenbraun and Grissett gave speeches which were recorded. After being liberated, Garwood said that he had decided to stay with the VC rather than to return to U.S. control because "the VC had treated him better than his parents had ever treated him and much better than he had been treated by the U.S. military". Ortiz-Rivera also noted that Garwood spoke to the U.S. POWs after this ceremony and that he tried to convince them to do everything the VC said so that they might also be liberated. Garwood, according to Ortiz-

Rivera had also taught the VC to speak English, served as an interpreter when needed, and acted as an informant for the VC in the U.S. POW camp. Garwood told him that "he was going down to the plains on a special mission for the VC and would be back sometime in the New Year" probably sometime in April 1968 (and after the well-known Tet offensive by the VC of 1968).

Agosto Santos, in his debriefing, told essentially the same story about Garwood with some additional facts. He indicated that after Garwood's liberation ceremony, "he (Garwood) wore a khaki uniform and had a cartridge belt, pack, plastic raincoat, canteen, first aid pack, and a six or seven inch blade knife."

After their release, the CG, III MAF, reported to the Commandant, USMC that a VC Release Document concerning both Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos had been found on the body of a dead Vietnamese national killed by ARVN Forces. (See 16 Febuary 1968 III MAF document in the Appendix).

It is interesting to note that neither of these releasees, who both attended Garwood's "Liberation Ceremony," mentioned anything about Garwood's induction into the NVA forces and his commissioning as a LT at this date. Garwood, himself, however, did tell other POWs, including Captain (Dr.) Kushner that "he had become a LT in the NVA force." (Ref Captain Kushner, USA, Debrief). It should be noted that during the USMC Review Board actions of 1977, however, the USMC determined that Garwood had accepted a commission in the NVA armed forces as of July 1968.

51. Gunnery Sgt, USMC (Ret), Leo Powell"s telephone interview of 18 September 1992 as well as the transcript of several other telephone discussions with him.

52. Groom, Winston, "Conversations with the Enemy", New York: G.P. Putnam's Sons, 1983.

53. SGT Willie Watkins, USA, Debrief in November 1969.

54. PFC Geill Debrief of 24 April 1979.

55. According to Geill, Braverman, Smith, and other servicemen who served in DaNang in the 1965 timeframe (and even later), it was not an uncommon practive for U.S. servicemen with access to a vehicle to sometimes travel into DaNang town or environs, stay overnight, and then drive back to the base in the morning. As long as these individuals reported for the 0730 muster the next morning, they were not usually charged with UA.

Interestingly enough, the Viet Cong reported on 30 September that they had captured an American serviceman during daytime hours. He was traveling alone in his jeep.

56. According to PFC Allen Braverman, Garwood's "girl friend", Phan Thi My Nhung,(who was a bar girl) resided in Room 18 in the OK Hotel in DaNang. According to the hotel register, Phan Thi My Nhung was absent from the OK Hotel for several days after Garwood's disappearance on 28 September 1965.

57. One ARVN POW noted in a debrief on 5 January 1966 that he was housed in the same building as were Garwood and Eisenbraun, at least initially.

Another ARVN POW 2nd Lt., and Deputy Commander, 2nd Company, 1st Bn.,51st ARVN Regiment, who was debriefed on 6 January, also indicated that Garwood "had no wounds" and had been "captured while driving a military vehicle outside of the city of DaNang; he was alone at the time". In addition, according to this 2nd LT, Garwood was very homesick, very much afraid of his captors, and wanted to be released: he did everything the VC at Camp Khu told him to do.

Another ARVN releasee debriefed on 5 January indicated essentially what the ARVN 2nd LT had reported. And from yet another ARVN releasee came the information that Captain Eisenbraun had told him (not in Garwood's presence) that Private Garwood "very much wanted to be released" and that the Viet Cong had told both Garwood and Eisenbraun that they would be released after they had studied Viet Cong propaganda.

All of these ARVN releasees were able to identify Garwood's photograph in the U.S. Detainee folder which was made available to them.

58. A made-for-television movie entitled: The Last POW ? The Bobby Garwood Story. This movie was shown in Thailand in early 1992 and has an English language soundtrack with Thai language subtitles. The same movie was shown in the United States on 28 June 1993 over ABC Television.

59. In bi-lateral talks in Hanoi in June 1992, between the JTF-FA team and senior military officials of the PAVN, SRV representatives impuned Garwood's self-serving version of how he was "picked up" by the Viet Cong. They also emphasized, as they have for more than 25 years, that Garwood was a "rallier", had never fired a shot, and that he had "crossed over" to the Viet Cong cause willingly.

60. 1st Lt. T.H. Marino, USMC, Memo for the Record, of 7 March 1972, which indicates that "In September 1965, the Headquarters Battalion, 3rd MarDiv Motor Pool was located less than one-half mile to [sic] the 3rd MarDiv Headquarters ..and the 3rd MarDiv Headquarters was situated adjacent to the Danang Air Base". Furthermore, "The probability of a Marine being captured enroute to Division Headquarters from the Motor Pool is considered remote".

61. Captain James. E. Baier, USMC, Assistant Chief AO, 3rd MarDiv (Rein) FMF, remarks at Endnote 19.

62. Garwood USG testimony and 1992 Garwood made-for-television movie.

63. Debriefs of Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos in January/February 1968.

64. As of 9 December 1992, historical records at the USMC History Office did not reveal any de jure defectors in the 217-year history of the Marine Corps. Although, historically, there could have been marines considered de facto defectors, there have never been any officially designated defectors, not even Garwood.

65. Message from Commandant, USMC, to Chief of Naval Operations (CNO) et al of 7 February 1968 (P 072302Z) and full debriefs of both Ortiz-Rivera and Agosto Santos.

66. RVN = Republic of Vietnam. MI = Military Intelligence.

67. This is the name (alias) that Garwood took in South Vietnam. When he went to North Vietnam in 1969 or 1970, he assumed a new name, Nguyen Viet Nam.

68. Information Report, IR/I/1/0025/68/IN of 20 February. See also VC document ref. Garwood's release from the VC in 1967, in the Appendix.

69. Report 5 CIT/33/68 of the 5th Counter-Intelligence Team, CI Intelligence Report of 6 March 1968. Documents were found in the middle of an unimproved road near some caves.

70. These documents included propaganda statements to: 1) "Fellow Marines and Servicemen Now Serving in South Vietnam"; 2) "All U.S. Servicemen Now Serving in the Quang Nam-DaNang Areas" [2]; 3) "Who is Your Enemy", presumably addressed to black servicemen; and 4) another statement with no heading/title. The personal letters included one supposedly written to Garwood by his Aunt Catherine; another written to Chan by Dau (Garwood's Vietnamese alias); another written to Bobby by Chan; and another written to Dau by Hung (a VC language interpreter).

71. See USMC/FBI documents of 6 and 18 March 1968 in the Appendix.

72. It should be noted that the USMC continued to treat the Garwood case with care and objectivity until it could be certain, beyond a shadow of a doubt, that Garwood had really collaborated with the enemy. In fact, the USMC recommended that Garwood be reconsidered for promotion as late as August 1967. In September he was promoted in absentia, to Private First Class (PFC), a rank he had held before being demoted some months prior to his disappearance in September 1965. (See USMC Memo of 14 August 1967 in the Appendix).

As noted in Endnote 50, the USMC had enough information in July 1968 to determine that Garwood had been involved in anti-U.S. activities and collusion with the enemy and that he had accepted a commission as a LT in the NVA forces. (POWs debriefed in 1973 made it clear that Garwood himself had admitted accepting the military commission). Ironically, Garwood was promoted to and then carried as a PFC in the United States Marine Corps in September 1967, two years after his disappearance and perhaps after he had accepted a commission as a LT in the NVA forces! Although it had been noted by some early releasees that Garwood had accepted the LT's commission during his Liberation Ceremony in May 1967, the USMC did not officially agree that Garwood had become an NVA LT until July 1968. All of this information notwithstanding, the USMC continued to carry Garwood as a POW.

73. 6 March 1968 FBI letter in the Appendix.

74. USMC letter to FBI of 8 September 1969.

75. FBI response to USMC of 6 October 1969.

76. CIA Memo to Captain Bruce R. Greisen, USMC, of 26 May 1970.

77. Department of the Army, Staff Communications Division, message of 15 November 1969 and Debriefs of Watkins, Strickland and Tinsley.

78. SGT Willie Watkins, USA, Debrief of November 1969.

79. Additional debriefings of repatriated POWs at Operation Homecoming who had been incarcerated with Garwood in the camps in South Vietnam would corroborate information given by these five released POWs, but not until 1973.

80. Endnote 40, ref. Captain Fellowes and Cdr. Alvarez.

81. USMC POW Screening Board Report of 5 May 1969.

82. NLF = National Liberation Front

83. DOD Intelligence Information Report of 4 November 1970 (SICR D-7CX-49018), CMIC, Saigon, South Vietnam.

84. DOD Intelligence Information Report (SICR D-7CX-49018) of 21 November 1970, CMIC, Saigon, South Vietnam.

85. Message from CG, III MAF, to Commandant, USMC, of 1 February 1971. Of these three VC sources, one was captured on 24 November 1970, and the two ralliers were picked up on 29 December 1970 and 6 January 1971 respectively.

86. 17 February 1971 cable from DIA to U.S. DAO, Moscow.

87. Ibid.

88. Message from CO Det C, 1st MI BN, 525th MI Group, DaNang City to CG, 1st MI BN, 525th MI Group, DaNang, of 16 April 1971.

89. This is precisely what happened when Garwood returned to the U.S. in March 1979!

90. USMC POW Screening Board Report of 30 March 1971.

91. USMC Summary Board Report of 30 March 1971.

92. Title 37, U.S. Code Sec 552, in ref. to Garwood's pay and allowances.

93. JAD Comments of 7 July 1971.

94. CIA report of 3 September 1971.

95. 6 October 1971 letter to USMC Deputy Chief of Staff(Manpower) from Senior Member, USMC POW Screening Board.

96. Undated Memo from POW Screening Board to Deputy Chief of Staff (Manpower), USMC. (n.b. from additional Memos between these two principals, it appears that the Memo was probably written in late October 1971).

97. Undated Memo from Deputy CS (Manpower) to CS, USMC. (n.b. In view of similar correspondence on the issue of "status change" for Garwood, this Memo was probably written in late October 1971).

98. Missing Persons Act, 37 U.S. Code 556 and U.S. Supreme Court case of Bell versus U.S. 366 U.S. 393, 6 L. Ed 2nd 365, 81 S. Ct. 1230.

99. JAD (Code AI) Comments of 4 November 1971.

100. Ibid.

101. Sgt Sweeney, USMC, was captured on 2/19/69 and repatriated on 8/17/70.

102. op.cit., 4 November 1971.

103. Ibid.

104. Ibid. Interestingly enough, the JAD warned that if Garwood was not declared a deserter, he would continue to accrue his pay and allowances and, legally, could access the sum without ever having to return to the United States. He would simply need to execute a power-of-attorney and request his appointed agent to withdraw the funds from his account. Theoretically, Garwood could have undertaken such an action by mail from Hanoi!

105. Memorandum from Colonel Dwight E. Howard to Headquarters, USMC, of 5 May

1972.

106. SP4 Lewis; PFC Pfister; CW2 Anton; PFC Daly; CPT Kushner.

107. CPT Floyd H. Kushner, MC, USA, Debrief of 16 March 1973.

108. 20 March Memo to AO2A, Headquarters, USMC, from HOMIC Marine Liaison. Harker, Lewis and Pfister were also debriefed.

109. 21 March 1973 Memo for CS, from Assistant Chief of Staff, G-2, USMC.

110. Undated Fact Sheet on Operation Homecoming; disciplinary action against returnees. See the Appendix.

111. Ref. DIA letter to service intelligence chiefs of 17 April 1974.

112. CIR of 7 August 1975/# R-4HX-4900^N.

113. op.cit. Report of 94th Congress, 13 December 1976. It should be noted that the two (2) reasons for the Committee's being were: 1) the problem of U.S. servicemen still identified as missing in action... and 2) the need for

additional international inspection teams to determine whether there are servicemen still held as POWs or civilians held captive or unwillingly detained... .

114. This Committee was to function for 15 months after this date.

115. Ibid., p. 238.

116. Ibid., pp.238-239.

117. United States House of Representative, 94th Congress, 2nd Session, "Final Report of the Select Committee on Missing Persons in Southeast Asia", dated 13 December 1976, but published in January 1977. (ref: p. 243).

118. Review Board appointment letter from CS, USMC, to Colonel James Coody, president of the Review Board, dated 8 July 1977.

119. Ibid. Letter dated 25 July 1977. In a 29 July letter to the CS, USMC from Review Board president, Colonel Coody, it was noted that "the now-convened Review Board does not consider itself bound by the recommendations of the House Select Committee, ref. notification of next-of-kin that Garwood's case was being reviewed," since DOD had not promulgated any guidance to that effect yet. In a 23 August letter from Deputy CS, USMC, to Review Board it was noted that the Garwood case review should be considered "merely an authorized service review." Under SECNAV regulations, the requirement to notify next-of-kin of status reviews was not applicable.(See 25 August letter in the Appendix).

120. See undated Review Board report to CS, USMC, in the Appendix.

121. Ibid.

122. See copy of note passed to Rahkonen in the Appendix.

123. As early as 1981, (Groom's book p. 301), Garwood had indicated that he hoped this lie (of 15 other POWs!) would be believed so that his own repatriation would be accelerated.

124. State Department telegram of 091608Z February 1979.

125. In bi-lateral meetings between the JTF-FA and the senior military officials of the PAVN in June 1992, it was noted that Hanoi had "forced" Garwood to leave the country after he had officially requested permission to do so through appropriate SRV channels. According to these PAVN officials, although Garwood was a "rallier", he had proven to be undisciplined, had been involved in black market activities, and was a known womanizer.

126. Ibid.

127. State Department telegram of 140126Z February 1979.

128. As a "humanitarian gesture", the Secretary of State (SecState) requested that upon Garwood's release, the ICRC notify him that his mother had passed away during the last year. (State Department Telegram of 142354Z February 1979).

129. SecState telegrams of 150509Z and 160331Z February 1979.

130. SecState message of 152236Z February 1979.

131. Ibid.

132. This pronouncement was to prove prophetic. The POW/MIA issue has continued to this date and the Senate Select Committee on POW/MIAs ceased operation in January 1993.

133. op.cit., SecState message of 152236Z February 1979.

134. U.S. Mission Geneva telegram to SecState of 161639Z February 1979.

135. Ibid. Congresswoman Elizabeth Holtzman (NY) was in Hanoi at this time.

136. As regards the POW/MIA issue, the USG was to find this remark prophetic as well.

137. AmEmbassy Stockholm telegram to SecState of 170950Z February 1979.

138. AmEmbassy Stockholm telegram to SecState of 091608Z February 1979. Tom Tscherning was the Swedish ambassador to Hanoi at this time.

139. SecState telegram to U.S. Mission Geneva of 262237Z February 1979.

140. U.S. Mission, UN, New York telegram to SecState of 270127Z February 1979.

141. The SRV has maintained, to this day, that Garwood was the only American to remain in Vietnam and that there were no others.

142. op.cit.,270127Z February 1979.

143. SecState telegram to U.S.Mission, Geneva of 280311Z February 1979.

144. Memo for the Director of Intelligence, USMC, of 14 February 1979, # 3461.

145. In fact, USMC Captain Jordan, USMC Public Affairs Office, in an undated USMC Memo (probably circa late March or early April 1979), indicated that the "Marine Corps position concerning allegations of misconduct is that until proven otherwise, Garwood is an active duty Marine and as such will receive the same courtesy and respect accorded any other returning POW." Additionally, Captain Jordan referenced 5 USC 552, DOD Dir 5400.7, SECNAVInst 5720.42 B, HQBul 5720 of 14 Feb 1975, and MCBul 191200Z Feb 1975--all of which pertain to treatment of returning POWs.

146. Telephone interview with Frank Sieverts on 19 August 1992.

147. AmEmbassy,Bangkok telegram to SecState, Washington of 151229 March 1979.

148. SecState telegram of 152255Z March 1979.

149. Ibid.

150. Telephone interview of 17 November 1992 with Andrew Antippas, former Counsel General, AmEmbassy, Bangkok, in 1979.

151. Ibid., AmEmbassy, Bangkok telegram to SecState, Washington, also refers.

152. In the August 1992 telephone interview with DAS Sieverts, it was noted that the State Department wanted to accompany Garwood from HCMC to Okinawa so that there would be an opportunity to "debrief" him about any other American personnel he knew of, who were still in Vietnam. DAS Sieverts indicated that he personally went to see the Commandant, USMC, and USMC JAG counsel, to urge them to concur with State's recommendation. Apparently, upon legal counsel, the Commandant decided that the USMC desired that State Department serve as the point-of-contact (POC) and intermediary between the ICRC and the USMC in Bangkok and then simply accompany Garwood to USMC control in Bangkok rather than to Okinawa. Furthermore, "in order to protect Garwood's rights", he would be read Article 31 of the UCMJ as soon as he boarded the USMC C-130 aircraft in Bangkok so that he would not "self-incriminate".

153. SecState telegram of 170059Z February 1979 and Mailgram from Dermot G. Foley, 122 East 42nd St., New York, NY,10017, to Secretary of State Cyrus Vance and the U.S. Marine Corps. Foley was the attorney for the "National League of Families" and agreed to act as Garwood's lawyer.

154. Telegram of 221123Z from AmEmbassy Bangkok to SecState, Washington.

155. Telephone conversation with Colonel Joseph Composto, Director, Research and Civil Law Branch, Judge Advocate Division (JAD), USMC, Headquarters, USMC, on 22 December 1992.

156. See, for example, a copy of Agosto Santos' statement of 24 January, 1968 in the Appendix. Ref. also statements made by Ortiz-Rivera, Tinsley, Strickland and Watkins upon their release from Viet Cong custody in 1968 and 1969 respectively.

157. Telephone interview with Col Composto of 22 December 1992.

158. Ibid. The in-flight discussions with Garwood are rather interesting in that they show that Garwood had not forgotten his native language, English, as he was to insist later to both the media and USG officials.

159. Sgt Zawtocki, USMC, died in captivity. His remains were returned to the U.S. on 14 August 1985. Apparently, Garwood and Zawtocki had exchanged rings in a type of "bonding" ceremony. Eventually, this ring and a "kind of " PLO scarf would end up in the hands of Dermot Foley (according to Foley's widow) and would never be returned to Garwood. No evidence has been found, however, to document

an association between the PLO scarf and "threats of death" supposedly made to Garwood by the SRV.

160. After-Action Report of 20 April from Director, Manpower Plans and Policy Division, USMC, (Code MP) to Director, History and Museums Division, USMC, (Code HD).

This After-Action Report renders a chronology of the major events concerning the return of Robert Garwood. It should be noted that the USMC, notified of Garwood's desire to be repatriated in early February 1979, had set up a POW Task Group by 15 February. This Task Group consisted of representatives from all principal HQ,USMC Departments that would be involved in Garwood's return to USMC control and was chaired by the Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Manpower.

161. Ref. undated (but probably circa 1 April 1979) USMC Synopsis of Garwood's debriefing by USMC as well as 4 April 1979 Transcript of Garwood Interview by Congressmen Wolff and Gilman. Both meetings were held at the Great Lakes Naval Hospital.

162. In a 6 April 1979 announcement from the Committee on Foreign Affairs, it was noted that Congressmen Wolff and Gilman had informally questioned Garwood concerning the possibility of American prisoners still alive in Vietnam. The announcement also noted that "Full discussion of PFC Garwood's knowledge must await conclusion of Marine Corps legal proceedings." Wolff and Gilman also added that "We are pleased and grateful for the cooperation extended to us by the Marine Corps...They are making every effort to aid our task will full regard for Pvt. Garwood's legal rights."

In reference to the above, it appears that the USG was more concerned about Garwood's legal rights than it was about prosecuting him for any alleged conduct violations during the almost 14 years he spent in Vietnam.

163. Undated DIA Memo of probably late March or early April 1979, entitled "DIA Evaluation of PW/MIA Information provided by PFC Robert R. Garwood, USMC." It should be noted here that this DIA Memo also indicated that "All of his information is admittedly hearsay, rumor, opinion or possibly propaganda with no specific information or concrete evidence which would verify his statements." Neither in 1979, nor in any of his later testimony, did any of Garwood's statements on his live sightings in Vietnam after 1973 lead to the recovery of any U.S. POWs.

In a 5 April 1979 Memo to ASD/ISA, however, DIA noted that the USMC had debriefed Garwood and that a synopsis of the debrief noted that "the scope of the debrief was limited by direction of Garwood's civilian attorney."

164. Ibid. Garwood maintained, to both the media and other organizations, that he had not seen any other U.S. POWs or even Americans after his departure from South Vietnam in 1969. He changed his story in a 4 December 1984 interview with the WSJ when he indicated that he had seen a number of U.S. POWs at several locations in Vietnam. None of these live sightings has ever been corroborated.

165. At this point, the military defense attorneys were then-Captains Joseph Composto and Dale Miller, both USMC, and Mr. Dermot Foley, civilian counsel.

166. USMC prosecution attorneys were Major Werner Hellmer and Captain Theresa Wright.

167. The list of former POWs includes some already mentioned in this report: Agosto Santos, Ortiz-Rivera, Tinsley, Strickland, Watkins--who were the five early releasees--as well as those who had been with Garwood in the years after 1967, when it was quite clear that he had crossed over to the enemy. This list includes CPT (Dr.) F.H. Kushner, CW2 F.Anton, PFC J. Pfister, PFC D. Harker, and many others. Also interviewed were Garwood's tentmates from 1965, PFC J. Geill, PFC A. Braverman, and LCpl G. Smith.(Ref.DIA Garwood File of 1979).

168. Although DIA was not to have the opportunity to debrief Garwood until early 1986, it had become involved in the Garwood case as early as 1971 when it cabled the U.S. DAO in Moscow that it had information from released POWs that Garwood might have gone to the USSR for political indoctrination. (Ref. 17 February 1971 cable from DIA to U.S. DAO, Moscow). DIA was not successful in debriefing Garwood until seven (7) years after his return, due to legal considerations posed by the USMC and then by Garwood's attorneys as the latter continued to insist upon immunity for Garwood for the 1970-1979 Vietnam years.

169. The trial actually had begun in February or March 1980 but had to be delayed due to a change in defense attorneys and to the number of motions presented to the court. Composto and Miller removed themselves from the defense in April 1980 and civilian attorney Foley was to be relieved by Garwood in June of that same year.

170. In addition, Foley's brother Brendan, an Air Force major, had been shot down in Laos in November 1967 and neither he nor his RF4C aircraft had been found.

171. op.cit. See Groom, Winston, pp.333-386, for a lengthy explanation of the pre-trial attorney activities; however, it should be noted that some of the dates are not accurate, per official USG and USMC records.

172. See Attachment to 16 May 1985 ASD/Legislative Affairs Office Memo.

173. It is interesting to note that of those who testified during the Garwood trial, almost all were enlisted personnel who had served with Garwood at some time during his military service. Obviously, those who had been in the POW camps with Garwood knew most about his collaboration with the enemy.

174. As recently as early 1993, an official request for all of Garwoods files and records was made of the SRV via the JTF-FA/Det II office in Hanoi. There has been no response from the SRV to that official request.

175. DIA letter of 20 March 1981 to Commandant, USMC.

176. Commandant, USMC letter to Director, DIA of 1 April 1981.

177. Lowe letter of 30 December 1981 to the DIA.

178. Ibid.

179. Ibid.

180. DIA General Counsel Memo of 18 November 1982.

181. DIA Memo for the Record of 7 December 1983.

182. Ibid.

183. Ibid. Little did DIA know how prophetic this Memo would be. It was not until early 1986 that DIA finally got to debrief Garwood!

184. ASD/ISA letter to John Lowe, Esq. of 6 June 1984. Although this letter was drafted in June, it does not appear that it was sent to Lowe until December.

185. The WSJ article of interviews with Garwood was the first mention of his having seen live U.S. POWs after 1973. In all discussions with USG officials, Garwood had specifically stated that he had had no first-hand knowledge of any live POWs after 1973. Indeed, on 29 March and again on 4 April 1979, in debriefings with the USMC and Congressmen Wolff and Gilman at Great Lakes Naval Hospital, Garwood had indicated that he had not seen an American in 10 years. This pronouncement notwithstanding, the WSJ live sightings were examined, analyzed, and evaluated by DIA, live-sighting investigators (LSI) and again by a JTF-FA team of U.S. investigators in June 1992. SecDef's principal Garwood investigator remained in Hanoi three weeks in June 1992 tracing the live-sighting locations noted by Garwood. No evidence has ever been found, in any of the live-sighting locations noted by Garwood, that there were ever any live POWs held in any of his locations after 1973.

186. op.cit., Groom, Winston.

187. Washington Times article of 6 December 1984, by Duncan Spencer.

188. Gilman letter to SecDef Weinberger of 17 December 1984. Although Gilman did not say that Garwood had not mentioned live U.S. POWs to him during the 4 April 1979 interview that he and Congressman Wolff had had at Great Lakes Naval Hospital, he must have been surprised that Garwood was now claiming to have seen live U.S. POWs, almost six (6) years after repatriation.

189. DIA Memo of 19 December 1984.

190. In the meantime, DIA began to examine the live-sighting locations noted in the WSJ article, especially the Thac Ba Lake detention facility near Yen Bai, some 75 miles NW of Hanoi. (Ref. 26 December 1984 DIA request for Thac Ba Lake search).

191. Letters between ASD/ISA and Lowe and Taylor of 17,21, and 22 January 1985.

192. ASD/ISA Memo to SecDef of 1 February 1985.

193. Note for ASD/ISA from SecDef of 7 February 1985.

194. SECNAV Memo to SecDef of 1 March 1985.

195. Ibid. And no immunity ever was granted to Garwood.

196. Navy JAG Memo for General Counsel of 12 February 1985.

197. ASD/ISA Memo to SecDef of 13 February 1985.

198. Ibid.

199. ASD/ISA Memo of 8 March 1985 to SecDef.

200. National Security Council (NSC) Memo to JCS of 13 March 1985.

201. Ibid.

202. Ibid.

203. ASD/ISA Memo of 21 March 1985.

204. Solomon letter to SecDef of 21 March 1985. It is interesting to note here, as well, that Solomon knew of the current controversy within the DOD with respect to Garwood and he commented, "I personally have absolutely no use for Mr. Garwood, and I want nothing in this letter to be construed as in any way condoning his reprehensible collaboration with our Communist enemies in Vietnam." Solomon further noted that the President's position was unequivocal: all reports of live sightings were to be investigated fully.

205. ASD/ISA letter to Congressman Solomon of 28 March 1985. It should be noted that Garwood's court-martial conviction was under review by the Court of Military Appeals at this time.

206. Ibid.

207. ASD/ISA Memo to SecDef of 5 April 1985. In this memo it was also noted that Garwood was to pass an outline of the information he possessed to Congressman William Hendon and that the congressman would pass it on to the SecDef.

208. ASD/ISA letter to Congressman William Hendon of 28 March 2985.

209. Taylor letter to Commodore Cossey, ASD/ISA of 9 April 1985.

210. SecDef letter to National League of Families of 9 April 1985.

211. ASD/ISA letter to Congressman Solomon of 12 April 1985.

212. Hendon letter to the President of 16 April 1985.

213. Ibid.

214. General Vessey, Chairman, JCS's letter to Executive Director, National League of POW/MIA Families of 1 May 1985.

215. Foley to Col. Jerry Venanzi (USAF), ASD/ISA of 15 May 1985.

216. Telephone conversations with Colonel Composto in January 1993.

217. ASD/ISA Memo of 15 May 1985.

218. Ibid. No further correspondence was found to indicate that this notion continued to be pursued by the Task Force.

219. ASD/Legislative Affairs Memo of 16 May 1985.

220. Ibid. See also Attachment to this 16 May 1985 Memo for a lengthy description of the legal status of Garwood's appeal and why the complications of this case suggested a long appellate processing time.

221. ASD/ISA Memo to General Counsel, OSD, of 20 May 1985.

222. Ibid.

223. Bennett letter to the Chairman, House MIA Task Force of 22 May 1985. Apparently, Bennett was, for a short period of time, a local Washington area attorney who represented Garwood. Vaughan Taylor continued to be the primary attorney for Garwood and remains so until this date, 1993.

According to 27 June 1985 closed/executive session testimony to the House Task Force on POW/MIA Affairs, Bennett first met Garwood in January of 1985. In a 24 September 1985 letter to Commodore Brooks, USN, DIA, Bennett indicated that he was no longer Garwood's counsel. The Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs had already been notified of the change in Washington counsel, to Brian M. O'Connor Esq., in a 10 September letter.

It is not known if any of the confrontational correspondence between Bennett and the DIA led to his removing himself from the Garwood case.(See correspondence between Bennett and DIA of 13 August and 19 September 1985).

224. Ibid.

225. SecDef Meo to ASD/ISA of 29 May 1985.

226. SecDef Memo of 3 June 1985.

227. Chairman Solomon letter to PFC Robert Garwood, USMC, of 30 May 1985.

228. ASD/ISA Memo to SecDef of 14 June 1985.

229. This writ requests the record of a case for review.

230. Ibid.

231. ASD/ISA (EAP) letter to Vaughan Taylor of 26 July 1985.

232. Taylor letter to ASD/ISA (EAP) of 31 July 1985.

233. Taylor letter to ASD/ISA (EAP) of 7 December 1985.

234. Ibid.

235. DIA memo from Chief, Special Office for POW/MIAs, of 17 December 1985.

236. ASD/ISA(EAP) letter to Vaughan Taylor of 17 January 1986.

237. Taylor letter to ASD/ISA (EAP) of 24 January 1986.

238. DIA Memo from Chief, Special Office for POW/MIAs, of 15 June 1987.

239. Ibid.

240. General Tighe was Acting Director, DIA, from December 1975-May 1976 and Director, DIA, from August 1977-August 1981.

241. op.cit. DIA Memo of 15 June 1987.

242. According to General Tighe, Dr. Chris Gugas, a noted polygraph expert was present at this 5 April interview. But there is nothing to suggest that Garwood took a polygraph examination on this date. Nevertheless, it is interesting to note that in a DIA Memorandum for the Record of 16 April 1987 it was mentioned that "General Tighe and Dr. Chris Gugas have interviewed Garwood on the West Coast and Gugas conducted a polygraph exam of Garwood. Both Tighe and Gugas are of the opinion, borne out by the poly exam, that Garwood is truthful." This Memo notwithstanding, no further evidence was found to confirm that Garwood had ever been polygraphed.

243. DIA Memos for the Record of 13 and 14 April 1987.

244. DIA Memo for the Record of 16 April 1987.

245. BG Shufelt letter to Director, DIA, of 20 May 1987.

246. LTG Eugene Tighe's letter to Director, DIA, (LTG Leonard Perroots, USAF) of 13 May 1987.

247. DIA Memoranda for the Record of 10 and 11 July 1987.

248. Ibid.

249. See 11 July 1987 DIA Memo for the Record for specific information on these sightings.

250. DIA Memo of 17 August 1987.

251. Ibid.

252. LTG Perroots, Director, DIA, letter to Mr. Robert Garwood.

253. DIA paper on the "Purpose of Debriefing" of 10 September 1987.

254. Initial 17-20 September 1987 interview session with Garwood.

255. DIA After-Action Memo of 23 September 1987. This Memo provides a concise summary of what transpired during the 17-20 September Garwood interview.

256. BG Shufelt letter to LTG Tighe of 24 November 1987.

257. DIA memo of 22 December 1987. Sweeney was captured in February 1969 and released in August 1970 by way of Moscow, following his own request.

258. It is interesting to note that in early January 1988 a Congressional Delegation (CODEL) of Congressmen Frank McCloskey, D-IN, Bob Smith, R-NH, and John Rowland, R-Conn, desired to take Garwood with them on the CODEL to Hanoi. (See State Department telegram of 060311Z January 1988 in the Appendix).State Department noted that they believed that the inclusion of Robert Garwood in the McCloskey CODEL would prove harmful to U.S. foreign policy interests in the region and that for this reason State would not provide customary support if and when Garwood was actively involved as a member.(Ref also 20 January 1988 Memo concerning DIA Asst. General Counsel and Vaughan Taylor on this CODEL).

259. DIA Memo for Chief, Special Office for POW/MIAs, of 1 August 1988.

260. Ibid.

261. Ibid.

262. DIA Memo to Director, DIA, of 2 November 1988.

263. DIA Memo to ASD/ISA of 13 November 1990.

264. Ibid.

265. DIA Memo for the Record of 11 December 1990.

266. Taylor letter to Senator Smith of 2 August 1991.

267. Memo for ASD/C3I of 3 September 1991.

268. op.cit. 2 August letter from Taylor to Senator Smith.

269. Ibid.

270. Senator Smith letter to SecDef Richard B. Cheney of 9 August 1991.

271. ASD/C3I Duane Andrews letter to Senator Smith of 4 September 1991.

272. Ibid.

Stenographic Transcript of
HEARINGS
Before the

SELECT COMMITTEE ON POW/MIA AFFAIRS

UNITED STATES SENATE

DEPOSITION OF ROBERT GARWOOD

Thursday, January 23, 1992

Washington, D.C.

ALDERSON REPORTING COMPANY
1111 14TH STREET, N.W.
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20005-5650
(202) 289-2260

DEPOSITION OF ROBERT GARWOOD

- - -

Thursday, January 23, 1992

- - -

U.S. Senate
Select Committee on
POW/MIA Affairs
Washington, D.C.

Continued classified deposition of ROBERT GARWOOD, a witness herein, called for examination by counsel for the Select Committee, pursuant to recess, the witness having been previously duly sworn by MARK T. EGAN, a Notary Public in and for the District of Columbia, taken at the office of Hon. Robert D. Smith, Room SD-336, Dirksen Senate Office Building, commencing at 4:00 p.m., and the proceedings being taken down by Stenomask by RAYMOND HEER, III, and transcribed under his direction.

PRESENT:

HON. JOHN KERRY,
U.S. Senator from Massachusetts

1 APPEARANCES:

2 On behalf of the Committee:

3 J. WILLIAM CODINHA, ESQ., Chief Counsel

4 DINO CARLUCCIO, Staff of Senator Smith

5

6 On behalf of the Witness:

7 VAUGHAN E. TAYLOR, ESQ.

8 Taylor, Dowell and Horbaly

9 824 Gum Branch Road, Suite G

10 Jacksonville, N.C. 28540

11 919-455-3500

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1 I N D E X

2 Examination by Counsel for the

3 ROBERT GARWOOD Committee

4 By Mr. Codinha 4

5 EXHIBITS

6 Garwood Exhibit No. Page

7 8 4

8 9 5

9 10 7

10 11 22

11 12 22

12 13 24

13 14 25

14 15 27

15 16 28

16 17 29

17 18 30

18 19 31

19 20 32

20 21 33

21 22 35

22 23 36

23 24 38

24 (Exhibits retained by counsel for the Committee.)

25

1 P R O C E E D I N G S

2 MR. CODINHA: Mr. Garwood, I would like to remind
3 you that we've now resumed your deposition. I'd like to
4 remind you that you're still under oath and we're continuing
5 with the deposition. We're now under Senate security.
6 Let's mark this as the next numbered exhibit.
7 (The document referred to was
8 marked for identification as
9 Garwood Exhibit No. 8.)
10 Whereupon,
11 ROBERT GARWOOD,
12 was resumed as a witness and, having been previously been duly
13 sworn, was examined and testified further as follows:
14 CONTINUED EXAMINATION BY COUNSEL
15 ON BEHALF OF THE COMMITTEE
16 BY MR. CODINHA:
17 Q. This is Garwood Exhibit No. 8, showing Casualty
18 Resolution Center reference number I-84-050, and these are the
19 first-hand live sightings reports. The first one is Garwood
20 Exhibit No. 8, this first-hand live sighting.
21 What I'm going to do, Mr. Garwood, is I'm going to
22 read to you information contained in here, and if you can
23 determine whether you are the person who is referred to here
24 in this document, I would like you to tell me so. If you say,
25 no, I don't believe that's me, what we will do is try to

1 determine why not.

2 This Garwood Exhibit 8, this is information that was

3 related. It deals with Yen Bai in approximately from the end

4 of 1976 until March '77. This source remembers seeing an

5 American, dark black hair, eye color unknown, healthy,

6 approximately 20 to 28 years old, commonly wore short-sleeved

7 white shirts and olive drab long trousers.

8 Source was told the man was an American. He lived

9 alone with a cadre called the Man Nam. I believe that's you.

10 A. That is correct, that is me.

11 MR. CODINHA: Let's mark this.

12 (The document referred to was

13 marked for identification as

14 Garwood Exhibit No. 9.)

15 BY MR. CODINHA:

16 Q. This is Garwood Exhibit No. 9. It is a Defense

17 Intelligence Agency report and it is a report of a source

18 stating he had information on a live sighting of an American,

19 and the source states that: "An American soldier in July '77

20 was seen at Yen Bai." And the source further says that: "The

21 individual volunteered to stay and work as a driver after his

22 release."

23 That's the entire piece of information. Do you

24 believe that the individual referred to in this first-hand

25 live sighting is you?

1 A. You're referring to Yen Bai?

2 Q. Yen Bai, it says. He saw an American soldier in

3 July '77 at Yen Bai who volunteered to stay and work as a

4 driver after his release. That is the totality that refers to

5 you?

6 A. He never saw me driving.

7 Q. It says, and I'm reading it in total: "The second

8 account is first-hand, in that he states he saw an American

9 soldier in July '77 at Yen Bai, who volunteered to stay and

10 work as a driver after his release." That's the entire

11 report.

12 A. That is not me. Only by, only by phrases, the

13 driver. Yen Bai, I was in Yen Bai. I was in Yen Bai prison

14 camp or holding facility or whatever, and that was definitely

15 me. But under the definition of that, no.

16 Q. Well, let me say, Mr. Garwood, this is again a

17 report that could come from any number of different sources,

18 some of it being hearsay. He states that he saw you -- strike

19 that. He saw an American soldier in July '77 at Yen Bai, and

20 that's the end of the first clause.

21 Would that fit your description?

22 A. Yes.

23 Q. An American soldier at Yen Bai in '77?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. What you're taking umbrage at is "who volunteered to

1 stay and work as a driver after his release"?
2 A. Yes.
3 Q. And you are saying that, what, that you never
4 volunteered to stay as a driver and that you were never
5 released at that time?
6 A. That is correct, and I never operated any vehicles
7 other than inside the motor pool of Yen Bai.
8 Q. But the portion he describes as what he sees could
9 be you in '77 at Yen Bai?
10 A. Yes. I was in 1977, I was in Yen Bai.
11 Q. And again, I'm not asking you to accept the
12 information as to whether you were released or whether you
13 were cooperating as a driver. I'm just trying to determine if
14 this could be you.
15 MR. CODINHA: Let's mark the third exhibit.
16 (The document referred to was
17 marked for identification as
18 Garwood Exhibit No. 10.)
19 MR. CODINHA: This is Garwood 10. It is a Defense
20 Intelligence Agency document. It is five pages long.
21 Let's go off the record for a minute.
22 (Discussion off the record.)
23 MR. CODINHA: Back on the record.
24 BY MR. CODINHA:
25 Q. Going to the third page, there is a report that a

1 source saw you between June of '76 and January of '79 in the
2 area of Yen Bai walking freely, that the name reported,
3 recorded was used for you was Nguyen Van Nam. Your physical
4 description was "approximately 25 years of page, approximately
5 1.7 meters tall, skinny with pale complexion, wore light green
6 shirt and drab-colored trousers."
7 And location -- well, I'm sorry. And the background
8 was that you were -- this individual was told that a Caucasian
9 was an American, captured in the Central Highlands. Learned
10 from the cadre the American was given the Vietnamese name
11 Nguyen Van Nam, maintained camp systems, generators, and
12 repaired vehicles. Movement was not restrained."
13 Do you believe that was you?
14 A. That was me.
15 MR. CODINHA: For the record, Senator Kerry has now
16 arrived.
17 (Discussion off the record.)
18 MR. CODINHA: Back on the record.
19 BY MR. CODINHA:
20 Q. The second report in this is that a source reported
21 that you were a movie projector operator. Your physical
22 description was "predominantly Caucasian features, dressed in
23 PAVN type uniform at Yen Bai," and you were observed to be a
24 Caucasian from a distance and the Caucasian was not of
25 Vietnamese ancestry. You spoke, or the individual spoke,

1 Vietnamese fluently and was involved in showing movies in the
2 Yen Bai camp system.
3 A. That was me.
4 Q. Going to the third first-hand live sighting, there
5 is no activity reported, no name reported, but the physical
6 description was "approximately 30 years of age," occurring in
7 July of '77 at LTI Camp 2, Hoang Lien Son, North Vietnam, and
8 the information is that: "The Caucasian was a former American
9 prisoner of war who volunteered to remain in Vietnam following
10 the '73 prisoner exchange and his presence was common
11 knowledge among inmates."
12 Are you able to determine whether that was you?
13 A. I am sure that he is referring to me. As to my
14 knowledge, I was the only American at Lien Trai 1 -- that is
15 what you just said there -- at Yen Bai prison camp. The
16 information is inaccurate, though.
17 Q. The information as to the background is inaccurate?
18 A. On all three of them.
19 MR. TAYLOR: Why don't you just be specific as to
20 what you mean by that.
21 BY MR. CODINHA:
22 Q. Do you want me to read it again?
23 A. I was not a projectionist. To this day I don't know
24 how to operate a projector. I was with the film crew and
25 maintained the operation of the generator, the electric

1 generator, the portable electric generator, the maintenance
2 only of the portable electric generator in the showing of
3 these films.
4 I was part of that crew, yes. They got the clothing
5 wrong. That's irrelevant as far as I'm concerned.
6 Q. When you were described as dressed in PAVN-type
7 uniform, you're saying that is the clothing that is wrong?
8 A. Yes.
9 Q. Anything else you would like to correct?
10 A. There was something else. You would have to read it
11 back.
12 SENATOR KERRY: What would you have been wearing?
13 THE WITNESS: I would have been wearing in the camp,
14 it is called Ba Ba 33. It's called Cloth 33 in Vietnam. It's
15 a very fine cloth, but it was sewn with the pockets, the shirt
16 was sewn with the pockets resembling that -- well, what it
17 looked like exactly is the same type of clothes as a service
18 station attendant or something, that had the pockets, long
19 sleeves.
20 BY MR. CODINHA:
21 Q. That is just what you described to us before?
22 A. Yes.
23 Q. The fourth report is the activity you were seen
24 doing is riding a Chinese-manufactured bicycle. This happened
25 approximately April '74 through July of '75 at Camp 2, Yen

1 Bai. The description is: "A 25 to 28 year old man" -- I'm
2 sorry. "Approximately 25 to 28 years of age, approximately
3 1.8 meters tall, white skin, slim, thinning dark brown hair,
4 wore short-sleeved chocolate brown shirt, drab colored
5 trousers and leather sandals."
6 The background information is that this source was
7 told the individual was a progressive American.
8 Would that have been you?
9 A. That fits the time, yes.
10 Q. Going to the next first-hand live sighting, source
11 describes in the '76-'77 time period that the individual was
12 working on an electrical generator, riding a fuel truck.
13 Location was Ha Tay reeducational camp, North Vietnam, and the
14 information is: "On a weekly basis, the American observed
15 with communist cadre leaving and returning to the camp in a
16 large fuel transport truck."
17 A. On a weekly basis?
18 Q. I'm only reading what's here. It says "on a weekly
19 basis."
20 A. The area, please?
21 Q. Ha Tay reeducation camp, North Vietnam.
22 A. Not me. I know that was not me, not Ha Tay.
23 Q. Do you know where Ha Tay was?
24 A. Yes, I do.
25 Q. Had you ever been to Ha Tay?

1 A. Yes, I have.

2 Q. When had you been to Ha Tay?

3 A. Gee, very early post-'73, when I was taken from Nimh
4 Binh to Bat Bat.

5 Q. And you arrived in Bat Bat in '71?

6 A. 1970, November, approximately November of 1970.

7 Q. Had you been at Ha Tay before you went to Nimh Binh?

8 A. No.

9 Q. When do you believe you were at Ha Tay?

10 A. It was in transit to Bat Bat. It was a stopover at
11 a prison camp in Ha Tay. It was right in the city of Ha Tay.
12 But the vehicle that I was in did not go inside the camp.

13 Q. What kind of vehicle was it?

14 A. They were ARVN. I only observed ARVN prisoners.

15 Q. What kind of vehicle was it you were on?

16 A. A jeep. It was a Russian, a Russian jeep.

17 Q. It wouldn't have been a two and a half?

18 A. No, it wasn't. That is not me.

19 If that, if the place had been changed to Yen Bai,
20 that would have -- the information would have even been
21 incorrect, because the only time I was ever -- first of all,
22 we didn't have any fuel trucks at the camp. They came from
23 Hanoi. And that wasn't me.

24 MR. TAYLOR: Were you ever transported?

25 THE WITNESS: Somebody repairing the truck, maybe,

1 if they saw me repairing, but not on a weekly basis.

2 MR. TAYLOR: Were you ever transported in a fuel

3 truck at all?

4 THE WITNESS: No.

5 BY MR. CODINHA:

6 Q. What is it about this first-hand live sighting that

7 makes you believe it isn't you? You've told me the location

8 makes you believe it wasn't you.

9 A. The time, the date.

10 Q. '76 through '77?

11 A. That's incorrect. I was only in Ha Tay one time.

12 Q. So it's the location that is incorrect, Mr. Garwood?

13 And what I'm trying to determine is, these are first-hand live

14 sightings. Someone is saying they saw an American. We can't

15 tell whether it's you, and what I'm trying to find out is

16 what's wrong with this, and then I will go back to DIA and

17 determine why they believed it was you.

18 But right now I'm just trying to find out the

19 problem you have with it. So the time period '76-'77, that's

20 a problem for Ha Tay, is that right?

21 A. Yes. I was restricted to Yen Bai prison camp in

22 that time. I was unable to leave Yen Bai until 1977, to go

23 outside of the Yen Bai area.

24 Q. And Ha Tay is outside the Yen Bai area?

25 A. That's on the other side, yes.

1 Q. How far away is it?

2 A. I don't know. About, by jeep if you're moving

3 quickly, about 4 or 5 hours.

4 Q. I'm showing you Exhibit 6. Are you able to show me

5 on Exhibit 6 where Ha Tay is with relationship to Yen Bai?

6 And Yen Bai I think is number 3, if I recall correctly.

7 (Pause.)

8 Q. Mr. Garwood, I don't want you to spend a lot of time

9 looking for this. If you can't find it readily, I realize no

10 one was giving you maps in Vietnam to work with.

11 A. For expedience, it's just around this area right

12 here. This is all in Vietnamese. It is not in English.

13 MR. TAYLOR: But if all you're doing is spotting it

14 because of the name on a map, we can do that later.

15 THE WITNESS: What I wanted to do is to show the

16 distance, what's important, the distance from Yen Bai to Ha

17 Tay.

18 SENATOR KERRY: Where is Yen Bai, sir?

19 MR. CODINHA: Yen Bai is number 3.

20 THE WITNESS: It is near Son Tay and Ha Dong.

21 SENATOR KERRY: That's Son Tay prison?

22 THE WITNESS: That is correct.

23 BY SENATOR KERRY:

24 Q. And it's not far from there?

25 A. It is in the general area.

1 Q. What is it called?

2 A. Ha Tay, H-a T-a-y.

3 Q. Would it be on this map? Is it big enough?

4 A. Yes, sir, it is.

5 Q. It is near Hanoi, then?

6 A. That is correct.

7 BY MR. CODINHA:

8 Q. Why don't I just continue on going through the next.

9 Is there anything else about that live sighting report that

10 gives you cause or concern to make it believe it isn't you?

11 A. I never rode or had anything to do with a fuel

12 truck. I didn't make weekly visits to any camp, scheduled or

13 otherwise. And from 1974 when I arrived at Yen Bai and not

14 until '77, after Tet of '77 or very close to Tet of '77, did I

15 ever leave Yen Bai, was ever permitted to leave Yen Bai for

16 anything.

17 Q. I'm going to the next live sighting report, on

18 Exhibit No. 10. I have no activity reported, no name

19 reported, no physical description. The location is northern

20 Vietnam, the date is '76 through '78, and the background is

21 that this source was told the American remained in Vietnam

22 after '75 and was working for "some communist organization."

23 Are you able to tell whether that is you or not?

24 A. No, I'm not.

25 Q. I won't even pursue that one. I'm going to the next

1 live sighting report.

2 A. I did not work for any communist organization. I

3 don't know what they're talking about.

4 Q. A source reports that the activity reported is that

5 the individual was seen operating an electrical generator.

6 The name of the individual was Nam. The location was Yen Bai

7 Province, North Vietnam. This was prior to '78, and the

8 individual's background was that they were told the American

9 was in Yen Bai camp, was responsible for operating the camp's

10 electric generator, and responded to the name "Nam."

11 A. That was me.

12 Q. Going to the next live sighting report, there is no

13 activity listed. The name reported is "Nam." No physical

14 description. The location is Hoang Lien Son in 1978, and the

15 background is that an American service member volunteered to

16 remain in Vietnam subsequent to the Paris Peace Agreement,

17 survived an airplane crash, afraid to return to the United

18 States, living freely, Vietnamese name "Nam."

19 Let me just ask, is the location correct?

20 A. The location is correct.

21 Q. Is the date correct?

22 A. The date is correct.

23 Q. And the name reported, "Nam," is correct?

24 A. Yes.

25 Q. Do you have some problem with the background?

1 A. Yes. I never flew an airplane and don't know how.
2 And I did remain in Vietnam after '73.
3 Q. It also says "afraid to return to the United
4 States."
5 A. I was afraid? No. I'm here now; barely made it.
6 Q. Going to the next live sighting report, a source
7 reports that the individual was seen driving a truck, name
8 reported "Ho Viet Nam." Physical description: western
9 appearance. Location, Yen Bai Province, North Vietnam. Date,
10 approximately September '79 or September '80. Background:
11 "American had lived in Yen Bai for a long time and was known
12 to the populace by the name of Ho Viet Nam."
13 A. The dates again, please?
14 Q. Approximately September of '79 or September of 1980.
15 A. If he saw an individual in '79 or 1980, it was not
16 me.
17 Q. Because you returned to the United States?
18 A. I was in the United States.
19 Q. Much of '79?
20 A. Right. And also, I did not drive any vehicles in
21 Hoang Lien Son.
22 Q. In where?
23 A. Hoang Lien Son. That is what he said, the province
24 of Hoang Lien Son?
25 Q. Yen Bai, Yen Bai Province.

1 A. My closest to driving a vehicle in Yen Bai was the
2 starting of the vehicle and forward 100 feet, backwards 100
3 feet, checking transmission, et cetera. I was not a truck
4 driver. That's incorrect. That's not me.
5 BY SENATOR KERRY:
6 Q. But could all but the date be correct?
7 A. Driving a truck?
8 Q. Was the name reported, "Ho Viet Nam," correct?
9 A. No, "Ho Viet Nam" isn't. "Ho Viet" is not correct.
10 The last name, "Nam," is correct. "Nam" was the word that
11 means "south."
12 Q. Could you have been seen in the truck?
13 A. My whole name that they had given me was "Tran Trung
14 Nam." "Tran Trung Nam" was given to me because I was captured
15 in Central Trung Bo, South Vietnam. That is what that means.
16 That is what it translates into, is "Central Trung Bo, South
17 Vietnam."
18 MR. TAYLOR: The Senator asked you if you had been
19 seen in a truck.
20 BY SENATOR KERRY:
21 Q. Were you in a truck for 100 yards forward or
22 backward?
23 A. Yes.
24 Q. So you could have been seen in a truck?
25 A. Sure.

1 Q. And somebody could have simply missed the name,
2 because I notice later there's a "Nguyen Van Nam." The "Nam"
3 occurs, so there may be -- the western appearance would be
4 correct, the province would be correct, correct? Is that
5 accurate?
6 A. Yes, the province would be correct.
7 Q. And you returned when in '79?
8 A. March 22nd, 1979, sir.
9 Q. How long had you been in Yen Bai Province at that
10 time?
11 A. From December of 1974 until March 17th, 1979.
12 Q. So you were 5 years there, approximately?
13 A. Yes, sir.
14 Q. So the notion that you might have -- I mean, it
15 sounds like it could have been you with some variations?
16 A. Yes, unless someone took my place when I left.
17 BY MR. CODINHA:
18 Q. Just to clarify, the date is wrong? If it's
19 approximately September '79 or September '80, that couldn't be
20 you?
21 A. No, I was in the United States.
22 Q. And the reported name, the only part of it that is
23 correct is the "Nam" part?
24 A. That is correct.
25 Q. And you told me, I thought, 2 days ago that "Nam"

1 meant "five"?

2 A. "Nam"? I mean, it's one word, is five phonetics.

3 Each sound has a different meaning.

4 Q. On Exhibit 10, the next live sighting is that a

5 source has you operating a movie projector and generator,

6 riding in a jeep, walking along a road. The reported name is

7 "Nam." This took place in LT-1, T4, Hoang Lien Son.

8 "Approximately 35-year-old Caucasian, nice looking, thin, wore

9 pink-colored shirt, between June '76 and September '76."

10 The background is: "The American called 'Nam'"

11 worked as projectionist and generator operator. Cadre told

12 prisoners Nam was an American. Several times greeted

13 prisoners with 'Hello.'"

14 A. That sounds like me. The time frame fits.

15 Q. This one you're going to enjoy. This is the final

16 live sighting report that has been correlated with you on

17 Exhibit 10. No date given. Activity, working with electric

18 generators and repairing vehicles. Name reported, "Nguyen Van

19 Nam." Physical description: black American. Location:

20 Hoang Lien Son.

21 Background: "American named 'Nguyen Van Nam,'

22 married to Vietnamese woman, had two children, worked

23 repairing vehicles and electric generators."

24 Do you believe that person is you?

25 A. Not with that description. Now, the profession

1 fits.

2 Q. So the activity, working with electric generators

3 and repairing vehicles, that fits?

4 A. Yes.

5 Q. The location, Hoang Lien Son?

6 A. That fits.

7 Q. The name reported, "Nguyen Van Nam"?

8 A. The "Nam" fits.

9 Q. Only the last portion?

10 A. Only the last name, yes.

11 Q. Obviously, the physical description, a black

12 American, doesn't fit. The background, "American named

13 'Nguyen Van Nam," married to Vietnamese woman." Were you

14 married to a Vietnamese woman?

15 A. No.

16 Q. Did you have two children?

17 A. No.

18 Q. And worked repairing vehicles and electric

19 generators?

20 A. I did that.

21 (The document referred to was

22 marked for identification as

23 Garwood Exhibit No. 11.)

24 BY MR. CODINHA:

25 Q. Let's go on to Garwood Exhibit 11. This is a

1 document from Department of Defense JCS Message Center.

2 MR. CODINHA: Off the record.

3 (Discussion off the record.)

4 MR. CODINHA: Let's go back on the record.

5 BY MR. CODINHA:

6 Q. We now have Garwood Exhibit 11. That's a document

7 from the Department of Defense JCS Message Center. It deals

8 with a live sighting in April '76. An individual, while

9 stopped at Yen Bai camp awaiting further transport, saw a

10 foreigner, Caucasian. He asked the individual his nationality

11 and was told he was American.

12 The individual seemed to have free access to go

13 where he liked. The source described this person as being a

14 Caucasian 1 meter 90 centimeters tall, thin with black hair,

15 wearing a one-piece blue overall type -- I'm sorry, coverall

16 type uniform, carrying tools.

17 The source later heard this person was known by the

18 Vietnamese name of "Nam," and that's it.

19 A. That's the most accurate report I've heard yet.

20 Q. You think that's accurate?

21 A. That is the most accurate report I've heard today.

22 Q. You think that was you?

23 A. That was definitely me.

24 (The document referred to was

25 marked for identification as

1 Garwood Exhibit No. 12.)

2 BY MR. CODINHA:

3 Q. The next document is Garwood No. 12. This is a

4 document four pages long, dated at the top 7-2-86. It

5 involves a sighting of a male Caucasian observed in Son La

6 Province some time during July of 1976. A male Caucasian who

7 the source believes was American was on top of a hill near Son

8 La reeducation camp cutting bamboo.

9 Source states that the American was chopping down a

10 tree with a machete. Source described the man as male

11 Caucasian, light skin, approximately 1.8 meters tall, slim

12 build, dark hair, wearing a prison issue pajama-type uniform,

13 wide dark blue and burgundy vertical stripes.

14 Source stated at the time of his observation several

15 other inmates were also cutting bamboo.

16 That's the report.

17 A. Several other Caucasians?

18 Q. No, just several others; one Caucasian.

19 A. What was the date?

20 Q. July 1976, Son La Province, near the Son La

21 reeducation camp.

22 A. What kind of shirt did it say?

23 Q. Source described the man as male Caucasian, wearing

24 prison issue pajama-type uniform with wide dark blue and

25 burgundy vertical stripes.

1 A. The blue is right. The ARVN's had red.

2 Q. Do you believe this was you?

3 A. There was only a couple of occasions and I went

4 there by truck to get bamboo, to cut bamboo. I didn't know we

5 were in Son La, but I did go to get bamboo. It was almost a

6 day from the camp, in the hills.

7 Q. Do you think this might be you?

8 A. The time frame fits, because we got bamboo to build

9 the hooches for the camp.

10 Q. So the time frame is right?

11 A. The time frame is right. I did go cut bamboo. It

12 was in the back hills behind, north of Camp 5. I didn't have

13 -- I had blue and white striped pants on, but I had, it was a

14 one-color shirt.

15 Q. So the only thing that is concerning you about this

16 sighting is the color of the shirt, and aside from the color

17 of the shirt it could be you?

18 A. Yes.

19 MR. CODINHA: Let's do the next one.

20 (The document referred to was

21 marked for identification as

22 Garwood Exhibit No. 13.)

23 BY MR. CODINHA:

24 Q. This is Garwood 13, DIA evaluation of PW/MIA

25 information: "Source saw Caucasian cutting bamboo poles with

1 a machete. Source described individual as 1.8 meters tall,
2 light complected, slim with dark hair. Source says Caucasian
3 was wearing a prison issue type uniform. Source heard from
4 guards that he was a foreigner working at agricultural site
5 nearby."
6 A. That sounds like the same incident.
7 Q. So you think it might be you?
8 A. It fits the time frame.
9 (The document referred to was
10 marked for identification as
11 Garwood Exhibit No. 14.)
12 BY MR. CODINHA:
13 Q. Exhibit No. 14, numbered at the top 31668: "Source
14 provided information pertaining to sighting of an American at
15 Yen Bai reeducation camp August '79. Saw an American who
16 source was told had volunteered to stay in Vietnam. American
17 was reputed to speak very good Vietnamese. At the time of
18 sighting, the individual was walking by the camp. He was
19 described as follows: Over 1 meter 60 centimeters tall,
20 white, blond hair, wearing green fatigue-like shirt and
21 trousers.
22 "According to source, many inmates at the camp saw
23 this American. Source was over 100 meters away."
24 A. The color hair is wrong. What year?
25 Q. 1979.

1 A. The year is 1979?

2 Q. Yes.

3 "Source was in reeducation camp at Son La in August

4 '79. At this time he saw an American, source was told, who

5 volunteered to stay in Vietnam."

6 A. At Son La prison camp, S-o-n L-a?

7 Q. The summary is different than the actual detail. I

8 will read you both. Summary: "Source provided information

9 pertaining to the sighting of an American at Yen Bai

10 reeducation camp in August '79." That is the summary.

11 The information: "Source was in reeducation camp at

12 Son La camp, Yen Bai, in August '79. At this time he saw an

13 American who, source was told, volunteered to stay in Vietnam.

14 This American was reputed to speak very good Vietnamese. At

15 the time of the sighting, the individual was walking by the

16 camp.

17 "He was described as follows: Over 1 meter 60

18 centimeters tall, 60 kilos, white blond hair, wearing green

19 fatigue-like shirt and trousers. According to source, many

20 inmates at the camp saw this American."

21 A. I was not there in August of '79, and that

22 description fits Weatherman.

23 Q. This description fits Weatherman?

24 A. Yes, it does.

25 MR. CODINHA: That is Exhibit No. 15.

(The document referred to was marked for identification as Garwood Exhibit No. 15.)

THE WITNESS: Prior to that -- I bet he went to Yen Bai after I left.

BY MR. CODINHA:

Q. Exhibit 15 is a document referring to report 184-068. This is a source some time in '78: "While held as an inmate in reeducation camp at Yen Bai during a period of 3 months, source personally observed an American approximately five times. Sightings took place when source was detailed to work at Yen Bai railroad station. Source never met the man or spoke to or heard the man speak, but described him as follows:

"American was skinny, approximately 1.8 meters tall, had dark brown average length hair, wore no hat, wore no glasses, normally dressed in short trousers except once when he was dressed in military clothes. Once the American came to source's reeducation camp following a team of movie-makers. Fellow inmates saw him and told source that some had had the opportunity to speak with him and learned that the man was a volunteer who stayed behind after the war, spoke Vietnamese and was named 'Nam.'

"Source feels the American was essentially a free man, not treated like prisoner."

A. Well, the description sounds like me. The time

1 frame fits. That is his opinion.

2 (The document referred to was

3 marked for identification as

4 Garwood Exhibit No. 16.)

5 BY MR. CODINHA:

6 Q. Again, Mr. Garwood, just so the record is clear, I'm

7 not asking you to accept the opinions attached. I'm merely

8 asking you if you can identify from the location and time and

9 what you might have been doing whether these are relating to

10 you.

11 A. Yes. Well, my knowledge also that the Yen Bai camp,

12 to my knowledge I was the only American from December 1974

13 until March of 1979 in that camp, again to my knowledge.

14 Q. This is Garwood Exhibit 16. It's from JCRC-LMB,

15 referring to a report number M84-068, first-hand live

16 sighting: "From 29 June '76 to 23 October '77 at Yen Bai re-

17 education camp, source says he personally observed an American

18 working in the camp as a driver of the Mo-lo-to-va autos for

19 communist cadres and electric linemen working on electric

20 poles. The American lived somewhere outside the camp and was

21 not considered a prisoner.

22 "Cadre told source that the man was an American and

23 had taken the Vietnamese name 'Tuan,'" T-u-a-n. "Source

24 described the American as follows: Approximately 1.75 meters

25 tall, healthy but very slim, approximately 33 years of age,

1 brown hair, blue eyes, normally wore long green trousers and
2 white shirt.
3 "Source only saw him while he was working as a
4 driver or tending electric lines."
5 A. What year?
6 Q. June '76 to October of '77 at Yen Bai.
7 A. Okay, that fits the time frame that I was there and
8 no one else, but his characteristics are mistaken. I never
9 drove any vehicle. I did in fact repair or work on the
10 electric lines, that is correct.
11 Q. The Vietnamese name of "Tuan"?
12 A. No, it was "Nam." The name is incorrect.
13 (The document referred to was
14 marked for identification as
15 Garwood Exhibit No. 17.)
16 BY MR. CODINHA:
17 Q. Garwood 17 is a Joint Casualty Resolution Center
18 document, two pages long, referring to " RP84-034." This
19 deals with a siting in August '77 in Reeducation Camp 5 near
20 Tran Fu agricultural zone:
21 "At this time, individual was en route to work, saw
22 person he believed to have been an American. Alleged American
23 went by the name of 'Nam,' described as being 1.8 meters in
24 height, weighing 70 kilos, with light brown hair worn in U.S.
25 military style, blue eyes, appeared thin but healthy, wore a

1 light yellow shirt, one pocket, tan trousers which were too
2 large for him, and shower shoe-type sandals, did not wear
3 glasses.
4 "At the time of the sighting this person was working
5 on an electrical pole in a village near Tram Fu agricultural
6 zone."
7 A. That village was inside the camp. That's me.
8 (The document referred to was
9 marked for identification as
10 Garwood Exhibit No. 18.)
11 BY MR. CODINHA:
12 Q. Garwood No. 18 is a Department of Defense JCS
13 Message Center document, and this deals with a live American
14 sighting at Yen Bai during '77. "Source states that at Yen
15 Bai in '77 he observed an American. Source first saw the man
16 some time during early '77. Source described the man as male
17 Caucasian, 1.76 meters tall, short brown hair, clean-shaven,
18 slim build. Source not able to estimate the man's age, but
19 said he was young.
20 "Source recalled the man wearing long military green
21 trousers (occasionally khaki long trousers) and a white shirt
22 with short sleeves (occasionally a light yellow or beige
23 shirt) and wore a round green communist-issue cloth hat when
24 it rained.
25 "Source did not speak with man, but heard from other

1 inmates the man could speak Vietnamese well and he was called
2 'Ho Chi Nam.' Source saw the man working on the power
3 generator at LTI headquarters and also saw him occasionally
4 riding a bicycle around the camp.
5 "Source saw the man lived in a small bamboo house
6 near the cadre headquarters. Source did not observe or hear
7 about any wife or children of the man."
8 A. Yes, that fits the time and then that fits me. His
9 opinion or his observations are a little incorrect.
10 (The document referred to was
11 marked for identification as
12 Garwood Exhibit No. 19.)
13 BY MR. CODINHA:
14 Q. Exhibit 19 is a document, Department of Defense JCS
15 Message Center, dated April '85. It deals with a sighting of
16 an American at Yen Bai reeducation camp in August '79:
17 "Source was in reeducation camp at Son La in August
18 '79, at this time saw an American who source was told
19 volunteered to stay in Vietnam. American was reputed to speak
20 very good Vietnamese. At time of sighting, individual was
21 walking by the camp. Described as follows:
22 "Over 1 meter 60 centimeters tall, 60 kilos, white
23 blond hair, wearing green fatigue-like shirt and trousers.
24 Many inmates at the camp saw this man."
25 A. That's not me.

Q. Earl Clyde Weatherman?

A. Yes. I told you I knew they did that.

(The document referred to was marked for identification as Garwood Exhibit No. 20.)

BY MR. CODINHA:

Q. Garwood No. 20 is a document from Joint Casualty Resolution Center. It's a document three pages long, dated 15 January '85, referring to "RPT No. I84-094". This deals with a source sighting in Yen Bai in August '77:

"Source saw an American described as follows: approximately 1.7 meters tall, brown hair, brown eyes, very slim build, no limp, no hat, no glasses, no beard, no moustache, wore sandals, wearing a long-sleeved shirt, long trousers, carrying nothing in his hands.

"At the time of the sighting, the American was standing on the side of the road next to his jeep talking to a communist cadre."

Are you able to identify that?

A. What year?

Q. '77.

A. That sounds like me.

Q. August '77?

A. That wasn't my jeep, but standing beside a jeep, yes, probably. But that was me, I'm sure.

Q. There's a little more detail which may help you. The information says: "The American was originally a U.S. Air Force pilot who had been shot down and captured some time in '68 and after '75 had voluntarily stayed behind to live in Vietnam as a progressive. He had taken the name 'Nguyen Viet Nam,' spoke fluent Vietnamese. He had no family in Vietnam.

"American's duty within the camp was to maintain the camp's electric generator."

A. Well, he is definitely referring to me. I was the only American that took care of the generator. But again, to date I have yet to learn how to fly.

(The document referred to was marked for identification as Garwood Exhibit No. 21.)

BY MR. CODINHA:

Q. Garwood Exhibit 21 is a document labeled at the top "AGPC-OPS, 5 December '79." It is a document of 14 pages. This deals with a sighting in July of 1976 in Yen Bai: "In Yen Bai there was an American who claimed to be an ex-Marine, but who communist cadremen said had been an Air Force pilot, who, when shot down, volunteered to work for North Vietnam. He was known by the Vietnamese name of 'Nguyen Van Nam.' The American worked for the regiment, was in charge of the camp as a general maintenance man. Primary mission seemed to be to care for the camp generator."

1 It says that this source had only one direct
2 personal contact with this American. "Source, having a small
3 amount of money, managed to sneak out to go to a small store
4 near the railroad station. As source was entering the store,
5 the American rode up on his bicycle and asked source what he
6 was doing there and who had given him permission to be there.
7 Source replied he was only going to the store, but the
8 American took him by the arm and led him back to camp, turning
9 him in to the headquarters.
10 "American was about 1.8 meters tall, around 6-2, had
11 dark brown, almost black, curly hair, wore a beard. He was
12 thin and had a long, almost boney, face with blue eyes. He
13 wore civilian clothes. He had a pet monkey."
14 A. That was me. I had a pet monkey, all right. The
15 other things he's talking about were nonexistent.
16 Q. You had a pet monkey?
17 A. Yes, I did. I'm surprised that's the first time it
18 came up.
19 They killed and ate it after they found out I passed
20 a note.
21 Q. When did you get the pet monkey?
22 A. Right after I arrived at Yen Bai. I caught him in
23 the manioc fields. He was a baby.
24 Q. And you kept him all the years you were at Yen Bai?
25 A. He was my only companion. He was my buddy. His

1 name was "Ha". He was my buddy.

2 They killed and ate him when they found out I passed

3 a note.

4 Q. This is, again, Garwood 21. It's a separate report

5 that relates to the same report. The rest of these pages

6 relate to the same report.

7 (The document referred to was

8 marked for identification as

9 Garwood Exhibit No. 22.)

10 BY MR. CODINHA:

11 Q. The next document is Exhibit 22, Joint Casualty

12 Resolution Center report. It is seven pages. "The source

13 says in April '78 he was taken to Yen Bai, where the NVA 776

14 Division headquarters was located. While at Yen Bai he met a

15 tall Caucasian who sometimes wore the uniform of an NVA

16 soldier and an ensignia of the 776 Division. Usually,

17 however, he wore plain civilian work clothes and a uniform cap

18 with a star on it.

19 "He performed maintenance on the camp generator and

20 radios. Source became friendly with the Caucasian, who spoke

21 Vietnamese with a northern accent. Caucasian said he was an

22 American, born in Venezuela, and had been captured at Khe Sanh

23 in '67. He used the name 'Nam' and lived with an NVA soldier-

24 cadre.

25 "Caucasian was a skilled radio technician, according

1 to the source, and sometimes communist officers from other
2 places would send radios to him to repair. Nam liked to
3 listen to American music on the radio. Source said he found
4 Nam to be friendly, outgoing, even jolly at times.
5 "After a while, Nam confided to source he was
6 unhappy in the North and requested to go South. His request
7 was refused. Nam then requested a return to his country, but
8 received no reply."
9 A. I don't know where these guys come up with these
10 stories. Just the time is important.
11 Q. The time is right?
12 A. I want to know the time, please.
13 Q. April '78, Yen Bai.
14 A. I was in Yen Bai in April of '78. Where was the
15 location?
16 Q. In Yen Bai.
17 A. I was in Yen Bai in April of '78. The rest of it is
18 fiction.
19 Q. The "Nam"?
20 A. Yes.
21 (The document referred to was
22 marked for identification as
23 Garwood Exhibit No. 23.)
24 THE WITNESS: Is that what I'm supposed to look
25 like? Is that my picture?

1 BY MR. CODINHA:

2 Q. Garwood 23 is a Joint Casualty Resolution Center
3 document, T79-042. This is: "Source stated that he had seen
4 a Caucasian in Yen Bai prison camp almost daily from October
5 '75 until January '77. Source on one occasion saw and talked
6 with the Caucasian, at which time the Caucasian said he was
7 born in Costa Rica.

8 "Source mentioned to the Caucasian that he had been
9 to San Antonio, Texas, for helicopter training. It was
10 source's impression Caucasian seemed nervously reluctant to
11 talk to him. They never spoke after that, but source observed
12 the Caucasian hanging around the camp or fishing in nearby
13 paddies or the lake across the road.

14 "Source said the Caucasian was given freedom to go
15 into Yen Bai town by himself quite often. According to
16 source, Caucasian did not have Vietnamese wife or girlfriend.

17 "30 to 32 years old, 1.8 meters tall, thin dark
18 brown hair, using the Vietnamese name of 'Nguyen Dinh Nam.'
19 Source did not observe the Caucasian doing any maintenance
20 work during the 15 or so months he was with him. Source did
21 say the Caucasian had a portable radio on which he liked to
22 listen to American music on Voice of America from Washington.

23 "Caucasian was still at Yen Bai in January of '77."

24 A. I was there during that time. The other
25 characteristics are fiction.

1 (The document referred to
2 was marked for
3 identification as Garwood
4 Exhibit No. 24.)
5 BY MR. CODINHA:
6 Q. This is Joint Casualty Resolution Center document
7 number T80-001, 10 January 1980. It is Garwood 24: "A former
8 RVN source, 40 year old native of Saigon interviewed in
9 Thailand. He had actually seen two Caucasians in the motor
10 pool of Camp 7 Yen Bai on 22nd December '77."
11 A. What month?
12 Q. December 22nd, 1977.
13 A. No, he didn't. He might have seen one.
14 Q. "Other details said source said he heard from source
15 one regarding the Caucasian, indicated source had become
16 fairly close to Caucasians, particularly the one which used
17 the name 'Nam.' The second source is quoted as saying: 'The
18 Americans like to drink ruou de, which they bought in the
19 market and consumed at home.'"
20 A. That is potato wine.
21 Q. Do you think one of those people is you?
22 A. There was one American and that was me. There was
23 not two.
24 Q. Now, I would like you to just concentrate on that
25 one for a minute, Exhibit 24. Do you ever recall there being

1 another American in that motor pool?

2 A. No. The only time I cannot account for was when I

3 was not in that motor pool myself. I can't account for that

4 time.

5 Q. But at this time frame, the 22nd of December 1977,

6 just before Christmas '77?

7 A. I was there, no doubt. And another thing. If they

8 were passing through where they were walking the road or

9 something, if anybody was working there I would have heard

10 about it. They couldn't keep something like that quiet.

11 MR. CODINHA: Let's go off the record.

12 (Discussion off the record.)

13 MR. CODINHA: Let's go back on the record.

14 BY MR. CODINHA:

15 Q. Mr. Garwood, in talking to Senator Kerry you said

16 you would make yourself available at a later time. I have

17 obviously only gone through a small portion of what you have

18 to offer us. We would like to continue doing the live

19 sighting reports.

20 We will arrange a time with Mr. Taylor and with you

21 when it is convenient to get you back here and continue going.

22 I can tell you that both Senator Smith and Senator Kerry want

23 to get to the truth of this matter and want to get to the

24 bottom of this matter and want the true Garwood story to be

25 told.

1 So that is what our effort is going to be, and we're
2 going to try to determine that. Is that satisfactory?
3 A. That's fine with me.
4 Q. You have a subpoena. It runs day to day.
5 Obviously, we'll suspend this until your attorney can be with
6 you again.
7 Thank you very much for your time. I appreciated
8 it.
9 (Discussion off the record.)
10 MR. CODINHA: The exhibits are now listed 1 through
11 24. All those exhibits will be kept at Senate Security and
12 they'll be kept together in the Garwood file.
13
14 _____
15 Signature of the Witness
16 SIGNED AND SWORN TO before me this _____
17 day of _____, 199___.
18
19 _____
20 Notary Public
21 My commission expires:
22
23
24
25

CERTIFICATE OF REPORTER

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA) ss:

DISTRICT OF COLUMBIA)

I, **RAYMOND R. HEER, III**, the officer before whom the foregoing deposition was taken, do hereby certify that the witness whose testimony appears in the foregoing deposition was duly sworn by me; that the testimony of said witness was taken by me to the best of my ability and thereafter reduced to typewriting under my direction; that I am neither counsel for, related to, nor employed by any of the parties to the action in which this deposition was taken, and further that I am not a relative or employee of any attorney or counsel employed by the parties thereto, nor financially or otherwise interested in the outcome of the action.

Raymond R. Heer III

Notary Public in and for

the District of Columbia

My commission expires: 5-31-94

INTERVIEWS OF ROBERT GARWOOD
BY U.S. GOVERNMENT OFFICIALS

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Volume I.

1. Marine Corps Intelligence Debrief, March 29, 1979.

2. Interview by Congressmen Lester L. Wolff and Benjamin A. Gilman, April 4, 1979.

3. Testimony before the Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs of the U.S. House of Representatives, June 17, 1985.

4. Interview by personnel of Defense Intelligence Agency, Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action, February 26, 1986.

   a. Questions proposed for interview.
   b. Interview transcript.
   c. Written answers, initialed by Mr. Garwood to three of the questions in item a.

DEPARTMENT OF THE NAVY
HEADQUARTERS UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS
WASHINGTON, D.C. 20380

IN REPLY REFER TO:
INT:CWB:esb

From: Commandant of the Marine Corps
To: Director, Defense Intelligence Agency

Subj: Intelligence Debrief of PFC R. L. GARWOOD

Ref: (a) DIA ICR T-4HX-49000

Encl: (1) Synopsis of the debrief
(2) Recording of debrief session

1. An intelligence debrief of PFC Robert L. GARWOOD was conducted at the U.S. Medical Research Center, Great Lakes, Illinois on 29 March 1979, for the purpose of obtaining casualty resolution information on possible remaining Americans in Vietnam. The debrief was conducted by Captain M. L. Shanklin, USMC. Also present was Captain Compasto, military counsel, Mr. Dermont G. Foley, civilian counsel, and, intermitently, Mr. Jack Garwood, Father.

2. Based on the sensitivity of the particular case, both civilian and military counsels requested that the debrief be conducted under certain conditions. In order to insure the rights of PFC Garwood, counsels requested that the debriefer refrain from discussing specific issues or subjects which would place Garwood in specified areas and times, dates and places. Additionally, at the request of counsel, the session would be recorded and a copy provided to both parties. These conditions were agreed to, with the stipulation that the Marine Corps would reserve the right to classify portions of the recording should it be required. The debriefing proceeded in accordance with reference (a), certain elements being omitted.

3. A synopsis of the debriefing is provided in enclosure (1), enclosure (2) is a copy of the recorded session. Only generalized casuality resolution information was received with no specific identities furnished. Garwood, according to discussions with and hearsay by local Vietnamese opines that there may be secreted camp areas where persons may be detained. These areas could hold both Americans and other third state nationals.

INT:CWB:esb

Subj: Intelligence Debrief of PFC R. L. GARWOOD

Specific camp locations were not provided but general areas were indicated on maps provided. Garwood states he has not seen these areas. Soviet presence in North Vietnam appears prevalent in that Garwood maintains large numbers of Soviet nationals apparently travel unrestricted.

4. Subsequent debriefing sessions are planned, specific dates cannot be determined at this time.

INTELLIGENCE DEBRIEFING
OF
PFC ROBERT R. GARWOOD, USMC

SYNOPSIS:

1. Subsequent to 1975 GARWOOD had overheard numerous rumors relative to the possibility that American POW's were still detained in the Socialist Republic of Vietnam (SRV). GARWOOD opined that the possibility of Americans being detained in the SRV was common knowledge among the Vietnamese populace in North Vietnam.

2. Open discussions with regards to these possibilities by the populace was prohibitive and personnel caught in discussion of this nature could be seriously admonished.

3. The SRV had propagandized the populace with comments which would indicate that Americans were still being detained for post war negotiation purposes.

4. During the period 1975 through 1977, GARWOOD had heard rumors that two or three detention camps for Americans were located in the northwestern and northeastern quadrant of the SRV. These camps were located approximately 50 to 100 km from the SRV/People's Republic of China border. The suspected camp locations are depicted in attachments (1) through (3). The annotations contained in these attachments were made by GARWOOD during the exiguous debriefing.

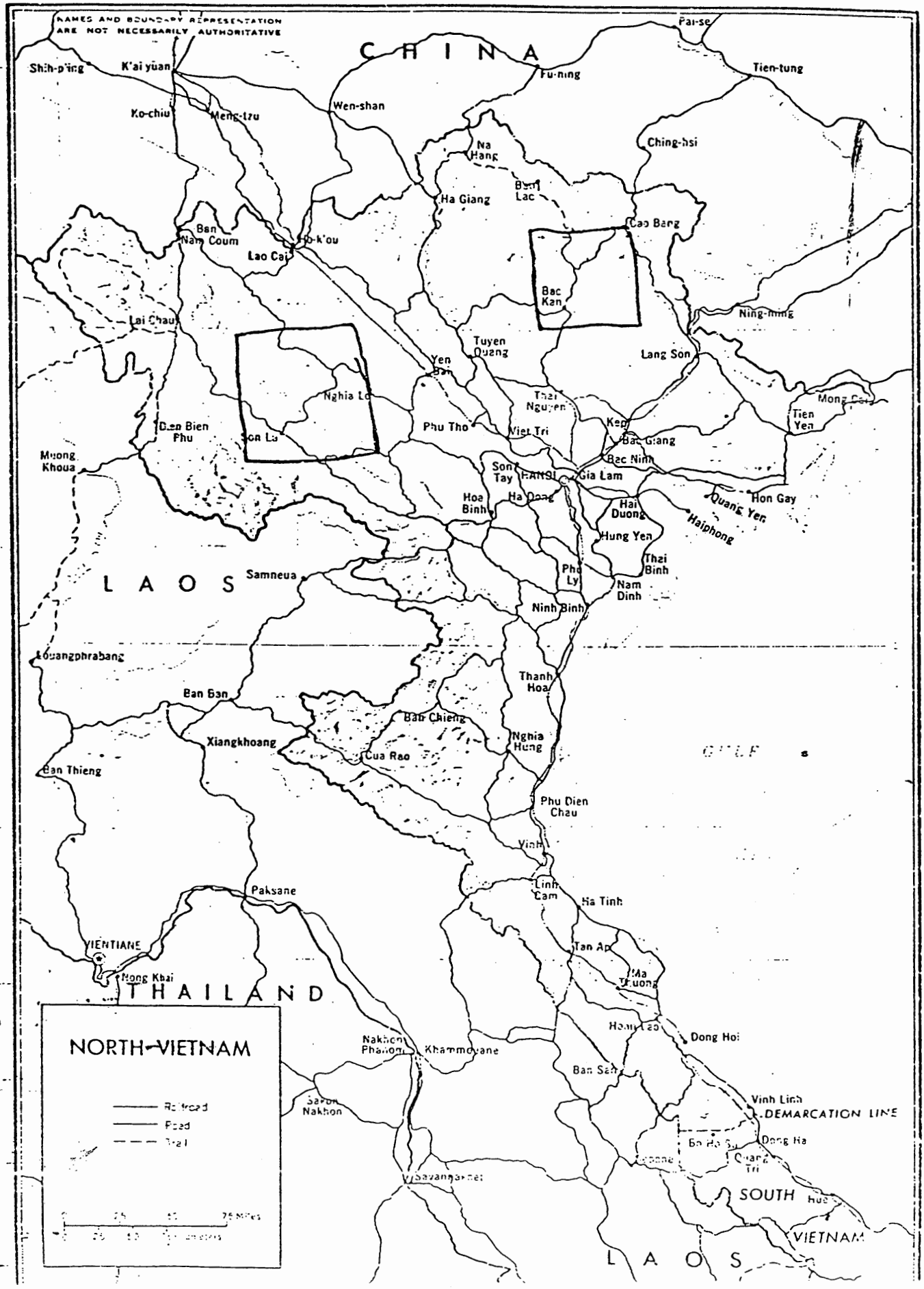
5. Vietnamese civilian personnel are forbidden to travel within 50 km of these suspected camps. The security personnel associated with these camps are identified as "hard core communists". They are specially trained security personnel who have little or no family ties. These security elements are not permitted to leave the camps.

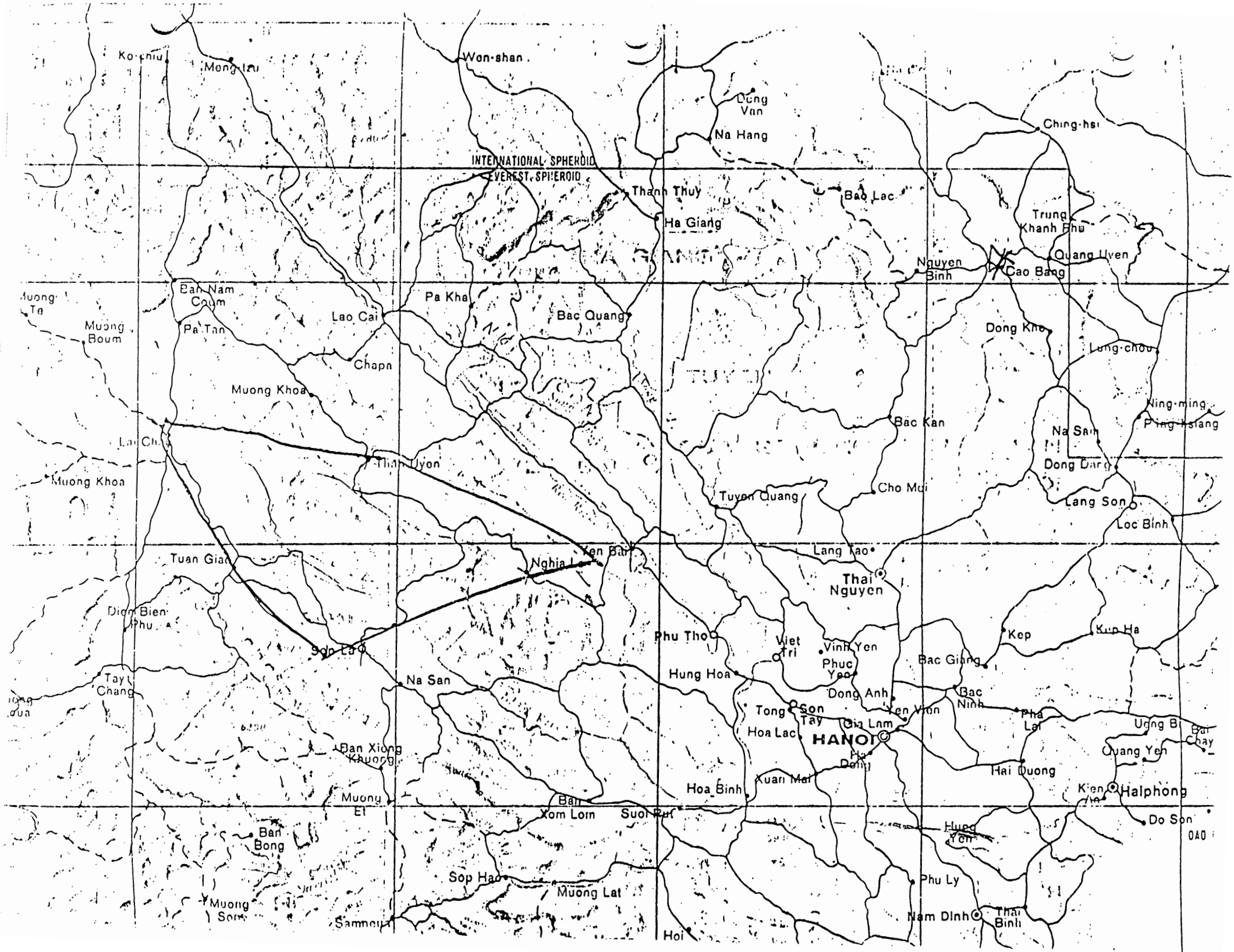
6. Supplies to these suspected camps are delivered in special security convoy. These convoys are operated only during periods of darkness and utilized an "intelligence cut out" mode i.e. driver "A" delivers the vehicle to driver "B" who delivers it to driver "C" etc. In June 1976, GARWOOD overheard a driver who had participated in one of these trips. The driver was an army sergeant who stated that the trip began somewhere in HAIPHONG. The driver also indicated he drove all night before he turned his vehicle over to his relief.

7. The last time GARWOOD heard rumors about alledged American detention camps or personnel was in the latter part of 1977.

8. HE stated that the only personnel HE has personally witnessed as detainees in the SRV were Third Country Nationals. These third country nationals were detained in labor camps with HIM as late as 2 MARCH 1979.

9. GARWOOD reviewed ATTACHMENT (4) and opined that photograph number 2 was he. HE requested that enlargements be made of numbers 77 and 114 upon continuation of the debriefing.


NAMES AND BOUNDARY REPRESENTATION ARE NOT NECESSARILY AUTHORITATIVE
CHINA
Pai-se
Shih-p'ing
K'ai yuan
Fu-ning
Tien-tung
Ko-chiu
Meng-tzu
Wen-shan
Na Hang
Ching-hsi
Ha Giang
Bac Lac
Cao Bang
Ban Nam Coum
Lao Cai
Bac Kan
Lai Chau
Ning-ming
Tuyen Quang
Lang Son
Yen Bai
Nghia Lo
Thai Nguyen
Mong Cai
Tien Yen
Dien Bien Phu
Son La
Phu Tho
Viet Tri
Kep
Bac Giang
Bac Ninh
Muong Khoua
Son Tay
HANOI
Gia Lam
Hoa Binh
Ha Dong
Hai Duong
Hon Gay
Quang Yen
Haiphong
Hung Yen
Thai Binh
LAOS
Samneua
Phu Ly
Nam Dinh
Ninh Binh
Louangphrabang
Thanh Hoa
Ban Ban
Ban Chieng
Xiangkhoang
Nghia Hung
Cua Rao
Ban Thieng
Phu Dien Chau
Vinh
Paksane
Linh Cam
Ha Tinh
VIENTIANE
Nong Khai
Tan Ap
Ma Thuong
THAILAND
Hoanh Sao
Dong Hoi
NORTH VIETNAM
Railroad
Road
Trail
Nakhon Phanom
Khammouane
Ban Sam
Sakon Nakhon
Vinh Linh
DEMARCATION LINE
Dong Ha
Quang Tri
Savannakhet
SOUTH
Hue
VIETNAM
LAOS


Ko-chiu
Mong Lai
Wen-shan
Dong Van
Na Hang
Ching-hsi
INTERNATIONAL SPHEROID
EVEREST SPHEROID
Thanh Thuy
Bao Lac
Ha Giang
Trung Khanh Phu
Quang Uyen
Nguyen Binh
Cao Bang
Ban Nam Coum
Pa Kha
Muong Te
Muong Boum
Pa Tan
Lao Cai
Bac Quang
Dong Khe
Lung-chou
Chapa
Muong Khoa
Ning-ming
Bac Kan
Na San
Dong Dang
Muong Khoa
Tuyen Quang
Cho Moi
Lang Son
Loc Binh
Tuan Giao
Yen Bai
Lang Tao
Thai Nguyen
Dien Bien Phu
Son La
Phu Tho
Viet Tri
Vinh Yen
Phuc Yen
Kep
Bac Giang
Tay Chang
Na San
Hung Hoa
Dong Anh
Bac Ninh
Tong
Son Tay
Yen Vien
Pha Lai
Hoa Lac
Gia Lam
HANOI
Ha Dong
Quang Yen
Dan Xiong Khuong
Hai Duong
Hoa Binh
Xuan Mai
Kien An
Halphong
Muong El
Ban Xom Lom
Suoi Rut
Do Son
Hung Yen
Ban Bong
Sop Hao
Muong Lat
Phu Ly
Muong Son
Samneua
Nam Dinh
Thai Binh
Hoi

1ST DRAFT

MARINE DEBRIEFING

SHANKLIN: There we go. (inaudible) Let me start off by saying (inaudible) relevant to your life (inadible)
Also, I'd like to bring out the point that the purpose of this debriefing to solely to resolve or to find out any information on American POWs or personnel otherwise detained in the SRV -- The Socialist Republic of Vietnam -- stands for, SRV that stands for the Socialist Republic of Vietnam. That is the sole purpose of this session. This particular kind of a debrief and that's what it is, and it will be, it's allowed to be conducted, will be conducted in an interview manner. That means you tell me what you know or what you feel you can tell me and we will not, this is not an interrogation, it's an interview, it's a session between you and I based ont he information you may have concerning Americans who have been, who were POWs or otherwise detained by that Socialist Republic of Vietnam. Every returning American from Vietnam was really basically answering the same basic kind of questions, we requested them to answer the same kind of questions. Bobby, do you have any questions at this time regarding the concept of this interview.

GARWOOD: No, not really at this time.

1ST DRAFT

SHANKLIN: Now, I'd like to take the time to identify the personnel who are here at the present time. Myself as a debriefer, Capt Michael L. Shanklin. Representing the U.S. military counsel is Joe

COMPOSTO: Composto.

SHANKLIN: Composto. Representing civilian counsel is...

FOLEY: Dermot G. Foley of New York City.

SHANKLIN: Also present is Mr. Jack Garwood, Mr. Garwood's father. This debriefing started at 1435 on the 29th of March, 1979. OK. Bobby, the first thing that we have the greatest interest in obviously, are any Americans that may be still alive that you could tell us about. Could you give us the names of these people and tell us of any you last saw.

FOLEY: Pardon me, if I may, could I say that the first question is: Do you know of your own knowledge of any Americans now alive in Vietnam? Not what you heard from other people, but your own knowledge.

GARWOOD: No.

FOLEY: No. Do you, have you seen any living Americans in North Vietnam since the time that you were brought to North Vietnam from South Vietnam in 1969 or 70?

1ST DRAFT

GARWOOD: No.

FOLEY: OK. Have you any information that would or do you know of any reason for suspecting or believing that there might be any living Americans in North Vietnam?

GARWOOD: I do.

FOLEY: Are they, can you in a general way describe what that basis is? In other words, why, what have you heard and that sort of thing, a general description of the type of sources or who knows or how widely known is it, that type of thing.

GARWOOD: There (inaudible)
Especially after 1972 a lot of Americans, POWs who were supposed to be returned. It was common, it was common, I'm speaking, common knowledge among the Vietnamese population in general that within the prisons (inaudible)
that there are still Americans in Vietnam who have not been returned. And, uh,

FOLEY: inaudible

GARWOOD: Why can handle this Nam, how could I live? Because I made it a point to be able to survive under that Communist Government, to know these people and especially their language. Being able to know the language helped me to - all walks of the . Being able to converse with all walks of the Vietnamese language especially if the, I was able to most of the hearsay. But you know if there are any Americans, which I think in my own opinion, I think there are still Americans there. Because if there are any guards, these are either relatives, they are sons, they are husbands, that must be the guards or the cadres. On or about around these camps

Ya know. In my opinion, there must be some kind of basis that these people would have opinion that they express, that they feel, that there are still Americans in Vietnam. The Vietnam, the not the, how you say, the patriot. The patriot or you, like you exchange the country.

SHANKLIN: OK. In the country, when you spoke among these people with the common knowledge, did any of them say that they themselves had seen Americans?

GARWOOD: No.

SHANKLIN: OK. So they had always heard it from somebody else?

GARWOOD: That's right.

FOLEY: Now, can you tell us, give us any idea what type of people they heard it from? Another words, is there anything specific about them?

GARWOOD: This, if you could understand Vietnam, at the point it is now, especially now, there is a very tight security. Very tight. Even among the _____ population. And because of this security, the people down there in a tense situation. There are many things thats going on people don't know about. And it's curious, any country somebody doesn't know about something about what they see or read, they try to find out about it. Why? But all these people, they expressed to me that there was still... There is a camp, one or two camps they don't know how many camps there are, in about in or about the locations of these camps it can't be proven, they're only hearsay. They are guesses by the people themselves. This is guesses, been inquired to but the, ya know, these people don't know, it's a country. They don't know. But anyway there are some areas in Vietnam that even the Vietnamese people in a radius of 50 kilometers are prohibited. Strictly prohibited.

FOLEY: And there would be specific areas where within 50 kilometers that's where the people are prohibited from going?

GARWOOD: That's right. Perimeters.

FOLEY: Those are known places...

GARWOOD: That's right.

FOLEY: That the public is on notice you don't go there.

GARWOOD: That's right.

FOLEY: I see.

GARWOOD: People suspect, possibly it possibly exists that Americans are at these places.

FOLEY: People suspect it.

GARWOOD: Yeah. But, it's not been proven. They have never seen any.

SHANKLIN: Do you know of any, can you give us general locations of where this is suspected, like towns or things of this nature.

GARWOOD: On this here?

FOLEY: That's it, yeah.

SHANKLIN: Would you be willing to give us the general locations of the possible areas where Americans could be detained?

GARWOOD: Yes.

FOLEY: Now, tell me something about who guards these camps.

GARWOOD: These guards are specially picked, hard core. Hard core communists. These are communists that, from what I've understood from my, ya know, my speaking, conversing with the cadres, all levels, all walks of the Vietnamese people. These people that they have had special training, ya know, have special training and their backgrounds, their hand picked. Such as they don't have family, they don't have family and they don't wives, but for somebody to learn how to...

FOLEY: Do they stay there all the time or do they move in and out.

GARWOOD: That's right. They stay all the time and do not move in and out.

FOLEY: Now, do they, have you ever met any of these people or have you ever met anybody who did meet them?

GARWOOD: Yes.

FOLEY: Yes which? You met them or met somebody who met them?

GARWOOD: At the camps that I was retained, there are drivers, you know vehicle drivers, ya know, drive a vehicle. And of course, any camp, in any camp it's the situation in Vietnam they must get supplies in and out of these camps, they must have vehicle drivers.

FOLEY: Right.

GARWOOD: But, in these camps they have what you say, for example they take supplies from here and they transport them here, here and here.

(TOO MANY PEOPLE AT ONCE)

SHANKLIN: Relay?

GARWOOD: That's right, relay. (inaudible)
Because drivers take it, they don't know what they're taking it for or to who. Only when it gets a certain...

FOLEY: At the end of the trail, somebody goes into that camp with that truck.

GARWOOD: With someone. And that truck is later returned. Returned to this driver. This driver he takes the truck to this point and this other driver he takes it to this point and the other driver takes it to this point and then after this they return -

FOLEY: Now, if I understand you, you say that some of these drivers had meetings or conversations with some of these guards.

GARWOOD: No, not mainly with the guards, especially guards, with the, ya know, with the relations of the drivers, that would drive the trucks and the guards would have, they have what you call the perimeter grounds. They had the big perimeters, had the inner, I don't know how many perimeters they had but they most of them have a big perimeter. These guys, ya know, these guys, they don't even know what's going on here really. Actually they don't have, they don't know. But
people talking about people about people about people. But what...

FOLEY: This a perfect comment isn't it? So, but some of the conversations that the truck drivers had with other people in someway are affiliated...

GARWOOD: That's right and this got out to the local population.

FOLEY: What, what got out exactly?

GARWOOD: Got out that this. Because in the war, in the war, ya know the big, big propaganda they shot down over 4,000 U.S. gunners.

FOLEY: Right.

GARWOOD: And, uh, even the Vietnamese normally say that 4,000 about 8,000 Americans.

FOLEY: Yeah.

GARWOOD: And, uh, when they saw, when the Vietnamese people, they saw they get a percentage of these pilots that were killed. Ya know, when they shot down. But there's also that the percentage, they were, as soon as they were killed, the percentage that were returned was a very small percentage. It was very small. And, ya know, even... It was very logical for the Vietnamese people and all walks to --
But, they use these skills. Ya know, that the cargo will be very wide and we have one car per sleeve so to speak.

FOLEY: Yeah.

GARWOOD: This is very, but this is the Vietnamese, they also have it.

FOLEY: Yeah.

GARWOOD: And, keeping with the post war, okay, the post war so to speak for the post war.

FOLEY: Annunciation?

GARWOOD: That's right.

FOLEY: I see. But specifically, did these conversations between the camp cadre and the drivers include any hint or any statement that Americans were there?

GARWOOD: Not The statement, no, hearsay.

FOLEY: OK.

SHANKLIN: Where are the camps located at, general locations of the camp?

GARWOOD:

SHANKLIN: How far from the border were they, from the PRC border to the SRV border?

GARWOOD: PRC?

SHANKLIN: I'm sorry. The Chinese border. I'm so used to using those words...

GARWOOD: PRC is People's Republic of China.

SHANKLIN: People's Republic of China. I'm sorry.

GARWOOD: From 50 to 100... Are they in the north? This is on a straight line.

SHANKLIN: No.

GARWOOD: Not on the road?

SHANKLIN: Right on the straight line. Bobby, if I brought a, if I had a map could you give me a general idea, if I showed you a map?

GARWOOD: Yeah.

SHANKLIN: Let me stop this for a second.

(PICKING UP AGAIN)

SHANKLIN: Okay, as you can see...

FOLEY: We're now looking at a map.

SHANKLIN: This is the border between the SRV, Socialist Republic of Vietnam and China. Can you distinguish the names of these towns as to where those camps are located?

GARWOOD: Suspected, suspected, okay?

SHANKLIN: Let me get the words right here.

GARWOOD: I myself do not know where these camps are located and anything that I know, is only what I've heard.

SHANKLIN: Yes, I understand.

GARWOOD: Amongst the indigenous population. I have not witnessed, I have never been able to go to these camps, everything I know now, what I will be saying is what I've heard from the indigenous population.

SHANKLIN: Hmm-mm.

GARWOOD: (Looking at the map.) Here, here's one.

SHANKLIN: Up in the, the northeastern quadrant of the SRV.

GARWOOD: Here. Here and here.

SHANKLIN: Hmm-mmm.

FOLEY: Uh, Captain would you like to mark them, underline them?

SHANKLIN: You can mark them, that's fine, no problem. I've got a better map if you'd like? I have better map we could use. OK. I've got a better map downstairs if we could...

FOLEY: Put the tape...

SHANKLIN: Well, at 3 o'clock Bobby's got to go down to the -- I don't know. I've got a large that we could use and also a map in Vietnamese.

FOLEY: Exactly, what we need.

GARWOOD: ...most...

SHANKLIN: I've got that one, I can get that one.

GARWOOD: These are... And these are mostly areas that the minority people live. Only the minority.

SHANKLIN: By minority people, what do you mean? I don't understand.

GARWOOD: I usually call them montagnards.

SHANKLIN: Oh, montagnards.

GARWOOD: Yeah. But also they have the indigenous the call them

SHANKLIN: Hmm-mmm.

GARWOOD: You know the

SHANKLIN: Yes.

GARWOOD: These here people, they're not really Chinese and they're not Vietnamese.

SHANKLIN: Hmm-mmm.

FOLEY: This is on their territory the _____ camps, Bob?

GARWOOD:

FOLEY: Yeah.

GARWOOD: Not that they're out, I don't know that they're out there, ya know. This is, everything... I must express that this, I've only heard and because of my knowledge of Vietnam ya know because I've been over there 14 years. And I was detained in North Vietnam for 9 years. That I had some

knowledge, ya know, of these whereabouts, ya know, because I was able to speak Vietnamese. And, from the indigenous population especially after the war, ya know, after the war, ya know... Before, before the war, before the war, before 1975 I would say they would, before 1975 that there was not the indigenous population only after 1975.

SHANKLIN: Do you have an idea of a possible number of camps in these two locations?

GARWOOD: No. This is it. Because this is radius. There was never anyone to be able to go in and out. And, these areas, because I could reasons, for reasons of my interest I have this that... I have suspicions that great suspicions wherever I went that I think that some of these suspicions by indigenous population.

FOLEY: For the record I think that we should point out something, that is, he has certain reluctance to get into something, into areas that might involve personalized implications or information that would lead to personal identification that could number one, get other people into trouble and could possibly get him involved with something that downstream would lead to what we're seeking to avoid.

COMPOSTO: Well, for the record also, let me say, for the record, Bobby, that those people that you're referring to, that you very well may know of, the United States Government very very much concerned about them also. And the USG would do nothing to damage these peoples' lives. They're, they,

are very much concerned with the lives of any Americans or other persons in North Vietnam who would be damaged if information was released at the wrong time or to the wrong people. I think that, I think I can assure that. I'm positive. I can guarantee you that.

GARWOOD: (inaudible)

COMPOSTO: I can guarantee you that. But nothing will be done that would endanger these people's lives. I'll stake my career on that. As little of it as I've got left.

SHANKLIN: Do you have a feel for the possible numbers of people that could be, just based on what you've overheard over the years? Ya know, could you calculate a figure?

GARWOOD: No. Because of the Even the indigenous population in Vietnam could even speak about such things, ya know, it was very very dangerous. Especially speaking to, to talk, to converse with me. What they converse among themselves is one thing, but what they converse with me, ya know, it was dangerous. If the security, the intelligence of Vietnam, found out about it they could be very explosive people. It was, I tried to, I tried to find, but it was almost impossible to get anything, ya know. Even a number of camps or number of Americans that may be still alive.

SHANKLIN: Do you have any idea what kind of camps they are? If I showed you some pictures of previous prisoner of war camps do you think that would help you and maybe on the rumors you heard, identify these camps? Could you

identify, could you tell me what a camp looked like? Uh, give you an example. Can you, based on the rumors that you heard of the possible camps in the northwest part of North Vietnam, would you describe for me one of those camps?

GARWOOD: That's kind of hard because I don't think the people knew. They were just guessing. They were guessing from, ya know, this was... I think these camps, they are very much different. They were very very much unlike the camps before, during the war. I think these camps were long prepared, long prepared even before the, I think even before the 1973.

SHANKLIN: What makes you feel that they were prepared before 1973?

GARWOOD: This was also by rumor of the indigenous population. Of, ya know, travel and materials and everything, plus the roads. These roads in this area, they are all dirt roads and they were made by the French. And if it was unusual travel on these roads the people would know it. Of course, if there's no action as military action of this, especially if there is any military action, and especially ya know, in the night the caravans. Because in these areas, if you see you have to go across rivers and so usually in these areas are no bridges. You have to go across by ferry. And this takes a very long time. And, this was unusual following what the people, ya know breaking code, there was some unusual, they thought there was some kind of operation, some special operation because these people could only travel at night. Only travel at night.

SHANKLIN: OK. Because the suspected camps are in this area here, Bobby, okay, do you have any information that would say that maybe these people were moved when the Chinese attacked the North Vietnamese? Did you ever hear any rumors like that?

GARWOOD: No, I didn't. But this could be a possibility.

SHANKLIN: Is it possible that the people were hurt, the suspected people that are in this area could of been hurt as a result of the activities by the Chinese?

GARWOOD: No. Because from, I think this, if you can understand the propaganda, the propaganda machine of going to Vietnam now, ya know, when the Chinese they crossed the border, they were very cool about it. There was really very big Vietnamese. There were (inaudible) from the border tower, they seemed very cruel but as they were very sure of themselves. I feel that these areas, I think and also ya know, this may have some links, I think this may have some links with the Russians, ya know Russian state about China going over to Vietnam.

This was all the rumors, especially when the Chinese crossed over, ya know when they this they pushed the... The common rumors over there, the indigenous population rumors. But We have signed agreement to that it's time that I go, ya know, (inaudible)

SHANKLIN: Do you know if there were any ever non-Vietnamese in these areas?

COMPOSTO: Wait, were there any Russians up here that maybe the rumors, they could of been mistaken the American or the non-Vietnamese for a possibly American?

GARWOOD: I'll tell you something I consider this from my wisdom the Russians were all over there. There was no place that Russians could hide. Not because a large troop of Russians, but half the Russians all over.

COMPOSTO: During the course of the, of the rumors that you heard, were here were any times when they indicated to you what service these people were from or what race they were, these suspected people? Were there any black, any, anything like that? Something like, maybe the guy was he was pilot or he was a whatever?

GARWOOD: No. Because these weren't exactly Asian people. Any European or Russian.

FOLEY: Stop.

VOICE: (inaudible) four or five days.

COMPOSTO: Do you know of any other, have heard any rumors of any other camps? Other than in these two locations here.

GARWOOD: This only typical, typical area because (inaudible) Only indigenous people know.

SHANKLIN: In your conversations, or the rumors that you overheard, could it indicate what the people, the suspected people, were in labor camp type situation similar to what you were in?

GARWOOD: No. Because they didn't say it did and I don't think it could of. Because if someone ever allowed in this radius here.

SHANKLIN: They were kept 50 miles from...

GARWOOD: About a 50 mile radius.

SHANKLIN: OK, 50 kilometers, 50 kilometers from the...

GARWOOD: Oh, yes 50 kilometers.

SHANKLIN: And the guards are all specially trained personnel.

GARWOOD: That's right. And... These people, these guards, that these people talk about their especially, ya know people like they didn't have family. They weren't married, they had no precious things. It means they did not go out, they did not go out of, even the guards stayed in this area.

It even surprised to these areas that by truck, but by relay. Even the truck drivers I had actually met one of those drivers, he said he had took the, what he was driving, what he was carrying in the, in his truck, he had orders to go this warehouse in Haiphong and when he picked it up he was given orders to remain in his truck. He was a military guy. He was

and his orders were remain in his truck. He could not climb down from the cabin of the truck. And these other people they load a truck and then it wsa completely closed. He could not see what was in it, what he was carrying and he was given a destination, close to this area. And there were, it was canvas they closed, it was talked about just because it was a very good theory that the truck was aluminum, sides aluminum and that over that was tarpoleum and nailed all around it. And there were two guards right inside.

(END SIDE ONE)

START SIDE 2 -- MARINE DEBRIEF

GARWOOD: And then they were taken to this area, they took the truck to this area (tape goes silent)

FOLEY: ... the vicinity of that camp where the truck

GARWOOD: It was like a forest within them. There was no road, any people going on this, on this main road you would not know there was a road there. It was actually, they said it was actually green forest. And all the sudden it opened up.

FOLEY: Opened up in front of what, open country or...

GARWOOD: No, other road just passover enough passing room for his truck. And he was ordered to get down here and to go. And he remained there until morning, it was morning not daybreak and as they returned his truck to him they gave him orders to return to the village. He, I overheard this conversation he was talking to the other truck driver. Ya know, they were friends or something. I didn't know he was a driver. And he, he was, I overheard this conversation when I was working and he was talking to this other truck drivers, Vietnamese truck drivers. They, ya know, because it was very mysterious. They just were, and for my, when I heard the indigenous population and from what I heard here, then I had some conclusions that maybe what the indigenous population was saying was true.

SHANKLIN: Bobby, where did you overhear this?

GARWOOD: There was a deputy cadre in 1976. It was the first time. That was my first time overhearing.

SHANKLIN: Where were you at at the time when you overheard this?

GARWOOD: Oh, I'm sorry, the first time I overheard was

FOLEY: What's this?

GARWOOD: It was where I was...

FOLEY: Yeah, but then we're getting inside

GARWOOD: Yeah, that's just getting inside.

FOLEY: OK.

GARWOOD: OK.

SHANKLIN: What, I'm confused about what you said when you first heard it, when you heard about the truck, this truck driver's story.

GARWOOD:

SHANKLIN: It was in 1976?

GARWOOD: That's right.

SHANKLIN: Oh. What time of the day was it, ya know, when you overheard the story?

GARWOOD: Afternoon.

SHANKLIN: Afternoon?

GARWOOD: Yeah.

SHANKLIN: Did it seem like, when you overheard that the guy was, was really excited about this thing in?

GARWOOD: Excited, sort of like like it just some kind of special operation?

SHANKLIN: Yeah, right, right, right.

GARWOOD: It was very mysterious.

SHANKLIN: What rank was the guy that drove, that you overheard this from? What was his military rank?

GARWOOD: In the Vietnamese military, sergeant.

SHANKLIN: Who was he talking to?

GARWOOD: The other truck driver at the campgrounds.

SHANKLIN: What was his rank?

GARWOOD: I'm not sure of rank. Because, not the one, he talking, they talking with a group of drivers not to individuals. They were having conversation. I was, I just overheard. I was not to participate.

SHANKLIN: I can understand, I understand that. They didn't invite you in to...

GARWOOD: No, they didn't.

SHANKLIN: Hey, we got something we want to talk to you guys about. Come on over here let's sit in on this one. Had you heard any conversations like this since 1976?

GARWOOD: No.

SHANKLIN: It was 1976, you time of the year it was?

GARWOOD: Month of June.

SHANKLIN: They only moved according to the drivers, they only moved at night.

GARWOOD: That's right. One direction, never stop.

SHANKLIN: Never stop. It was a non-stop
Did he indicate how long it took?

GARWOOD: No. He went from Haiphong, Haiphong to (inaudible)

SHANKLIN: Bobby, I'd like to stop now and go downstairs and get another map, a larger map that you, obviously you'd be able.

GARWOOD: Vietnamese map would be good.

SHANKLIN: I have a Vietnamese map and I have a larger map...

FOLEY: This is a Vietnamese language map.

SHANKLIN: We're now looking at a map of Vietnam, in Vietnamese, which I cannot read. But Bobby is going to read for us. And the basis of that is, the Vietnamese language map that will.... Now, how about we use this, mark it anyway you want. Go back to this area of the possible camps.

GARWOOD: (unintelligible)

SHANKLIN: Want to move it underneath the...

GARWOOD: No, not that close, because you miss to much. The writing... I have 20/20 vision but my - has never worn off yet. Go here?

SHANKLIN: Sure, anyway you want to put it. I doesn't matter at all.

GARWOOD: This is a better map then the political map you had. Because they told me Do you have it?

FOLEY: Uh, I think. These are the right.

GARWOOD: Yeah, but that's that's... Oh, no. I don't mean this, this place is much better than this. This is the, this is not because all the roads are gone off in traffic. Could I look at this.

SHANKLIN: Sure.

(UNINTELLIGIBLE)

GARWOOD: This is the ghost trip some of them drove. Son Hong. H-O-N-G. Here it is. Here there are some flowers down here. Unpopulated and looked bigger than 50. But the effect... The high mountain area. Very high mountain area.

FOLEY: Is that the area there?

GARWOOD: What, this here, there is nothing, there are people here, ya know, because these are populated. These are When I take these as boundaries.

FOLEY: Did he mark the inside circle there?

SHANKLIN: No, this area, this geographical area here is only one referring to.

FOLEY: Yeah, but within that do I understand there's a circle like in here somewhere? That the circle you meant in there?

GARWOOD: Yeah, because this is a high mountain area. And these are the indigenous population.

FOLEY: I see.

SHANKLIN: Those people living on the outside, the outskirts of that, that's the outskirts of the area.

GARWOOD: And inside here is the, around mountain, but I'm not sure. (unintelligible).

SHANKLIN: This map was in 1976. I get the impression that I could be totally wrong, that the area your'e speaking of is the center of this...

GARWOOD: It is.

SHANKLIN: What he's saying these are the towns, correct me if I'm wrong...

GARWOOD: I want to take you, you see what I mark here. These are the province towns. Alright. I make a cirle here, 50 kilometers that the

FOLEY: Same as the outside?

GARWOOD: Same here. You take this to center, this to center, this to center; this to the center, for 50 kilometers

FOLEY: That's radius now? That's where you left from?

GARWOOD: Yeah.

SHANKLIN: Bobby, could we move into another area just for a second? With regards to, you mention the Russians and you mention Hong Son and that they were using that as resting and recooperation area, an R & R area.

GARWOOD: This, I've never been there.

SHANKLIN: Do you know if the Russians were ever allowed to go into any of these denied areas that the Vietnamese people couldn't go into?

GARWOOD: No. I never been there. It was only supposed fact because the Russians, they went anywhere they want to.

SHANKLIN: Do you know of any possible, have you heard any rumors of any camps that still remain what is now or what was South Vietnam?

GARWOOD: No. I never heard that. The camps but not American camps, only Vietnamese.

SHANKLIN: So the only camps that you heard rumors on that may exist, exist in North Vietnam? And they exist in the northeastern and the northwestern portions of Vietnam. Outlined in those particular areas that you showed me on this particular map and on the Vietnamese map.

GARWOOD: Right.

SHANKLIN: And, as I understand it the individuals provinces that you marked are shown on the map, Vietnamese people were not allowed to go within a 50 kilometer radius of those particular areas. Is that correct?

GARWOOD: Yes. They were strict. This is what they had, they... Ya know this is what they said, I was never able to go to these areas.

SHANKLIN: Yeah.

GARWOOD: But you know this was, this is what most really ya know. They go on the road... They, sometimes they have a mysterious because they were not, it was use curiousity.

SHANKLIN: (inaudible)

FOLEY: (inaudible)

SHANKLIN: This is a better to use?

GARWOOD: No, this a better map.

SHANKLIN: How about this here?

GARWOOD: This one here
Because you know you can get anyone in Vietnam

SHANKLIN: Is it more accurate here?

GARWOOD: What date is this one? Think I should get

on the road 1976

I'll tell you what this means

This is for the education for schools as

school.

SHANKLIN: The school map, the children.

GARWOOD: Yes, that's right.

SHANKLIN: So that they can learn about...

GARWOOD: Ah, yes. Geography map, that's right.

FOLEY: I really regret taking a few more minutes.

GARWOOD: I had that's right.

SHANKLIN: Those are the cities on the outer towns.

VOICE: Those are the reference points. Boundaries from which people

FOLEY: But those are cities that aren't even shown on this? I got some of them but...

GARWOOD: I think maybe this map was made

FOLEY: Yeah, okay.

GARWOOD: Don't worry about it, we'll get another map.

SHANKLIN: You heard once about, from the truck drivers, then you heard from ya know, rumors from local populace/people. What would the, when was the last time you heard from the local populace of a suspected area?

GARWOOD: Up until the day I left Vietnam.

SHANKLIN: What was said, what rumor was being produced? Being said?

GARWOOD: There was a rumor being produced while, what kind of these Chinese come across the border. 500,000 Chinese come across here and there was rumors about these areas that maybe the the special bases that were planned before, they talk to you about the Chinese invasion being in rockets or something, missiles, all kind of rumors.

SHANKLIN: But now, Bobby, I'm referring rumors about possible detainees.

GARWOOD: No, this time the Chinese, the Chinese were going after these people. There was no rumors about prisoners. Only about the military situation.

SHANKLIN: When is the last time you heard a rumor about the...

GARWOOD: About the Americans?

SHANKLIN: Yes.

GARWOOD: May be possible Americans or may be there?

SHANKLIN: Right.

GARWOOD: This would be in 1977.

SHANKLIN: 1977?

GARWOOD: That's right. Because the Vietnamese they like to talk about these things. The standard
even to the people. And what's even better about this

SHANKLIN: What area were the Vietnamese referring to in 1977?

GARWOOD: Same area.

SHANKLIN: Same area? Do you know...

SHANKLIN: Because you know after the war there was there was a big problem with food. You know the rations. Nd then there'd be a Vietnamese population. They had to go to the minorities, the montagnards to buy the fruits and vegetables and rice. And you know

SHANKLIN: So these

GARWOOD: Nobody would go there after the war, especially the

But they had to have rations, had to have food. They had to these mountain areas to buy food.

SHANKLIN: How often did you hear the rumor in 1977?

GARWOOD: Very rare.

SHANKLIN: Very rare?

GARWOOD: They never told me. They would to me. I think most of them when they were talking, they didn't think I knew what it was. You know people go

We're walking like when you're walking around they look and its easy to solve... Americans and Russians

SHANKLIN: Was there ever a time, Bobby, when you heard rumors about American civilians perhaps, did they ever distinguish between civilians and between, between military?

GARWOOD: As a possible

Yes absolutely yes. Only until 1975 these were people Americans and so to speak. But supposed to be CIA coaches for people left, on the pretense that they have families. These are people. In Son Tai Province.

SHANKLIN: Son Tay?

GARWOOD: Yeah.

SHANKLIN: How is that spelled?

GARWOOD: S-O-N T-A-Y.

SHANKLIN: Oh, okay.

GARWOOD:

SHANKLIN: No, no when

We call it Son Tay.

GARWOOD: Son Tay.

SHANKLIN: Correct pronunciation would be Soon, Son Tay.

GARWOOD:

SHANKLIN: Do you know of any when non-Americans who are possibly be detained by...

GARWOOD: I know. I can eyewitness, eyewitness of foreign but not Vietnamese nationality, not Vietnamese citizenship, not American, but would be But they're in same camp I was, for this reason I cannot disclose the names of these people.

SHANKLIN: Can you disclose the nationalities? Or would that compromise it or...

GARWOOD: If I disclose nationality it would also be dangerous. If I disclose nationality and it got back to Son Tay they would question it.

SHANKLIN: Do you know why these people, why they were detained?

GARWOOD: The...

FOLEY: I think he's getting into an area that

SHANKLIN: That's fine.

FOLEY: That he's a bit so.

SHANKLIN: Can you tell me, when's the last time you saw these people? We call these people third country nationals, ok.

GARWOOD: I see. Oh, probably

FOLEY: You left over there on the 20th of March.

GARWOOD: 20th of March? Oh, yes alright, the second time. I don't know, I don't remember. It's not very good. I don't know about the 2 nd of March.

SHANKLIN: Basically, can you discuss anything else, Mr. Garwood, that you feel would be important, that could give us any information on what you believe, without compromising yourself, obviously you're trying to

GARWOOD: Yes, I understand. I will consider everything.

SHANKLIN: I'd like you to be free to go ahead and just talk now, about whatever you want to talk about with regards to people that you believe are still in Vietnam.

FOLEY: Of interest... There is one other area.

FOLEY: We'd like to explore something you may have some knowledge about. I'm terribly sorry. Give now a brief summary for the record of what we've been discussing for the last few days. There are others as to which Mr. Garwood has said contains information that could possibly be of interest. He has some apprehensions of his own respect and speaking about them, but I could not, ya know... Impractical lawyer

He has some apprehensions of the past. I've stated in his presence to everybody that I've discussed some of these apprehensions with him on my own personal feeling is that as time goes by I really do believe that he will overcome them. And it is my belief, and I think possibly the expectation of all of us that we will be meeting at a later time to discuss things at greater length. Uh, his objections, the record should also show, mere apprehensions but also is not a pattern. All the necessary records are not should be considered as

I think we're not through. I think we will be debriefinga at a considerable length and considerable detail beyond what we've done today. Will be at a somewhat future time.

SHANKLIN: Well, with that said, and me as the intelligence debriefer, Bobby, let me say this -- I hope that you can appreciate where we're coming from the standpoint of trying to gater additional information about possible American POWs or detainees in North Vietnam or in Vietnam.

GARWOOD: I think don't have to speak too much about that because ya know, how can you say that, how could I appreciate you because you are American, I am an American. You did not have to through what I had to go through and I can appreciate every word of this, because I know, if there are these people

here, they . And you especially as Americans, it is your duty, your military duties,

But for me what I had gone through, ya know. You really, you do? And you study, you study how I got out o the country.

FOLEY: Well, that probably will come up one day. It will be discussed.

GARWOOD: It's no secret. It's no....

FOLEY:

GARWOOD: And any of that As an American you work well you ask I can appreciate you. I am an American you know, you would have that is American way. We do anything to help each other. No reason you wouldn't appreciate me.

SHANKLIN: Well, when I was using that word, Bobby, I was referring to actually what you just already said my responsibilities here. With you and with this debrief.

GARWOOD: But, but because of some

it is impossible for me to into any detail.

SHANKLIN: Understand.

FOLEY: But we're gonna resolve those feelings of it will be possible.

GARWOOD: Yes, then we will be meeting again. I promise you.

SHANKLIN: Do you feel that my retention here is further warranted.

FOLEY: Well, I think we've covered all of the ground that I have any reason to suspect he is willing to talk about at the present time. Let it be known in this statment that the record is not completed and we want to get it out of here. I'm also glad that he stated one other thing which he stated to me repeatedly throughout this thing and that is that he has a desire to be candid in to the extent of the candid in what I would term, accounting fully to his fellow Americans. He's not anxious to loan himself to leaving with officials or persons such as you and me and lawyers and bureacrats and politicians or people like that behind doors. He is anxious to be candid and open, we're trying to find a way to get to that point.

SHANKLIN: I'd like to terminate the interview at PFC Garwood's request and at the request of his attorneys. Both Mr. Foley and Capt Composto. We are terminating the interview at 1615 on 29 March.

THE END!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

SUPPLEMENT TO MARINE DEBRIEF

SHANKLIN (?): We've reopened the debriefing to identify possible photographs of several MIAs that were never identified as a result of the returning POWs in 1973 "Operation Homecoming."

(inaudible comment by unidentifiable person)

GARWOOD: I'll have to have a number - number one, number two.

FOLEY: Number one - the first one.

SHANKLIN: No - the number's on them.

FOLEY: Oh - the numbers on them - oh - I see, yeah.

GARWOOD: I want to get a close look at the face -

FOLEY: OK.

GARWOOD: Let's look at the map - because - these other ones I think I might know - but this I know - in North Vietnam.

SHANKLIN: Number 2. We'll get them blown up and I'll get copies of 'em back to you.

GARWOOD: All right - especially the face.

FOLEY: We're off the record.

SHANKLIN: Yes - we're again terminating the interview as a result of PFC Garwood reviewing the unidentified POW/MIA photographs and he would like to have photograph number 2, number 77 and number 114 blown up so that he can get a better view of the facial features of the Americans indicated on those particular photographs.

SUBJECT: PFC ROBERT RUSSELL GARWOOD INTERVIEW WITH CONGRESSMEN LESTER L. WOLFF AND BENJAMIN A. GILMAN ON 4 APRIL 1979

ENCLOSURE (1): TRANSCRIPT OF THE INTERVIEW

INTRODUCTION

On 4 April 1979 at Great Lakes Naval Hospital an interview was held with PFC Robert Russell Garwood USMC. PFC Garwood returned to United States control on 22 March 1979 after spending almost 14 years in Vietnam. He was declared a prisoner of war on 28 September 1965. The interview was held on the twelfth floor of the Naval Regional Medical Center at Great Lakes, Illinois.

PERSONS PRESENT AND INITIAL DESCRIPTION INDEX FOR ENCLOSURE (1

NAME	INITIAL INDEX
Honorable Lester L. Wolff	W
Honorable Benjamin A. Gilman	GIL
PFC Robert Russell Garwood	G
Mr. Dermot Foley (Civilian Counsel)	F
Captain Joseph Composto (Military Counsel)	C
Mr. Edward J. Palmer (Staff Director)	P
Mr. Jon Holstine (Staff Aide)	H
LtCol W. B. Clark (Marine Corps Coordinator)	Did not speak.

NOTE: Enclosure (1) is the best transcript possible under the circumstances present during the interview and is not an exact verbatim account.

INTERVIEW WIT CONGRESSMEN LESTER L. WOL AND BENJAMIN A. GILMAN AND PR ROBERT RUSSELL GARWOOD ON 4 APRIL 1979

We have discussed the fact that there are charges pending at the present time, which hopefully are going to disappear, of course. But those charges now put an importance on what he did and what he saw and what he experienced in Vietnam that can only be expressed in terms of matter of life and death (inaudible). And, hence, he has to exercise a certain amount of natural caution and he'll tell you what his feelings are otherwise and what he hopes to do perhaps when that problem subsides.

W Well, let me first of all explain we're here as members of Congress, but we're here in a very strict line of interest. We are not interested in your, I shouldn't say we're not interested, we are not going to direct ourselves, are limiting ourselves specifically to the questions relating to any other people that you might have seen or heard about in Vietnam. We are not going to, as Chairman of the Committee on MIA's, we are not going to interfere both with your case, and I want you to, whenever there is a question that is asked of you that you or your attorney feel in anyway will impact upon your case, we don't want you to answer it, because we do not want you to be either embarrassed or to have your case in anyway jeopardized by any question that we might ask you. That's number one.

F And there'll always be another day.

W That's right. The second point which I think is most important is the fact that we're here, really, only to ask for your help.

We have a situation that, as you know, that there are a great number of families who still have no information on their next-of-kin, and anyway that we can discharge the responsibility that has been given to us in attempting to get further information we are going to pursue. And that's the reason we're out here. We are not here today to make any determination as to what your own particular situation is. I think that that is most important so far as the guidelines of conversation, and we wanted to be very informal. Even though I want you to know something else, in order to protect you I have asked your attorney whether or not we could tape this so that no one can attribute any statement to you that you do not make.

GIL Be frank with us Bob, if you have any question about any of the questions that are directed to you, just say that and then we won't pursue them.

W That's right, this is not a, you know, a formal hearing or anything else like that. If it were a formal hearing we would have asked you to come up to Washington or something like that, and I want you to know that all of us feel great compassion for you. We also want you to know that the committee, itself, is not dedicated to being prosecutors or defenders. We are not in that role at all. And the quicker we can get that squared away the better off we will be, because what you and we say here today will have no influence whatsoever upon whatever situation you find yourself in. I apologize for intruding upon you now because I understand that you are here in the hospital. You wouldn't be in a hospital if you did not

need to be in hospital, and we appreciate your consenting to sit in this brief with us. Our interest, as I have indicated -- Ben, do you want to say anything?

GIL We hope you'll relax. We're here primarily to seek out as much information as we can on the MIA/POW issue, and that's what we are here for.

W We have a responsibility. There was a committee that was set up some years ago. I must say there are a few things that you should know about us as well. Many years ago, during the war, I personally felt that many times the POW's and the MIA's were being exploited. They were being exploited by a variety of sources. And I was determined that that would not happen because I too had a kid over in Vietnam. And I was determined that what was taking place would not be at the expense of either the young people that were over there or their families. And I pursued that ever since. There was a committee set up which Mr. Gilman is a member of, called the Select Committee on the POW's and MIA's.

F I think Jim he will recognize, that was the original Montgomery Commission, set up with Sonny Montgomery in fact as the Chairman (laughter by Mr. Foley).

W Yes. Now, this Montgomery is no longer. I have taken over the responsibility. This was not by choice but it was given to me because I am Chairman of the Committee on Asian Affairs, and we have been working with the families and we've been working with the military involved in order to try to find some resolution of the problem. We are not going to exploit you and we

are not going to permit you to be exploited either, because we are an oversight committee as well. We do, however, with that in mind, ask if you have any information whatsoever, if you have any knowledge that would be beneficial.

F May I suggest now dividing that question in two parts that I think will get us to the most constructive approach.

W Sure.

F The first answer is, does he have knowledge of his own personal knowledge, and the second does he just sorta have any generalized knowledge that he acquired and the position that he took with the debriefer that was down here in which he and I have discussed theories that inasmuch as he has the, especially the desertion charge covers from the day he was captured to the day he returned to the United States, where he was, what he did, all the gaps, etc. So I think Bobby can say what he wants to say about whether or not there are things that, in terms of his personal knowledge but he can't go into them now. And then--however, in terms of what he knew just because he was there without what he personally saw, this is the difference.

W There's a caveat then and I think that is very important. We don't want to mislead the families who are still waiting word,

F Absolutely.

W of any, or give them any false hopes. I think that's most important, because it would be tragic indeed if we gave people who have suffered all of these years false hopes that their people might be alive. I think that is a very important caveat.

F Yes, I agree with you a hundred percent on that. We don't want to create anything that's not true, and the basic element here is truth.

W First of all, how are you being treated?

G Wonderful.

W Is there anything that you need?

G I have America

GIL Besides your back pay (laughter by Mr. Foley)

F Well, he's not as hung up on money you know, as I am by the way. I think what his main interest is, you know, he'd like to get his health matters straightened out, and he'd like to be able to get out of here.

W Are you receiving the medical attention that you think you need?

G Yes, sir.

How was your health over there?

Not very good. Just work, so to speak.

GIL Pardon?

G Work. That environment, you know, is not so good to my habitat. But I had to good work.

GIL I don't understand.

G Work, work, work

F Lot of work, and the habitat and environment was not ideal to his health and other problems, that's what he's saying.

G Not very good conditions.

GIL Did the work, you had to do some of the work?

G You have to work to be able to eat.

W I go back now to the question. Do you have any knowledge of any other Americans or Europeans in, over the time period that you were in Vietnam?

G That are still there?

W That are either still there or that you may have either seen or heard about while you were there? Or when was the last -- I will follow that by saying when was the last you heard about?

GIL Why don't we take Europeans out of that, just stick to Americans.

W It's hard to understand.

F It's worth a try. The question is, did you see a caucasian to your knowledge?

Have you either seen or heard of any caucasians or Europeans generally? Or, black Americans?

G Have I seen them?

Seen or heard, now that's the two halves of the question.

G What kind of caucasians, and what kind of people?

F Bobby, have you got any information about Americans over there?

G After you come straight to the point, it's easier to say.

F What you heard about and what you saw. Now you know what your position is about what you saw and experienced. Right?

G People that are still over there to my knowledge?

F Yes. In other words what did you see?

G Have I seen any since all of the 14 years I was there?

F Yes. Now that's the part you've got your problems with.

G That's right.

F But the other part you don't?

Yes.

F So, that's wh we can talk about. What you don't (inaudible). Because you know a 14 years period is a long period of time. Yes.

G If you have some dates, you know.

F Well, let's say, take --

Do you mind if I command these questions? I think I may be able to help.

W No.

F The idea would be this. Let's forget about what you personally saw for a minute. What do you think, are there Americans there now?

G My personal thinking?

F Yes.

G Yes.

And now, apart from what you personally saw while you were there, your personal experiences (inaudible).

G I think -- this is what I think, not what I saw.

F O.K. Now, in terms of what you think, would you like to tell us the reasons, the various reasons that lead you to think along those lines?

G The reason I think there are still Americans in Vietnam, living Americans?

F Yes. Was there any public attitude or common knowledge or anything like that that you could talk about that would explain that?

G Yes, common knowledge and common feelings in all Vietnam. Among all walks of the people.

Yes. Why were they there?

G Why were they kept? Why were they still here? From the people's point of view this is the government, the communist government, you know, they kept like one ace in the hole or something, you know, that because of, they said that my government will never return all of the prisoners. Because if they returned all of them the United States will not have this post-war, you know?

F Post-war aid?

G That's right.

F Did you use the word to me, insurance, one time about that?

G That's an insurance, that's right. They like insurance, you know.

F Did you ever hear

G This is what the Vietnamese are speaking in all walks of Vietnamese.

F The general populace?

That's right.

F Did you ever hear any particular individuals talk about any experiences they had going to places where Americans were believed to be, or anything like that? I'll tell you I'm focusing, and I'll tell you why. What we talked about truck drivers and things like that, I think that's good to tell. You could explain what the background of that was.

G My own personal experience where I was being held. Because you know I could speak Vietnamese fluently, and maybe better than English, and of course I can understand the feelings and anything they say even in the slang language I could hear and I could understand. I heard some conversations amongst the populace, the indigenous population, and among the guards and the drivers,

drivers of the trucks and the vehicles, you know, in the camp where I was held. And I overheard (inaudible) a driver talking about a secret mission he had during this period. You know, because it was mysterious that I was able to hear about it and I don't think he even knew (inaudible) what he was saying or he was talking about to his other friends, that he was only guessing. He didn't even know. But I don't know much he says, it's sort of a passtime, every time I heard anything very small I tried to think about it. You know, that's just like a puzzle, try to put it together, you know. Because I didn't believe myself that I was the only American left. I didn't believe myself because everywhere I went, every time they changed my camp, the people they would always say that, like, I have seen you some place before, or this and that, and it was impossible, because you know the security they had around me was ridiculous. They couldn't have saw me. And this to my mind, they knew that of course was some, if they were not Americans then they were caucasians, and maybe in the same predicament. But, anyway, this driver he told about receiving orders to go to Haiphong Harbor and pick up this truck and take it to an unknown destination, travel only at night and it was very special. And his orders were that only to drive, he was not to get down, nonstop, nonstop drive from Haiphong Harbor, and to the mountain areas of (inaudible Vietnamese name), now known as (inaudible).

GIL Where is this?

G That is before, in the old maps it was Lao Kai (phonetic) or (inaudible Vietnamese name).

F He was to dri)this truck of goods up t')e then?

G That's right, and the truck he said he was talking about is very mysterious because it had, the truck it had, it was closed, it was a big truck, and it was closed, and outside there was an tarpaulin. Again, and it was nailed down (inaudible). And there were two men, he said, actually sitting inside (inaudible).

F With guns, at the side of the truck?

G Yes, weapons. And he said with weapons, armed guards. But I don't think he even actually saw them, because you know it was a closed truck. That's what he said anyway. But

W These were Vietnamese in the truck?

G I don't know. He did not say Vietnamese, he did not say Russians, he did not say anything.

F What kind of a description, Bob, did he give you about the area where they were driving to?

C He was talking to you though?

G He was not talking to me.

C No, the truck driver though when he explained

G It was like, you know, like we're talking here and the colonel sitting there, or something like that you know.

F But what kind of a description did you gather in the course of all this discussion about the place where he took that stuff to, and how it was set up and security and what it's rumored to be?

G Security, I think. It was traveled only at night, nonstop.

F Yea.

G And when they arrived at this area (inaudible) this area but anywhere he came there was complete, what you say, I mean there

was, it was complete nonstop, you know. And they got to, they said that when he, it was a total stop, you know, and all of a sudden it was like the road had opened up. I mean, it was a forest you know, very green forest and everything, and it opened up so to speak and there was a road there. Road just enough for the truck and he was told to get down and another driver, and another person took his truck into there, and he had to wait there.

F Was that at the perimeter?

G The what?

F Perimeter of this area. Was that the outside of the area?

G He did not say, but I am guessing this.

F All right.

G Because, he said he had to wait quite a while before his truck came.

F Now, what kind of word was there about what kind of a place that was and what was the rumor or the general impression, public impression about the security?

G There was talk about this even before 1975.

W This was in 1975?

F Oh yes, that's a good question. When was that Bob that you heard that?

G This was in 1976 about the driver. But about this secret place, so to speak, there was talk about this in 74 or 75.

GIL Same place?

G The same area. I mean within the same, what you say, in the north of the country, you know. Same area of the country.

GIL Any talk that related this place to prisoners?

Yes.

Was this on the Laotian side?

There was talk, different talks

This was in North Vietnam?

Yes, but toward the Laotian side?

Toward what? No, no, no. Chinese.

Thank you very much, o.k. I don't recognize the place names well enough to know this. That's why I ask.

If you don't recognize I can

We've all done our job on that on maps. By the way, let me tell you something between us gentlemen, the Marine Corps called me the other day and said that this particular line of discussion we're involved in right now is sensitive. It could be, indeed, classified.

Yes, sir. I think it's very important.

And they are asking that the greatest confidentiality be applied. I think you need to be aware of this fully. I did have a specific discussion with Lieutenant Colonel Brahms about bringing it up today, and I said, look you know he was there. It's not a question of, you know, some clown that we don't know, but he said that if we do bring it up that I undertook to tell him that I would say just what I'm saying now to all of us so that we know.

GIL Bob, we'd ask you what relationship this had to prisoners.

All about public speaking. You know about the belief of the overall people that all prisoners have not returned.

I'm sorry, I can't hear you Bob.

G About the public speaking in all walks of the people, you know.

Well if there's such a place

Popular belief?

G Popular belief.

GIL About this particular place

G About the particular area?

GIL Well, if it was a secret camp how was it the people knew about it?

G It was a restricted area. In Vietnam even among the military, when there are restricted areas there is a big question about it. And this was, the people picked to go into these areas are supposed to be very specialized people with specialized background. And families, no families, and no mothers and fathers whatsoever.

F Now when they went there what happened?

G They never came out.

They just stayed there permanently?

G Yes.

F What is it that you knew about the distance between the center of these locations and the perimeter of the secured area?

G Through talking with other people because, this also is a little sensitive but I'll try to stress it anyway. When people from the talking, from talking because places where I was held it made me to, I was able to have some contact with the indigenous people that, you know (inaudible). They talked a lot but sometimes they didn't know what they were talking about, so to speak. But, you know (inaudible), you can see, five people they say cheese in a different language but it still comes out cheese. That's what I want to say. I mean you can't believe everything anybody says.

F Right.

Anyway, I listened a lot and I always asked them many things. But anytime I asked them any questions I think they were a little scared about it, because they weren't cooperating so well. But anyway, I always tried to get some way to find out, I was curious most and also, you know, total Americans. And when I asked them, it was always about how many kilometers.

F Right.

G About, what the area, you know, and about how many kilometers, so to speak, and guessing how many kilometers. And they told me before 1973 these areas, they were military, it was all military, and people they could still go about these areas, people at this time, they would go about you know like they come to dig the roots and for hunting and something like this, you know.

Who was they?

G The minority people, called the montagnards.

F Montagnards?

G Yes. The Miao people and the (inaudible), they don't call them montagnards. Call them Miao people and the Thai people --you know, these are the Indians that live in the mountains.

F Now, that was before 73? And afterwards, what happened?

G It was restricted areas.

F Became restricted?

G Became completely restricted.

F How large was the restricted area?

G About a 50 kilometer diameter.

F 50 kilometer diameter. Now within that, nobody was allowed in

and those that were in were not allowed out?

That's right. And anyone that came in they never came out.

How is it that if they never came out, that any information came out?

What information?

Well, I mean about guards, about the prisoners.

No, it was never, they never saw a prison. I never heard anyone say they saw a prison actually. I think it was all-guessing, it was all, you know like they knew, I don't know, for some reason, instinct or something.

Now, he was telling me something else

They never said that they saw.

It was speculation apparently

That's right.

About what was in these bases. I think you said that during the Chinese attack, instead of now being a big prison camp the people began to think it might be a big miltiary base.

That's right.

To repel the Chinese?

Were you there during the Chinese invasion?

Yes, I was.

Was there, at that time, a tighter security -- and if this is a question you don't want to answer --

No, I think this is a fair question.

Was there any tighter security upon you or less security upon you at that time?

Very tight.

F Very tight on you?

Yes, sir.

Did you see any Chinese?

G No, I didn't see them, but I knew they were held.

W This was, you say, 76, that you had this incident with the truck drivers.

G Yes, sir.

W Subsequent to that, was there any time that you heard anything about possible prisoners being held or, there's the other part of this too, not people being held, but people who were staying there on their own volition?

G I don't understand about that. Yes.

W What's the latest point that you heard? At what date? I'm not asking you to specifically narrow down the date, but what year, or what month would you say was the latest time that you heard that there were Europeans or Americans being held or in Vietnam on their own volition? How recent?

G What was the most recent?

W Yes.

G Because this subject in Vietnam was almost a forbidden one, it was forbidden, and if you brought it up amongst the people it was something like, you know, some kind of demon.

W You were suspected then?

G Of course. And the last time I heard any discussion was in 1976. There would be a discussion, but my actual knowing that there were American POW's, I knew in '76 there were.

Now are you getting into an area where we'd better watch out for you?

G Yes, that's right.

This is what

I know, but I did not see, you know, I did not see, but it was common knowledge.

W We're discussing now only secondary contact

F That's right

W so that there is no primary contact.

F No, I think that what he might have been close to was some other stuff, and I just wanted to say let's keep it on track. That's the only reason for my intruding.

W Well now, what I'm saying is, did you or did you not overhear? Not that you had discussion, but like the incident with the truck driver, was there any incident that you overheard after 76?

G Overheard, but it was only gossip.

Yes.

W Could it possibly be, now you have indicated that you felt there were Americans still alive in Vietnam. Could it possibly be that after 76 negotiations may have broken down between the United States and Vietnamese, that these people were done away with?

G I don't think so.

F There's one thing that I might talk to him about that I think maybe there is a possibility he could disclose. Would you give us two minutes?

W Sure.

F Bobby, let's take a walk.

F I have concluded that there's a way to open up the discussion. I think it's something you are vitally interested in. Let me introduce it this way. Apart from what you told us about, Bob, were there incidences over there where you heard about the fate that befell other Americans after the fall of Saigon? And can you give us some, if you have such information, some about what happened to those guys and where it happened, without going into details of where you were or how you heard about it, except for just the generality of saying I was told that thus and so happened.

G I just want to stress, I have never witnessed these but also it was overheard and was boasted about, you know, how good the security was and how heroic they were and all this stuff. They did not try to hide it. This was also in about June or July, about July of 1976.

You heard about this in July of 1976. I see.

GIL What was this?

F This story he's now about to tell.

Talk among themselves - changing tapes

F The idea, Bob, was it June or July of 1976 you heard rumors about something that happened to certain Americans? Now why don't you tell us what it was that you heard happened to them. And when.

G When and where?

F When and where, yes. I think you should tell where. Who were they?

G It has to be stressed that even now this area is still being used as a POW camp. (Inaudible)

What is the name of the camp?

G As a POW camp. I do not say POW camp for Americans or for anyone. You mean the area where you heard it? You don't have to get into that.

G It is still at this day, and that's a sensitive question.

F No, what I'm talking about is the place, the incident you're talking about involved Americans, did it not?

G Yes, it did.

F And, you know the place where the Americans were held.

G Yes.

F And you can give them that name?

G This is the same place.

F Oh, it is, o.k.

GIL Now, why would that be sensitive?

F Because he was there. It's part of his background and also because he has some apprehension about this.

Could you tell us whether it's in the vicinity rather than the

F It's in that area, like he

GIL Dermot, if it is determined off the record, now if he was there and held as a prisoner in that camp, how would that prejudice him?

F Because the point is, this is the difficulty, the charge said that his entire course of conduct during the period from '75, from '65 to '79 was a period when he was in a state of desertion and the position we've got, the position we've taken is that charge shouldn't have been made unless they knew what they were talking about. Now, we want to leave all the gaps we can in the evidence and let them go to court and walk in and look like fools if need be, when it develops that they don't know what they're talking

about, and the less they know about what occurred to him at that period of time, the stronger position we're going to be in when we let them talk it out and show what they don't know. And then, if we decide we're going to talk at all in the defense, which we probably will stand up and say, now we'll tell you what you don't know and here's what really happened. But first of all make it abundantly clear in the record that these charges are based on ignorance and cannot be proven, and are made without knowledge of the facts. And then lay it on the line. But at the present time, anything he says about anything that happened over there is going to be filling in gaps where we know there is no knowledge now. That's the difficulty. And it's a lamentable one, and it's one he regrets every bit as much as I do.

GII What happened to the Americans? As this was a known prison camp,

A known prison camp? It's one that you know very well.

G I think, yes. (Laughter by Mr. Foley)

F And the Americans were held there. Is that correct Bobby?

G Yes.

F And what happened to those Americans?

G These Americans, they were militia or not, they were military or not, I don't know. I only know that these were Americans that were apprehended in 1975.

F They were apprehended in 1975?

G They were apprehended after 1975 (inaudible).

F After 1975?

G Yes, they were brought from South Vietnam.

F They were brought from South Vietnam after the Saigon fall?

G That's right.

F O.k. And they were held at this camp?

Yes.

F And what happened to them at the camp in the long run?

G The only one I really know about, he was accused of being a CIA agent, and he was supposed to be (inaudible). I didn't see him, but you know

F But you heard?

G From the guards. Yes, the guards talking about it. They boasted about it, you know. And he escaped, somehow he escaped. He escaped, but they said there was some help, some outside help. He was able to escape to Haiphong.

F He got all the way to Haiphong?

G All the way to Haiphong before they captured him. That's right. And then he was brought back. He was brought back and he was used as (inaudible).

GIL Used as what?

G Excuse me, gentlemen, but I'm thinking in Vietnamese before I speak in English. (Laughter by PFC Garwood)

F By the way, Vietnamese is his primary language at this point, both in terms of thinking and speaking and he has to translate.

GIL Used as a target?

F Was he punished?

G Yes, he was unfortunately. He was put before a firing squad.

F Firing squad?

G Yes.

F Executed?

G Yes he was.

He was executed. Were any of the other Americans that you heard about, did you hear that any of them were executed?

G I heard, you know it was hearsay, it was only hearsay, but that many were executed this way, especially anyone suspected of being CIA agents.

F Anybody they suspected as CIA agents?

G Yes. CIA activities or what Vietnamese call atrocities against the people, like crimes and atrocities against the people.

F I see.

GIL Go back for a minute. This man that was before the firing squad, when was he shot?

G Latter part of 76 about. Latter part.

F Of 75?

76.

F Was it June or July of 76?

G No, no, no. I heard, this was when I heard about the capture. When he escaped. Everyone knew about it.

F I see.

G Now when he was recaptured in 76, when you know I have more detail. He was shot in 76, the later part. It was very secret. They tried to keep it very secret but, you know, the guards were too boastful, especially when they drink or something like that. And I knew the man, you know, he was gone already. This was the latter part, maybe November, I think maybe November.

GIL Had you heard his name mentioned at all?

No. Only that he was American and that he was brought from

south, from Saigon (inaudible) after 1975 (inaudible). After the fall of Saigon.

Bobby, there's another thing I want to ask about that I think these gentlemen would be interested in. Do you remember the time that I was up here about a week ago and you and I were talking one night, and I showed you a magazine article involving a fellow who, there was some Marines, a group of Marines were out on patrol and they saw this American coming through the woods with a red sash over his uniform and they shot at because they saw some Vietnamese behind him. Do you remember our discussion about that article?

G Um huh.

F I wonder if you'd tell Mr. Wolff and Mr. Gilman what you heard about that when you were in Vietnam. What was he doing there and what was going on? I don't know if I've made it clear.

G That is also sensitive, but uh

F Well, did they tell you what was happening to that man? Why was he there with the Vietnamese?

G This man?

F Yes.

G Yes, they told us.

F What was that?

G That was quite frequent

F He was which?

G These kinds of things are quite frequent there.

F Yes. Well what was happening to that man at that time?

Can I have a minute with you?

F With me? Yes. All right, excuse us, let's go.

Mr. Foley and PFC Garwood left the room for a private consultation

---

F Did the individual we're talking about, I showed you the article last night, were you told anything by the Vietnamese about that episode?

G Yes, so to speak.

F Would you describe what the version of it was that you got. In the first place, you're aware because I told you. There are a lot of people who thought that man was you, that you were shot at that time.

G Yes, and I think they wanted to think it was me. (Laughter)

F But it wasn't obviously. What did the Vietnamese tell you about that? What was the man doing there and what happened?

This man, he was American, and he was supposed to be liberated.

F He was being liberated?

G Yes.

F I see.

G You know, the POW's.

GIL When did this take place?

F In 68.

G And, when they released him they released far from the base, far from the nearest military, and they had just released him, and said that they had just released him and American patrol or something like that, they shot him in cold blood, and wanted us to know American atrocities.

F And then they got the body back I take it?

G Who, Americans?

F The Vietnamese.

Yes. I don't know. I think they buried it right there.

F Yes.

G They never brought it back.

F In other words, what they told you was that the Americans had assassinated this guy when they tried to liberate him. Is that the idea?

G That's right.

F Yea. Did anybody ever tell you that was going to happen to you if you got out?

G They didn't have to. Before they said anything --

F Yes, that was the idea, wasn't it?

G That's right, idea.

Nobody saw the Americans? He didn't see the Americans?

F No, this was what the Vietnamese told him happened. In other words, from the American point of view we heard the story one way, but then on the other side, what do they say there had happened to you?

GIL Did the American story indicate that they acknowledged that this fellow was coming out of the woods?

F No, it didn't. They just saw a guy walking through the woods with a great broad bright red sash on. Obviously to make himself easy to see.

G This red sash was only used to make it very clear to see and especially this is known among the communist troops there.

F So this is a way to make a guy noticeable?

G Yes. That's right. They're not trying to hide anything.

And did our troops acknowledge that they saw him and shot him?

Yes. But what they saw

G I only know the communist side of the story, you know.

F Our troops -- I can tell you what the story is. They saw him and they saw some Vietnamese coming up behind him, and guys were carrying guns. And they thought it was a trap, and they blew him away.

W Let me go to some other areas. Did you hear of any other types of mistreatment of Americans? What type of mistreatment was there?

F Do you want to put a time frame on it? Do you mean in the jungle of the south or in the north?

W Well, I'm more interested in the current situation right now and during the period that we were at war, because this impacts very heavily upon our future relations with Vietnam.

F Absolutely. In other words, forget about what happened in the jungles in the south, but up north, say after the war and things like that.

W After the war was over.

F How were Americans treated? And what you heard after the war.

G After the war?

F After the war. Were they in prison, were they out, allowed among the population?

G Of course, they were in prison. Even I was. The treatment that they had was only hearsay. If you had a stubborn, what they called a stubborn, unprogressive attitude, then you were punished.

F How?

G Different ways. They have different ways of punishment. The most, I think the most brutal was mental. These are mental ways. They try to crack you and break your will.

GIL What type?

F How? Physical torture or mental?

G No. You know I don't think these people get any enjoyment out of physical torture, more than they do mental.

GIL Can you give us a few examples?

G Isolation. Harrassment. Making, trying to train your mind that you have to be dependent upon everything, even for when going to sleep and waking up. I mean, like a trained monkey, you know.

GIL Do you know of these

G They had to break your will before they could do these things.

W Do you know the use of the, did you hear of the use of any drugs in order to subdue the prisoners in any way?

G No, I did not hear.

W Were any of these used on you? These methods?

G Yes.

W Let's stay away from personal items.

F All right. That answer is public.

W Did you hear of any Russian contacts with Americans, other than yourself?

G Yes.

W Were they in any way thought to be party to some of the treatment of Americans or mistreatment of Americans?

G Yes.

W Were the Russians any part of the interrogation that you might have heard about of Americans?

G Yes. But that is not (inaudible) the Cubans

There were Cubans involved?

The Cubans did all of the interrogation, not the Russians.

GIL That's public knowledge.

F There it goes again. Yes, but he wasn't here when that knowledge came out. I never discussed that with him.

W Did you ever get any English newspapers?

G No English newspaper. Only Russian or Cuban.

GIL And you can stop if this isn't appropriate. Were you ever interrogated by the Cubans?

G Yes.

F The answer is yes, and forget all of the details.

G Yes and no. That's a delicate question, so to speak. I would like very much to be able to stress (inaudible)

Incidentally, Bobby, you're getting onto something I was waiting for you to say.

G What is it?

F And that is, you just said now you'd like very much to do so, but yet I think I want them to hear you say what you want to do, say downstream.

G Right.

F As you told it to me, and you told it

G I want to tell it to everybody. I told you I came into Vietnam as an American Marine. I came out with the same ideals and the same beliefs. And, you know, anyone that has lived in America, has grown up in America, American ideals and beliefs, you know, and you've gone to these countries, you've seen other people's

lives and what they can do to a man's mi and especially these governments. In America we only read about communism, we don't know about it until we are actually there. You know the history books don't tell everything about communism. It is terrible.

F But the point of the matter is

G Anyway, I want to say at this one point, that anyway there is something that has been building up in me for more than 14 years now. That I feel as an American, I don't care what the outcome of my own person, because you know I think the American people, the public, have to know about it. I've lived there 14 years, I've undergone, I've seen with my own eyes, I've witnessed myself, and I think I can give a true story of what's going on in that country.

And the essence of it was one point that you made here a moment ago that you want to do so, and this is the point

G This is my ideal when I was coming out of Vietnam. I smuggled that note out of Vietnam, you know. I wasn't given permission.

F Yes, he smuggled it.

G I smuggled it. You know, I smuggled it. You know, I put my life on the line. Had they known that I had any contact with any outside, you know I could very easily have an accident, or some disease, or something like that.

W Do you, excuse me if I'm getting into an area

G And do you know what my biggest thing in my mind before I saw the allegations that was supposed to be on me, that you know, I felt in my mind I wanted to be free, you know, that I'd be able to tell

the world what was actually going on in this country. Then, wow, like a slap in the face, these allegations, these charges, you know. I lived 14 years in fear of my life in that country. And now I must return to my own country and live in fear of my own life again.

Well that's only a matter of time, Bobby. I'll tell you something like that.

IL Let's talk (inaudible)

It was, you know, I heard and I couldn't believe it. You know, I was really stunned about it. Because what kept me alive in the country was America and it's people, whose beliefs is ideal, you know. Now all kinds of things have been turned around. But I say again I don't believe. The American people are still American people, and, I, in my own at this time, all right I must (inaudible) of my family and a lot of other parents that are in the same position that I was. But in the end, I swear to you gentlemen, in the end it will be known, and I'll make sure it will. I don't care what the outcome.

Let me ask you one point on that

Because I have to get rid of this fear. I've carried it with me too long, too many years. I will not let my own people do the same that these other people did to me. This I speak sincerely, and I haven't even spoken this to my lawyer. Do you know what it's like to live in fear for more than 14 years of your life? Not knowing the meaning of freedom. Even now I am afraid to go out of this room. I don't know what life's going to be out there. Do you have any idea what's it like? Do you

have any idea what it's like, do you have any idea what it is like being with your family, you know? And your family says we don't believe you. But the way they say they don't believe me, you know. You know what I struggled for and how I had to sit by there, even my own loved ones, you know, they tell me, because you know they're my own family. Anything they say, anything, no matter what, we'll stand beside you, we still love you. This is not what I fought on or what I stayed alive for. I could have very easily died there. It is very easy to die, very hard to stay alive, you know. But I had to stay alive. I had to come back and tell the American people what was going on there. And my loved ones, you know. It was a big blow.

P The charges were a big blow, yea.

G Yes. I didn't believe it at first. You know, I'm not alive in Vietnam, it became as a part of life, you were not afraid of dying and living, it was most like eventual death. You only waiting for the time maybe, just maybe some little flicker of hope, you know. Just maybe. Nobody can know unless you were actually there in that same situation. Last night I read in the papers, you know, there would be no welcome home party for Bobby, you know.

P Yea, wow (inaudible)

G I'm a Christian. I was baptized before I went to Vietnam. If there is any understanding, anybody knows who made these charges against me, know between a Christian and a communist, can Christians ever coincide with communists? No!

P In line of what you are talking about, you mentioned in the very

beginning that you were getting the medical care and attention that you wanted.

Yes.

P The question I am asking, in light of what you have just said, would you add to that that you have had the opportunity to speak privately to the type of person that you'd want to speak to? You mentioned in the last sentence

G Chaplain

P that you spoke to the chaplain. Have you requested any other type of medical care?

G I don't need any. I think my physical or mental status is very good because I trained it to be so. If it was not I would not be here now.

F I think Bob, what he's throwing at you is something else. You and I had discussions that there were areas you cannot discuss with doctors.

G That's right.

F And hence, that psychiatrist came around, and that guy you can't tell him anything, so can't, he has no basis to make an exam.

G That's right. Very difficult.

F If the doctor comes around

G You don't know how much I want to tell everybody. Not only you, but the whole world. I can pinpoint them

F Now the doctor comes around and asks you questions about where you were and what you did and what your diet was and how many people were here and so on and so forth, you have medical history, can you give it to them?

G Of course.

There's problems, right?

My medical history, there's problems?

F No, no. I'm talking about when you get into the portion of your medical history that involves your experiences.

G That, of course, yes, yes.

F There's problems yet?

G There is too much in detail.

W I want to ask you a very frank and personal question. You know we have had, before our committee we have spoken to a great number of people trying to search out the information like we're trying to search out from you. I don't disbelieve you, I want you to understand this. In fact, we are here because we don't disbelieve you. There are serious questions, however, in people's minds generally, general public, in attempting to impune the reasons why you are doing certain things in order to overcome any harges that may be made against you.

G it blackmail, blackmail in the government, so to speak?

kmailing the American public. No.

W ant to put it in that way?

F e discussed it in those terms.

W I mean I think that is something you've got to, in really be able to achieve your aims, to be able to dis- ype of questioning that might occur. I personally have your situation. Not, and I don't want to attempt to influence you in any way, I just want you to g, that there are people, you're inside now, there

are people on the outside that are willing to see to it that you get your even break. We're not going to, if you've done something wrong

F - That's one thing.

W That is right, we're going to see to it that you suffer whatever the penalties are of your doing the things wrong. But if you've not done anything wrong, you can be assured that you will have help from the outside in seeing to it that you have your day in court, that you have all of those things that are necessary in order to provide for your defense.

F Can I just point out one thing that I think is, my observation (cough - inaudible). You've had your own chance to (cough - inaudible) and you also know that certain priorities are going to have to be taken care of before -- These suspicions in their mind which you discussed, which are natural suspicions, and you can't argue about the fact that those things are going to come into peoples minds. But it's natural, and I think he and I are both prepared to address them but, in terms of (inaudible). The real acid test is, let's just bring the whole thing to a head as fast as possible.

W One final question, and then I'll pass on. Do you think that there are any people left, any Americans left in Vietnam that there's a chance of getting out?

G As I did? No. I was, I was one of the lucky ones.

W I understand, and here again please stop me counsellor if it's necessary, I understand that you attempted to pass another note prior to this time.

Yes.

More than once?

Yes.

I have names by way of following things up on this.

Can you give us an idea of when you passed the note?

The first note, he's talking about.

1977.

One year earlier. Approximately one year earlier, right Bob?

Yes, sir.

And when did you pass this note?

We tried to figure that out the other night.

I can.

Have you thought about it later, could it be

Does he know when?

It was, I can tell you, I can remember, it was when the war in Vietnam was in a big uproar.

The what?

The lunar new year.

No, no, no. The war. The Chinese indigenous who lived in Vietnam, you know, they were being forced back to their country. This was in the big papers, everything. That was at this time. This man, he came here, excuse me, he came to Vietnam to do a story on that. He was a journalist.

GIL There was a 77 note and a 78 note. Is there another note?

No.

GIL Just two notes?

No, there was one other episode though with the Swedes.

G The Swedes. This was autumn. The Swedes they didn't believe me. They thought I was Russian intelligence.

When was that?

G The Swedes?

GIL Yes.

G The Swedes I met on several different occasions, both 77 and 78. These were the people that come to work in building hospitals and building paper mills.

GIL But there was not a note. That was oral conversations?

G That was oral.

GIL So there were really three episodes.

G Yes.

GIL A note, some oral conversations, and then the last note.

G Yes, sir.

Had the Vietnamese ever discussed with you their efforts to try to find MIA's or prisoners of war?

G They only suggest to me that every American body is worth about how many millions of dollars.

GIL They said that to you?

G Yes.

GIL Was worth what?

G It was money, you know. You know they told me that's why they didn't use me for an example.

----------Changing tapes----------

W Before you went to Vietnam we didn't have them this size. I use to carry a big tape recorder around with me. Now they've got them down to these little sizes. And you don't need the extra

microphone.)e the microphone is buil')n here.

Bobby, you were discussing

Bobby, you were talking about whether you had heard any discussions with the Vietnamese and seen any efforts by them in trying to find prisoners of war or MIA's, and you were discussing something about the bodies. Would you repeat that?

G What they told me, or anything they related to me, they told me that alive I was not worth so much but dead my body could be worth a couple of billion dollars, trading bodies, you know, for money for post-war, so to speak.

F For post-war aid?

G That's right.

G In addition to that kind of a conversation, had you heard anything or seen anything about the Vietnamese efforts to try to find MIA's or POW's?

G I can tell you this, in the camp where I was held they made the boxes, I later to find out that these boxes were small coffins to put the bones of our Americans in to return to the United States. In my camp, the camp I was in.

GIL That was for the bodies to return the MIA and POW bodies?

G Yes, sir.

F How many of those do you think were made?

G In the camp I was held more than 500.

F About 500?

G More than 500.

F More than 500.

I saw it with my own eyes, but you know actually how many were made I don't

GIL Bobby, beside that, did you ever hear any conversations with any Vietnamese officials about MIA's or POW's? Did they discuss with you locations and where they were?

G No, of course not. Vietnamese officials never, in my presence they never talked to me about where they were buried, if I ever knew anything, had any access to information, it was from the indigenous population.

GIL Had you heard anything about any efforts that they were making to try to find MIA's or POW's?

G I don't think they were trying to make any efforts.

F You didn't hear about any instructions going out to the people telling them that if they had information they should give it to the officials?

G No. Because I don't think they needed any information from the people. They know it already. I think they can account for

F Well, I think there's something I can go into here that's going to be helpful. When you left, you know the ring you gave me, did you have trouble getting out of the country with that ring?

G Yes.

F And why did a problem arise about that ring? Was it because it wasn't on some inventory?

G That's right.

F Now, that was 14 years after you were captured. At that time did they have records that showed everything that you owned, that they took off you when they first captured you?

G That's right.

F That's how complete their records were?

G Yes, sir.

F And he was captured by the Viet Cong.

Bobby, in your travels through Vietnam you came into contact on several occasions with Americans, is that correct?

G Yes.

GIL And some of those Americans were military Americans or prisoners of war?

G Yes.

GIL Do you, and I don't want you to give the names now if your attorney doesn't want you to, but would you be able to give the names if you were required to?

W I don't think that's good. I'm going to overrule that question for the moment.

F The answer is, that there is a lot he could talk about.

W I would ask that that would not be exploited at this moment.

G Well now, I'm going to ask you why not?

W Why? Because, in my own mind, there is a serious question of his withholding information that is information that could be useful to us, and it might be prejudicial to his own particular situation and I wouldn't want that.

F I was getting very rapidly to the point where I was going to have to say that respectfully.

W I would ask, Ben, that you did not get to the personal situations.

GIL Was it more than one American or POW that you came into contact with?

G Yes.

GIL Could you indicate to us approximately how many you came into

contact with ring the period of time t t you were in Vietnam?

Many.

Pardon?

G Many.

F I think that, he has a reluctance to give a number.

GIL Well, I would like to have some idea if that's not a problem for you.

F O.k.

GIL Would many be more than 10? Can you give us some idea of what "many" means?

G At one time or over a period of time?

F One time over 30?

G At one time or over a period of time.

GIL No, the whole period of time.

The whole time you were there. The whole 14 years.

G I have actually met or actually seen?

F Yes, seen or met.

G About 30. The exact number I can't tell. I have to think about these.

GIL And of those 30, on occasion you spoke to some of them did you not?

G Yes.

GIL Did you ever witness the execution of any American prisoner? Any time or place or anything?

F I'm afraid of that, if you don't mind.

G I don't think there's no reason to be afraid.

F No?

Because I did not witness any.

F No. Execution. I'll tell you what bothers me. Execution is in a sense a word of art because somehow (inaudible) as a result of which he dies, is he executed?

G When you say what execution is, do you mean by firing squad? Or do you mean by dying in the camp?

GIL Did you ever see any shot by a firing squad?

G All right, that's no.

GIL Did you ever see any who died by torture?

F Or as a result of

GIL A result of torture?

G Yes.

GIL Was that more than one?

G Yes.

GIL Did you ever have any conversations with any Red Cross person that came to visit you, to talk with you at all?

G I never met any Red Cross persons.

GIL Or United Nations?

G No.

GIL Or any missionary?

G No.

GIL Did anyone ever come to inquire about your state of health and your well-being?

G No.

W I just want to know, were all of these contacts, were all with POW's in camps?

GIL Were they, Bobby?

G In and out of camps.

F In camps and out of camps?

How?

En route to camps.

GIL En route to camps. Were any of them, any contacts made with Americans who were allowed to travel around freely without being a prisoner?

G No.

GIL Did you know of any other American who was not being held as a prisoner?

G Yes.

GIL And did you come to contact, you didn't come into contact?

G I'm sorry. Yes, I did, but not on going over in the camp. I came in contact with him in the camp.

GIL You did come into contact with Americans not prisoners?

Yes, sir.

GIL Was he a military person?

G Yes.

F And here, once again

G This is real sensitive.

GIL Was that more than one or just one, Bobby?

G More than one.

F (Inaudible)

GIL Bobby, you say it's not a prisoner

G That's right. You know, this is, because you know in Vietnam everyone is a prisoner, even their own people.

F That's the point I was waiting for you to say. Exactly that. He said the thing about it is that everybody in Vietnam is a prisoner

one way or another. You will find there are individuals who thought Bobby was not a prisoner. And Bobby can turn around and tell you very good reasons why this was the perception of other people. He can give you damn good reasons why he was a total prisoner. But I think he understands what you are talking about. The difference between guys that were cut and around and guys who were held in compounds. And I think that's what Bobby understands, but the conversation shouldn't go on without reflecting the fact that this other area of potential confusion exists.

W Were the prisoners that you heard about, were they moved constantly, or were they in stationary positions?

G Moved constantly. In a one year period about two or three times.

F Two or three times a year?

G That's right.

Bobby, could I pursue?

G Yes.

GIL During our select committee investigations there was a lot said about prisoners being held in caves in Laos, in san luis (phonetic) caves. Did you ever come into contact with any prisoner who was?

G I never come into contact with any of these prisoners, but I also heard about it.

GIL You heard about it?

G Yes, from the guards from the camp.

GIL I'm sorry, Bob, from the guards?

G That's right. Because some of the, almost, you know, these guards from any camps, any prison camps, they are rotated from one camp to the other.

GIL What did the guards tell you about the san luis caves?

G They told me, you know, that it was very wet, very damp. Because, I don't know. They didn't say too much.

F Did they say there was Americans there?

G This was before 1975, you understand.

GIL Did they say there were Americans held in the san luis caves?

G Yes.

Ran out of tape again. PFC Garwood offered them a brand new tape. Group discussion about PFC Garwood's accent, and the fact that it was more gutteral and that he has more of a French accent than Vietnamese. PFC Garwood mentioned that he had an uncle who died in a Korean POW camp. Mr. Wolff indicated he had been in Vietnam 8 times. Pictures were taken with Mr. Wolff and Mr. Gilman

---

F By the way, there's one more thing somewhere along the line we're going to have to talk about. The NBC interview before he left Vietnam. You ought to tell them what happened. You know, that TV interview.

G These guys? The NBC interview?

F Yes.

G It's a big set-up. I felt like John Wayne, you know.

GIL I watched you on that.

W I didn't see it.

F He was told what to do and he had to do it.

G I had to rehearse it

GIL Bobby, tell us a little more how they lined up these television interviews in Vietnam.

G It's very easy to understand. These NBC people, this is free-lance reporters. I even have their names and their addresses.

And even when you come into the room, you know, it was like this, I knew already. I know about it already, don't worry about it. Do anything they say, and you do it. That's the way it's supposed to be. Because these people, they're in Vietnam on visa to cover the Chinese in that country. And, if you ever want to meet these people, they only knew that they were going to have this interview the night before about seven or eight o'clock the night before. And I only knew it the day before too (Mr. Foley - laughter). And we were all surprised, and then they took me, these five muscular, they call the people in the black suits, the (inaudible). NBC had always had to tell the people to get out of the picture, to get out of the picture, because it would not look good if the guards were in the picture the same as me, you know, because it would be going back on American television.

F Now, as I understand it, there was two other things that happened about those (inaudible). First of all, there was another time they photographed you and they found a woman in the background that they did not want.

G That's right.

F Now, who was she?

G She was intelligence, an intelligence officer from the International Foreign Affairs.

F Of Vietnam?

G That's right.

F So they didn't want her on t.v.?

G That's right.

L These were N free-lancers?

Yes, they said they were free-lance.

And, did they tell you what to say?

G No, they didn't tell me, the Vietnamese did. And they knew. Because anything that I did out of proportion that they didn't like, they made me do it over again. I give you one example, going up the stairs, the stairs of the house I was supposed to be living in, I did about 10 times. (Laughter)

GIL What about the remark that you did not believe in the war that you made?

G I had to make those remarks.

F Yea.

W Let's stay away from this please.

F You're right. That is getting close, but I wanted you to know this, that that was a fake, because everybody did see that, Bob.

G I want you gentlemen to understand, from the interview, from the end of the interview, and when I saw the actual signing of the International Red Cross in Vietnamese and then what I told to the reporters. And you know these guards, the Vietnamese, they, if I had to kill, I'd be dead maybe a thousand times over there.

GIL Are we ready to go back on? Bobby, we were talking about these san luis caves, and you indicated you came into contact with guards who had done guard duty at the san luis caves.

G Yes.

GIL Did they indicate to you the dates that our prisoners were held in the san luis caves?

G Yes.

Do you recall?

G Because

I hope you're a better note taker, excuse me, than you are a photographer, because you're all out of focus. (Laughter)

G And, in Laos, in Laos country it was very hot there. The Laos country is very hot. They call it num lao (phonetic), num lao means southern Laos. It's very, very hot.

GIL We've both been to Laos.

G Yes, this country is very hot. And even mostly Vietnamese who live in Laos, they have to live in caves underground to keep away from the heat. To keep away from the heat, you know.

GIL Yes. Did they indicate when our prisoners were held in the caves?

G When and where, exactly, you know. This was only related to me by the guards when they were not too afraid to give anything, you know.

And those guards had been on guard duty in Laos in the caves?

G Oh, yes. These are special guards. These are guards who are on special duty like that.

F When you got moved from one camp to another, in other words, the guards did not move with you, did they?

G No. But sometimes they would come later, afterwards.

F I see. In other words you might run into these guys.

G Oh, yes. It was very frequent.

F But you did not find yourself in the situation where from camp to camp the same guards

G I was always moved by night, you know. I was always moved by night, but I knew I wasn't going anywhere.

Bobby, did you ever know of any prisoner camp within any of the larger cities?

G Yes.

Any in Saigon?

No, I don't know about, about the south I don't know, because

GIL You weren't in the south?

G That's right.

GIL And did you know of any prison camps in the cities in the north?

G Yes.

GIL Besides Hanoi?

G Cities and towns?

GIL Right in the town proper.

G Not right in town, in the suburbs.

GIL Had you received any information of any prisoners who had escaped?

G Yes.

GIL Was that more than one?

Yes.

GIL How recent was that information about escaped prisoners?

G '76.

GIL Successful escape where they did not recapture?

G I have never heard of any successful escape.

F Did you tell me, Bobby, that at one time it was your opinion it couldn't be done?

G Yes. If it was done I would have did it.

F Yes.

GIL Bobby, did you ever receive any information about American prisoners being held in Laos in the last few years?

G Suspicions only. (Inaudible) I mean, you know, it was what you say the every day conversation. You know, friends who have

friends who ve friends who were talki about friends.

That kind of hearsay information, was that about prisoners being held since 1975?

G Yes.

GIL Of American prisoners?

G Not in Laos. But they were being held but not in Laos. Laos and Cambodia, Cambodia also you know. All Americans, not only Americans, but any foreign prisoners were supposed to be held there as CIA agents. They did not class them as POW's, but they classed them as (Inaudible).

F Intelligence?

G Yes. And they were brought to Vietnam.

F They were brought to Vietnam?

G Yes.

Was there any different treatment

G Because you know, both of these countries, in Laos and in Cambodia they was indigenous troops, you know, fighting men.

W Was there any different treatment of people that were taken by the VC or by the Vietnamese regulars?

G Would you ask that again?

W Was there any different treatment afforded to the people who were captured or taken by the VC in contrast to the regular forces of Vietnam, North Vietnam?

G You mean the treatment of South Vietnam and the treatment of North Vietnam, is there any difference?

W Yes.

In taking prisoners?

W- Yes.

In taking prisoners. After the capture has taken place?

Right. In other words, if someone was taken by VC was he treated any differently than if he was captured by the regular Vietnamese forces?

G Yes, he was treated differently.

W How differently?

G During the capture, during the capture in South Vietnam he was treated more barbarously.

GIL He was treated what?

G More barbarously.

F By the VC?

G Yes. Because in South Vietnam the VC they strike mainly on hatred. And in North Vietnam, these are hard core communists and they, you know, mostly political, and there's a difference there.

F There was more political control over the northern

G That's right. Complete political control over the people.

F Yes.

G I would say 95 to 98 percent.

W Was there anyone else other than Cubans, Russians and Chinese that, uh

G I did not see Chinese, I don't know about Chinese.

W All right, well, not having seen them, but did you hear of any other national groups that were in there at all?

G He mentioned Swedes.

W Well, I'm not talking about

G Communist, you're talking about?

G The POW?

No, not even the POW. I'm talking about now in the, working in cooperation with the Vietnamese as allies. Were there any North Koreans in there, or anything like that?

G What do you think? (Asking Mr. Foley if it was o.k. to answer)

F All right.

G Yes. I myself came in contact with North Koreans. In South Vietnam, not in North Vietnam. I was interrogated by them.

F By who?

G North Koreans.

F North Koreans, right.

G Me, myself, I was interrogated by them.

W Any other national groups?

G Yes, Cubans. Cubans and Koreans.

DATA

DATA

W Yes, I have already discussed that with your attorney.

F Yes, let him tell you. He's got a point to make about it.

G This also relates. I would like to go very much in detail about why they were set up to meet me. This was, you know, all the time that I was in Vietnam the Vietnamese, or after two years, more than two years, I was not, even the Vietnamese did not class me as a POW. They classed me as intelligence spy, on intelligence duties. They picked this reason from, that, from my attitude (long pause), my attitude toward them was very cool, so to speak, you know. They found this very strange for a POW.

It was not like other POW's. And then they looked back into my records, you know, about, and it said I worked for Headquarters Battalion in G-2 Section. When they found out what G-2 Section was, then they automatically classed me as a spy, I was intelligence. And the only reason for this I was trained, and especially, everything.

F Did the fact that you caught on to their, that you learned their language rapidly have any bearing on that?

G Yes. They always told me that I was always making it up that I actually had special training in Vietnamese language when I was in United States. They said that nobody, nobody, especially an American, or anybody, that they took example of the French, the French prisoners. Those French prisoners, there were French prisoners for 10, for 10 or more years and they couldn't even speak Vietnamese as good as you. You have had special training in this and that language.

GIL Did you have any special training?

G No, I didn't. (Laughter) Only curiosity, and wanting to know what the hell was going on, and I made it a point to learn the Vietnamese language. That's all it was.

GIL What were you doing in G-2?

G I was driver. I was duty driver for G-2. I was only duty driver for G-2, you know. (Laughter) I didn't even know, G-2, I didn't even know it was intelligence or anything like. It was headquarters, I Was Headquarters Company, Headquarters Battalion.

F You said you were driving jeeps around on various assignments.

G I drove jeeps, I drove staff cars, you know, and everything,

yes. I was duty driver, anybody that needed me in Headquarters, I was theirs. They come here, I've got to go here and there. Hop in general or colonel or whatever you are, and where do you want to go. And I put on my trip ticket where.

W Let's get back to the DATA you were talking about. You said there was some, you wanted to go into detail on that.

F (Inaudible). I think I know what he meant by that. I think he said this is ultimately something among the things he wishes to talk about. (Inaudible) his discussion, may it be noted what happened here, is that we were communicating when we got to this point, is it o.k. to go into this now?

G Why?

F Because

G Why? Why? Why would I come into contact with these people, and what was the idea of the Vietnamese for me to have contact with these people? I knew immediately. I knew what DATA

F Well, we're now getting into something that is another area. This is something that we've ultimately

G You look at a tiger, he's just had his prey, how wild his eyes are, you know, yes, and you look at these DATA about the same. They have no feeling, these people.

F They're tough guys?

G You know they're tough. And they don't give a damn what they do or how they do it. And they have their motto, you know, hung up in their room, DATA

F

G That's right.

W In what language?

In English.

May I ask - and once again Dermot if it's an offending area, in summary then, as you sit here today, and by hearsay only, not going into personal experiences, would your judgment be that there are Americans alive in Vietnam today?

G I believe so, yes, sir. To my personal belief, yes I think there are still Americans there.

GIL That's a gut feeling?

G Yes, that's a feeling, yes.

P But, if I may, I'd like to pursue that for a moment. If that is so, it's based on hearsay and evaluation of what you heard.

G Hearsay and evaluation, but (inaudible) not only Americans, but the feeling of the people.

O.k.

G Feeling of the people.

F Plus we have (inaudible), but independent of all of that he has a basis, in the terms that you've talked about, that leads into that

W I want to interpose a minute, if I can. The information that you say, I have not gotten beyond 76 with you at any point. How would you say that that is a feeling, if no knowledge that you have had since 76?

G That would be very difficult to say, because it would pinpoint.

W Well, all I'm asking is "Have you had any knowledge since 76?" That's all.

F Without saying what it is.

W That's right. Because we have only gotten to 76 up to now.

F That would be a fair question, without saying what it is. I don't want to know what it is, I just want to know if there's anything since 76 because the only points that we've reached

G Anything on the overall question?

F Yes.

G You want to know is there anything that I have any knowledge of from 76 until now?

F Or did you hear any further rumors or anything else; in other words, did anything come up since that business with the guy who was executed in late 76, which I think is the latest date we've got now, since then did anything happen, without saying necessarily what it is, that would reinforce or reconfirm your opinion at the present time that there were still Americans there?

G Yes. (Inaudible) The second part of that question is, what we talked about numbers, one, many. The third question will be, "What would your judgment be, one, many; if many, tens, hundreds," whatever you care to mention now.

F Have you any idea about how many Americans there might be over there?

G Yes.

F Would it be more than one?

G I think so, yes.

GIL Let me ask another one. Since 77, have you seen any Americans since 1977?

G In 1977, I did not see any Americans.

G In 78?

G I have not seen any Americans until, when I met these NBC newsmen in more than 10 years.

In more than 10 years you had not seen any Americans?

G That's right. No, only on paper, newspaper or on the screen, you know. No contact or no actually see them.

F You mean no face to face contact.

G That's right.

H May I ask a question, if I could, without (inaudible). Do you think that, for reasons of not having seen any Americans made it possible for you to leave Vietnam, and that if you had seen Americans it might have been more difficult?

G I'll tell you something. I don't think so. Even now, when they were forced, they were forced to return to the United States. (Inaudible) they twisted their arm. They didn't want them to leave you know.

F Bobby, prior to that, had you wanted to come out?

G God, yes. I wanted to come out from 1967.

F Let's put it this way. May be another way to put it.

G I'm an American, I'm not a Vietnamese.

F Without going into details and facts

G I'm a Christian, not a communist.

F In 1973, when the war ended, who made the decision as to whether or not you could come out?

G You know, I didn't even know about the Paris Agreements until after almost all Americans were returned home.

HIL Were you ever asked about your willingness to go home?

G No.

F Did you ever k

I asked them, and they said your status cannot be status as a POW, it's an international intelligence, or whatever you want to call it. For you, you are special, we must have special relations with the United States Government before you can be released or you can return to your country, and they always told to me about some other things too. And if you decide, you know, or if you want to try to be progressive, we have ways to help you, and all this.

GIL Did you know of anyone else in that status, any American in that status in Vietnam?

G Not personally. And that's what kinda tore me up. I did never beleive as an American myself I knew there was no one, and if there were in my same status, they would only be in the same status as I was.

GIL Bobby, did you come into contact with any Chinese officials at all?

G Yes. Not officials, only people, Chinese military.

GIL Chinese military?

G Yes.

GIL Did they interrogate you at all?

G No.

GIL Did you come on any information that the Chinese were holding any Americans?

G I don't think so. You know it was very well known in Vietnam that the Chinese and Vietnam didn't get along. The Vietnamese people have much animosity to the Chinese, in war time, you know. Go to the other question. Were any passed to the Russians?

G Any what?

W Any Americans or any prisoners passed to the Russians at all?

Not to my knowledge. I don't know. They tried to pass me, you know.

GIL To the Russians?

G Oh, yes. And I think that's why, you know, kinda stepped up, I was a little more, either I was going to die here or I wasn't going to Russia, you know. Because these people, they couldn't break my will. They didn't know how to do it, I think. I don't think they could. They couldn't do it. They even, they asked me, they even tried to, you know, you call it brainwashing or bribing, or (inaudible), and when they couldn't do it they felt defeat. The Vietnamese people, they don't like defeat you know. They don't like that. It tears them up.

W I think that we're getting too much again into his personal situation.

G That's a little bit outside the personal situation.

F I knew what the answer was, and I just said o.k.

W Well, again, I do not feel that we should be probing his personal situation.

F I agree with you a hundred percent on that.

P. May I ask a linguist question? You mentioned that you were pretty cool to Vietnamese in your attitude, and that they were amazed at how quickly you picked up the language. And I ask it as a linguist, With whom did you have your conversations, if you played it cool? Was there a daily conversational time with you and the guards or were there other people besides?

G Some official then come the questions.

So it was through your interrogation that you became proficient?

Yes.

W Do you speak any French?

G No. Except for English, this is the only language I know.

GIL Can you speak any other language Bobby?

G Fluently?

GIL Any language.

G I know, I know some words of Spanish.

GIL From the Cubans?

G No, I took Spanish in high school.

GIL Any other language?

W I think that we've

G I know a few words in DATA

Do you know those words from

G DATA

GIL How much time did you spend with DATA

G I didn't spend any time with them. They followed me.

GIL They followed you?

G Yes, they followed me. They tried to use, I think, I don't know, it's difficult what they wanted. But I think that the Vietnamese they tell everyone to put me, like a sword in the back. (Inaudible)

W Were they DATA or did you know?

G They were DATA

GIL What was your thought, they were trying to do what?

G The Vietnamese, they saw me and my attitudes, and I think they tried to put some fear in me, because, they knew what I, I think the Vietnamese they kinda sensed what I was trying to do, trying to make outside contact, and they made it possible so I can make outside contact, but with the people that I didn't want to with. And they made certain that these people knew who I was, and that I knew who they was.

DATA

DATA

you know, I know their faces, I know some of their names.

W You don't think they're here?

G It could be very possible.

W Well then, you and I share something in common because I just put an amendment in to DATA

DATA (laughter and applause by PFC Garwood).

GIL Bobby, before you left Vietnam, did they talk to you about what they wanted you to say or not to say?

G Yes, it was very rehearsed.

GIL Who discussed that with you?

W Hey, I wouldn't do that. No, that was

GIL I'm leaving it up to Dermot.

F Yes, I sorta felt that one was kinda touchy.

W I mean, that's obviously part of his defense; we're not going to get into his defense here now. I'm sorry to keep butting in Ben, but I feel a responsibility as well to protect the young man from, not being a lawyer, but just having the innate sense of

what would be part of a trial.

Bobby, the last that you came into contact with Americans was 10 years ago.

G In 1969.

GIL Prior to that time you had come into contact fairly regularly then, is that correct? From the time you were captured until 1969 you came into contact quite a bit with Americans?

F Well, let's put it this way. Why don't you try and lay out how long it was after your capture when you first started to come into contact with Americans. And let's not start talking about names or things because that concerns one of the charges.

GIL Just so we have a rough idea of when you were talking about.

G About a year or year and a half.

GIL So that will take us into 66? Is that right?

That would take us into 67.

G Latter part of 66, or 67.

GIL So it was between 67 and 69 that most of your contacts were with the Americans. Is that right?

G That's right.

W You were stationed in DaNang?

G Yes.

W What division?

G Division headquarters, 3d Marine Division.

GIL 66 or 67?

G 65.

GIL Can I ask was it the north or the south?

F That was in the south, yes.

G I left the s es in 64.

Bobby, was your contacts in the south between 67 and 69?

With these Americans.

G Yes, in South Vietnam.

F He didn't go north until the very end of 69 or the beginning of 1970.

W I would, Ben, we've kept him for two hours and 15 minutes. I think that is enough for taking your time.

GIL Bobby, is there anything you want to tell us before we leave?

G Yes.

GIL We're going to see you again, I'm sure.

G I sure hope so.

GIL After you get some things straightened out we hope that you will feel free to call on us if there's anything

You damn well better believe it (laughter by Mr. Foley).

W You know, I want you to know something. They say write your congressman. I don't know who your congressman is, but you can figure that you've got two other congressmen.

GIL And probably others.

F I think he's going to have a lot of others before this goes much further.

GIL Bobby, tell us, is there anything you want to tell us before we go that we haven't touched on that you might want to say?

G You gentlemen, not especially that you're congressmen that I tell you, but I'll tell anyone. There are many things that have built up in me, many things I have seen, I have witnessed, that I think it has to be told no matter what the outcome is,

REPORTER'S MINUTES
Unrevised and Unedited
Not for Quotation or
Duplication

U. S. HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES

AMERICAN PRISONERS AND MISSING IN SOUTHEAST ASIA:

TESTIMONY FROM ROBERT GARWOOD

(MORNING SESSION)

SUBCOMMITTEE ON ASIAN AND PACIFIC AFFAIRS,

COMMITTEE ON FOREIGN AFFAIRS

Washington, D. C.

June 27, 1985

Acme Reporting Company
Official Reporters
1220 L Street, N.W.
Washington, D.C. 20005
(202) 628-4888

A

C O N T E N T S

TESTIMONY OF:	PAGE:
ROBERT GARWOOD	16

AMERICAN PRISONERS AND MISSING IN SOUTHEAST ASIA:

TESTIMONY FROM ROBERT GARWOOD

(MORNING SESSION)

Thursday, June 27, 1985

House of Representatives,

Subcommittee on Asian and Pacific Affairs,

Committee on Foreign Affairs,

Washington, D. C.

The subcommittee proceeded in executive session, pursuant to other business, at 10:30 a.m., in room 2255, Rayburn House Office Building, Hon. Stephen J. Solarz, presiding.

Present. Representative Solarz.

1 MR. Solarz. The Gentleman from California has asked
2 those in the room who are remaining to briefly identify
3 themselves and indicate who they are and on what basis
4 they are present.
5 Mr. Applegate, you are more than welcome to join us
6 up here. Will those in the first row indicate who they
7 are?
8 (Whereupon, the people remaining in the audience
9 proceed to identify themselves and their affiliation)
10 MR. Solarz. Is there anybody here that doesn't have
11 appropriate clearances? Do the people on the Congressional
12 staffs have any clearances at all and what are they?
13 (Whereupon, the people remaining identify their
14 clearances)
15 MR. Solarz. Fine. What I would like to suggest in
16 view of the interest which has been demonstrated by the
17 presence here of so many members is try as much as possible
18 to stay within the confines of the five-minute rule so
19 that everybody has an opportunity to ask questions.
20 Obviously if somebody is in the midst of pursuing a
21 particular point we will permit them to continue. Mr. Benn
22 is there something you care to say before we begin? Well,
23 before we begin I think it would be appropriate for me to
24 administer the oath to Mr. Garwood.
25 (Witness sworn)

1 MR. Solarz. Thank you. Now, Mr. Bennett, would you
2 care to make a statement and identify yourself for the
3 record?
4 MR. Bennett. My name is William T. Bennett of the
5 law firm of Burch and Bennett. I am counsel to Robert
6 Garwood. I inquire first of all, and pardon my naivete,
7 this is a Congressional executive session.
8 What is the authority of the non-Congressional attendee
9 to be here other than the staff and the Congressmen
10 themselves?
11 MR. Solarz. Are you making a recommendation that you
12 don't want somebody here or would like to--Mr. Bennett, do
13 you have an objection to the presence of anyone here?
14 MR. Bennett. I would say anybody who is not a member
15 of the Congressional staffs.
16 MR. Solarz. Well, if that is the case, I am advised
17 by counsel that for the purpose of such proceedings that
18 the presence of members of Congressional staffs are
19 appropriate.
20 But insofar as members of the Executive Branch are
21 concerned, that is somewhat problematic. If the witness
22 does have an objection to their presence we will ask them
23 at this point to leave, although it is, of course,
24 subject to the jurisdiction of the committee whether the
25 testimony which we take today is shared with other

individuals.

So I would ask all those who are not here --

Oh, have you made such a request? Would you like to tell us why you are making that request? Do you have a prepared statement on that?

MR. Bennett. No I do not. I did not know they were going to be here. It was my understanding it was going to be strictly an executive session.

MR. Solarz. Well, Mr. Bennett, you asked for a public session. If you were prepared to testify in public session with members of the Executive Branch present as well as reporters and everybody else, why do you object to the presence of members of the Executive Branch in private session?

MR. Bennett. It's selective.

MR. Solarz. Mr. Garwood, do you object to members of the Executive Branch being present?

MR. Garwood. Sir, my lawyer speaks on my behalf, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Well, what is your point, Mr. Bennett? Do you feel that their presence in any way represents a problem for your client?

MR. Bennett. It may. It may not. I have to defer in part to Mr. Vaughn Taylor who is his trial counsel.

MR. Solarz. Well, the witness is under oath. He would have been under oath in public session. Presumably his

answers to whatever questions were asked would be identical. The questions are not going to be any different.

If the session were held in public, all the people whose presence you object to in private would be here. So I repeat the question. Can you give us some rational explanation for why you don't want them here in private if you were asking for a public session, which they clearly would have been present?

MR. Bennett. The public is excluded also. It is discriminatory, basically.

MR. Solomon. How far would the counsel like to go? There are also Congressional staff members here who are not Congressional staff members of the subcommittee. Should they be excluded too?

MR. Bennett. No.

MR. Solomon. They should not be?

MR. Bennett. No.

MR. Solomon. That's kind of strange.

MR. Solarz. Well, the request has been made that people from the Executive Branch who are here be asked to leave. Unless there is strong feeling from the other members of the subcommittee, my recommendation would be on advice of counsel to ask them to leave so as not to provide the witness with subsequent opportunity to make claims that he was not treated fairly or that this was not

a legitimate Congressional inquiry for Congressional purposes, which it is.

If there--Mr. Dymally?

MR. Dymally. Mr. Chairman, on that subject, my staff is not here because no one on my staff has security clearance. My question is to all the staff members here is do they have security clearance.

MR. Solarz. Is there anyone from the Congressional staffs that are present who does not have some security clearance?

(No response)

If not, then I presume they do.

MR. Leach. Mr. Chairman?

MR. Solarz. Yes, Mr. Leach?

MR. Leach. Just so that we have a record of unanimity, I find the request of counsel offensive but I do think it should be honored.

MR. Torricelli. Mr. Chairman, I want to state that I quite agree, too. Since the counsel's opinion is that it is problematical whether Executive Branch personnel could be here, no matter how peculiar or unwarranted or inexplicable the request may be and appears to be, nevertheless I think it should be granted.

I would also hope the committee could proceed quickly.

MR. Solarz. We will proceed. I just want to make one

observation here. Mr. Garwood, obviously you will rely
2 on the advice of your counsel in this matter. But let
3 me just say to you man to man that if you really believe
4 what you are going to be saying to us this morning,
5 if it is your genuine conviction that Americans as of
6 the time you left Vietnam were being held against their
7 will, you have come forward as I understand it based on
8 our informal meetings out of what you say is a genuine
9 desire to help your fellow citizens who are languishing
10 in captivity.
11 Your ability to help them, Sir, is very much a function
12 of your ability to establish your credibility as a
13 witness. I am sure you can understand that. And your
14 credibility is not enhanced when you insist through your
15 attorney on the departure of people who would have been
16 present if this had been a public session.
17 I have some--I truly agree with my friend from Iowa
18 that polygraph tests do not provide conclusive evidence
19 of guilt or innocence or truth or falsehood, although I
20 perhaps give them somewhat more weight than he does as an
21 indication of possible truth or falsehood.
22 The fact that you are unwilling or at least have been
23 unwilling so far to take a polygraph test. at least in
24 the minds of some of us, has implications for your
25 credibility.

the other witnesses are convicted collaborators. Their integrity is not at all in question.

If Mr. Garwood is concerned about how he will do on a polygraph test, I fail to see how administering polygraphs to other witnesses deals with that concern. So I would just ask you now at this point are you prepared to take a polygraph test?

MR. Bennett. We wish to consider it at further length.

MR. Solarz. So you are not prepared to at this time?

MR. Bennett. Nor are we not prepared to.

MR. Solarz. Well, as soon as you make up your mind, let us know. And I repeat my offer to you to structure it in a way that the questions are limited to the allegation put forward by Mr. Garwood and they will not deal with any unrelated matters which could potentially create legal problems for him with an agreed upon polygraph.

Let me at this time--

MR. Solomon. Mr. Chairman?

MR. Solarz. Mr. Solomon?

MR. Solomon. I am just a little concerned, Mr. Bennet with your statement that you don't have a prepared statement because of the lack of time. If you recall when you were citing some correspondence that you had with me,

back on June 8th we had tentatively--if you recall that Mr. Garwood, you and I and the other members--had tentatively set a public hearing of June 12.

And as you recall, shortly before that you had said that there was not enough time for you to prepare a prepared statement at that time plus at that time we also had the foreign aid bill on the floor for debate.

We had the defense authorization bill coming up. So it was mutually agreed to postpone that debate. But you were requested at that time to be prepared to make a prepared statement which I had very much hoped you would have here today.

That was on June 8th. Since that time, 20 days have gone by. And I would have thought for the sake of the rest of the members who have not had the opportunity to sit in private session with you and with Mr. Garwood that we would have had a prepared statement for the record in closed session.

I am a little disappointed and I would hope that--in my opinion we are not going to finish today. I would assume Mr. Garwood would be willing to come back with or without subpoena and I would hope at that time that you would go ahead with your prepared statement so that we have statements other than just the questions that are being answered.

1 I think it would be tremendously helpful to all of
2 the members and to the ultimate result we hope to get.
3 MR. Solarz. Mr. Bennett, if I may suggest -- it is
4 now approaching 11:00. We have a hearing this afternoon with
5 the Administration. We have many members who are present.
6 Why don't we proceed with the questioning and in
7 fairness to Mr. Garwood I should say he was not asked to
8 prepare a formal statement for this hearing in view of
9 the previous session we had had with him.
10 We didn't think that was absolutely necessary.
11 I agree it would be helpful if you can subsequently submit
12 one. That would be useful. Now we will begin the
13 questioning and I yield to Mr. Leach for his time.
14 MR. Leach. Absent an opening statement for perhaps
15 understandable reasons, perhaps, Mr. Garwood, you could
16 in your own words, tell us the times and places at which you
17 have seen American servicemen still help captive in
18 Vietnam.
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

TESTIMONY OF ROBERT GARWOOD

2

3 MR. Garwood. Sir, I do ask your indulgence in the
4 times and places, in that I was not on any type of
5 intelligence gathering mission while I was a POW in
6 Vietnam. And what I saw, I saw while I was a POW.
7 I had no calendar, radio or watch or anything else to
8 tell the exact date. I knew the month and the year and the
9
10
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

approximate location.

I cannot read a map that well. I never took a map-reading course. I know the name of the area, of the town, and the approximate kilometers or miles from where I was to where I saw the other POWs in captivity.

I may ask for the record: you are referring from after 1973 up until the date I left Vietnam, am I correct?

MR. Leach. Yes.

MR. Garwood. '73 until '79. In 1973, I was incarcerated at Son Tay Bat Bat. That is a huge POW concentration area by the North Vietnamese. I was a prisoner there from 1970 until 1975.

I was moved from there and moved back, from there to up near Gia Lam and back to Son Tay. Then from Son Tay to Yen Bay. At Son Tay prison camp--Bat Bat--Son Tay is a province. Bat Bat is I guess the township.

It is near the Rock River in North Vietnam, estimating approximatley 60 or 70 kilometers from Hanoi. I was isolated as well as the rest of the other POWs that I saw were.

I was farther than they were from each other. In other words, I was not able to talk with them, converse with them, to ask them what was their name,rank, serial number, the circumstances of how they were captured.

I can only observe. Although the guards that guarded

1 them were also my guards. And because of my ability to
2 speak fluent Vietnamese, talking with the guards and
3 listening to the guards talk amongst themselves was what
4 convinced me that the other people were in fact American
5 prisoners of war.
6 MR. Gilman. Where and when was this?
7 MR. Garwood. This was in 1973, Son Tay Bat Bat.
8 MR. Solarz. May I make a suggestion? In order to
9 maintain some orderly procedure here, if members do have
10 questions that come up while the witness is responding to
11 the questions of another member, I think it would be
12 useful to ask the Gentleman to yield.
13 Otherwise we may end up in a bit of a free-for-all.
14 MR. Leach. Well, if I could go on. Can you give us
15 the numbers? Can you give us anything more firm? For
16 example, we do have a long article which you are quoted
17 in in the Wall Street Journal.
18 Can you tell us is that article 100 per cent accurate
19 or would you --
20 MR. Garwood. Not 100 per cent, no, Sir.
21 MR. Leach. Could you tell us what is accurate in it
22 and what is inaccurate in it and more specifically how
23 many people have you seen and where?
24 MR. Garwood. Yes.
25 MR. Leach. And are you suggesting that you did not--

1 your first statement to us that you never saw anyone.
2 Your whole reference is that the guards told you.
3 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I personally saw them with my
4 own eyes.
5 MR. Leach. You personally saw them?
6 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
7 MR. Leach. But you did not converse with them?
8 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I was not allowed to leave my
9 area of detention to go into that area to talk with them,
10 converse with them.
11 MR. Leach. Well--
12 MR. Garwood. Nor were they allowed to leave their
13 area.
14 MR. Leach. I am sure you are familiar with this Wall
15 Street Journal article. What in it is inaccurate?
16 MR. Garwood. I haven't gone over that article bit
17 by bit, Sir.
18 MR. Leach. What is--
19 MR. Garwood. What I will be telling you today, Sir,
20 is accurate.
21 MR. Leach. Is accurate? Okay. How many people--how
22 many Americans did you personally witness seeing?
23 MR. Garwood. At Bat Bat, Sir?
24 MR. Leach. At any time after '73, first at Bat Bat.
25 MR. Garwood. From the period of '73 to the end of '78

Sir, from 60 to 70.

2 MR. Leach. Sixty to seventy?

3 MR. Garwood. Sixty to seventy, Sir, that I was

4 convinced were Americans.

5 MR. Leach. By personal observations?

6 MR. Garwood. By personal observation, yes, Sir.

7 MR. Leach. There is a reference in the Wall Street

8 Journal article of you witnessing Americans near boxcars.

9 Was that at Bat Bat or elsewhere?

10 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, that was Yen Bay, just outside

11 of Thach Ba.

12 MR. Leach. How many did you witness there?

13 MR. Garwood. Again, Sir, I did not count the

14 people. My own estimate, from 30 to 32, in that area,

15 Sir.

16 MR. Leach. And you are confident they were Americans?

17 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

18 MR. Leach. Because of the way they spoke?

19 MR. Garwood. Spoke, yes, Sir; their body language,

20 their use of the American jargon, four-letter words. Ther

21 was no accents, Sir. It was American English, Sir.

22 MR. Leach. Do you have any other information that

23 you have not revealed, for example, in the Wall Street

24 Journal article? Do you know of any other--

25 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Leach. Could you tell us?

MR. Garwood. I saw another American, Sir, in 1977 in Ly Nam De; 17 Ly Nam De, Sir. I was enroute to another destination, Sir. They held me there overnight.

MR. Leach. Is this in Hanoi?

MR. Garwood. It is in Hanoi, yes, Sir.

MR. Leach. Okay. And what can you tell us about that sighting?

MR. Garwood. The sighting, I saw one person, one American. I was told that there were other Americans in the building, Sir, and that I was--it was off limits. I could not go into that building and was to stay away from it.

I did make the pretense--I disobeyed my guards and I did go in the building basically out of curiousity. And I saw one person. This person, he was in a room on the second floor of this building at 17 Ly Nam De.

There was guards at both ends of the hallway. When the guards saw me, they yelled at me to go down, to go back. When the guards yelled at me, then this person stuck his head out of the doorway and that is how I saw him.

I saw this same person later, Sir, at No. 3 Ba Duong Thanh Street.

MR. Leach. Have you ever looked at photographs to

identify this person?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I have not.

MR. Leach. Could you?

MR. Garwood. I am not sure I could, Sir.

MR. Leach. Did he give any sounds? Did he give any name?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. He just stared at me.

MR. Leach. It is indicated in the Wall Street Journa article that you have given some names?

MR. Garwood. Sir, these were names that I was able to get out of guards. And I did--never was able to talk directly to these people. I tried to find out names--if the guards knew the names.

And they would give me names in the Vietnamese language which again I tried to interpret into English meaning Fred or so.

MR. Leach. Have you given all of those names to the DIA?

MR. Garwood. All that I can remember, Sir--to who, Sir?

MR. Leach. To our government in any form.

MR. Garwood. To our government, yes, Sir, all that I can remember, yes, Sir.

MR. Leach. So there is no further names that could revealed?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

MR. Leach. Let me just--

MR. Garwood. To the best of my ability, I can't remember.

MR. Leach. As you know, there has been a book written about you.

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Leach. That more information has come from you since the book. One of the questions that people naturally have is why didn't you reveal some of this information earlier and is there more information that you can recall?

Is it a time sequence you are just reconstructing at this time more information than you had earlier? Is it a memory situation? Is there more information that has not been said that has not already been revealed?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. After 1981, I went immediatel into and was going through psychological therapy with my psychiatrist, Sir. And on the ongoing therapy I had my own fears because of the charges that have been brought against me that no one would believe me.

And I was reluctant, scared to say anything to anyone because I didn't know who to say it to, who may or may not use it, and for the same fears that these people would no longer exist.

I was in a turmoil myself and I didn't know who to turn to. I was advised to remain silent about anything from the period of 1970 to 1979. My lawyers feared that if I said anything from that time period that it would open a new can of worms and lead into more investigations and so forth.

So I had been advised by a lot of people and myself. I was rather confused. It was very difficult to make up and come to the decision I did last year.

MR. Gilman. Would the Gentleman yield?

MR. Leach. I would be delighted to yield. But before doing that, let me just say--I know there are so many people here that I should end my questions so we can go on to others. But let me just stress that we do have on issues like this strong bipartisan interest, and the reason for the DIA, bi-institutional interest and agreement.

And so I hope you realize there is an effort at cooperation, not confrontation, in trying to get at the information that you may have.

MR. Solarz. Mr. Garwood, I just want to pin down this last point that was raised by Mr. Leach and your responses. As I understand what you said, you did not come forward wit the information with respect to the existence of our POWs in Vietnam until you did for two reasons.

First, you said because of the psychological turmoil that you were in you were fearful that no one would believe you, simply wouldn't have credibility. Secondly, you said that your attorneys advised you not to say anything about events after 1970.

Is that a fair summary of what you just said?

MR. Garwood. Best of my recollection, yes, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Well, I have two questions then to ask you. One, did you advise your attorneys about these sightings and ask them whether that could be disclosed, or not?

MR. Garwood. To the best of my recollection, during the periods from '79 to '81 during the court martial, not to my recollection, no, Sir, I did not advise them.

MR. Solarz. So you are telling us your attorneys advised you not to disclose anything that happened in Vietnam after 1970 although you had never specifically informed them that you had this particular information concerning living Americans being held in captivity after 1975?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir. The only person I discussed that with was my psychiatrist, Sir.

MR. Solarz. And there were no other reasons for your not coming forward with this information prior to the time you did?

MR. Garwood, Sir, when I left, when I was released from Vietnam, that in itself was very traumatic on me, Sir. And then my first greeting, not even reaching the United States, I was read my Article 31,my rights and Article 31.

And there was a lot of things that were going on at that time, Sir. Coming out of Vietnam and not even getting in the United States and I didn't understand; I was very confused. It was hard for me to come to grasp what was really going on , Sir.

MR. Solarz. Okay. Now, I want to remind you, Mr. Garwood, you are under oath.

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Solarz. You have just given us the sum total of the reasons why you didn't come forward before the time you did? No other reason for your not doing so?

(Pause)

Or was there another reason or other reasons?

Or have you given us the totality of the reasons why you did not give us the information before you did?

(Pause)

You told us you were confused, there were psychologica problems. Your attorneys advised you not to say anything. Those were the reasons that you have given us. Were there any other reasons?

MR. Garwood. Presently, Sir, at the best of my ability, those were the only reasons.

MR. Solarz. Those were the reasons. Well then, Mr. Garwood, how do you account for the fact that when you met informally with our committee a few weeks ago you described at considerable length as the major reason why you didn't come forward with this information a discussion you had with someone you alleged to be a Colonel, I believe in the Vietnamese security apparatus who you claimed told you a day or two before you left Vietnam that they were going to know everything you said and did when you returned to the United States and if you revealed to anybody the existence of anything you saw in Vietnam that they would take appropriate action against--and that you interpreted this to mean that if you disclosed information about these POWs that they would be killed and possibly some kind of action might be taken against you as well.

That is a fairly dramatic incident, one you put forward as the initial reason when we asked you why you hadn't come forward earlier when you met with our task force informally.

Now are you now saying that what you told us at that time was a fabrication?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. That person's name was Colone Tay.

MR. Solarz. Well, how come you just didn't mention Colonel Tay as one of the--

MR. Garwood. Colonel Tay and his interrogation of me before I left Vietnam only added to the turmoil which after I left Vietnam and my arrival in the United States.

MR. Solarz. What did Colonel Tay tell you would happened to our POWs if you revealed that you had seen them?

MR. Garwood. He said that their blood would be on my conscience, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Right. And how come you neglected to mention that to us just now?

(Pause)

You just said you gave us all of the reasons and yet you neglected to mention that? That must have been a pretty powerful statement. You have remembered it all these years.

You met with us informally and you said that was--if I recall correctly--one of the major reasons you hadn't come forward because you were fearful that you would jeopardize the lives of the men.

MR. Garwood. Sir, when I met with you informally it was under much more relaxed conditions.

MR. Solarz. But is it your testimony now that you forgot about the conversation?

MR. Garwood. I haven't forgot it, Sir, no.

MR. Solarz. Until I just reminded you?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I did not forget.

MR. Solarz. The difference then was you were not under oath. Now you are under oath. So do you want to tell us about that conversation?

MR. Garwood. Three days before I left Vietnam, Colonel Tay and two of his staff officers--I guess it was staff officers; they were officers with him--interrogated me about the note that I had slipped to the businessman which led to my getting out of Vietnam.

He was more interested to who the person was I slipped the note to and not that I had actually slipped a note out. This interrogation went on for most of the afternoon through half the night, not only directly by him but by some of his staff.

And he ended it up by asking me what I knew. Did I know of any other Americans? Did I know any of their names? Did I know of their existence? I told him, I said yes, I did.

He said well, from this day on when you leave Vietnam, you will forget those names. You will forget those dates. You will forget those places. I asked him and I said why. He told me that because you are totally--he said I was totally ignorant of the situation and the circumstances of

what was going on and that if I talked or said something

2 wrong to the wrong people, the blood of these people may

3 be up on my conscience; that we will follow you, Mr. Garwoo

4 upon your return to the United States and anything that

5 you say and who you say it to, we will know.

6 MR. Solarz. Did he threaten any consequences to the

7 POWs if you did talk?

8 MR. Garwood. His only threat on that was that their

9 blood would be on my conscience.

10 MR. Solarz. Then why did you decide in spite of that

11 conversation to come forward with this information?

12 MR. Garwood. Because it was also on my conscience,

13 Sir,everytime Vietnam sent bodies home.

14 MR. Solarz. Well then, Mr. Garwood, finally: this

15 was a heavy conversation, as people would say in the

16 vernacular. It was a pretty tough burden for you to carry

17 MR. Garwood. Still is, Sir.

18 MR. Solarz. And probably is one of the reasons you

19 have a very vivid memory of the conversation. In view of

20 that, in view of the burden of this conversation and your

21 memory of it, how do you account for the fact that you

22 were asked a short while ago what the reasons were for you

23 not coming forward with this information sooner and you

24 gave us several reasons but didn't mention this until you

25 were reminded of your previous statements about it in the

informal hearing?

2 MR. Garwood. Sir, as I said before, the atmosphere
3 at this meeting, Sir, was unlike the meeting I had before
4 with the Gentlemen, Sir. And it is not as relaxed.
5 MR. Solarz. Mr. Dymally?
6 MR. Garwood. I am doing the best I can to the best
7 of my ability, Sir.
8 MR. Bennett. Is it possible to have a break first?
9 Is it possible to have a break first?
10 MR. Solarz. Yes, certainly. How much time do you
11 want?
12 MR. Bennett. Five minutes.
13 MR. Solarz. The committee will stand in recess for
14 five minutes.
15 (Whereupon, a brief recess was taken)
16 MR. Solarz. The subcommittee will resume. Bob,
17 you are welcome to join us.
18 Mr. Dymally?
19 MR. Dymally. Thank you very much. Mr. Garwood, I
20 have about sevendates I want to talk with you about and I
21 will go through them very slowly. The first one is
22 October 1973.
23 You alleged that you saw over a three-month period
24 about 15 to 20 American POWs.
25 MR. Garwood. At Bat Bat, yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. You recall that date. You don't know the date but the month? That is about the approximate month?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Then in March 1975 at Bat Bat--

MR. Garwood. Bat Bat, Sir, yes.

MR. Dymally. --you saw about 20 to 22 American POWs planting vegetables on Rock River?

MR. Garwood. On the banks of the Rock River, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Thank you. And that is about March of 1975?

MR. Garwood. Approximately, yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Approximately. July 1975 at Gia Lam you saw about six American POWs unloading a truck at a warehouse?

MR. Garwood. A warehouse structure, yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. That's about July 1975?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Then July 1977, which is two years later--

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. --at Yen Bay near Lake Thach Ba you saw about 30 to 32 Americans unloading off a train and you felt that you knew about 15 of them?

MR. Garwood. No, I did not know 15 of them, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Did you know any of the 30 Americans who were--

MR. Garwood. Did I know them personally? No, Sir.

MR. Dymally. So you did not know their names. How did you know they were Americans?

MR. Garwood. Sir, these were the people who were unloaded off the boxcar in the middle of the night and their body language, American English, the way they were guarded, the clothes they were wearing, the total atmosphe they were prisoners and they were American, Sir; even the guards talking.

MR. Dymally. That same year in September of 1977 at 17 Ly Nam De Street, Hanoi--

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally.--you mentioned that you saw an American with a beard who was in a room. He was told by guards--yo were told by guards that he was an American?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Any more detailed information about tha

MR. Garwood. Just like I expressed before, Sir. I did go up to that second floor and the guards told me to go back and the person stuck his head out and then got my guards talking with the guards--my guards--and they to me that he was indeed American but there was more, more of them up there.

They forbid me to leave or go up there again.

MR. Dymally. That same year, September 1977, on an island lake, Thach Ba, you mentioned to have seen about 20 to 30 Americans in prison camp while you were fixing a generator.

Can you tell us a little about that? Why were you fixing a generator and what were you doing there?

MR. Garwood. Sir, from 1976 up until 1978 the communists had me--that is what they had me doing was trying to repair their electric generators at the major prison camps in the Yen Bay complex, which was 776.

MR. Dymally. Did you talk to any of those Americans on that island?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. I was guarded and before I was taken to the island, Sir, I was briefed that I was to make no contact whatsoever with anyone--they didn't tell me Americans--they said with anybody on the island.

I was to go in there, look at the generator, see if it could be fixed, and return with the guards to the Yen Ba prison camp, Camp No. 5.

MR. Dymally. That was December of '77?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, just before Christmas.

MR. Dymally. How far were you from those Americans?

MR. Garwood. 75, 100-feet.

MR. Dymally. The room distance that is in this room?

MR. Garwood. A little farther than that, Sir.

MR. Dymally. About how many do you think you saw?

MR. Garwood. Sir, I never saw roll call formation. It was only milling and in and out of the structures.

MR. Dymally. Between 30 and 40?

MR. Garwood. At one time--when I gave that number, Sir, I was referring to different faces, different faces. At one time at Lake Thach Ba there was about 10 to 12 people who were outside a building but they were coming in and going out.

MR. Dymally. Now in September of '77, at Ly Nam De Street in Hanoi , you saw the American with the beard in a room. That was 1977 ?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. About two years later, in 1978, December, you saw another six or seven POWs--American POWs?

MR. Garwood. That aws Gia Lam, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Was it the same place?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir, that is a different area.

MR. Dymally. Different places?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. But the same street? We have the same address, Ly Nam De Street, in September where you saw the bearded American. And in December of 1978, the same

address--the same street but not the same number, you saw six or seven?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. No, Sir, those people were in Gia Lam.

MR. Dymally. Let me refresh--

MR. Garwood. At 17 Ly Nam De, Sir, I only saw one person.

MR. Dymally. Okay. What about December '78? Where were you? Do you recall seeing six or seven POWs there?

MR. Garwood. I was only told there were other American there. I only personally saw one, personally saw one, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Did you have any other sightings at all that you want to discuss with the committee in addition to the ones--I sighted seven, one of which you were not quite aware of, the other six you recall very well--any others?

MR. Garwood. Sir, the same person I saw at 17 Ly Nam De--

MR. Dymally. With the beard?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir--I also saw this person at No. 3 Ba Duong Thanh Street.

MR. Dymally. At what time?

MR. Garwood. This was in '78, Sir.

MR. Dymally. What month?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. March.

MR. Dymally. March of '78?

MR. Garwood. March, yes, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Any other sightings?

MR. Garwood. After that, Sir?

MR. Dymally. Yes.

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. No.

MR. Dymally. So out of the seven I mentioned, the one that you cannot recall was December '78 at Ly Nam De Street where six or seven Americans were alleged to have been around there.

You can't recall that one? December of '78?

MR. Garwood. I did not see six or seven Americans at 17 Ly Nam De, Sir. I only saw one.

MR. Dymally. You saw one in '77.

MR. Garwood. I heard there were other Americans there but I did not personally witness them, no, Sir.

MR. Dymally. Thank you, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Mr. Solomon?

MR. Solomon. Mr. Garwood, why did you wear your uniform here today? Any particular reason?

MR. Garwood. I am still an active duty Marine, Sir.

MR. Solomon. I don't think that answers the questio

I am just curious. This is the first time that I have seen you with a uniform on. I had met with you several times and just wondered why you wore it today.

MR. Garwood. Sir, it was in the subpoena--I also thought it appropriate--the subpoena read Pfc. Robert R. Garwood, Sir.

MR. Solomon. I see. There are going to be a number of questions asked and there is some history that was -- some history that was developed from previous statements that you made and you will be asked later on.

But let me just dwell, in the short time I have, on what has happened since you returned to this country. Since you returnedin 1979, what kind of contact have you had with anyone that you were associated with in Vietnam, either Vietnamese or other POWs?

Have you met with them? Are there any living around here?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Are you talking about other POWs, Sir?

MR. Solomon. I am talking about anyone that might be in this country now that was a part of your history while you were in Vietnam. That could be other POWs. That could be some Vietnamese.

We have a lot of Vietnamese people here now in the United States and I just wondered if you're in

communication. Do you write or talk to or meet with any other POWs or anyone that you might have known over there that are in this country now?

MR. Garwood. That are in the country now, no, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Or that have been in the country?

(Pause)

Were there any people that have come over here maybe that you had known over there and that you met with and talked to for any number of reasons?

MR. Garwood. There Lt. Gen. Phat, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Excuse me. I didn't hear that.

MR. Garwood. Lt. Gen. Phat, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Okay. He was the Lt. Gen. that I think we met in Congressman Hendon's office or my office. Is that the Gentleman you are talking about?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Okay. How did you know him?

MR. Garwood. We were incarcerated together at Yen Bay prison camp, Sir.

MR. Solomon. At Yen Bay?

MR. Garwood. Yes, sir.

MR. Solomon. Okay. Can you tell us anything about that period of time that you were incarcerated together?

MR. Garwood. Together is under the same camp inistration, Sir. Because of his rank, he was isolated

from the other prisoners, Sir. We knew him. We saw him; talked to him occasionally as they had him working, laboring in the tea fields around the camp.

He knew of me; I knew of him, Sir.

MR. Solomon. I want to explore that a little bit further. Since your return in 1979 you had no contact with anyone that you served with over in Vietnam that were not even prisoners of war that may have been stationed there and fought there and returned home.

And since you have come back in 1979 you had no contact with anyone that you were associated with in Vietnam since you have been back these five years, six years?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Sir, my former unit that I served with in Vietnam is scattered all over the U.S. now and my mind wasn't prepared for that so quite honestly the immediate answer, I am unable to reply.

MR. Solomon. I don't think there would be anything incriminating. I am just looking at my position as a former Marine. I have literally hundreds and hundreds of friends I served with all over the country and I correspond with them, talk to them, meet them, see them, you know, on a daily, monthly, weekly basis.

And I just wondered if you--the reason I mention al

this is--did you want me to yield to you?

2 MR. Solarz. No. I just wanted to remind you about

3 the five minutes.

4 MR. Solomon. Oh, I'm sorry.

5 MR. Solarz. If you want to finish your line of fire.

6 MR. Solomon. Okay. The reason I had mentioned this

7 was you mentioned before--this bothers me a great deal--

8 when you were interrogated in Thailand that you were

9 fearful that the communists would find out and it would

10 jeopardize the lives of the POWs that were left behind.

11 And this just bothers me why you waited all this

12 time, whether it was by advice of counsel or of your

13 peers or whomever, it just seems to me that I in your

14 place would have made an effort to contact some other

15 people that would have given me some advice, people like

16 you, people rather than counsel.

17 Not that we shouldn't always take counsel's advice

18 but sometimes we need to talk those things over. I just

19 find it strange, if it is so, that you have never met

20 with anyone or talked with anyone and talked about all

21 of this information that you are giving to us now and

22 that is why I asked the question if there is anyone that

23 you served with that is back in this country--either they

24 or civilian Vietnamese people--that you have talked about

25 this previous to when this first came out in the Wall Str

Journal article and I think it would be helpful if we knew.

Because maybe that would have turned up some evidence earlier which might have helped us really bring home some people that you evidently have seen here. So you have had no contact with anyone that you served with at all other than this Mr. Tay that you met with in my office one day?

MR. Garwood. Sir, I think your original question when you started out you said Thailand interrogation, an interrogation in Thailand. I was never interrogated in Thailand.

MR. Solomon. I didn't mean Thailand. I'm sorry. But you still don't recall anyone that you have been associated with in the six years or so that you have been back that you had a history of being with or--

MR. Garwood. I have met some former people that were in my unit before I was captured, Sir, since I have been back, yes, Sir.

I have met and talked with them, yes, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Can you give me any kind of a--and I will try to wind it up briefly. In the first two years that you were back did you meet any of them, do you think

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Solomon. And some more in the second two years?

(Pause)

That's all right. Did you talk about any of the information that was in the Wall Street Journal or that you have imparted to us here today? Did you talk about any of that with those people that you met that you had served with?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

MR. Solomon. Didn't mention it at all?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

MR. Solomon. You couldn't recall one or two names or anybody that you served with that you might have met during that first two years that you were back in this country?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. One person which I met with very briefly was Dugan, Sgt. Dugan.

MR. Solomon. A Sgt. Dugan? You don't know his first name?

(Pause)

Was he from around--

MR. Garwood. I do know his name but it slipped my mind.

MR. Solomon. Okay. Was he from around this area? Did you meet him here in this area or back in Iowa?

1 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. We were in the same unit
2 together in Okinawa before I went to Vietnam.
3 MR. Solomon. Okay.
4 MR. Garwood. And also when he went to Vietnam.
5 MR. Solomon. But you said you met him after you came
6 back in 1979?
7 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
8 MR. Solomon. Where was that? Locally around the
9 Washington area?
10 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. It was at Camp Lejeune.
11 MR. Solomon. At Camp Lejeune?
12 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
13 MR. Solomon. I may have some more questions when
14 you have the second go-around, Mr. Chairman, but out of
15 courtesy I will pass on them now.
16 MR. Solarz. Thank you, Mr. Solomon.
17 What I am going to do is call on the members of the
18 subcommittee who are present first and then after they
19 have their chance I will call on members of the full
20 committee who are present and then after they have had
21 a chance, we will invite our colleagues who don't serve
22 on either the subcommittee or the full committee to ask
23 questions, also.
24 At this point I recognize Mr. Gejdenson.
25 MR. Gejdenson. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. During t

time that you were in Vietnam after all other Americans that we know have got out, did you come in contact with government officials other than military officials of the Vietnamese government?

I mean would you ever be in a situation where somebody in the Vietnamese political structure would end up in the same place that you were?

MR. Garwood. You mean incarcerated, Sir?

MR. Gejdenson . Yes.

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. No, Sir.

MR. Gejdenson . So in the time that you were there from '73 on you were never seen by a political official of the Vietnamese government?

MR. Garwood. He may have came to the camp.

MR. Gejdenson . But no way that you knew that he was there. What was the highest ranking military officials that you came in contact with that went by, saw you clearl and in any way knew that you were there of the Vietnamese military?

MR. Garwood. He was introduced to me as a Colonel.

MR. Gejdenson . And when you spoke with your guards or you listened to their conversations, why were they keeping you there and what was there gain of keeping you a prisoner after the war?

MR. Garwood. I asked them why I wasn't released in

1973 and they told me that you think that Vietnam would be so stupid as to release all the POWs and believe on the word of the United States.

MR. Gejdenson . And did you ever actually have a conversation with another POW after '73?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

MR. Gejdenson .. The--

MR. Garwood. Not American POWs, Sir, no.

MR. Gejdenson. Were there other POWs?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. The Yen Bay prison complex, Sir, housed--the height was about 45,000 to 50,000 POWs.

MR. Gejdenson . South Vietnamese prisoners?

MR. Garwood. Yes, the majority, Sir.

MR. Gejdenson . And the whole time they kept you on various work details?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, that's correct.

MR. Gejdenson .. And not all these were on military projects I imagine. They had you working on generators, you said. Would you sometimes be taken to a community somewhere to fix their local generator?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir, not to the local community, no Sir.

MR. Gejdenson.. So you would never end up in a city just fixing a generator for a local municipal government under military supervision?

1 MR. Gejdenson And no direct contact that you know
2 of with again people who were other than military people
3 of the Vietnamese government?
4 MR. Garwood. They didn't introduce me--no, not to my
5 knowledge, Sir.
6 MR. Gejdenson . And when you saw what you considered
7 to be American POWs they were as close as 100 feet away
8 at least on one occasion--
9 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
10 MR. Gejdenson . Twice the length of this room or so.
11 You heard them speaking English?
12 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
13 MR. Gejdenson. You could see them clearly?
14 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
15 MR. Gejdenson . They were Americans. Were all the
16 prisoners white?
17 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, they were all white, yes,
18 Sir.
19 MR. Gejdenson . And they were all speaking English
20 that you could see. And they seemed to be in groups?
21 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, they were in groups.
22 MR. Gejdenson . Did you ever ask why you were being
23 isolated and they were in groups?
24 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I didn't.
25 MR. Gejdenson . Did you ever hear any of the

1 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

2 MR. Gejdenson . It always was at a military compound

3 that you functioned?

4 MR. Garwood. Military compound but always a prison

5 camp, Sir.

6 MR. Gejdenson .. And when they transported you, how

7 did you go from place to place? Would they put you on

8 the train with an armed guard

9 MR. Garwood. I never went by train, Sir. It was

10 always by truck or by jeep, Sir.

11 MR. Gejdenson .. Truck or by jeep. And if you were

12 in a jeep they sat you in the jeep and just drove you to

13 the next place? I mean you weren't covered in any way?

14 They didn't try to hide that they were moving you?

15 (Pause)

16 If I was sitting on the side of the road and they

17 were moving you by that road, I could look over and see

18 an American?

19 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. Most of the travel was

20 during the nighttime.

21 MR. Gejdenson. Most of it during nighttime.

22 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

23 MR. Gejdenson. But--

24 MR. Garwood. But here had been occasion when it was

25 daytime, Sir, yes.

conversations that any of them had, tell you anything about their situation?

MR. Garwood. No, that wasn't discussed. The guards would, when I asked anything about these other POWs' situation they would clam up. They wouldn't talk about it.

MR. Gejdenson . Thank you.

MR. Solarz. Thank you, Mr. Gejdenson. Mr. Roth is not here. Mr. Bereuter is not here. Mr. Torricelli is not here. We have now gone through the members of the subcommittee.

I will now call on Mr. Gilman.

MR. Gilman. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. Mr. Garwood, do you recall when you first came back to the States and you were at the Great Lakes that our task force on the MIAs and POWs under the chairmanship of Congressman Wolfe came out there to visit with you and I joined him at that time?

Do you recall that meeting?

MR. Garwood. Sir, at Great Lakes Naval Hospital I recall me being taken into a room where you were seated, Sir, with I believe Congressman Wolfe, Sir, and some other people.

MR. Gilman. Do you recall out asking you whether you had any information at that time that you would care to

disclose to the Congress with regard to this issue?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Something to that effect, Sir, I believe.

MR. Gilman. And do you recall what your response was? Did you provide us with any information?

MR. Garwood. I believe Mr. Foley made the response.

MR. Gilman. Mr.?

MR. Garwood. Mr. Foley. He was my civilian counsel at the time.

MR. Gilman. And he responded for you?

MR. Garwood. I can't remember if he responded for me or if I personally responded, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Did you instruct your attorney not to provide us with any information?

MR. Garwood. When I first arrived back in the United States, especially in the Great Lakes area, it was more like my attorneys instructing me. I wasn't really instructing them.

MR. Gilman. And what did he instruct you to do?

MR. Garwood. He told me not to say anything, to be quiet.

MR. Gilman. Did you provide us with any information while we were out there at Great Lakes visiting with you when you first came back from Vietnam?

MR. Garwood. Hearsay information; things that I had heard. I think I tried to pinpoint some camps on the maps. Again, I am not very good at maps. I wasn't that successful.

MR. McCain. Will the Gentleman yield for a moment?

MR. Gilman. Be pleased to.

MR. McCain. Thank you. I think we have a bit of a discrepancy here. In response to Chairman Solarz's questions about whether the issue was discussed with lawyers at any time--I am talking about the issue of missing in action--you responded no.

Now in response to Mr. Gilman's question you are saying that your lawyer told you to be quiet on the issue of POWs or missing in action. There seems to be a discrepancy here.

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, may I verify that?

MR. McCain. Sure.

MR. Garwood. Mr. Foley, he did not ask me about any information I had on POWs or MIAs. Mr. Foley instructed me from the time period of 1970 to 1979 that I was not to discuss anything, Sir.

MR. McCain. And when the question was posed by Mr. Gilman and Mr. Wolfe as to whether you had any information on POWs or MIAs--

MR. Garwood. I again acted up on the advice of my

1 lawyer I said no, not at this time.

2 MR. Gilman. At any time did you tell your lawyer

3 that you had any information with regard to POWs and

4 MIAs? Did you tell Mr. Foley any of that information?

5 (Pause while counsel and his witness confer)

6 Well, Mr. Bennett, are you instructing him not to

7 respond?

8 MR. Bennett. No.

9 (Pause)

10 MR. Gilman. To the best of your recollection,

11 Mr. Garwood, do you recall whether you told Mr. Foley any

12 information on MIAs or POWs?

13 (Pause)

14 MR. Garwood. I may have, Sir.

15 MR. Gilman. And did you tell Mr. Bennett any

16 information on MIAs or POWs?

17 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

18 MR. Solarz. Will the Gentleman yield?

19 MR. Gilman. I will be pleased to yield.

20 MR. Solarz. When did you tell Mr. Bennett?

21 MR. Bennett. I want to state for the record that I

22 first met Mr. Garwood in January of this year.

23 MR. Gilman. And when you first met Mr. Bennett did

24 you--from that date to this time you told him information

25 about MIAs and POWs, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And essentially you have told both your lawyers the background about MIAs and POWs, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. Background, Sir, POW/MIA information. Detailed, only Mr. Bennett, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And was there another lawyer involved?

MR. Garwood. Not on this issue, no.

MR. Gilman. Not on this issue?

MR. Garwood. No. Well, he is but with Defense Intelligence, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Did you tell any other counsel any background or any information on MIA/POWs since you returned from Vietnam?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Mr. Bennett's law partner in general outline, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Mr. Garwood--

MR. Garwood. And indirectly through my psychiatrist to my lawyers during the court martials.

MR. Gilman. Mr. Garwood, was that a military psychiatrist?

MR. Garwood. There were both military and civilian, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And when did you disclose the informatic

you have on MIAs and POWs to your psychiatrist?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Both '80 and '81, Sir.

MR. Gilman. So am I correct then that in '79 when we went out to Great Lakes you told us you couldn't tell us any information because your lawyer instructed you not to tell but you did disclose some information to that attorney, Mr. Foley.

You did disclose the information to your psychiatrist and you did disclose the information to your other attorneys. Now let me ask you this: did you at any time make a disclosure of MIA/POW information to any government official, to any intelligence person in the government or any military official aside from those people who have already been mentioned in your testimony today?

MR. Garwood. I have talked personally with Mr. Childress, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Mr. Childress. When did you first discu the MIA/POW issue with Mr. Childress? This is Mr. Child: of the National Security Council, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. Yes , Sir. He introduced himself to me as that.

MR. Gilman. When did you first talk to him about the issue?

MR. Garwood. That was right after the Wall Street

Journal article, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And when was that about? This year?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Gilman. That was after you had talked to the reporter from the Wall Street Journal and after the article was published about your conversations with that recorder, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And did you tell Mr. Childress any additional information that was published in that article?

MR. Garwood. Anything other than what was published in the article?

MR. Gilman. Or anything additional, any additional information supplementing what was published.

MR. Garwood. To my recollection, no, Sir, I don't think so.

MR. Gilman. Did Mr. Childress ask if you had any additional information that you wanted to disclose to our people who were pursuing the issue in the government?

(Pause)

To the best of your recollection, Mr. Garwood.

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. To the best of my recollection, I believe Mr. Childress wanted to try and set up a meeting or something between myself and DIA.

MR. Gilman. And were you willing to meet with the DIA? Was that for purposes of going over the information that you had?

MR. Garwood. For the purpose of being debriefed, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Were you willing to meet with the DIA?

MR. Garwood. At that time, no, Sir, because I was still talking with my lawyers on the subject.

MR. Gilman. At any time since that time had you indicated to Mr. Childress or the DIA that you were willing to meet with them and disclose the information that you had?

MR. Garwood. I was advised by my lawyers. I was going to and then I was advised by my lawyers because my appeal was still in process before COMA that they didn't want any more gates opened or another can of worms opened.

And they suggested that they wanted me to go before DIA. My lawyers, my counsellors have always wanted me to go. But looking out for my interest they advised me to try to seek some kind of immunity so that there would not be anything turned around or whatever or some kind of charges brought and I would have to go through another court martial proceeding.

MR. Gilman. My time is up but one last question. Are you now prepared to meet with the DIA to disclose any and all information that you have? Is your appeal process

complete now?

2 MR. Garwood. Not entirely, Sir.

3 MR. Gilman. Is your attorney still advising you not to

4 meet with the DIA?

5 MR. Garwood. To date,Sir.

6 MR. Gilman. Still advising you not to?

7 MR. Garwood. To this day, yes, Sir.

8 MR. Gilman. Thank you, Mr. Chairman, for allowing me

9 to override my time and I would welcome another opportunity

10 to question.

11 MR. Solarz. Thank you. Mr. Lagomarsino?

12 MR. Lagomarsino. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. Mr. Garwood

13 you in your earlier testimony you said you had given names

14 of POWs to government officials. Didn't you say that this

15 morning?

16 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

17 MR. Lagomarsino. To whom and when?

18 MR. Garwood. Was that this morning?

19 MR. Lagomarsino. Yes, you did. To whom and when?

20 (Pause)

21 MR. Garwood. Sir, I gave the names--the names, before

22 they got in the hands of the government officals were in

23 the hands of the National League of Families, Sir.

24 MR. Lagomarsino. You gave the names to the National

25 League of Families?

MR. Garwood. They were in the hands of the National League of Families before the government officials, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsion. From you? You gave them to them?

MR. Garwood. Through someone else which I asked to give. I was in contact with Mr. George Brooks. Mr. George Brooks set up the initial meeting between myself and Mr. Dick Childress, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. And Mr. who?

MR. Garwood. George Brooks, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. And he set up a meeting with who?

MR. Garwood. Between myself and Mr. Dick Childress, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. Okay.

MR. Garwood. I went to Mr. Brooks with my--with the information and I asked his advice on what I should do and how to go about it and who should I turn it over to.

MR. Lagomarsino. So you gave the information to Mr. George Brooks?

MR. Garwood. I told him of my knowledge and my information. I met Mr. Brooks--Mr. and Mrs. Brooks in 1981, Sir. I talked to them as early as 1981. I had not given Mr. Brooks at that time any kind of details or disclosed to him anything as I did when the Wall Street Journal article came out, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsion. But you did give him names, you are

saying now?

MR. Garwood. I didn't personally hand them to him, Sir, but they were given to him or to the League.

MR. Lagomarsion. How did he get them?

(Pause)

Where did they come from if you didn't give them to him?

MR. Garwood. I didn't hand them to him personally. I did not. I could not get to New York. That's where Mr. George Brooks resided.

MR. Lagomarsino. How did they get to Mr. Brooks then?

MR. Garwood. Courier.

MR. Lagomarsino. I assume they came from you and got to him, right?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. How did that happen?

MR. Garwood. A courier took them to him, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. Who did?

MR. Garwood. A courier.

MR. Lagomarsino. Oh, a courier, okay. You gave the names to a courier and a courier took them to Mr. Brooks. He gave them to the League of Families, right?

MR. Garwood. I hope he did.

MR. Lagomarsion. When was this? What is the date--

month and year?

MR. Garwood. I didn't keep a receipt.

MR. Lagomarsino. Month and year?

MR. Garwood. December of 1984, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsion. Now you said earlier, I believe, that the first time you had mentioned the existence of live Americans in Vietnam was in 1981 when you gave that information to your psychiatrist, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. '80 and '81, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsino. '80 and '81, okay. You said '81 but it was earlier than that--'80 and '81?

MR. Garwood. There were several psychiatrists, Sir, both military and civilian.

MR. Lagomarsino. And in answer to Mr. Gilman you said you had also advised your lawyers about that information?

MR. Garwood. I had not advised my lawyers, Sir. My psychiatrists did.

MR. Lagomarsino. Do you did not tell your lawyers at this point about any information? Your psychiatrists did, is that correct?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Lagomarsion. Okay. So when did you first tell your lawyers about the information directly?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Are you asking in detail as come out in

the Wall Street Journal or as I am today?

2 MR. Lagomarsino. When you mentioned to them--

3 MR. Garwood. About POWs and MIAs in Vietnam?

4 MR. Lagomarsino. Yes.

5 (Pause)

6 MR. Garwood. I am not positive but I think in our

7 initial talk when he became my lawyer.

8 MR. Lagomarsino. When was that? In 1979? In 1978?

9 (Pause)

10 MR. Garwood. Mr. Foley, yes, it was 1979. My

11 military lawyers now, I kind of hinted about it to my

12 military lawyers and it was like don't get into that; I

13 don't want to hear it; I don't want to know it, anything

14 having to do with '68, '69.

15 MR. Lagomarsion. So you first told your civilian

16 lawyer, Mr. Foley, when approximately?

17 MR. Garwood. It was approximately about the same tim

18 that I met Mr. Shields. It was in '79, two or three

19 months after I got back.

20 MR. Lagomarsion. Did you give information to Shield

21 also?

22 (Pause)

23 MR. Garwood. There were several times I went to Ne

24 York, Sir, and I would see him on almost every occasion.

25 I went to New York to meet Mr. Foley, and Mr. Shields was

there.

He seemed--when he was there he would come in and say hello. Was very cordial. And him and Mr. Foley would talk. I don't know what they talked about.

MR. Lagomarsino. But you gave information at least to Mr. Foley before you gave information to the psychiatrist then?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. To my knowledge there was nothing taped or written down or anything to that effect, no, Sir.

MR. Solarz. The Gentleman's time has expired. I would just like to ask you: I gather that your discussions with your psychiatrists and your attorneys are prvilieged discussions?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Solarz. So they are under no obligation to divulge them. In fact, they have an obligation not to divulge them.

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Unless you give them permission to divulge them.

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Would you be prepared to authorize the psychiatrists,who treated you,and your attorneys to disclose to our committee the substance of your conversatio

with them concerning--just concerning the POWs?

(Pause)

MR. Garwood. Just on concerning the POWs along, Sir?

MR. Solarz. The only subject of inquiry. In other words, we would like to know from them what you told them about POWs and that's all--no unrelated matter.

Would you have any objection to authorizing them to provide us with that information?

MR. Garwood. May I have a minute with my counsel, Sir?

MR. Solarz. You may.

(Pause while witness and his counsel confer)

MR. Garwood. May I ask for time to talk to the psychiatrists and also to the counsellor before I make a decision on it?

MR. Solarz. How soon do you think you could get us an answer?

MR. Garwood. Monday?

MR. Solarz. That would be fine. Let me make it very clear that our interest would be limited exclusively to what you told them about your sightings of POWs. It would not relate to anything else concerning your personal life, any of your other activities in Vietnam, your feelings about the United States, your comrades, the Vietnamese or anything like that.

1 We would just want to know from them what you told
2 them about what you knew, if anything, about POWs that
3 you saw in Vietnam. And it would certainly be very helpful
4 to the committee if they were able to give us that
5 information, which of course they could only do if you
6 authorized them to do so because their discussions are
7 understandably privileged.
8 So you understand that our request is very limited?
9 MR. Garwood. I understand that, Sir.
10 MR. Solarz. Right. And you will get back to us
11 Monday with whether or not you are prepared to give them
12 that authorization?
13 MR. Garwood. Yes. I feel it is only fair that I
14 should talk to my psychiatrist about it, Sir.
15 MR. Solarz. Certainly. And if you are prepared to
16 give them that authorization and presumably you would
17 do that immediately?
18 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
19 MR. Solarz. Thank you. Mr. Smith?
20 MR. Chris Smith. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. Mr. Garw
21 it would seem that you have two overriding concerns and
22 had two overriding concerns in not making your informatic
23 public.
24 One was possible retaliation that could be taken
25 against MIAs in keeping with the statement made by the

Colonel Tay that you were to forget ~~and that~~ there would be the blood of the MIAs on your conscience.

And the second would be any impact that your disclosures might have on your appeal. Now obviously you have dealt with the first by going public with the December 4 Wall Street Journal article, with other statements that you have made.

It would seem to me--and this is in keeping with what the Chairman was just getting at--that if a very narrow focus was followed with regards to your knowledge on POWs, I can't understand what prevents you now from meeting with members of the DIA and other officials from the federal government to try to patch together all of the sightings that you say that you had, all the information that you might have.

And of course counsel would be available to advise you whether or not certain information might lead to proceedings against you and would be there to counsel you throughout the entire proceeding.

What prevents you from coming forward now and providing all that information? I think you have to know that it would be very useful. Certainly if some of your information could be matched up with other sightings and overlay created, it would tend to authenticate or disprove whether or not your information is correct.

1 MR. Garwood. May I have a moment, please, Sir?

2 (Pause while witness and his counsel confer)

3 I will act upon legal advice from my lawyer, Mr. Vaugh

4 Taylor, who is an expert on military law and on Camp

5 Lejeune. And I have been going on his advice, Sir.

6 I am not knowledgeable in what may or may not happen or

7 what could or could not be done or the laws that may or

8 may not affect me by just hands down going straight to

9 DIA and just laying it on the table.

10 My lawyers seem--when they show concern, then I have

11 respect for that concern because I feel that they are

12 looking out for my interests, Sir.

13 MR. Chris Smith . Obviously that is what counsel is

14 supposed to do but it would seem to me that they again

15 would be present. The information is of such overriding

16 national importance. The lives of many men are certainly-

17 if indeed they are still alive--they are in jeopardy.

18 It would seem to me that counsel again would be

19 present and could advise you. You could at that meeting

20 decide to answer no questions. At the very least, you

21 could,again getting at the overlay idea, help them piece

22 together whether or not your statements are accurate and

23 whether or not those men are still alive.

24 MR. Bennett. May I be allowed to address that one?

25 MR. Chris Smith. I'd be happy for you to.

MR. Bennett. I would say first of all that from the standpoint of any counsel, Mr. Garwood really has no funds for the amount of time and effort that would take. I am not sure there would be too many lawyers who would be willing to take that on.

And second, why can't DoD just grant the immunity and solve the whole problem? Personally, I think the burden should be on DoD and not Mr. Garwood. Mr. Taylor, as he told me yesterday, this should have been a very pro forma thing, granting him immunity.

MR. Solarz. If the Gentleman would yield, the answer to that is--and I frankly find it persuasive--that if they do grant immunity and if Mr. Garwood's appeal should subsequently be upheld by the Supreme Court, there is a possibility that the capacity of the government to retr the case would be fatally jeopardized by the information disclosed by Mr. Garwood in the interrogation under immunity because there apparently is a very real legal question about whether the government can rely in court on information provided under immunity even though the immunity was given subsequent to the original proceeding

I am not a legal expert but it seems to have some merit.

MR. Solomon. Will the Gentleman yield at that poin I think something that clouds my mind on that issue that

you are driving at, Congressman Smith, is that on two different occasions Mr. Garwood and his attorney have said first that Mr. Garwood did not initiate the appeal.

And that turns out not to be true; that he did initiate the appeal at the lower level. Then he told us that all he wanted to do was to get this over and get his discharge so that he would be a civilian and he would at that time go before the DIA or anyone else since he could not be jeopardized.

That included his right to appeal to the Supreme Court. And since that time, for whatever reason, Mr. Garwood has changed his mind. I don't question why he did, but he did.

And he is now going to appeal it to the Supreme Court So that sort of clouds that issue.

MR. Solarz. Yes. The Gentleman's time has expired. Mr. McCain is next. Do you want to--

MR. McCain. I could be very brief.

MR. Solarz. Okay.

MR. McCain. I think it is of interest to this body that at Mr. Garwood's court martial nine POWs testified against him, various charges from striking fellow POWs to communicating in Vietnamese to the enemy what their plans were and what they were doing.

I think it would be of great interest to this panel

look at the charges and the testimony for which Mr. Garwood
2 was convicted and now the appeal is up to the Supreme
3 Court.

4 I also find it very interesting, Mr. Chairman, that
5 if, as I think Mr. Garwood's testimony is today, that he
6 told Mr. Foley about possible POW/MIAs, he hinted to
7 military officers who were his counsel that he knew about
8 POW/MIAs, that both of those individuals--both the
9 military lawyers as well as Mr. Foley would be I think
10 bound by some legal code of ethics for lawyers to come
11 forward with that information or at least notify proper
12 authorities.

13 If Mr. Foley was told, as Mr. Garwood says, before
14 the meeting that Congressman Wolfe and Congressman Gilman
15 had in Great Lakes, and when asked if he had any informat
16 about POW/MIAs and Mr. Foley told Mr. Garwood to be quiet
17 about it, then I think there is a serious breach of ethic
18 here on the part of Mr. Foley.

19 And I think it would be very important-- I certainly
20 hope we will find out on Monday--that Mr. Garwood would
21 agree to allowing not the psychiatrist so much but Mr. Fo
22 who was his initial lawyer, to testify as to whether
23 Mr. Garwood gave him any hint.

24 In my 22 years of experience in the Navy, I do not
25 know of any military lawyer, if given any hint of live

POWs or MIAs in Southeast Asia, that wouldn't immediately try and have some action taken on that issue.

I know our time is short but I hope that we can continue this and I appreciate very much, Mr. Chairman, your opening statement and I look forward to your line of question.

(Bells ring)

MR. Gilman. Would the Gentleman yield? Just one question before we close. Mr. Garwood, were you debriefed by the Marine Corps in March of '79 at which time your father was present?

MR. Garwood. Debriefed? I talked with some people from the Marine Corps; NIS, I believe it was, Sir.

MR. Gilman. And were some notes taken at that time, you recall?

MR. Garwood. I believe so, Sir.

MR. Gilman. Thank you.

MR. Solarz. The subcommittee will stand in recess for about ten minutes while we go vote and then we will resume.

(Brief recess taken)

The subcommittee will resume with its proceedings. Please sit down, Mr. Garwood.

MR. Garwood. Thank you.

MR. Solarz. I just want to recapitulate one line o

questioning. I gather you first went public with these allegations in the story in the Wall Street Journal?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Solarz. That was in December of 1984?

MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.

MR. Solarz. Okay. Now prior to that time, the--I am trying to recapitulate who the people were that you told about what you knew concerning the presence of POWs in Vietnam.

I gather you indicated you told your psychiatrist.

MR. Garwood. Pardon me, Sir. I didn't understand th word recap---the first word you used.

MR. Solarz. Prior to December of 1984, before you spoke to the Wall Street Journal, you told your psychiatr what you knew about POWs in Vietnam?

MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, I told him about POWs in Vietnam. I can't remember how far they went into detail with me on that.

MR. Solarz. Well, for example, you referred to eigh separate sightings in the course of your testimony today. Did you tell your psychiatrist about all of your sitings or only about some of them?

MR. Garwood. Respectfully, I really don't remember I told them all of them, some of them.

MR. Solarz. Well, did you tell them about any of t

1 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

2 MR. Solarz. You did? But you don't recall how

3 many of them?

4 (Pause)

5 You just testified that--

6 MR. Garwood. Accurately, Sir, I can't at this time.

7 MR. Solarz. Okay. But you do recall you told them

8 about some of them?

9 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

10 MR. Solarz. I will yield.

11 MR. Hendon. If in fact Private Garwood told his

12 psychiatrist about any of them, that in fact is POWs in

13 Southeast Asia.

14 MR. Solarz. Yes.

15 MR. Hendon. One or ten--

16 MR. Solarz. Oh no, no, no. We are not talking about

17 the numbers of POWs. We are talking about the sightings,

18 the eight sightings that he has referred to.

19 MR. Hendon. One sighting or three sighting. If in

20 fact he raised the issue with his psychiatrist, then he

21 did raise the issue of POWs. I mean whether it is one or

22 ten there I don't think anybody on the committee cares.

23 MR. Solarz. I am not sure the Gentleman fully grasp

24 the line of my--the purpose of my inquiry. But I take it

25 I take your point. You also--if I understand correctly--

1 Mr. Foley who was one of your attorneys about some of
2 this information before December of 1984?
3 MR. Garwood. Not the sightings or details, Sir; only
4 that I knew of the Americans.
5 MR. Solarz. You know of Americans in Vietnam?
6 MR. Garwood. Of American POWs.
7 MR. Solarz. In Vietnam--
8 MR. Garwood. In Vietnam.
9 MR. Solarz. --after 1975.
10 MR.Garwood. After 1973.
11 MR. Solarz. '73. But you didn't mention any of the
12 specific sightings, just--you made just a general statemen
13 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. Mr. Foley, he didn't want me
14 to because he himself--he told me that he himself had a
15 brother that was MIA.
16 MR. Solarz. So he didn't want to know what you knew,
17 that is what he said to you?
18 MR. Garwood. That was his reasoning why he didn't
19 want me to tell him.
20 MR. Solarz. Was there any other attorney to whom yo
21 confided this information before you went public with it
22 in December of 1984?
23 MR. Garwood. In detail, Sir?
24 MR. Solarz. Or at all? Any other attorney that you
25 had to whom you mentioned that you had some knowledge of

1 American POWs in Vietnam after 1973?

2 (Pause)

3 Or was it only Mr. Foley?

4 (Pause)

5 MR. Garwood. I cannot be sure,Sir. I am trying to

6 recollect. I either told them or hinted and it was

7 re-emphasized, as Mr. Foley did, that anything after 1970

8 should stay locked up.

9 MR. Solarz. And so you can't remember any other

10 attorneys to whom you confided any or all or part of

11 this information other than Mr. Foley prior to December

12 of 1984?

13 (Pause)

14 MR. Garwood. Just my counsellor, Sir, both military

15 and civilian. And it was either hinting,or hinting to

16 that effect, or directly. Again, they didn't want to

17 get into that area.

18 MR. Solarz. You said you told it to your psychiatris

19 Did you tell it to one psychiatrist or more than one,

20 some of this information?

21 MR. Garwood. I can't remember what kind of detail

22 I went into with the psychiatrist but it was more than

23 one psychiatrist.

24 MR. Solarz. How many psychiatrists did you have?

25 MR. Garwood. Quite a few, Sir, both military and

1 civilian.

2 MR. Solarz. Do you have the names of your psychiatrist?

3 MR. Garwood. I know the names of all the people but

4 the only psychiatrist right now and has been since 1981

5 yes, Sir, I do have his name.

6 MR. Solarz. What is it?

7 MR. Garwood. Dr. Robert Showalter in Harrisonburg,

8 Virginia.

9 MR. Solarz. Would you provide the committee with

10 the names of your psychiatrists and, to the extent you have

11 them, your addresses?

12 (Pause)

13 MR. Garwood. Dr. Showalter, yes. The other

14 psychiatrists I may be able to. I don't know if they are

15 still at the same address or phone number.

16 MR. Solarz. Can you , in the next few days or by

17 Monday, provide the subcommittee with the names of the

18 people who were your psychiatrists and whatever addresses

19 you have or had for them?

20 You don't have to go tracking them around the country

21 if they havemoved. We will do that. If you can just give

22 us the names of the psychiatrists who treated you and what

23 information you have of where they treated you and when

24 they were treating you.

25 Can you do that?

1 MR. Garwood. I do have a problem in that field, Sir,
2 is that I have no funds for which to fund this kind of
3 thing. I can call Mr. Vaughan Taylor and he would
4 have this information as well as Mr. John Lowe.
5 But I have a problem up to date in that phone calls
6 and mailings and I have totally run out of funds for
7 that and they won't accept like--
8 MR. Solarz. Well, we will make the phones of our
9 subcommittee available to you to make the calls.
10 MR. Garwood. That means I would have to take off
11 work and come down here, Sir, and make the phone calls
12 from your offices, Sir?
13 MR. Solarz. That is where you are going to make them.
14 Do we have the capacity to patch a call through?
15 (Staff answers negatively)
16 We don't.
17 MR. Hendon. I will pay for the calls.
18 MR. Solarz. Mr. Hendon has offered to pay for the
19 calls. Will you therefore make the calls?
20 MR. Garwood. Yes, I can make the calls to my lawyer,
21 yes, Sir.
22 MR. Solarz. And we would appreciate it if you could
23 provide us with that information. I think Mr. DeWine--
24 MR. DeWine. Thank you, Sir. It was my understanding
25 Mr. Garwood, from your testimony when you were in Vietnam

1 you would see these Americans and there are several
2 different times when you described you saw the groups
3 of Americans.
4 Did you ever ask your captors, the people that were
5 in charge of you, can I go talk to them? Can I see them?
6 Can I be with them?
7 MR. Garwood. Yes I did.
8 MR. DeWine. What kind of response did you get?
9 MR. Garwood. They said no. That was their only
10 response.
11 MR. DeWine. But you were the only American that was
12 being kept by yourself then?
13 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, that is not true.
14 MR. DeWine. You were being kept with other Americans?
15 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. I was not the only American
16 that was isolated and being kept by himself.
17 MR. DeWine. Okay. But there were--there were groups
18 of Americans being kept as groups as you described them?
19 At least that is my understanding of your testimony.
20 MR. Garwood. Sir, let me go back to Bat Bat, Sir.
21 MR. DeWine. All right. All right.
22 MR. Garwood. The Americans there that I saw were
23 in little--oh, what do you call them--either brick of
24 masonry buildings, small; approximately maybe 50 to 100-fe
25 apart in rows of five.

1 These people were not together, as I wasn't together
2 with them, in one building. It was in the same prison
3 complex but not together in one building, Sir.
4 They did not have contact with each other, verbal contact.
5 MR. DeWine. Mr. Garwood, what was the date you came
6 back to the State from Vietnam?
7 MR. Garwood. March 22, 1979, Sir.
8 MR. DeWine. And when was the first time that you
9 either gave information publicly or to a government
10 official about these sightings?
11 (Pause)
12 The first time.
13 MR. Garwood. A government official, does that include
14 my military lawyer, Sir?
15 MR. DeWine. No. No. When did this become public
16 information? Was it the Wall Street Journal? Was that
17 the first time? Or was it before that?
18 MR. Garwood. The Wall Street Journal was the first
19 time.
20 MR. DeWine. And let me ask you about the Wall Street
21 Journal. How did--did you call them or did they call
22 you?
23 MR. Garwood. They called me.
24 MR. DeWine. They called you.
25 MR. Garwood. They wanted to do a follow-up on me.

1 MR. DeWine. How did the--when they called you back,
2 when they did a follow-up on you, did they know about
3 these sightings?
4 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, they did not.
5 MR. DeWine. Did you volunteer that information at that
6 time?
7 MR. Garwood. Not at that time. It was at the second
8 meeting with--
9 MR. DeWine. The second interview?
10 MR. Garwood. The second interview, yes.
11 MR. DeWine. And how did you decide at that time,
12 Mr. Garwood, and that was when? What date was that roughly
13 MR. Garwood. Late November. I think it was late
14 November of 1984.
15 MR.DeWine. How did you decide after being back in
16 the United States for those number of years, how did you
17 decide at that time to go public with this issue?
18 MR. Garwood. It was something within me that was
19 crying out. I had to say something, Sir.
20 MR. DeWine. All the times that you talked with the
21 different lawyers and the different psychiatrist, did
22 any of them ever say to you: Mr. Garwood, gee, this
23 is valuable information; we might be able to do something
24 with this for you; we might be able to bargain for you;
25 we might be able to get you a better deal; we might be able

1 to make some use of this?

2 Did anybody ever say that to you?

3 MR. Garwood. No.

4 MR. DeWine. They never said that to you?

5 MR. Garwood. That they might be able to make a better

6 deal?

7 MR. DeWine. Yes. This is valuable information.

8 (Pause)

9 MR. Garwood. Not in the way you put it, Sir, no.

10 MR. DeWine. Well, my understanding from your testimony

11 is what each one of them basically said was let's don't

12 deal with this. Let's put this aside. Now is that my

13 correct understanding?

14 MR. Garwood. Not my psychiatrist, Sir; my counsellors,

15 yes, Sir.

16 MR. DeWine. Your lawyers. That is what your lawyers

17 told you? So if we interviewed them and you waived your

18 rights of attorney/client privilege, that is basically what

19 they would tell us, is that correct?

20 (Pause)

21 MR. Garwood. I would hope so, Sir.

22 MR. DeWine. All right. My time is up, Mr. Chairman.

23 Thank you.

24 MR. Solarz. Thank you. Mr. Hendon?

25 MR. Hendon. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

1 MR. Solarz. You have been waiting patiently.

2 MR. Hendon. I appreciate your letting me appear.

3 Mr. Chairman, the Wall Street Journal has been referred to

4 extensively here today. I would simply like to enter into

5 the record the article in the Wall Street Journal if it

6 is not already there--decmeber 4, 1984.

7 I particularly emphasize the following paragraphs.

8 ""General Eugene Tighe''--I am quoting from the Wall Street

9 Journa.--""General Eugene Tighe, who was Director of the

10 Defense Intelligence Agency until he retired in 1981

11 is more forthright in reacting to what Mr. Garwood has to

12 say.''

13 ""In response to a summary of Mr. Garwood's story''--

14 continuing to page 22 from the first page--""the General

15 says that doesn't sound unrealistic at all. A few (of

16 Mr. Garwood's) data coincide with data I had.''

17 ""General Tighe's former assistant at the Defense

18 Intelligence Agency, Admiral Jerry Tuttle, says that parts

19 of Mr. Garwood's story are consistent with reports he

20 heard while at the Agency.''

21 Mr. Chairman, I simply want to enter that and emphasi

22 that in hopes that we might (a) discuss that with General

23 Tighe this afternoon and (b) perhaps hear from Admiral Tut

24 who most of us here know as a very able intelligence

25 officer who, as I understand, is still on active duty here

1 in Washington.

2 MR. Solarz. Without objection, the article will be

3 included in the record. I certainly anticipate General Tigh

4 will be asked about that statement as well as other

5 sattements he has made on television and I might say

6 it is precisely because of our determination to pursue

7 these matters that we have invited General Tighe to

8 come in a public session.

9 If we were engaged in any kind of a coverup, we

10 wouldn't be bringing someone of General Tighe's credibilit

11 before our committee.

12 MR.Hendon. Absolutely. Mr. Chairman, I would hope

13 also before I yield back my time that we might get Admiral

14 Tuttle who is an esteemed and well-respected intelligence

15 officer to explain to the committee at some point in time,

16 hopefully in the near future, his remarks in the Wall Str

17 Journal.

18 MR. Solarz. We will explore that suggestion.

19 MR. Hendon. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

20 MR. Solarz. It might be useful if our staff could

21 have some exploratory discussions with him in order to ma

22 a judgement about whether he would have something to

23 contribute to our consideration of this issue that we

24 haven't already heard before from other similarly situate

25 witnesses.

1 I thank the Gentleman for the suggestion and I
2 assure you we will follow up on it.
3 MR. Hendon. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
4 MR. Solarz. Mr. Smith?
5 MR. Robert Smith. Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I
6 appreciate the opportunity to just ask a couple of
7 quick questions. I am relatively new, Mr. Garwood, to all
8 of this information.
9 But in listening to the testimony here this morning,
10 I think the obvious concern--there are two things, of
11 course: one which is a basic concern to you which is
12 not our matter, which is your appeal situation; the other
13 is POWs and MIAs.
14 That is what this Congress is trying to zero in on.
15 That is what the Chairman made a specific point about on
16 a couple of occasions, as other members have.
17 We are looking for that shred of information that
18 confirms without a shadow of a doubt that there are men
19 alive there or were alive there and that we want to bring
20 them home.
21 That is the purpose of you being here this morning.
22 The Chairman made that point. Specifically in regard to
23 your psychiatrist he said we don't want anything other
24 than matters relative to POWs and MIAs.
25 Do you--did you provide full names of anyone? Did

1 have full names, No. 1; and No. 2--the first question.
2 And then the second question I have is I find it
3 incredulous that we have talked about psychiatrists,
4 doctors, lawyers, State Department officials, Congressmen,
5 numerous people have been involved in one way or another,
6 mostly on the receiving end of remarks by you.
7 Yet--this is since 1979--and here we sit in 1985
8 and we are still searching for new information. What can
9 you--have you given names or has anybody confirmed a
10 living individual to the best of your knowledge?
11 Have you confirmed one with anybody, with any of those
12 categories of people that I have mentioned?
13 MR. Garwood. Confirmation? No, Sir.
14 MR. Robert Smith. Did you provide full names to any
15 individual? Did you know full names?
16 MR. Garwood. I provided the names that I could
17 remember, Sir. I could not correlate those names,
18 whether two of the names could have been first and lastor
19 vice versa.
20 What I could remember, that is the names that I
21 provided, Sir. They could have been first names; they cou
22 have been last names. Again, I acquired these names
23 through the Vietnamese guards and did my best to translate
24 them into what I thought was the English.
25 MR. Robert Smith. Never direct communication with

any of these prisoners?

MR. Garwood. No, Sir. No, I did not.

MR. Robert Smith. One final question. I guess you certainly could imagine--having been through several years of rather difficult times yourself, you can understand the anxieties--just the press waiting outside, the American people and specifically and especially the families of the POW's.

You have got to be somewhat sympathetic to what they must be thinking, what they must be feeling, any little shred of hope. I would just say as one individual that I hope you would think of that as we pursue this line, if there is anything.

I find it incredible,hearing some of this testimony today, that whether it is true or not I don't know and I don't make any accusations, but it is said hear that perhaps a lawyer or some individual did not come forth with information that would have helped us in regard to finding these individuals.

I would hope that this would be your paramount concern, that we could resolve this and get some definite answers in terms of finding these people. And one last point: why would, assuming you are correct and there are individuals there, in your opinion why are the Vietnamese still holding them?

1 MR. Garwood. I asked them that same question when
2 I was there, Sir, and they wouldn't give me an answer
3 other than when there are normalization between the United
4 States and Vietnam, then you can return home.
5 That is the only answer they ever game me.
6 MR. Robert Smith. They didn't want money? Did they
7 want normalization of relations? Did they want an
8 apology?
9 MR. Garwood. They wanted normalization of relations.
10 They said when normalization of the relations took place,
11 then there would be talks or whatever and I would be sent
12 home.
13 MR. Hendon . Will the Gentleman yield?
14 Could he repeat that for the record? Obviously it is
15 in the record, but could he repeat it for the record?
16 MR. Solarz. Let me say, in the interst of time
17 because we have an afternoon session and a whole series
18 of factual questions which I would like to put to him,
19 let me just briefly restate for Mr. Solomon that what the
20 witness said was that he was told,in effect, that when
21 relations with the U.S. were fully normalized with Vietnam,
22 then people would be released.
23 The implication is that is why they were holding him.
24 Mr. Smith, do you have any--said you would be released, bu
25 the others, also?

1 MR. Garwood. I only asked about myself. I didn't
2 ask about the other people.
3 MR. Solarz. Mr. Smith, do you have any further
4 questions?
5 MR. Robert Smith. No. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
6 MR. Solarz. Mr. Garwood, could you take one of those
7 pencils--magic markers--and please go up to the chart that
8 is labelled Island Fortress,Thach Ba Lake?
9 If I recall correctly, you said you have seen as
10 many as 60 American prisoners near an island fortress near
11 Yen Bay where you went to repair a generator in March of
12 1978?
13 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, there was not 60 present.
14 MR. Solarz. How many?
15 MR. Garwood. Sir, at Thach Ba prison, at one time
16 approximately maybe 12-13 people I saw at one time.
17 I am talking about the different faces I saw at Thach Ba
18 numbering about 20 to 30 people.
19 These same people at Thach Ba, to my memory, were the
20 same people that were on the boxcar that got on Route 1.
21 MR. Solarz. You went to an island fortress at one
22 point in which you described as being on the Thach Ba
23 Lake?
24 MR. Garwood. That's correct, Sir.
25 MR. Solarz. And you went there on one occasion?

1 MR. Garwood. One occasion only, Sir.

2 MR. Solarz. Right. You said that was 150 kilmeters

3 northwest of Hanoi?

4 MR. Garwood. Again, I was guessing at the number of

5 miles.

6 MR. Solarz. And this island fortress is near Yen

7 Bay?

8 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

9 MR. Solarz. Okay. And when did you go there?

10 MR. Garwood. End of '77. It was in the fall of '77.

11 MR. Solarz. You were taken there to repair a

12 generator?

13 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. It was a Czechoslovakian

14 generator.

15 MR. Solarz. How long were you on the island for?

16 MR. Garwood. On the island itself, altogether maybe

17 45 minutes; half-hour, 45 minutes, Sir.

18 MR. Solarz. Okay. And how many POWs did you see

19 while you were on the island?

20 MR. Garwood. Approximately 12-13 different faces;

21 maybe 20 to 30. The guard kept getting in my way.

22 They wouldn't let me--

23 MR. Solarz. So it might have been up to 20 or 30?

24 MR. Garwood. My estimate, yes, Sir.

25 MR. Solarz. How far away were you from them?

1 MR. Garwood. Approximately maybe twice the distance
2 of the length of this room, maybe just a little more, Sir.
3 MR. Solarz. What were they wearing?
4 MR. Garwood. Like a blue khaki shirt, trousers and
5 flip flops.
6 MR. Solarz. These were Caucasians?
7 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, all Caucasians.
8 MR. Solarz. Did you overhear them talk?
9 MR. Garwood. Just sometimes when they would raise the
10 voice I could.
11 MR. Solarz. Were they talking in English?
12 MR. Garwood. It was English, Sir.
13 MR. Solarz. You were convinced they were Americans?
14 MR. Garwood. I was when I heard them speaking
15 English.
16 MR. Solarz. How were you dressed?
17 MR.Garwood. I was dressed also in the blue khaki.
18 MR. Solarz. Is blue khaki the uniform given to
19 prisoners?
20 (Pause)
21 MR. Garwood. Some of them wore blue khaki and most
22 of them wore black.
23 MR. Solarz. But it was clear to you that these people
24 were prisoners?
25 MR. Garwood. They were wearing the same clothes I

1 wore.

2 MR. Solarz. But there were guards around them?

3 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

4 MR. Solomon. Will the Gentleman yield at that point?

5 MR. Solarz. Yes.

6 MR. Solomon. Because you were a mechanic or working

7 on a work program, were you dressed that way as opposed

8 to being dressed in black like the other prisoners?

9 MR. Garwood. The only time that I ever had black

10 shorts and a shirt was when I was initially captured.

11 MR. Solarz. Okay. Now on this chart could you draw

12 in the following: location of Thach Ba Lake, roughly

13 where you think it was.

14 MR. Garwood. Here is Yen Bay town.

15 (Witness draws on chart)

16 MR. Solarz. You can make that a little bit darker o

17 bigger so we can see it.

18 MR. Garwood. Well, Yen Bay--Yen Bay is Yen Bay town

19 MR. Solarz. Right.

20 MR. Garwood. This is the Red River. Approximately

21 here, Sir.

22 MR. Solarz. Where?

23 MR. Garwood. This is the ferry that goes across th

24 river which goes--okay, here there is a camp where I was

25 incarcerated here. From here, all along here, are camps

1 MR. Solarz. These are POW camps?

2 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

3 MR. Solarz. We are now talking about 1978, I believe?

4 MR. Garwood. This camp was built--

5 MR. Solarz. No. You went to this island fortress in

6 what--when was it?

7 MR. Garwood. It was 1977.

8 MR. Solarz. And along that road you just sketched

9 were camps still in existence?

10 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir, even when I left Vietnam.

11 MR. Solarz. Right. Okay. So Thach Ba Lake is right

12 where?

13 MR. Garwood. Here. This is the Red River. This is

14 Route 1 going down to Hanoi.

15 MR. Solarz. Right.

16 MR. Garwood. And--

17 MR. Solarz. That's the lake. Right. Okay.

18 MR. Garwood. It is maybe half a kilometer or so in

19 from the road.

20 MR. Solarz. Right. And where is Ham Yen town?

21 MR. Garwood. Is what?

22 MR. Solarz. Ham Yen town, H-A-M Y-E-N town. Have

23 heard of that?

24 MR. Garwood. No.

25 MR. Solarz. You don't know anything about it. Okay.

1 Now where is Lien Trai 1, L-I-E-N T-R-A-I? I am told
2 this is the camp that you resided out from 1975 to 1979.
3 MR. Garwood. Lien Trai 1? No, Sir. Lien Trai 1
4 is camp No. 1. Camp No. 1 was not located here. Camp No.
5 was located over here. It was just on the outskirts of
6 Yen Bay town, Sir.
7 MR. Solomon. What was the name of the camp where
8 you were there in '75?
9 MR. Garwood. Camp No. 5, Sir.
10 MR. Solomon. Excuse me?
11 MR. Garwood. Camp No. 5, Sir.
12 MR. Solomon. What is the name of it, the Vietnamese
13 name?
14 MR. Garwood.Doan, D-O-A-N 776.
15 MR. Solarz. Now can you sketch in the location of Li
16 Trai No. 4? This is a subcamp of the camp group
17 administered by the Peoples Army of Group 776 of which
18 Lien Trai 1 was a part.
19 Are you familiar with that?
20 MR. Garwood. Yes. That was located about right in
21 here.
22 MR. Solarz. Okay. Now, the island fortress was
23 where?
24 MR. Garwood. It is out in this river. It takes
25 15 minutes by boat. It is not a river. It is a lake.

1 MR. Solarz. Where is it?

2 MR. Garwood. There are several islands out here.

3 I think there are two or three of them.

4 MR. Solarz. Right. It is in that lake?

5 MR. Garwood. This lake, Sir. By the way, I understand

6 it was manmade. It was dammed up.

7 MR. Solarz. Can you sketch out the route you travelled

8 from Yen Bay town to the island fortress?

9 MR. Garwood. Straight down Route 1 and then off of

10 Route 1. Route 1 is--or was a black top. Off the black

11 top onto a dirt road; from the dirt road up to like

12 a little mountain or hill right here.

13 Back here you've got a row of buildings there and

14 there are some boats and there were some nets for fishing

15 hanging there. They've got like a little pier, a little

16 ramp there.

17 MR. Solarz. So you went by boat?

18 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

19 MR. Solarz. Turn to the--staff can move this one out

20 of the way. Move to the second sketch of the group.

21 This is the island fortress. Could you draw an outline of

22 the island to the best of your recollection?

23 MR. Garwood. I didn't go over all of the island.

24 I was taken directly to the generator, where the generator

25 room was.

1 MR. Solarz. You have no sense of the shape of the
2 island?
3 (Pause)
4 Well, for example if you drew a circle which would
5 represent the island, can you indicate where on the island
6 the fortress was?
7 MR. Garwood. The whole island looked like a fortress,
8 Sir. I didn't see any fences.
9 MR. Solarz. You didn't see any fence or wall anywhere
10 on the island?
11 MR. Garwood. Just where they had vegetables.
12 MR. Solarz. Where was the arrival dock on this
13 island?
14 MR. Solomon. North, south, east or west?
15 MR. Garwood. Yen Bay town here.
16 MR. Solarz. Okay. Now can you depict the path or
17 the road and its distance to the front gate? Well, I
18 gather you are saying once you landed on the island, you
19 were not then taken to a place like a stockade surrounded
20 by--
21 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. I wasn't even taken to where
22 their headquarters or whatever it was. They just took me
23 directly to the generator shack.
24 MR. Solarz. So far as you could tell then, this
25 was an island; there were prisoners on it; but there was no

1 sort of enclosed area that would be--

2 MR. Garwood. There were no walls.

3 MR. Solarz. There were no walls.

4 Okay. Now can you depict the location of the generator

5 in relation to the way you got off the dock?

6 (Pause)

7 MR. Garwood. Approximately here. From here to here

8 to here is about a ten-minute walk.

9 MR. Solarz. Ten minutes. You saw no gates when

10 you were there? No fences?

11 MR. Garwood. Well, there were fences but they were

12 for animals, ducks, geese.

13 MR. Solarz. Now did you see a headquarters building?

14 MR. Garwood. There were a lot of buildings there.

15 There were some that were masonry and there were some that

16 were thatched.

17 MR. Solarz. Can you sketch in there the location of

18 the buildings that you saw while you were there, how

19 many?

20 MR. Garwood. Just the ones I saw from the generator

21 shack. The buildings were like this. And I think there

22 was one behind this building here but I wasn't--

23 MR. Solarz. How many buildings did you see, roughly?

24 MR. Garwood. The long buildings were rather long.

25 They were masonry construction and made of brick. And the

1 looked like a regular brick structure. I saw there of
2 those. They were long, very long. They looked more like
3 a warehouse than they--
4 MR. Solarz. Where were they in relationship to the
5 generator?
6 MR. Garwood. The generator was here, Sir. These
7 are passageways here. Then about 50-feet apart was another
8 building here and another building here.
9 MR. Solarz. So those were within 100-feet of the
10 generator?
11 MR. Garwood. About 150-feet.
12 MR. Solarz. Now where is the site at which the
13 Americans were located that you saw?
14 MR. Garwood. All the people I saw were right here.
15 MR. Solarz. Closer to the buildings than the
16 generator?
17 MR. Garwood. Okay.
18 MR. Solarz. Is that what you are saying?
19 MR. Garwood. I went in here, okay. This is where I
20 went in. They had a door here and a door here at the
21 generator end. They used this both for light and enter an
22 exit , I guess.
23 And these people were just outside this building righ
24 here.
25 MR. Solarz. What were they doing?

1 MR. Garwood. Standing there.

2 MR. Solarz. Talking with each other.

3 MR. Garwood. Sitting, standing, going in the building

4 coming out.

5 MR. Solarz. Now, at the time of the sighting, where

6 were you? Right outside the generator room?

7 MR. Garwood. I was inside standing at the door and

8 when I was standing at the door the guard would either get

9 in front of me and tell me to go back in.

10 MR. Solarz. So you saw them from inside looking out

11 through the door?

12 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

13 MR. Solarz. And were there any windows in this room?

14 MR. Garwood. Four.

15 MR. Solarz . Did you see anybody through the windows?

16 MR. Garwood. Just on this side. There was Vietnamese

17 guards.

18 MR. Solarz. Now you said you went to this area to fix

19 the generator.

20 MR. Garwood. To see what was wrong with it.

21 MR. Solarz. Right. How long were you there?

22 MR. Garwood. About half an hour, 45 minutes from

23 time of arrival to time of departure.

24 MR. Solarz. And they took you off the island then?

25 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

1 MR. Solarz. You never went back?

2 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

3 MR. Solarz. What did you do while you were there?

4 MR. Garwood. Just looked at the generator. They

5 burned up a small motor.

6 MR. SOlarz. You diagnosed--so you told them what was

7 wrong with it?

8 MR. Garwood. I told them what I thought was wrong with

9 it.

10 MR. Solarz. But you didn't fix it?

11 MR. Garwood. I didn't fix it.

12 MR. Solarz. You know--do you know what the name of tl

13 unit or the organization was that was in charge of this?

14 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. I just told you it was Doan

15 776.

16 MR. Solarz. D-O-A-N 776.

17 Did you see whether the POWs were under guard at the

18 time? Could you see guards in the area?

19 MR. Garwood. There were guards all over the area,

20 Sir.

21 MR. Solarz. How many did you see?

22 MR. Garwood. Well--

23 (Pause)

24 MR. Solarz. A dozen? A handful?

25 MR. Garwood. They were just all over the place.

1 MR. Solarz. The POWs you saw, they weren't in ropes
2 or chains or anything like that?
3 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.
4 MR. Solarz. But the guards had weapons?
5 MR. Garwood. Not all of them, Sir; most of them but r
6 all of them.
7 MR. Solarz. What kind of weapons did they have?
8 MR. Garwood. The ones of officer ranks wore 45s or
9 pistols.
10 MR. Solarz. Any rifles?
11 MR. Garwood. And rifles, AK-47s.
12 MR. Solarz. Were you able to speak to any of the
13 POWs?
14 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.
15 MR. Solarz. You weren't. And you are saying that th
16 were just milling around and talking with each other?
17 MR. Garwood. Talking.
18 MR. Solarz. They were standing up?
19 MR. Garwood. Standing up, sitting down,leaning.
20 MR. Solarz. Could you over hear their conversation?
21 MR. Garwood. No, Sir. Just when they became loud.
22 For example,""What the hell do you think you are doing?''
23 or something like that and I went over to the door and th
24 guard stood in my way.
25 MR. Solarz. Now could you describe any unusual

1 physical traits on the part of these Americans--any of these
2 Americans?
3 MR. Garwood. Most of them needed a shave.
4 MR. Solarz. Did they have beards?
5 MR. Garwood. Not like a full beard. More like a
6 5:00 shadow. It wasn't like a full beard. It was like
7 they hadn't shaved for three or four days, a week maybe.
8 MR. Solarz. This was most of them?
9 MR. Garwood. The ones I saw.
10 MR. Solarz. Right. Any other unusual descriptions,
11 somebody with one leg or somebody hobbling around on
12 crutches?
13 MR. Garwood. I only saw a person that looked like he
14 had one leg hobbling from the boxcar. I never saw that
15 person again. He was helped from the boxcar.
16 MR. Solarz. There was a boxcar in this area?
17 MR. Garwood. No. This was before that. It was
18 another incident.
19 MR. Solarz. Yes. I am just talking about this island
20 fortress.
21 MR. Garwood. No.
22 MR. Solarz. So the only thing you can really remembe
23 is they were dressed in blue khaki and they were Caucasian
24 they looked like they had a few days' growth of beard on
25 their face.

1 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir. They were thin in the face.

2 MR. Solarz. Right. They were all wearing blue

3 khaki?

4 MR. Garwood. Very light blue.

5 MR. Solarz. Did you hear any names mentioned or do

6 you know the names of any of these people?

7 MR. Garwood. Only what the guards--what I tried to ge

8 out of the guards. I tried to piece those together and come

9 out with American names.

10 MR. Gilman. Would the Gentleman yield for a moment?

11 MR. Solarz. Yes.

12 MR. Gilman. Didn't you tell us that the last time

13 we had a meeting that you had a list of names that you

14 received from the guards and you turned them over to

15 Mr. Hendon?

16 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I did not receive a list of nar

17 from the guards.

18 MR. Gilman. The guards didn't give you any names.

19 MR. Garwood. They gave me names. They did not write

20 them down and give me a list. It was only after I sat dow

21 and with a lot of time and a lot of effort to remember the

22 names that were told to me by the guards of which I made a

23 list.

24 MR. Gilman. Do you have that list with you?

25 MR. Garwood. No I don't, Sir.

1 MR. Gilman. Did you turn that over to Mr. Hendon?

2 MR. Garwood. I did, Sir.

3 MR. Gilman. And that is the list of names of people

4 that you recalled at the island fortress, is that correct?

5 MR. Garwood. That was told to me by the guards.

6 MR.Hendon. Will the Gentleman yield?

7 MR. Gilman. Be pleased to yield.

8 MR.Hendon. Let the record show the information was

9 turned over to the task force by me.

10 MR. Lagomarsino. To who did you turn that over to?

11 MR. Hendon. Theresa Curran, some weeks ago.

12 MR. Lagomarsino. Theresa Curran?

13 MS. Curran. That is me and I sent that to you

14 immediately after I got it--about two days after I received

15 it.

16 MR. Solarz. But you don't know the names of any of the

17 Americans that you saw at this island fortress?

18 MR. Garwood. The names? The only names I knew was goin

19 by what the guards told me.

20 MR. Solarz. Well, what did the guards tell you?

21 MR. Garwood. Sir?

22 MR. Solarz. Did the guards mention some names? You

23 said Connecticut. Do you recall what they told you--Smith,

24 Jones?

25 MR. Garwood. Fred, Jim, Al Levine.

g. Was he able to speak to the PWs? What were the subjects of conversation?

h. How did he know that the individuals were American?

i. Provide a description of the Americans. Point out any unusual physical traits. Describe their clothing.

j. Provide the names of any of the alleged Americans.

PWs AT WAREHOUSE

Garwood cites many occasions between 1973 and 1979 when he described observing five or six American prisoners at a Warehouse facility at Gia Lam on the outskirts of Hanoi.

Using the Sheet entitled Sketch No. 3 Hanoi/Gia Lam, have Garwood:

a. Depict the runways at Gia Lam Airfield.

b. Depict the location of the warehouse facility in relationship to the runways.

c. Draw the route taken from Hanoi to the Gia Lam warehouse. Include distance from the Long Bien Bridge (across the Red River) to the entrance of the Gia Lam facility, from the entrance of the facility to the warehouse and from the warehouse to the runway.

d. Depict any walls or fencing encountered on entering the areas.

2. Using the sheet entitled Sketch #4 Gia Lam have Garwood:

a. Sketch the warehouse at which he saw the Americans.

b. Depict adjacent and adjoining buildings.

c. Indicate the use of each of the buildings depicted.

1 MR. Solarz. Levine? And what were the names of the
2 others?
3 Mr. Hendon . Mr. Chairman, if you would yield at that
4 point. There is an Al LeVan on the list of 2494. The
5 record will show that.
6 MR. Solarz. I'm sorry?
7 MR.Hendon. I have the list of the 2494 list and
8 you mentioned the name. There is an Al--
9 MR. Solarz. Al, like owl?
10 MR. Hendon. Al. If you like, I will read it to
11 you in its entirety.
12 MR. Solarz. Oh, Al?
13 MR. Hendon. Yes, Sir.
14 MR. Solarz. No. I am just trying to--in other
15 words, you heard one of the guards say the word Al,indicat
16 that was the name of one of the prisoners?
17 MR. Garwood. Yes.
18 MR. Solarz. Did you ask the guards who they were, wh
19 their names were?
20 MR. Garwood. The guards would talk amongst themselve
21 and when I could get the guard alone I asked him, also,
22 who was Al.
23 MR. Solarz. In other words, you had heard the guard
24 mention the name Al to one of the other guards?
25 MR. Garwood. Yes.

1 MR. Solarz. And then you said who is Al. What did he
2 do?
3 MR. Garwood. I asked him where is he--who is he and
4 where is he. And he told me that he was in Thach Ba.
5 MR. Solarz. Where?
6 MR. Garwood. In Thach Ba.
7 MR. Solarz. Thach Ba. What is Thach Ba?
8 MR. Garwood. Thach Ba is this island.
9 MR. Solarz. That island fortress.
10 MR. Garwood. Yes.
11 MR. Solarz. Did you understand Al to be one of the
12 people you saw out there in the POWs milling around?
13 MR. Garwood. Yes.
14 MR. Solarz. But was it clear to you which one of the
15 prisoners out there was Al?
16 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.
17 MR. Solarz. You didn't know?
18 MR. Garwood. I asked him to describe him, what did he
19 look like, did he look like me, how tall was he. He had
20 some difficulty doing that.
21 MR. Solarz. Were you able to get any impression as
22 to what these people were doing on this island fortress?
23 In other words, did they spend all their time just bucking
24 with each other or did they have to engage in some kind of
25 labor?

1 MR. Garwood. No, I never found out what they were doing
2 there.
3 MR. Solarz. Let me say that I have a whole list of
4 very specific additional questions. I don't want to
5 pre-empt the members of the committee.
6 MR. Hendon . Mr. Chairman, excuse me. Would you yield
7 back on Al Levine, please?
8 MR. Solarz. Yes.
9 MR.Hendon. Inasmuch as it came up from Mr. Garwood's
10 information to me, which of course is in the possession of
11 the committee, Al La-Veen-(dash written in by Mr. Garwood)
12 Al Levin, question-mark.
13 There is an Alfred LeVan, Mr. Chairman. That was
14 my point, on the 2494.
15 MR. Solarz. Thank you.
16 MR. Hendon. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.
17 MR. Solarz. Mr. Gilman?
18 MR. Gilman. Yes, I would be pleased to. Just one
19 question. I want to discuss with you the warehouse
20 situation at Gia Lam Airport that you discussed with us
21 previously.
22 But before that--
23 MR. Garwood. That was outside of Gia Lam Airport, Si
24 MR. Gilman. Yes.
25 MR. Garwood. It was not in the airpor

1 MR. Gilman. All right. I will get into that in just a
2 moment. But at that March '79 debriefing with the Marine
3 Corps, were you asked at that time whether you knew of--
4 do you know of your own knowledge of any Americans now
5 alive in Vietnam--not what you heard from other people but
6 of your own knowledge. Do you recall that question?
7 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.
8 MR. Gilman. Do you recall your saying no to the
9 interrogator?
10 MR. Garwood. Sir, if I can't recall the question--
11 MR. Gilman. But you do recall the interrogation, do
12 you not, at which time your father was present? There was
13 debriefer Captain Michael Shanklin;representing the-- the
14 Military Counsel was Captain Joe Composto.
15 Civilian Counsel was Dermot Foley. Also present was
16 Jack Garwood, PFC. Garwood's father, March 29, 1979?
17 MR. Garwood. Sir, I had trouble speaking English
18 let alone who was there and what they were doing there.
19 MR. Gilman. And you don't recall any part of that
20 debriefing at this time?
21 (Pause)
22 Do you recall whether a question was asked of you
23 whether you knew of any live Americans at that time?
24 (Pause)
25 Do you recall being asked--after the question was ask

1 of whether you knew of any and you said no, how did you
2 arrive at the fact that there are some Americans there
3 and you said it was based on common knowledge.
4 Do you recall that?
5 (Pause)
6 I believe that was about the camps.
7 MR. Gilman. About the prisoners. That it was
8 common knowledge that Americans were being held there.
9 Do you recall that response?
10 MR. Garwood. Not at the present, Sir.
11 MR. Hendon. Will the Gentleman yield? What was his
12 response? I missed it. The question and the response, plea
13 MR. Gilman. During the nine years in North Vietnam,
14 especially after 1973, the interrogator asked, when all
15 MIAs and POWs remains were supposed to be returned, it
16 was common speaking--that's what he said.
17 And the question that was asked was how about can
18 you in a general way describe what that basis is for
19 suspecting or believing that there might be living
20 Americans in North Vietnam.
21 In other words, what you heard so that you can give
22 a general description of the type of sources or who knows
23 or why they know, that type of thing. And your answer was
24 during nine years in North Vietnam, especially after
25 '73, when all MIAs and POWs returned--retained were suppo

to be returned, it was common speaking.

2 The interrogator asked: your common knowledge? And

3 you said yes, common knowledge among the Vietnamese

4 population in general from the peasants even to some of

5 the cadre.

6 And then he asked you when you spoke among those people

7 with the common knowledge, did any of them say that they

8 themselves had seen Americans. Do you recall your respondi

9 no to that question?

10 MR. Garwood. No.

11 MR. Gilman. All right. Let me ask you something about

12 the Gia Lam warehouse. You cited that many occasions--

13 MR. Solarz. Excuse me. I believe we have another

14 map for that.

15 (Map is brought forward)

16 MR. Gilman. Private Garwood, I believe that on many

17 occasions between '73 and '79 you described observing

18 five or six American prisoners at a warehouse facility

19 at Gia Lam on the outskirts of Hanoi, is that correct?

20 MR. Garwood. May I ask you to repeat the question?

21 MR. Gilman. All right. Between 1973 and '79 you had

22 told us you had observed some five or six American

23 prisoners at a warehouse facility at Gia Lam on the

24 outskirts of Hanoi.

25 Is that right?

1 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

2 MR. Gilman. All right. Now taking a look at that

3 sketch that's before you that shows Hanoi and the Gia Lam

4 area, could you just show us where the runways are located

5 roughly?

6 MR. Garwood. I didn't go onto the airport, Sir. I

7 told you that.

8 MR. Gilman. All right. Then can you tell us where t

9 warehouse facility was in relation to the airport?

10 MR. Garwood. Okay.

11 MR. Gilman. Can you just indicate with your marker t

12 location? You have the Long Bien Bridge there. And you

13 have the river.

14 (Witness indicates with marker)

15 Was the warehouse near the airport?

16 MR. Garwood. Maybe a mile.

17 MR. Gilman. All right. In other words, coming from

18 Hanoi the airport was beyond the warehouse, is that right

19 MR. Garwood. Beyond the warehouse.

20 MR. Gilman. All right. Can you tell us roughly on

21 what side of the river the warehouse was located?

22 MR. Garwood. Yes.

23 MR. Gilman. Did you have to cross the Long Bien Bri

24 to get to it?

25 MR. Garwood. No. It just went along the dike, the

1 along the dike.

2 MR. Gilman. Can you show us that route that you took

3 from Hanoi up to the warehouse?

4 (Witness indicates route)

5 When you went to the warehouse I take it you were in

6 Hanoi, correct? Can you show us the route you took?

7 MR. Garwood. The main thing that sticks out in my

8 mind, Sir, is the dike.

9 MR. Gilman. That is along the banks of the river.

10 Go ahead.

11 MR. Garwood. It is set in. It is set in from the

12 river more like down here. This is the airport here.

13 There was more than one.

14 MR. Gilman. All right. How many warehouses were

15 there?

16 MR. Garwood. Four and they were supposed to build

17 more.

18 MR. Gilman. Okay. And how did you get to that wareho

19 from Hanoi? Did you cross the bridge? Was it this side o

20 the river? How did you get to it?

21 MR. Garwood. No, I didn't cross back. The only time

22 I crossed the bridge was when I went back to --

23 MR. Gilman. Can you tell us how you got to the

24 warehouse from Hanoi?

25 MR. Garwood. By jeep. Just followed the dike up.

1 MR. Gilman. Along the river bank?

2 MR. Garwood. Along the river.

3 MR. Gilman. Were there any walls or fencing that you

4 encountered as you got near the warehouse?

5 MR. Garwood. Yes there is; a brick and mortar fence

6 or barrier or wall.

7 MR. Gilman. Now you recall the Long Bien Bridge, don'

8 you? Did you ever travel out of Hanoi to the airport?

9 MR. Garwood. It wasn't exactly a sightseeing tour,

10 Sir.

11 MR. Gilman. Did you cross a bridge at any time

12 going up in that direction?

13 MR. Garwood. Crossed several bridges.

14 MR. Gilman. All right. Do you recall any bridge

15 being at the warehouse?

16 MR. Garwood. It was a ways from the warehouse.

17 MR. Gilman. But you could see the airport from the

18 warehouse?

19 MR. Garwood. Yes. Well, I could see the tops of

20 the roofs.

21 MR. Gilman. Okay. Where were the walls that you

22 talked about near the warehouse?

23 MR. Garwood. They were all put around.

24 MR. Gilman. Could you just indicate that on the

25 sketch?

1 MR. Garwood. This is the road. This is the dike.
2 This is the entrance. The entrance comes around like this.
3 The wall is completely surrounding this area. There was
4 a gate there.
5 There was a guard at the gate. You go in the gate.
6 There is the warehouse. There is a long building here,
7 like this.
8 (Witness continues to draw on map)
9 They were in the process of building some more behind
10 this.
11 MR. Gilman. Now would you go to that next sketch , the
12 Gia Lam sketch. Theresa, somebody, put that up, please?
13 (Chart is changed)
14 Could you please draw a rough sketch of what the
15 warehouse looks like, where you saw the Americans?
16 MR. Garwood. From the outside?
17 MR. Gilman. Yes.
18 MR. Garwood. What the outside of the warehouse looks
19 like?
20 MR. Gilman. Yes, just a quick sketch of that.
21 And any adjacent buildings that you recall. Just roughly
22 put them in.
23 MR. Garwood. Four buildings similar to this. They are
24 right next to each other.
25 MR. Gilman. Is each one a warehouse?

1 MR. Garwood. Yes.

2 MR. Gilman. You worked around those? You did some

3 work around them?

4 MR. Garwood. Just loading and unloading.

5 MR. Gilman. Okay. Would you just put on there

6 "warehouse" on that sketch?

7 (Witness marks sketch)

8 And there are four of those right in the immediate

9 vicinity?

10 MR. Garwood. Right next to each other within this

11 distance.

12 MR. Gilman. How far apart were they roughly?

13 MR. Garwood. About the room distance.

14 MR. Gilman. Did you enter any of those?

15 MR. Garwood. Did I enter any of them?

16 MR. Gilman. Yes.

17 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

18 MR. Gilman. And you could see that materials were

19 stored there for warehouse purpose?

20 MR. Garwood . Yes. Mostly food, clothing, truck and

21 jeep parts.

22 MR. Gilman. What were these warehouses made of? Wood

23 Masonry?

24 MR. Garwood. Masonry.

25 MR. Gilman. Masonry. Now where roughly with regard

the four buildings did you see the Americans?

MR. Garwood. The first building, Sir, as you come into the gate.

MR.Gilman. How far from the gate was that?

MR. Garwood. 200-feet.

MR. Gilman. How many?

MR. Garwood. Maybe 200-feet.

MR. Gilman. And were the Americans right near that building?

MR. Garwood. There was a truck right in front of the building, a truck in front of the building and they were just coming in and out.

MR. Gilman. And where were you at the time?

MR. Garwood. I was in the building right next to it.

MR. Gilman. And what distance were you from the Americans, roughly?

MR. Garwood. Twice this distance.

MR. Gilman. And how many Americans did you see at the time?

MR. Garwood. Going in and out, six different American

MR. Gilman. And what date was that roughly?

MR. Garwood. May or June '78.

MR. Gilman. All right. Month isn't that important. What was the year?

MR. Garwood. '78.

1 MR. Gilman. '78. Any where from May to June of
2 '78, right?
3 MR. Garwood. Yes.
4 MR. Gilman. Did you see them on just one occasion
5 there?
6 MR. Garwood. Yes.
7 MR. Gilman. And do you know what the name of the
8 installation was? Did they have a name on that warehouse?
9 MR. Garwood. No. There was no name.
10 MR. Gilman. Any designation? Any numbers?
11 MR. Garwood. All it had was "Trai". That just had
12 "camp" and that was it.
13 MR. Gilman. Any name of the camp?
14 MR. Garwood. No. Just Trai, T-R-A-I.
15 MR. Gilman. T-R-A-I. What were the Americans doing
16 when you observed them?
17 MR. Garwood. They were taking stuff out of the
18 building.
19 MR. Gilman. Were they under guard?
20 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
21 MR. Gilman. Were they in any restraints? Were they
22 tied or chained or handcuffed or anything?
23 MR. Garwood. I didn't see any chains or handcuffs.
24 MR. Gilman. Were you able to speak to them?
25 MR. Garwood. No, Sir, I wasn't.

1 MR. Gilman. Did you hear any conversations?

2 MR. Garwood. Just a few words: damn heavy and

3 how we going back.

4 MR. Gilman. Is that how you knew they were Americans,

5 from hearing those words?

6 MR. Garwood. Well, there was another word, too.

7 When they saw me one of them made the statement: another

8 blankety-blank Cuban.

9 MR. Gilman. Any physical traits that you saw? Any

10 wounded persons or any physical traits that you can recall

11 of these Americans?

12 MR. Garwood. They were clean-shaven. They were thin

13 but not starving.

14 MR. Gilman. What sort of clothing?

15 MR. Garwood. It was the same, blue khaki.

16 MR. Gilman. Any names?

17 MR. Garwood. It was a real light blue like it was

18 bleached, almost bleached white.

19 MR. Garwood. Did you learn any names of any of those

20 prisoners?

21 MR. Garwood. No, Sir.

22 MR. Gilman. Or hear any names?

23 MR. Garwood. Not to my recollection, no.

24 MR. Gilman. Thank you, Mr. Chairman.

25 MR. Solarz. Gentlemen, we are in an awkward--Mr.Garw

1 you may sit down now. Thank you for your cooperation.
2 We had scheduled a hearing at 1:30 with the Administration.
3 This is a little bit like forced labor.
4 I feel badly. But obviously what Mr. Garwood has
5 said, if true, is a matter of grave importance and
6 significance. We find outselves in a position, Mr. Garwood
7 where we have quite a few questions left that we would
8 like to put to you but we appear to have run out of time
9 at the present.
10 Would you have an objection to coming in, say next
11 week, and having our subcommittee staff put the remaining
12 questions to you? I am assuming arrangements could be made
13 to put you under oath at that time with a transcript being
14 made of the proceedings.
15 Would that be acceptable to you on a voluntary basis
16 we don't have to issue a subpoena?
17 (Pause)
18 I don't imagine it would take more than another hour
19 or so.
20 MR. Hendon. Would the Chairman yield?
21 MR. Solarz. Yes, Sir.
22 MR. Hendon. As a total outsider, and I apologize,
23 Mr. Chairman, because I am not a member of the committee.
24 I am certain that the POW/MIA task force or someone--
25 Mr. Chairman, I want to hear what he says.

1 MR. Solarz. You will be able to--

2 MR.Hendon . And I think we all ought to hear.

3 MR. Solarz. You will be able to see the transcript.

4 If you choose to be present, that's okay. But I wanted

5 this information as quickly as possible. We are in

6 recess next week and we are not going to be here.

7 Obviously anybody who is in the country who would

8 like to be here for it would be able to be here.

9 MR. Solomon. Mr. Chairman, in fairness to all of the

10 members, and I can understand your point with trying to

11 expedite it and I certainly want to do that, too.

12 But there are many of us who cannot be here and

13 some of us that would like to be. Is it possible that we

14 could set a date certain for the early part of next

15 week?

16 (Pause)

17 The early part of the week after next? We would

18 return no later than Tuesday morning, as I understand it.

19 And if we could havea meeting set for Tuesday afternoon.

20 And if there were members present, fine; if there weren't

21 then the staff could go ahead and conduct it.

22 MR. Solarz. Tuesday might be a little bit difficult

23 for me.

24 MR. Solomon. Wednesday?

25 MR. Solarz. Well, I assume we could work out a date

1 My only thing was when you look at the questions we have
2 before us, if it is the feeling of the members that they
3 would all like to be here, then we can put it off.
4 My own feeling is that one could see the transcript
5 of this. I had the impression we had pretty much exhausted
6 the questions we had ourselves but we had these prepared
7 questions we wanted to put to get into some of these very
8 detailed areas.
9 And that it would not be necessary for us to be here
10 to complete that. But if the Gentleman feels he would
11 like to be present, then I would be happy to accomodate
12 him.
13 MR. Solomon. It is just that unfortunately we don't
14 have all of the members of the subcommittee here or the
15 task force at the present time and I just get a feeling
16 that there would be some that would want to be present.
17 And if it wouldn't be too difficult or if it would
18 delay things unnecessarily, I would really like to make t
19 request, Mr. Chairman.
20 MR. Solarz. Fine. Well, I certainly respect the
21 request. Now, Mr. Garwood, let me ask you: if we arrang
22 for another date for you to come in to complete your
23 testimony in executive session before the subcommittee, a
24 I don't imagine it would take more than another hour or
25 two.

1 You have been here a long time already and we
2 certainly appreciate your cooperation. Would you be
3 prepared to do that on a voluntary basis so that we don't
4 have to go through issuing a subpoena?
5 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.
6 MR. Solarz. Okay. You would.
7 MR. Garwood. I would, if I might ask, have a couple
8 days notice in advance so I could try to keep my job,
9 Sir.
10 MR. Solarz. Yes. Certainly.
11 MR. Solomon. Mr. Chairman, you would not want to set
12 that date now? Wednesday 1:00, the 10th?
13 MR. Solarz. I have to check the schedule.
14 But we will let you know just as soon as possible.
15 Mr. Garwood--yes, Mr. Lagomarsino?
16 MR. Lagomarsino. I don't believe--if someone asked
17 this when I was out of the room, just say so and I will
18 read the transcript. Why--I don't believe you told us
19 before in the informal meetings or today why you went to
20 the Wall Street Journal rather than to this subcommittee
21 or to some U.S. government agency.
22 Could you tell us?
23 MR. Garwood. Sir, that has been asked earlier.
24 MR. Lagomarsino. Okay. Let me ask you one other
25 question then. You mentioned Lt. Gen. Phat. We did tal

1 to him.

2 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

3 MR. Lagomarsion. And one of the interesting things
4 to me at any rate was when we asked him if there were any
5 of his officers who could confirm what he had said--
6 namely that some of his officers had seen the prisoners
7 I guess at the fortress in the lake and had related that
8 to him--we asked him if any of those officers were
9 available.

10 And he said, as I recall, that many of those were
11 still in prison in North Vietnam. Can you speculate as
12 to why a Lt. Gen, a three-star general, would have been
13 released and subsidiary officers would continue to be held
14 in captivity?

15 MR. Garwood. My only guess is the communists, some
16 kind of political move, or maybe some kind of political
17 unrest they had in South Vietnam that they let the General
18 return.

19 MR. Solarz. I would like to make one final point.
20 You have come forward after a period of several years with
21 information concerning the existence of living American
22 prisoners in Vietnam several years after they were suppose
23 to have been returned.

24 You have told us that you did so after a period of
25 prolonged silence on this issue because, in effect, you

1 felt that you had an obligation to these men. Your
2 conscience was bothering you. And you decided to ignore
3 the warnings of the Colonel who told you to keep quiet
4 because if you spoke out the blood of these people would
5 be on your hands.
6 And you have done so presumably because you are
7 concerned about the fate of our fellow Americans who you
8 say are--were being held in Vietnam. Whether they are still
9 living, of course, none of us know.
10 Now you have come forward with the information
11 presumably because it is your hope that by bringing this
12 information to the attention of the United States
13 government in the way in which you have that somehow or
14 other actions might be taken--diplomatically or militarily-
15 which will make it possible to secure the freedom of
16 these men.
17 I take it that is your motive? And that is, of
18 course, a very commendable motive. If what you say is
19 true and if it does ultimately lead to the freedom of
20 these men, I think there will be a very widespread feeling
21 of gratitude, certainly on the part of the men and their
22 families and I think most other Americans for your willing
23 to come forward.
24 And I imagine that the satisfaction that that will
25 produce will overcome, to a large degree, whatever

1 resentments there may be on the part of any of your
2 fellow Americans over the actions which you were convicted
3 of while you were in Vietnam.
4 Now if this is the case, then it seems to me that
5 because you want to help you must realize and you should
6 realize that the first thing you have to do is not
7 simply to tell us what you told us but, to the best of
8 your ability, convince us that it is true.
9 I am sure it is no surprise to you that we would
10 have some suspicions about that. The worst criminal in
11 the world can also be telling the truth. And the mere
12 fact that somebody has been convicted of a crime, however
13 heinous it may be, does not necessarily mean that they
14 speak falsely all the time.
15 But you recognize that by virtue of your record that
16 we do have some questions, to put it charitably.
17 Therefore, your credibility is in question. And I want
18 to--I say all this now because if you want to convince
19 us that what you are saying is true, which is what you
20 should want to do if you sincerely want to secure the
21 release of these people--and it seems to me it would go
22 a long way toward assuring your credibility, convincing
23 us of the validity of what you said, if you would in fact
24 give permission to your psychiatrist, to your attorneys
25 to meet with us solely for the purpose of letting us know

1 what you told them about POWs. Assuming everything you
2 told us was true, they would corroborate that.
3 That would speak to your veracity. That would lend
4 credibility to your testimony. If in fact you had told--
5 I cannot think of any reason why you would tell your
6 psychiatrist that you saw POWs there if in fact you had
7 not seen them.
8 It doesn't seem to me--I cannot, off the top of my
9 head, I cannot conceive of a motive you would have had.
10 So if we can find out that this is in fact what you
11 said to your psychiatrist, if your psychiatrist tells us
12 that, that would be a factor which would tend to convince
13 us that this man certainly believes what he is saying
14 because you have no reason to misrepresent things to your
15 psychiatrist.
16 On the other hand, if you decline to give permission
17 to your psychiatrist to speak to us about this limited
18 issue--keeping in mind we have no intention of asking
19 him about your private dreams or fantasies or resentments,
20 your sex life, your childhood, your attitude toward the
21 United States Army, what you did in Vietnam before or
22 after you left the American forces with whom you were
23 fighting.
24 But only about what you may have told the psychiatrist
25 about the POWs. If you don't give him permission to do

that, on top of your unwillingness to take a polygraph test, then many of us would be forced to come to the conclusion that we cannot accept the veracity of what you say.

And the worst tragedy of all would be if what you are telling us is the truth but we refuse to accept it because your credibility is not very great in our eyes.

So I make this appeal to you. Please give it very careful consideration. And I think it would be very, very helpful if you did so. Now, look, in the final analysis if they don't confirm what you say, you are not subject to any legal--well, all I can tell you is that we have no intention of beating a dead horse.

We are simply interested in finding out the truth of this matter and I hope you will cooperate. Now, we had a hearing at 1:30. We are going to put it off until a quarter to 2:00.

That gives everybody 12 minutes for lunch. Or, would you prefer that we wait until 2:00?

MR. Gilman. We have a vote coming.

MR. Solarz. Yes. We have a vote at 2:00. I just thought maybe we could get underway.

MR. Leach. Why don't we break for the vote?

MR. Solarz. Okay. Okay. Well, why don't we just do that.

1 MR. Leach. Mr. Chairman?

2 MR. Solarz. Yes, Mr. Leach?

3 MR. Leach. I hesitate to prolong this but there is

4 one question I would like to ask.

5 MR. Solarz. Sure.

6 MR. Leach. Fundamentally in terms of veracity, the

7 question that strikes me is why there is a motivation

8 to reveal today that didn't exist, say, five years

9 ago.

10 And one thing comes to mind. I would like to ask

11 you about this. For example, when you went to the island,

12 one of the great questions is why were you called upon to

13 ask about the generator when there were many other

14 Americans present.

15 And one possible explanation is that, in a sense, that

16 this might be considered a collaborative function that

17 the other Americans refused to participate in. Is that

18 your perspective that it might have been considered

19 that?

20 MR. Garwood. Yes, Sir.

21 MR. Leach. The only reason I suggest that is that

22 that frankly lends greater veracity in my judgement

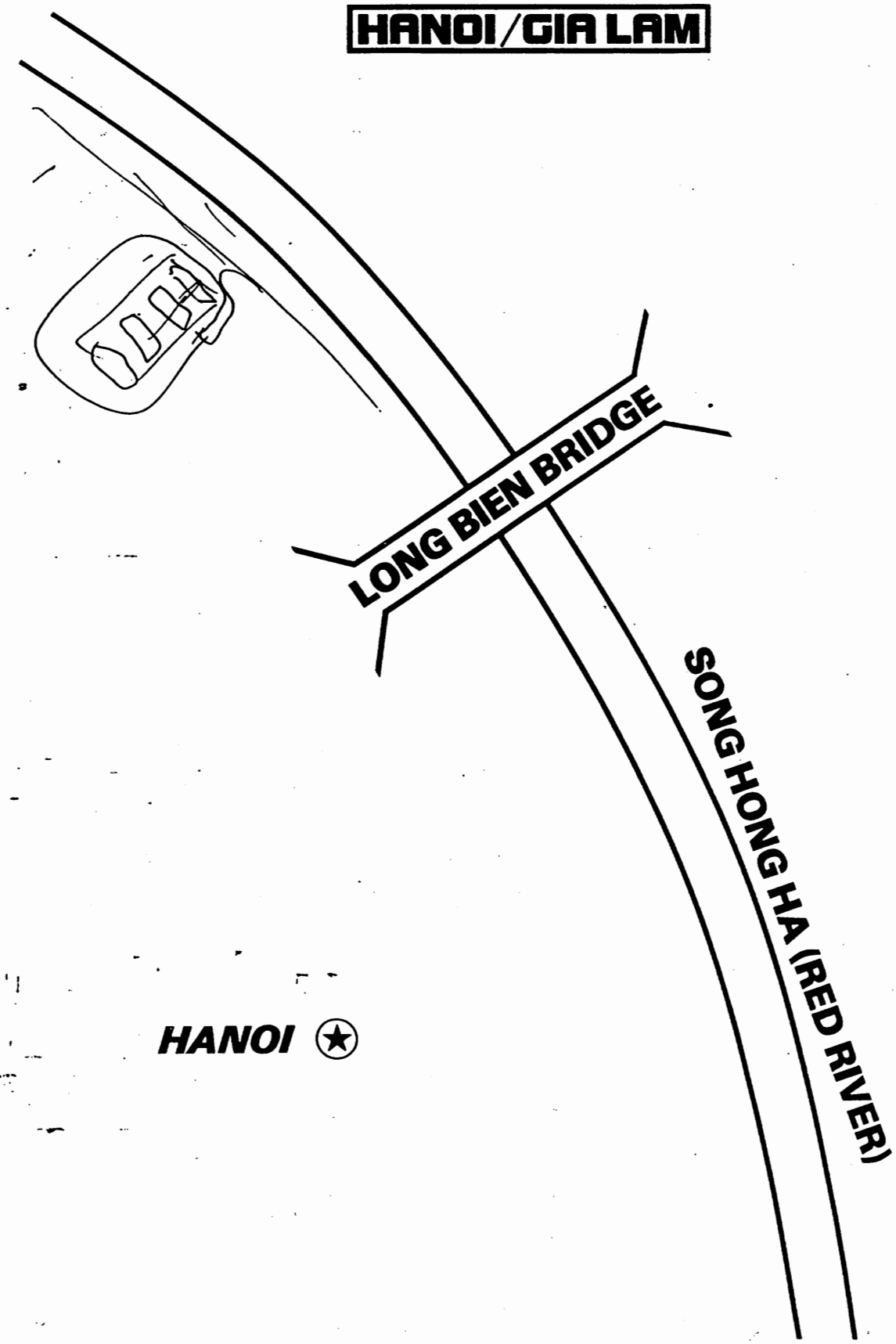
23 because it gives an interesting motivation for you not to

24 reveal earlier and to reveal later, because a revelation

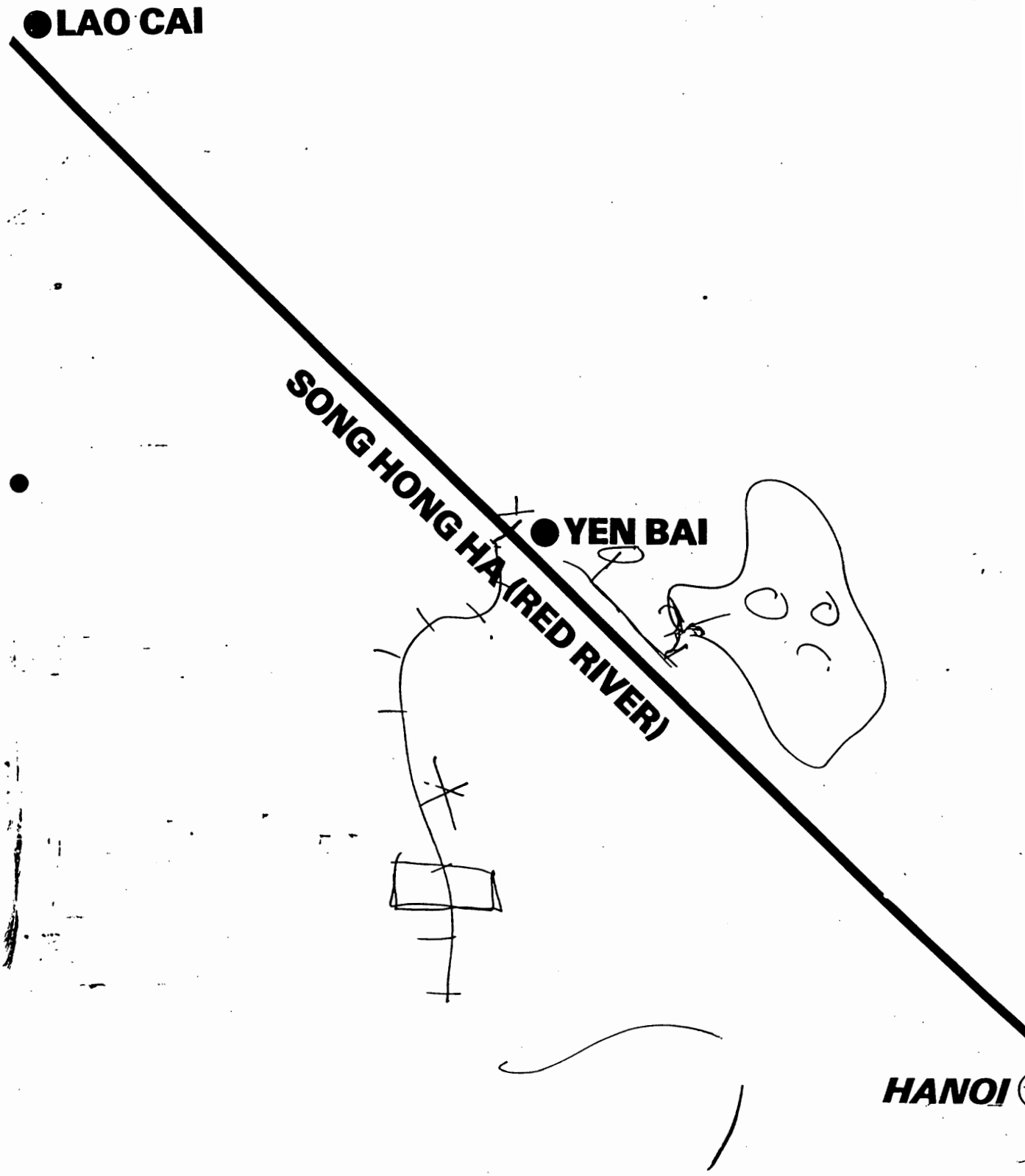
25 earlier implies an admission of guilt of a crime

1 And I only suggest that that it is the first link in
2 my own reason why it might be that we have a later
3 revelation rather than an earlier revelation and therefore
4 is of some interest to me as far as an explanation of
5 why you would come at a later point in time.
6 And I appreciate your frankness in that regard.
7 MR. Solarz. The hearing will be adjourned and,
8 Mr. Garwood, we will inform you about a date in the next
9 couple of weeks in advance so we can complete the
10 questioning.
11 We appreciate your cooperation this afternoon. The
12 hearing is adjourned.
13 (Whereupon, at 1:36 p.m., the hearing was
14 adjourned)
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25

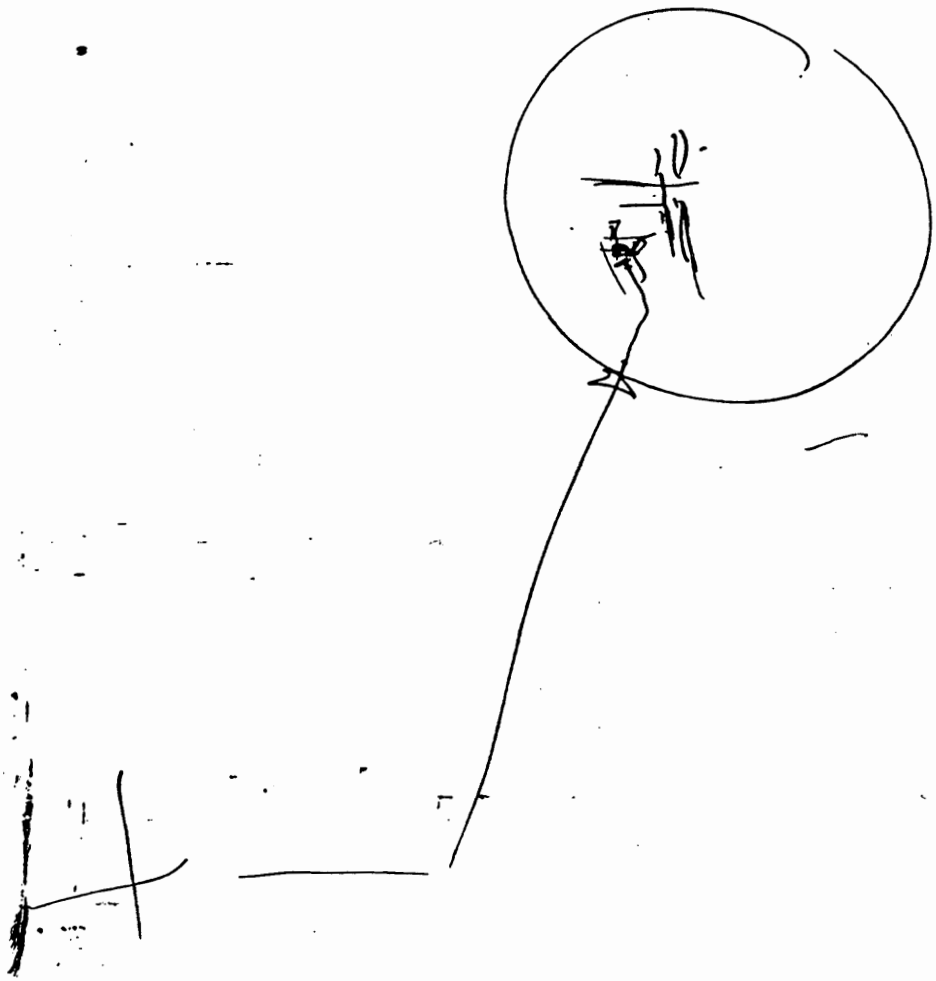
GIA LAM


HANOI/GIA LAM
LONG BIEN BRIDGE
SONG HONG HA (RED RIVER)
HANOI

ISLAND FORTRESS/THACH BA LAKE



ISLAND FORTRESS



The principal objective of the interview should be

- To establish a specific date and location for each sighting described by Robert Garwood.
- To determine the number, activities and descriptions of the individuals.

ISLAND FORTRESS

Garwood describes having sighted as many as 60 American prisoners at an island fortress near Yen Bai, where he went to repair a generator, in March 1978. This fortress was described by Garwood as being on the Ho Thach Ba (lake) approximately 150km northwest of Hanoi.

1. Using the sheet entitled Sketch No. 1 Ho Thach Ba have Garwood draw in the following:

   a. Thach Ba Lake

   b. Ham Yen Town

   c. Lien Trai I (this is the camp at which Garwood resided from 1975 to 1979.)

   d. Lien Trai IV (a sub-camp of the camp group administered by the People's Army of Group 776 of which Lien Trai I was a part)

   e. The Island Fortress

   f. The route traveled from Yen Bai town to the Island Fortress. (Include modes of transportation for each leg of the journey, e.g., foot, vehicle, boat and distances between Yen Bai town and the lake and between the lake shore and the island fortress.

2. Turn to Sketch No. 2 entitled the Island Fortress. Have Garwood:

   a. Draw an outline of the island.

b. Locate the fortresss on the island and depict an outline of its perimeter. (Indicate construction material of perimeter fence or wall.)

c. Indicate location of the arrival dock.

d. Depict path or road and its distance to front gate of fortress.

e. Indicate location of camp gate(s).

f. Depict location of the camp generator.

g. Indicate and draw in the camp headquarters.

h. Sketch all buildings inside and outside perimeter of the fortress. (include such items as barracks, kitchens, wells, cisterns, assembly halls, guard posts, offices, living quarters.)

i. Indicate distances between major building and the materials used in construction.

j. Depict site at which Americans were located.

k. Depict site at which he was at the time of the sighting.

l. Indicate distance from him to Americans.

3. With regard to the circumstances of the sighting he reported:

a. What was the reason for his being in the Ho Thach Ba area?

b. What are the precise dates of each of the sightings of the U.S. PWs?

c. What is the name of the installation at which these individuals were being detained. Provide both official Vietnamese designations and those used by the prison population and local populace.

d. What unit or organization was in charge of the facility?

e. What activities were the American PWs engaged in at the time of the sighting?

f. Were the PWs under guard? By whom? Describe the means of restraint (i.e., ropes, chains, weapons, etc.).

d. Indicate the distances between buildings and the dimensions of the buildings.

e. Describe the materials used in constructing the buildings.

f. Locate the position of the Americans.

g. Locate his position at the time of the sighting and the distance from the Americans.

3. With regard to the circumstances of the sighting he reported:

a. What was the reason for his being at the Gia Lam area?

b. What were the precise dates of each of the sightings of U.S. PWs.

c. What is the name of the installation or buildings at which he observed these individuals? Provide official designations, supervising unit designations and descriptive names used by official workers at the facility and the local populace.

d. In what activity were the Americans engaged at the time he observed them?

e. Were the Americans he saw under guard? By whom? Describe the means of restraint, e.g., ropes, chains, weapons, etc.

f. Was he able to speak to these individuals? What were the subjects of conversation.

g. How did he determine that the invididuals were American?

h. Provide a description of each of the Americans you observed. Point out any unusual physical traits. Describe their clothing.

i. Provide the names of any of the Americans.

BAT BAT PRISON

Garwood describes observing approximately 20 Americans at Bat Bat prison from 1970 to 1973 and later heard that the number increased substantialy with the addition of deserters and others who were detained in Saigon in April 1975.

1. Using the sheet entitled Sketch No. 5 Son Tay/Bat Bat have Garwood indicate the following:

   a. The road from Son Tay town to the Bat Bat prison.

   b. The location of the Bat Bat prison.

   c. The distance from Son Tay town and from Suoi Hai Lake to the Bat Bat prison.

   d. The location of any sub-camps and the distances between sub-camps.

2. Using the sheet entitled Sketch No. 6 Bat Bat prison have Garwood:

   a. Draw the perimeter of the camp at which he saw the Americans. Indicate the type of material used for the wall/fencing.

   b. Indicate the location of the gate(s) to the camp.

   c. Draw in all buildings inside and outside the perimeter of the camp. (Include such items as barracks, kitchens, wells, cistern, assembly halls, guard posts, offices, and cadre living quarters.)

   d. Indicate the distances between major buildings and the material used in their construction.

   e. Depict the site at which the Americans were located.

   f. Depict the site at which he was located at the time he observed these individuals.

   g. Indicate the distance from him to the individuals observed.

3. With regard to the sighting that he reported:

   a. What was the reason that he was at the Bat Bat prison?

   b. What are the precise dates of each of the sightings?

c. What are other terms used to designate the Bat Bat prison, both official and non-official?

d. What unit or organization was in charge of the facility?

e. In what activities were the Americans engaged at the time(s) he observed them?

f. Were the Americans under guard? By Whom? Describe other means of restraint.

g. Was he able to speak to these individuals? What were the subjects of conversation?

h. How did he know that the individuals were American?

i. Provide a description of each of the individuals seen.

j. Provide the names of any of the Americans at Bat Bat.

LY NAM DE STREET

Garwood described a chance encounter in which he claims to have observed a person who looked American at a facility on Ly Nam De Street in September 1977. He also describes observing 6-7 Americans at the same installation in Dec 1978.

1. Using the sheet No. 7 entitled Ly Nam De Street have Garwood:

   a. Draw in and name intersecting streets.

   b. Depict the location of the installation in which the Americans were observed.

   c. Label the installation as to address.

   d. Depict the surrounding buildings and label them as to address and names.

e. Indicate the name of the facility in which he saw the Americans.

f. Depict any additional features on the outside of the installation.

2. Using the Sheet No. 8 entitled Ly Nam De Compound have Garwood:

a. Draw the perimeter of the compound.

b. Draw a line to represent Ly Nam De Street

c. Indicate the location of the gate(s).

d. Depict any driveways from the street to the gate(s) and indicate distances from the street to the gates.

e. Depict the location of any guard shacks or towers.

f. Sketch all buildings inside the perimeter of the installation. (include such items as barracks, kitchens, well, cisterns, water towers, assembly halls, offices, cadre living quarters, garages, vehicle parking areas and trees.

g. Indicate distances between major buildings and the materials used in their construction.

h. Depict the site at which he saw the Americans on each occasion and label each with the specific dates.

i. Indicate his location and the time he observed the Americans.

j. Indicate the distance between him and the Americans.

3. With regard to the circumstances of the sighting on Ly Nam De Street he reported:

a. What was the reason for his visit to Hanoi and specifically to the installation described?

b. What were the precise dates of each of the sightings?

c. What is the name of the installation at which he observed these

individuals? Provide official Vietnamese designations and any unofficial terms used by the Vietnamese officials or the local populace.

d. What unit or organization is in charge of the facility?

e. What is the function of the installation?

f. In what activities were the Americans engaged at the time he observed them?

g. Were the Americans he saw under guard? If so, by whom? Describe the means of restraint.

h. Was he able to speak to the individuals he saw? What were the subjects of conversation?

i. How did he know that the individuals were American?

j. Provide a description of each of the Americans he saw. Point out any unusual physical traits. Describe their clothing..

k. Provide the names of the Americans he observed.

BOXCAR SIGHTING

Garwood has reported seeing 30-40 Americans alighting from a boxcar at Yen Bai in 1977. Using Sketch No. 9 entitled Yen Bai Railroad have Garwood

a. Draw in the location of the town of Yen Bai.

b. Indicate the location of the rail station or point at which the boxcar was sitting. Indicate the distance from the center of Yen Bai to the point of the sighting.

c. Indicate his location at the time he observed the Americans.

d. Indicate the distance between him and the Americans at the time he saw them.

e. Sketch any building within 100 meters of the site of the box car.

f. Indicate distances between these buildings.

g. Draw any prominent features either man-made or natural within a radius of 100 meters.

With regard to the circumstance of the sighting:

a. What was the reason for his being at the rail line at Yen Bai?

b. What was the precise date of the sighting?

c. Was the sighting at a particular installation? If so, provide the official and non-official designations of the installation. Indicate the organization responsible for the installation and the function of the facility.

d. Were the Americans he observed under guard? If so by whom? What type of restraints were used?

e. Was he able to speak to the individuals he observed? What were the subjects of conversation?

f. How did he determine that the individuals were American?

g. Provide a description of each of the Americans he saw. Point out any unusual characteristics. Describe their clothing.

h. Provide the names of the Americans he observed.

SECTION I

Provide the following concerning any encounter in which you observed a person who looked American at a facility on Ly Nam De Street in September 1977. (NOTE: Use Vietnamese language spellings, with appropriate diacritic and tone marks, for names of Vietnamese persons and their titles, units, organizations, geographic place names, etc.)

1. Did you also observe 6 or 7 Americans at the same facility on Ly Nam De Street in December 1978?

2. Use a separate blank sheet of paper and label it Ly Nam De Street:

a. Draw Ly Nam De Street and each intersecting street, label each street by name (from Phan Dinh Phung to Tran Phu).

b. Depict the location of each installation or building in which you ever saw an American or person(s) you had reason to believe might have been American and annotate the dates you saw them.

c. Label each installation or building as to address; function; tenant unit(s), organization(s), or person(s). Especially identify location, size, architectural features of each.

d. Depict the surrounding buildings and label each as to address; name; function; tenant unit(s), organization(s) or person(s).

e. Indicate the name of each facility in which you saw an American.

f. Depict all distinguishing or architectural features of the installation (for example, walls, fences, extrances, guard posts, signs, lavatories, kitchens, wells, water towers, water cisterns, vehicle parking areas, power generating equipment, electrical power transformers, offices, living quarters, etc.).

3. Use a separate blank sheet of paper and label it Ly Nam De Compound:

a. Draw the perimeter of the compound that according to the Wall Street Journal article in December 1984, you call the "Ly Nam De Compound." Estimate the length of each side. Identify each adjacent street, installation or building by name or function.

b. Draw a line to represent Ly Nam De Street, and depict its relationship to and distance from the "Ly Nam De Compound."

c. Indicate the location of all gate(s) or other entrances and exits, both pedestrian and vehicular.

d. Depict any driveways from a street to each gate and indicate distances from the street to the gate.

e. Depict the location of each guard station, post or tower.

f. Depict in the sketch each building inside the perimeter of the "Ly Nam De Compound," to include such features or buildings as motor pools, electrical transformers, barracks, lavatories, kitchens, wells, cisterns, water towers, assembly halls, offices, living quarters, garages, vehicle parking areas, trees, grass, swimming pools or other athletic or sports field or facility.

g. Describe architectural features of each building to include the number of floors, windows, doors, office locations, stairs, and similar features.

h. Indicate distances between each building.

i. Indicate type of construction materials used in each building (for example: masonry or wood walls; glass or open windows; window bars or shutters; tin, asbestos, wood, plastic or tile roof; etc.).

4. Describe the type of activity which went on at the "Ly Nam De Compound." (For example, identify each tenant unit, organization, activity or person; functions such as rear service, intelligence, general staff, etc; prisons, jails or other detention facilites; etc.)

5. Mark on the sketch of "Ly Nam De Compound" the precise location at which you observed any person who looked American and show the date of each sighting.

6. Mark the precise location at which you were located in or near the Ly Nam De Compound when you made each sighting and indicate the date of each.

7. Indicate the distance between you and the persons who looked American during each sighting at the Ly Nam De Compound.

8. On each occasion, why did you vist Hanoi and the Ly Nam De Compound.

9. How did you learn the address of the Ly Nam De Compound?

10. What were the precise dates of each sighting at the Ly Nam De compound and what is the basis for your remembering these dates?

11. What other name(s) or address designations are there for the Ly Nam De Compound at which you observed any American looking persons? Provide the official Vietnamese designations and any other terms used by Vietnamese officials or the local populace. Specify how you learned this information.

12. What unit(s) or organization(s) was/were in charge of the Ly Nam De Compound when you visited there. If more than one, state dates for each.

13. What was the name, rank and position of each military officer or civilian who worked or lived at the Ly Nam De Compound during each of your visits there. Identify the most senior person you met or heard worked or lived at this compound. Explain how you learned this information.

14. What is the function of the installation and each unit or agency at the Ly Nam De Compound?

15. Describe the procedures, to include security procedures, which you and any others followed in order to enter the Ly Nam De Compound?

16. In what activities were the American looking persons engaged at the time(s) you observed them?

17. What did you learn with regard to where the Americans lived or worked? How did you learn this information?

18. Were the Americans you saw under guard? Explain in detail. How did you learn this information?

19. Who was guarding the Americans? How did you learn this?

20. What were the means of restraint, if any? How did you learn this?

21. How did you know that each individual you saw at the Ly Nam De Compound was an American?

22. Provide a description of each of the Americans you saw at the Ly Nam De Compound to include their clothing, height, weight, hair/eye color, race, and any unusual physical characteristics.

23. Provide the name of each American you observed at the Ly Nam De Compound.

24. Describe your association with the Colonel Thai described in the December 1984 Wall Street Journal article; to include each date and location you met him and the substance surrounding that meeting. Provide same information concerning the Col Thai whose office you depicted in the sketch you prepared for Representative Bill Hendon on 6 February 1985, and the Col Phan Van Thai and Col Le Thanh mentioned in the December 1984 Wall Street Journal article.

25. What Vietnamese term did you use to address each of the persons described in question 24, above, whenever you met with or spoke with that person.

26. Based on your association with each of the persons described in question 24, above, or based on comments of others with whom you spoke, what did you learn about each of these persons, and from whom?

27. On a separate sheet of paper describe and sketch the building described in the December 1984 Wall Street Journal article as the location of the People's Army of Vietnam military security headquarters. Depict each adjacent street and provide the address of the military security headquarters. Write in Vietnamese the correct official name of this organization and headquarters.

28. On what different occasions did you visit the military security headquarters?

29. What was the purpose of each visit to the military security headquarters?

30. How long did you visit on each occasion, with whom, and with what results?

31. Describe how you traveled to and from, and along which route(s), the military security headquarters on the occasions of each of your visits there.

32. Describe where you were coming from and where you returned to on each occasion you visited the military security headquarters.

33. Describe each location where you stayed overnight in the Ly Nam De area; specify date and duration of each stay.

34. Where was your truck or other transportation put when you stayed overnight in the Ly Nam De area?

35. Who serviced your vehicle during each overnight visit in the Ly Nam De area?

36. In a sketch on a separate piece of paper depict each location where you stayed overnight in the Ly Nam De area, where you parked your vehicle, and identify all adjacent streets.

SECTION I

37. Describe each visit you made to No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, Hanoi City. As a minimum, include the date of each visit and the person or office visited, with Vietnamese language spellings.

38. On a separate blank sheet of paper, depict Duong Thanh Street and all road intersections within two city blocks of No. 3 Duong Thanh Street.

39. On the same sheet of paper, identify all buildings adjacent to No. 3 Duong Thanh Street. Include all names, addresses or descriptive terms you may have heard used to refer to each building. Describe each sign you may have seen at or in close proximity to each building in the area. Include Vietnamese language spellings.

40. Describe the unit, agency or other activity you visited at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street. Identify each individual you contacted there; identify the senior official there during each visit; identify each subordinate office you entered inside the building, and describe its location in the building. Include Vietnamese language spellings.

41. On a separate sheet of paper describe the physical layout of each floor of the building(s) at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street.

42. Describe the function of each office on each floor in the building(s) at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street.

43. Describe the procedures for controlling entry into the building(s) at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street. Describe all physical security arrangements of which you are aware, and explain how you became aware of them.

44. Identify the date or dates on which you saw Americans or persons you had reason to believe were Americans alighting from a boxcar at or near Yen Bai, as described in the December 1984 Wall Street Journal article. Describe in detail any mistakes of fact or misquotes of your account that appear in this article, and, if any, describe the correct version of each mistake or misquote.

45. In a sketch on a separate piece of paper, depict the location of the boxcar, the alignment of the railway line, the town of Yen Bai, and other nearby prominent topographical features, to include the following:

a. Locate the town of Yen Bai with respect to the Hong Ha River.

b. Indicate the location of the rail station or point at which the boxcar was setting. Give the name of this rail station, including Vietnamese language spelling.

c. Indicate the distance from the center of Yen Bai to the boxcar.

SECTION I

d. Indicate your location at the time you may have observed any American-looking persons and describe your distance from them.

e. Locate on your sketch all buildings within 100 meters of the site of the boxcar, describe their dimensions, and indicate their construction.

f. Indicate the distance between each building within 300 meters of the boxcar and the distance of each from the boxcar.

g. Locate and describe all features, whether man-made or natural, within a radius of 300 meters of the boxcar.

46. Describe the following with regard to the boxcar you saw, as described in the December 1984 Wall Street Journal article:

a. What was the reason for your being at the rail line at Yen Bai or in proximity to the boxcar at the time of the sighting?

b. What was the local name for the area where the boxcar was located?

c. If the boxcar was at or near any military, state or other governmental facilities, provide the names (in Vietnamese) for each facility and describe its function.

d. Were the Americans the Wall Street Journal article said you observed, under guard? Describe the guard in detail and how you determined this.

e. Describe the guards to include their uniforms, weapons, and organization or unit.

f. Describe all restraints used on the Americans.

g. Were you able to speak to the Americans you observed? Describe the contents of your conversations with them.

h. If you did not speak with the individuals you observed, how did you determine they were Americans? What words, phrases, sentences or conversations did you hear; in what language; and by which individuals?

i. On what basis did you determine that the persons you observed and believed to be Americans were indeed Americans?

SECTION I

j. Provide a detailed description of each of the individuals you saw, to include their clothing and any unusual traits or characteristics.

k. Provide the names of any individuals you observed and the the basis for your knowledge of their names. Describe in detail anyone associated with a particular name.

SECTION I

47. Describe your knowledge of the following individuals within the scope of paragraph 48, below:

a. Cartright (or) Cortright.

b. Martin.

c. Al.

d. Jeff.

e. Frank.

f. Don Sparks.

g. Jimmy Ray.

h. McKinley Nolan.

i. J. H. Tucker.

j. Dewey Midgett.

k. Fred.

l. Levin (or) Levine.

m. Ski.

n. Bill.

o. Martin.

p. Smoland (or) Sholand.

q. Young.

r. Sykes.

s. Earl Weatherman.

t. Tom Hart.

u. Daniel Neihouse.

v. Case.

w. Jim.

x. Hopson (or) Hobson.

y. Lee.

z. Griffith (or) Griffiths.

aa. Price.

bb. Bobby Smith.

cc. Michael Laporte.

dd. Larry Humphrey.

ee. Harry Mitchell.

48. For each of the names in paragraph 47 provide the following:

a. Indicate the dates and locations at which you saw or heard about each individual.

b. Provide the full name, rank, and branch of service of each.

c. What were the date(s), location(s) and circumstances under which you encountered each individual or heard about him?

d. Provide the name, rank, position, current location (and address if known) of each person who provided you information about each individual named.

e. Describe the date, location, and substance of each conversation you had with or about each of the individuals named in paragraph 47.

f. If any individual named in paragraph 47 was at a facility other than where you saw or heard about him, specify the name and location of the facility (include Vietnamese language spellings).

g. Describe why each individual remained in Vietnam.

h. Identify each place where each individual resided or was detained (specify which) in Vietnam.

i. In a sketch on a separate sheet of paper depict the location of the facility or address at which each individual was held or resided, to include all nearby roadways, mountains, rivers, military installations, factories, schools, farms, and/or other nearby features. Include also nearest hamlet, village, city, city ward, district, province and country.

j. Describe each individual's status in Vietnam after 1 January 1973 and any changes. (For example, detained or living freely; if living freely, martial status, children, employment, residence, living conditions, citizenship status, education, travel outside Southeast Asia, etc., if detained, where, when, description and number and nationality of other persons detained with him, etc.)

k. Describe the nature of your relationship with each individual.

l. Describe the nature and content of all communication between each individual and any other persons in the United States. How did you learn of this?

m. Describe all communications between yourself and each individual since March 1979.

49. Were any Americans imprisoned or residing at Bat Bat Prison during 1970-1973? Who were they, and how did you learn this?

50. Which Americans, if any, were moved into Bat Bat Prison during or after 1973? Give specific dates, circumstances, and locations from which they were transferred. How did you learn this?

51. Identify all Americans who were moved into Bat Bat during or after April 1975. Give specific dates, circumstances, and locations from which they were moved. Specify whether detained or residing at Bat Bat. How did you learn this?

52. With regard to paragraph 51, which Americans were transferred to Bat Bat Prison?

53. For how long a period of time did you operate the electic generator at Bat Bat Prison?

54. What was the color or the uniform you wore at Bat Bat Prison and how often were you issued a new uniform?

55. Describe any criminal inmates at Bat Bat Prison whom you saw and/or with whom you had any contact.

56. Describe your movements and/or transfer subsequent to the American PW rescue attempt in late 1971.

57. Using a separate piece of paper indicate the following:

a. The road from Son Tay town to the Bat Bat Prison.

b. The location of the Bat Bat Prison with regard to nearby topographical landmarks.

c. The distance from Son Tay town and from Suoi Hai Lake to the Bat Bat Prison.

d. The location of all separate detention areas associated with Bat Bat Prison, the location of the camp administrative area, and distances between these areas and nearby major topographical features.

58. Using a separate piece of paper indicate the following:

a. Draw the shape of the perimeter of the facility associated with Bat Bat at which you saw persons you believed to be Americans. Identify the type of material used for the facility wall and any nearby perimeter fencing.

b. Locate all gates into the facility proper.

c. Draw in all buildings inside and outside the perimeter of the camp to include, but not limited to, barracks, kitchens, wells, cisterns, assembly halls, guard posts, offices, cadre living quarters, dispensary, female inmate housing area(s), electric generator, telephone lines, and isolation detention area(s).

d. Identify the specific site(s) at which the Americans were located, by date(s) or sighting.

e. Identify your position at the time you observed the individuals you believed to be Americans.

f. Describe the distance between yourself and the Americans.

59. With regard to any sighting at Bat Bat Prison:

a. Why were you at Bat Bat Prison?

b. What are the precise dates for each of the times you were at Bat Bat Prison and on what dates did you see any Americans at Bat Bat Prison?

c. What other terms are used to designate or indicate Bat Bat Prison, to include official and unofficial?

d. What unit, organization, or agencies were in charge of all or individual parts of Bat Bat Prison or its separate confinement areas?

e. In what activities were the Americans engaged at the time(s) you observed them?

f. Were the Americans under guard?

g. If so then by whom? Describe all means of restraint.

h. If not, then why were they at Bat Bat Prison?

i. Were you able to speak to these individuals?

j. What were the contents of your conversations with these individuals, by dates of conversation?

k. On what basis did you conclude the individuals you saw were American?

l. Provide a detailed physical description of each individual you believed to be an American at Bat Bat Prison to include a full description of the color and type of all clothing worn.

m. Provide the names of each individual you saw at Bat Bat Prison you believed to be an American.

n. What was the background and current status of any individual you saw at Bat Bat Prison who you believed to be an American?

SECTION I

60. During 1973-1979 did you ever see any individuals you believed to be Americans at a warehouse facility at Gia Lam on the outskirts of Hanoi?

61. What was the status of the individuals you saw? Were they prisoners or there voluntarily?

62. Using a separate blank sheet of paper describe the following:

a. Depict Gia Lam in relationship to Hanoi and the Hong Ha River.

b. Depict the location of the warehouse facility in relationship to Gia Lam, Hanoi City and the Hong Ha River.

c. Draw the route taken from Hanoi to the Gia Lam warehouse.

d. Indicate the distances from the Long Bien Bridge to the entrance to the Gia Lam warehouse and from the entrance to the warehouse to the Hong Ha River.

e. Depict and describe any walls or fencing in and in close proximity to the warehouse or the compound in which it was located.

63. Use a separate blank sheet of paper and depict the following:

a. Sketch the shape and indicate the physical dimensions of the warehouse at which you saw any individuals you believed to be Americans.

b. Locate and describe the shape and dimensions of all adjacent and adjoining buildings in the vicinity of the warehouse.

c. Specify the use of each of the buildings depicted.

d. Indicate the distances between each of the buildings depicted.

e. Describe materials used to construct the buildings to include roofing material.

f. Locate your position at the time of the sighting, the distance from any individuals you believed to be Americans, and the location of any areas where you saw any Americans.

64. Why were you in the Gia Lam area at the time you saw individuals at the warehouse whom you believed to be American?

65. What were the precise date(s) you saw persons at or in the vicinity of the warehouse?

66. What is the name of the installation or buildings at which you observed these individuals?

67. Provide any official designations and descriptive names used by both official workers and the local populace to describe both the facility and/or warehouse where the sighting took place.

68. In what activity were the individuals engaged at the time you observed them?

69. How many separate dates did you observe them and for how long each time?

70. Were the Americans you saw under guard? If so, then by which personnel from what unit or agency?

71. Describe the means of restraint used with the individuals.

72. Were you able to speak to these individuals?

73. With which persons were you able to speak and for how long?

74. What was the substance of your conversation with them?

75. If you did not speak with them, what did you hear them say?

76. How did you determine that the individuals were American?

77. Provide a detailed physical description of each individual you saw whom you believed to be an American to include any unusual traits or characteristics and a complete description of their clothing and foot gear.

78. Provide the names of each of the Americans you observed and describe how you learned their names.

79. Provide the background of any individuals whose names you heard or persons you saw but didn't know their name.

80. Describe the date(s) when you observed any individuals you believed to be Americans on an island "fortress" near Yen Bai, particularly any incident which may have occurred in March 1978.

81. Use a blank sheet of paper and depict the following:

a. Thach Ba Lake.

b. Ham Yen town.

c. Lien Trai I and its subcamps.

d. Lien Trai IV and its subcamps.

e. The Headquarters of Group 776.

f. The "Island Fortress".

g. Primary or secondary roads leading to or in close proximity to the "island fortress".

82. Describe the number of times you were in the area of the "island fortress" and describe the specific dates of each visit to this area.

83. Use a separate blank sheet of paper and indicate the following:

a. Draw an outline depicting the shape of the island you have identified as the "island fortress".

b. Locate the "fortress" on the island and describe its shape with appropriate dimensions.

c. Indicate the type of perimeter fencing for the "fortress" and specify the types of fencing and/or material used for its walls.

d. Depict all paths or roads at or in close proximity to the "fortress", particularly that leading to its front gate.

e. Indicate the location and type of all entry gates, both pedestrian and vehicular.

f. Depict the location of the camp electrical generator and identify to which areas it supplied electricity.

g. Locate and describe all buildings of an administrative or non-confinement nature at or in close proximity to the "island fortress".

h. Sketch in all buildings inside and outside the perimeter of the "fortress" directly or indirectly associated with confinement to include inmate barracks and/or inmate housing, kitchens, dispensaries, wells, cisterns, assembly halls, guard posts, supply offices, living quarters for cadre, vehicles parks, etc.

i. Specify the distances between all buildings and their distance from any perimeter security fencing or walls.

j. Specify the types of material used in the construction of the walls and roofs of each building at or near the "island fortress".

k. Indicate your location while at the "island fortress" at the time you observed any individuals there you believed to be Americans.

l. Specify the location of any individuals you observed at the "island fortress" whom you believed to be Americans and the distance between you and them.

84. What was the reason for your being at Thach Ba Lake at the time of the sighting?

85. What are the precise dates when you were at Thach Ba Lake and either saw or did not see any individuals there you believed to be Americans?

86. What are any names, official or unofficial, associated with the installation at which these individuals were being detained?

87. Describe what you heard and from whom regarding the date of construction of the facility called the "island fortress", the function of this facility, and its use as of 1979.

88. What unit, organization, or agency was responsible for all or had shared responsibility for certain part(s) of the "island fortress"?

89. What activities were the Americans engaged in at the time of each of your sightings?

90. Were the individuals under guard? If so, by whom?

91. Describe how the individuals were restrained.

92. Were you able to speak with the individuals you believed to be Americans?

93. What was the substance of any conversations you had with them?

94. Why do you conclude the individuals you observed were Americans?

95. Provide a detailed physical description of each individual you observed to include all clothing worn.

96. Provide the names of each of the individuals you observed to include a description of the circumstances by which you learned their name(s).

97. Describe all attempts by any guards or other facility personnel to prevent you from speaking with, having contact with, or seeing the individuals.

98. What did any Vietnamese at the facility or elsewhere say about the individuals you observed?

99. On what basis do you believe, or not believe, that any other persons knew of the existence of individuals at the "island fortress"? This includes any former members of the Republic of Vietnam Armed Forces who may have been imprisoned at Yen Bai or elsewhere.

100. In what specific instances did you ever hear any Vietnamese at the "island fortress" speak of any individuals held there whom you believed to be Americans?

101. Which Vietnamese spoke of these individuals? Who were they and what was their function at the "island fortress"?

102. How did these Vietnamese become aware of them and what was their frequency of contact?

103. On what basis did any of these Vietnamese share their information with you?

104. Which Vietnamese at the "island fortress" had you met prior to your arrival there and under what circumstances? Which did you meet at a later date?

SECTION I

105. Describe the various means used to transport you from southern Vietnam thru Laos to northern Vietnam.

106. On what day, month, and year did you depart from southern Vietnam?

107. What delays did you encounter en route from the time you departed the other American PWs until you arrived in northern Vietnam?

108. Describe the route you took and the means of transportation employed while being moved to northern Vietnam to include all major roads and rivers you passed and which you could identify.

109. On which day, month, and year did you first learn you were in northern Vietnam?

110. What type of clothing were you wearing when you departed the prison camp for American PWs in southern Vietnam? Describe its composition and color.

111. Identify those persons who escorted you from southern Vietnam into northern Vietnam.

112. Which escorts stayed with you during all or the major part of your journey?

113. How were these escorts dressed and equipped?

114. In the instances of any change of escorts, were the new escorts aware of your movement into their area of escort responsibility? How were these new escorts aware of your anticipated movement into their area of escort responsibility?

115. Describe any instances after departing the prison for American PWs in southern Vietnam when you saw or heard about any U.S. aircraft shot down.

116. Describe any instances when you saw or heard about Americans captured from downed U.S. aircraft while in either Laos or northern Vietnam.

117. Describe the date and circumstances of any aircraft downings you saw or heard about.

118. Describe any instances when escorts or others with whom you had contact while moving from southern Vietnam and prior to your arrival at your first permanent residence in northern Vietnam may have spoken about Americans in the hands of or working with either the People's Army of Vietnam in northern Vietnam or the Liberation Army in either Laos or southern Vietnam.

119. Did these persons ever relate having personally had contact with Americans and, if so, describe what you were told by whom and when.

120. While in transit to your first permanent residence in northern Vietnam what Americans did you encounter and where?

121. Describe your route and itinerary from the time you first arrived in northern Vietnam.

122. How were you transported after you first arrived inside northern Vietnam?

123. Which escorts were with you for which portions of your journey?

124. At which point after your initial arrival inside northern Vietnam were you issued new clothing?

125. While in northern Vietnam did you wear the blue colored "worker" type clothing?

126. Describe where, when, and under what circumstances you wore such clothing.

127. Describe the various rest stops and way stations you transited after arriving in northern Vietnam and prior to your arrival in Hanoi, to include the following:

a. Village, district, and province of each location you rested.

b. Description of the function of the facility where you stopped.

c. Any comments made to you by Vietnamese at any way station concerning U.S. PWs.

128. Describe the sequence of your movement from the time you arrived at Hanoi until moved to Bat Bat Prison, with emphasis on the following points:

a. Identify the various offices or Vietnamese personnel representing various offices with whom you had contact after arriving in or near Hanoi.

b. Describe the various functions of these persons or offices with regard to you individually and with regard to American PWs in general.

c. To what extent did these individuals or their replacements have contact with you up until your departure for return to the United States?

d. Provide a time sequence of your movements while in northern Vietnam during the period from your departure from Hanoi until your first association with Group 776.

129. Describe any instances when you may have been told about any American who died while in northern Vietnam, prior to or subsequent to the prisoner exchange in 1973.

130. Describe any instances while in northern Vietnam when you were shown documents or photographs of any Americans and asked to comment on their identification and status.

131. In what instances did you ever meet individuals other than Vietnamese while in Northern Vietnam during the period 1970-76?

132. What was the substance of your introduction to these individuals, who were they, and how long did you spend with them?

133. Describe the activities and personnel of the Technical and Scientific Research Office [So Nghien Cuu Khoa Hoc Ky Thuat].

a. Describe and give the dates of your past associations with this Office.

b. On a separate sheet of paper sketch the precise location of this office, noting the nearest cross streets and important buildings and facilities near it.

134. Describe the activities and personnel of the Scientific Research Institute of the Public Security Service [Vien Nghien Cuu Khoa Hoc Cong An].

a. Describe and give the dates of your past associations with this Institute.

b. On a separate sheet of paper sketch the precise location of this Institute, noting the nearest cross streets and important buildings and facilities near it.

135. Describe the occasions during your stay in Northern Vietnam when you were called upon to translate U.S. military and government documents into Vietnamese.

a. Describe all units and offices which you were aware were performing such translations during that time period and give the dates.

b. Describe fully other personnel who were performing such translations. Describe how they were selected and assigned to such work.

c. Describe all units and offices which performed such translations in the reeducation camps you were aware of.

136. During your military service and stay in Northern and Southern Vietnam describe all individuals you knew who wore a tattoo.

a. Describe the circumstances and dates of your acquaintance with these individuals with tattoos.

b. Describe fully any individual who wears a dragon tattoo, and indicate where on the body the tattoo was located.

137. Describe fully all the locations in the city of Hanoi in which you travelled. Attempt to locate these places precisely by naming the cross streets and important facilities which they are near.

a. Of the places noted above, and all others which you occasionally passed, sketch all in which you would expect to see individuals of nationalities other than Vietnamese.

b. Describe all occasions when you viewed Caucasians in Hanoi.

- Describe occasions when you saw Caucasians whom you misidentified as Americans.

c. Describe facilities which you visited in the city of Hanoi for pleasure, and give the dates.

SECTION II

1. As of 1979, what had you heard about plans by the Socialist Republic of Vietnam (SRV) government to return the remains, or otherwise account for, U.S. personnel who were lost in combat during the conflict in Southeast Asia, either under the terms of the Paris Peace Agreements of 1973, or as a humanitarian act?

2. As of 1979, what had you heard regarding whether SRV return of the remains, and/or accounting for these persons was dependent upon establishment of diplomatic relations with the U.S.? If so, what accessions did the SRV anticipate the U.S. would have to make to cause the SRV to provide an accounting for the U.S. personnel?

3. As of 1979, what cemeteries or other locations did you see or hear about which contained the bodies of deceased U.S. personnel?

4. Where are they located?

5. Which SRV agency or office has responsibility or control of them, as of 1979?

6. For any individual believed to have been alive, provide the following:

a. Name; rank; branch of service (employing agency if a U.S. civilian); duty position, unit and location; and date of capture.

b. The date and place of first sighting, and a brief description of the event.

c. Date and place of last sighting and the individual's physical condition at that time.

d. If the foregoing information is not firsthand knowledge, identify the source and provide the reason the source received the information.

7. In the case of individuals known by name and believed to be deceased, provide the following:

a. Circumstances surrounding the individual's death.

b. Date and place of death.

c. Disposition of the remains.

d. Identification of other witnesses to the death and/or disposition of remains.

8. In the case of individuals now known by name, but believed to be alive, provide the following:

a. Nickname; rank; Branch of Service (employing agency if a U.S. civilian); duty position; unit and location; and date of capture.

b. Date and place of first sighting and a brief description of the event.

c. Date and place of last sighting and the individual's physical condition at that time.

d. Physical description: include height, weight, hair color, eye color, age and race.

e. Family information: name(s) of mother, father, wife, brothers, sisters, children (include sex) and places of residence.

f. Describe distinctive habits or idiosyncrasies (e.g., limp, walk, speech mannerisms, use of arms, hands, etc.).

g. Other knowledge which might lead to positive identification.

h. If the foregoing information is not firsthand knowledge, identify the source and provide the reasons the source received the information.

9. In the case of an individual not known by name, but believed to be deceased, provide the following:

a. Circumstances surrounding the individuals death.

b. Date and place of death.

c. Disposition of the remains.

d. Identification of other witnesses to the death and/or disposition of the remains.

10. Circumstantial information/evidence of a possible U.S. PW. You may have seen a name scratched on a cell wall, marked on personal equipment such as a flight helmet, flight suit, ID cards, etc., or a name heard in a radio broadcast, seen in a newspaper/magazine or learned in any other manner. Provide details of where, when and how the name was seen/heard.

11. Provide the following information concerning the identity, treatment, handling and places of confinement of U.S. and Allied Prisoners of War during and after 1965.

a. Places of Confinement:

(1) Location and Description of PW camps.

(a) By what name is the camp known?

(b) Where is it located?

1. Provide geographic and/or UTM coordinates.

2. Identify maps/charts utilized.

3. Provide name, coordinates, direction and distance from the PW camp of all known surrounding towns/cities.

4. If located in a city, provide names of surrounding streets and identify by names, coordinates and direction of all other known buildings/facilities.

(c) Provide a sketch of the PW camp and it environs. Include:

1. North arrow.

2. Dimensions of the facility and the individual building(s).

3. Location and identification of all physical features in the camp, i.e., walls/fences, buildings, guard towers, gates/entrances, etc.

4. Provide function and description of construction material of all physical features and buildings in the camp.

5. Include landmarks in the vicinity of the camp, i.e., roads, waterways, hills, churches, temples, other installations. Provide direction and distance of these landmarks from the PW camp.

6. Locate and describe power stations, power lines, telephone lines, etc.

7. Describe camouflage, if used.

8. Describe surrounding terrain, i.e., color, type and density of vegetation and color and type of rock/soil.

(d) If available and feasible, locate the installation on photography of the area.

(e) Was the camp constructed primarily for detention purposes? If not, what was the function of the facility prior to its conversion to a detention camp? When was it first used as a detention camp?

(f) What was the capacity of the PW camp?

(g) Was it a permanent detention camp? If temporary, approximately how long was it used? During what period? Periods?

(h) What was the actual number of prisoners detained in the camp at the time of observation? Identify by nationality and/or race.

(i) Were prisoners kept in individual cells or more than one to a cell? Describe the cell.

(j) Were prisoners placed on work details? Within the camp? Outside the camp? How were they guarded if work details were outside the camp?

(2) Camp Accessibility:

(a) Identify and describe ground approach routes leading into the detention area.

(b) Locate military units in the area of the detention area.

(c) Describe fortifications in and around the camp. (e.g., AA/AW positions, all types of crew-served weapons, positions, trenches, and bunker systems).

(d) Describe type vegetation surrounding the camp.

(3) Camp Security:

(a) Describe security measures employed at each detention area.

(b) How many guards were assigned to security? Were any of the other camp personnel assigned security duties in emergencies?

(c) Provide the number and location of guards during daylight hours. During hours of darkness.

(d) Where did the guards stay when not on duty? Describe the location relative to the detention area.

(e) Locate and identify guard posts, billets, etc., on sketch of camp.

(f) Identify weapons and equipment carried by guards and other camp personnel.

(g) How often and then were guards rotated?

(h) Describe shackles or chains, or other restraining devices used on PWs. How and when are they used?

(i) Locate and describe communication facilities at or near the detention area.

(j) Were radios used to communicate with other elements or headquarters? Landline telephone? Telegraph? Describe the equipment used.

(4) Camp Staff:

(a) Describe size and organization of the PW camp staff.

(b) Provide biographical data, nationality and duties of all PW camp personnel.

(c) Identify key personnel responsible for formulating and/or carrying-out PW policies.

(d) What were the basic attitudes of camp personnel toward PWs?

(e) List disciplinary measures employed by the camp staff.

(f) Describe the daily routine of the camp staff: Locate where they sleep, eat, exercise, work. Where do they go during their off-duty hours? Give the hours of these activities.

b. U.S. and Allied PWs

(1) Identification

(a) Give the number and nationality of PWs.

(b) Provide the following information on each PW:

1. Name

2. Rank and branch of service

3. If an aircrew member, what type of aircraft was he in?

4. Nationality

5. Physical description

a. Height

b. Weight

c. Color of hair and eyes

d. Race

e. Complexion: Ruddy, fair, light, dark, olive, pimpled, or pocked.

f. Hair: Bald, partly bald, thin, thick, wavy, short, or long.

g. Nose: Long, short, thin, flat, narrow, crooked, hooked, straight, curved.

h. Scars: Description and location.

i. Tatoos: Color, description and location.

j. Birthmarks: Description, color and location.

k. Build: Heavy, medium, light, thin, fat, stocky.

l. Age:

m. Glasses work: type -- sun or others.

n. Rings/Watches: Description and brand name.

(c) What type and color was the captured individual wearing? If flying suit, what color? (Black, sage green, orange or camouglaged) Was captive wearing fatigues or VC type pajamas? What type and color foot gear was the captive wearing?

(d) Was captive's rank or unit insignia worn? If so, what rank and/or unit? Describe insignia.

(e) What was the physical condition of PW when observed. If injured or wounded, give description and extent of injuries.

(f) Provide any information learned about the prisoner's background either from him, his guards or interrogators such as: wife's name, children or relatives names, birthplace, hometown or state, languages spoken, etc.

(g) Identify any PWs who were separated (other than having been placed in solitary confinement) from other prisoners. What was the reason for the separation?

(h) Identify PWs who died during movement or while in confinement? What was the cause of death? How and where were they buried or disposed of?

(2) Capture Data

(a) Provide date, time, location and circumstances involved in the capture of the PWs.

(b) How many troops participated in the capture?

12. Is there anything you wish to add to the information you have provided in your previous answers to questions posed today that you believe may be of assistance in efforts to account for all United States military and civilian personnel missing in Southeast Asia?

SECTION III

1. Make a list of each instance in which you observed an American or person(s) you had reason to believe was American subsequent to the date you departed your U.S. Marine Corps unit in 1965. Include, as a minimum, the following data regarding each instance:

   a. Date (Inclusive dates or approximate duration if for a period of more than a day.)

   b. Location (Include hamlet, village, city, city ward, district, province, country. If a military or state installation or facility, add function and name and number designation of the unit, installation, or facility.)

   c. Name of each American or possible American (include full American name and all American and Vietnamese nicknames.)

   d. How or from whom did you learn each person was American, or why do you believe the person might be American?

   e. How or from whom did you learn each name or nickname?

   f. Complete physical description of each American or possible American. (Specify how or from whom you learned this information.) As a minimum, include:

      (1) Race
      (2) Age
      (3) Height
      (4) Weight
      (5) Color of eyes
      (6) Color of hair
      (7) Distinguishing marks or features:

         (a) Tattoos
         (b) Scars
         (c) Moles, warts, birthmarks
         (d) Physical impairments (describe)
         (e) Limp
         (f) Partial or total loss of free movement or use of any limb (describe)
         (g) Missing limbs
         (h) Loss of sight (describe)
         (i) Speech Impediment (describe)

      (8) Glasses
      (9) Any other feature you believe should be of interest or value to DIA in order to identify each person.

      (10) How or from whom did you learn each item of information concerning the above points?

   g. Describe the living conditions and status in Vietnam (or any other country you are aware of) of each person. As a minimum, include:

(a) Note whether imprisoned or otherwise detained, or living freely.
(b) Employment.
(c) Marital status.
(d) Citizenship status.
(e) Each change in living conditions and status.
(f) How or from whom did you learn each item of information?

h. Describe current or last known location and status of each person. As a minimum, include:

(a) Hamlet, village, city, city ward, street address, district, province, and country.

(b) Inclusive dates or duration at each location.

(c) All other persons detained or residing at the same location.

(d) How or from whom did you learn each item of information?

i. Describe all contacts and correspondence you have had with each person. As a minimum, include:

(a) Dates.

(b) Nature of each contact or correspondence.

(c) Each intermediary thru whom you made each contact or sent or received correspondence.

(d) Reason for each contact or correspondence.

2. A DIA analyst will show you some aerial imagery and other photos and point to buildings, compounds and other features or locations of interest to DIA. Please describe the following concerning each:

a. Name, include Vietnamese language spelling.

b. Function, include Vietnamese language spelling.

c. Address, include Vietnamese language spelling.

d. Name, rank, and position of each military officer or civil official who worked or lived at the location. (Include Vietnamese language spellings.)

e. Name, number designation and function of each tenant unit, organization, office or other activity. (Include Vietnamese language spellings.)

f. Specify how you learned each item of information responding to a-e, above.

3. Mr. George Brooks, who is the parent of a serviceman who became missing as a result of the conflict in Southeast Asis, said you confided to him that you personally knew some Americans who chose to remain in Southeast Asia after the prisoner of war releases in 1973, and that you confided to him that you knew the names of these Americans. As a minimum, provide the following information concerning each of these persons:

a. Name, rank, and branch of service of each American (include full American name and all American and Vietnamese nicknames).

b. How or from whom did you learn each name or nickname?

c. How or from whom did you learn each person was American, or why do you believe the person might be American?

d. Complete physical description of each American (specify how or from whom you learned this information). As a minimum, include:

(1) Race
(2) Age
(3) Height
(4) Weight
(5) Color of eyes
(6) Color of hair
(7) Distinguishing marks or features:

(a) Tattoos
(b) Scars
(c) Moles, warts, birthmarks
(d) Physical impairments (describe)
(e) Limp
(f) Partial or total loss of free movement or use of any limb (describe)
(g) Missing limbs
(h) Loss of sight (describe)
(i) Speech impediment (describe)

(8) Glasses
(9) Any other feature you believe should be of interest or value to DIA in order to identify each person.

(10) How or from whom did you learn each item of information concerning the above points?

e. Describe each American's living conditions and status in Vietnam (or any other country you are aware of). As a minimum, include:

(a) Note reason for remaining in Southeast Asia.
(b) Employment.
(c) Marital status.
(d) Citizenship status.
(e) Each change in living conditions and status.
(f) How or from whom did you learn each item of information?

f. Describe current or last known location and status of each person. As a minimum, include:

(a) Hamlet, village, city, city ward, street address, district, province, and country.

(b) Inclusive dates or duration at each location.

(c) All other persons detained or residing at the same location.

(d) How or from whom did you learn each item of information.

g. Describe all contacts and correspondence you have had with each person. As a minimum, include:

(a) Dates.

(b) Nature of each contact or correspondence.

(c) Each intermediary thru whom you made each contact or sent or received correspondence.

(d) Reason for each contact or correspondence.

(e) How or from whom did you learn each item of information?

h. Describe all contacts and correspondence each person has had with his relatives or any person in the United States. As a minimum, include:

(a) Dates.

(b) Each person in the U.S. with whom contact or correspondence was made.

(c) Nature of each contact or correspondence.

(d) Each intermediary thru whom each contact was made and thru whom each correspondence was sent or received.

(e) Reason for each contact or correspondence.

(f) How or from whom did you learn each item of information?

LÝ NAM ĐẾ STREET COMPOUND
(SUPPLEMENTAL QUESTIONS)

1. Describe the location of the site you refer to as the Lý Nam Đế Compound. HELPFUL DETAILS WOULD INCLUDE ADJACENT STREETS, STREET NUMBER, OTHER NAMES OR DESIGNATIONS USED BY THE VIETNAMESE TO REFER TO THIS COMPOUND, PROMINENT ARCHETECTURAL FEATURES IN OR ADJACENT TO THE COMPOUND, SIZE OF THE COMPOUND, NUMBER AND SIZE OF BUILDINGS IN THE COMPOUND, AND ANY FEATURES THAT COULD PERMIT SOMEONE WHO IS NOT INTIMATELY FAMILIAR WITH THE NAME AND LOCATION OF THE COMPOUND TO DISTINGUISH THE COMPOUND YOU ARE REFERRING TO FROM ALL OTHER COMPOUNDS ON OR NEAR LÝ NAM ĐẾ STREET.

AN 26/2/86

LÝ NAM ĐẾ STREET COMPOUND
(SUPPLEMENTAL QUESTIONS)

2. DESCRIBE THE FACILITY OR FACILITIES IN THE LÝ NAM ĐẾ STREET COMPOUND IN WHICH VIETNAMESE PRISONERS WERE INCARCERATED FOR SHORT PERIODS OF TIME. PROVIDE DETAIL THAT WOULD PERMIT SOMEONE NOT FAMILIAR WITH THE AREA TO DISTINGUISH THE INCARCERATION FACILITY, FROM ANY OTHER FACILITY IN THE LÝ NAM ĐẾ COMPOUND. RELATED QUESTIONS:

A. DID YOU PERSONALLY SEE ANY AMERICAN AT THIS INCARCERATION FACILITY?

B. IF SO, ~~WHER~~ HOW MANY?

C. " ", WHERE IN FACILITY?

D. " ", HOW MANY TIMES, ON WHAT DATES?

E. " ", HOW DID YOU DETERMINE THE PERSON OR PERSONS WAS/WERE AMERICANS?

F. " ", DID YOU RECOGNIZE ANY AMERICAN YOU SAW AT THIS FACILITY?

G. " ", WHAT WAS THE NAME, RANK, BRANCH OF SERVICE, AND ALL NICKNAMES OF EACH AMERICAN?

AN 26/2/86

LND COMPOUND

(SUPPLEMENTAL QUESTIONS)

Q. WHAT WAS COL. THAI'S POSITION TITLE, IN VIETNAMESE?

AN 26/2/86

TRANSCRIPT OF THE GARWOOD TAPES, 26 Feb 1986

Begin Tape No. 1, Side No. 1

Mr. Taylor: Bobby is perfectly willing to answer these questions. He wants to make sure that there is a methodology for determining that what he said is accurately transcribed. Not because he thinks that anybody would purposely change the transcription, but even a subtle mistake or inability to keep up with the note taking process might cause a problem in simply creditbility of Mr. Garwood, which, of course, he's concerned about. So we would ask that we follow the following procedure that this tape recording that we are making now be used to make a verbatim transcript of these procedings. When the transcript is finished, Mr. Garwood will be allowed to review the transcript much as a military judge reviews the verbatim record of the general court-martial and he will then indicate its correctness by signing each page of the transcript. That way if there were ever a unsigned page of the transcript, one would know immediately that was not a page of the transcript that Mr. Garwood thought was accurate. Is that a fair way to proceed?

LTC McLaurin: There is no objection to the prelimary procedure. We'll have to, of course, set up a subsequent date and time for Mr. Garwood to come in and review, uh, that statement. Uh, is it my understanding now then that Mr. Garwood is going to respond to the questions by use of the tape recorder as opposed to writing?

Mr. Taylor: Let me find out John. It's probably..., not necessarily O.K. Let's use a combination. Let's leave the tape recording running and just like we would do in any normal trial to the extent that something is being created as a document. We will make him, uh, label it appropriately and speak about that labeling so it's clear on the transcript.

LTC McLaurin: That's perfectly acceptable.

Mr. Taylor Alright? OK? Shall we do...?

ANALYST If we're going to be, uh, starting and stopping the tapes, we uh, need time getting the tape recorder, uh.

Mr. Taylor: Well, for matters of simplicity and clarity, let's just go down the list as it exists and, uh, Bobby I'll turn it over to you to study the questions and provide the answers in any way you see fit...

Mr. Garwood: ...(whispering)...to conserve time..

Mr. Taylor: Alright, I'm going to turn off the tape until Bobby gives us

a visual signal that he is uh ready to answer a particular questions just so we don't uh have oodles and oodles of uh dead space tape here unless uh you want to just leave it running.

LTC McLaurin: I don't view that as a problem.

Mr. Taylor: OK, then it's easier not to turn it off. Let's just let Bobby take his time and uh we'll just leave the tape run... he's looking at section one the first page at this point...

Mr. Taylor: Let me just, uh, interject here in looking carefully at, uh the first page, uh most of it is dedicated to asking Bobby to draw a very sophisticated and detailed diagram, uh, whether he can do that or not I have no idea.

Mr. Taylor: Could you do that of your own house?

Mr. Garwood: Laugh

Mr. Taylor: The problem is the time that we are going to waste. It seems to me if we begin with the diagram. Maybe we ought to go on to things that, uh, lend themselves more to a verbal answer at this point.

LTC McLaurin: It's perfectly allowable. He's perfectly free to answer whichever questions he wants in whatever order.

Mr. Taylor: Our understanding is that the duration of this meeting would be approximately four hours. And, it occurs to me just to create that chart that they're asking for, and the diagram would take really an hour or two hours in the detail that they want it done and it might be best if we just, uh move on, at least for a while and see how we are doing with time.

Mr. Garwood: I'm not even sure I can give that kind of description of the house I'm living in now.

ANALYST This is understandable. As a practical matter, uh, for ease of reference, if you could just, uh, cite the paragraph or the subparagraph number, uh in responding, then that would help.

Mr. Taylor: In fact, if you want to, Bobby, you can just point to the questions you want to answer right now. I'll read that question into the tape recorder and you can provide the answer...that'll probably be even the easiest.

Prolonged pause

Mr. Garwood: We want to proceed with this as it is, as you said, a sketch

P01

drawn of streets, etc. windows, doors, halls.

Mr. Taylor: Another thing...it's uh quite time consuming... Why don't we just go on to this question.

Mr. Garwood: Yeah, that's no problem.

Mr. Taylor: Let's just go down question by question that lends themselves to a, uh, verbal or a written answer and steer clear right now of anything that was, uh, a detailed sketch because of the time constraints and then we'll come back to those things. Is that alright?

Mr. Garwood: (Mumbled response) That word isn't correct. Go ahead, read the question.

Mr. Taylor: Alright, let's start at the very top. Here we're focusing on Section 1, Page 1 of the document.

Mr. Garwood: That's not the question.

Mr. Taylor: OK, the first question uh, is, did you observe six or seven Americans at the same facility on Ly Nam De Street on December 19, 1978?

Mr. Garwood: Is the word observe correct in that question?

(Written response to question #1)

(Following is a transcription of written question #1 and Mr. Garwood's written response.)

Provide the following concerning any encounter in which you observed a person who looked American at a facility on Ly Nam De Street in September 1977. (NOTE: Use Vietnamese language spellings, with appropriate diacritic and tone marks, for names of Vietnamese persons and their titles, units, organization, geographic place names, etc.)

Q: 1. Did you also observe 6 or 7 Americans at the same facility on Ly Nam De Street in December 1978?

A: ..., heard and was told they were Americans by the guards, overheard them talking on the way to bathe as they passed by at night. (Dec., 1978) (sic)

Mr. Taylor: Is that your answer to that question? Bobby has provided on a yellow sheet of paper a written answer, uh, in the last few minutes to this question number one. His, uh, yellow sheet of paper is entitled Section 1 and his answer appears, uh, after his arabic number one and directly thereunder. Alright, let's go on to... I think the rest of the questions

on this first page deal with, uh, this diagram. So, I'm flipping the page over to the second page and focusing first on question four. It says describe the type of activity which went on at Ly Nam De Compound for example, identify each tenant unit, organization, activity or person function such as rear service intelligence general staff, etc. Prisons, jails or other detention facilities, etc.

(Written response to question #4)

(Following is a transcription of written question #4 and Mr. Garwood's written response.)

Q: 4. Describe the type of activity which went on at the "Ly Nam De Compound." (For example, identify each tenant unit, organization, activity or person; functions such as rear service, intelligence, general staff, etc; prisons, jails or other detention facilities; etc.)

A: To my knowledge "Ly Nam De Compound," was a way station, holding area and warehouse. For example, coffins built at Yen Bai prison (776) or camp #5, were sent to Ly Nam De street, also coffins were made at Son Tay (Bat Bat) prison and transported to Ly Nam De St. Prisoners from both these camps as well as other camps were incarcerated here for short periods of time, interrogation, transport to another camp, to and from hospital 354, etc. Guard personell to my recolletion were about or approx. 20 to 30 strong at all times with at least one sentry on duty at all times at the main gate and 3 walking around the compound. These personell to my knowledge were part of the 776 prison facility under the command of Col Pham Thai. I do not have knowledge of the name of the commanding officer (NVA) of this compound other than he held the rank of Lt Col (NVA). Only (NVA) personell in uniform were allowed in this compound. No civilians were allowed in or around except in passing the frontgate. Staff consisted of to my knowledge

a) camp commander -- lt col
b) politcial officer -- capt
c) supply officer -- lt
d) guard commander -- lt
e) 20 to 30 (nva) reg army (guards)
f) 2 jeeps + 2 drivers
   2 trucks + 2 drivers
   1 motorcycle w/side car + 1 driver
g) 1 male nurse (or medic)

I only knew the rank of these people by the rank insignia on their collars. They never addressed one another in my presence by their rank. (sic)

RPT

Mr. Garwood: Those are my after dinner.....

Mr. Taylor: So the tape's not confused here, Bobby has asked me to get him a pack of cigarettes and is attempting to find them in his coat right now. He is providing a written answer to this question 4 on page 2 and that's whats taking the many minutes of otherwise, uh, no sound on the tape.

End Tape No. 1, Side No. 1

Begin Tape No. 1, Side No. 2

Mr. Garwood: Is this clear, when I use this phrase here?

Mr. Taylor: I think so. Bobby has written a three-fourths page answer No. 4 on his yellow piece of paper... Bobby is adding to his written answer to question No. 4... Is that the end of the answer?

Mr. Garwood: I could go on and on with this, but it would take up a lot of time... A lot of these questions I've already answered anyway... I couldn't do that without the sketch.

Mr. Taylor: Bobby is indicating that some of the rest of the questions on, uh, page 2, he's already indicated an answer to, in his answer to question 4. Uh, let's have Bobby mark this page that he's written by labeling it as, uh, No. 1, and putting his signature on the bottom of it to identify it. He's labeling it at the top as page 1 and he's fixing his signature to the bottom of this piece of paper. And, he's putting the date of the 2nd month, 26th day of 1986 underneath his signature. Before we go on to, uh, anymore questions, let me just state, uh, so that it becomes a part of this transcript that the purpose of Bobby's being here is to aid in any way he can, concerning the MIA situation. The purpose of this consentual interview on Bobby's part is not for purposes of obtaining any evidence to be used against Bobby and that's been made very clear to me as his counsel by virtually everyone with whom I spoke to pursuant to, uh, coming to this session, which Bobby has agreed freely to answer these questions as best as he can, as he feels they are appropriate.

Mr. Garwood: A lot of the questions are repetitious.

Mr. Taylor: But, let's, uh, take a look at each of these questions one by one and, uh, see if for example we can formulate them in a way in which we can, uh,

RRC

Mr. Garwood: Take this No. 4, I didn't take this, uh, the questions following throughout this page.

Mr. Taylor: Sure, but it's logical that the questions are gonna be repetitious from time to time because the people asking the questions don't know what the answers are, so they don't know whether or not the answer is going to come out as a redundancy because of an answer to a later question. Let's, uh, look at these one at a time, just as a matter of clarity and see if, uh, there is anything more you wish to add. For example, question No. 5 says mark on the sketch of Ly Nam De Compound the precise location at which you observed any person who looked American and show the date of each sighting. Uh, well, since we have't taken the time yet to create any such sketch it's not possible to literally comply with that, however, there's some substantive part of that question that, uh, we can probably modify it to still get at the specifically, uh, did you observe any person who looked American and tell us the date of each sighting. Let's make that question No. 5 and provide whatever answer you can Bobby. OK, Bobby's beginning a second written page, uh, marked page 2 and he's put, uh, No. 5 in the left hand margin to which he lined through the question of "Did you observe any person who looked American and show the date of each sighting."

(Written response to question #5)

(Following is a transcription of written question #5 and Mr. Garwoods written response.)

Q: 5. Mark on the sketch of "Ly Nam De Compound" the precise location at which you observed any person who looked American and show the date of each sighting.

A. Actual eye contact with another American at Ly Nam De took place one time only in 1977. This took place in the evening. I was taken to Ly Nam De awaiting transport back to Yen Bai prison. From the activty at Ly Nam De my arrival was unscheduled therefore they were not expecting me. The main building that sat in the middle of the compound was 2 storys tall. In one room on the 2nd floor there was a recreation room for the guards consisting of 1 ping-pong table 1 TV set, 2 card tables, 2 bunks and 1 small cupboard and kerosene stove (small port) The floors were wooden but looked as though at one time there had been tile of some sort. To get to the 2nd floor by stairs. On occasion the guards would take me to the recreation room to play ping-pong. As I had been a frequent vistor to Ly Nam De my presence did not seem to show any alarm to the guards. The only times I was not allowed in the main building was when the officers were present or gave the guards an order to keep me out.

RRG

After the evening meal I proceeded to the building to go to the 2nd floor rec room with one of the guards that had brought me to Ly Nam De. As we approached the 2nd floor there was another guard (armed with AK) at the top of the stairs. He yelled at the guard with me to go back by this time I was already at the top. I peered down the hallway and saw another guard at the other end of the hallway also with (AK). My guard was only trying to explain that we wanted to go play ping-pong. The hall guard using very loud language said no, off limits by order of Col Thai. As I started to turn to go back down the stairs a man of European features with a beard looked out from the room adjacent to the room I knew as the rec room. The guard was frantic yelling Vao Di (get in) and turning back to me yelling di xuong (go down). The person I saw was very thin, balding, deep set eyes, approx mid 40s as he only partially disclosed himself I'm uncertain of his height . Because of the excitment and commotion it was later confirmed that this person was also American. Because all my previous vists have never created such concern out of curiousity I made inconspicuous enquiries (by talking to guards) as to the importance of what was on the 2nd floor. I was told that there were prisoners being detained and that I should not ask any more questions or there would be serious consequences or reprimand from Col Thai. Through eavesdropping I did confirm that those prisoners were indeed Americans and that there were 6. (six) (sic)

- -

Mr. Taylor: I can't read your writing, not until after you've written. That's fine.

Prolonged pause

Mr. Taylor: Bobby, may I hand them your answers on page 1 so that they can see them now.

Mr. Garwood: low mumble.

Mr. Taylor: Bobby's asking what the estimate is of about 25 feet long, by about 10 feet wide.

Mr. Trowbridge: Would anybody like a coffee or a cold drink? I'd be glad to bring you one back.

Mr. Taylor: I'd love some coffee, if it's not too much trouble.

Mr. Trowbridge: How about you Bob, a coffee or a cold drink?

Mr. Garwood: No, I'm fine.

Mr. Trowbridge: You sure?

Mr. Garwood: Uh, huh.

Mr. Taylor: It's always interesting at any trial to listen to people's disparaging views as to the distance of anything you look at. It's very difficult for a city block or whatever if you try to make a comparison as far as distance. You can ask them if this is 5 feet or 6 feet or 10 feet, they will say no, no, no, you're wrong that

P01

was 12 feet.

Mr. Garwood: I believe that's only about 20 feet.

Prolonged pause

ANALYST. , I have a question for Vaughn Taylor. Recognizing that, uh, asking, pardon me, that sketching some of these locations would require quite a bit of time. Would you have any objection, if I as you're responding, as Mr. Garwood is writing his responses to some of these other questions, if I were to rephrase some of these questions that, uh, are based on a sketch that we're not going to draw and perhaps ask for a description that might give us the location of the installation in question. These questions were designed so that we could make sure that we have in mind, pardon me, that we understand what specific installation Mr. Garwood has in mind when he is talking about the Ly Nam De Street Compound.

Mr. Taylor: I think that would be very helpful. That's what I was attempting to do orally with him. It would be a whole lot better if you could rephrase them in written form for us.

ANALYST. Let me do that.

Mr. Taylor: Wonderful.

ANALYST How are we doing on the tapes?

Mr. Taylor: It's gonna run out in about 30 seconds I would say.

End Tape No. 1, Side No. 2

Begin Tape No. 2, Side No. 1

Mr. Taylor: Thank you very much.

ANALYST Also when you consider how much they paid for it. OK, I have the tape running again.

Mr. Trowbridge: Bobby, just in case you want to wet your whistle, there's some ice tea.

Mr. Garwood: Thank you.

Prolonged pause

Mr. Taylor: Thank you for the coffee.

Mr. Trowbridge: You're welcome.

ANALYST

John McLaurin has returned to the office. While you were out John, I suggested a way to overcome the time increase associated with drawing the sketches. I suggested that or asked if it was alright if I rephrased some of the questions that were designed to elicit a sketch in such a way that it would permit Mr. Garwood to just give me a verbal description of the installation or building. Mr. Taylor said that would be fine. I'll label these by page number, I will put the topic that the question pertains to at the top followed by the word supplemental question. I'll write out the question and then I'll sign it and date it at the bottom so that there are no ambiguities about what was in the, uh, on the document.

Mr. Taylor: Right... Bobby is now taking a look at the first of those supplemental questions. Question appearing on page 1...

Mr. Garwood: Only for the purpose of, uh, time we spend and everything, I'll answer this thoroughly for you on tape. It'll clear up a lot of details, easily printed on paper.

Mr. Taylor: By this, Bobby is referring to handwritten question on page 1 of the white pad of paper with lines on it.

Mr. Garwood: As I'm not into architecture or construction or anything, it would be very difficult for me to put it on paper and hopefully on this question alone, in itself, I can maybe hopefully describe for you so that you understand what this compound looked like and the adjacent streets, as I knew them. OK, first of all, I'll start with the Ly Nam De Compound. Ly Nam De Street. I knew that only as Ly Nam De Street because of the street sign and because of the guards referral to Ly Nam De. This was Ly Nam De. Alright, Ly Nam De it was, um, I knew it as 17 Ly Nam De not because there was an address or number outside the compound. I knew it as Ly Nam De Complex. OK, they call it 17 Ly Nam De. It was 17A, 17B and 17C. Seventeen A, I think is more popularly... I think we refer to back here... prisoners as the Plantation. Seventeen B is a warehouse. The warehouse area and the, uh, there was also some kind of print shop, or something like that. It was a two story building. Seventeen C was billeting for, uh, the officers, as well as the enlisted. That was 17 Ly Nam De Complex. The adjacent street that was probably one of the really familiar to me was, uh, No. 3 Ba Duong Thanh Street. Approximately about, going out the gate... our city blocks approximately about a block, block and a half...

RRG

ANALYST I'm sorry, I didn't get that.

Mr. Garwood: What didn't you get?

ANALYST The very last statement.

Mr. Garwood: The street, the other street known as Ba Duong Thanh, I'm familiar with other than Ly Nam De, in that area was Ba Duong Thanh Street. It was approximately out the main gate as you look straight down, uh, a U.S. city, I would figure, a U.S. city block here. I don't know how big it was. They don't, I don't think they... a U.S. city block, about a block, block and a half... within our distances.

ANALYST OK, let me finish writing out this question.

Mr. Taylor: Let me also say that, uh, it might be advantageous as you look at Bobby's, uh, written answers, for you to, uh, come up with other questions that you might have, uh, pursuant to those written answers. For example, clarify or expand on certain things. I want Bobby to sign page 2 here of this yellow sheet...

Whispering between Mr. Taylor and Mr. Garwood.

Mr. Garwood: Yeah, I was gonna do that.

Mr. Taylor: This is only a partial answer.

Mr. Garwood: But, even this, I've answered a lot of these questions.

Mr. Taylor: What Bobby has written on his page 2, uh, concludes with the sentence that, uh, in and of itself, uh... doesn't explain all... of apparently what went on. Uh, he's gonna continue his answer to this question no. 5 on the 3rd page here. But, just so that, uh, he had room to sign, since he stopped anyway. He'll put his signature on this yellow page 2 and pick up on page 3... Being specific here, on Bobby's last sentence on the page, uh, concludes, uh, "Because of the excitement and commotion it was later confirmed that this person was also American." Obviously the, you know... naturally want more detail on that which will continue on the 3rd page...

Prolonged pause

Mr. Garwood: In the, uh, I'll use some Vietnamese spelling here, do you want me to or would you like me to put the English translation up there. Is that necessary?

RP/

ANALYST Not necessary...

Prolonged pause

ANALYST I'm giving a, Mr. Taylor a, the second page of the supplemental questions concerning Ly Nam De Street.

Mr. Taylor: I think it would be best if Bobby just finished his written response to question 5.

ANALYST Oh, I'm sorry, yes, go ahead.

Mr. Taylor: May be better if you read that first before, because I don't think it relates to this question just now...

Mr. Garwood: If I should continue writing the answer....

Mr. Taylor: Oh, take a short break. We've been here a couple hours you know.

Mr. Garwood: Has it been that long, I'm not watching.

Mr. Taylor: While you're reading that Bobby, would you like to take a break. I'm going to turn off the tape here, so we can begin the break.

Mr. Taylor: This is Vaughn Taylor speaking, I've just turned on the tape recording after, uh, George and I talked with Bobby about trying to figure out a methodology for expediting, uh, this question and answer session. Bobby's concerns are that he wants to make sure that there is an accurate, uh, recordation of whatever it is that he has to say. And, he agrees that those are met by the methodology that we discussed of using a tape recorder, uh, with his then authenticating the transcript that is made from those tape recordings. Bobby's also concerned that the session not move so fast, uh, that he, uh, either, uh, gets trampled upon by a question being asked before he can finish verbally answering the last question and he's also concerned that he has an adequate opportunity to reflect himself and remember things that, uh,

End Tape No. 2, Side No. 1

Begin Tape No. 2, Side No. 2

Mr. Taylor: Uh, as I was saying, we propose the following methodology for expediting these matters... First, of all, Bobby will take each question that is in writing, study it and in order to ensure that he doesn't leave out any details of the answer, uh, he will make a little outline for himself,

RPI

because he needs that written opportunity, uh, before he actually communicates an answer. After that he will give his answer orally. Uh, relying, of course, on his outline to make sure none of these details is left out. At that point if there are clarification points questions that are necessary, we would ask that those questions immediately be reduced to writing and we'll use the same procedure with regard to answering them. That should make things go a whole lot faster because you folks from DIA will then know what the answer is that he's given, uh, so that you won't have to speculate as to what written further questions would be necessary. Uh, it also, uh, is apparent that it might be best to and Bobby would like to go to different sets of questions here that seem to be more germaine, at least at the outset, because of time constraints here. It isn't that he's unwilling to answer these questions in all the detail that you've got but the problem is given the time constraints that exist here, we're never gonna get to the most critical thing, which is for Bobby to divulge whatever it is he knows concerning the possibility of Americans still in Southeast Asia. And, so if we could change the focus of these questions, uh, to the one that are more critical to that issue, I think that we would make better use of our time and then as time allows come back to these more detailed questions concerning, for instance, uh, the uh, physical make-up of the Ly Nam De Complex etc., etc., if that's agreeable?

LTC McLaurin: That's perfectly agreeable. Um, Mr. Garwood, if there's any questions and whatever..... We're interested in securing as much information as we possibly can.

Mr. Taylor: OK

Mr. Trowbridge: Our time is your time. It's his time right now. Whatever it takes.

Mr. Taylor: OK, well, uh, let's go ahead and, uh, use this methodology then and, uh, begin it by wrapping up if we can, uh, the already begun answer to question no. 5. If we could proceed with that and then we can proceed to whatever else is left and there won't be too much apparently, uh, on supplemental question no. 2. But, let's pick up here and Bobby we give you a time now to make a little outline for yourself as to the end of the answer to question no. 5, which you didn't have a chance to finish and then after you've made your outline and your prepared to, uh, state your oral answer, just indicate so and everybody will be ready to listen.

Mr. Garwood: I'm going to also take one page too... make uh, something

PPI

S

more distinctive, ah, as I said before this... Ly Nam De, I mean Ly Nam De as Ly Nam De Complex and that was 17A, 17B and 17C. On ah, both page 1 and page 2, I want to infer that the compound that I am referring to here in both my answers on both page 1 and page 2 and page 3, coming up here is ah, 17B...

Mr. Taylor: Why don't you just write 17B, Bobby in the margin of each of those pages.

Mr. Garwood: And, I'll initial them...that should clear it up fine...

Mr. Taylor: OK, now, why don't you go ahead and ah, if you need to make an outline, make an outline as to the rest of your answer to that question no. 5. If, one of you would hand it back, please, ah... yeah... you ended up with the, ah, bottom of page 2 in your written answer would be, ah, sentence, "Because of the excitement and commotion it was later confirmed that this person was also American." Why don't you pick up at that point Bobby after you've had a chance to reflect and continue on orally with the rest of that answer.

Prolonged pause

Mr. Taylor: Bobby has apparently chosen to reduce the rest of his answers to writing and, uh,

Whispering between Mr. Garwood and Mr. Taylor

Mr. Taylor: Sure, and... that written remainder of the answer appears on page 3... why don't you just go ahead and sign, ah, that page Bobby right under where you stopped writing. OK, Bobby has initialed and dated the... answer right underneath where it stopped which is at about the point one-quarter or one-third down on page 3. Let us hand that over to you...It is also indicated in the margin that this refers to, ah, an occurance at 17B...

Whispering between Mr. Garwood and Mr. Taylor

Mr. Taylor: OK, let's have you take a look at that and see if you want to have any follow-up questions to what was originally question no. 5...

Mr. Garwood: I can answer this....

Whispering between Mr. Garwood and Mr. Taylor

Prolonged pause

ANALYST

... There's a wealth of detail that is asked for in the written questions and we would certainly like to cover each of them. I appreciate what you said about the need to accelerate the process and get this thing to the point so Mr. Garwood... is essential... I have one question right now that I would like an answer right now about... ask right now about the Ly Nam De Street sighting. And, I'd like to just put the other questions aside temporarily and go on to some of the other topics and address them and see if we can't cover each of these topics, briefly, without, ah...forfeiting the opportunity to go back and address some of these other questions, if that's alright with you.

Mr. Taylor: Of course, that sounds fine. There's only one other thing and that is if you have already, a supplemental question no. 2, which is on page 2 that you've written, Bobby can give an oral answer to that. Maybe it would be best for him to clear up that still pending question and then proceed with oral questions.

ANALYST.

Fine.

Mr. Taylor: OK, Bobby, why don't you address the remark, question no. 2, ah, it's actually supplemental question no. 2 on page 2 of the white pad. To the extent that it's not already been answered by your written answers...

Mr. Garwood: OK, question, the initial question itself, is "Describe facility or facilities in the Ly Nam De Street Compound in which Vietnamese prisoners were incarcerated for short periods of time." I notice that this is a new question, not on the initial... ah, Vietnamese prisoners were used, ah, for labor, for loading and unloading trucks, building supplies, etc. etc. Ah, to my knowledge, the Vietnamese prisoners never spent a night there, although, they were actually incarcerated at 17 Ly Nam De... OK, A, this is an A to no. 2, did you personally see any American at this incarceration facility? Ah, to clarify that, this facility, to my understanding was not sole purpose of incarceration, except for short periods only. And, that was like in destination, or enroute, etc., like a holding tank. Ah, assuming that the facility looked to me as, um, partially warehouse, ah, building, there was a kitchen, ah, there was a water tower, there was a cistern... and the two... two rows of buildings besides the huge building inside the compound itself which was two stories. The rows of buildings were made up of, um, ...the length of them... on... there were 10 to 12 rooms approximately, ah, about the same size as this room we're in right now, um, 12 X 20 and each one of these buildings, they were sectioned off. Each one had a door, um, buildings to

S

my observation were, they had, ah, tin roofs, um, look like their regular mud and bamboo thrown together with the grass and whitewashed... At the time I was at this facility they all had dirt floors, except the main building. It was dirt floors and then some, I think they use some kind of manure or something, I don't know, they use this dirt, it's hard to break it, it just... They did have pallets and I think these buildings were used for putting rice, etc., supplies and help keep them off of the ground. I don't know how many rooms were in the main building, which was in the center of the compound. As you come in, there are two entrances, one as you look in front of the compound there is one to the right and one to the left. The one to the right was always closed. It was like it was locked. The only one that was ever open that I saw was even guarded was one to the left. Like it was into the compound, the main building was to your right and straight in front of you was the, ah, building to the warehouse, the so-called motor pool and also where I was incarcerated or held while I was there... Directly behind that was the water tower, ah, adjacent to that, to the right is the kitchen, next to the kitchen was cistern and also a cement slab for washing, bathing, etc. In the cistern, um, they always kept some kind of animal life, usually fish... It was a kind of a gold fish, but they never had gold fish, they're too big to be gold fish. I don't know... They claim that they kept these fish in there so that it would clean out the residue, dirt, etc., etc.

ANALYST. Ca Chep? ((carp?))

Mr. Garwood: Khong. Ho khong goi ca chep nua; goi ca be. ((No. They don't call them carp; they're called ca be (translation unknown).))

Mr. Tourison: ((Vietnamese language, some words indistinct)) co phai ca vang khong, ca tram trang...? ((are they gold fish, grass carp...?))

Mr. Garwood: I'm sorry, that's beyond the limits. We're talking about the fish and we're trying to distinguish the name of them in English to Vietnamese... I'd better watch that, I can get carried away... long sigh...Yes, I saw, I actually, only person that I had contact with was one other American in this facility... and that was in the main building... Second floor, adjacent to the rec room, the rec room is the first room at the top of the heavy stairs to your right. The room I refer to as the adjacent room was the next room down the hall from the rec room... And what those rooms looked like, how big they were and what was in them, I have never been in those rooms, I don't know. The only time I was taken to that building that the only room that I was ever taken into, was the rec room, itself... And I use the word rec room because that

DDI

Mr. Garwood: what I call it, um, I don't remember them calling it any room at all, other than a room for a ping pong table... My contact with any other Caucasians or Americans at this facility, once... it was 1977... On a specific date, ah, about month or day, I can remember the time of the eve, ah, the day that was... I only ever went into this building I think in the evening, that was after the evening meal... And that was, that was after (TET) ah,... in March, April... I was able to determine that in my own mind to my satisfactions that the person was American by ah, the number of times that ah, I stayed at this facility. Never had there been any concern or even concerns for security about my going from one area to the other. And, because on this instance I probably just by seeing this person, the commotion that, ah, I heard from them and which is totally surprise to even guards that had taken me there. That naturally aroused my curiousity about the importance. When I first saw the individual it really did not even click in my mind that he was another American. He might have been a Russian or Cuban or whatever the hell. And, I, it just didn't, it didn't click in my mind, until the commotion, the guards started talking about it, and the trouble they may get into and that I wasn't really supposed to be there, it was an unscheduled stop, etc., etc. And, after eavesdropping and talking with the guards that had gone through facility, they showed their concern and asked me not to say anything to anybody about it. That they were here and feared of being punished themselves. The reprisals, ah, by Col Thai. .... And I did not recognize the individual. I never saw this person before in my life. Therefore, I don't, guess I don't know ....or what day he captured, where he was captured, other than that he was an American prisoner. I don't know if he was a pilot, enlisted, he was, ah, he looked to me to be in his mid-forties, he was thin, um, he had almost, he had more hair than I did, up here, but less than I do back here, he is, is almost completely bald... Um, eyes deep set, his beard was full, ah, more so than mine, along with a very shabby, ah, like... might even kind of a of "Gabby Hayes" type beard. It was stickly, ah, bristly, or stickly. He seemed to be just as curious about me, as I was about him.

... Through the eavesdropping, through the eavesdropping, and, ah, the guards themselves did not tell the person who was eavesdropping with regards to the very thin walls, ah, they tell me that there were six people in detainment... Ah, they, the person that was in charge of me, we left that facility at about 2 o'clock in the morning, which was very unusual. Anyway, they got me the hell out of here...

ANALYST Ah, could I ask what term, the

RPL

Vietnamese language term, ah, was used to, ah, identify the type of prisoner who was brought here for work details? Pham Nhan, or were they Hinh Su, you know the various categories of prisoners that you might find in Vietnam.

Mr. Garwood: Ho Goi Thanh Tu, Tu Nhan ((prisoners or inmates)). They don't use prisoner of war, American prisoner of war.

AN Excuse me, you said that Vietnamese prisoners were brought up there to work on work details.

Mr. Garwood: Yes.

AN And the Vietnamese prisoners that were brought there to work but did not stay overnight, were they Tu Binh ((prisoners of war)), Cai Tao Vien ((reeducatees)) or...

Mr. Garwood: Ah,

AN you see what I mean?

Mr. Garwood: Ah, I understand, yes, they use both... ah, they use both, Cai Tao Vien, ah, Tu Binh, ah, Tu Binh Biet Kich...

AN OK

Mr. Tourison: Sao Ho Goi Tu Binh? (Why are they called prisoners of war?)

Mr. Garwood: Tu Viet, Tu Vien, ah, Tu Vien Do, ah, Cai Tao Vien, ah, there's another word they use too, ah...

AN Ah, are all Southerners brought to North Vietnam after the war or was there a combination of southerners from after the, brought up there after the war and ah, common criminals from the areas in North Vietnam?

Mr. Garwood: No, I never came in contact with, ah,

AN OK

Mr. Garwood: Common criminals, just prisoners, ah, war prisoners.

AN I thought that, that was what you were saying, but I just wanted to make sure.

Mr. Garwood: Yes.

AN And then the last written question I have on the Ly Nam De Street...

Mr. Taylor: OK, this is a question on page 3 of the white pad, which is, ah, what was Col Thai's position title in Vietnamese?...

End Tape No. 2, Side 2

Begin Tape No. 3, Side 1

ANALYST The recorder is running again.

Mr. Garwood: Just for purpose, of ah, verification... Um,... Col Thai was, in Vietnamese, was Dai Ta, khong phai Trung tuong, ah, he was a full colonel, his rank was full colonel, not a lieutenant colonel... and I didn't know this until I saw him in uniform with his insignia on... ((Note: correct translations are Dai Tuong/senior general and Trung tuong/lieutenant general; or, senior colonel/Dai Ta and lieutenant colonel/Trung ta.))

ANALYST Ah, again, without forfeiting the opportunity to go back and cover some of these other questions, the next ah, major topic started on page 5. You might ah, want to look through that.

Mr. Garwood: Ah, OK...

prolonged pause

Mr. Garwood: Ah, (indistinct) I can do the same thing...

Mr. Taylor: OK, Bobby want to provide an oral answer, ah, for questions 37 through, ah,

Mr. Garwood: 43

Mr. Taylor: 43, here, on page 5.

Mr. Garwood: No. 37, describe this visit you made to No. 3 Duong ah, Duong Thanh Street,... Hanoi. As a minimum, include the date of each visit and ah, the personal office visited, with Vietnamese language (indistinct)...Alright, any time I entered this, was from a side street was actually from Duong Thanh Steet itself, and, ah,... I would have to really sit down and think about the times, the times and dates of there almost, almost everytime that, ah, I was taken through Hanoi or, ah, almost everytime that I was taken through Hanoi that I can remember... went by No. 3 Duong Thanh Street... building. Most of the time, I sat waiting in the vehicle. On occasion they took me in to the, ah, ... it was a room. Um,... the room I was taken into, ah, had a ping pong table, ah, had chairs, card, like a card table, like a card table,

RPC

but it was small tables, ah,... there was a guard at the door, as you go in the door straight ahead, you can see stairs, stairs going up, but before these stairs, there's another guard sitting on the inside of a mesh wire... barrier, I guess, mesh wire, like a mesh wire fence. Not chain link. Ah, with a door, this like um, a cage I think... how do you describe...Um,.. again, the only, the only once, the one time that I was even allowed to go through there, I asked to use their bathroom facilities. They were very reluctant... and, again, I was escorted. This is, um, the second time, OK, ah, I think there, I don't know. What happened was this was the first time and the last time I was able to see beyond that room in that facility, even to how large that whole area was. I had heard a lot of stories about it and who was supposed to be there and what went on there... but my personal knowledge, this was the first time I had any type of personal knowledge of that facility... They took, when they took me through, took me upstairs, ah, that seemed kinda strange, it was the first building that, ah, I had ever been in that there was a bathroom on the second floor, and then it was just a kinda like a hole in the ground (indistinct) bathroom. But, ah, ... the route in which they took me up the stairs to the second floor... what you call it veranda, or walkway, was an inner compound to that structure. In the middle of the compound it looked like the structure at one time could have been a swimming pool. But, now been covered, it was completely covered, it looked to be cement, cement covered... Ah, ... there were cisterns, looked to be cisterns, one on each corner, it was a square, inside, inside there was a cistern in each corner, this had been set up to catch rain water. It was easy going down these were made, these were now, these were like cement or tile... Ah, there were no trucks, there were a lot a jeeps and a lot of three-wheeled vehicles. Three-wheeled vehicles, I'm referring to motorcycles with side-cars. These were all type Chinese, Chinese made. Ah, the vehicles, ah, all looked to be, ah,...

AN

Ca-Ma-Ca ((i.e., command car)).

Mr. Garwood: No, American vehicles. Ah, ... on this, on this same instance, ah, this was later, also later in 1977, it followed in 1977, it was after, let me think to myself, ... could have been late September, could also be early October, even the first week of October of '77... And, I play with it in my mind and I'm certain that it was the same individual that I saw earlier in the year at 17B. And, I was coming back one, one evening, back down to the area where I was waiting for these, these individuals who were taking me

PDF

back to Yen Bai (Vietnamese) . Ah, as I was coming down, he was going up, but a separate set of stairs, and I stopped, hesitated and I was looking at him. As I was peering, a guard got a little upset and told me keep going, and, ah, he didn't, he didn't see me. I saw him and it was a profile and I was told it eventually, that it was the same person I saw some week earlier at 17...same clothing, same physical features, everything, ... he was not bound and, nor was there any shackles or anything, um, it was one guard, one guard, he was in front and the guard was in the back. The guard was armed, and that's the last time I saw that individual...I never saw him again... And, I guess, one of the other things strange, other than what happened before at 17, there was a lot of commotion. There was not. There was like no concern at all, and like nothing was said about it. Like I didn't even see this individual. It's like they pretended I didn't see him or something, I don't know. Nothing was said, nothing was asked...and, ah, it might have had something to do with, it was the last time I was ever taken there. After that incident, I was never taken to No. 3 Ba Duong Thanh Street... but nothing was ever said about it, either... Well, I was taken to No. 3, but I never went inside, never was allowed to ... Ok, the buildings,... On Duong Thanh Street, um, in front of the building to your left.

Mr. Taylor: Excuse me, Bobby, your now ah,

Mr. Garwood: On number 38.

Mr. Taylor: On question 38.

Mr. Garwood: To your left, ah,... the only reason I even know this... laugh... but, ah, there was, not in the same building, but another block, this is a different block, the, there was a ah, tailor, tailor shop... Ah, this tailor shop was only, to my understanding, was only tailor... in the, ah, uniforms. It was for the strictly military. It was a military tailor... Although the personnel in there, tailors, looked to be civilians... I want to make a note that both 17 Ly Nam De and also No. 3 Ba Duong Thanh, I never saw any civilians in either one of these places. Everyone at that camp in and out wore a uniform. A lot of them did not have insignias, did not wear insignias but always wore uniforms.

Mr. Taylor: Excuse me, for a second...

prolonged pause

Mr. Garwood: There were a lot of the buildings, the buildings were connecting buildings to, adjacent to this, the next

block, but there, there were no signs, other than ones up in the restaurants, or no signs depicting what kind of establishment that this was or it was even a tailor shop, ah, there was no signs that said tailor shop or (Vietnamese) etc. There was nothing, there was nothing outside displaying what this facility was...Ah, they call it headquarters... this ah, oh yea, he just brought up, this building was referred to by, ah, the guards and the officers that visited it from the camp as, ah, their headquarters building. This is where Col Thai is supposed to have had his office, who was under general, his as general, I can't remember his name now, but there was a one-star general who was supposed to be in charge of the whole operation. Who was supposedly, Col Thai's, I guess the main officer...

AN

Pardon me, you said that officers, guards and officers from the camp, what camp are you referring to?

Mr. Garwood: Ah, I'm referring to all the camps that are in north Vietnam.

AN

OK

Mr. Garwood: called (Vietnamese Language) I refer to it as their Pentagon...

AN

Do they have a number designation for that, do you know?

Mr. Garwood: What?

AN

The (Vietnamese) this location?

Mr. Garwood: I never heard it, if they did... usually, they would just use the term "(Vietnamese)."... Anytime, the, any of camp commanders would go to a meeting, this is where they go...

prolonged pause

Mr. Garwood: Go on to number 40... and I think we just discussed that.

AN

I'm sorry, that's why I asked the question, I was looking at 40 and I realized that I hadn't asked anything about the number designation. I thought that would, would....

Mr. Garwood: Turn to number 41... Ah,... My only knowledge of that building is, ah, from, ah, from Duong Thanh Street and, ah, that one room and... second floor to the bathroom. As well as the, ah, as they were taking me from this compound or the inner compound... It was completely, this structure was completely wood, ... it was tile, it was, ah, like, ... it was a very plain tile, it could have been white at one time... It was tile, it looked to be, like ah, not brick, but um, ...

AN

Ceramic?

Mr. Garwood: Not ceramic, it was ... naw it didn't even look like ceramic...I don't know, it was probably...

AN

Glaze? Glazed?

Mr. Garwood: It had glaze, well it wasn't very good, but I'm sure at one time it was...it was broken...the building was very old, like it had been there forever.

ANALYST

I'm sure if they knew same buildings that made by the same people... laugh...a number of times in other places...it's part of the same thing... 43 I think you've already answered... This is Bob Destatte, again, ah, I'm concerned that we've only got shortly less than an hour and in turn, you may have had some special information that you felt, that, ah, was important to get to us today. So you might want to address that, if you do have something like that, before we address these next topics...I'll leave that up to your discretion...

prolonged pause

AN

Actually, it had to do with number 44, that, um, I thought was most important... You know my whole time of incarceration in North Vietnam, ah, this was actually the first time of this incident at Yen Bai, that I had ever seen a large group of Caucasians together... and it seemed, especially, in 1977, there was a lot of activity as far as moving prisoners around, etc. The prison population, ah, was a population of, ah, Yen Bai had grown extensively, ah, I was told there was more than 60 thousand prisoners within the complex at 776... How I was able to get from one camp to the other and saw what I did after 1975, they brought a lot, say a lot, quite a few, of American vehicles. Jeeps, six-bys, from South Vietnam. Before this, there was this, ah, 776, known as camp 5. A small prison camp at the time was only myself and some ARVN prisoners there and, the only transportation was, ah, basically mule, it was human mule, it was back-pack, supplies, etc., everything was grown there. The large, after the large POW population they brought in and set up a motor pool, using entirely U.S. vehicles... On the documents they had about me as a motor vehicle operator. To their way of thinking, they naturally assumed I could tear one of these vehicles down and put it back together blindfolded... They used me in trying to repair these vehicles, and because of the fuel shortage that they had, instead of using one vehicle to tow another vehicle back, when it had been broken down, instead they

RPG

would take me and usually a couple of the ARVN prisoners who were actually mechanics to the site of the vehicle that was broken down and try to repair it on site... That's basically what happened and how it occurred that I was in 1977 came upon this major troop, ... it was boxcars, it was Yen Bai town, some people call it Yen Bai city... Ah, it's across the river from Red River. When I was incarcerated at camp number 5, which was on the other side of, ah, the Red River, approximately,... in kilometers, about, ah, ... maybe five to six kilometers from them at the time, after crossing the river. The river was only crossable by ferry. They didn't have a bridge. The name of the main road that ran through Yen Bai was Route 1. In the city of Yen Bai or the town of Yen Bai was the actual headquarters of 776. 776, the camps were broken down into many different camps. Ah, these camps were categorized according to the prisoners incarcerated there. In other words they were Navy, Army, Marine, police, um, Air Force, and that's also broken down according to rank, ah, general staff, ah, colonels, colonels to majors and then from captains to lieutenants, etc. They use them as a labor force and it's forced labor to build new camps... One of these camps that the ah, ARVNs were building was on an island known to us as Thac Ba...Thac Ba island from Yen Bai runs toward Hanoi. Approximately 6, 6½ kilometers to your left, a man-made dam, dammed water, with fish in it, in other words fish in it, and after this was dammed up there were islands, a piece of land did not get submerged. Railway, there's a railway track at, from Route 1, if you're standing on Route 1, towards Hanoi, the railroad track would be on your left...and,... on the evening... the evening in question about that incident at Thac Ba, I was summoned... from the room where I was being held to arise, that there was a vehicle broke down at Yen Bai, needed immediate attention. They didn't know what was wrong with it, but they had to clear the road... I went with the party to check out what was wrong with the vehicle... getting into Yen Bai everything was normal went out of Yen Bai, out of Yen Bai town, there was, ah, a train stopped on the track, they had, ah, American vehicles six-bys, as well as, ah, they looked like Chinese trucks. Aboard the trucks were

End Tape No. 3, Side No. 1

Begin Tape No. 3, Side No. 2

AN

OK, the tape is running again.

Mr. Garwood: Aboard the trucks were electric generators... which were supplying power to flood lights. Aboard the boxcars these,

RPG

ah, got lights on top the boxcars as well as NVA regulars, they were armed, the boxcars doors were open, they were Vietnamese ah, scurrying out of them. Vietnamese people, most of them were in civilian attire, civilian clothes... Um, ... I can't begin to name how many people they had crammed in one boxcar... Anyway, the area all along Route 1, ah, the NVA people, their strength there, ah,... my guess is a hundred at the minimum, a hundred armed people at the minimum because along the roads, along the railroad tracks, ah, just milling about. There were trucks, jeeps,... there were also ah, the police, the police were there in the yellow uniforms, they were all over the place... Like the vehicle that I was riding in the, come up to the guard and the guard is in the middle of the road, he wouldn't let our vehicle go free. He told the officer that had escorted me there to, that he had to turn around and go back... in the security area, he also tried to explain that our camp had had a vehicle broken down not far from there and we had to get to it, it was loaded with supplies, etc., etc., etc., and the guard was adamant that we could not move, that we could not go through... While, this lieutenant was going on with this guard and asked to talk to his commanding officer, etc., I was up there. In the train, boxcars, and... ah, most of these people they were getting out of the boxcars, the Vietnamese were older, looked like in their 40s and 50s and from the guards, I don't know if they were guards or they were fighting force, I don't know what they were there for. They claimed this was the former Saigon regime. It was the former Saigon administration... And, they were trying to figure out who was who and who was, what he did and what the other guy did, etc., and how many, anyway, they were doing a lot of talking, I was just observing, there was one boxcar that was not open, it was almost in the middle of the train itself, and when they did this, they got all the Vietnamese together, and when they had them lined up in front of all the boxcars, then they opened this other car. When they opened the other car that's when the Caucasians started getting out. And, I, that immediately caught my attention. Cause, I'd seen the Vietnamese prisoners and I'd been with them for so many years, it's nothing new to me. To see the Caucasians, it just,... and, uh, I kept watching them, they were, seem to be all dressed in a kind of a khaki, ah, shirt and pants. They had on their feet, flip-flops. Shower shoes. Um, no hats. Some were shaven, some were not. Um, some were thin, but ordinarily, their, their, they looked healthy, I mean they didn't look like they were starving or overworked. They looked tired, they, ah, I got out of the vehicle and tried to get as close to them as I could to hear what they were talking about and, ah, almost when I saw them, I just, I just knew, I felt that they were Americans,

it had to be, there's just no way they could be Cubans in a boxcar full of Vietnamese...In a trainful of Vietnamese. I just knew it and actually when I first saw them, I felt that, you know, that my loneliness was going to be over cause they were bringing them to the camp... But, uh, they were cursing that it was hot and it was cramped, uh, "are we in China?" Uh, "where the fuck were they taking us." "Where in the fuck are we at now." This was American. This was American language, this wasn't, ah, their English was something that was so unaccustomed to my ear, I was accustomed to the Vietnamese English, up to this point, not American English. This is distinct American-English. No slurring, no... I was more curious about the people, they seemed not to even notice me at all, and seem to pay little attention actually to what was going on around them, other than that they were hungry and had to go to the bathroom and they were thirsty. And, uh, in my observing these people, the person that was in charge of me came back and he was all excited and told me to get in the vehicle and that we were going back to the camp. So, he took me back to the camp on the ferry going back to Yen Bai that the, uh, camp that I was in, which was formerly camp number 5. He asked me what I saw and I told him I didn't see anything. And he said, "well, he didn't see anything..." I asked, and I asked him later, "were those really Americans?" And he said, "you didn't see anything." Well, later, a couple days later at the Yen Bai, the camp commander, of camp 5, came down to the motor pool. And, I also made the same inquiry, and he told me that they weren't Americans. He says, "I know what you're thinking, but they weren't Americans," and I ask him well, who were they? And, he told me it was none of my business, none of my concern and I'd be better off if I just forgot about it. Which the more then he once said to me about it, then it convinced me that they were... They had me set up, ah, help set up, a generator, Czechoslovakian generator, 50-60, at camp number 5... Actually, it was the ARVN person who's to set it up. I was, I was, I just stood there and read the directions from English. The directions on the generator was in Russian, Spanish, and some other language and English. It was a diesel-powered electric generator... Um, started by a small gasoline turbo engine. Well, there were two of these, um, that came to 776, one was put on Thac Ba island. The one that was put on Tach Ba island, ah, was run by ARVNs, ARVN POWs. And, Somehow or another they had burn up the, ah, the engine, the small engine turbo that, to get the diesel engine going. They took me out, actually took me out to Thac Ba island to see if this small engine could be repaired. There, again, I saw these indidivuals. The buildings, it amazed me, in that the buildings in this camp were not the same as the buildings at camp number 5.

RRG

The buildings at camp number 5, except for one building, there's only one building that was of masonary structure and that was the building that housed the generator. Almost all the buildings, except the one that I saw were of masonary structure. They were long, they had no doors. No doors that I could see, but they, ah, they like, ah,... I'm bad at lengths of buildings, I, ah,...and I didn't bother to count them. But when I stood in the doorway observing, ah, these other people, they were just milling around outside, they, ah, the guards up there said, told me to go back to what I was doing, don't pay any attention to what was going on up in the compound. Another thing that was different about Thac Ba that was not the same as camp number 5 is, ah, this camp had no bamboo enclosure around it. It had no, camps at camp number 5 had, ah, fence, like bamboo fence, ah, it's bamboo, you know, bamboo poles, sharpened at one end and then tied together and it's like a stockade. This camp had, ah, guard post and ah, mostly just guards walking around. They were all armed. The security seemed much more relaxed there then it did at camp 5. To get to the island, it was, ah, similar to a john-boat, we was in the john-boat, it had an outboard motor. John-boat, john-boat? Fishing boat?

AN

John-boat is a flat bottom boat.

Mr. Garwood: Flat bottom boat, yeah, OK. The outboard motor that they used, looked like it had been used forever and had been rebuilt and rebuilt, been worked on. I was on the island itself, um, maybe, a half-hour, 45 minutes, the most of that time was spent inside the, ah, the shed, that housed the generator. They took me straight to the shed and then straight back to the boat. Straight back to camp 5. The ARVNs, uh, from camp 5 built, built, um, the houses, the structures on Thac Ba island, these, ah, ARVNs that built this later, most all of them died, it was over a hundred of them that died. Ah, they claim that they contracted some kind of disease, ah, in the rice paddy, it was, ah, like a plague. The camp number, where these ARVNs died, ah, was camp number 4...

AN

Excuse me, I'd Like to ask for a Vietnamese term, ah, when you say camp number 4, we're talking about the English language translation.

Mr. Garwood: Yeah.

AN

Different people translate different terms differently.

Mr. Garwood: Trai Bon, Trai Bon...

RRG

AN But you're talking about a Trai, not a Lien Trai.

Mr. Garwood: ah, Trai Bon O Trong Lien Trai Nam, ah

AN Trai Bon O Lien Trai Nam?

Mr. Garwood: Lien Trai Nam, Trai Bon

AN OK, when you were talking earlier about Trai Nam is that Trai Nam of Lien Trai So May? Where you were you at?

Mr. Garwood: Uh, huh.

AN That was Trai Nam, ah...

Mr. Garwood: No, I was at, ah, Trai Mot, of Lien Trai Nam.

AN OK, so just to clarify, where you set up the Czechoslavakian generator and the, ah, motor pool, when you were refering to that as Trai Nam you were talking about Trai Nam of Lien Trai...ah I,... all of sudden my memory just escaped me. Where you set up the..ah.. If you could please, clarify the camp 5 where you set up the Czech generator...

Mr. Garwood: Yes...

AN And, ah the motor pool, you refer to that as Trai Nam... that is Trai Nam of Lien Trai...?

Mr. Garwood: No, Lien Trai Mot. Ah, Lien Trai Mot, Trai Nam.

AN OK, so that was Trai Nam of Lien Trai Mot?

Mr. Garwood: Yes.

AN OK

Mr. Garwood: Lien Trai Nam was, ah, out in the Lao Cai area someplace.

AN Yeah, if memory serves me right, Lien Trai Nam, you continued beyond Yen Bai in the direction of...

Mr. Garwood: Lao Cai.

AN ...Lao Cai; but before you got to, ah, ...

Mr. Garwood: Yes.

AN ...Pho Lu you'd cross the Hong Ha, and go down to Lien Trai Nam. Ah...

RRG

(Garwood and ANALYST speaking at same time)

Mr. Garwood: I was at Trai Nam, and not Lien Trai Nam. Sorry.

ANALYST Yes, OK, I just wanted to clarify that... Thanks, I've got that sorted out in my mind.

Mr. Garwood: This is Lien Trai Nam.

(Whispering between ANALYST and Mr. Tourison)

ANALYST Wick and I were discussing.. Excuse me, Lien Trai Nam... to save a little time, let me just put some words in your mouth and see if my understanding is correct. Ah... prior to '75, Trai Nam was, in my understanding, it was called Trai 175.., ah, ... I mean, ah... 271. Is that right?... There was, at least, a group in that vicinity that was called, ah Trai Hai.

Mr. Garwood: ah... I... I don't know, it could have been, I only knew it as camp 5.

ANALYST In English

Mr. Garwood: (Indistinct)

ANALYST If I could ask one question, when did you arrive there and that would sort it out.

Mr. Garwood: Ah,...

ANALYST Approximately...

Mr. Garwood: November, '74.

ANALYST OK, that, that, sorts it out... so pardon the interruption. Go ahead...

Mr. Garwood: Ah, November or December it was... Ah, after that I never went back to Thac Ba... Actually, there is very little to discuss, very little to discuss about Thac Ba. Ah, even the ARVNs, um, they don't talk about it... The guards, ah, very, very seldom talked about it, in reference to other guards there at the camp and that they were having problems... Ah, I heard that the guards at the camp, ah, were complaining, at Thac Ba camp were complaining that they had to do a lot of the physical labor and they were complaining why couldn't they, why couldn't the 776 command send, or this requisition that's what it would be requisition ARVN POWs to come and do the labor there. And, they complained how that they would

RRG

make references that, how hard the guards had it at Thac Ba, as to how easy the guards had it, in ~~Lien~~ Trai Nam. ~~Lien~~ Trai Nam. As all the ARVNs did all the work... Whereas, Thac Ba, the guards did the gardening, did the labor too... Everytime I would talk to the ARVN POWs about Thac Ba they would caution and tell me that it was very dangerous and it was best not to talk about it, not to even discuss it. And they would and, I don't know anything about it... The number, I didn't say the number of Americans, again. I did not count them, and when they got off the boxcar they were mostly milling around. One American, I ah, because of the distance I could not swear on it, looked like he only had one leg. He was helped down out of the boxcar by two other individuals. But, ah, just me remembering back, again, it wasn't something that, at that time, that was of any importance, as to how many people there were there... But, trying to remember back, it was, about 30. Thirty to maybe 30 - 35, in that neighborhood... And they were all Caucasians, no blacks... Ah, there... from where I was standing, I observing these individuals looked to be in the age group, in the late 30s to 40s. There was no, nobody, that looked to be in the 20s or 30s. Unless it was their late 30s or early 40s. They looked like they might even be in their 50s. They walked, they didn't have... they moved slowly about, there was no quick, there was no quickness. There was no... vitality or something in their movements. It was like they was very tired, someone that was very tired and just like, " wherever I'm going, please get me there so I can rest," that's the kind of attitude they had, like somebody that had been traveling for quite some time. They did not know where they were at... they did not know they were at Yen Bai and even, at that time I did not know that they were probably just passing through. It wasn't until later that I found out that they were even on Thac Ba. It is difficult for me to actually swear that the people I saw on the boxcars were the people I saw at Thac Ba are the same people. They look to be the same. But, again, I did not focus on any individual except the one person that seemed to have only one leg and that there was a lot of people around him so I didn't even get a distinguishing look in his face... There was so much said, so much hush up that I was actually afraid myself to... I at that time I no interest in trying to find out about these people, because it seem like everytime I brought up the subject that it is very threatening that.. "be careful"... "it's none of your business"... "you have no interest"... That's why I don't know if these people were pilots or they were people that were in Vietnam after the war and left behind and... ah, they were definitely incarcerated, for what reason, I don't know. Whether those people were still there when I left Vietnam, I

RRG

don't know. Whether they were still at Thac Ba, I don't know. I know it's, when, ah, in 1979, a lot of the Lien Trais were dismantling and they were forming one, coming back to Yen Bai to divisional camp 5 and I know, ah, that a lot of the ARVNS were letting them go back to their village and ah, there was a lot of transferring going on, a lot of the camps were dismantling, our camps were being turned over to the yellow troops, what we call the yellow troops. They were called the yellow troops. It was the guys in the yellow uniforms, the police... Camp number 1, Lien Trai Mot, ah, camp number 1 where was where, ah, all, all general staff were held at that camp. The former Saigon troop... They use these people to work in Tea Plantations.

AN Did you ever visit Lien Trai II?

Mr. Garwood: Lien Trai was about - going back further - Lien Trai Hai (II) was back in the mountains from Lien Trai I. Kilometers, I think how many kilometers, it took me about not even an hour by vehicle to get there you had to go a couple miles. The police, the former police were, most I say, I say mostly police were at this camp. The former Saigon police were... Police and coast guard. Coast guard were...

AN And the Lien Trai three...?

Mr. Garwood: Lien Trai Ba, hah?

AN Lien Trai bon?

Mr. Garwood: Only once, one occasion only, that was to retrieve a vehicle...

AN Lien Trai Nam

Mr. Garwood: no

AN Lien Trai (Vietnamese)

Mr. Garwood: Not that I know about... They mostly kept me around Lien Trai I and Lien Trai II...Um, Lien Trai Nam, Thac Ba prison the thing they had on Tac Ba was part of ~~Lien~~ Trai Nam...

AN OK

RPG

Mr. Garwood: Which is when I heard that was kind of strange because Lien Trai Nam is (Vietnamese) ... (Indistinct)

AN I, I don't want to get into details on the Lien Trai, just a couple of questions out of curiousity, ah, how far was Lien Trai Bon from Lien Trai Mot, and how did you get there?

Mr. Garwood: By truck... We always went in that.

AN One, one other question I have, you had mentioned earlier that, ah, prior to their bringing the U.S. trucks up there, that you, ah, after Lien Trai Nam transport was ah, two-footed mule, I think is the way you, ah, put it.

Mr. Garwood: Yes.

AN The ah, were you ever ah, pressed into service at Lien Nam?

Mr. Garwood: Yes, yes. Ah, what we did we went from camp 5 out to the Red River and waded this side of the Red River. There were trucks that dropped the supplies up the Red River that was loaded or to - from the trucks - on to the ferry and then we got it from the ferry and then carried it on our backs. The whole thing took uh - it was a whole day. Started early in the morning and if you were quick and healthy and used to carrying you could arrive at the camp by after everything was loaded by four or five in the evening...

AN If, judging from what, I understand about the terrain...

End Tape No.3, Side No.2

RRG

Section 1

1) [illegible] and wanted they were [illegible] by the guards command from taking on the way to bathe as they passed [illegible] night. (Dec. 1978)

4) To my knowledge "Ly Nam De" compound was a way station, holding area and warehouse. For example coffins built at Yên Bái prison (776) or camp #5 were sent to Ly Nam De street, also coffins were made at Son Tay prison and transported to Ly Nam De St (Bat Bat). Prisoners from both these camps as well as other camps were incarcerated here for short periods of time, interrogation, transport to another camp, or and from hospital 254, etc. Guard personell to my recollection were about or approx. 20 to 30 strong at all times with at least one sentry on duty at all times at the main gate and 3 walking around the compound. These personell to my knowledge were part of the 776 prison facility under the command of Col. Pham Tiou. I do not have knowledge of the name of the commanding officer (NVA) of this compound other than he held the rank of Lt. Col. (NVA). Only (NVA) personell in uniform were allowed in this compound. No civilians were allowed in or around except in passing the front gate. Staff consisted of to my knowledge 1) camp commander Lt Col.

2) political officer Capt

3) supply officer Lt.

4) guard commander Lt.

5) 20 to 30 (NVA) reg. army (guards)

6) 2 jeeps + 2 drivers

2 trucks + 2 drivers

1 motorcycle w/ sidecar + 1 driver

7) 1 medic (or medic)

I only knew the rank of these people by the insignia on their collars. They never addressed one another in my presence by their rank.

2/26/86

TB 226

3/ Actual eye contact with another American at Ly Nam De took place one time only in 1977. This took place in the evening. I was taken to Ly Nam De awaiting transport back to Yen Bai prison. From the activity at Ly Nam De my arrival was unsuspected therefore they were not expecting me. The main building that sat in the middle of the compound was 2 stories tall. In one room on the 2nd floor there was a recreation room for the guards consisting of 1 ping-pong table, 1 TV set, 2 card tables, 2 benches and 1 small cupboard and Kerosene stove (small port) The floor were wooden but looked as though at one time there had been tile of some sort. To get to the 2nd floor by stairs. On occasion the guards would take me to the recreation room to play ping-pong. As I had been a frequent visitor to Ly Nam De my presence did not seem to show any alarm to the guards. The only times I was not allowed in the main building was when the officers were present or gave the guards an order to keep me out. After the evening meal I proceeded to the building to go to the 2nd Floor rec. room with one of the guards that had brought me to Ly Nam De. As we approached the 2nd floor there was another guard (armed with AK-) at the top of the stairs. He yelled at the guard with me to go back, by this time I was already at the top. I peered down the hallway and saw another guard at the other end of the hallway also with (AK) My guard was only trying to explain that we wanted to go play ping-pong. The hall guard using very loud language said no, off limits by order of Col. Trai. As I started to turn to go back down the stairs a man of European features with a beard looked out from the room adjacent to the room I knew as the rec. room. The guard was still yelling at the caucasian Vaochi and turn in disgust and yelling Ta Xuong. The person I saw was very slim, balding, dirty, very unclean and dirty, as he body was filthy dressed [illegible] in a [illegible] of his height. Because of the [illegible] and condition it was later confirmed that this person was also American.

RG 2/26/86

7B RPC

Because all my previous visits have been created such concern out of curiosity I made inconspicuous inquiries (by talking to guards) as to the importance of what was the 2nd floor. I was told that there were prisoners being detained and that I should not ask any more questions or there would be serious consequences as mentioned from Col. Thai. Through conversing I did confirm that these prisoners were indeed Americans and that there were 6. (six)!

RPC 2/26/86

Volume II.

5. Interview by Lt Gen Eugene Tighe, USAF, Retired, Director, Defense Intelligence Agency, January - May 1976 and September 1977 - August 1981. Interview date: April 5, 1987.

6. Interview by personnel of Defense Intelligence Agency, Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action, September 17-20 1977. (Interview site: Arlington, VA)

This is the second opportunity I have had to speak at length with Robert Garwood after Operation Homecoming in 1973. I have had the opportunity on the 18th of March, 1967 to speak at great length with Mr. Garwood. I find that he speaks well, that he's intelligent, that he gets emotional, of course, when he speaks of friends who have died in Viet Nam, that he answers questions directly, with no apparent deceit, and that he is very interested to see that the information he has becomes used for the issue at hand, and that is the attempt by the U.S. Government to return Americans who were held against their will in South Viet Nam, in Viet Nam in general. Today the the 5th of April, 1987, Mr. Garwood has agreed to speak before tape recorders and I am assisted today with the great courtesy of Dr. Chris Gugas, who is a noted polygraph expert, author on the subject, and was a technical consultant to the Task Group that I put together in 1986 to exami the current status of the Defense Intelligence Agency's efforts to find and return to the United States Americans held against their will in Viet Nam. Mr. Garwood, and I take this from the record of our discussions on the 18th of March, was captured on the 28th of September, 1965, near Cam Mai Village, which is near DaNang Air Base, South Viet Nam, where he had been dispatched to pick up a Lieutenant near Marwa Mountain, for the purpose of transporting him to the Air Base on an eventual flight home on emergency leave. As the evening got on, and the directions had been given him were very poor indeed, he wandered into a village which, as the evening turned dark, turned out to be a totally controlled VC village, where, although he resisted and killed one of the people in the village, was eventually captured, shot, was marched off to an area to the Northwest. During the time of his march, until he got to camp, near Quang Da,(Mr. Garwood is correcting my record so that we can be as accurate as possible) he was shown off along the way to sympathizers of the VC as they transported him to the North. The first American that he ran into was Captain Ike Eisenbraun, who was a U.S. Special Forces expert, and was imprisoned in the camp near Quang Da, and who was later beaten to death in that camp. Captain Eisenbraun began teaching Garwood the Vietnamese language, which he claimed was essential if Garwood was to survive in his captivity, and eventually, Garwood had acquired a very intimate knowledge of the Vietnamese language and occasionally he lapses into it and in those cases, in our interrogation where he uses the Vietnamese language, I will be asking him to spell words, places, names

camp I was held, and my first camp was in Quang Da. They held me there for THREE months of interrogation, and the cage and the whole nine yards and they moved me out and I got to the camp several days before Captain Eisenbraun did, approximately a week. This camp was located in the area of Quang Nam, Quang Gai and Quang Tu Province - those three Provinces. It was in the Mountains. It was approximately ten days before Christmas, of 1965, they had taken me from the cage and placed me in a hooch, the hooch was made of bamboo, built by the South Vietnamese prisoners. These prisoners I was soon to find out, were the very officers that were captured on or about the same day as Captain Eisenbraun and were indeed under Captain Eisenbraun's command. These South Vietnamese prisoners were the labor force who built this camp. It was already built when I arrived and they were in the process of setting up new buildings after I arrived. I arrived at this camp approximately between the 15th and the 20th of December, 1965. Captain Eisenbraun came to the camp - I had to get there earlier than that because he got there just a week and a half before Christmas, so I must have gotten there around the 10th or 12th, something like that. I was there for about three days when Captain Eisenbraun arrived and then we had about a week and a half before Christmas. But anyway, my first contact with Captain Eisenbraun, up to this point, I had been totally isolated except for South Vietnamese prisoners, I had seen no other Americans or any caucasians whatsoever, until the meeting of Captain Eisenbraun. I was always housed in a cage which was about 6X6 and was about 4 feet off the ground, with no roof and was in its entirety was large bamboo as big as a normal size wrist, to the size of a normal size leg. When they put me in the hooch, it was like going into a hotel, my health was very poor, I had contacted by this time dysentary, malaria, Cunga Dima. My morale was totally shot, I was on the verge of literally giving up the fight of even trying to stay alive. I was to the point that I didn't care, I had resolved that I was going to die in the jungle and it was something that I wished that I could to escape the horror, the pain and torture that was going on around me. The things that were happening to me and the things that were happening to the South Vietnamese prisoners was something that I had never heard of and never witnessed in my life or anywhere. And it had taken its toll upon me and my values of life itself. My first meeting with Captain Eisenbraun, it was raining, it was raining very hard, it was indeed during the monsoon season and it

was cold, they did, I was neither told nor did I expect Captain Eisenbraun in the camp, and I know now after our meeting that he didn't even know that I was there. It was raining very hard, it was in the afternoon and this figure appeared in the hooch that they were housing me in, wore black shorts, which is typical of the VC, I also had the same clothing that they gave the prisoners, black shorts and the issue of clothing that they gave us then was black shorts, two sets of black shorts, and two shirts, but the sleeves were cut off, short sleeve shirts, and this was the entirety of our clothing. He was wearing this garb and was very thin, when I looked at him, I wasn't - he looked like a skeleton, but when we saw each other, we knew immediately, he told me later that I was in just as bad shape as he was, but I wasn't looking at myself, that it was the only other fact that he was indeed American, we both recognized that when our eyes met, he knew I was American and I knew he was an American and that's all that mattered. It was the first time in my life that I had ever cried over another individual, rather meeting another individual. His weight at that time, if it was 100 lbs., I don't even think it was that because I was able to lift him. His feet were swollen. various parts of his body were swollen, his face was swollen, his arms were swollen, his hands were cut up, his feet were cut up, there were marks all over his body, it was from torture sessions. He couldn't see very well, and I later found out it was because the communists took his glasses away and he had difficulty seeing without bifocals and so he had to squint and get very close to even make out, but when we first saw each other we were approximately six feet apart and he came closer and he looked at me and we both cried at the same time and we just hugged each other. While we were doing this, the communist guards were laughing and someone came into the hooch and ordered the guards to leave and left myself and Captain Eisenbaum alone. He introduced himself as Captain William F. Eisenbraun, Special Forces, he was Special Forces advisor to the Plai Ku sector. I in return introduced myself as PFC Robert R. Garwood, United States Marine Corps, gave my date of capture, and serial number and was hoping and praying to God he would ask me anything else. I just wanted to keep talking to the individual. When I learned of his period of captivity, based on mine, it's kind of like my period of interment, seemed so little compared to his. I ceased feeling sorry for myself, because here I had met an individual that had been through much worse hell than

I had. And I completely forgot about myself and I wanted to nurse his wounds. He said he could do it himself. He was incapable of doing it himself. I called the guard, I wanted to go down to the stream and I wanted to get some soap stuff, I wanted to clear him up he was in really bad shape. I mean I was in excellent health compared to him and I was, I had a lot of bumps and bruises, but maybe my youth had something to do with it, I don't know, I think that really contributed a lot to it. I think that my wounds healed much faster than his. Captain Eisenbraun, was approximately 32 or 33 years old, I myself was only 19. I tried to talk to the guards and was unable to do so and this was when I found out that Captain Eisenbraun could speak Vietnamese fluently. He called the guard in Vietnamese and asked me what I wanted to ask the guard and I told him and then he translated. And in turn, they gave me some soap and they let me nurse and bathe him, it was his arms, his legs, his back his feet and my biggest fear, he looked very much like he was dying. I was alone up until this point of meeting Captain Eisenbraun, and I was scared to death that he would die and I would be alone again. The more I got to know Captain Eisenbraun, the more I respected the man. He was an individual that I had never known before. It was his third tour in Vietnam, each tour he had volunteered, he had a family, h tour he had a daughter back in the U.S., which he loved and cared for very much, but also I think because of that, and he saw the peril the South Vietnamese people were in and the threat of communist taking over South Vietnam, he was willing to give up his own happiness to fulfill, not only his belief in values and the ideals of America, that he was willing to give his life for a nation of people which to me at that point, I didn't think even wanted us there or even gave a damn if we lived or died. I came to respect Captain Eisenbraun very quickly. He tried several times to emphasize to me was that don't call him Captain, don't call him sir, don't address him as sir or Captain, that we should only address by first names and he tried to emphasize this to me that the communists took it very hard and that he could be punished or I could be punished and we could be separated if the Communists found out that there was any type of chain of command. There was only two of us and there was no need for any chain of command but I wouldn't accept that of course. Captain Eisenbraun was definitely more knowledgeable of what was going on and what was happening up to this point. The day of my capture was my first encounter with the enemy. I didn't know who the enemy

was, I didn't know how to react. Captain Eisenbraun was a veteran. I needed, it was a thirst a hunger within me to know who these people were. Why they were doing what they were doing to me and to their own people, who I refer to as the South Vietnamese prisoners. And the cruelty, I just couldn't understand that. What had I done. As far as killing that individual on my day of capture, that was really in self defense, the individual was shooting at me and I fired back in panic, not out of even in knowing that the individual was the enemy. I didn't know if they were robbers or what. Captain Eisenbraun, I told him my story of how I was captured, he just shook his head. He said he couldn't believe they didn't train you any more than they did. And there you are in a situation where you don;t know where you're at and who these people are. He couldn't believe it. Especially understanding that I was a Marine, and explained to him about my job, and that I was not infantry, and the only infantry training I got was in boot camp. That I was with headquarters/headquarters and my job was very soft and was not with contact with the enemy and was not any threat that I would be in contact with the enemy and so I didn't have continuous training and its tactics and who to look for etc., etc. The only thing I had to worry about was to make sure that vehicle was on time for the commanding general or his staff so they could get to their meetings or wherever they were going. He immediately saw the need to start schooling me. And he told me that for me to be able to survive the ordeal, that we would be facing, that I had to learn, that I had to listen to him. He said, I'm telling you Bob, not as a superior, but I'm telling you as a friend, as a fellow American, I've been here, I've been specially trained to be here, you quite evidently have not. I feel my obligation and duty, not only as an officer, but as a fellow American that I should relay anything and any of my knowledge of survival onto you. That's the only way you're going to survive it. And that schooling started out, he required that each day, I learn ten words, I had to memorize ten words, Vietnamese words and that after I learned 100 Vietnamese words, then I had to construct these words into sentences. We had a lot of time on our hands and when I wasn't learning, we talked about home , about our families, about our upbringing, a lot about faith and we didn't talk too much about what was going on about us even when the bombs struck close or the artillery hit close. It was like it was off in a distance. Isolated. Suddenly, I felt being with Captain Eisenbraun, I felt very secure,

very safe and it was like we're going to make it. We're going to get to hell out of this hell hole. Everything he said, everything he told me, I ate it up. I mean we, every little joke was funny to me, when he got serious, I got serious. It was like when he felt pain, so did I. When he got solemn, so did I. When he laughed, so did I. I learned quickly. I don't know what it was but it seemed I almost had a natural ability to pick up on the Vietnamese language. He told me that it was a shame that I hadn't been sent to any schools on foreign languages. Because we had no pencils and paper, just verbal.

General Tighe:
Back in your home town, Bob, had they ever, had you lived in an ethnic neighborhood where they spoke foreign languages?

Garwood: No

Tighe: Did your parents speak any foreign languages?

Garwood: No

Tighe: Did you, are you musically inclined?

Garwood: I love music, yes.

Tighe: Do you play any musical instruments? Or did you as a kid by any chance?

Garwood: No

Tighe: Do you play any musical instruments today?

Garwood: No.

Tighe: But you're very sensitive to sound?

Garwood: I'm very sensitive, and I regret that I never have been given

an opportunity to play a musical instrument, I always wanted to. But it was small hometown and there never was an opportunity for me in that town, financially, or otherwise to be able to study music or to learn.

Tighe: Did Captain Eisenbraun start to improve in his own physical health after...

Garwood: Yeah, what I did, I did not tell Captain Eisenbraun initially but when I went to receive rations, our meals were cooked in the guard kitchen and what they would do, they would call us and we would take a little basket, myself and Captain Eisenbraun, and initially for the first couple of months, I always went and got the rations and they would dish out the portion of rice in those baskets and usually a jungle vegetable which they had boiled, and a couple of tin cups. These tin cups were milk tin cups of milk cans and we used these for drinking and cooking the wild green tea and for the little soup and everything. What I would do was when I divided, Ike insisted I divide everything 50/50, we got an equal share. Well, again like I said, it seemed like I could go for days without eating. And I was so frightened I would, I was scared to death, he would cough in the middle of the night and I would wake up and I would sit up all night to make sure he was alright. And I would divide the meal up, when he was feeling poorly, I would divide the meal up he would get 3/4 and I would get 1/4. But I wouldn't let him know that.

Tighe: And eventually it paid off and he started getting....

Garwood: Yes, his health got better. It's like the soup of jungle vegetables, I took more of the liquid and gave him more of the liquid and gave him that green stuff which was very good. And his health started getting better and when I would volunteer to go out on wood runs to get wood for the kitchen, the Vietnamese prisoners would cut it and basically what they did was put these logs on their shoulders and bring them back to camp and the South Vietnamese would chop them up for the firewood. And I volunteered to go carry. I had never carried before and the South Vietnamese prisoners taught me how to carry these logs so I wouldn't hurt my back. I became very good at that and I used this to go out and look for various jungle vegetables

their arrows and so he said I should just stay away from them, don't eat them if you see them because even myself, I cannot distinguish which ones are good and which are bad. It's best not to even attempt it. Mushrooms were the same, Ike cautioned me against mushrooms, the wild mushrooms that grew, he said they were very very poisonous , he said it's better until you get better adapted that you don't even try to attempt the wild mushrooms.

Tighe: How long were you in this camp?

Garwood: This was my camp number 2. Ike's camp #4. We were there, ok we weren't there are that camp very long. I got there in December along with Captain Eisenbraun and those South Vietnamese prisoners which were under his command were captured at the same time he was were released suppossedly released on the Tet, which was February, immediately after the ceremony and release, of which one of these Vietnamese prisoners - I still had my dogtags and I gave one of the prisoners , well I gave both of them - these two South Vietnamese prisoners, I gave them both my dogtags, and asked them to take my dogtags out. And they told me that I, I did find out, in fact, that my dogtags did get out and did get into Intelligence hands. What I tried to do is to make our whereabouts known. That we were definitely still alive and hopefully, with some kind of rescue attempt. My morale had gotten really broken before I met Captain Eisenbraun, because I had tried to escape twice, and both attempts failed. It all but broke my spirit in the escape attempt - it was impossible. I couldn't get within a half a day of the camp and it was like a cat playing with a mouse, and they would prance on me anytime they wanted. I knew they knew where I was all the time.

Tighe: Do you know whether or not your marine unit was informed?

Garwood: Yes they were.

Tighe: Oh, they were? Do you know how long it took for them to get knowledge of your dogtags? Was it pretty fast after February?

Garwood: I would imagine it was pretty fast, they had a report on it. My dog tag itself was introduced in court.

Tighe: Well then something occurred.

Garwood: I tried anything I could to get any information out that I could.

Tighe: You were all by yourself after that Tet release?

Garwood: Myself and Captain Eisenbraun were immediately moved. They did not release all the South Vietnamese prisoners.

Tighe: I see.

Garwood: And they moved myself and Captain Eisenbraun and 7 or 8 of the South Vietnamese prisoners they did not release. We moved out and about a days walk, approximately a days walk to another camp. Again, this camp was already built. There were new South Vietnamese prisoners in this camp. Each camp looked pretty much alike. They were all set up pretty much the same. Each camp had a kitchen, a camp commander's hooch, a guard hooch, it had the camp with bamboo fence around it, and each camp had two buildings,one to house the Americans, one to house South Vietnamese.

Tighe: Was the administration of these camps maintained by a special organization, of the guards or as many as the others?

Garwood: Yes, they called it the zone five, something, I know it in Vietnamese, in English, it's propolactic, or propaganda section.

Tighe: Psychological warfare.

Garwood: In Vietnamese that is (Ximba?).

Tighe: Anything better about the new camp?

Garwood: No, the same thing. There was a lot of harrassment, there was daily harrassment, not too much physical harrassment. It was more psychological harrassment. We were constantly, both myself and Captain Eisenbaum, constantly

put on display, there were people coming through the camp, a lot of NVA regulars, when I say NVA regulars, these were people in full dress greens that were non-South Vietnamese were definitely North Vietnamese and I didn't know this, Ike told me. I wouldn't know a South Vietnamese from a North Vietnamese.

Tighe: But as far as you were concernedthe VC always wore black.

Garwood: Yes, they always wore black. Yes, the same as the prisoners. The prisoners wore black also. The VC and the prisoners wore the same clothing.

Tighe: They got the same rations also?

Garwood: Yes, they ate the same rations. They ate the same food. It was only occassionally that the guards were able to acquire meat, by hunting or maybe they trapped it, I don't know. Sometimes they would give the prisoners a couple of pieces of meat and sometimes they wouldn't. I guess it depended on their attitude.

Tighe: Or how much they had.

Garwood: Yeah. The guards themselves, did not live high on the hog, they were starving for rations themselves and it was quite evident and it was almost a daily thing the guards would tell us what a burden we were and that we were actually the cause of them having short rations.

Tighe: How long did you stay in that second camp with Captain Eisenbraun?

Garwood: The second camp - ok, the second camp was when Sergeant Grisset came with Captain Eisenbraun. The second camp for myself and Captain Eisenbraun, when Sergeant Grisset came in and we stayed at this camp for almost a year.

Tighe: And Sergeant Grisset was captured where, do you know?

Garwood: Yes, uh, Sergeant Russell Grisset, United States Marine Corps, he was captured in Quang Ai area. According to Sergeant Grisset, that what

happened is he was on patrol, Sergeant Grisset was with recon, was on patrol and his patrol had been ambushed, he got split up and he was captured. He had been surrounded and captured. He was not wounded, he surrendered without not a shot fired. He thought it was hopeless and he was hoping that if he found himself captured, and hoping for a chance for escape. Said that the fire power that was around him, if he had resisted, they would have annihilated him.

Tighe: The first time you saw him, had he been a prisoner for a long time?

Garwood: No. Less than a week.

Tighe: So he was in good physical shape.

Garwood: Excellent. I mean we looked at him, he was like Arnold Schwartzenager. He wasn't that big, but. And he looked at us and it scared the hell out of him.

Tighe: What part of the world was he from?

Garwood: Out west, I think it was Texas.

Tighe: Where was Eisenbraun from, do you know?
Garwood: California

Tighe: California?

Garwood: Yes.

Tighe: So you stayed in that camp, the three of you for a year, with South Vietnamese again, still in the camp.

Garwood: Yes, and uh the South Vietnamese, ok, here's where the change in the camp, here's what they changed. When Sergeant Grisset came, to this camp, they billetted the South Vietnamese prisoners with the Americans in

one hooch. They made one gigantic hooch. And at first Captain Eisenbraun could not figure out why, this was totally a different pattern to what they were using before. And then he figured it out. They were using the South Vietnamese prisoners as guards to monitor our movements. What happened, according to Captain Eisenbraun, what happened, because we were three now, there was strength in numbers and the communists were suspecting Captain Eisenbraun of taking a command and leadership role and that we would attempt an escape. And so basically what they were doing, they were promising these South Vietnamese prisoners, uh, freedom to return to their homelands to keep an eye on us. And ironically, one of these prisoners, testified against me at Camp LaJune, North Carolina, at my court martial.

Tighe: Really?

Garwood: Lee Van Qui

Tighe: And he's and American citizen now?

Garwood: Yeah.

Tighe: Well, I'll be darned.

Garwood: I know quite a bit about Mr. Qui. Mr. Qui got a lot of his own countrymen executed.

Tighe: Well do you think he might have been a Viet Cong all the time?

Garwood: Qui, I never, I to an extent, again, I have, I'm not ashamed to admit it, I did cooperate with the enemy to an extent. But I had a boundary. And this, I promised Captain Eisenbraun, before he passed away, Captain Eisenbraun made me promise him, and he told me that I had, encouraged me to do anything and everything to get out of Vietnam, to get out of Vietnam alive, to let the American people know what had happened to us there. He said, Bob, do anything, anything that is required for your survival as long as it does not harm another American. And that's where the line was drawn. Qui stepped over that line. He had no line. Everything was for himself,

it didn't matter who it hurt, or who got killed. We watched, myself, Russell Grisset and Captain Eisenbraun, watched the execution of a Captain Artillery.

Tighe: Vietnamese Captain?

Garwood: A Vietnamese Captain, Artillery. And it was due , this individual was executed. When this Captain was captured, by the Viet Cong, give me a few minutes, I can remember his name, I see his face clearly today. When he was first captured by the Viet Cong, and he gave false name, false rank, when the VC brought him to the camp, this individual, Qui, went to the camp personnel and told the camp personnel who the individual really was. The Captain came down very hard on Qui, called him a traitor and all, etc. etc. and threatened to kill him. Evidently, Qui felt threatened for his life and went to the camp authorities and told the camp authorities of the so-called atrocities that he had witnessed against this individual, against the Vietnamese people which, in the VC patroled areas. The camp authorities held a military tribunal, with Qui as a witness, as one of the witnesses, and they took the Captain out and had him executed.

Tighe: Shot him? Did you report that man's name to anybody in authority in Vietnam? Did the knowledge of that man's death get recorded as far as you know?

Garwood: Not as far as I know.

Tighe: This man's family has no knowledge of what happened to him? If later on, you happen to recall his name, you might want to insert it back.

Garwood: General Tighe, a lot of these South Vietnamese prisoners that I didn't trust. But there were a lot of them that I would have trusted with my life, and vice versa. A lot of them were killed, a lot of them were executed, a lot of them were executed and in order to save me from being executed. A lot of times when I stole food, and medicine and it was found out, there were Vietnamese officers who stood up and claimed they had done it.

Tighe: As far as those guys, the Vietnamese in your hooch with you, as long as you had that traitor in the bunch that was ratting on you all the time, he was really in charge of all the rest of the men.

Garwood: Yes. I'm not even going to pretend that I did not have revenge in my thoughts or hatred in my mind do. There were a lot of good men that died, that died needlessly for no reason at all.

Tighe: These local authorities, though, had total life and death control over you, didn't they?

Garwood: Yes.

Tighe: The guards and the whole system, in other words, you had no guarantee that you could ever live for any duration.

Garwood: The guards used to come down and they'd laugh. And then they'd get very serious and they'd tell us about a relative of theirs that had been killed, the day prior or the week prior and how much they would like to just pretend that they went crazy and just kill all the prisoners. And this was a daily and weekly occurrence that they would do this. And you knew, because of the war, that it was probably 99% true how these guards felt. That they were feeling that they really wanted to do this. You saw it in their eyes. It was like they wanted any excuse whatsoever , like please escape, or attempt to hit me.

Tighe: How long did it take Sergeant Grisset's health to start declining. Did he start getting, of course immediately skinny, on the diet that you had.

Garwood: Yes, see almost immediately. When Sergeant Grisset first saw us, he inquired, we introduced ourselves, and he inquired as to our period of captivity, how long we had been captured at this point, and we told him and when I told him my age, I mean the guy went white. I wasn't even 20 years old yet and he just started shaking his head. And he got really scared, we told him what diseases we had contacted and Captain Eisenbraun told him

that he would definitely contact these diseases, there was no way that he would be able to avoid them.

Tighe: You had no mosquito netting or anything at all.

Garwood: No, not at this time.

Tighe: What, did you, did you all leave that camp together for another camp then a year later?

Garwood: Yes, yes we did.

Tighe: And how far away was this third camp then, do you remember?

Garwood: It was a day and a half, because we had to sleep in the jungle overnight.

Tighe: Further north?

Garwood: Uh, we were heading north, it seemed like we kept heading north. We really couldn't, it was hard to get the coordinates, the only way we got our coordinates was from the sun. That's the only way we could get our coordinates. But the jungle, see it's triple canope jungles, and it's so very hard, they lead us around in circles, and the only way we found out that they were leading us around in circles, they would never take us on the same trail, but we kept running into the same montanyards. So we know we never left the area. And the montanyards didn't go that far from the village.

Tighe: You couldn't even get access to the sun then to get the benefit of the sun?

Garwood: No just when it came up and when it went down. You could tell from the light coming through the trees.

Tighe: The sun would have helped with your health, though considerably.

Were you allowed to bathe at all in the streams.

Garwood: Yes we were, but that was, most of the time it was better to stay dirty than to bathe. Because what would happen, it would change your body temperature so quickly, and because there was no warmth, there were no blankets we used, we slept together, body heat.

Tighe: They did not provide any blankets for you to sleep in?

Garwood: Uh, the blanket was a straw mat. They gave us one straw mat and what we used, we used this as a blanket and what we did, we got elephant grass and used it as to lay on and we used the straw mat and then we would bunch up together, and put the mat over the top of us for warmth.

Tighe: The Vietnamese, the same way? The guards, the VC were living the same way, or did they have blankets?

Garwood: No they had hammocks.

Tighe: Oh, they had hammocks?

Garwood: Yeah. They selpt in hammocks. The South Vietnamese prisoners, uh, they wove, the made their own little mats. They were able to do that.

Tighe: Out of the grass?

Garwood: Out of the grass and stuff.

Tighe: The third camp, how different was it than the one that you were in for almost a year?

Garwood: Uh, the camps kept getting larger. Uh, and another thing that was uh taking change was that there were less gorillas as guards and more NVA regulars. That NVA regulars were replacing the VC.

Tighe: Uh, any new American faces appear in your third camp?

Garwood: No. There was one Korean, uh it was Rock, I remember his name was Pock. That's all I remember. It was Pock, he was captured in Quang Nam and uh, they brought him to the camp, they housed him, they did not house him with us. They did bring him down and he introduced himself he was a lieutenant and what happened, they kept him in that camp, uh almost two months. A north Korean delegation came to that camp and got Pock.

Tighe: Really? He must have been such a rarity.

Garwood: Uh, according to Captain Eisenbraun, the Rock Troops, it was a dishonor for them to be captured and most of them committed suicide.

Tighe: Did he speak any English? Do you remember?

Garwood: Yes he did, it was broken English. Uh, he was very concerned, he told us about his family in South Korea and he told us that they had promised they were going to bring his family from South Korea to North Korea and Captain Eisenbraun asked him a lot of questions to answer. Why was he going to North Korea, why di Pock, he relayed that he had only one of two choice them. Uh, the Vietnamese had turned him over to th

LE PAK
OR
PARK

Tighe: As you got more proficient in the language, you were able to talk to the guards and the South Vietnamese more and more. Did Captain Eisenbraun also--did you start conversing in Vietnamese among the South Vietnamese and Americans more and more?

Garwood: Yes, uh, we tried. Captain Eisenbraun and myself, Captain Eisenbraun emphasized to Sergeant Grisset that he should also learn the language. Sergeant Grisset, he said, no, he said two out of three of us fluent in the language enough. He said he had no interest whatsoever.

Tighe: Who got the, who was the beneficiary of the food you stole? Did you share it among the bunch anytime anybody stole any food, did they divide it up?

Garwood: We never shared it with the South Vietnamese prisoners. Just amongst ourselves.

Tighe: You mentioned just briefly that you did a little collaborating. Did you collaborate with just a nodding agreement with the other two, or did you all kind of....

Garwood: They knew what I was doing.

Tighe: They were all, you all agreed that it was necessary for survival that you had to figure out ways to survive.

Garwood: Yes sir. And basically what this, what the initial collaboration was, was that I would volunteer for work runs to tidy up the guard kitchen, to clean it up, uh, anything that could get me close to the food bins. To volunteer anything to get closer to the food bins to where I was able to steal a can of milk. Uh, a handful of sugar, a handful of rice, anything. Anything I could get my hands on.

Tighe: They had canned milk like we have condensed milk?

Garwood: Yes, that's what it is, condensed milk. Yes, those little cans that are made in France, you know.

Tighe: Made in France?

Garwood: That's what the label said.

G: So, the Korean eventually went off with the North Korean delegation.

G: Yes.

T: And, as far as you know, they were going to take him to North Korea.

G: All these North Koreans were in uniform. They all had one uniform on. Actually, later I saw a picture of Mao Tse Tung, and it was very similar to that uniform. You know, that kind of uniform? It was very similar. There were five North Koreans. They all claimed to be officers. They did come down to see us.

T: Kind of a cap with that bloused over it-a little round cap?

G: No, they didn't wear that cap. They wore the NVA pith helmet.

T: Oh, they did. They were down in the jungle. Then, after a year, what camp did you go to?

G: Went to another camp.

T: This is, now, number four that you've moved to. By this time, is your health better, or getting a little bit better? Are you getting more accustomed to it?

G: Our health really didn't get better. It got to a point it just settled in.

T: Yes. You got accustomed to . . .

G: The most that I probably weighed during that time was maybe 130 lbs. I think it was attributed to also to the work. I used to do a lot of work details. I think probably the exercise itself helped build up my resistance against the disease. And, like when I was out cutting cutting bamboo, cutting leaves, carrying leaves or cutting wood, or carrying wood, there were various plants, there were banana plants and various things like wild vegetables that I would forage to try to keep my strength. And, of course, I would bring back whatever I could. We had a problem in that they wouldn't let us cook. South Vietnamese prisoners were allowed to cook their own meals. But they wouldn't let the Americans cook because they were afraid that we would try to signal the spotter aircraft, the L-19's.

T: They had read all about American Indians.

G: Yeah. What happened was the L-19 spotter planes, any time there was any

type activity at all of a suspected camp, they called an airstrike. And I think it was kind of indiscreet because the camp got hit a couple of times. Nobody bothered to find out whether it was a VC Camp or a prison camp. I was wounded myself one of those times.

T: Did Sgt. Grisset ever object that you were doing in the way of stealing food?

G: Yes, he did.

T: How about Capt. Eisenbraun?

G: No. Gosh, Capt. Eisenbraun, he was just very concerned. I got to the point where I thought I was getting good at it and that I wouldn't get

caught. So, I started to take more and more chances. For example, one night, Capt. Eisenbraun was having a morrey attack. For two days he couldn't eat anything. This was the time the rock prisoner was in the camp. They were giving the rock prisoner a special ration and I guess this was due to his upcoming journey, so they were trying to maintain some kind of health for him. I knew that they had milk and medicine down in the kitchen. From where we were hooched inside this little compound to the kitchen was about 200 yards. I felt sure that I could make a recon on that kitchen at night and steal some of the stuff.

Well, I didn't tell Capt. Eisenbraun and I didn't tell Russ. I didn't tell anybody.

T: Russ is Sgt. Grisset?

G: Yes. We called each other by first names. I went down to the creek, smeared mud all over my body. I had on my black shorts and I smeared mud all over my body. It was kind of mud clay. Then I crawled low and through the gate, right past the guard post which was right there at the gate, and I crawled all the way to the kitchen. Got a can of milk and crawled all the way back. I opened the milk and gave it to Ike. He reamed my ass.

T: For taking a chance?

G: Yeah, it was a pretty big shock. Just the fact that I was able to do that, to him it was a shock. It was too much attention.

T: Do you still have morrey attacks?

G: Yes.

T: There is nothing you can ever do to get rid of those?

G: Well, since 1981, I have no access to VA or the hospital. I am totally financially unable to pursue. I know there are a lot of things still wrong with me. The Naval doctors told me that there would be and the private doctors have told me that there are, but because I don't have the financial assistance, or the financial capability, I haven't been able to pursue. So, as they come up, I just deal with them as best I can.

T: Do you feel, though, that you could definitely use a complete physical and probably some overhaul?

G: Yes.

T: Let me ask, what finally happened to each of these individuals, Grisset and Eisenbraun. You're in your fourth camp now, you've gone into your second year of captivity.

G: We moved to a fifth camp. We moved because camp number four had been bombed.

T: This is all being run by NVA people now, mostly NVA?

G: Mostly. We moved to camp number five.

T: Pretty much like the old, previous camp?

G: Yes, the difference being that it was on top of a mountain and there was no stream running through the camp. And there was a well. It was the first camp we had been in that there was a well.

T: Any more Americans join you there?

G: Not Americans, but two Puerto Ricans, Augusto Santos and Ortiz Rivera. Ortiz couldn't speak English. It was strange about Ortiz. He was healthy as a horse. He kind of looked like a mini-Fidel Castro. The guy was huge, and he maintained his health.

T: U.S. Army?

G: Yes. During the whole time of captivity. The VC gave Ortiz and Augusto more special privileges than they gave us. They told them that Puerto Rico was a colony of U.S. capitalism and that they were forced to come to Vietnam, so they had no grudge against them. That they were used as counter XXXX, and that if they would admit this, then without delay, they would return them to Puerto Rico. Both Augusto and Rivera denounced us, admitted that they were used as counter XXXX, and they were released.

T: Both of them?

G: Yes, both of them.

T: In South Vietnam?

G: Augusto Santos would not testify against me. Ortiz Rivera did.

T: The big guy?

G: Yes, and the strange thing is Ortiz Rivera could not speak any English. And his testimony was to things that he supposedly heard me saying to Communist guards. And, I didn't speak Spanish. I was never housed with Rivera. By this time they had segregated myself from the rest of the prisoners. They had segregated myself, Grisset and Eisenbraun. I'm getting a little ahead of myself here. When I got to camp five,

there was an individual by the name of Ho. He was frequent the ca and at the camp claimed himself to be a professor of English at DaNang, but had left his profession at DaNang, left his family and his home and had joined what he termed the resistance. His English was excellent. Better than mine. He said that through his assistance, one of us Americans was going to be selected to be released. The term "release" or "liberated" he used very loosely. It it was used very loosely for those prisoners they termed "progressive", which meant if you collaborate with us and do what we tell you to do, there was a possibility of letting you go or exchanging you. There were prisoner exchange going on all the time. There was never anyone who was actually released. It was through a prisoner--you know, I want this person for that person, exchange to Saigon. Well, myself, Capt. Eisenbraun and Russ Grisset, we got together on this and talked it over one night. I said it was possible. They were releasing some South Vietnamese prisoners, and as a political move, they may release one of us. Just go along with the program and whatever they tell either of us to do, just do it, because if one of us gets out, it gives that much more chance for the other two to survive. So that was agreed upon. Both me and Russ, we talked it over between ourselves and we felt sure it would be Capt. Eisenbraun that would be released because we were enlisted, we had enlisted with the Marines and he was a Captain, he was an officer and it would make a better impact and if any of us could go, he was likely to go because of his health. His health was the poorest. Our rations increased. We got more rice. We got more pork fat. They gave us sugar cane and fruit occasionally. We figured out that they were definitely going to release one of us. They are fattening us up, right? Ike's health increased. Then, they segregated us. They left Russ in the big hooch, they segregated myself and Capt. Eisenbraun. They took me out of the hooch and put me up in what was formerly the supply hooch. They built another supply hooch, put me in that hooch which was close to the kitchen. I was here, Izyborn was here, and Russ was here. Russ remained within the same compound

as the South Vietnamese prisoners. We all disagreed to this. We didn't want to be split up. We were split up to the point where we couldn't talk to each other, couldn't eat with each other, and we didn't like that. It was too threatening. There was strength in numbers and as long as we were together, we knew we were safe. When we were apart, it was like we were totally vulnerable. Then it came down to it was myself and Capt. Eisenbraun that were to be released. Not Russ. They told him. Russ' reaction was very bitter. Why didn't they release all three of us. This character tried to explain to Russ that the order only came for two people to be released,not three, and that their selection was myself and Capt. Eisenbraun. Russ didn't take this too well. He made a few statements and it was the way I probably would have reacted at the threat of being left behind, alone. I'm sure I would have reacted the same. It weighed heavily upon myself and I know it did on Capt. Eisenbraun. More so on Capt. Eisenbraun, to the point where in order to be eliminated and to give Russ a chance, he tried to escape. He couldn't see. He was blind.

T: They never did give him back his eyeglasses.

G: They beat him.

T: They caught him and beat him. Was Russ Grisset aware that he had sacrificed for him?

G: Not at this time.

T: Do you have any idea how far he got before they caught him?

G: About half a mile, but it took him all night to get there.

T: Trying to work his way downhill, I suppose.

G: I refused to go through with the ceremony , and I was hoping they would put us all three back together again, but they wouldn't do it. They kept us separate. They put Ike in stocks on the ground.

T: When you say they beat him, how did they beat him? With sticks, stones, guns, rifle butts, or what?

G: Rifle butts and sticks of bamboo.

T: You could hear the whole process going on?

G: Yes we did.

T: They had public brutality, in the daytime?

G: The guards had guns on both me and Russ.

T: How long did they beat him? Do you have any idea?

G: It lasted about 15-20 minutes.

T: Then they put him back in his hooch?

G: No, they made some stocks and put him on the ground outside his hooch, and they put him in the stocks.

T: He was unconscious by the time they dragged him back there?

G: XXXX

T: How long did he live after that, do you know?

G: He was bleeding. He was hurt. He looked at us and he smiled. "Don't quit, guys, don't quit". I loved that guy.

T: Did he last very long after that?

G: He died about three days later. He was dying. He asked to see me. Asked to see both me and Russ separately, not together.

T: Do you think the Vietnamese were surprised that he died, after beating him so badly, or do you think that's what they intended?

G: They intended it for an impact upon us, on me and Russ.

T: Was he buried close to that camp?

G: We buried him right there, underneath the biggest tree. Ortiz was in the camp at the time. Santos XXXX. Ortiz wouldn't leave the ground. Me and Russ wouldn't let the Vietnamese do it. We wanted to make sure it was 6 ft., and not 3 ft.. We didn't want him in one of those 3 ft. graves. We wanted a proper burial for him. We didn't have a coffin, so we cut bamboo and wrapped him in bamboo.

T: Did Ortiz witness the beating, also?

G: No, he didn't.

T: Have you ever been asked to pinpoint the location of this camp, or attempted to? In other words, would you have any way of doing it?

G: I could do it. I've never been asked.

T: Now, there's just you and Sgt. Grisset left.

G: Yes. I knew he was dying, and he met with me, called my name, and they let me see him. And he looked at me and said, "Bob, I don't know what they're up to, but they are not going to release you. They are not going to release anybody. Play along with them, and maybe they will take you to a village or something and try to use you for propaganda. Go along with it. There might be an opportunity to escape. The closer you can get to Hanoi, the better opportunity you have. You have none here. For God's sake, don't let all three of us die here."

T: How long had you been in camp five when they beat him, or when he died? Do you have any idea?

G: Ike died September 17, 1967. The records they have on the wall are wrong, on the wall in Washington, D.C.

T: Wonder where they got those, do you have any idea?

G: No. Probably from the Vietnamese. Ike told me, you know, it's going to be rough for you, Bob. I can't tell you what to do or how to do it. Just remember what I taught you and what I told you. He said when I got out, if I would look in on his daughter for him, to tell her he sent his love. I did that. Part of me died when Capt. Eisenbraun died. I became very hard and very bitter, very rebellious. I remained alone and for a time, refused to eat. I would not go on any work details. I wouldn't do anything that anyone asked me to do. In November, 1967, they removed me from that camp and moved me to camp Quang Da. This was before the Tet Offensive. It was at this camp that I met this Mr. Ho and I met an American by the name of Fred Burns.

T: Fred Burns?

G: Fred Burns. He was brought to camp. Joseph Zawtocki, U.S. Marine Corps. All three Marines. I met at this camp. Fred Burns from New York. Joseph Zawtocki from New York.

T: Who was the third Marine there?

G: He died, also. Dennis Hammond, Marine Corps. Dennis was a corporal, E-4, when captured. Joe a Sgt. E-5 and Fred was a, uh, he was eighteen years old.

T: Where was Dennis from, do you know?

G: He was an Indian. From somewhere out West, I think. Dennis and Joe were in the same unit. Their outpost was overrun and they were captured. Their whole unit had been killed. When they were captured, they tried to play dead in a trench but they felt their bodies or something and killed everyone else. This is according to what both Dennis and Joe told me.

T: Was that shortly after you got to the camp in November, or were they there when you got there?

G: No, I was there at the camp for . . . Fred came in first. Fred came in November. The second American to come to the camp was Weatherman, Earl Claude Weatherman (?)

T: Weatherby? Clyde

G: Weatherman.

T: Weatherman. Was he a Marine, also?

G: Yes. Weatherman got there in December.

T: What was his degree?

G: PFC

T: Do you have any idea where he was from?

G: Yes, Mr. Weatherman told me that he had escaped from a 3rd MAP Brig in DaNang, and that he had a Vietnamese wife. He was on his way to Saigon to meet up with his wife and he XXXX. He had to avoid the main roads, so taking various trails essentially to try to get to Saigon. He was apprehended in a village by Viet Cong.

T: Where was he from, do you have any idea?

G: California, San Francisco, San Jose, maybe

T: So, there were five Marines eventually there.

G: Yes, all Marines They brought in two rocks, too.

T: By this time, you had already been a prisoner for two years, and you had not moved, probably, more than a few miles from the first camp.

G: Right.

T: And Mr. Ho, you said, was back there. What was he doing . . .

G: This Ho Character came to every camp. Something about it, every time he came to a camp, it was just a short time later when the camp was moved.

T: Some kind of security . . .

G: This Ho character claimed to be member of the Presidium of the Intellect Committee of South Vietnam, directly under a character by the name of Winh Tho. He was supposed to be the President of the SVNFL. But everytime Ho showed up in camp, there was a change in the camp. People jumped through hoops. And he had a doctor who went everywhere he went. So he definitely had an importance to their establishment or whatever or administration. He always had bodyguards and a doctor.

T: He talked to all of you, though?

G: Yes, he did. Separately and together.

T: What was the health conditions of the other Marines when they were brought in, were they all in good shape to start with?

G: Excellent. No one was wounded.

T: Did they distinguish the diet that you had? Were you all fed the same things?

G: No, I told them . . . First, they didn't even recognize me as an American my health and my features, I was quite thin, and my English was starting to break up. So, they were suspicious of me and my ability to speak the Vietnamese language. I squatted, I sat and probably walked like a Vietnamese. I wore the black clothing. They still had uniforms.

T: How tall are you?

G: About 6'1".

T: They thought you were a tall, gaunt Vietnamese, VC.

G: According to Joe, later I befriended Joe, we befriended each other, he told me that initially he thought I was Russian.

GG: They must have thought the Vietnamese were treating the Russians awfully bad!

T: But, did they move you back into the same hooch that you had lived in before?

G: That wasn't the same camp at Quang Da.

T: Oh, a different camp in the same area. All of you together in the same hooch?

G: No. When I came there, they put me in the bamboo fence area with South Vietnamese prisoners. When Fred Burns came there, me and Fred were housed in the same hooch. But the way they had this hooch set up, unlike any other hooches. They had cages within the hooch. They were like little cells made out of bamboo. Fred was directly across from me. Then they brought the two rocks in. They put them in. Then when Dennis Hammond and Zawtocky came in, they took me out of the compound entirely and put me outside the compound. They had built a hooch. It was maybe 7x9 and they put me in there separately. They segregated me from these people. What the camp commander was getting upset about was that the Americans were asking me about prison life. And I was giving them the details and the guards reported to the camp commander as these people had not been endoctrinated yet, so to speak, as to the VC's humanitarian tributes. And they were hearing from me first, what I had gone through and the Americans that I had buried and the Vietnamese that I had seen

tortured, shot and executed. They didn't want me telling these people that. So they segregated me again and I was forbidden to talk to them. The only person that I was allowed to talk to was Weatherman and when I heard his story, I had no interest in talking to him. Because it wasn't the VC that told me this, it was Weatherman himself.

T: That he was a deserter and married a Vietnamese?

G: Well, I sympathized to an extent with his story. But I did not sympathize with him with going along with so-called policy. What they were using him for was basic propaganda to get other Americans to cross over. He and I were about the same height. Our features were pretty much the same except he had blonde hair and blue eyes, where I had black hair and brown eyes. We were pretty much the same age.

T: Did all of those guys get out? Were all of them released eventually? Were any of them released?

G: Fred Burns died at the age of nineteen. Joseph Zawtocki died in 1969. Dennis Hammond died in 1969 after an unsuccessful escape attempt.

T: Then Weatherman was the only one that got out?

G: Weatherman's a whole separate story. Weatherman's still alive today.

T: But not returned?

G: No. The Communists screwed up somewhere when they brought Weatherman to a POW camp, where a lot of Americans would come to the camp. They brought Weatherman to the camp, which was evidently a screw-up on their part from what they had planned for Weatherman because when Weathernman came to the camp and he saw so many Americans, evidently he got scared or his conscience bothered him or what. Because Weatherman, up to this

point, was housed separately and getting better food, etc. than the rest of the Americans were given and it bothered him a lot. He started acting rebellious, etc. and wanted to be reunited with his family, wanted to be taken out of the camp. The Communists were faced with the problem-what were they going with him. They had some kind of order from this Ho character that they were to make all circumstances, anything he'd like, better. Weatherman was acting rebellious due to seeing other Americans at the camp. Well, the camp commander didn't know how to deal with this, so somebody came up with the idea to stage an escape attempt. The purpose of the escape attempt was 1)Weatherman would be killed in the escape attempt. As far as the rest of the prisoners were concerned, Weatherman would be dead. It was also supposed to teach the Americans a lesson that no one could escape and live to tell about it. Normally when they take prisoners out to forage for food, there was usually from four to six guards that go with them. With Vietnamese prisoners and American prisoners there is usually a working party of anywhere from ten prisoners, down to five. They usually took as many guards as prisoners, if not more. On this specific day, one guard with one rifle, an SKS, no AK47, an SKS only had an 8 round capability, where an AK47 had 30 rounds and they usually had double clips. With no Vietnamese prisoners and five Americans and one guard. It didn't look right. Something was wrong. Later that day when I had come back, Weatherman had supposedly overpowered a guard, had slapped the guard and taken his rifle, and Weatherman and Dennis Hammond had escaped, but that the other three American prisoners had refused to go with them and were being returned to the camp. I was not the most intelligent man in the world and I was still very young then, but I had been a prisoner long enough to know that it stank. Something was wrong. It didn't click. I mean, I went through a couple of escape attempts myself, Capt. Eisenbraun tried to escape four or five times, Russ Grisset tried it twice, escapes didn't work that way. Not only that, my ability to listen, I listened to the guards on what was going on trying to get the latest update on

the news, and the SKS only had three rounds in it. The guard had another round with him. Five prisoners for 3 rounds? An SKS? Uh-huh. There was another thing, also. The Montenyard people are very superstitious people. They are like are like our American Indians a couple of hundred years ago, in that one thing, enemy or friend, it doesn't matter, when you're dead, your spirit goes to the heavens. But, also, the Montenyard believe this, just the same as our American Indians believe this. Very much so. They will not touch, or go near, any personal item, clothing or whatever of a dead person because they fear that will interrupt the spirit of that individual and the spirit will be angry and come back and seek revenge, etc. But they will accept clothing or anything from a person that is alive. They brought Dennis Hammond back and I talked to Dennis. Where I was billetted, they put him in stocks. I had heard the Communists' story and I had tried to piece together what I could and I tried to relay it on to Top Williams. Top Williams also died. Basically what I was doing was trying to find any information I could and feeding it back within the command structure of the POW camp. I had a certain amount of freedom in moving about the camp because they did not house me with the other prisoners. The reason they didn't house me with the other prisoners was that the command, the camp command, did not want me to relay onto the other American prisoners my survival tactics, in foraging for food, medicine and definitely the language. Also, they knew about my anger over Capt. Eisenbraun's death and they were very much afraid that I would try to demand, because the American prisoners were growing in numbers to the point where they almost equaled the guards. I had the capability if I had been put back in with the other prisoners, that I could have taken over that camp. They knew. They were smart enough to know that.

Anyway, according to Dennis Hammond's report, what he told me was that after had escaped and none of the other prisoners would go with them, he and Weatherman took off. But Weatherman kept circling the Montenyard

village. Hammond wanted to go down to the mountain, get close to the river and try to get as close to the Delta as possible, hoping to run into our forces or maybe signal for a helicopter or whatever. Weatherman didn't want that.

G: So, what happened was that they were going to split up. Hammond wanted them to split up, "OK, you do your thing and I'll do my thing and maybe one of us will get out alive." Hammond asked for the bayonet off the SKS. Weatherman took the bayonet off and gave it to him and kept the rifle. Weatherman wouldn't give him the rifle. They were waiting for nightfall before each went their separate ways and in the meantime, some Montenyards had stumbled upon them. When they stumbled upon them, they segregated and they took Dennis down to the creek bed and they took Weatherman up creek. When they took Weatherman up creek, he said he heard a shot and heard Weatherman scream. He said he got scared and took off running and when he took off he heard another shot and he was hit in the ankle. In the calf, not the ankle, the calf. And he presumed that Weatherman was dead. Well, I listened to this and I said, "Did you actually see Weatherman shot, did you see him fall?" "No, but I heard him scream", he said. I wasn't really convinced Weatherman was dead yet. It just didn't seem right. I had been with these people for over two years, and you don't send one guard out with three rounds in a rifle. Something was wrong. It was a set up. Well, sure enough, about four days later, when a Montenyard guerrilla came into the camp wearing Weatherman's clothes. I knew he was alive. I mean there was no doubt in my mind. Then Ho came to the camp. I told Ho directly that I knew Weatherman was alive. Ho felt very concerned, offered me some team and asked if I had told the other Americans. I said no. He said, "Well, Bob, now you understand why we cannot put you back in with the other Americans. You confirmed our suspicions all along, we considered you to be CIA when you were captured."
And they kept saying it. CIA? I don't know anything about the CIA. Just because I was a jeep driver for a couple of days for a G2. But they kept accusing me of this. I told him I didn't have any leadership

qualities. The more I tried to convince him, it was like I was convincing him because I was working too hard to convince him I wasn't. This guy was that intelligent enough that that is what he was doing, he was reversing it. And he said, "Well, we are going to have to take you out of the camp all together. We don't want you to have any more contact with the other Americans. It is too threatening." I asked him what his basis was. He was following all these camps, by the way. Quy was still prisoner. And I asked him what the basis of his accusations were. He said, "Well, I'm going to be honest and up front with you, because you're not going anywhere. This individual has been watching you that is going to be released soon. His name is Quy." I said, "Yeah, I know Quy." He said that another individual, a fellow American of yours, it turned out to be Pfiester. Pfiester was telling anything and everything that went on in that camp. He sang. This individual, and we're watching him, and we knew what he was doing. He couldn't understand Vietnamese and they didn't translate the song for him, other than Ho told Pfiester that it was the anthem for the NFL, the Liberation song. The guards used to get a big kick out of it. They would give Pfiester a cigarette each time he would stand at attention and sang their national anthem. The NFL. Liberate the South and kill American aggressors. I told Pfiester if he knew what those words meant that you were singing, you wouldn't be singing them. He said, "Please don't tell me. I just want the cigarette." I said I knew that

T: He was a Marine, also.

G: Army. He was Army helicopter. He was a crew member with David Harper. No, he was one of Anton's crewmen. Warrant Officer Anton.

GG: When you said you were caught, somebody snitched on you for stealing food?

G: Pfiester.

GG: It was Pfiester?

G: Yeah, well, what happened was Pfiester told Quy and Quy told the camp commander.

GG: How do you spell Pfiester?

G: P-f-i-s-t-e-r. He's in North Carolina. He's in warehousing.

T: Let me just ask you one question here a minute, then we'll stop for lunch. You said there were two North Koreans brought into this camp. Were t[redacted] ROKs [illegible]ed personnel?

G: No, the [redacted]ocks were brought in to Quang Da. One of the rocks bit his tongue and choked to death, and they took the other one away.

T: He committed suicide by doing it?

G: Yes.

T: Were they officers?

G: Yes. No, I take that back. One was a sergeant and one was an officer. One was a second lieutenant.

T: Any idea what their names were?

G: One was named Lee. Something like Bon or Bong. I was never able to talk with them. I got their names from Joe.

T: All these American prisoners though, became prisoners as a result of Tet in '68?

G: Yes, except for Fred Burns. He was on a patrol and according to his account, his patrol stopped, he went off in the bushes to take a crap, and when he came out of the bushes, his patrol was gone. So, he was in enemy territory and he was scared, so he took all of his weapons and threw them in the bushes and just wandered about unarmed, hoping to run into an American patrol. The guy was so naive. But, he was a kid, about eighteen.

T: Let's knock it off at that point and stop for lunch. OK? Does that sound reasonable?

T: Bob, during this session, I wonder if first of all you would give me a list of place names where you saw live Americans after the Homecoming ceremony. Second of all, I'm going to ask you where you, may have heard that there were live Americans held in addition. First of all, would you give me a list of the places where you saw live Americans and I believe I am quoting you correctly, "There are no Americans that aren't being held against their will and there are very few not to be guarded in Vietnam."

G: In 1979, I would stake my life on it. I can go into most of the detail why I am totally convinced of that. I heard rumors that supposedly Americans were working with the Communists and supposedly fighting along beside them, etc. etc. This was propaganda that had come down through the Communists. That's all it was was propaganda.

T: They had been doing the same thing, as a matter of fact, from the day you were picked up, using the same techniques, right?

G: I can provide full detail as to why I came to the conclusion in 1979 that this was totally false. As a matter of fact, I found out that salt and pepper were not Americans at all. One was Cuban and the black guy, his mother was Vietnamese and his father was Moroccan. He was born in Vietnam, with Vietnamese citizenship and was sent to Cuba to a Cuban college and learned to speak English, American English, for the purpose of returning to Vietnam and working in espionage and propaganda.

T: First off, what places can you list for me where you saw Americans, after homecoming.

G: OK, after homecoming, after May, 1973. From 1971 to 1975, I was basically in two camps and that was Bat Bat and Hadong.

T: Hadong Province?

G: Hadong City, Hadong Province. At both of the locations there were American POWs. After 1973, there were still American POWs at Bat Bat, SonTay. B-A-T. It is approximately two and a half or three kilometers from the Rock River.

T: Now, Bat Bat is the Son Tay at Bat Bat, but Son Tay is the Son Tay we have heard about, oh, it's Bat Bat in Son Tay Province?

G: Yes, sir. I spent four years at Bat Bat. 1971-1974. They took me out of Bat Bat for a short period, to Habib(?), and then brought me back to Bat Bat. At Bat Bat, in the camp that was set up, each American prisoners, including myself, although I was housed differently than the other Americans that I saw. There were four guards. It was more like a live-in situation that they had set up like a little farm. And my duties were to work the farm. I planted manyok, I planted trees, I planted rice and I planted vegetables. And I also maintained a little fish pond. The other Americans were about 500 yards from me, from where I lived, but were guarded by the same guards. What drew my interest to what was going on on the other side of the hill was my overhearing the guards talking of basically the difference in security on the other side of the hill versus security in guarding me.They felt less threatened and more secure in guarding me than they did than the other people. They expressed concern about U.S. aerial photography from satellites, etc. etc. Fear of bombing and fear of another Son Tay-type rescue operation by Americans as there had been in prior years. They did not mention the word American, but it aroused my curiosity. I wanted to know what in the hell was on the other side of the hill. What were they guarding that was so damn important. So, when I go to forage for wood, I try to get as close to the camp on the other side of the hill as I could get. And the closest I-got was maybe 200 yards away, without being seen by the guards. The guards always used to go with me when I go out to forage for wood, but sometimes they get like really lazy, especially during the summer, because it was very hot and they wouldn't climb up the hill. They would stay at the base of the hill and know that I was up there. I couldn't come down off the hill without them seeing me,anyway, because everything else was barren down below. The wooded area was

up on the hill.

I observed the camp by crouching in the bushes. This camp was all masonry buildings, it was not like the structures I had lived in made entirely of mud and grass and rice straw. From the distance where I saw them, they looked like, the buildings were approximately 6½ ft. tall and they had red bricks. By the way, these bricks were forged and made by Vietnamese prisoners. They still had Vietnamese prisoners. These prisoners were all captured in Laos.

Anyway, all of them were constructed buildings. All of them had doors and had only one very small window. Each one of them was approximately fifty yards apart, no fifty feet apart, and they were in rows. Five in each row. There were two rows here, and then there was a split about another hundred feet, and then another two rows. They basically looked like a bunch of little outhouses. That's what they reminded me of, but they were bigger than that. Upon seeing these, that's what I thought they were, but it didn't make sense because even though they reminded me of that, I also knew that in North Vietnam they didn't use outhouses. Their outhouses were over the little man-made lakes where they fished, because that's what they fed the fish was human manure. I saw people coming out of these little houses, they came out one at a time and there was always a guard present. He would yell out and someone would come out. I was observing a Caucasian wearing pajamas, they were not striped pajamas, they were blue, like a blue jean blue, and they were long, not shorts. They looked like they had sandals on, some type of sandals on. I don't know if they were flip-flops, or Ho Chi Minh type. They all had beards. Elderly. When I'm talking about elderly, I mean older than I was. They looked to be in their 40's. I couldn't see the wrinkles in their faces, but their structure, the way they moved. My eyesight was excellent. I've never had any trouble with my eyesight. There was a couple of people I would probably recognize again if I saw them, if they were still in the present condition as I saw them then. They were very thin. They were Caucasian. They were not Oriental. I knew there were Americans at Bat Bat before Operation Homecoming. But I figured those people, from talking to the guards, those people had

been released. I saw these people, taken out in rice fields, little vegetable fields. I also knew Bavi, B-A-V-I Dairy Farm, which was only about three kilometers from where my hooch was. I knew that the Bavi Dairy Farm was totally inhabited by former French Foreign Legion prisoners captured at the end of the XXX. The Bavi Dairy Farm was built and set up by Cuba. As a matter of fact, the livestock on this farm was supposedly donated by Cuba. The French were brought there to Bavi from Yen-Bai in 1969.

T: These were French now that were brought. . .

G: They were French Foreign Legion. Among these were Moroccans, or Spainards. Actually, there was only two Frenchmen that I knew about, that were actually French. What immediately went through my mind was that these Caucasians were from the Dairy Farm and this was like maybe they had screwed up and had done something wrong and were being punished and put in these little houses. Again, curiosity, I had a lot of time and I always had hope and I always believed, that I would never believe that I was the last American in Vietnam. I couldn't believe that. Also, with the Vietnamese telling me and laughing that Vietnam wouldn't be so stupid to release all the Americans, and then the United States turn around and start bombing Vietnam again. What they were telling me was that they had to be totally assured, that they were still holding Americans but they only gave part of them back and that the bargaining position was, you start bombing Vietnam again, we'll put these people on public display and execution, etc., and make everyone turn out to be liars because what does Vietnam have to lose? They're not scared of the free world and they're doing what they consider as fully whatever in the socialist state that it's a fight against U.S. capitalism. So, you don't have to be truthful to U.S. capitalists. You defeat them anyway you can by lying to them, by cheating, etc. and they bragged about this, and so it totally confirmed that I was not the only American prisoner.

So I made every excuse I could not to alert the guards. Also, I was lucky, my guards were young and inexperienced and they didn't have any

idea what I was doing. I was just pulling a little recon mission there, trying to find out who these people were and to satisfy my own mind whether they were actually the people from the Dairy Farm, or not. Well, I got very lucky. Unlucky, but lucky. Because of my long stay there, the Tet of 1974, that I found out that these people actually were Americans for sure. The way I found out for sure was the four guards, what they did on Tet was they split up the four guards that were guarding me. They let two guards go home for the Tet festivities and two guards had to remain behind to guard me. And, when the two guards returned, the other two guys could go. The two guards that stayed to guard me, they bought some booze on the black market and they got totally shitfaced. When they were in the process of doing this, because they had been my guards for so damn long, I was like part of the furniture. Again, the guards were young, they were not combat. They had never seen combat. It was a big thing for them to guard Americans. To go home and tell their families that they were guarding American prisoners. This was a big thing for them. But there in the camp, there was almost a kind of a friendship I established with them because of the daily contact with them. So, I got to know their habits. I got to know their weaknesses and all of them were homesick. I played upon this, and when they started drinking, I just brought it up very casually, "Those prisoners over there must be giving you guys a really hard time. It's nice to have a prisoner like me. I don't give you guys a hard time. I don't try to escape." And they confirmed that they were Americans. I was saddened, but it heightened my spirits at the same time, just knowing that I wasn't the only one. At the time, when I look back, it was selfish of me then.

T: Do you think they had one American in each hooch?

G: Yes.

T: They had about 25 hooches and one in each, huh?

G: 20

H: 20 hooches?

G: There were 4 in each, 4 rows of 5.

T: They had four guards on you. Each of those guards were armed.

G: These guards also stood guard over there, they just rotated.

T: Did they ever trust you at all during your captivity?

G: Never fully.

T: Officially, they never trusted you?

G: No, officially, never fully, totally not. At Hadong, security was very tight. Any time I was in a prison camp, security was very tight on me. Both Yen Bai and also Son Tay was so far out in the boondocks and I was a Caucasian, that they didn't feel any threat. So, they gave me a little more freedom to move around. They would monitor my movements. If I, you know, if a peasant or farmer ever went by and I tried to talk to him, they would get upset and tell me I was breaking the rules, don't push my luck, etc. etc. But they weren't really hard about it. But I would talk with the guards and to an extent, I think I would have their sympathy. Because they had families, and I played upon that and how long it had been since I'd seen my country and seen my family and that all the other Americans were back, etc. etc. So I played upon their sympathy a little bit to the point where I would almost get it and I think it must have shown on their faces or their attitude toward me because the OD, the officer of the day, would come and check about 7-8 times a day and suddenly my guards would get changed. These guys would go and another guard come in.

T: By Tet of 1974, you did find out there were 20 Americans, at least. What other places, now besides Bat Bat did they hold Americans?

G: Well, they started building other places. There was a guy named Koon.

A lot of the prisoners, they knew the guards by nicknames which were given them, like Scarface. Pham Van Cuong, Lt., NVA, was "Scarface". See, I knew their names. I didn't know their phonetic names. I knew their real names. This guy, Scarface, was famous over there. He was a real torture hunter, and he was a part of the guard continuously. And I found out that the people that were held in these little houses were people that they termed obstinate, stubborn and were uneducationed. They were unable to be educated.

T: Did you get any names?

G: No, all were pilots. According to the guards, they were all captured in North Vietnam.

Oh, there's one thing that might be of some light with that. One of the guards was from, uh, uh, wish I could remember, a lot of people that were held there were shot down trying to destroy this bridge.

T: Tenwah(?)

G: Tenwah, yes. One of the guards was from Tenwah and he bragged that most of the people detained there were shot down trying to bomb.

T: Where else did you see Americans? Caucasians that you were convinced were Americans.

G: Hadong

T: H-A

G: H-A-D-O-N-G

T: What was going on at Hadong?

G: There is someone else who can verify this. Whether he, I don't know what's in his debriefing, but Sweeney was at Hadong.

T: Who?

G: Sweeney, John Sweeney, US Marine Corps. He was released by Communists through Russia or some damn place in 1972. The reason I know Sweeney was there was because his name was all over the walls, even on the bunk I slept in.

GG: I've heard that name before.

G: You know what he's doing now? He's a security guard at the U.N.

GG: At the UN?

T: How big an incarcerated American contingent might have been there after Homecoming at Hadong? What made you think there were any after homecoming

G: OK, pre-1973 or 1972, the compound was the police training academy. The guys that wear the yellow uniforms. After 1973, that academy was transferred to Son Tay, the former POW camp, the one that was raided by Americans.

T: That academy went to Son Tay and took up residency.

G: And then it turned into a prison camp. I was held here, uh,OK, I could almost tell you months and day, on April 30, 1974, I was taken to Hadong. I remained there until the last week in September, when I was taken back to Bat Bat.

T: Why were you transferred there, do you know?

G: No, they came in the middle of the night. Had a jeep, and I was loaded up in the jeep and taken there. Every time I was moved from one place to another, it was in the middle of the night and there was no explanation. It was always in a covered jeep, one of the Chinese-built jeeps. It was covered completely. I was made to sit in the back with guards on

either side. Lt. Col. Xuan always sat in the front seat.

T: What did you see at Hadong?

G: OK, while I was incarcerated at Hadong. The Americans, these people were dressed differently. They weren't wearing the typical pajamas. The pajamas that I wore, I had white set, a blue set and an olive drab set, and they looked like pajamas. They were sewn in that fashion. These people were Caucasians. No one had a beard. One had a moustache. They were in kind of uniforms. Not like NVA uniforms. Not tailored, like worker's clothes. I guess like a SVC station attendant, that type. These people were taken off in the morning and brought back in the evening. All done in a covered truck, a Chinese truck with cover, about 2½ ton flatbed. Every time they would leave, they left very early in the morning, the only time I would see them was when they came back. Where I was at, and where these people were at, was a different section of the compound. The compound was split up into four sections. The short time I was there I was able to find out that the officers and the enlisted men lived in one part of the compound, and another part of the compound was the administration and that's where they had offices and documents and stuff. The compound where I was in, there were Vietnamese prisoners that came from both Son Tay and Lougsa Long Kai. The other compound was where the other Americans were. These were all separated by walls. Brick walls. These walls and the structure were not newly built. It looked like something that had been built during the French war.

G: Actually, it looked like at one time, it might have been a temple. The building structure itself was brick and the roof was that typical roof and in the middle of the room they had the, well like we build a fireplace, but what they used for their offering to the heavens.

T: How many Americans did they have here?

G: The most I saw one time was 3 in there. I could never tell whether they were the same people each time, or not. I always found out when they were due back, so I would try to be near the gate doing something. The gate was an iron gate. It was bars. It wasn't locked. There were guards on the outside. They had one of those bamboo things on the outside. The gate itself was not locked. It had a latch, but it was not locked. It was an iron gate. But you could see through it and to get to the other side of the compound, there was only one road coming in and this road came in between two rice paddies, a rice paddy on each side and the road from this place to the main village was maybe a quarter of a mile, maybe a little farther. You could see the village across the rice paddie. It was stuck out in the middle. It was like a little island out in the middle of these rice paddies.

T: Had any of them been taken off to interrogation or to special work?

G: I have no idea.

T: Now, the next place that you talk about was in YEN Bai which you talked about having a special zone, a prisoner of war zone for Vietnam.

G: Yes, the YEN Bai prison camp was the biggest and probably the most organized prison camp that I had ever been in Vietnam.

T: When were you in that camp?

G: They took me to the camp five in January, 1975.

T: You are in a rural area anyway, and the special zone goes on a long way before you get into the inner sanctum of the camp, huh?

G: OK. The route they took me from, see they took me from Hadong back to Bat Bat, and then from Bat Bat to YEN Bai. When they took me from Bat Bat to YEN Bai, it was not non-stop. I spent the night. Very early the next morning, we made a continuous journey on to YEN Bai. I was not told where I was to be taken. It had just become a custom to wait until you got there. You know, I never knew. They wouldn't answer any questions any way. After we crossed the river, we crossed the river by ferry, and traveled approximately two to two and a half hours until we got to YEN Bai camp, straight up Rt. 1. After we got to YEN Bai camp, we had to wait for another ferry to cross the Red River again and then go back. We took this twisted dirt trail over a mountain, it took approximately a half hour or fortyfive minutes to get to the camp, it was called Camp 5. We got there and the camp was huge in area. It was scattered throughout the mountains. They had literally cut off, or stripped the mountain of trees and had planted tea all over the place. When I got there, I couldn't believe it. You know, tea. But this tea was planted by the French prisoners.

T: Probably for export, huh?

G: Yeah, it was.

T: They still had French prisoners still there in 1975?

G: No. The tea plantation was planted by orphans.

T: Maintained now by South Vietnamese prisoners?

G: Yes. Up to this point by South Vietnamese prisoners.

T: Alright, did you ever see any Americans here?

G: Not there in camp five. Not on this side of the river. On the other side of the river, uh, it is probably best to take from camp five, go back out to the river, cross the river and you're at YEN Bai camp. Take from the ferry crossing, go down 6½ to 7 kilometers, off to your left, this is on Rt. 1, cross the railroad tracks. This is the same railroad that comes from Hanoi and a litle farther beyond, all the way to China. Cross over the trailroad tracks, go back approximately using kilometers, uh, 2 kilometers, maybe 2, and you come upon a huge man-made lake that was built by China. The name of this lake is Thac Ba. This lake is huge. What formed in the middle of this lake was 3-4 little islands.

T: Just out in the middle, huh? A little higher rise?

G: Yes, higher. Thac Ba Lake was a man-made lake made by China and they used this lake for 2 reasons, from what I understand, 2 main reasons. One was the generation of electricity to run the saw mill and paper mills. Number two, it was the main source of a gigantic fish farm. They raised fish.

T: For the hungry in Hanoi.

G: A lot of fishing. Chinese fishing. Big white fish. They call them Cam Az. A lot of carp. And from the shore to the island was what I knew as Thac Ba prison camp. You could see it from the shore to the island,and it took 20 minutes, almost a half an hour by motorboat. The type of boat I'm talking about is not a speedboat, this thing moved, but uh . . .

T: A little put-put fishing boat?

G: Well, you could walk faster. No doubt.

T: Like a whaler?

G: A whaler?

T: You know, the little bobbed-end fishing boats that we saw with a little outboard on it?

G: Yeah. In other words, if there had been a breeze, they would not have had to touch it.

T: A little outboard engine on it.

G: An old one -- the engine was very old.

T: And, what went on out there on those islands?

G: Alright. There was a prison camp set up there which was built by, it was a mason structure. The material was manufactured and the labor force who built this camp were the South Vietnamese prisoners from camp five. To back up a little bit, what was I doing there. Why?

After 1975, I came to the very raw conclusion that I may die in Vietnam. There had been no effort, I heard of no effort whatsoever of any type of negotiations or any plans of getting the remaining people out of South Vietnam. And suddenly there was no more Marine Corps. It was Bob Garwood to get the hell out of Vietnam, and god-damn, any way you could. And, taking that attitude and that stance, I agreed to help set up a Czechoslavakian generator at Camp 5, hoping to gain some kind of confidence from the camp administration. What I was looking for was trying to get any kind of freedom that I could. I heard over the radio that that there were various foreign countries including capitalist countries so called, that were coming to Vietnam. Including Sweden. Sweden was widely publicized. I was hoping I could get some more freedom. If I could gain the confidence of the camp personnel, if I could do something for them to prove it, that they would give me more freedom and hopefully I could run into one of these groups and hopefully they would take me in, and rescue me, or I could do something. I mean I was just, I had to create some kind of circumstance to get out of that

camp. And I was not going to be able to do it by sitting on my butt and feeling sorry for myself. I would have rotted there. I would still be there today. When I went to the camp commander and volunteered to help set this generator, he was very reluctant. As it turned out, any kind of generator would cost Vietnam 20,000 American dollars. And they have two of them. They have two of these generators. They were about 50 kilowatt XXXX. They were diesel engines, but they were jump started by gas. I didn't know diddely squat about putting one of these generators together. And, I was given the plans to look at them for putting these machines together, and I looked at them and found out they were actually already put together and just a few parts and a few wires had to be strapped on, be bolted down. And the battery charged up, and push a couple of buttons and everything should have worked. And the nice thing was that the directions for the Czechoslavakian generator were not in Vietnamese. They were in Russian, in French and some Oriental language like, Chinese or Japanese, and English. I guess English because English is an international language, I don't know. Anyway, it was just 1-2-3, A-B-C. It would all put together like a tinker toy, even though I didn't know a damn thing about it. And so I did. I did put it together, and I was successful in doing so. And it brought light to the whole camp. It did. I saw a light bulb and about freaked out. It was a piece of civilization. I thought they were going to hug me for it. And so, the camp administration, I did gain the confidence in that I put it together and I made it work. I thought they were going to take me off of it, but instead, they were not. I found out later, the only reason they let me put that generator together is because they had none of their own technicians available to be able to do it. Also, was because they had a deadline for that generator was because of the offensive on Saigon. They knew that the prisoners would be coming to Yen Bai, and they wanted that whole place lit up before the prisoners got there. Which, by the way, over a period of about four months, there were approximately 60,000 prisoners shuffled through there and over 20,000 of them remained in Yen Bai itself. The rest of them were scattered throughout Long Shin Long Hai. The whole former Saigon administration except Mr. Binh himself, he was held in Wa Bau, which was the Hanoi Hilton. The rest of the administration were right there in Yen Bai, camp five.

T: By now, though, you are Mr. Electric Generator.

G: Yes, and the funny thing about it is I could be lucky if I could change a lightbulb. But I completely snowballed my way through it enough to convince the Communist that I knew what the hell I was doing. And in their minds, I could take generator apart blindfolded and put it back together. And I was praying to God everyday that the thing wouldn't blow up, because if it had blown up or anything had happened to it, then I would have been accused of sabotage. Well, everything was going along fine. They wouldn't entrust it to any of the South Vietnamese prisoners because they were afraid of that, sabotage. That's why they wouldn't let any of the South Vietnamese prisoners. So I was solely in charge of the generator. I was totally responsible. If that machine had been sabotaged, I would answer to it. Everything would come down on my head. And the camp commander told me, if anything happens to that machine and that's what it would be considered, it would be considered sabotage. And sabotage was punishable, they liked to use the words the most extreme punishment. Most extreme punishment in Vietnamese, if you're lucky, you'll get a firing squad. I definitely knew what the hell he was talking about. So, everything was still running smooth. They still had the other generator all crated up. Then they did bring some Vietnamese prisoners. Then, what they wanted me to do then was to teach these Vietnamese prisoners everything I knew about the generator. And I thought to myself, "Oh, shit". And these are former Saigon officers. They could speak English as well as Vietnamese and some could speak French. I got scared. Because what they wanted me to do was completely dismantle this other generator, I mean this was down to pieces. I said, OK, that I would try. They wanted to transport it to somewhere else, and they couldn't transport it because when the generators were brought there to YEN BAI, they were brought in a big flatbed truck. But they wanted to truck this thing out by little trucks. So they had to break it down, right? And this was a big generator. This would fill this whole room. And, I thought the gig was up. I got scared, but God was looking out after me and I was thankful for that. These men were still loyal. They hadn't been brainwashed by the Communists. I was always

up front with them. I talked to them for a little bit. The guards left us alone. I told them I had to have the complete privacy to concentrate with these guys so that I could tell them what to do. After talking with them, trying to get their feelings about what had happened to them and their capativity here and my situation--I told them I didn't know a damn thing about this generator. They laughed. They thought it was funny. But there were two electricians. There were three mechanics and they did know what they were doing. They went to school in the U.S. And that's what saved my butt. So the whole time, over a week, that I'm supposed to be teaching these guys, all we did was sit around and we played cards talked about Gen. Faht, he was the highest ranking officer there at the time. And talked about Big Binh, and the downfall of Saigon and South Vietnam.

T: Where was Big Binh being held?

G: Wa Bau. And talked about the Saigon generals who had committed suicide and the ones that did surrender. Especially one general, Gen. Hoon Air Force. He was highly priased. He took his own life rather than be captured. I was able to locate his wife and family in Falls Church, Virginia. She knew who I was because people that had been released from prison who had come to the United States had been in contact with her, told her about me and when I met her, I am the only American to date who has stepped inside her dwelling. She'll meet anybody, but not inside her house. That's because of what she's got in there. She set up a little temple, a memorial to her husband. And on one side of this memorial is an American flag and on the other side is a Vietnamese flag. And she's got the plaques of all of the armed forces of Vietnam and the plaques of all of the armed forces of the U.S., plus the Republic of Korea and Australia. It is very sacred to her. Every Sunday she goes down to Arlington National Cemetery and she puts a flag, an American flag and a Vietnamese flag and kneels and prays. She's a wonderful lady.

T: So now the generator expert has to do something else?

G: Anyway, through the help of the SVN, uh, I don't even like to call them Army. As far as technicians, they know what the hell they are doing. They are the ones that carry me through.

T: They are teaching you a little bit, huh?

G: Yes. Exactly what they did. So I became a little more knowledgeable about the diesel engines, etc. etc. I also found out why they wanted this other generator torn down. They wanted it torn down because they were setting it up in another area. And they wanted to have people to be able to set this generator up. Well, we got the generator torn down and we labeled every part A-B-C . . .you know, kind of numbered the way they go back together. This will be simple. Well, they trucked it out and a big POW population came in (God, it was huge) in 1976, approximately in July maybe. June or July. Oh, I'll tell you exactly when it was because that was the camps name 776. They took the same number the date they set the camp up, 7-76.

T: That's where they wanted the new generator?

G: No, I didn't know where they were taking the generator at this time. All I knew was that there were a lot of camps being built in other areas. They were using the existing labor force of South Vietnamese prisoners, they were trucking them off every day to build camps, expecting these huge numbers of prisoners. Well, Saigon fell, all of South Vietnam fell and huge numbers of prisoners were expected, and they were getting ready for them. And they would be trucked to the camp with American vehicles (captured American vehicles).

T: I'll bet you by now there were plenty.

G: We hadn't seen any yet. Actually before I saw any 6-Bys or Jeeps. I saw some sedans. The sedans got to North Vietnam first. But any way, from the generator I was called up by the camp commander and they made a compound. They completely engulfed the generator in a very huge compound and the camp commander told me that they were going to set

up a motor pool, that they had been issued a lot of vehicles, that the camp had been issued a lot of vehicles and that these were all American vehicles. It would be Vietnamese prisoners that would help maintain this compound and the maintainance of these vehicles, changing the oil, etc., but I would, that he was telling me that each and every vehicle, they are American vehicles and I understand you were a driver and a mechanic. You know all about American vehicles. All I did was drive them. I just stood at attention and said Yes sir, and all that. Each and every vehicle, the maintenance before it leaves the compound on the road, you will inspect it. Any vehicle that leaves that compound and breaks down, you will be totally responsible. I tried to get out of that one. I said working on a vehicle is one thing, but driving that vehicle is another. If the driver does not know how to drive the vehicle,he can destroy it, he can strip the gears, he can blow up the battery, he can burn out the starter. There are a million things. I'm sorry, I cannot take the total responsibility. Well, the camp commander didn't know anything about mechanics either, so what happened as I understand was he got together with his South Vietnamese mechanics. The South Vietnamese mechanics reiterated what I had told the camp commander that there was no way to be responsible for a vehicle after it leaves the motor pool or the compound, so he agreed to that. He said just don't let any explode. I don't want any of my drivers getting hurt. The drivers are all NVA. These were NVA regulars. There were no prisoners driving. I did drive some 6-bys in the compound, testing, etc. etc., within the motor pool, but no prisoner ever drove anything; this was all NVA drivers. They had one assigned to each vehicle. Well, the generator had long since been taken out. The POW population at 776 which was formerly Chi Five, or camp five. Chi is Vietnamese, which stands for tri and tre in English is Camp for Camp 5. I went from camp 5 to 776. 776 was derived from the camp being formed in July, 1976. The camp was directly commanded by Col. Tai himself, 776. Under him was Lt. Col. Xuan. He ran the camp. The camp itself, 776, was brok up into smaller camps scattered over an area from Long Son Lau Ki Phu Taw-Yen Bai , over an area of a hundred square miles. To my knowledge there were 22 different camps within 776 camp administration. Each camp housed from, the largest camp I knew of housed 6,000 prisoners.

Normally, there were between 2 & 3,000 prisoners at each camp. These camps are segregated to South Vietnamese prisoners, whether they were Saigon police, whether they were Navy, Air Force, Marines, Special Forces. Then they had special categories to rank. All field grade officers were imprisoned right in former camp five were or the headquarters of 776. There were over a batallion of special NVA troops that were brought from South Vietnam and these people were set up as guards in 776.

Garwood: The standing order at that time with all the guards that any escape attempt was immediate execution. No tribunal session. Because of the large POW population. Alright in the middle of all this raucous, and everything was going on, POW's were still coming in from South Vietnam, they were being trucked in, they were being trained, they were being brought in by trains. They were being brought in by trains as far as Yen Bai, and then trucked from Yen Bai to the camp. Uh, I got word, ok let's just back track up a little bit. It was then the first of July 1976, that the camp was being set up. I was awakened in the middle of the night. One of the trucks had broken down in the middle of Route 1. The vehicle could not move, the engine was froze up or something - they didn't know what was wrong with it. They didn't have any tow trucks in Vietnam. There were no tow trucks. They may have had some in the South, but they didn't have any in the North. I never saw a tow truck when I was there. And uh, what happened was everytime a vehicle had broken down, they instead of taking one vehicle and towing one vehicle, to bring it back to the compound, they would take the mechanic directly to the vehicle to try to repair it on the spot. And then if they couldn't get it started, they would take it back to the motor pool. They did this for the purpose of fuel consumption because they were having some kind of fuel shortage. And also for lack of vehicles. And they took me out to Yen Bai by jeep, it was late at night, it was the middle of the night, uh some first lieutenant NVA, I had two guards and a driver. It was, we got in Yen Bai, there was a lot of traffic, the whole city of Yen Bai was lit up totally. I mean it was no secret about what happened in South Vietnam, and the massive movement of S. Vietnamese prisoners to N. Vietnam. So the commotion and everything, it wasn't anything new, it wasn't anything new to me, it had been going on for a couple of months. OK we went out of Yen Bai then over to Route 1 headed towards Hanoi - north. And we got to the point where we were at Tac Bau, Tac Bau Road and there was a road block. They don't have military police, the just use regular militia, but the train was stopped on the tracks there were 20 some odd box cars, the train was fully stopped, on top of 6-bys they had electric generators, these small electric generators, they had flood lamps, on the top of the trucks on top of the train and they were opening these doors on the train and Vietnamese

were falling out of the train. And a lot of the Vietnamese had South Vietnamese uniforms, most of them were in civilian clothes. They were falling out and jumping out and they were packed in there like sardines. This wasn't either shocking to me or new to me, I knew about it and I heard about it being shipped out of the train. But they wouldn't let anyone through. And I was in this jeep along with my guards and the driver and we all got out and we were just watching the people falling out. And I stood there against the jeep and I walked over closer within 100 yards, maybe 100 yards close enough to the box cars and was just observing and everyone else was observing so nobody was observing me. I almost fit in with the crowd and they opened all the box cars, except one, which was right in the middle, immediately in the middle of the train and I didn't think anything of it and I don't think did anybody else. It could have been supplies, food, whatever. It was the last one opened and it was only after the rest of the South Vietnamese prisoners, they filed them out in formation and they brought them closer to the road, to Route 1 and they sat these South Vietnamese prisoners down on Route 1 literally sat them all down, had the flood lights on all of them. Then they turned the flood lights back to the train and they opened this other box car and the Caucasians started falling out. And that's when I stirred. I didn't take my eyes off these people and I heard over the radio, from the Hanoi Hannah, that there had been a lot of Americans that had been captured in the fall of Saigon. So I said, well, these are probably those people. And I kept watching them, and these people weren't really captured. These people had been prisoners for a while, quite a while. They were thin, bearded, all wearing the same uniforms. The uniform was blue jacket, blue pants. Some had on flip-flops. There was one individual that he had one leg, they had to lift him off. They were bitching and moaning about heat, they were hungry. Various English jargon like, I've got to take a piss; where the fuck are we, China? There was no doubt in my mind these people were Americans, I mean this was street language I grew up with. I mean this wasn't British English or anything else. I just said Oh, Shit. I was really astonished these people were not new. These were not people who just came from Saigon, these people have been, I mean they were prisoners. These people had been prisoners for quite a while. Well anyway, something drew attention, one of the people who was in charge of it, he saw me, he saw me standing on the road along side this jeep and he came up, he came

up to me and he just kept looking at me and asked who I was. I wouldn't say anything. The officer who was in charge of me, he told him who I was, that I was a prisoner and I was from 776 and they brought me out here on emergency to repair a 6-by. They only knew the word 6-by, they used the word truck. The camp truck that was broken down. Soon the officer started screaming and yelling and said a lot of people were going to get into a lot of trouble, that I wasn't supposed to be there and to get me back to the compound as fast as possible and he wanted that guys name and everything else, and he got real upset about it. So that's what they did, they just put me in the jeep.

Tighe: How many do you think you saw getting off that box car?

Garwood: Thirty. I counted up to 28. The problem I had was they kept milling around - the problem I had, General Tighe, was that I was a prisoner there too and I really had no interest in finding the names of these people. What their names were, where they came from. The only thing I was concerned was they were Americans. I mean I didn't know I was going to get out of Vietnam either. If I had known that I was going to get out of Vietnam, believe me, I would have tried. I would have tried with all my heart to get any information all the names I could from those people or anyone else I came into contact with. But I didn't, it was kind of like, you know, we were all American prisoners. The only thing that I made the distinction was these guys weren't just captured in Saigon. These guys had been prisoners for a while.

Tighe: You never got to see whether they trucked them off someplace else did you?

Garwood: No.

Tighe: Where do you think they went?

Garwood: I know exactly where they went. They went to Thac Ba Island.

Tighe: Oh really. That was what was built for them.

Garwood: Yeah.

Tighe: When did you ever get another chance to see any of them again?

Garwood: Another chance I got to see these people was that generator; that's where it was set up, on Thac Ba Island.

Tighe: Oh I see.

Garwood: What happened, the Vietnamese prisoners they put the generator together and everything, but somebody put the negative on the positive and it burned up. What happened was they burned up the jump starter. The gasoline engine. It burned it up so they couldn't get the darn thing started. With these engines, you can crank start them. I'm telling you it takes about 4 Vietnamese to crank start them and a couple of us. But you can do it. But they didn't know if it was burned up or if it could be repaired. It was like panic city. And so they took me out there. I was given specific orders by the camp commander.

Garwood: Another chance I got to see these people was that generator. That's where it was set up, on Thac Bai Island.

Tighe: Oh, I see.

Garwood: What happened, the Vietnamese prisoners they put the generator together and everything, but somebody put the negative on the positive and it burned up. What happened was they burned up the jump starter. The gasoline engine. It burned it up so they couldn't get the darn thing started. With these engines, you can crank start them. I'm telling you it takes about 4 Vietnamese to crank start them, or a couple of us. But you can do it. But they didn't know if it was burned up or if it could be repaired. It was like panic city. And so they took me out there. I was given specific orders by the camp commander that I was to go no where, talk to no one, go directly to the generator room, assess the damage, see if it could be repaired, if it can't to dismantle the small engine and bring it back and repair it. They took me to Thac Bai Island, took me across by a boat. The generator room was about 150-200 feet from the main compound itself. It's all masonry structure including the generator room itself. The generator room is partly submerged as well as some of the masonry structure buildings were partly submerged underground. What I could never figure out how they did it was that it was damp, but it was not wet. This was in the middle of a lake. I could stand up in the structure, and was about 6 feet, I am talking about below the lake and the walls were damp but there was no water and this was where the generator was. I tried to start it several times before I dismantled it and was in the process of trying to start it and crank start it and I wore myself out. I asked permission to go outside to rest. It was when I was outside resting when I looked up and I see the same people as I saw before.

Tighe: All still dressed in blue pajamas?

Garwood: Yes, same attire. They werestanding in the doorways of the long buildings and there were 6 doors and there were people, not standing in each door, but there were caucasians standing in the doors. The

way I found out all my information was through the ignorance of the guards. Everytime I went somewhere. They did not brief everybody. Either they did not have the manpower or I don't know. That is what was in my advantage. That's why I always knew what was going on. That is why I was, most of the time, one step ahead of them. They thought that I was in the same category as those people up there and that I was being brought into the camp. They did not know that they brought me from Camp Five to repair the generator. And so the guards were talking and I was sitting right there.

Tighe: Did you hear any of them while you were sitting there?

Garwood. These American's were brought from Lau Ki Long Sun to Hanoi. There they waited in Hanoi until Thac Bai prison was finished. They came from two camps Lau Ki and Long Sun.

Dr. Gugas: This is the first time I have ever heard this. Did you know anything about this?

Tighe: Well I have heard various and sundry things, Bob and I have talked about this just briefly on the 18th but we did not get a chance to get into so many details. We took time out for a lousy lunch. I will have to apologize to your friend. We tried a Chinese restaurant for the first time.

Garwood: It was good. I enjoyed it, but I like all Chinese food.

Tighe: Well it was not as nice as I would have liked to have had it. And she was super to wait all that time, so please thank her.

Garwood: Oh, I will, that was Mary.

Tighe: Not only did she have to wait, but she had to sit by herself in the next room while Bob and I talked endlessly.

Garwood: It was my first meeting with General Tighe and there was

no one else that I would have trusted or thought of trusting. This was Mary, she is married and has a family - we are very good friends and she's not involved in any way or manner in anything that has gone on. She's totally innocent. She does not have any idea. In fact, when I first introduced her to General Tighe, she did not know who he was and when I told her later, she went, OH. That's because I have kept my friendship with her on a totally friendly basis, a friendship basis and has nothing to do with the POW/MIA. Her only involvement with POW/MIA is what happened to me. And I wanted to feel safe in my initial meeting with General Tighe.

Dr. Gugas: We know that a lot of the POW families talk too much.

Garwood: That's an understatement.

Gugas: They have a telegraph line that's second to none, believe me.

Tighe: You know they discovered my telephone number.

Gugas: Well I did not even know your number until your brother says he's down there. You ought to get another phone number.

Tighe: Well I know, I feel so sorry for them.

Tighe: Bob, did you take the gasoline engine back to Camp Five with you to fix or what happened?

Garwood: No, it was burned up. It was totally useless. I just showed them how to crank it and get it started, and then, good luck. What I heard before I left Vietnam was they were able to get another gasoline powered engine.

Tighe: Did you get a chance to get out on the road after that?

Garwood: Yes I did.

Tighe: They trusted you still in spite of someone catching hell for your being in the wrong place at the wrong time?

Garwood: No, they trusted me, but they did not. They always had guards on me and there was always an officer in charge.

Tighe: But at least the guy that let you out the first time to see the box cars....

Garwood: Well, he did not know I was out. It was as much of a surprise to him as it was to anyone else. Everyone was surprised.

Tighe: They thought no one was going to know at all?

Garwood: I am sure the administration itself kept it a secret even from their own troops. Everyone kind of gawked in awe.

Tighe: Where else do you think you may have seen caucasions who were actually military?

Garwood: OK, in the ensuing months it became a normal practice for them to take me directly to the vehicle where it was broken down. This afforded me an opportunity to travel a distance from Yen Bai to back into Sin Ti.

Tighe: Any place on the North end?

Garwood: There were a lot of vehicles, it was such a huge compound, there was myself and 5 South Vietnamese officers.

Tighe: All prisoners?

Garwood: Yes, they wanted to maintain 4 people on the compound at all times and only allowed 2 people to go out on runs to fix vehicles when they broke down on the road.

Tighe: I see.

Garwood: So basically what we did was to alternate. Well, I had accomplished what I set out to do, I was getting out of that camp and it was great. And I wanted to get out as much as possible. And I was not getting out enough and everytime I did get out, there was this officer and these 2 guards and the driver. These guys were over me like hawks. I could not do anything, I could not do anything, I could not talk to Vietnamese pedestrians or anything, could not get anywhere. I was getting out of the camp but it was worse. There was tighter security out of the camp than in the camp. It was not working. It worked to get out of the camp, but it was not working. I had to think of something - I had to create a circumstance. I heard the guards and I heard the drivers. I would talk to the drivers a lot. Black market. The black market was flourishing because after 1975, China, Russia, Czechoslovakia and all those countries cut off aid to Vietnam. Vietnam had to fend for itself. The black market was flourishing. Through talking to the drivers while fixing the vehicles (a little trick I learned when I was a driver before I was captured). Drivers, because they have wheels, they are something special, they are independent people and I found out that the Vietnamese were no different than we were. I mean they were worse than us. I did not sell anything through the black market. But these guys, what they would do, they had smuggled watches and all kinds of stuff out. Tires, gasoline tanks, etc. When they brought this stuff from South to North Vietnam and sell it on the streets of Hanoi. Liquor, sugar, candy, all these little things, any type of clothes. What they really wanted on the black market over there was material, clothing material, for blue jeans. Well, my little mind started working. But I did not know that much about Hanoi. They had taken me to Hanoi several times but had kept me under very strict control. I mean, I would see foreigners, etc. But we were moving up to 1977, this was late 1976. I had to get to Hanoi. I had heard over the radio about these various delegations coming and visiting museums and the bomb sites and the Hanoi Hilton, etc. I had to get to Hanoi, I had to get more freedom and I new there was only one way to do it. I had to take a chance and I did not know if it was going to work and

I had to play on their dishonesty and the disloyalty to their own cause. It was all due to their lack of supplies and their greed. They took me to Hanoi and I started talking to the driver about "why don't you guys just walk into these hotels and buy this stuff and take it on the black market and sell it." But they said it was impossible that no Vietnamese other than the people that work there are allowed in the hotels. They said all the Vietnamese that work in the hotels are Vietnamese security (Intelligence), and it is instant trouble to go into the hotels. I asked them how many hotels were in Hanoi, but I did not find out the locations, but every once in a while when we would pass a hotel, he would point it out to me. Well, I remembered these places. At the same time they started having a little border conflict with the Chinese. What they started doing was started rounding up these Chinese/Vietnamese and shipping them back across the border. They were closing down their little shops and establishments, etc. And a lot of them did not go back into China so they would round them up and a lot of them they brought to Yen Bai to work in the rice fields. I met a little female there, her name was Nana. They were brought to Yen Bai and Phu Tau, and they were using a lot of South Vietnamese prisoners. They were constructing kilns. They were using the labor force to build kilns and would dig out the lakes to use the clay to make bricks and at the same time they used the holes they left behind to build the lakes to raise fish. The one thing about 776, because of the prison population, the goal was to make the camp self-sufficient. In other words, to grow their own rice, grow their own vegetables.

Tighe: That's a tremendous number of people to feed isn't it?

Garwood: Yes. So they brought in outside labor and the labor they brought were people they classed as criminals in their own society to plant and cultivate these rice fields in and around YEN BAI. Everyone had to go to the rice fields during the planting and cultivating including myself. Everyone did. This is where I met Nana. She was shocked among quite a few other people when they found out I was American. It was like "what are you doing here", "how come you didn't go home in '73", "why weren't you released", etc. And I told them what I knew

and then through their own curiosity and talking to the local population around, I found there were other Americans over in Thac Bai and suddenly it was a tabu subject. Don't talk about the American's, we do not even know they are here. Because they were afraid too. In befriending this young lady, I asked her where she came from, what she did, etc. Found out a little bit about her background and she and her family own and operated a coffee shop in Hanoi. It was on the square in Hanoi and I asked her did any foreigners frequent her coffee shop and she said, oh yes, Cubans, Russians, Swedish. She lived all her life in Hanoi. The a light bulb came on in my head, this young lady knows Hanoi like the back of her hand. And then I started to quiz her but just so I could keep conversation by finding out where these hotels were. Which were the Russian hotels. I wanted to find out which hotels I could go into with the limited amount of security. I wanted to stay away from the Russian hotels, the Cuban hotels, and wanted to stay away from those dudes. I did not want to go anywhere near them. The only hotels I was interested in were those hotels that were frequented by the neutral countries to the world. And she understood what I was talking about. In other words, non-socialist countries and that is exactly the words I used, non-socialist countries. The hotels which these people stay at, where were they located, what kind of security was at these hotels and I found out they were all Vietnamese secured. What I did not find out until later was the Victoria Hotel had both KGB and Cuban security as well as Vietnamese. Can you believe I walked in and out of there?

Tighe: You were lucky.

Garwood: How did I get into these hotels? OK, here's how I did it. It was getting close to Tet in 1977. Everything was really scarce, everything was being rationed. They were taking me to a jeep that was broken down near the dikes on the other side of Hanoi and as luck would have it, it was the same officer, he was a 2nd Lt. and it was 2 guards and the driver and it was so close to Tet and 3 of these people, well 2 of them lived in Ha Dam. Their families were there and one of them was in Hanoi and what I ended up with was one guard and one

driver. The lieutenant was dropped off with his family and basically they would take me to this vehicle and when it was repaired, we would come back and get him. It was his opportunity to visit with his family. Because everytime these guys went out with me, I did my job and went back with them and I did not create any problems for them. So I gained their trust and confidence because I wasn't going to try anything. I was no threat to them and that is what I was looking for and that is what I wanted. And they felt relaxed enough that they broke the rules. They desserted when they went home because they were not supposed to be home. And it was close to the holiday and you have to understand the Oriental culture. I know exactly why they did it. Why they were willing to take that chance. And I was counting on that. Well, I got one of the drivers, I could not get to the guard because he was a local native, he was from Ten Wa. But the driver was from Hanoi. Bingo. OK, I know how these people think. People act different from different areas and different zones. There are different lifestyles, what they call a cowboy lifestyle to a peasant lifestyle. So I play up to the driver. At the dike we are close to the Victoria Hotel. I mean we ccould see it from where the vehicle was broken down. I kept making suggestions. I said, you know it would be no problem for me to go into that hotel, I could be in and out of there in five minutes with all the booze and candy and cigarettes you want. And it got him thinking and he said yes. I said, what am I going to do, go in there and run into a Russian and say, "please take me to Russia?" He said, no. He was scared I'd get caught. So I said, it's only a couple of more days until Tet, you got any money on you? He said yes, I have some money. I said I'll try it. The clothes I had on were the blue pajama type. He gave me a pair of flip flops and NVA trousers and a white T-shirt. That's all. I walked right in ther and looked around to the place where they had the snack bar and walked to the snack bar and went up and ordered cigarettes and candies and didn't look around or anything. I didn't look at anyone. I got the stuff and walked right back out. Gave it to the guard and he gave me a pack of cigarettes, they were Movie Queens. Later we got American cigarettes. Pulled it off without a hitch. No problem. I had him. This guy was my prisoner now. I didn't let him know it. He had his Tet dinner and everthing

and when he cam back off his Tet leave, I asked him about it. What I did was I gave him all the stuff but I kept the receipts. I did not give him the receipts. I said, listen, I'm going to be in Vietnam for a long time, maybe the rest of my life I don't know. As an American I crave a lot of things, cigarettes, candy, beer, etc. Do you think it's wrong that as long as I have access to them that it's wrong as long as I don't harm anybody? He said no, of course he din't, but you're a prisoner. I said where am I going to go? So if we pull it off without a hitch, you can make some money and all I want is some cigarettes or candy every once in a while. You can make some money, you can get some stuff for your family and I am asking very little in return. He said no, it's too much. I said well, it's already like this, I am already a prisoner. So I pulled out the receipts and showed them to him. So I could tell your camp commander that I walked into the hotel and bought this stuff for you to take home to your family and he got upset and real angry. He said that if this was in the battlefield he would have shot and killed me and all this stuff. A lot of threats. He went outside and then cameback in and said what do you want? And I said it's just like I told you, just create a circumstance where I can go into the hotel and you can give me money so I can buy stuff for you and you can sell it on the black market and all I want is a pack of cigarettes every once in a while or a beer. I don't want anything else. And he said how am I going to create a circumstance? I said the truck will break down everytime we go out. You can make sure one of the others does, like pull off a battery cable, or pull off one of the cables on the truck or jeep. So I got him hooked. He got drunk with this other guard. The guard that lived near Yen Bai, and told him what was going on. They got drunk off the whiskey I got for them. So it implicated this other guard and so I had these two guards, the driver and myself. And so I ran the sweetest little black market operation for two years in Hanoi. And all I wanted was to get in and out of those hotels. To try to meet anybody. I almost got caught a couple of times. It was at the INDEPENDENCE Hotel and everytime I went to Hanoi I would try to find out who was in the hotel and I could not look at the register so I would try to linger around in the lounge long enough so that I could see someone come in or go out and I could talk to them

or write a piece of paper or something. I was in this Independence Hotel and it was the second or third time I had been there and they looked Iranian or Indian. He walked right up to me and asked me my name. I tried to bullshit, and I said "why?" He said do you speak English and I said yes. My English was broken and it must been broken enough so that it convinced him that I was not English or American because he I had not spoken English in so damn long, and they were speaking English to me. He asked if I knew Russian or Spanish and I said no. And I would not tell them what country I was from. He said Cuba, and I said no. Where do you live? I live here in Hanoi. What are you doing here? I cannot tell you that. I was playing this little game because I knew I had to get the hell out of there. A lot of people that I recognized worked in the hotel directly under Col. Thai. Col. Thai was in charge of security as well as prison.....

Tighe: Col. Thai is the Minister of the Interior right?

Garwood: Yes. And I was scared to death that I would run into one of the guards that had come to the prison camp and would recognize me and I would be history.. And all these people were Palestines by the way. I did not know that much about the Palestine activities, it was not broadcast that much in Vietnam. A lot of their victories but not so much about their defeats. I just did not want to be found out. I just got out of there. I didn't buy anything. I had another close encounter at the Victoria Hotel with the KGB. But luckily at the same time there were some Polish people there. There was a whole crowd of them and I told them I was Polish and just drifted into the crowd and just seat with everyone else. And it worked. I just walked out the door. My guard and driver could not come inside. Every person, I don't care what his position was, what he was doing in Vietnam, he always had a jeep and a couple of Vietnamese with him. Perfect. Because I had two guards and a driver. So that validated it. See, they totally relied on Vietnamese for security also. So when they saw me get in the jeep and tell the Vietnamese driver to go, that was convincing to them that everything was ok, because they relied on the Vietnamese. And that's how I got out of there. That's how I got in,

out and past them.

Tighe: During all this time, did you start to see any other Americans?

Garwood: Yes, I did. If I had to stay in Hanoi overnight, I stayed at 17 Ly Nam De. That's kind of a halfway station. And one of these nights I stayed and I saw one American, heard several. This was at 17 Ly Nam De and if I saw this American today, I could recognize him. He looked to be about my age, had a very thick long beard. One thing that I remember about him was his eyebrows grew together. And he had bushy eyebrows. Hair was thinning and very receding hairline. Eyes deep set and he looked to be between 30 and 36.

Tighe: No idea what he was doing there or anything?

Garwood. The only thing I found out was that they were American prisoners that were intransit, that they were there for the same reason I was. I later saw this individual at #3 Ba Da Dam Street. What happened was we made a lot of parts for engines and stuff in the Motor Pool and they had set up a warehouse in Ha Dam and would truck them out or whatever. But they had set up a warehouse in Hanoi where they had a lot of extra spare parts and stuff and a lot of them were brand new and crated. The Camp Commander would make out a list and it would be sent by courier to pick up the articles and I convinced the Camp Commander that it was best that I go look at the parts and make sure it was what we needed so that the trip would not be wasted and I also stressed about the fuel shortage and I came across as looking at the best interest of the camp. But in my mind, it was, get back into Hanoi. I made every excuse I could I would have gotten down and committed sodomy if that had been necessary. That's how desperate I became to get back into Hanoi. The warehouse they had in Ha Dam was where everything was and miscellaneous stuff and also anything we neeed. There was another warehouse in Su Lum. Su Lum area is both this side and the other side of the Red River. The other side of the Red River is the Su Lum airport is international traffic. The prison camp is on this side of the river. Although you can see the traffic come in and out

of the airport from this distance. The warehouse area is on this side of the river. As a matter of fact, they destroyed that warehouse area and were building a bridge across it.

Tighe: At the time you left?

Garwood: They started that now. That was supposed to replace a bridge that was bombed, but I don't remember the name of it.

Tighe: The Doumar Bridge, the Bridge #10.

Garwood: Probably. It was supposed to have been bombed early on.

Tighe: It was a big bridge.

Garwood. I mean the bridge was destroyed before I came to Vietnam.

Tighe: It was. It was real old. Did you go to the warehouse?

Garwood: Yes I went to that warehouse. I had gotten what we needed. Batteries and ball bearings and piston rings. A lot of other things we did not find. The Lieutenant that was in charge of this whole operation was in signing for that or whatever he had to do and I was sitting in the jeep with the driver and the guard. And this truck drove up, this 6-By American truck completely canvassed and out jumps this caucasian. I am looking at them, they looked pretty healthy, a lot more healthy than I was. I did not know who they were. They could have been Swedes - they looked to damn healthy to be prisoners. So I sat observing them and I caught some English. And I listened some more and I got out of the jeep and stood in front of the jeep and they were talking about food and the airport, catching a plane to fly home and Washington, DC was mentioned. I started walking toward them and one of them said, Oh, shit, a fucking Cuban. At the same time this was going on, the Lieutenant came out and ordered me back to the jeep. What they were doing was loading stuff on to the truck.

Tighe: How many of them were there?

Garwood: Five of them.

Gugas: Had you seen them before?

Garwood: No and I never saw them again. The exact words they used was another fucking Cuban.

Tighe: What do you think they were doing there?

Garwood: Work force. It was quite evident because they had the Ho Chi Min pants and one of them had on a shirt. And the others did not have shirts on. They had the blue work pants.

Tighe: They were shaved, huh?

Garwood: Yes, they were shaved.

Tighe: Civilized employees from the airport?

Garwood: No, they were not that healthy. They were not fat and not skinny. They were clean.

Tighe: They had it better than you do though.

Garwood: Yes, they were healthier than I was. I was still eating rice and bomboo shoots.

Gugas: You said there were some Laotian prisoners, American in camps?

Garwood: That was up in O MI, there were Laotians and Taiwanese.

Gugas: No, I mean Americans that were captured in Laos?

Tighe: Did you ever hear any rumors about Laos?

Garwood: Yes.

Tighe: People talked about it?

Garwood: They were housed in caves.

Tighe: In (Hi Pham?)?

Garwood: There was supposed to be some kind of underground camp or fortress that was supposedly built during the French. It was one of Ho Chi Min's headquarters during his resistance against the French and was turned into the prison camp and the people that were captured in Laos were going to be taken there. They said it was so big they had a motor pool compound right inside. I was never taken to Hi Pham so it was just a rumor.

Tighe: What was your last date in Vietnam?

Garwood: March 22, 1979. I was supposed to get out February 22, but something fell through. They would not let me on U.S. aircraft.

Tighe: What hotel did you pass the note in?

Garwood: I passed two notes. I passed the first note in the Independence Hotel. And this individual told me his name was (long delay like he was thinking). He was a journalist from Greenland. Not Greenland, uh,

Tighe: Iceland?

Garwood: Finland. He was a journalist from Finland. His name was Paul (long pause like trying to think of his last name). Anyway, what he told me he was doing in Vietnam was that he was there to cover the (Bor Den?) war. The war between Vietnam and China. I wrote on a piece of paper my name, rank and Serial Number, my address in Indiana, my

unit, the date I was captured, the camps I was held and ....

Tighe: Did you ever find out what he did with that note?

Garwood: Well, I never found that individual himself. But some people who helped me run it down found out that he destroyed the note that he did not take the note out of Vietnam. He was afraid that going through customs it would be found and they would confiscate his tapes. That the footage he had taken on the border were too much of a threat and so he supposedly memorized and destroyed it and when he got back he went to the State Department, told them, and the State Department would not act upon it because it was hearsay.

Tighe: Do you mean the State Department headquarters in Washington, DC?

Garwood: Yes, and thay would not act upon it because he did not have any proof. And evidently he had some difficulty in describing me or something.

Tighe: Where did you pass the second note?

Garwood: The Victoria Hotel.

Tighe: And this time you got a Swede?

Garwood: No it was a Finish diplomat. He claimed he worked with the World Bank. His name was Rossi Ricon.

Tighe: And what did he do with your note?

Garwood. He brought it out and the National Red Cross got wind of it and told the BBC and the State Department. BBC broadcast it over all the world.

Tighe: He told the BBC first?

Garwood: I think he told the National Red Cross first.

Tighe: And then when the BBC heard about it, they broadcast it. And in the meantime, you are still there?

Garwood: Vietnam denied I was ever there, even after I got out.

Tighe: Oh, yeah?

Garwood: Yes.

Tighe: Do you remember when you passed that note?

Garwood: Yes, January, 1979.

Tighe: That's the first time you knew they knew?

Garwood: Well I knew or suspected.

Tighe: There was something different about the way they treated you?

Garwood: Yes. Less than two weeks after I gave him the note, I was pulled out of the Motor Pool, pulled off all duty, put in prison, on guard, very tight security, meals were brought to me and I was not allowed to leave or talk to anybody.

Tighe: The gig was up?

Garwood: The gig was up. I did not have a problem with that General Tighe. I was so desperate, I knew the chance I was taking. I didn't know who I was giving the note to. What attracted me to Ricon, he was sitting there at the table with three other people at the snack bar at the Victoria Hotel. I was getting the usual candy, cigarettes, whiskey I came in for. And I heard these four individuals speaking English and the Poles speak English, too. But Ricon made the statement,

I will be returning to Washington in a couple of days. And my antenna went Bing. It was quick, it was definitely God's hand in it there was no doubt in my mind. I had an envelope with the money in it. I tore off the flap of the envelope. The same time I wasn't paying any attention to the girls that were waiting on them. These girls, everyone in this hotel were intelligence people. They worked for Intelligence. They all spoke English or any language that comes to Vietnam. They report anything everyday about anybody that comes in there. And these two girls, there were two of them, and they walked back because they were having problems with one of the items I was ordering. I picked up the pen off the counter, tore the flap off the envelope. I wrote, I am an American in Vietnam. Are you interested? I wadded it up in a little ball and walked over to him and said, excuse me sir, do you have a cigarette? He gave me a cigarette and I said to you have a light? When he was in the process of giving me a light, I dropped the little ball of paper right in his lap. And he just looked at me and the other people he was sitting with just looked at me. The next table over there were some, I think they were Modarians, or something, and this whole table just dead silent. And I just walked back to the counter like nothing happened. And I stood at the counter and just looked at them. He read the note, I watched him read the note and he looked up at me. Then the other four people got together and said something. And then he just leaned back in his chair and thought a minute. Then he came up to the counter. And he said you are an American? And I said yes I am. He said you don't sound like an American. I am in Vietnam 14 years. And he said, oh my God. What do you want me to do? I want you to tell the U. S. Government I am alive and I want to come home. And he said where are you living? I said I am in a labor camp at Yen Bai a couple hundred kilometers from here. How did you get to Hanoi? It is a long story and I don't have time to talk about it. Do you know about other Americans? I said yes I do. He said, oh my God. He just kept looking around. The guy was nervous as a cat. We went over and sat down at the table and I told him my date of capture, my full name and my serial number. I think I wrote it on the paper, too. And he asked me when were you captured? I told him '65. When I told him '65, I think he did not believe it.

He said What am I being set up for? He could not believe '65. Second of all, if you are a POW, what the hell are you doing in this hotel? How did you get in? I could see his mind working and there was not enough time and I knew about these Vietnamese Intelligence people who were walking around and I knew I could not be seen talking to this guy for a long time and I did not want anything to draw attention to me because I had given him the note and those guys would have wasted me right there and I would have been history, case closed. I asked him where are you from? And he said you know that already. I said no I didn't. I heard you are going to Washington. And he said yes. And I said will you take this to the U.S. Government? Maybe. I said are you an American? He said no. What are you? And he just laughed. He asked me where I was going after I left. Back to Yen Bai. Why are you coming in here? To buy candy and cigarettes for the Vietnamese. He said, aren't you afraid? I said why am I afraid, I have lost everything. He wanted to continue questioning me. I said you have to get back and sit down with your friends and not call any more attention. He said you speak Vietnamese? I said yes, I speak it very well. So I got back up and got my order and left. That was the last time I was in the Victoria Hotel. I was in the Victoria Hotel one other time and that was when (unintelligible). Went back to Yen Bai and not even two weeks went by maybe 12 days went by. And something happened.

Tighe: When was the first indication after that you knew you might get out?

Garwood: I did not know until three days before I left Vietnam that I was getting out.

Tighe: Really, you were there a long time in that detention.

Garwood: Well, there were a lot of things that happened, General Tighe, that proved to me that I would not get out. I was thinkging the gig was up. The guards and the driver...the guards were arrested and the driver disappeared. The girl I had befriended, the Chinese girl, she was executed. 6 people with AK-47's tied her to a tree. They emptied

them while I watched. She was 19 years old. She did not know what she was doing, I used her. They accused her of being a CIA operative.

Tighe: They were convinced you were CIA more than ever by now.

Garwood: Yes, and Ricon was my contact.

Tighe: Three days before this, did they start giving you clues or told you that you were going home? What was your first sign that you were successful?

Garwood: The jeep came and picked me up from the camp. They did not let me take any of my articles and told me to leave everything and I had acquired a few articles of clothing. I asked them where I was going. They told me not to ask any questions. I did not know any of these people. I had never seen these guards.

Tighe: This was a whole new bunch?

Garwood: It was a Russian jeep. It wasn't the typical Chinese jeep or American jeep. And they took me directly to Hanoi. And they took me up and put me in a room. It was across from one of the compounds. I had been in this compound a couple of times when we would take the jeeps when they broke down. But it was a room about 2/3 the size of this room and it was on the second floor. There were four bended cots and in the center of the room there was a small round table and two chairs. In the corner there was an end table. On the walls were bamboo scrolls. And I did not get much sleep that night. They took me down to another building, it was close to ??Street. They tried several suits on me.

Tighe: That was the first hopeful sign you saw though?

Garwood: Yes, I did not know. I was confused, when they came to the camp in the middle of the night and took me. This was after the execution. I had accepted it. I was not prepared for them to take me to Hanoi.

Tighe: They finally got you into a suit? They got you into a regular shirt and tie and all that stuff?

Garwood: Yes. They got some shoes for me that tied and I could not tie them, so they got me some loafers.

Tighe: I wonder where they got those? They are so little and I am surprised they could have found anything for you.

Gugas: Did the Commandant say anything to you about going home?

Garwood: The day before I was released, they went through all this briefing. The next day, they took me to the Victoria Hotel. After I got to the Victoria Hotel, this Lt. Col. Zwen was there. And he was smiling. I was taken there by guards. Everywhere I went they had guards on me. I mean these guards were all over me. They were not in uniform. I mean they were in the same uniform. Black suit, black tie, white shirt and black shoes. All of them carried pistols. We went into the Victoria Hotel. I was sitting there in the lounge and he smiled and said come over and sit down. So I sat down. He said do you recognize this place? I didn't say anything. He said Col. Thai wants to speak to you. We were speaking in Vietnamese. He said, Bob try to convince me that you are not Intelligence.

Tighe: Col. Thai said that?

Garwood: No I am talking about Col. Zwen. Said that we got a report when they transferred you from South Vietnam out here to us that you were suspected Intelligence when you were captured. Do you deny that? We were never really sure. You never really did anything. But we weren't sure. But with what just happened, it's hard for us to disregard this. Who was your contact in this hotel? I said I met the person by chance. I don't know. How many Vietnamese were working with you? How many Vietnamese contacted you? How many Laotians have contacted you? DATA Went on through this. He

was nervous. He was shaking. I stopped answering questions and it was kind of like he knew but he wasn't sure. Lt. Col. Zwen was directly responsible to 776. He had to answer to his boss and he wanted answers. But he couldn't do anything to me. He couldn't beat me, he couldn't shoot me and it was quite evident something was up. And I asked him point blank, excuse me, why am I here? You are going to be meeting with some American journalists. You are going to be giving them an interview. And he took some documents and said we prepared the interview for you. We understand it's been so many years, you are a little rusty in your English. We are going to help you with it. There are questions and answers and we'll go over them for a couple of hours. Said you will be taken to the park and will be filmed with the children in the park and we will take you to the market and we'll film you going to the market. And we will take you out by the pool here in the hotel and you will be filmed here. From there it depends upon you. I said, am I going home, am I being released? He said we won't discuss that. He was very evasive. John Albert, Victor Sanchez and his wife (his wife was Japanese, but she looked Vietnamese to me). But Victor Sanchez could have passed as a Cuban, no problem. And Albert, when I saw this dude, he was wearing a San Pan hat, a black shirt, blue jeans, Ho Chi Min sandals and a little Ho Chi Min button stuck to his shirt. And he was calling this woman he was with Carmen. I didn't say anything. They took me into a room and I sat down. Albert came in and he looked at all these guys in black suits. Albert said who are these guys? His interpreter said they are just for security, part of the hotel. He said we don't need these guys do we? So Albert sat down on the couch similar to this with me. I was sitting by myself. Albert sat on the other side of me. He said are you Robert Garwood? I said yes I am. Do you know who I am? No. He introduced himself as John Albert, NBC film. He introduced his camera man Victor Sanchez and his wife. And said what has Vietnam told you? Told me about what? I kept having to repeat myself, I guess I wasn't clear in my English. He kept saying can you repeat that please. I could understand him pretty much, but he could not understand me. My accent was pretty thick and everything. He said you are going home, you are going back to the U.S. I looked at him. And the way he said it I wasn't sure. Said the government,

the administration wants you to meet to let us film you. Do you agree to be filmed? Yes. Do you need an interpreter? No. The Vietnamese girl that was with him said, if he has trouble, then we can stop the interview and we can help him. What it was, was that if I answered the wrong questions, no way this film was going to be seen in the U.S. Uncut.

Tighe: Really? Do you have access to it?

Garwood: They made me do the takes over and over again. Because I did them incorrectly. And part of it was NBC before Vietname released me back to the U.S., they edited this film.

Tighe: NBC edited it?

Garwood: NBC edited parts of this film and aired it to the American people. But we have the uncut film raw. Anyway, they filmed me everywhere they told me they were going to. And I kept having to repeat things and go back. The photographer said I shuffled like a Vietnamese. I stooped instead of sitting. Stuff like that and I was saying the wrong things. I kept trying to send a message to my family. Everytime I would try to send a message to my family, I said please do not misinterpret what you see here, please wait until you see me in person. He kept saying cut. You cannot say that. But we have that on film. Because Sanchez didn't burn it and he just kept continuing it. Victor Sanchez gave me a piece of paper with his name and number on it. He said Bobby, I can't talk to you, it's not right. Please contact me when you get back to the U.S.

Tighe: How about that.

Garwood: When he was leaving, he smiled and said I have everything.

Tighe: Is he still around?

Garwood: But they took me up to the room and this was the room I was

supposed to be living in. They kept having to climb down the stairs and I was supposed to have been living here a year. And the girls were...the bartenders in the Victoria Hotel were supposed to be my girlfriends.

Tighe: Oh really?

Garwood: Let's see what else.

Tighe: That made them look awfully dumb didn't it? Having an American Intelligence Agent operating so freely for a year. Do you think Zwen survived?

Garwood: Yes, he is still alive.

Tighe: Thai also?

Garwood: Yes.

Tighe: You wonder about that don't you, how they survived? I would suggest somebody may have voted them dead.

Garwood: Lt. Col. Zwen's son lives in France and his sons best friend lives in the U.S.

Tighe: That right?

Garwood: Is he Air Force? Zwen.

Tighe: No he is the Minister of the Interior. I think we should bring this to a halt for this session. Let me repeat what I have...

Garwood: Do you want me to turn this off?

Tighe: Yes.

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
TRANSCRIPT OF ROBERT R. GARWOOD INTERVIEW
17-20 SEPTEMBER 1987

(Begin Interview Session of September 1987; 1A:)

Robert Hyp: It's recording now. O.K.; for the purpose of the tape this is the 17th of September 1987. We're sitting with Mr. Robert Garwood and his counsel along with DIA officials and we're clarifying the record of Mr. Garwood's statements and written statemnts as of 27 February 1986. And the following will be those clarifications.

ANALYST : It should also be noted that Congressman Smith, Robert Smith, of New Hampshire, is present.

Robert Hyp: Also Robert Gonzales from our General Counsel's office.

Robert Garwood: For the purpose of this, this is the clarifications of the statements made and questions answered of 26 February of 1986.

Robert Hyp: 26 February.

Robert Garwood: The 26th. O.K. This is the - so that these two don't run together, what I saw versus what I heard versus what I was told of incidents that happened at 17 Ly Nam De as I knew 17 Ly Nam De to be. That again is referring to 17B as...

ANALYST : In all, at all points?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I have never been in and have no knowledge of 17 A or 17 C. That's personal knowledge. I mean, I have never been in those facilities. I have been in 17B as I have outlined. All right, there's two separate incidents and I was concerned after reading this that they might try, they might run together in my answers, and I want to distinguish that both instances were approximately over a year apart and were not at the same time, all right. One was in '77 and one in'78. One in '77; again, I want to reiterate that only one sighting with the guards after my inquiry that there were approximately six Americans at this facility. The incident in December, I did not, I only saw the one Caucasian. I did not see the other five. It was only after my inquiry of the guards that I knew there were six other people there. And when I say I knew, I'm basing that on what was passed on to me by the guards. I did not personally see those other five individuals. And the incident in December of 1978, I did not personally see those individuals, as I was in a locked room. I only overheard them and heard them passing the room that I was in on the way to bathe. Those are definitely two different incidents. I cannot even correlate whether they were even the same people that were there in 1977. The way I was able to disinguish that they were Americans - again in 1978, again - from their English. It was American English, American jargon which I recognized. And that's how I was able to establish that they were indeed Americans and not any other foreign nationals.

(Garwood, Taylor & Cribner conferring over transcript.)

Robert Garwood: O.K., on page Number 4 (a), approximately the third sentence down, there's prisoners from both these camps as well as other camps wre incarcerated here for short periods of time; interrogation; transport to another camp. I think that I was probably - I'm sure I was referring to the Vietnamese prisoners; I know the camps they were brought to - Ly Nam De Compound. When I use the word compound - incarcerated - that was for the day only, I'd never witnessed any Vietnamese prisoners we had incarcerated there overnight. They were brought there and then removed again. And to my understanding also with even the American prisoners. This was during wartime as well as after wartime. This was, I guess, like an interrogation center or something. They seemed to use this, have used this facility before '73, before '75, and after '75. I don't know if this...I'm going, I want to add something, another thing to this. Again this was something that I remembered was after this, was that in the discussions with the guards and one officer up at Yen Bai Prison Camp, they explained to me that a lot, most of the Americans that were incarcerated or were prisoners, they never used the, I've never during the whole time I was in Vietnam overheard the word prisoner of war except relating to Vietnamese prisoners, to Americans - never. It was always criminal or prisoner. That a lot of these people, Americans, were captured after 1973. Now again, I'm going solely on what was told to me and what was explained to me by these guards and the one officer. Yea, because they wouldn't, didn't give me any names.

Robert Hyp: Page 14.

ANALYST : Is there a page reference on that part?

Robert Garwood: Yes, that's page 4, yes.

ANALYST : Then page 14?

George Cribner: Then turn to page 14, the long answer that starts on that page.

(Conference)

Robert Garwood: O.K.,then. They're referring to the sentence, to my knowledge, the Vietnamese prisoners never spent a night there although they were actually incarcerated at 17 Ly Nam De. I just want to verify that using the word, actually, incarcerated, which means that they were in - again, not - I never knew them to be held there overnight. They were brought in as work details - they were heavily guarded while they were working, and then they boarded the trucks and left again. And to my understanding these Vietnamese prisoners came from Son Tay prison camp.

ANALYST : What were they mainly used for, Bob, I think you said?

Robert Garwood: Labor...

ANALYST : Anything?

Robert Garwood: Loading, loading, unloading everything from bricks to lumber to rice. That's what they were used for - just hard labor. They'd, most all, probably 95% of the labor used for building and maintaining the prison camps, both in South and North Vietnam, was that of the Vietnamese prisoners. Oh, there was another thing that I wanted to clarify in that same paragraph. In the reference to the Vietnamese building structures as compared to two story buildings as we may know them here in the U.S. - when I speak of two story, and a lot of the Vietnamese buildings - it's not, you don't, they're not, not to be taken as two stories. They're not two ground floors. All right, what was very common is that they used, they, when they build a building, it was extremely high, with one roof. And what they did is put like, maybe refer to it as a ceiling, but not a ceiling. It was a storage area, and it was literally - it was big enough to stand in, to make another room. And that's when I refer to two stories - that's exactly what I'm talking about. And not some place as a stairs that go up. That was only in the buildings that were beside, that were parallel to the main building. Now the main building in Ly Nam De was an actual two story structure with stairs going up and rooms and everything.

ANALYST : O.K.

Robert Garwood: Whereas the adjacent buildings, when I say two story, was that they had the two levels. Up above like the ceiling they used that for storage. They stored everything from rice to...

ANALYST : Like an attic?

Robert Garwood: Yes. But it was big enough, that it, it was as big as the rooms, as the rooms down below. And when I refer to this as storage, I wanted to clarify so to make sure there wasn't any, you know, because maybe when you visualize, you visualize a two story building and then you go - if you look at the building, you damn well know if you compared inherently, this is not two stories, or it's not two stories compared to the main house. It's actually much shorter, but that's - it was my way of describing it. Because both levels were used.

ANALYST : With the exception of 17B which was a two story building...

Robert Garwood: No, the buildings that I knew, now see the only - the only buildings that I knew of in 17 Nam 17B, were 17 Ly Nam De was 17B. These were the buildings that were in 17 (b). It was the main building. And then on each side of the building, on the left side as you face it, there's two buildings. And to the right there's another building. And to the back there's another building. All right, the buildings, the two buildings to the left as you look at it, had this attic structure for storage. That was inside

the compound of Ly Nam De. That was also, these were the same buildings that they housed the coffins, which was erroneous in number to what I read and heard in the papers. And that's the reason I don't know if I, this is probably a good time to put this in. We talk about Ly Nam De; I personally know of 500 empty coffins that were built and constructed in Yen Bai that were sent by truck to 17 Ly Nam De. Not 400.

Congressman Smith: What year was that? Do you know?

Robert Garwood: It was 1976, they started building in late, the fall of 1975. That's when they started cutting the timber. They cut the timber, the Vietnamese prisoners cut the timber and constructed them right there. Camp # 5, which was later in 1976, they changed the name to 776. Actually it was 776. The only reason that the name was 776 because the new camp was formed in July of '76. And that's what 776 stands for. July of '76. They just took that month. Oh, I was not, when I said there were 10 to 12 rooms - approximately 12' by 20' - I was only in two of those rooms, and both of those rooms were of the same size. From the doors, from the distance of the doors in those long buildings, they looked to be the same, each and every one from the distance. I was not in each and every one of those rooms. So I have no personal knowledge that each and every room was the same size as the one I was incarcerated in. I used that on my own judgment and remembering that each door was exactly, exactly the same. So I went under the assumption because I went in two of them and they were both the same. That all of them were the same size. I wanted to clarify that to make sure that it was accurate enough. It's the same as the main building - is what I refer to as the rec room. They refer to kind of like a rest room. You know, to rest. And I was not in any of the other, other rooms, so I don't know how big they were, what was in them per se: chair, lamp, what the floors were made of. I do know what was in the one that I was in. And the stairs to the entrance to the hallway.

ANALYST : Those other rooms that you described as 12' x 20' - you said they were used for what purpose, you thought?

Robert Garwood: Well, one building, the first building, it was used for both storage of food, rice, and about one half of it and then the other half was facilities for the little motorpool they had there.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: Which consisted of a couple jeeps, no trucks. Trucks came and went. They did not stay there overnight. It was only Chinese motorcycles with sidecars and jeeps. The jeeps were U.S. jeeps. The only time I saw a - there was - the only time I saw a Russian jeep or a Chinese jeep in there, was when a NVA officer - he came in and then a short period, and then he left and he was in this vehicle. But all the vehicles that were in there were: the motorcycles were Chicom; the jeeps were all American.

Robert Hyp: What page is this now?

George Cribner: We're now referring to page 16.

Robert Garwood: Page 16. O.K. There was a couple things here. Because I only ever went into this building - all right - I wanted to clarify that in that so it was clear that I was only allowed to enter that building into the, again, what I refer to as the rec area, the rec room, only in the evening hours. And not only at one time did I enter, but on several occasions.

Robert Hyp: What did they call it in Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: Buong Nghi? Again, that's the rest room where if you translate that in English, rest room would be the bathroom.

George Cribner: This portion right here.

Robert Garwood; Yes, on page 16, as to the top of again was the same, it's the same thing; I think I've already explained, but I'm reading it because it's page - it's on page 16 again. That 1977 - and at the below of the 6 people - O.K. Those other people that I did not see; I didn't want to confuse that or want anyone to confuse that with the individuals in 1978.

Vaughn Taylor: Please continue, Bob. I'll be right back.

(Garwood confers with counsel)

George Cribner: This is page 21.

Robert Garwood: Yes, let me see, this was the Vietnamese, the Vietnamese translation for the Pentagon. I had it a while ago.

Robert Hyp: If you want to say it Vietnamese, go ahead.

Robert Garwood: That's what I'm trying to do. And I remembered it a while ago, but now I can't remember. Oh, it's on the tip of my tongue.

Robert Hyp: Excuse me.

Robert Garwood: Let me think about that and come back to it. It's on the tip of my tongue but I just can't, I have to focus in on that.

ANALYST : Cai do, cai do la ve chuyen gi?

Robert Garwood: Ahh.

ANALYST : Noi tieng Vietnam co giup do?

Robert Garwood: Tong cuc.

ANALYST : Tong cuc.

Robert Garwood: Oh! Cuc quan phap!

ANALYST : Cuc quan phap?

Robert Garwood: Cuc quan phap translated in Vietnamese is, I mean, in English...

ANALYST : Judge advocate's office, military courts, military justice.

Robert Garwood: Well, in this, what it consisted of, what I was going to tell them, what it means, that they have everything in here; it was, this was the heart of their military. Security, discipline, involved the - all the prison camps, whether they were prisoner of war, whether they were civilian or whether they were military prison camps. They also, all the people, that security people what worked in a position in the hotels, in the restaurants, fell under this command. This covered all of Vietnam's military. They, this, I - wasn't like judge advocate general's office or something?

ANALYST : Well, I, we may not have...

Robert Garwood: I'm not sure.

ANALYST : A comparable term certainly...

Robert Garwood: I have difficulty in comparing it. That's like tong cuc - it means...

ANALYST : General department, general directorate.

Robert Garwood: It's like coming together, tong cuc means come as all these functions in one.

ANALYST : He's describing a function I don't think we have in our military, ranging all the way from judge advocate general problems to management of prisons and prisoners - in that regard - MPs, huh?

Robert Garwood: Everything, yea.

ANALYST : Well, don't worry about the translation. I think you're giving a pretty clear picture of it.

(Garwood confers with counsel)

George Cribner: We're now referring to page 26, ANALYST .

Robert Garwood: On the first thing, when I refer to this structure that housed the generator as the shed, it was a building that was fully, it was brick with shingles, with clay shingles and not a shed, type of shed; it was a building. When I referred to it as a shed, that's what I meant because it housed the generator...

ANALYST : Generator.

Robert Garwood: Versus housing people. But the structure itself, e a shed here in the U.S., we may think of it as a shed, as a couple buildings with a tin roof. Well, when I refer to it here, that is not what I meant at all. No, not what I mean. And I wanted to clarify, only go into detail about the structure of the building for purposes of clarity on that. That type of structure that the building was. Red shingles, red bricks.

ANALYST : Now those would be roof shingles, right?

Robert Garwood: Cement floor, yes; yes, those shingles and the bricks and everything were manufactured at Camp 5.

ANALYST : Prisoner manufactured?

Robert Garwood: Yes. All right. I felt that I should clarify more about these prisoners, Vietnamese prisoners from Camp 5, that perished. It was after the construction. I didn't even think about it at the time, it was only much, much later that I even thought about it. That they may have been some kind of link. They were exclusive, the prisoners that built Camp Ho Thac Ba - were only used from one camp and that was Camp 5 And the reason I know about them - because I was housed just adjacent to that, that Vietnamese compound, actually I even went and got the same rations they did. And after the completion of that camp, the whole compound and the Vietnamese prisoners suddenly got some kind of disease or something, and they started dying. And when they started dying what was so unusual about it is normally even if a prisoner got sick there was medics rushed in and even at times a physician they brought from Hanoi. This time they did not. And this whole camp perished. And in my inquiries from the guards what had happened to these people, they quarantined it, they wouldn't let anyone come out, they wouldn't let anybody go in. Saying that they had gotten some type of virus out of a rice paddy, and this virus had quickly spread throughout the compound. That's why they had quarantined it. But it was strange that only after completion, very soon after completion of Thac Ba prison camp that this happened. They would not - the prisoners were very - the Vietnamese prisoners were very close lipped, tight lipped about what they were doing in Thac Ba. As a matter of conversation, I just talked to them and a couple of them talked to me, but even after they were, they said anything to me about what they were doing in Thac Ba. They asked me not to say anything to anyone because they were, they had classes on the importance of the secrecy. And they weren't supposed to tell me or anyone else. I don't, I don't even know if the guards knew; they didn't act like they did anyway.

ANALYST : The reason that all these prisoners died?

Robert Garwood: There was over a hundred of them. The whole camp perished. That whole one - Camp 5.

ANALYST : Nguoi ta co noi ly do nao, ly do bi chet?

Robert Garwood: Uh, no bi dich.

ANALYST : Bi dich?

Robert Garwood: Yea, that's a disease.

George Cribner: What kind of answer was he seeking?

Robert Garwood: He asked in...John, John?

ANALYST : Sorry?

Robert Garwood: ANALYST asked in Vietnamese if they said why, on what circumstances did these Vietnamese soldiers die and it was the disease like a plague. Again, it comes from - I have the problem of translation, and the closest that I can come to translation from that is the plague. Which I have...

Charles Trowbridge: Do you have a time frame for that, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Huh?

Charles Trowbridge: Do you, do you have a time frame for that?

Robert Garwood: Oh, no problem. That was in, well, they started the construction...it was right after they shut down the brick mill. They started construction in December, about the same time as the generator came of uh '75. Approximately December, late November, early part of December. And I base that upon the bricks and the shingles that they were trucking out along with these people. And it was completed just before 776 was established. And the five prison population started dying, started dying out about the summer of that year. It was hot.

Robert Hyp: What month?

Robert Garwood: Was July, August.

Robert Hyp: '76?

Robert Garwood: Yes. The time frame, yes. They started the same time as the generators got there. Because the reason why when the generator got there we thought that the bricks and the mortar and shingles were for to build a thing to put the generator in. Instead they loaded, boarded trucks and took them out.

ANALYST : These were the same guys that had worked on Thac Ba? Did you say that they had just finished Thac Ba when the epidemic hit?

Robert Garwood: Yes, that well they were no longer there; they told me that they had finished. They were no longer trucked out there. And actually, I had a problem. They told me Thac Ba but I didn't understand what Thac Ba was. They told me it was an island, Thac Ba, Thac Ba lake. The only thing I knew about Thac Ba lake prior to that was that I was told that this was a man-made lake that the Chinese had built for Vietnam to supply electricity to the Yen Bai airfield.

ANALYST : And you'd had no experience with it at that time?

Robert Garwood: No, well prior to that, not until after, it was later that I was taken out there to try to repair it, a jump start motor to the generator that had been burned out.

George Cribner: You wanted to clarify all this.

Robert Garwood: Oh, yes.

George Cribner: We're referring to page 27.

Robert Garwood: ANALYST and myself, we , I think, we even had to resort to Vietnamese to clarify the difference between the word used, Lien Trai versus Trai Bon or Khong Lien Trai. And we had a great amount of difficulty in that at that time I think - it wasn't that long. I have searched and I cannot find an English translation for that.

ANALYST : For what?

Robert Hyp: For Lien Trai?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : We fight about it a little bit.

Robert Hyp: Yeah, we do, but we say it's an inter-camp, inter-camp system.

Robert Garwood: Inter-camp system.

ANALYST : Or Camp group.

Robert Hyp: Camp group...

Robert Garwood: That's, that's what it means. It's a camp group. But when I referred to the camp group versus the camp, see there has to be a distinction made there because there definitely is a difference. There were camps that, although under command, fell under the command of 776, did not belong to the Lien Trai.

ANALYST : I understand. In that area?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Yeah.

Robert Garwood: And that was one of the difficulties that I guess I had with
ANALYST trying to explain the difference.

ANALYST : I've read that.

Robert Garwood: Oh. I didn't want that to be confusing when I say that because originally when I was taken to Yen Bai, I was with; they, well, they put me in Camp 5. O.K. Later on in, when 776, when they changed the name to 776, then it became a Lien Trai, the group of camps. And several times we'd go back to Camp 5 depending on that year if it was after 7/76, after July of '76, then I am referring actually to the Lien Trai. But I, to, but I'm not sure but for reasons that I think I may have said Camp 5 and that would have to follow the time period before, before July '76, then it, I knew it only as Camp 5. After '76, then, it was the Lien Trai.

ANALYST : Right. What was...

Robert Garwood: Even after that we, I still referred to even in the prison camp, I still referred to it as Camp 5.

ANALYST I understand. What was the page, George?

George Cribner: Page 27.

ANALYST : 27.

Robert Garwood: O.K. A much earlier set, one of the questions by
ANALYST if you could please clarify the Camp 5 when you set up the Czech generator. And, for purpose of clarification only and nothing else. The Vietnamese prisoners actually set up that generator. For some reason, and they still do, they think that all Europeans are mechanical wizards.

Robert Hyp: They're amazed that we all drive cars, for example.

Robert Garwood: And when they thought that I was, I led them to believe that I was. And if it had not been for the Vietnamese mechanics, I'd have been dead. They actually tutored me and I was able to learn from them. And they knew that I didn't know. And they didn't let the camp administration know that I didn't know.

ANALYST : My biet chu!

Robert Garwood: Yeah, that's right. And that I could change a battery. Flush out a radiator. I've changed a flat tire, that's all.

(Garwood confers with counsel)

Robert Garwood: Oh, yes, and then on page 30, it was just the conversation between myself and ANALYST and it was in Vietnamese and there's no translation here.

ANALYST : And that's where you would like to go to the tape and see if we can dig it out or...

Robert Garwood: Yes, that's just to clarify it and seeing that there's three of us here that know Vietnamese, I think this, when to clarify exactly what was said.

ANALYST : O.K.

Robert Garwood: To make sure that that is accurate.

Robert Hyp: O.K.

ANALYST : Can I dig it out, Bob?

Robert Hyp: Sure, let me...

Charles Trowbridge: You want to kill those until we...

Robert Hyp: Yeah, I'll kill this one...

Charles Trowbridge: Until we uh...

Vaughn taylor: Stand up and take a little break and walk around...then we'll...

(End here interview session of 17 September 1987, 1A only; below begin interview sesson of 18 September 1987, 2A)

Robert Hyp: Ok this is the 18 September 1987 and we're conversing with Bob Garwood and his attorneys. Would you please identify yourself and make your statements, sir? Talk right into it.

LTC Gonzales: My name is Lieutenant Colonel Robert Gonzales, one of the assistant General Counsels for the Defense Intelligence Agency. Yesterday a request was made by Vaughn Taylor that someone for the Agency indicate that the sole purpose of this session and any other sessions were was to obtain intelligence information about the fate of Americans in that possibly may still be in Southeast Asia and that there is no intention to gather evidence to be used to prosecute Bobby Garwood at any time in the future. I have run that by Mr. Bill Allard, the General Counsel of the Defense Intelligence Agency, and he agreed that that is the only purpose for these sessions. The fact that we are an intelligence agency, we're not a criminal investigating agency, we're just an intelligence agency, that's all that our charter allows us to do, and that's our only purpose for interviewing you today, yesterday, and any future dates. And the only other thing that I can add is I don't know what other overtures were made by General Perroots yesterday or General Shufelt when you met with them, but I would hope that they gave some indication, also, to the three of you that this was the only intent of the Defense Intelligence Agency.

Mr. Vaughn Taylor: Well Bob, this is Vaughn Taylor speaking. That is exactly what they did. They indicated that they were solely interested in gathering information for the purpose of using it to assess whether or not there might be somebody alive that is American still in Southeast Asia and in fact virtually everybody that I've talked to in the Department of the Navy, the Department of the Army, the Defense Intelligence Agency have agreed that the legitimate purpose of Bobby's sharing this information is to allow it to be used by appropriate Government agencies for whatever appropriate action is deemed to be right pursuant to trying to determine once and for all if anybody is alive in Southeast Asia that's American and then formulate a plan to get them if there is someone alive there. There has never a word mentioned to me in all my dealings with the Federal Government, in all of its various agencies on this matter, any sort of indication that anyone had any mind to prosecute Bobby Garwood. I simply made the request of you to state, as openly as you could that that is the stand of the United States Government's party, or those who represent the Government, for the protection of Bobby under the legal doctrine that if agents of the Government say that the interviews are not for prosecution purposes that that usually is recognized by the courts as something equivalent to a grant of immunity and the courts basically construe it as defacto

grant of immunity. I made the request primarily because upon formal application for a formal grant of immunity that was denied to us approximately two years ago and I simply felt as Bobby's lawyer and as one who was witness to the sort of prosecution that he was subjected to eight years ago that it was incumbent upon me looking out for his interests to do everything possible to bar any prosecution. I did not raise this issue at Bobby's behest and I did not raise it because I have any belief that Bobby has done anything that would cause anyone to want to prosecute him. I'm just doing it with an abundance of caution and I believe that you have now adequately provided what amounts to a defacto grant of immunity which makes all of us feel very comfortable and I think is very productive towards having the sort of session which you want to get accurate information from Bobby.

(Break: Robert Garwood confers with counsel)

ANALYST : Bob Garwood would like to begin the interview by making a statement.

Robert Garwood: Well, first of all gentlemen, it took too damn long for all us to get together here. It'something should have happened immediately upon my return in 1979 when everything that was fresh and clear in my mind. I mean so fresh and clear--I was still in Vietnam. A lot of things happened, a lot of obstacles had to be crossed to get here. What is so sad is that it took us eight years to do it. And in those eight years, I, the thing that bothers me the most and the reason I'm here today is because (pause) I don't know how many of those men that I saw in Vietnam as late as '78 are still alive today. That has bothered me all these years, every time I've tried to say something or talked to someone. It seemed like there was someone out there who tried just as hard or not harder to either discredit me or to keep me from saying anything to anyone. When the communists released me from Hanoi in Vietnam, it was an NVA officer who held the rank of Colonel, who went by the name of Colonel Pham Thai who spent one day and one whole night trying to interrogate me and telling me what would happen to those men over there if I came back here and said anything about them. That their blood would be on my hands, would be on my conscious. And that Vietnam didn't really give a damn. That Vietnam's concern was only for Vietnam and not for Americans or for America. And that they would do everything that they deemed necessary to protect their political situation. He told me also that first of all no one would believe you. We have taken steps to insure that. And second of all, we will be following you and watching you when you return to the United States. And if we see any threat whatsoever, then we will erase that problem. And they weren't talking about harming me. It came across very clear what he was telling me. And I know how capable these people are of doing just that. They, their perception of life is much different than we know it. Americans, we cherish life, to

live. Those people they don't, they don't look at life as we do; they don't--I saw what they, I saw and I witnessed what they could do, what they're capable of during the many years that they held me in the camps, various camps throughout South and North Vietnam. But still upon my return, even before I returned to the U.S., when I was met in Bangkok by the Marine entourage, they took me to Okinawa; I was immediately confronted with a lawyer. He identified himself as Captain Joseph Composto and that he was assigned to represent me and to protect me. I didn't understand what he was talking about when I first met him; to protect me, to represent me from what. Protect me from what. He reiterated several times not to talk to anyone about anything. To be quiet. I was very confused about that. It was for so many years, I wanted to talk to someone so badly. It was hard for me to even accept that what was happening was actually happening. It was for a period there in the end that I'd almost resolved that I would never ever see my country or my family again. And when it did happen, I was afraid to sleep for fear that if I woke up it would only have been a dream and I'd been back in the camp again. Repeatedly I was told to be quiet. There was a letter sent by my father, a note that was given to me. And in that note, from my father, he told me the same thing. When I arrived in Okinawa, there was a Gunnery Sergeant Langley who was assigned to my personal well being or whatever I don't know; he kept reiterating if the nurse or doctor or anyone tried to ask me a question he would tell them that they would have to ask him and that not to ask me any questions other than if I was hungry or (pause). I could not believe, could not understand, I just could not believe that our military, would not know or did not want to know anything about those other Americans over there. And their only concern seemed to be with me. I became very withdrawn, very confused. To insure that no one came in contact even by accident with me, during this time of back to the states, there were security, very heavy security placed on me. I was, I was becoming so frustrated and confused even when they started the journey from Okinawa back to the states. It hit me hard. It was when the pilot announced that we crossed the parallel and he came back and told me that it was nothing, nothing to worry, that I was home free, that I was going home. And what hurt when he said that, it wasn't joy for me when he said that. It was guilt that I was going home. That I was leaving the Orient, that I was leaving those people behind. Nobody wanted to hear about it, or to know about it (emotional). I couldn't believe that these people were even my own people. I don't know what happened to me on the plane and I didn't remember too much after that until we started pulling into Chicago. When I arrived I had difficulty with speech, with English. They told me that there was an entourage of reporters awaiting me at the Great Lakes Naval Hospital. And that they would be asking a lot of questions. The people with me advised me not to say anything other than 'Thank you America and I love you America.' I had a problem, I had some problem pronouncing it correctly. On the way to the hospital we went

over it. If I was to give any answer at all that would be the only answer, maybe. Shuffle me by the reporters they led me to the motel room where my family was supposed to be waiting for me. Before I even had a chance to meet my family, a guy named Dermott Foley came over to me and warned me that the room may not be secure, not to mention anything about what I may have seen or what may have happened to me or others in Vietnam. When the Congressmen, of those there were, the Congressmen came, it was like the people were playing a game. They showed interest, they wanted at one point to show interest; they wanted me to tell them, and on the other part, it was, I thought it was, like they didn't, they were afraid of what I was going to say. Because anything and everything that Foley told them they just backed off. They didn't pursue it. I, I wanted to, I couldn't say anything. I wanted to at least try to give the info on the location, or the people, where the people were and I convinced Foley to an extent that without being direct or affirmative and use, in the probable sense that I pinpoint some locations on a map where I think that Americans may be incarcerated. Foley agreed reluctantly. And even while doing this he intervened repeatedly. And when I was asked a question he intervened and either rephrased it or wouldn't let me answer it; he answered it; or would stop because they were taping it. He would stop and he would talk to me and tell me what to answer and how to answer it so that it was not affirmative. He told me that he didn't, he was concerned he didn't want to open a new can of worms. That he was convinced that these people had no interest in what I knew about any Americans or anything else that happened in Southeast Asia. That the investigation only centered, their investigation only centered, around the time period of '68 and '69 and that if I said anything after that date and they would be able to expand, expand their investigation or use that against me should they decide to bring any type of further charges against me, collaboration, etc. And it was real hard, my, I was, I was, I was concerned. My heart, my body and soul was those people who were still over there. My family was standing in front of me. And these Congressmen, the lawyers, and the military I didn't know I was totally confused what to do and what was right. What I felt was right and what people told me was right and what was in the best interest of the people still over there versus what I thought, it was I, plus, just, my, the way my reentry into the U.S. was conducted. I didn't, I didn't know what to do. Later, my military affairs after this was assigned to Camp LeJeune. I did try to make reference when I was home in Greensburg, after Great Lakes. I made reference to that I did in fact have knowledge of other Americans in Vietnam to my hometown newspaper. But I wouldn't give him any details. Foley found out about it, and got very upset and threatened that he would, if I did any such thing again, that he would have to remove himself as my counsel. My father became very upset with that because he, that part of the family had no money to secure civilian counsel. My father was totally convinced that the Marine Corps was out to hurt me and he

didn't trust the Marine Corps or the Marine Corps lawyers. Foley had come to my father and offered him his services for free. No expense to my father. So again I was caught in a dilemma of what to do. I wanted -- someone had to know. When I got to Camp LeJeune with the military assigned lawyers before I could even try to say anything to my military assigned lawyers, Joseph Composto and Dale Miller, Captain Dale Miller. Captain Dale Miller before I could even say anything about my experiences over there they told me the only thing they wanted to hear from me and that they were interested in was the period 1968 and 1969 and asked me that I not go into prior to those years or after those years. And Dale Miller himself, he told me, he expressed concern that he without saying it he said the ears, the walls have ears. And that the inner house investigation that the Marine Corps was conducting centered around only the time period of Camp ST18. Another opportunity arose when during the court martial, a psychiatrist, I was fortunate enough to be interviewed by a Colonel Cochrane, U.S. Air Force, who at that time was the only certified forensic psychiatrist in the military. I was in San Antonio. His associate, Captain Wheatley, I went to extensive debriefings and tests with him for over two weeks and I was able, through that because it became very emotional, to get across to them about my knowledge of other Americans in Vietnam. Doctor Wheatley reacted he was actually quite alarmed when I mentioned about my knowledge of other Americans and he advised me to try to refrain from unless I deemed it necessary. He told me the only reason that what they were doing was for a diagnosis, a mental diagnosis. And my understanding my lawyers at the time, Mr. Taylor, I think had also advised him as to what areas to go into. And when even after the court martial was over and was in the appeal stage, it, I had talked to my own psychiatrist, my personal psychiatrist about the problems that I had with this knowledge and was unable to tell anyone about it. He also expressed concern mostly for my mental stability and John Lowe had talked with my personal psychiatrist and had said something to the effect to my psychiatrists, try to defer from those areas because Bobby is going to the appeals court. As a result of the everything that happened up to that point I'd pretty much closed myself out from society. I withdrew. I, about five years no one, even though I was in the Virginia area here and was employed, I made no contact with anyone for those five years and continued therapy with my psychiatrist.

Vaughn Taylor: This is Vaughn Taylor speaking. I said yesterday that in so far as it was obvious that Bobby was speaking about something that he perhaps didn't know about, that I would clarify it to whatever extent I had knowledge. Bobby has just speculated that perhaps his legal defense team, to include myself, gave some direction to the psychiatrist, Colonel Corcoran, and the psychologist, Captain Wheatley, with regard to how to approach Bobby or what topics to discuss with Bobby. That is simply something that Bobby had no knowledge of at all, and the truth of the matter is there was absolutely no

direction given to that team whatsoever because it was our belief that the defense lawyers tried to in any way orchestrate a sanity evaluation done by doctors that first of all it might in some way skew the actual results, and secondly, that at least it could be argued that it was an attempt to skew the results. As a result of that, all the psychiatrists that dealt with Bobby Garwood, in so far as I had any dealings with them, were given carte blanche to do whatever they deamed appropriate. And we very specifically stayed away from any sort of directions at all or any conversation with him until such time as they actually had solidified their opinions and put them in written form. To my knowledge that same philosophy was adhered to by John Lowe. In fact as far as I know John had virtually no communication with any of the psychiatrists who were doing sanity evaluations with Bobby. Bobby also addressed John Lowe's conversations with Bobby's civilian psychiatrist, Dr. Showalter, who was Bobby's stabilizing and treating psychiatrist during the court martial because of Bobby's very, very sensitive mental condition at the time. I do not know what went on between John Lowe and Dr. Showalter and I really don't believe that Bobby was privy to that either, were you Bobby? That was speculation on your part that John was talking.

Robert Garwood: There was his action every time I tried to go into that yea, yea.

Vaughn Taylor: To my knowledge in my working with John Lowe, we certainly discussed Bobby's psychiatric condition almost daily because we were very concerned about it. Colonel Corcoran had informed us in a letter as well as telephonically that Bobby was seriously suicidal during this period of time. To my knowledge John Lowe gave no directions whatsoever to regard to what should or should not be gone into concerning Bobby with Dr. Showalter.

Robert Hyp: So is Dr. Showalter still your psychiatrist?

Robert Garwood: Yes he is.

Robert Hyp: He is?

Robert Garwood: Yes. And it was a great (deal)to do to the strengthing of my mentality and through those sessions that two years ago, over two years ago, he also felt that it was in the best interest of my mental that I try to contact someone who within the Government to pass on this information. He wanted me to get it off my chest, out of my mind. So what I did is I called George Brooks in New York and I told George and George told me that he'd known that I'd, he'd always known that I'd known. Anyways George set up a meeting with, between myself and Mr. Richard Childress. And Mr. Childress wanted to, rather than an office, wanted to meet in a restaurant privately. We met in what was actually a bar, a bar restaurant in Arlington,

Virginia. He made a lot of promises. I would not go into any details in the bar in Virginia on anything of that nature. And I expressed to him that what I knew that I considered to be very sensitive, very sensitive in nature and that it should be guarded and that was not the appropriate place to discuss it and I was still in the appeals process and I did express concern with him about that. And he assured me that there would be no threat whatsoever to my legal aspects of my appeal. Approximately the same time I called Vaughn, and I told him, that's when I told Vaughn. Probably actually the first time that Vaughn, I came out directly and told Vaughn about my knowledge of other American POWs in Vietnam. Vaughn immediately expressed concern that anything that I said with Dick Childress that the Government lawyers would try to use against me in the appeals. And so that's when the thing came about. It was suggested the immunity, that I be given immunity on that only on what I said on what knowledge I had about other POWs and nothing that can aspire as far as a court martial. A court martial record is itself would stand before the appeals but that nothing of any other nature could be added to that so that I would be free to talk with DIA about anything that happened after 1969 or anything I saw. Well after a lot of negotiations, and a lot of telephone calls, that request was denied.

Vaughn Taylor: Let me for purposes of making the record absolutely clear fill in on that part a little bit of what Bobby said. Bobby called me approximately two years ago just before a Wall Street Journal article was to appear, to inform me that he was sorry first of all that he had not trusted me, Captain Olsen and John Lowe with the information that he was revealing to a Wall Street Journal person. First he apologized for not having that trust, explained that he distrusted everybody, didn't know who to trust, didn't know where to turn, but felt that he owed it to me to let me know before I read it in the newspaper that he had some knowledge about Americans who might be alive in Southeast Asia. And my response to that was two-fold to Bobby. Number 1: I told him that I thought that that information should be turned over to appropriate Government agencies and I wasn't sure exactly which agency would be appropriate. I speculated perhaps Defense Intelligence Agency, perhaps State Department, perhaps Congress. That I told Bobby I would do my best to find out which agency would be the most appropriate to gather this information from him. Secondly, I was concerned that perhaps as had happened in 1979 someone might try to use Bobby's information to further prosecute Bobby and advised Bobby that I would go ahead with no charge to Bobby pursue getting him a grant of immunity so that he would not have to worry about getting prosecuted; he could openly and freely disseminate this information to the appropriate agency. That request for immunity was reduced to writing, was sent forward through proper channels, the Department of the Navy since Bobby was still technically a Marine but not yet had his court martial

finalized. He was held for due process; he had still not been discharged. He still had the status of Marine; he simply was on appelate leave. It took approximately four months and there was a lot of double talk that was engaged in along the way and there was some straight talk as well. Straight talk basically came from people in the Pentagon, people in the military. Commodore Cossey seemed to be very candid, very caring, very straight forward on the matter. The final resolution was that immunity was not going to be granted and to this day we did not receive an explanation as to why; we simply were assured by the General Counsel of DoD, I was personally assured that it was not because of any misunderstanding concerning the request for the grant of immunity. I am sure this request is in the records of the Department of Defense. We certainly have a copy of it, but the request is very clear on its face. It carves out as Bobby has indicated that it was not a request for immunity with regard to anything that Bobby had been convicted of; therefore, in no way could be construed to interfere with his court martial or his appelate process or any retrial that might be engaged in had his court martial simply been set aside by the appelate courts. I hasten to add that Bobby first of all agreed with me that it would be appropriate to disseminate this information and he never once in the whole course of the last two years asked that he receive any reward or that I act in any way to get any reward for him as a result of giving this information. Bobby agreed with me immediately that he wanted to share this information for the sake of the families and perhaps living men in Southeast Asia and that has been his position steadfastly on that matter. I think it would be appropriate, Chuck, for me at this point to try to create a record here and make it as accurate as possible. And since many people don't know the history for me to do two things. One, to just state the general nature of the court martial that was against Bobby so that people can better understand the pressure that was on him and secondly, to read into the record the letter that Colonel Corcoran sent to me through the military counsel Captain Olsen, which describes Bobby's mental condition back in 1980. Since you're nodding approval I will simply say that I think it's important for this record to realize that when Bobby's prosecution began it very rapidly was obvious that it was a very serious matter in the eyes of the Marine Corps and the Marine Corps charged Bobby with a lot of hideous crimes. He was interestingly enough not convicted of those hideous crimes such as maltreatment of U.S. prisoners. But during the course of preparation for trial, a general court martial is required to be proceeded by an Article 32 investigation. There was a lot of talk about referring Bobby's case as a capital case and the lawyer who heard the Article 32 evidence made a public conclusion which is highly unusual, immediately upon the conclusion of taking evidence. That he was recommending to the Commanding General that Bobby's case be referred as a capital case. So Bobby was literally facing a potential death penalty at that point. Eventually the case was not referred capital but for many, many months it was certainly

headed that way and there was no way for Bobby or his lawyers to think that it would be otherwise than a capital case. When he did go to trial he was still facing a potential life imprisonment term based on the charges which had been referred to the general court martial level. Let me read into the record a letter from Colonel James Corcoran who Bobby accurately describes as the only friendly psychiatrist on active duty in any of the armed services of the United States. It was written on 30 September 1980 and was addressed to Mr. Vaughn Taylor, care of Captain Louis Olsen, U.S. Marine Corps, Staff Judge Advocate Building, Marine Corps Base, Camp LeJeune, North Carolina regarding PFC Robert R. Garwood, USMC. Dear Mr. Taylor: This letter is sent to confirm our telephone conversations of 25 September 1980 and 29 September 1980

Data

Data

Data

. Sincerely, signed James F.T. Corcoran, Colonel, USAF, MCFS, Chief, Psychiatry Function, Neuropsychiatry Branch. Let me tell you that based on that letter as well as similar cautions from other psychiatrists and our obvious understanding from just looking at Bobby and viewing him from our initial meetings, we realized that detailed conversations on our part with Bobby Garwood would be perhaps far more than he could endure. And, the defense team that consisted of John Lowe, myself, and Louis Olsen, because of Bobby's frailty left to the psychiatrists, the dealings of Bobby's history in Vietnam.

Robert Garwood: That's the first time I heard that.

Vaughn Taylor: First time you heard the letter?

Robert Garwood: Yeah. I would like to emphasize that in this briefing with the Defense Intelligence Agency and my knowledge of other Americans in Vietnam, my only allegiance are to those people. I do not seek anything, I do not want anything. The only thing that I'm concerned about is an American, the welfare of those people still over there. One thing is very true; very, very much true - there is not a morning I don't wake up I don't ask myself why I'm still alive. I don't know. The odds are incredible that I should even still be alive today. That is the survivors joke. And that comes to me every time I drive an automobile, I sit down to dinner, and sleep in a bed because

I cannot do so without thinking that those people over there don't have that. In the same, I, I'm not able to either enjoy life or to appreciate life here in America because of that. I have never felt that I actually ever came home even today. The nightmares that I have deal with that. I also I know that I have, I have to be strong and I have to continue to be strong for the importance of those men over there. It still hurts me very badly to this day that I am the last, living American to come out of Vietnam in the POW era. I wanted so badly for someone else to be able to come out to be like, maybe that would release some of the guilt that they would be able; it would be easier for me to tell what I know because maybe it was one of them that I saw and they saw me. The odds, I, that I had of someone believing me is so great, I, I know what I saw, I know what I live every day. All over many Vietnamese refugees that come out of Vietnam that were in the same area that I was that saw the same things that I did. Being the only American in this way I saw the Vietnamese refugees the way they were treated, the way they were debunked, the way they were discredited; I would run through my mind you know they're not going to believe me any way, why even bother. And I decided for my own conscience whether I could actually do something or not. I had to tell someone what I know. Hopefully, by chance or whatever, that if one of these people from one of these areas got out a note that could be verified. I don't care whether or not you or anyone else thinks that I'm lying or not; I just, what I give you, I just want you to put it in your data bank, try to correlate it with something else, investigate it further. You don't have to believe me; just try to correlate it with something; check it out. I'm only one individual, I can't go back over to Vietnam to get those people out. God knows if I could I would.

Robert Hyp: Going to change the tape over. OK, we're ready to go again.

Robert Garwood: Before we start in the detailing of my knowledge of other Americans in Vietnam, I honestly and sincerely want to iterate I have the knowledge and I am healthy and capable enough that I'm willing, if need be, to go back to Vietnam. I will take you to these camps, I will take you to these gravesites. The most important thing here is those people over there. If there's anything, absolutely anything I can do I'm willing to do it. Because damn it I know that if I was still over there and was one of them that was here, I truly believe they'd be doing the same thing.

Vaughn Taylor: Let me add that when it became apparent that the grant of immunity would not be given to Bobby, my partner George Cribner and I advised Bobby and he immediately agreed that the issue was important enough for him nevertheless to come forward and he would simply take his chances on somebody's wishing to prosecute him concerning some perhaps minor thing that he might have done over in Vietnam. And that is what led

to the initial meeting with the Defense Intelligence Agency that occured some 18 months or so ago and I realize we all informally went over that history yesterday. I think were for purposes of total record and to reinforce Bobby's sincerity here it's important that those matters be reduced on this tape recording as well.

Robert Hyp: You know we really appreciate the fact that you're here. Everything that you've said to me this morning brings-- I take you out to the memorial and empathize with you. I can understand the way you feel about things. I understand your perception of things. You know, I really understand it. One of the crucial points here that I think was brought up and the way things just went knowing as an absolute certainty based on the speculation or knowing that an absolute certainty based on your perceiving something through your eyes or your ears. I, if you say I know this to be true but it's based on my own assessment of the situation, that's fine. We'll give it a good look. We'll accept that. But I'd appreciate, we'd appreciate if you differentiate each time. I know this, I know this North Vietnamese guy who was for example, I know this North Vietnamese officer was dealing with prisoners, and I know he was dealing with prisoners. He dealt with other prisoners I know that. How do you know that? Do you know that because of things he had done and you deduced that or you saw him dealing with other prisoners or you saw him dealing in a way that he couldn't have been doing anything else but dealing with prisoners? That's just an example. But can you please differentiate each time you make a statement. I know this to be so. Please make that differentiation; that I know this because I deduced it or because of this, this, this, and that. That's important.

Robert Garwood: What I saw, what I perceived? And what...

Robert Hyp: Yea, because I'm fallible as hell. Everybody is. I can see one thing one way and somebody else is going to see it another way in terms of their understanding of something of some events. An automobile accident; four people see the same automobile accident and they go away with four different stories.

Robert Garwood: Yea.

Robert Hyp: I saw this, this is what I saw. Precisely what I saw. From what I saw there and this other little bit, and this other little bit, I understand this to happen. You know, I'm not saying you have to keep in mind at every moment that we're putting this thing on tape and somebody's going to hold you to account for it. I'm trying to get it so we understand what you know, what you really know, and what you've really seen. That's important to us on this initial report. Moreover, you'd, I appreciate what you're saying is that you want to help

those guys over there; so do we. That's what we're about. We have guys in that office including AN and Chuck and I who served in the armed forces and who served over there and lost friends too. We hold a certain amount of guilt for surviving too. But we give a damn about it. We're not going after this information for our own amusement. We're not going after the information to debunk you, we're not interested in that. We're interested in gathering intelligence information so that we can use it to help find somebody, if they're over there. And the questions that we ask, the details that we ask, about certain areas or certain events are either for us to identify those places, Bob, so we can find them and we can find them based on-- believe me, we've done it many times. If we can find that exact spot that you're describing by looking at other things, and we have other information that we can pull and use so we can find anybody. We're we're doing it for a reason. We're not doing it because of anything that's hidden. We want to know what you know. And we're asking you to detail so that we can use that information. We need to have those details. We're not asking you for any other reason, OK? And if you'd be so kind to give us those details that we ask for, and to understand our you know that we need to use that information that's going to be one of the biggest ways you can help not only those guys over there but realizing in your own mind and in your own heart. Now I wasn't going to say this in front of anybody else but I'll say it because they're here. I think because if you give us what you've got that you're going to be able to live with yourself a little bit better because you've given everything you can toward trying to get those guys back. You see what I'm saying? This is not going to be easy. But if I think it's going to be a cleansing for you, and I'm no psychiatrist, I'm no psychologist, but I've studied the kind of people that were in those situations and I've studied their backgrounds and I've read up on it for a while and I've talked to people who've been in your situation. So I think I have some grasp of it. I wasn't there, I wasn't in under those circumstances, and God help me, if 18 or 19 years old if I'd been picked up like you they might have run me through the ringer just like they did you. And I recognize that--I recognize that in me. And nobody is blaming you. We want you to help us, and I think by helping us, you can help yourself. I believe that.

Charles Trowbridge: When you give us this information, Bob, like Bob has just requested then we will be in a position to say: Bobby Garwood has told us this and these reasons why. This is why we believe him and we can support you from that information that we may have in our data bases. It's not just now something that we've read in the newspapers that Bobby Garwood has said to somebody else. We are now in a position to take your information and support you and that's what we're going to do.

Robert Smith: I think, Bob in my own respect of that, after 14

years you're the best they've ever had and they're really anxious now to know all the past and I indicate that they really want to hear about anything; they've not had any American POWs after 1973. They're very interested in hearing anything you have.

Charles Trowbridge: We know you've got the information. We know you've talked to Gene Tighe; we've read your book, we've read articles in the paper. When I say we, us, we're anxious to talk to you. You say you've had this information. We're ready to receive it. Really, we want to sit with you and take it. And we'll go as fast and as slow as you want in any direction you want to go. You can see we've been with you now for two days and we're taken it at whatever pace you want.

Bobby Garwood: And I think what we should start at the beginning and I'm willing to try to do is focus only on the situations of Americans that I knew did not return that have not returned yet. That's about my personal knowledge and also hearsay knowledge of people that are dead and were buried and people that were alive.

ANALYST : Bob, would it be easier if we started out just on North Vietnam; is that your intent?

Robert Garwood: No, no, my intent was to for purposes of recollection and try to get as accurate as possible. It would probably be best to start with Captain Eisenbraun up through the POWs in South Vietnam that were buried in the prison camps and then to North Vietnam of the Americans that I personally saw and then the Americans that I did not see but the guards discussed in that individual camp. Instead of jumping back and forth. That could be very confusing. For example, one thing was very simple but it is two distinctive places. But because it was jumping back and forth in the last briefing in Lien Nam versus Trai Nam; those are definitely two different areas, two different places. That can be confusing to someone who has not sit down or was not here and talked to me. And to keep from doing that I would like to try to focus in on Captain William F. Eisenbraun, advisor, Special Forces Pleiku area who was captured July of 1965 in an outpost of Pleiku which was overrun. I first met Captain William F. Eisenbraun in December of 1965. When I first met Captain Eisenbraun it was in prison camp in the borders of the Quang Nam, Quang Da area. It was controlled by Zone 5, they call it Zone 5; this is again the English translation for Vietnamese Zone 5 popalectic section of the SVN, what they call the South Vietnam National Front for Liberation or the Viet Cong troops.

ANALYST : There was one word in there that I didn't understand, the what section?

Robert Garwood: Propalactic? or propa... what is it or...

ANALYST : Tiếng Viet Nam...

George Cribner: Prophalactic?

Robert Garwood: No, địch vân.

ANALYST : địch vân, địch vân.

Robert Hyp: Proselyting. Proselyting.

ANALYST Proselyting.

Robert Garwood: Proselyte. I've read...

Robert Hyp: địch vân, huh?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Yes, it's the enemy proselyting. But you said Zone 5. Why don't you say that in Vietnamese? As you understand it. Your organization in that was?

Robert Garwood: Khu Nam.

Robert Hyp: Khu Nam. OK. Khu nam của gì, thuộc về gì.

Robert Garwood: Miền trung.

Robert Hyp: Miền trung. Không phải thuộc về, thuộc về Quang Đa?

Robert Garwood: Zone 5, to my understanding, was comprised of the Quang Da, Quang Nam, Quang Ngai, and Kontum districts.

Robert Hyp: OK military district. OK. I want to get it clear in my mind where that was.

Robert Garwood: Yea, alright I'm going to try to go even farther in that so you may pinpoint that camp to the minority tribes and that's farther in detail. I had just been brought to this camp; this was my second camp of captivity. I was at this camp by myself sharing it with approximately 20 to 30 South Vietnamese prisoners of war who had been captured in Pleiku. I later found out that these officers were in fact under the advisory command of Captain Eisenbraun. I was at this camp two weeks or less, approximately two weeks or less, when Captain Eisenbraun and myself were, he was brought to the camp. I arrived at the camp and he was brought to the camp approximately about two weeks later. He was about 6'2", 6'3"; my first visual contact, about 6'2", 6'3" about 33, 34 years old, beard, very thin, approximately 110, 115 pounds. He wore his clothes, he wore only black shorts they called it 33 cloth material, and a piece of plastic draped over his shoulders and one of these Vietnamese, I refer to them as, in English, as

sampan hats.

ANALYST : Cài nòn.

Robert Garwood: Pyramid hats.

Robert Hyp: Cài nòn.

Robert Garwood: Yes. Alright his feet were swelling very badly in fact bleeding from leeches and cut bites from possibly other rocks or bamboo. His upper portion of his legs were swollen very bad from hunger edema. His arms were very thin. And his hair was long. He had difficulty seeing. He couldn't see too well. He later told me that he in fact needed glasses and that unless you were very close to him within about a foot or so, four or five feet away or further it was a blur. He introduced himself to me. We were both very happy to see each other. Just the fact of another American. He introduced himself as Captain William F. Eisenbraun, U.S. Army, Special Forces and told me he was captured and I in turn gave my name, rank, and branch of service and where I was captured. At this time I also, I was, had both malaria and dysentery and swelling of the feet. It was the initial first stages of hunger edema. But in all perspective I was, healthwise, I was twice the health of Captain Eisenbraun. No question, no question. He had a lot of bruises and marks upon his body which he related to me that it was the result of various interrogations and torture sessions. He also told me that when his post was overrun, that the Vietnamese troops that he was commanding did not even put up a fight; they just threw down their weapons and ran. And as a result, himself and his two sergeants were captured. He told me that both sergeants were executed in front of his eyes; one was beheaded and the other was shot in the head. And they stripped him of his clothing and tied him and marched him off.

Robert Hyp: What were the guys' names?

Robert Garwood: He, I'm sure, he told me their names I cannot remember them now. I didn't zero in on their names. I vaguely remember that I think one was black and one was white. One black sergeant. I'm not certain of that but that's something that sticks in my mind. He was, Captain Eisenbraun, was very upset to find about to find out about the ARVN prisoners, officers there, to find out who they were. We didn't because before Captain Eisenbraun arrived at the camp I did converse with the ARVN prisoners. We were both there in what they called the American hootch and then there was the ARVN hootch but it was within the same compound. The POW compound. The POW compound had a bamboo fence all the way around it approximately 7 to 8 feet high with sticks sharpened at the end. But the two hootches, the ARVN hootch as you went, came into the gate, the ARVN hootch was below, was down below, closer to the creek. The American hootch was up close to,

right next to, the guard, the little guard shack or house right there by the gate. And we were always constantly observed within eye-sight by the guard whereas the ARVN troops weren't. And before Captain Eisenbraun arrived there I conversed daily with the ARVN prisoners. After he arrived and told me what had happened, I ceased any type of conversation with them after that and avoided as much contact with them as possible.

Robert Hyp: Was there anything that you've said that you can recall to the ARVN troops that later came back to haunt you? For example, did you say anything to them that was used later on in any of your interrogation sessions or in propaganda sessions to you?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Captain Eisenbraun warned me against them. He told me what had happened to him and that was the reason he was captured and his sergeants were killed. He blamed them for that. They did not stand and fight. He told me that they could not be trusted.

Robert Hyp: You know, Bob, by the way I'm going to interject this, it's not always their fault. You know they get wrapped around the axle too; and they were made, they were forced in many ways to give up information. They might be talking with you and the cadre would say, look if you'll tell me what went in that conversation with you and Garwood, I'm going to take your child away from you for the day or for the night or for whatever or we'll punish you severely in some other way. So they weren't always you know blameable, if you will, in what you see down there. They weren't always blamable for the things that they were forced to do. You might hold a little rancor in your heart about them but try to give a little charity where it's due. They were, they were forced into it, too. But I want you to see that they were used, you know, that they were used. Is that right? Can you see that or do you disagree with that?

Robert Garwood: Maybe it is, but I saw the ARVNs the more I got to know them as they were going to do anything and everything for their own personal welfare and it didn't matter who got hurt. I was witness to that.

Robert Hyp: So they went back with Eisenbraun, so that Eisenbraun warned you against them and after that you didn't talk to them yourself.

Robert Garwood: I, there was short conversations, this is when I would go down to receive our rations. There was also a couple of the ARVN prisoners that when they called and we were forced to get rations, the ARVN prisoners want the same as we did. And short conversations was how are you, we did not on rice but on the jungle vegetables we did get a bigger portion that the ARVNs did and they expressed displeasure because of that. And there was a lot of friction, a lot of friction was

created within the Americans and ARVN prisoners. It may very well have had to do with situation we were in, to blame somebody. It, just we discussed it, we discussed it a lot. And it was in fact we came to fight for these people, to fight for their freedom, and laying our lives on the line for these people and to see these people the way they interacted with the people who's supposed to be the enemy. And they acted like they were the brothers they were best friends; they knew them all their lives. It rose questions what the hell we were even doing there. What was this all about? Why were we even involved? Well originally when first Captain Eisenbraum first arrived there, he was too weak really too weak to do anything. So I bathed him, I washed his clothes and did help to ration I tried to give him a little bit more. A couple times he saw it and he got upset about it. But I was so scared of being alone. His health was so bad. I was very frightened that he was going to die. (Emotional) Captain Eisenbraun was a source of strength to me. He had so much knowledge. He taught me things that I never learned in the Marine Corps or in the Marine Corps training. How to survive in the jungle. He was the one who taught me Vietnamese. He was very fluent in the Vietnamese language. He picked up right away, a natural ability to be able to pronounce words in Vietnamese; pronounce them almost exactly as I heard them and he told me I had a natural ability for a foreign languages and he emphasized very strongly that in order to hopefully survive the situation that we had to know our captives even better than they knew themselves. And the only way to do that was to learn their language, their culture, and their traditions. To know how they act and how they reacted to certain situations and that would aid us when we were interrogated and how far we could push them before backing off to a point where it wouldn't raise the fear. We could hold off interrogations until the point where they would get so crazy or so frustrated that they might literally blow up and kill one of us or something. But we could push them to a limit and then back off. The only way to know that, he told me the only that we would ever be able to know that is to be able to understand them. So he emphasized very strongly that the time to use wisely in learning the Vietnamese language and their culture everything we could about them. That's what we're hearing so that we could overhear the guards, we could over hear the ARVNs, that we could be aware of what was going on around us. We hoped we'd be able to deal with it. Whereas just totally relying upon an interpreter and not knowing what to expect every time a guard come walking through the door. He started out teaching me; I had to memorize ten words a day in Vietnamese. Then after a hundred words I'd construct them into sentences. Then after sentences then he'd go through an hour each day that we could when we talked together we could talk nothing but Vietnamese. We wouldn't talk English. He wanted me to get used to speaking Vietnamese. And when the guards or anyone come in to try to speak Vietnamese with us and when I would pronounce a word incorrectly or where the guard could not understand, Ike would correct me in the pronunciation and the

tones. So as a result of his teaching what kind of herbs to look for, that rodents were actually very rich in protein, he told me that if we could just catch when we went down to wash our clothes if I would look in the stream and if I could just catch one little minnow or one little crab or a little grass snake that there was enough protein in one of these animals, enough to keep our body alive, to keep our strength; if we could just get one a day it would really be all we would need to sustain enough strength to survive on. There was for various illnesses he showed me the kind of herbs and trees and leaves and vines that were good for coughs, that were good for stomach aches, the kind of berries that were very poisonous and the kind that were good to eat and the kind of, what he was teaching me basically was how to survive, how to enrich the meager diet that was given to us by our captors so as to sustain some kind of health and not to be at full mercy of our captors. I learned quickly and I learned well from Captain Eisenbraun and I respected him. He was one thing about him, though his body, his physical condition was deteriorating, his mind never did. He was always sharp as a tack, he knew what he was doing, he knew what he was saying. He was hurting at times, I knew that he was in great pain. He would still try to crack a joke to bring up the morale. The only fear that he ever expressed to me was that we would either be killed or die in the jungles and no one would ever have know what we went through or what happened. He, we, talked a lot about home, he talked a lot about his daughter and how he missed her and he used to upset me a lot because he would talk sometimes like he would never see her again, never be able to enjoy watching her grow up. He told me it was his third tour in Vietnam, all voluntary. The man was very dedicated to his job, believed very, very much in America and what he was doing in Vietnam was so right. As much as he put down the ARVNs. At the same time he did the same thing in saying how right, why we were there. He used to use the phrase that just because there is one rotten apple on the tree doesn't mean you chop down the whole tree and that's how he used to refer to the ARVNs. In Tet...

Robert Hyp: You were mentioning that there was Montagnard group by there.

Robert Garwood: Yes, called the Montagnard, Kraw (phonetic).

Robert Hyp: Kraw?

Robert Garwood: Yes. The village chief's name was Hong.

Robert Hyp: Hong?

Robert Garwood: Hong. Yes.

Robert Hyp: Any other names that you know about?

Robert Garwood: Not from that, I cannot remember anymore from

that if I tried. The Montagnard chief used to come right down into the compound. Without even a guard, he used to come walking right in like he owned the place. Sometimes the guard would come in with him and sometimes he wouldn't.

Robert Hyp: How old was he?

Robert Garwood: I'm sorry?

Robert Hyp: How old was he?

Robert Garwood: It was very hard to tell the age of those Montagnards. He was older, actually Ike asked him that once and he said he didn't know how old he was but he could remember when the French first landed in Vietnam. And I guessestimated that the guy must have been almost a century old.

Robert Hyp: You're saying that he was very old?

Robert Garwood: Yes, but he was very healthy, he could still run like a deer.

ANALYST : Did the whole group ever come down?

Robert Garwood: Yes they did. I think we saw practically the whole village. In the Tet of 65, New Years of 65, lunar new year they had a release ceremony for most of these South Vietnamese prisoners.

Robert Hyp: How would you describe this Kraw chief?

Robert Garwood: This chief? He was short, maybe 5'6", 5'7", big feet, swollen belly. Had a lot of those bracelets with trinkets on both of his arms, they were silver though, they were, they looked like they were either made from aluminum or something. They looked like aluminum bracelets. Handmade. He had one big one around his neck. It looked brass. It looked to be brass not gold.

Robert Hyp: A necklace?

Robert Garwood: Not a necklace, a ring. And he wore only a piece of cloth, a loin cloth, no shirt. He had a carbine, an American made carbine, he carried an American made carbine.

Robert Hyp: What was the name of that village or hamlet you were? Áp nào, áp nào?

Robert Garwood: Huh?

Robert Hyp: Áp nào?

Robert Garwood: They called it, the village of Ông Hong. I never heard them use the word áp.

Robert Hyp: What did they use for áp?

Robert Garwood: They use the word lang.

Robert Hyp: Lang?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Really?

Robert Garwood: Well, the Montagnards didn't use that word, the guards always referred to that word, or nha, home.

Robert Hyp: What else can you tell me about him?

Robert Garwood: About the chief? He had very little hair, he didn't have too much hair. He had a lot of hair in the back that was pretty long and stringy like the Montagnards, like the men didn't wash since they were born. Not too much hair. Had hair but it was thin, it was scattered. A lot of hair in the back. Had this pipe. There was this one thing he had; it was a real pipe. He claimed it was a French pipe.

Robert Hyp: Sounds like you had some conversations with the guy?

Robert Garwood: Oh, Hong and I just talk all the time. He'd come down to sit and talk with Captain Eisenbraun.

Robert Hyp: How was his Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: His Vietnamese was, it seemed like he understood everything but when speaking, myself, even at that time I was still learning and Captain Eisenbraun said that his Vietnamese language was broken, it was like he had just learned a certain number of words in the Vietnamese vocabulary and he tried to explain everything in just that vocabulary.

Robert Hyp: What other languages did he use?

Robert Garwood: Who?

Robert Hyp: Mr. Hong. What other languages did he use in conver-, trying to converse with you.

Robert Garwood: There was just sign language and Vietnamese. Something he could not get across in the Vietnamese language, there was sign language or he would take something in his own language which we could understand. When he used the Montagnard language it was when he was trying to describe something. He used actually we couldn't understand it; we went by his sign language.

Robert Hyp: When he talked to you was he ever accompanied by anybody else from his hamlet?

Robert Garwood: Sometimes, it was usually kids, usually boys I guess that were following him. No women, just a bunch of kids.

Robert Hyp: How did you get to understand him, Bob? How was the communications in Kraw? How did you understand, how were you able to understand what he was trying to say to you and how was he able to understand what you were saying to him?

Robert Garwood: OK. It seemed, it seemed that he could understand Vietnamese very well, much more than he was able to speak it.

Robert Hyp: You were still in the learning mode right?

Robert Garwood: I wasn't, when I spoke to him it was just whatever I'd learned at that time. Whereas Captain Eisenbraun conversed fluently with him.

Robert Hyp: So it was that. Captain Eisenbraun was there during each conversation.

Robert Garwood: It's like one of the first words that I learned in the Montagnard language was tobacco, the Montagnard chief pulled out tobacco and offered me some of the tobacco. And Captain Eisenbraun asked him in Vietnamese what was the Montagnard language for tobacco and when he said it and then I pronounced it again it was ziro (phonetic). The Montagnard word for tobacco. And I remember that and the Montagnard chief got a big kick out of that I was able to say tobacco in his language. He thought that was neat.

Robert Hyp: I had some experiences with Montagnards and the reason I asked you was because I'm trying to assess if this guy had any other languages. That helps identify him, alright?

Robert Garwood: I see.

Robert Hyp: See that? When I ask you these questions I have a reason for asking them. I've had some experience with some of the Montagnards and when they tried, when I couldn't communicate with them in either English or Vietnamese they'd throw in some French. That's what I was trying to see if they were...

Robert Garwood: In the later camps, actually there were some Montagnards that could speak some French, but only knew some words in French, they couldn't...

Robert Hyp: Yea. That's the reason I ask. I wanted to point out to you that some of these, some of the details that we ask, the details that we do ask have a reason for the asking. OK?

Robert Garwood: I see, I understand.

Robert Hyp: OK? Alright? OK. When you have this hamlet, in your village that you're talking about here, what was the size of this village, this Montagnard village?

Robert Garwood: Alright, we did go through his village. This was when they moved the camp after they released the ARVN prisoners.

Robert Hyp: When was that?

Robert Garwood: It was the Tet of '65. Matter of fact, the village in itself was a resting place on the way to the...

Robert Hyp: How far away from the camp was the village?

Robert Garwood: It took almost a day. I mean walking, whatever route they took us. They could have led us around in a circle. But we did stop at this Montagnard village, rested and ate there.

Robert Hyp: What was it like there, how big was the village?

Robert Garwood: There was only two, there was two buildings. They were both built up off the ground, they had pig styes underneath them. And they were both on the side of a hill.

Robert Hyp: Point to point or back to back?

ANALYST : How often did the Montagnards come into the camp?

Robert Garwood: Almost daily.

ANALYST Over the whole stretch of time... ?

Robert Garwood: Yes, especially the children.

ANALYST : How often would the chief make an appearance?

Robert Garwood: Once a week, possibly once a week, three times a month.

ANALYST : Always stop in to see Eisenbraun?

Robert Garwood: Yea, always.

ANALYST : Him and Ike chatted?

Robert Garwood: He might have been there a couple of times but if he didn't come in, we didn't know that. I mean I base everytime I saw him in the camp he did come in to see him. Now he could've come into the camp at night that was something we

didn't know about.

Robert Hyp: What was the name of the camp?

Robert Garwood: It was, this camp name every time it changed even when they changed the camp they kept the same heading of the camp all the way up to 1969. They call it ST18.

Robert Hyp: ST18?

Robert Garwood: ST18! I know T...

Robert Hyp: Gọi bằng tiếng Việt Nam?

Robert Garwood: I know T standed for camp, I didn't know what the S standed for.

Robert Hyp: Khi nào họ nói bằng tiếng Việt, họ nói thế nào? Họ gọi trại nào, trại này nghe thế nào bằng tiếng Việt?

Robert Garwood: Trại mười tám.

Robert Hyp: Trại mười tám. Thế thôi ạ; không phải 'S' 'T',...hoặc là?

Robert Garwood: The ST, the ST, that the ST came from documents that they showed us that was in English and they were for ST18. They actually had a letterhead. And these documents are propaganda leaflets and crap they brought in.

Robert Hyp: And habitually they said trại mười tám?

Robert Garwood: Yes, Camp 18. And most of the time, they, it was the guards that mostly referred to that. The cadre itself, I can never remember them referring to it as Camp 18. They was always very, very careful and referring to the camp was any or any type of name relating it. It was the guards that were careless in doing that.

Robert Hyp: I have fifty thousand questions to ask you about this camp you know. Really I'd like to know how many guards were there, how many do you remember, descriptions of them, the cadre, what they were like, fifty thousand questions.

(Robert Garwood confers with counsel)

Robert Garwood: I was in quite a few camps.

ANALYST : Bob, over how long a period of time would you say you knew the chief. You had contact with him, talked with him?

Robert Garwood: In camp #2 which I will refer to as Camp #1 because that's the camp where I met Captain Eisenbraun.

ANALYST : Where you met Ike, right?

Robert Garwood: He followed he came into the second camp but very rarely did we see him in the second camp. In Camp #1 that he came in at least once a week and he stayed every time he came in to talk to Captain Eisenbraun. He stayed and talked for about 20 minutes half an hour.

ANALYST : So you had known him for how many weeks, how many months?

Robert Garwood: Oh, in Camp #1 continued up to Tet in December up until Tet.

ANALYST : They disappeared after Tet?

Robert Garwood: After we went through the village we rested in the village on the camp #2. He came, we did see him again after that, but he came very rarely, very rarely we saw him after that. His village must have been farther away.

ANALYST : Farther away?

Robert Garwood: And it was only if he happened to be in the area that he stopped in I guess.

ANALYST : Any other villages around?

Robert Garwood: Yes, always in every camp in South Vietnam, it was always very near a village.

Robert Hyp: How far?

Robert Garwood: Oh, within just a matter of minutes walking distance. The closest was, the closest village to camp was 500 yards away.

Robert Hyp: That is really very interesting. One of the things the Vietnamese are telling us is they can't find these damn grave sites anymore.

Robert Garwood: I know.

Robert Hyp: That's an important item of information. There's tons of them talking about this guy. How many people were in that village, in that Montagnard village? The one you were talking about near the camp?

Robert Garwood: The one that we rested in? I don't know. When we were there, one, two, one, two, six, there were approximately six in one of those long hootches on stilts. Approximately six camp fires, six fires, each fire was supposedly to represent a family and each family normally was from four to six people.

Robert Hyp: Four to six?

Robert Garwood: Yes, and there was two hootches like that. There was two hootches in this camp.

Robert Hyp: Two hootches, but you felt that they lived in some sort of communal splendor or what?

Robert Garwood: Seemed to, yes, cause actually they looked very organized. I mean in their own primitive sort of way.

Robert Hyp: Oh, I'm sure.

Robert Garwood: First time I saw them on there, it scared the hell out of me.

Robert Hyp: Really.

Robert Garwood: I'd never been told about the Montagnard people.

Robert Hyp: Yea.

Robert Garwood: And it was after...

Robert Hyp: For you gents edification, if you don't know they're mountain peoples who were I guess akin to native Americans.

Robert Garwood: But I'll never forget the first time I saw one of those people. No one had ever told me that those people existed in Vietnam or anywhere else. And it was where I got captured when they removed me from, it would be camp #2 for me but camp but when I refer to camp #2 is when I was still alone and that was before I met Captain Eisenbraun. When they took me from Camp #1 to where I kept where I met Captain Eisenbraun. It was about the third day, third or fourth day in March that we crossed this, we were crossing a stream and I looked up and I saw this-it was wild. It was like something out of the stone age. It was this guy and this kid I mean it was like primitive man. He was standing in the middle of the stream with a loin cloth and a spear and...

END TAPE 2; SESSION CONTINUE 3

Robert Garwood: I had dysentery and malaria

George Cribner: I thought you were hallucinating.

Robert Garwood: Yes, yeah really, I thought I had lost it and was forced to march from one camp to the other.

Robert Hyp: Did they tie you every time?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Did it at first?

Robert Garwood: Oh enroute yes, every, always. It was binding, they would bind me like this. They tied a rope...

Robert Hyp: Pull your elbows back?

Robert Garwood: Yes, they pulled elbows back like this. Actually that's what saved my arm, if they hadn't cut off the circulation, hadn't done that, I'd probably bled to death. So even though it hurt as much as it did actually they did me a favor and I didn't lose my arm.

Robert Hyp: We're talking about this Montagnard, one of the things that I asked you, besides that Montagnard chief, what other adult male or adult female that might be identifiable ...

Robert Garwood: Oh, uh...

Robert Hyp: That you'd come across?

Robert Garwood: I might, I can't remember, I, I don't know her name, I can't remember his name. There, there was a one of the guards was a Montagnard. He was not from that village but he married a girl from that village or took a wife from that village. And they were young.

Robert Hyp: What was his name?

Robert Garwood: Kim.

Robert Hyp: Rank?

Robert Garwood: I don't, to my knowledge, I don't think he held any rank.

Robert Hyp: Uniform?

Robert Garwood: He never wore a uniform or anything. He wore

his Montagnard clothing and the only thing that was different than that that he had a CKC.

Robert Hyp: A what?

Robert Garwood: CKC.

Robert Hyp: Oh, CKC.

Robert Garwood: Yeah.

Robert Hyp: An SKS?

Robert Garwood: SKS.

Robert Hyp: Did you know him by any other name?

Robert Garwood: No, just Kim.

Robert Hyp: Ho Gi?

Robert Garwood: No.

Robert Hyp: He married a lady from that camp?

Robert Garwood: Yes, it was a young girl from that camp.

Robert Hyp: What was her name?

Robert Garwood: I'm sorry?

Robert Hyp: What was her name?

Robert Garwood: I don't think, I can't remember even knowing that, his wife's name.

Robert Hyp: How old was she?

Robert Garwood: 'Bout, anywhere from 22 to 26 years old.

Robert Hyp: That was in '65?

Robert Garwood: He was approximately, he was also short, he was only about 5'6", 5'7". Very stocky, built like a you know weight lifter. Extremely healthy. Had big arms, big chest, small waist, big legs, I mean muscles, all muscles. He could run up a tree like walking on the ground.

Robert Hyp: Is that right? What area was he from?

Robert Garwood: He wasn't from that area. He was from the Kontum area. He claimed he was anyway.

Robert Hyp: What else did he say that might help identify him?

Robert Garwood: Not in this camp. When he didn't, he married this girl in what I refer to as when after me and Captain Eisenbraun were together, it was the second camp which was actually my third camp. Kim used to get bored on guard duty when he was standing guard and he'd come down and talk to Ike. The Montagnards were for some reason found the this American prisoner just fascinating. They liked just sitting and observing us, whether it was eating, whether it was bathing, whether it was just laying down, or talking. They tried to get us to talk. And they really got a big kick out if they said something from their own language and we repeated it. And most times we didn't know what the meaning, meaning of it was. So it could have been something dirty and we didn't know it. They seemed to get a big kick out of that.

Robert Hyp: Did I understand you correctly. He married a lady from ...

Robert Garwood: Yeah, he had trouble, according to him, he had trouble with that marriage because his tribal customs versus her tribal customs were different.

Robert Hyp: What tribe was he from?

Robert Garwood: I cannot swear this now, but I think it was the H'ray tribe.

Robert Hyp: Right.

Robert Garwood: And he was very knowledgable, this Montagnard was very knowledgable of the Quang Da, the Quang Ngai, and the Kontum areas. He had been to all of these areas.

Robert Hyp: Ok, you were talking about Captain Eisenbraun and I interjected a whole bunch of questions and interrupted what you were saying. Maybe I can help you get back. We were talking about that Captain Eisenbraun helped you like getting you acclimated to the jungle?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Teaching you survival skills?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: And really emphasizing the fact that in order to survive you had to learn Vietnamese and learn the Vietnamese customs?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: He was alive and very weak at this point, correct?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: And how long after that did he die?

Robert Garwood: He died September 17, 1966.

Robert Hyp: So you had moved around then? At what camp were you?

Robert Garwood: I was at the third camp.

Robert Hyp: And where were, where were you? I know that's hard, Bob, but we--that'll help us to like --pinpoint.

LONG PAUSE

Robert Garwood: Thank you.

Robert Hyp: OK

Robert Garwood: It was just the way he died. (crying) It was wrong. And he promised me he wouldn't...he didn't fall out of the hammock as I read in the report. He died of exhaustion, beating. His body just gave out. That beating he was just trying to protect me and Russ. We didn't know about it 'til afterwards. It was just the way he died.

Robert Hyp: Ok Robert, now let's help, let's help Ike now, OK? Where did you bury him?

Robert Garwood: Near the village, about a half a kilometer from the village of Mr. Cam.

Robert Hyp: Mr. Cam? Yet another guy now right? Ok, the village of Mr. Cam. What other name did that villagem go by? The village of Mr. Cam, anything else, let's get our heads together on this ...OK. Let's find out where the hell this village is, OK?

Robert Garwood: It was on top of, on top of a mountain. The camp, this camp was on top of a mountain, not on the very top, almost to the top. The village itself was on the top of the mountain. Directly below the village was the Rock River.

Robert Hyp: The Rock River?

Robert Garwood: Song-Da.

Robert Hyp: OK

Robert Garwood: There was a water problem in this camp. There was a stream that ran not through the camp very close to the camp, but 9 months out of the year it was dry. The only time there was water in it was during the monsoon ... therefore they

had to dig wells and about 3 months out of the year. This well cannot be used for bathing and washing or for drinking water because it became so polluted with the red clay.

Robert Hyp: OK.

Robert Garwood: What's impor...

Robert Hyp: Go ahead.

Robert Garwood: What's important is around it. The people should know what happened here. There was a character who called himself a radical socialist. He went by the name of Hồ An. He claimed to be from DaNang City originally. Said he...

Robert Hyp: How old was Ông Hồ?

Robert Garwood: How old was he?

Robert Hyp: How did his name begin?

Robert Garwood: Hồ An.

Robert Hyp: How would you spell Hồ?

Robert Garwood: H O.

Robert Hyp: OK.

Robert Garwood: With a hat.

Robert Hyp: Alright, go ahead.

Robert Garwood: This individual claimed to be, he came from a very wealthy family in DaNang. And that he had taken all of his assets and sold everything and turned it over to the, to the (his term) revolution. And as a result of that, they, the SVNFL, made him a cadre. He also claimed to be a member of the presidium of the SVNFL. And the only thing that substantiated that, that made us believe that he probably was, is that he had body guards and he had a doctor whereever he went. They followed him. And by this time, Marine Russell Grissett had joined us. And there were three of us in the camp together. Hồ came to the camp and he opened one of these, Hồ called it, reeducation classes. And he announced that it had been determined that there would be two Americans released. Had some, had something to do with some solidarity movement in the United States. But prior to this we had heard about other American prisoners getting released for one reason or another. Ike said it was exchanges and it was, had nothing to do with any good will or any solidarity agreements or anything; it was actually prisoner exchanges that took place. And that was just part of the communist propaganda. But I did say that it was most probable that the prisoner exchange was taking place and

that the only reason that all three of us were even mentioned, all three of us, only two is because it probably two for two. Myself and Captain Eisenbraun had been selected for this so-called liberation ceremony. Well, Russ was really upset. And, I certainly would have been if him and Ike had been selected and I had to... They went through this, went through this little ceremony and everything. And that everybody they were going to be released back to the progressive American people and all this crap. A couple nights after that Ike tried to escape. The man was blind. His body was very weak. He knew there was no way in the world that he even could get very far. His purpose was to one disqualify himself so that me and Russ would be released. (Crying) And when they recaptured him, they beat him. A couple of days later he died. As a result of that the anger, that I felt, I refused to cooperate any further with any type of proceedings or such. With Hô and the camp personnel. And I refused to be released or have anything to do with it. Cause I wanted to stay and take care of Ike. None of us had helped. (Crying) We buried him under a tree, big tree.

Robert Hyp: Who buried him, Bob?

Robert Garwood: It was above the camp...

Robert Hyp: Pardon?

Robert Garwood: We were very careful to make sure it was six feet deep. We wrapped his body very carefully with split bamboo. His hair was still sticking out of the bamboo (crying).

Robert Hyp: Where did you bury him, Bob, under a tree, OK, and who buried him?

Robert Garwood: Myself and Russell Grisett and Ortiz Rivera.

Robert Hyp: What Vietnamese were there or what guards were there?

Robert Garwood: No one attended but us three.

Robert Hyp: How'd you mark the grave? How did you mark his grave?

Robert Garwood: A rock, a rock from the creek. And I scratched his name and his rank; that he was captured and the date he died on the rock. And I placed it at the head of the grave by the tree.

Robert Hyp: How big was the rock?

Robert Garwood: It was almost perfectly round; flat rock about the size of a throw pillow.

Robert Hyp: A throw pillow?

Robert Garwood: Yes, it was small.

Robert Hyp: Small, big as your hand?

Robert Garwood: Almost, almost the size but oval in length.

Robert Hyp: And say the diameter of 16, 18 inches?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: OK, I'm asking for a reason. What would you say was distinguishable about the burial site?

Robert Garwood: The tree itself was was very unusual, was very old, very huge. It, I don't remember; it seemed to me no tree that size was anywhere else on the mountain.

Robert Hyp: How far was the closest village?

Robert Garwood: About one half a kilometer.

Robert Hyp: The name of the village, again please?

Robert Garwood: The village of Ông Cam. The village of Mr. Cam. CAM.

Robert Hyp: In which direction?

Robert Garwood: Up the mountain, towards the Rock River.

Robert Hyp: Ok, let me be a little more clear. In which direction from the burial site was the village?

Robert Garwood: That direction.

Robert Hyp: Up the mountain was the village.

Robert Garwood: I stand, if I stand at the foot of Capt Eisenbraun's grave and looked to the right, it's right up the mountain to the village and after the village, go down the mountain to the Rock River.

Robert Hyp: I don't want to stop but I have to tell you that we must stop at this point.

Robert Garwood: Alright.

Robert Hyp: Could I ask you for us to stop at 2?

Robert Garwood: I'll describe every thing I can, every thing I can remember about it for you. It's got to be tough. Of the three of us, I'm the only one that knows.

Robert Hyp: Who else was buried near in that camp?

Robert Garwood: Two Vietnamese.

Robert Hyp: Buried near Ike?

Robert Garwood: Not near ...

Robert Hyp: Pardon?

Robert Garwood: Not near him.

Robert Hyp: But there at the site, right, at the camp site?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: And who buried them?

Robert Garwood: ARVN prisoners. ARVN prisoners buried their own.

Robert Hyp: Ok. What do you recall about those guys?

Robert Garwood: Everything. They were executed. And their execution was the result of an informant by the name of Đo Van Qui.

Robert Hyp: Đo Van Qui?

Robert Garwood: He was a lieutenant. The Vietnamese officer's name was Captain Ngọc Nghĩa of the 25th Artillery out of I Corps, 25th Division I think he said of DaNang. It was an escape, it happened, it was an escape plan by the ARVN prisoners which was initiated by Captain Nghĩa. Qui wasn't included in this escape, this escape plan. There were five, five ARVNs. Actually one of the officers, one of the officers who did not go were not included. What surprised me was the captain, all I knew him as Captain Hồ. He claimed to be with Vietnamese Intelligence. Actually he was the same person that lives in California.

Robert Hyp: He lives now in California?

Robert Garwood: Yes. He's here in the U.S.

Robert Hyp: How do you know that?

Robert Garwood: Met him.

Robert Hyp: If we got in contact maybe he can identify the place that he (Ike) was buried?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I'm sure he could.

Chuck Trowbridge: Let's go back to Ike for just a minute here. Bob, how deep did you bury him? Based on the features of the ground there, in your estimation do you think it would survive this amount of time. Now let's just say monsoon waters passing through that area...

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Chuck Trowbridge: ...do think it would still be there?

Robert Garwood: Yes, definitely. Yes I was very careful to make sure it was six feet, at least six feet. Probably deeper than six feet. I was very careful...

Chuck Trowbridge: Was it susceptible to elements and other things?

Robert Garwood: Definitely, it was under the trees and he had the protection of the tree roots, and everything.

Chuck Trowbridge: With the tree being there we could probably figure the location.

Robert Garwood: Yes, it was a huge tree. The Montagnards if, they felled any trees it was usually the small ones or for fire wood only. They didn't either have the tools or the capability of felling large trees, as such.

Robert Hyp: Captain Hô you said is the guy in California?

Robert Garwood: Yes. He was, he didn't go, he was not included or, I don't know what he knew about it, but he's here in the states. But, among these five people, the camp used the ARVN prisoners as pack horses. When they'd set up, the VC had set up relay, relay routes from wherever they got their supplies and in that last relay they used the ARVN prisoners to carry back rice, supplies, and various other things.

Robert Hyp: I wondered how they did that on the last, back then, I was wondering who they used for the last relay. I always speculated that they used the Montagnards.

Robert Garwood: No, they used the ARVN prisoners. And the escape was supposed to take place on one of these, relays. Why was they, it was they went down literally to the edge from what Nghia told me, it was the edge of the mountains, where the plains started. And there they would receive whatever goods it was that was supposed to be carried back to the camp. And, if no problems, nobody got sick or wasn't too heavy a load, they were able to go and get, get these supplies, rice or whatever it was and be back in camp just by dark. You could hardly see. It was a full day; go down there and bring the stuff back. What they planned on doing was to linger. To linger until it

got dark and disperse, disperse in five different directions. It wasn't found, it wasn't found out until later but they went and they were captured immediately. I mean they were waiting for them. And there was, they had a military tribunal type thing. And they accused each one of them in crimes against the Fatherland, the Vietnamese people etc, etc, that they were stubborn officers. And it was no longer even, they were no longer even going to try reeducate them. That they were some kind of, do, whatever they were going to do. But anyway...

Robert Hyp: Remember what they called them?

Robert Garwood: But anyway, I was trying to remember that.

Robert Hyp: That's Ok.

Robert Garwood: No, they, they it was kind of like a festering sore. It was bad; had to get rid of it. It's a decision they'd come to, they would be executed. Well, Bob,listen to what was strange right off, is that Qui came back, I mean, he came back and nobody thought anything at first, but they build stocks for all of them. The stocks were right next to the American prison hootch. And but they let Qui go back to the compound. Back to the ARVN compound. And what was found out latter, Captain Nghiã himself told me this as when they went through with their plan, Qui immediately went to the guard commander. The guard commander who was on these routes. And he said that it was Qui himself that prior to that had notified these people and that it was set up that they were to let them go through with it. But that Qui showed that he was truthful, that what he did that he would go directly to the guard commander and not anywhere else. And that was the case any last plans had been changed as far as directions. So that Qui could inform the guard commander if there were any last changes in the plans, in the escape. Well, they only executed two. Nghiã and I don't remember the other guys' name. His, Captain Nghiã, he could speak English. Every time he had spoke English with us, they beat him. He was was in the stocks when they beat him. He would spit at them. I mean the man stood up to them to the last breath. They marched him out, what they did is they marched all five of them to approximately about maybe a half a kilometer from the camp. And they and lined them all up and then three of them, Qui was not included in this. Qui was still in the camp. And they came and got Qui and took him out there and made Qui observe this. They took three of the convicted by the tribunal of these prisoners, took them away from this and then the firing squad opened fire, automatic weapons on Nghia and this other guy. And killed these individuals and then they marched Qui and these other three ARVNs back to the camp. These other three, the other three ARVNs were isolated from the rest of the ARVNs. Qui went back in with the ARVN POW population. The other three ARVNs remained in stocks, remained on separate work details and were finally they transferred them to another camp altogether. I

don't know what they did; they just took them out of camp altogether. They would not let those three go back in. They could not talk to anyone, they were not allowed to do anything except just labor right around the camp. And it was under heavy guard all the time.

Robert Hyp: These two gents who were executed, who buried them?

Robert Garwood: The ARVNs, ARVN prisoners.

Robert Hyp: Do you recall who were the ARVN prisoners?

Robert Garwood: No I wasn't even at the burial. Hô would never ...

Robert Hyp: You're, how do you know then, that they were buried there?

Robert Garwood: Their graves were there.

Robert Hyp: OK. How would they know, how would they mark the graves?

Robert Garwood: They weren't.

Robert Hyp: Would you forgive me? How do you know that there was a grave there?

Robert Garwood: How do I know?

Robert Hyp: I know it's a stupid question, but I'm trying to get it sited in my mind where the graves were.

Robert Garwood: I understand. From the shape of the earth, the mounds and from the fact itself that the ARVNs themselves said that's where they were buried.

Robert Hyp: OK.

Robert Garwood: Yes. Personally did I see them being put in that ground? And covered up? No, I did not. I had no interest in it then.

Congressman Smith: Was it more than a burial ground or just these just these two? Were there other ARVNs buried there?

Robert Garwood: No. Not to my knowledge. They, the Vietnamese dig very shallow graves, only about three feet deep. And when they put the dirt back on, it's very high.

Robert Hyp: Considering the time we have remaining in this session, I think what we need to do, Bobby, is to go over the chronology of the live sightings. Maybe we, if you're willing

you know, as we progress with much time as we can, we can start with the live sighting chronology, you know. This and this. Then we can go on another time go like this ... do you see the importance of going through each one of the camps?

Robert Garwood: I understand.

Robert Hyp: Or what, where they were buried, where their folks were buried and what have you . We can go around and I can ask you questions similar to this, but maybe even in more detail; we can sit down together and maybe do some other things that we can help locate these places. And I realize that the Montagnard camps were sometimes moved. In others they moved the Vietnamese hamlets too. And moved, but they might still be there or the remnants of those hamlets might still be there. And they're going to help us pinpoint further where these sites might be. And maybe, maybe you can help us somewhere along the line pinpoint those sites exactly. One of the things that the Vietnamese are telling us is they, because the jungle and overgrowth and people are not around anymore that remember where these are, they can't find those sites again. We'd like to jam it up their nose. OK? See what I'm saying?

Robert Garwood: There's another distinction about that camp. Cinnamon trees, there was a cinnamon forest there.

Robert Hyp: There was?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Yes, it was forbidden to touch any of the cinnamon trees.

Robert Hyp: Huh!

Robert Garwood: Because it belonged to the Montagnards. I still used to swipe bark from it. It was good to make tea, and especially if you had stomach aches. It was very good for that. Cinnamon bark.

Robert Hyp: What about the tree that Captain Eisenbraun was buried beneath. What kind of tree was that?

Robert Garwood: They called it the old man tree. That's what the Montagnards called it. I don't know what that meant.

Robert Hyp: In Vietnamese? or in Yard?

Robert Garwood: No, I mean I don't know what that meant. It's in their definition...

Robert Hyp: That's Ok, they're animists, do you know what that means?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: You know what that is? They they put the spirits...

Robert Garwood: They worship...

Robert Hyp: They believe that the the different objects in the earth and of the earth have spirits.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: You know that?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I know that.

Robert Hyp: They called it in Vietnamese the Old Man Tree, or in Yard?

Robert Garwood: No, in Vietnamese, Old Man Tree.

Robert Hyp: Can you please give to me in Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: Cây ông già.

Robert Hyp: OK. Anything else that you want to say on that before we move on to something else?

Robert Garwood: Right after Captain Eisenbraun passed away they separated me and Russell Grissett. A Puerto Rican had just come into the camp, name of Agostos, no, no, no, no, Ortiz Riveria. Agostos didn't come until a couple weeks later. Ortiz Santos. Ortiz couldn't speak any English or pretend he couldn't anyway. And they had a lot of difficulty in trying to converse with him. He was never made to do anything. The commies claimed he was cannon fodder, a territory of the U.S. And Ortiz was put in with Russ, so was Agostos. They kept me separate. I, I became very withdrawn, very bitter from what happened. I refused work details, I refused to do anything. And the camp commander thought that I would be a bad influence on Russ. Because of my attitude.

Robert Hyp: There was another reason?

Robert Garwood: Yes, because of my ability to speak Vietnamese.

Robert Hyp: There was another reason. You were trying to do to you what they did to the Vietnamese, keep you separated, keep you suspicious of one another.

Robert Garwood: It worked. They literally took me out of the camp altogether and moved me to a camp in Quang Da. At that camp I again met this Hồ character.

Robert Hyp: Who?

Robert Garwood: Hô. This Hô An. He came into the camp. And he told me that as a result of my attitude and in my actions that, and the report that he had gotten from the camp commander that, unless there was some drastic change in my attitude, that I would never be released until the end of the war. When I arrived at this Quang Da camp, there were two Korean prisoners. South Korean ROK troops. Just a couple days, two or three days after I arrived there, one of the ROK troops died, he bit his tongue. Bit his tongue off. And he choked to death in his own blood:

Robert Hyp: Hard guy, hard guy.

Robert Garwood: Very, the other ROK prisoner just absolutely refused to eat. He, they were both ROK Marines, I mean Korean Marines. They wouldn't talk to anybody, they wouldn't eat. He'd drink water, that's all he would do. I tried to talk to him. They had me in this hootch they had them built so that there were separate little cells, little bamboo cells within this hootch. It was literally cells, but I mean you could bust open and cause the fact is if you come out and they told us, if we came out without permission we would be shot. But they kept the Koreans across, right across from me which was this little passageway. And I tried to talk to this other ROK. Find out if he speaks English, where he was from, just try to encourage him. I was willing to. Just to talk to somebody. And he'd just lay there and look at me, stare at me for hours. He wouldn't say nothing when I'd offer him some of my water and some of my rice he wouldn't take it, he'd just kept shaking his head no. A couple of weeks later he died. He just literally starved himself to death. He wouldn't eat. He had I remember, got dysentery real bad. His body swoll, he got malaria. It's like when you get hunger edema. He drained a lot of water and he got very weak. And it's like he just went to sleep and didn't wake up. And this before I left the camp prior to that, I had briefly met Ortiz Rivera who didn't speak any English. And Agostos Santos who could speak English. He told me that he was a lone survivor of some battle, in Quang Nam, I think it was. And that the VC troops had picked him up and taken him to some hospital and patched him up. And he kept telling everyone else he owed his life to the SVNFL and how he thanked them. He did, he did everything and anything they asked him to write, from writing the leaflets to everything. Or what every officer did after I left the camp I don't know but very soon after that I heard that both, Ortiz and Santos was released. I also heard that it was very devastating on Russ that they were released, cause he himself once again was alone. They kept me in Quang Da, and it was about December, had to be, yeah it was December of 1967, they took me out of the hootch with the ROK marine was. Well, he wasn't there anymore. They took me out, out of the compound itself, prison compound. And they tore down those hootches and built new hootches. And it didn't have those cages or anything. It just

had the two slabs on each side. The bamboo, like a bamboo bed, this side was down the middle. It wasn't very big. On each side of the house maybe sleeping, side by side, maybe fifteen, twenty people. But they took me literally out of that and put me in a hootch right out in front. It was real small hootch, right out in front of the outside the gate, of that compound. I didn't understand why they did that at that time. Often about a week before Christmas the American came into the camp. And they put in, in the same hootch as me. When I first saw him I was, I was happy to see him. There was something strange about him, he wasn't shackled, he was very, very loosely guarded. It was more like he was being escorted than guarded. His clothes, he had on was nothing like the clothes that I wore or any of the other prisoners wore. It was clothes like the rich landlords wear. The Vietnamese landlords wear down to the plains, they call it Ni Tan. It was strange. He was a little taller than I was, blond hair, blue eyes, about the same age. And he was kind of bouncy. He could speak Vietnamese and he introduced himself to me as Earl Clyde Weatherman. And I asked him, I started asking him some questions about how he was captured and he just laughed and said well I wasn't really captured. He claimed he had just he had escaped from the 3D MAF Brig in DaNang. He was trying to make it to somewhere near Saigon to meet up with his Vietnamese wife. And enroute in doing so has tried to, in trying to evade those security forces along the route. He was in a village and was apprehended by VC guerillas.

Robert Hyp: Think that's it Bob.

END SIDE 3A; BEGIN SIDE 3B

Robert Hyp: Here this is September 19, 1987. We're speaking with Mr. Robert Garwood.

Vaughn Taylor: Let me deal with a couple of questions that were put forth uh this morning which we have just discussed with Bobby. The first question was whether or not the Defense Intelligence Agency could get Bobby's permission to contact Bobby's treating psychiatrist, Dr. Robert Showalter, for the purpose of finding out what Bobby has said to Dr. Schoewalter concerning the possibility of live Americans in Southeast Asia or the general topic of American POWs that perhaps are still unaccounted for. Bobby very strongly feels that he needs to have a private relationship with Dr. Showalter on a continuing basis. And respectfully requests in effect insists upon maintaining that confidential relationship in order have some medical man for the rest of his life with whom he can talk totally privately with. He is of course here for the purpose of discussing those matters with you and what Bobby has said is the general nature of what he's discussed with Dr. Showalter was medical and really not a fact finding sort of thing anyway. And that there would be very little that Dr. Showalter could even say on the subject. Bobby feels that he desperately needs

to have a private medical confidante. And as his lawyer and having known him now for eight years, I certainly can concur in that necessity. I've been told by every doctor who has seen Bobby that he's got to have psychiatric care for the rest of his life. And I think we've seen enough of it in here to realize that he like many of the POWs will suffer forever because of the experiences that he's had to go through. So the answer to that is no. But he's perfectly willing to discuss with you of course that subject which is the reason for this meeting in the detail which you want to go over it. Concerning your request that you obtain with Bobby's consent a tape recording of the conversation between Bobby and General Tighe, Bobby wants to think about that for perhaps a couple of weeks and he will then communicate his answer on that subject back to me and I assure you that I will contact Robert Gonzales with the answer to that right away.

ANALYST : Great.

Vaugh Taylor: That particular request was, if DIA obtained with Bobby's consent, the tape recording of that conversation between Bobby and General Tighe, DIA then has offered to make a verbatim transcript of that tape and then allow Bobby to review it to authenticate it and to make any corrections that perhaps might be necessary. But again, I say an answer to whether or not that consent from Bobby will be obtained, will come in two or perhaps three weeks. And it will come when Bobby calls me and I'll call Col. Gonzales. Bobby does that accurately reflect your desires from these two matters?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Vaughn Taylor: OK.

ANALYST : Bob, yesterday you and Bob went through some of the memories that were perhaps most painful to you and the ones that were furthest back. And it's the process we'd like to work through on the long term, you know. Bob described to you step by step going through the chronology. We've really achieved a lot of good results doing that and it's something we're going want to continue to do. This morning I'd like you to kind of turn it around, and as I said earlier, we often turn these things over several times and you'd be amazed at how your memories will clear up and you'll remember details you didn't on the first time through. And that's something that's always helpful. I'd like you to look at it from the point of view from recent memories. You mentioned that when you finally achieved freedom, you knew you were going to fly out or you had the solidest of expectations you were going to get out of North Vietnam, you were talked to by a colonel I think you said, is that right?

Robert Garwood: That's correct.

ANALYST : Yeah, what was his name?

Robert Garwood: Phạm Thai.

ANALYST : Phạm Thai? Where, where did you talk to him?

Robert Garwood: It was in two places. One, the first place was at Yen Bai prison camp. And the second place was in Hanoi. It's in a, across from the Quân Pháp motor pool.

ANALYST : Sorry I didn't get the Vietnamese? Quyền Pháp?

Robert Garwood: Quân Pháp.

TAPE INTERRUPTION

ANALYST Bob, in your conversation with Pham Thai, did he ask you questions about PWs and what you knew about PWs?

Robert Garwood: Yes, he did.

ANALYST : Describe for me what information that he seemed to be after and what you finally had to give him or did not give him as the case may be.

Robert Garwood: Maybe I should back up just a little bit there, to explain why this meeting took place. After it was known by Vietnam, the communist government of Vietnam, that I had passed a note out, they held their own investigation. In the process of holding their investigation they brought me to hospital 308 and incarcerated me at hospital 308 for about 21, 22 days . Out of the 20 days, 20 days of this 21 or 22 days, I was there, they, I was not ill. And they hooked me up to, they hooked me to a machine every day for an hour, almost an hour. And this machine, I asked them why, I asked the doctor and he said it was ordered and that it was to check, it was to check my nervous system. And ..

ANALYST : Was it a Bac Sĩ, or an Ý Tá?

Robert Garwood: A Bac Sĩ.

ANALYST : Was a Bac Sĩ, a real doctor?

Robert Garwood: That's what he had to be to make the decision. But what it looked like a, I guess the closest I think of it describing it was like a ham set, a ham set radio. And on the front of it it had a lot of dials, a lot of little dials and then it had a lot of little plugs like those switch board operators. They strapped me down, they strapped me down to a bed, my legs, they put straps across my legs and then strapped my arms down. And they took some kind of salve and they put it on my head and they put a band on my head. It was, looked like leather and plastic.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: And then they did the same for my neck and around here, around here, around my wrist, around my chest, around my stomach. And the same thing the three parts for my legs, of the calves, just below the knee and the ankles. And, when they turned it on it, I felt this whole tingling, tingling sensation went through my whole body. I just felt weird. And he asked me how it felt and what I felt. I told him and he turned it up. And then it got hot, it went from that, well first, no the second stage it felt like something going through my whole body like little needles, like my whole body had holes in it or something.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: I don't know it was weird. And he turned it up again and went from that and it got hot, my whole body just got very warm. And then he turned it up again. And he asked me, he asked me to move the various parts of my body. Yeah and I thought I was doing so. And he asked me things like open and close my eyes. And he'd say something and ask me to repeat it. And asked me to move my foot, or move my fingers, to move this finger, the, he'd, he'd hold up his hands. Move this finger, now move this finger and when I could move it and when he'd go back and forth it came to the point I was unable to do that. I mean my, impuls-, my-what, I guess my what. I thought I was doing, I was not doing. I was unable to control the functions of my body. And he would turn the dials and he, he could make, he could make any part of my body he wanted to to move, to jump. And this continued every day. And what was happening is I was finding it very, very difficult to remember things. And that really distressed me. It was simple things.

ANALYST : Would he test your memory ...

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Were there any questions of substance asked you at that time?

Robert Garwood: He'd ask, he'd asked me what my American name was. What, he'd ask me if where, were you captured. What date were you captured? What was the camp commander's name? Things like that and I found myself unable to remember. I couldn't. It got to the point I could not even remember my father's name.

ANALYST : Was this after every session, he'd come in ...

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : Or before?

Robert Garwood: When I saw this started happening, when I saw this started happening, what I did; I didn't know what was going on. And what was happening, that, what distressed me most is that I was unable, I was starting not to remember, but it was gradual. So I started writing, writing things down. I wrote them down on sheets, in the hospital. On the inside of the sheets. And then after we had one of these sessions I'd come back and I'd read them. And, but it's still a difficult if I even when I would read, when I would read things I would try; if there was enough explanation I'd, I couldn't remember. And in Vietnamese, my words became slurred. They were inaccurate in tonal sounds.

ANALYST : Were, were the questions in English or Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: Both.

ANALYST : Both.

Robert Garwood: These doctors could speak both English and French.

ANALYST : So did they say anything when the process was finished?

Robert Garwood: No, they just said that the, it was completed and they would take me back to Yen Bai Prison.

ANALYST : OK, then how did that work with your release? Hope you were examined and they shipped you back to Yen Bai. Did you have it in mind before you went in that you were getting out? Is that..? Ever crossed your ...?

Robert Garwood: No. I did not even know at that time that my note had gotten out. Actually, I was actually waiting and hoping and anticipating because this hadn't been, wasn't the first time I tried to get a note out. And, I spent most of my time after I got back to the camp when they took me back to the camp, things changed. They no longer made me work. They put me in isolation away from all the rest of the prisoners. Actually, in one of the abandoned camps right next to Camp 4.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: Camp 4 was the camp where the so called plague took place. And inside that camp in one of the buildings, I was told that there was two guards. And that if I wanted anything that I would tell them you know. If it was rations they would bring me my rations and that I was not allowed, no longer allowed, to go to the kitchen or go to the motor pool or go anywhere.

ANALYST : Were you confined to the hootch or ...

Robert Garwood: Yes, well not to the hootch itself but to the little compound there, there was two buildings. Again they were both abandoned until I got there. It was one of the abandoned camps. And, I kept asking why, and nobody answered. They said it was just orders. And coming from cap tren (higher ups). And they didn't know, they were just following orders.

ANALYST : What did they say, you've probably said this, I didn't, what did they tell you the hospital examination was for?

Robert Garwood: Check my nervous system.

ANALYST : And afterwards no one ever addressed ...

Robert Garwood: No, they just come and got me. The personnel that came and got me. I didn't even recognize them; I didn't know who they were. And I still think about them today. They were not the same people that were that I had ever seen around in the camp. But they did take me back to Yen Bai. But not into where I was before, before that, the center of Yen Bai complex near the motor pool.

ANALYST : Right.

Robert Garwood: It was it was about a half a mile from there.

ANALYST : Right, you were fairly close to your work before?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Ah.

Robert Garwood: But that was no longer the case. And, this, when they took me to Hanoi, they came down and it was just before just before night fall, there was a jeep, an American jeep pulled in. And, I didn't know if any of the people I'd ever seen, the people which were in the camp or anywhere else. But this one officer, he was a captain, NVA captain and the driver and one guard. And, I had, normally I had some belongings, I had a toothbrush, I had a towel, I had another set of clothes. Sometime they'd put me somewhere, they always told me to take those. And they told me that I was going to Hanoi. And so I started to gather things up and they said no, leave them. And, I still-I don't know why- I still didn't know what was going on or why. And ...

ANALYST : Who came to tell you that? The normal guards or the ...

Robert Garwood: No. No these people who had come in from the compound.

ANALYST : Did they all come out?

Robert Garwood: They'd pull the jeep right in, right up in front of the hootch.

ANALYST : Officers?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, this officer was ordering the guard. He told the guard to leave.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: And I got into the jeep. And, they took me to a room in Hanoi. It was across from the motor pool. And, put me on the second floor. It was like, it was a small room about the size of a bedroom, about the size of this bedroom here. A little bit bigger.

ANALYST : That was the Ly Nam De motor pool you were talking about?

Robert Garwood: No, no...

ANALYST : What motor pool?

Robert Garwood: No it was, I only knew it as the Quân Pháp Motor Pool.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Hyp: Quân pháp gì?

Robert Garwood: Motor pool.

Robert Hyp: Oh, OK, I thought you were saying it all in Vietnamese, I was-- wait a minute, (laughing) over that.

ANALYST : What, what area of Hanoi was that in?

(Long Pause)

Robert Garwood: I can't remember the name of the street. I'll have to think on it.

ANALYST : That's not too important. They, they put you in this room on the second floor. Was it, had you been told at that time that you're, you're...

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : Still, you were going through something that you didn't know what was going on?

Robert Garwood: No, they put me on the second floor. There were four guards as I went into the room, there were four guards, there were four racks, four bunks. And they had black, a table. Little table and one guard would be sitting at the table and this was the, anyone coming through the door would immediately reach this table. And there was this stairway going up. And the room they put me in there were also four racks. And they showed me those four racks, and then the, actually the table, why I guessed that it was wood and smaller than a table here, with four chairs. And, four small chairs. And that was in the middle of the room. There was a couple of, on the walls they had a couple of Vietnamese scroll pictures.

ANALYST : Cau Doi?

Robert Garwood: Huh?

ANALYST : Cau Doi?

Robert Garwood: Yes. And over in one corner of the room there was like a little, what would you call it, about the size of an end table; our bedroom sets; about the size of an endtable, but it had two shelves in it. And that was over in a corner and they had a, there was a radio, a cassette radio on top of it. And, in the cupboard, in this cupboard or this, it wasn't in the cupboard. They had foodstuff and they had...they had cookies, had candy, they had some beer in there.

ANALYST : Which is kind of strange, right? Party time.

Robert Garwood: This was all open. The door of this was open so I could see it. And they asked me if I was hungry and then they cooked some food and it was not rice; it was potatoes and pork. And ...

ANALYST : What'd you think was going on?

Robert Garwood: I didn't know. I didn't know what was going on. And the officer that was in charge told me that I would be meeting their superior, superior was in a meeting and that it was for that reason that I would have to look proper. And, so he told me that he was taking me out to get me some new clothes.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: And they did. They took me down to, next to #3 Ba Duong Thanh. Just about a block from there to this tailor shop. And, they already had some ready made suits and other clothes and stuff and shirts which were about three times too big for me. But they just got as close as they could.

ANALYST : What was the idea to put you in a nice set of civilian clothes or military or what, what was on their mind?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, yeah. There were a couple pairs of slacks, and three or four shirts and one suit. The suit, the suit looked like something out of the roaring 20's.

(LAUGHING)

Robert Garwood: Wasn't my style. There was the big padded shoulders and ...

ANALYST : When, OK, so they got you dressed up...

Robert Garwood: With some shoes, yeah, they got, gave me some new shoes, too. I, I wore shoes, gone without so many years and they tried putting my feet in these shoes and it hurt so bad. And I told them I couldn't wear them. And they told me I had to wear them.

ANALYST : The normal thing would have been zeps or something right?

Robert Garwood: Yeah. Or sandals, they had sandals. They told me to wear them, to get used to them. They were black loafers.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: And I complained about it; I said get me a pair of tennis shoes. It really hurt.

ANALYST : So obviously they were getting you ready for some big meeting. How long did that take before you got the chance to meet the boss, as it's said.

Robert Garwood: Gosh I hadn't met him, I didn't meet him until the day and the night before I left Vietnam. Other things transpired before that. One of the first things that happened, they after they dressed me up, they took me to the Victoria Hotel. They seated me in the lobby and ...

ANALYST : How far out was that? How how many minute drive was the Victoria from where you were put up?

Robert Garwood: It didn't take very long; it might be fifteen, twenty minutes by jeep.

ANALYST : That's the one out by the lake, isn't that right?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yes. That's the same hotel that I passed the other night. And ...

Robert Hyp: I'm sorry gentlemen, I missed that. Would you say that, how far was it from the place you were kept?

Robert Garwood: Fifteen, twenty minutes by jeep.

ANALYST : They were taking you to the Victoria Hotel? To meet somebody or do something?

Robert Garwood: Well, they didn't tell me that. I mean everything was done by order and by direction.

ANALYST : Sure.

Robert Garwood: They didn't tell you why. I mean after having been a prisoner for so many years. It just kind of like even emotion. It was it was automatically you knew you were supposed to do that. They just said, they said go that way and you go went that way. They said, they said get in the vehicle, you got in the vehicle and you didn't question it, and you didn't question ....

ANALYST : I understand.

Robert Garwood: ... where you were going and what you were doing. Sometimes you are afraid to question them.

ANALYST : Was there one guy here in command here, was it the same lieutenant or officer ...

Robert Garwood: Captain.

ANALYST : who came to your ...

Robert Garwood: No, it didn't seem to be; they changed.

ANALYST : Change, why not.

Robert Garwood: The guards changed frequently also. No, I didn't, I didn't know any of them. Never seen any of them before.

ANALYST : Uniforms?

Robert Garwood: The people that were upstairs, they wore black suits, white shirts, black ties and carried side arms. Carried shoulder holsters, 9mm. People downstairs all in uniform, in uniforms, NVA uniforms with AK47s.

Robert Hyp: What was the collar tabs?

Robert Garwood: I'm sorry?

Robert Hyp: Collar tabs.

ANALYST : They had on regular, regular clothes?

Robert Garwood: Who?

ANALYST : This, ...

Robert Hyp: NVA?

ANALYST : This outfit that was taking care of you.

Robert Garwood: Well, there's two, two sets of clothes.

Robert Hyp: The NVA guys in the NVA uniform.

Robert Garwood: Oh yes, they had the clean ones. They had their rank.

Robert Hyp: Hạ sĩ?

Robert Garwood: No officers only.

ANALYST : So they, they're taking off to the Victoria Hotel and what ensued there? What what was on their minds? Did they dress you up for this?

Robert Garwood: Yes, they did. Yes, they dressed me up in this French suit. That hung off of me like a dying man. Closest thing to civilization that I had in so many years. And they asked me when we got to the Victoria Hotel they set me down in the lounge, I was met there by Xuân, who was already there, entourage from, Quân Pháp. They comprised of a LTC Xuân.

ANALYST : Xuân, Xuyên?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, Xuân. I understood his position to be the assistant to one Colonel Thai who was assistant who was in charge of the Son Tay, Ha Dong, Yen Bai, Lao Cai, Phu Lo, Phu Tho. He was in charge of all the operations, running operations and security of all these camps.

ANALYST : Was there some general term to cover all those camps? Did he ever, how did you understand these responsibilities, how would that ... phụ trách về gì?

Robert Garwood: It fell under the Cục An Ninh. The security bureau.

ANALYST : Department, was that like a Vung, Vung An Ninh, Khu?

Robert Garwood: I don't know.

ANALYST : Don't know?

Robert Garwood: I don't know.

ANALYST : And what did, what was the rank again, was he a captain?

Robert Garwood: No, Trung Ta.

ANALYST Trung Ta. Trung Ta Xuân. What did he say, what was coming up? You must have been wondering at this point. What are they going to do with me next.

Robert Garwood: Well his face was familiar to me, and it was the only face- up to this point-of those who took me to Hanoi and did all this stuff that seemed familiar you know, he was smiling and he asked me how I was. And he said I looked good in the suit and it was a little too big. (Laughter).

ANALYST : Did he like your ca vat?

Robert Garwood: I don't know?

ANALYST : Your ca vat? Did you have a tie?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yes. And he sat down and he asked me if I knew why I was here. I said no. And then he asked me if I had ever been here before. And I was really reluctant when he asked me that question. I was so reluctant to answer, I didn't know whether to say yes or say no but the way he asked it and the people that were with him and the four guards. (What was so strange the guards, these people were still guards, but they were like the guards that were at Yen Bai or any of the other camps.) And it just came to mind that they knew. Things came together, things started to come together as that was in, that was in the hotel where I passed the note. And I figured they would bring me down there to have people identify me.

ANALYST : Ah hah!

Robert Garwood: That's what went through my mind at the, that's when I was going to go through an identification thing and that the person I passed a note to, a non friendly. And ...

ANALYST : Had you had a chance to talk to the guards or the officers back where they were keeping you?

Robert Garwood: They would not talk to me.

ANALYST : Not talk to you so you had no way of knowing where those dudes were coming from? What kind of units they were in, what they were interested in?

Robert Garwood: They were very careful,the only time they would respond to me is if I wanted some water or some tea or I wanted to bathe. That was the only time they would respond to would be "yes and no."

ANALYST : How did they address each other?

Robert Garwood: Never in front, never in front of me.

ANALYST : Is that right? Hmmm. Names, would they give you names?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : No. How would they address you?

Robert Garwood: 'Bob' and that was different, too.

ANALYST : When they brought you up to Col Xuân did they sort of hand you over to Col Xuan or did you think they were working together or ...

Robert Garwood: It was not, it was not like that.

ANALYST : Kind of lead you into a room and not...

Robert Garwood: No it was not like handing over at all.

ANALYST : How'd that work?

Robert Garwood: They did not sit down. When we walked in, we walked in the entrance of the hotel. The front entrance, and immediately as you walk in the front entrance the lobby is right there. There's a bunch of, they got little things, they have set up there like a little stream or something, it goes right down through the middle. They got a bunch of chairs and sofas like this, sitting, and they had these in like a U, a C, a C-shaped. And Xuân and a couple of other officers and a couple of other people, I don't know who, were all sitting there when I walked in. The guards did not sit, the guards were only in there and I saw him and I just stood in front of him and he told me to sit down and the guards went off in just literally four corners. And no one was allowed to even come near me. And I was watching them, was watching these guards and some of them would try to come over there even to look at the little stream or whatever they the guards took, you see they're trying to be real polite. And ...

ANALYST : Their weapons were apparent?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, they didn't hide them. Even though that they had vests on and everything, I mean they did not try to hide them. They let people know that they were some type of security.

ANALYST : What did Col Xuân want?

Robert Garwood: He just asked if I had ever been there before, so I thought about it for a minute. And figured he already knew I said yes. And wanted to know how I got there. Who brought me there. And on what occasions and how many times have I been there. And of the foreign, foreign nationals when I was here, when I was in the hotel, have the other Europeans that I had I met or talked with any Europeans there. Any Asians, anyone who I talked to and who and what was talked about. And then went on whether I was ever approached by any of the security people in the hotel.

(TAPE INTERRUPTION)

ANALYST : Let's go back to Col Xuân, he's in the process of interviewing you.

Robert Garwood: The interview with Xuân hasn't turned into an interrogation yet. It was really a very casual it's like an interview. Very casual, tell me you know. He wants to hold the conversation, telling me, you know, to just relax.

ANALYST : How'd you handle that? Did anybody ask any questions?

Robert Garwood: I recognized a couple of the people in the hotel, you know, the night crew people at the desk. And the waitresses. I knew all, well, I knew from the guards that everyone who worked in this hotel worked out of Quân Phap. They're, they're all military personnel.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Garwood: You know they act like the waitress and the cleaning people and everything else.

ANALYST : Sure.

Robert Garwood: There are no civilians. And because I knew that, I knew how to avoid them.

ANALYST : In your mind would they be all subordinates to Col Thai or ...

Robert Garwood: Oh definitely, sure. And the word that Col Xuân used was mat canh giac.

ANALYST : Sorry?

Robert Garwood: Mat canh giac. And I must add were not careful near the people that were under his command and they were supposed to be looking out for spies and stuff and here I am a prisoner of war walked right past their security. (Laughter) One step, passed a note and walked right out again.

ANALYST : A little embarrassment there.

Robert Garwood: Oh, no embarrassment for them but I'm sure the the Cubans and Russians jumped all over their shit. Their security. They're looking for CIA and if a goddamn prisoner of war can come walking here, anybody could walk in here. How safe are we?

ANALYST : Hmmm..

Chuck Trowbridge: Had you been in there before Robert?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : So Col Xuan's purpose was to, as the interview went on, as you could see it, was to find out how you'd gotten the note to the the diplomat?

Robert Garwood: Well, what I thought he was leading up to was he wanted to know if any of his people helped me. And who they were. He wanted to know how many visits to the hotel I had made and what instances. How I got there and who brought me there. Had I visited any of the other hotels and which hotels. And when he got down to that I, I saw a real danger there and it was like hell if they're going to do it they're already made up their mind they're going to do something. I'm not going to feed them anything that they probably, that they, they already know, fine. If they don't know, then I, I just wasn't going to take that chance. So I told him this is; they did not know that what I had done to help refresh my memory. But I'm pretty sure they were going under the assumption that I had, couldn't remember anything very well. And so I reacted in that way.

ANALYST : Was there some kind, some kinds of information you were trying to protect? You hid from him.

Robert Garwood: Well I, I didn't, I wasn't sure that they knew. And that they maybe had been going on some report. I don't know. It's ... they could have uh I know, I know the capabilities and they could have very easily just took me out and tied me to a pole and it would have been all over. But the way they were acting, I knew, I just thought they weren't going to do that because they wanted to know, they really wanted to know how in the hell I was able to get through their security. And the Vietnamese, something that I did learn over the years, is they try to learn from experience not to do that mistake again. And they would not be sitting down there talking with me or trying to find information if they, if they really knew. Something like that. They would really, somebody was going to get burned...and probably Xuân.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: And, I guess he had to, I guess come up with a lot of answers to his superiors.

ANALYST : This about seems to be on-line.

Robert Garwood: Oh yeah.

ANALYST : How about ...

Robert Garwood: And I penetrated their security and all over Hanoi.

ANALYST : How about your-- what shall I call them-- your coworkers who took the trips with you into Hanoi? Or was he interested in the guard's name, that--I don't know what you would call it...

Robert Garwood: I wouldn't call them coworkers. I would just call them persons.

ANALYST : These guys who, fellow travellers let's put it that way, the guys that came with you from Yen Bai to Hanoi on your trip, was he interested in those guys?

Robert Garwood: You talking about the ARVN prisoners?

ANALYST : No, I'm talking about you took a number of trips into Hanoi...

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : One of which you stopped, several of which you stopped off at the hotel, was Col Xuân interested in their names? I mean were they part of the problem in his mind?

Robert Garwood: Well these were drivers, truck drivers and jeep drivers and every time, each and every time that I left from my prison camp, it was on authorization by the camp commander. And there had to be one officer, one guard and one driver. Everytime I left that motor pool. And cause they had all the security check points.

ANALYST : Surely.

Robert Garwood: And that's why the officer was there. The guard, I could not go anywhere unguarded. The guard always carried some kind of papers, authorization. Then of course the driver. Because of the, I guess because of the personnel or I just became like a piece of furniture at Yen Bai prison complex. It was usually always the same guard, always the same officer and as luck would have it these people lived in Hanoi.

ANALYST : Oh.

Robert Garwood: And when they went to Hanoi they liked to go home and be with their families.

ANALYST : Surely.

Robert Garwood: And they liked to take their family a bottle of whisky, some candy, a pack of American cigarettes or whatever.

ANALYST : So, was Col Xuân interested in their names for various trips?

Robert Garwood: Uh huh, ...

ANALYST : Did he...

Robert Garwood: He'd already knew ...

ANALYST : Oh he did.

Robert Garwood: It was quite evident he already knew them but he just wanted, he wasn't, he wasn't interested in those people's names; he wanted to know if there were any other contacts. Whether there was anyone else involved.

Robert Hyp: OK.

Robert Garwood: And whether the people at the hotels, you know whether his people at the hotels were they involved, did they know? And who. Because it was a, it was quite evident that the job of these people was to observe each and every person that entered and left those hotels.

ANALYST : So Col Xuân's concern is how you got the word outside Vietnamese control.

Robert Garwood: How, how ...

ANALYST : Contact with a foreigner.

Robert Garwood: Yes because the only, the, to his order, to his order and to I guess the standing order, there had to be some kind of log. Anytime any prisoner left Yen Bai prison complex there had to be a log. I mean from point A to point B, the time, etc. Then even down to the meals and this, done like how they brought me to Hanoi. When they brought me into Hanoi to the designated places. If I had to stay overnight, it would be 17 Le Nam De. Nowhere else. And that I had to be a supposedly be on approval and pre-arranged. And otherwise it was just directly to and straight back to Yen Bai prison complex. You just logged in and logged out.

ANALYST : It was logged in and logged out at Yen Bai. Would

you carry any papers with you to get through the check points or ...?

Robert Garwood: No, no I didn't have access to anything.

ANALYST : The officer, would he carry orders?

Robert Garwood: He, he, he had papers. Some type of authorization. Because every time at the check point he would just show those and they would let us right on through.

ANALYST : And then at the arrival point, was there any kind of a check-in procedure in Hanoi?

Robert Garwood: Yes there was. Always was.

ANALYST : Did he know it or did you do it or who did it.

Robert Garwood: No, the officer always did.

ANALYST : And where was that, where was the check-in-point?

Robert Garwood: In Hanoi?

ANALYST : Yeah.

Robert Garwood: At the Ly Nam De. It was either the Ly Nam De or #3 Ba Duong Thanh.

ANALYST : They, what would they do ...

Robert Garwood: I'd be left in the jeep with the guard and the officer would go in ...

ANALYST : Sign you in.

Robert Hyp: Ba Duong Thanh?

Robert Garwood: Ba Duong Thanh.

ANALYST : So in your opinion did Col Xuân come up with a guilty party to punish in your interview?

Robert Garwood: No, no he never... his attitude didn't change through the whole thing. And the questions I answered I just, again I just fell back on that I couldn't remember and just say, yes, I have been here. And when he asked how many times, I'd tell him I couldn't remember. He said look around you, you came in, where'd you go? Go upstairs? Did you go in the bar, did you sit here in the lounge? And I just played dumb, I didn't remember I had just come through the front door and looked a little. My response was more or less like that to each and every, almost each and every question.

ANALYST : How'd you feel about yourself? Did you think you were off the hook. Uh when you concluded the interview...

Robert Garwood: No, no, well actually ...

ANALYST : Cause they ... they always follow up.

Robert Garwood: Yeah, but what happened immediately after this so called interview, is they took me to another room and they told me that I would be meeting some Americans living here, just some Americans that's all. Some Americans here in Hanoi. And they wanted to meet with you and we agreed; they want to meet with you but your English is very poor so you will need our help.

ANALYST : Strongly recommend?

Robert Garwood: Yes and strongly advise it. And ...

ANALYST : We strongly advise it!

Robert Garwood: Yes and I asked him well who these people were, "well you'll see. They'll introduce themselves." And he said, "don't worry we'll be sitting right there with you and if you have any problems, any questions then we'll immediately note it and we'll remove you from the rear. And then we'll advise them to go back out." They took me in the room. There was Xuân, there was the guards, the guys in the suits, followed us and then they sat. Two of them stood, stood and two of them sat down. And sat on the sofa; it was a long sofa--I sat there. Xuân sat on the same sofa but to the end of it. The officer in charge of the little house, apartment or whatever the heck it was they were keeping me in, in Hanoi, he sat down next to me. Everything was very quiet for a long time and then these people came through. And the first one that came through, he was wearing Ho Chi Minh sandals with black, BaBa shirts, you know, and had a Ho Chi Minh pin on and smiling. Introduced himself as Jon Albert, a free lance reporter for NBC news. And I just looked at him and said sure. LAUGHTER. Right. And it was like I thought to myself at least they could have put him in a suit like mine. LAUGHTER.

ANALYST : No press card of any kind? Nothing ...

Robert Garwood: No. And then following him, (he sat down) and following him a guy and a camera on his shoulder. He introduced himself as (I can't remember; can't think of his name right now.) And then following that person was a female. And she had a small camera. He introduced this one guy as being his cameraman and this other guy, this worker,as being his wife.

Robert Hyp: His wife or the camera man's?

Robert Garwood: No his wife. I think she was Japanese. Now the other three people who came in there were supposed to be Americans. He didn't look like an American. And his camera man didn't look American... Cuban... and his wife. These people did not look like Americans. Not one piece of their equipment had NBC on it. He asked me if my name was Robert Garwood and I said yes it is. He said U.S. Marine Corps? Yes. He said, "Bob, how long you been in Vietnam?" And I didn't know, it was probably almost 14 years. "That's a long time. You want to go home?" I told him yes I do. "You've wanted to go home for a long time, haven't you?" Yes. "What'd you say if I told you that you were going home?" Huh, I wouldn't believe you.

ANALYST : Camera running?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : No.

Robert Garwood: The Vietnamese people, they wouldn't let them take, run any camera, take any pictures inside. If they wanted to film, any pictures they had to take it outside. There was an interpreter for him, a female. She was external affairs; introduced as from Bo Ngoai Giao, Foreign Ministry, or something; external affairs; Albert, I was watching; I was watching all these people because I didn't know if they could not speak Vietnamese. So when this woman and Xuân would talk and whisper, I of course, could hear everything that was said. I could understand the things they said but she was quite concerned about the security. And, Xuan assured her that everything had been blocked up, that there would be no foreign nationals that would come anywhere close. And then they talked about filming, where we were going to do the filming. They had already arranged it out by the swimming pool area. That had been totally blocked off so foreigners couldn't get into the area. That people would stay in the hotel.

ANALYST : In your opinion, looking at this interview, Col Xuan was the guy in charge?

Robert Garwood: Yeah he ran it.

ANALYST : Not this other guy who came in and sat beside you.

Robert Garwood: No, this guy here I think he was just in, in charge of me as far as getting me ready for this thing. Putting clothes on me, putting me in that room over there by the motor pool and probably taking care of the use of the guards, taking care of supplies. In charge to make sure that I didn't, I wasn't able to move about freely, and I wasn't able to even, when the latrine was downstairs and I went to the latrine, guard sat right there. I guess he was afraid I was going to go across the wall or something to someone. But they

told me I could not talk with any civilians, with any civilians that were around there. And everything that I wanted I had to go through him.

ANALYST : From the time that you first met Albert and cohorts that they were interviewing you, to the end of the interview, did they ever ask you about PWs...

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : Other American personnel who might be in Vietnam?

Robert Garwood: No, they told us stay away from that.

ANALYST : Were they told in your presence to stay away from that? Or is that just your conclusion that that was why they didn't ask? Bob is...

Robert Garwood: I didn't believe these people were who they said they were. I thought the whole thing was set up for propaganda purposes. It was just the way the whole thing was conducted. The atmosphere; it didn't seem real. And Albert called these guys comrades.

ANALYST : Using dong chi all the time?

Robert Garwood: Yes. In Vietnamese.

ANALYST : Please?

Robert Garwood: In Vietnamese. I didn't know, I just knew what was going to happen or what was happening or what was going to happen and I just played along with it. I really had no choice. Other than ...

END TAPE 3; CONTINUE WITH 4 SESSION

ANALYST : After the session at the swimming pool, what did they have in mind for you, what all did they do in general?

Robert Garwood: They left the swimming pool the way that thing was set up. Albert went over and talked to this woman, this interpreter or whatever. And told them that he would like to start the interview and start filming. Both things had been arranged out by the swimming pool. First, he seemed like he was almost upset and he questioned what was arranged. And it was all reserved so we could have privacy. (LAUGHTER). And I thought to myself 'right'. (MORE LAUGHTER) OK.

ANALYST : We'll make a believer of you. (MORE LAUGHTER)

Robert Garwood: Anyway Albert and his crew went out first. They told me to remain seated and I remained seated and that here's the questions, I'm going to ask you some questions and they're going to be filmed. And these are the questions they're going to be asking. We advise you to respond to these questions with these answers. I didn't question them, I didn't question Xuan at all. I said OK. And he said it's for your better health. OK. When they used the word better health, it was kind of like, "it's healthy." Ok, I didn't question it. From everything that was happening it was quite evident that they knew that I had passed the note. They were just holding this little investigation and trying to find out. I was becoming more and more convinced that the individual I passed the note to was non-friendly, I was confused. It was like they were holding this investigation, and trying one time this and then another time this like propagnada thing so I wasn't sure what they were doing, what they were try to do. And I just went along with it. Once again I didn't have any choice. What was I going to say, no?

ANALYST : So who kind of directed the enterprise. Was Albert the leader? Did he lead you around town...

Robert Garwood: No, Xuan.

ANALYST : Xuan stayed right there?

Robert Garwood: Xuan and the guards, always. Always right there.

ANALYST : How long did you spend at the pool?

Robert Garwood: About an hour. They had to keep refilming it. I wasn't walking right. I wasn't answering the questions right. I had difficulty in English so it was the female-the answers would be you know in Vietnamese and then she would interpret it into English and then I would repeat after her. And the we'd start the thing over again.

ANALYST : The questions were written down for you, is that right?

Robert Garwood: In Vietnamese.

ANALYST : Yes.

Robert Garwood: No not the questions, the answers.

ANALYST : The answers. OK.

Robert Garwood: The answers only. But they were in Vietnamese. And this female, the one that interpreted it into English, proper English, she kept criticising me, "for an American you have very bad English. You don't sound like an American."

ANALYST : So after the hour at the pool there was a little trip right?

Robert Garwood: After the pool they took everyone out of the hotel. Albert and his crew were right behind me. And he stopped - there was a sedan out there in the veranda, the entrance to the hotel. There was a driver there. He was standing, he had civilian clothes on but they're all military. He was just standing there waiting for whomever. Albert went up to him and asked him if he knew me. And he said, yes. We're very good friends. (LAUGHTER) I looked back at Xuan and he said why don't you, why don't you go up and shake his hand. I went up and shook his hand. And then Albert asked him how well do you know him, does he work on your car? And he said yes. This guy could speak English. He said yes, he works on my car. He fixed my car very good. I never saw this guy before in my life. (LAUGHTER) and...

ANALYST : What color was the car, Bob?

Robert Garwood: It was black.

ANALYST : Black?

Robert Garwood: Yes

ANALYST : Brand name? Any ideas?

Robert Garwood: It was a, I didn't see any brand names on it. Not that I remember. It was black and it was like something you'd see a dignitary or somebody riding around in.

ANALYST : If you had to name a country that it came from what would you give? Mercedes...?

Robert Garwood: I've never...

ANALYST : Mercedes, Peugot?

Robert Garwood: Didn't look like a Mercedes. Looked maybe like a Peugot, but square.

Square body. Square body with it had single head lamps. Four door. Went from there and Albert wanted to, he told us later that he wanted to take me, that he wanted them to take me to the market. He wanted to photograph me going through the market.

ANALYST : Market?

Robert Garwood: Market place. Buying something...

ANALYST : Would she translate that into Vietnamese.

Robert Garwood: Yes, cho.

ANALYST : Cho co ten gi, a?

Robert Garwood: Cho mo.

ANALYST : Cho mo?

Robert Garwood: Cho mo, yes.

ANALYST : Were you familiar with that?

Robert Garwood: No I'd never been there before.

ANALYST : Yeah OK.

Robert Garwood: I heard about it you know. It's supposed to be one of the biggest market places in Hanoi. Cho mo.

ANALYST : Cho mo. Mo is butter?

Robert Garwood: My translation of that is market, the name of the market, the Mo Market.

ANALYST : OK. So did the trip go there and that's it? You're going the next step?

Robert Garwood: They let Albert and his crew go first. They got in the sedan. They left and then a jeep was pulled up and I got in the jeep with Xuan. It was Xuan, the driver and two guards. I sat in the middle and the guards sat on the either side of me. And they pulled the canvas down. They had the flaps and doors pulled down. Albert and his crew were already there. When we pulled up and got out, Xuan asked me, he says if they ask you what type of vehicle that you are riding in, tell them the driver had to go back and get gasoline or something. He didn't want them to know that I was riding in a jeep you know.

ANALYST : OK

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any importance to that. And Albert never asked me anyway. One thing Albert did question, he wanted to ride in the same vehicle with me and ask questions and they wouldn't let him. He got a little upset about that.

ANALYST : You had already exhausted the questions that were to be asked of you.

Robert Garwood: They cut that short at the pool.

ANALYST : At the pool.

Robert Garwood: Yeah they cut that short. The reason they used, they had other guests at the hotel. And that the interview would have to continue somewhere else. Cause they'd blocked off this whole thing.

ANALYST : So...

Robert Garwood: They had a couple of the so-called waitresses come out and flanked them on each side of me and started filming me. And Albert would ask questions, do you know him? Yeah, we know him. (LAUGHTER). It was like you know, trying to make it look like I'd known these women all my life or something.

ANALYST : You gained a lot of acquaintances that day...

Robert Garwood: Yes I did.

ANALYST : ...you hadn't previously met. During the whole trip did Albert get a chance to ask you questions on his own? Or was that controlled somewhat?

Robert Garwood: No, I was never, ever left alone.

ANALYST : Col Xuan.

Robert Garwood: Totally always controlled. Always, they filmed me going up and down the market and, Albert said buy something. I don't have any money. And they stopped and Albert turned back to the camera and said "burn that." The officer, not Xuan, but the other officer, came over and handed me plastic billfold that had money in it. He opened it up and said there was money in it. He said buy something. And so they filmed me buying something. I don't know what it was. Went through buying it and then after they shut the cameras off I gave the stuff back and he got his money back.

Charles Trowbridge: Signed a receipt.

Robert Hyp: Yeah that's right he probably didn't have authorization to do that.

Robert Garwood: There was a couple of times the guards kept getting in the camera, so they had to refilm that. They kept having me do it over and ober again because the guards and Albert talked to the women and kept telling us would you please try to keep those people in the black suits out of the camera. They said it doesn't look good.

ANALYST : So basically they took you on a trip around the city of Hanoi. Is that correct. Bob?

Robet Garwood: Well not...

ANALYST 1: Did they just have one filming location in the city?

Robert Garwood: They had a lot of filming at the market place and then they took... OK, Albert wanted to see where I lived. And well actually one of the questions was how long I had lived in Hanoi. I'd only been there a couple of days, about three days. The girl, the one, the female who was my interpreter piped up, "he's lived here one year. And he has an apartment over on such and such a street." "Albert, I would like to go there to visit." My eyes were I was trying to keep straight and I said "great". This is going to be nice, So anyway, Albert wanted to go, go immediately from the market place over there. Xuan said "no, he has this, Bob has other commitments, we have to take him to to meet some other people, and we will meet you there later." What he wanted was to allow enough time to make that, turn that into like a little room there.

ANALYST : Yeah

Robert Garwood: And that's exactly what they did. We went straight back there from the market place. They took all the racks out, downstairs. They took the racks out, they took the table out, and put some chairs and another little table and they put a big wooden table up with two chairs. It was like a dinner table. They brought in a cabinet, a wooden cabinet and they put a bunch of, they put things like cooked chicken but it was alive, only half of it. Eggs and all kinds of other stuff in cans. They put towels and stuff out by the cistern. Upstairs, they took the bamboo beds out and put one metal bed in it, it was kike a hospital bed. And it even had a mattress on it. They brought up and put beside this little cabinet what I said looked like an end table, two cases of beer. And they left the the door open just slightly. They brought up a different radio, a bigger radio, The one before was just a cassette. This one they just brought up was a cassette and a radio. Put it up there and put some more pictures up. They hung a couple shirts over a door, just kind of over the door. And put some shoes, tennis shoes, a pair of flip flops underneath this bed. In about a couple hours later then Albert and his crew showed up. He looked at it and said, "Very nice, typical oriental place."

ANALYST : So you had a filming period at the market and then did they take you someplace else or did you hang around with Albert for that time period? Before you went out to your reported home?

Robert Garwood: No, everything was totally controlled.

ANALYST : Controlled?

Robert Garwood: Very much so. Albert was getting almost, seemed to be getting more more upset that about was just like he couldn't do anything about it so he just got whatever he could get. He even asked at on point, can these guys in monkey suits, can they leave? The woman, the woman that was with him told him said "well it's for your security, you know there a lot of Vietnamese here that have lost a lot of loved ones in the war and have no love for Americans." So they found out you're American you know if something should happen, then I would be held responsible. and they're here for your protection." And I just thought to myself "right" if she only knew.

ANALYST : I think you said before that that apartment was fairly close to Ba Duong Thanh. Wasn't it?

Robert Garwood: No, I did not say that, and I don't think it was.

ANALYST : Where do you think it was?

(Pause)

Robert Garwood: I'm just trying to remember even in what part of Hanoi it is. The only landmark that I had was that it was across the street from the motorpool. The only reason that I even recognize the motorpool was I used to, I looked out the window. Motorpool was right across the street. I recognized the buildings. It had the insignia on it, Cuc Quan Phap.

ANALYST : Street names, anything?

Robert Garwood: There was a street name, I just can't bring it to my mind now.

ANALYST : I know what I was thinking of, the tailor shop. That was fairly near where you got your suits and pants. How far back...

Robert Garwood: That was right next to Duong Thanh. About a block from there.

ANALYST : Markets at the end of the street?

Robert Garwood: Oh, the place wasn't couldn't have been too far from, because on the way, on the route they took, on the way to the Victoria hotel, we passed the 354 Hospital.

ANALYST : You filmed at the market place. How long did they film at the apartment?

Robert Garwood: About 2 hours they were there. They first wanted me to stand out in front of this building, the apartment, this building. It didn't even look like one. If you look at the Vietnamese shops on both sides and everything, this here was blandness. He wanted me to stand outside. And to say I remember it was something like this, "this was my home for one year in Hanoi or something. "Or I live here, this is my apartment". Anyway he kept me having me change it. he said, he didn't like the way I said "cause you're not convincing enough! Act like that you really love it, you really live here." And I kept trying but it was done 2 or 3 times.

Robert Hyp: Who was saying this?

Robert Garwood: Albert did. He kept, everytime it wasn't... they thought it wasn't done right. He kept telling the cameraman to burn it, and to do it over again. Then after that I was walking up the stairs, trying to tell me to walk up the stairs to this apartment. I wasn't walking right, they told me. His phrase was he said, that "you walk like you carry a bucket of shit." Thanks, cause of the Vietnamese, you know, you know walk walk like an American, walk up the stairs." "walk gradually," and they kept filming me walking up and down that, then up in the room, and then he come over and he said, "what you have in here? Do you like beer?" "Yeah." "What's your favorite food. You got your favorite foods in here?" And I said,"yeah." And he said "what you got in there?" And I didn't know, I never looked to see what was in there. I opened the door (laughter). Ok. And he said "I see you have a radio, is it cassette radio? What's your favorite music. You have any tapes?" And I looked down at Xuan and he says "the guards didn't bring the tapes, go get the tapes for me." "Get his tapes." So they brought some tapes. And they put them insided the cupboard and then he come over and said "which one is your favorite tape?" I just picked one up and said this one. He said "what's the favorite song you like on it?" Well hell I didn't even heard the tape. LAUGHTER. And so they kept having to burn it, kept filming it over. We played the tapes here once and told me to pick a song.

ANALYST : During this whole process, did Albert or whomever ever ask a question that embarrassed your censors? Anything that... Colonel Xuan or the woman had to step in and say, no?

Robert Garwood: Well, Albert wanted the film... He wanted me to walk on the other side of the street where the motor pool was at, right? And they said no. Wouldn't allow it because it was a military installation. They said no. Actually, the person that I noticed that was getting very upset about all this and I was wondering if Albert was if there was any reality to him being with NBC or with anybody. It was his cameraman. His camera man, you could tell, I could tell by his attitude that, "we shouldn't be doing this." There's an Albert would do something over because it wasn't done right. The cameraman his attitute was you know this is not right. LAUGHTER. And he was getting upset about it. Like we shouldn't be doing this. It was wrong. He had that attitude.

ANALYST : After they did the apartment was the... Did that complete the tour?

Robert Garwood: They took me out on the street. And he wanted me to tour some small shops and in shops area; there was a hat shop and a barber. So anyway he wanted me to walk down the street. And he filmed me walking down the street. The guards, the guys in the black suits, were walking on the other side of the street. And what they were, they kept telling me to walk more far to the left. They could not film, could not get in the film...

ANALYST 1: On the other side of the street?

Robert Hyp: On the motorpool side?

Robert Garwood: They kept reiterating that and one thing that they picked up on evidently quite clearly is that albert didn't want the guys in the black suits in the film. So they figured well we'll do is put those guys in the black suits over there and make sure that he doesn't film it. So they walked parallel with where I was walking over on the other side down of the street. And me and Albert were walking side by side down under this camera was behind us, filming us. We'd come up on a shop, it was a barber shop, "is this where you get your haircut?" And the woman answered, "yes." This is where he gets his hair cut once a month. And he turned to me, "is that right?" I said yes. "And do you know the barber?" Yes. I'd never been there before in my life. I figured if I got a haircut once a year I'd be doing good. And that was by the ARVNS, ARVN prisoners cut it.

ANALYST : Cut it for each other?

Robert Garwood: Yeah.

ANALYST : What was the name of the shop? Do you remember that?

Robert Garwood: It was just, all it had on it was haircut, Cat toc. He wanted to film me. He turned and said "I want to film him like he's getting a haircut." I can remember that. And so, they, Xuan had this other officer, -- I was never told his name. I didn't know what his name was. He went in to the management; he went in there and talked with the people and every once in a while they knew who these people were, they were like the KGB or something. The Vietnamese are totally afraid of these individuals.

ANALYST : Great respect shown for these individuals?

Robert Garwood: No question!

ANALYST : How long did the walk on the sidewalk take?

Robert Garwood: There was no sidewalk. It was the street.

ANALYST : Street?

Robert Garwood: Yeah. That's when there was no sidewalk....

ANALYST : Le duong.

Robert Garwood: Probably, from the front of this house, this building down the street into the barber shop. And then I went, went through the motions like he was cutting my hair. And then back out and I stopped at a hat shop and back to the building--it took about maybe half an hour. He had me trying on different kinds of hats and he filmed that. He had me put on those hard hats, NVA hard hats put one me, "do you like that?" No. So he take a soft cover and put it on my head, "that looks pretty good." They were filming that. Then he tried to give the patrons, I don't mean the patron, the owners or shop owners or whatever, some money for these hats and they wouldn't take it. No, no, no you can have. And he was sad, he was sad about that so he told him to burn it and went through it again.

ANALYST : Have you ever seen the film?

Robert Garwood: Yes

ANALYST : Back here.

Robert Garwood: Yeah.

ANALYST : What's your impression? Is it a good film?

Robert Garwood: Is it a good film? No, that's probably why it was never aired. Cause when I saw it it was raw footage. Nothing uncut, I mean not the cut version but the raw. And everything as we said it was right on there.

ANALYST : But none of your guards.

Robert Garwood: Yes they are on there, too.

ANALYST : Is that right?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : So after the filming gets finished, what's the next step. What happened next?

Robert Garwood: OK Albert and his crew said they had to go film (I don't know who it was, some dignitary in the Vietnamese government or something.) They had something that made them leave. They had another committment. And the cameraman at the end asked me if I wanted to say anything, a message to my parents, to my family and I said yes. And the gist of it was I asked my father, I told my father that I'm well and I think I'm coming home. And at the end I said, please don't believe what you see and hear until you talk to me in person. And I wasn't like that... "no, no, no, no," "You can't end it that way." So they had me do it over it. Done it three times like that, and

I always put that in there at the end. Don't believe anything you see and hear until you have talked to me personally.

ANALYST : Did it make it?

Robert Garwood: My family to this day has never seen it. From what I know no one else has either. Except refugees. I also understand NBC did see this and for that reason they did not air it.

ANALYST : Did you go back to your apartment when you broke up with Albert? Did you go back to your apartment or...

Robert Garwood: They waited until Albert left. His cameraman, he was sitting there, got, crawled in the back seat of the Sedan. And he looked at me and just put his fingers up like this. "Hang in there, we'll get you out of here." And pulled away.

ANALYST : When were you taken back to Yen Bai?

Robert Garwood: Not that night. That night, they fixed a meal, they went back in and fixed a meal and Xuan and this officer, I don't even know what rand he was, they called his name what they use as a name is a number. Number 5

ANALYST : Ok and who was he?

Robert Garwood: That this is the officer that was in charge of this , of me, this building, the guards, the operations to make sure everything was going on smoothly, that I got something to eat, that no one come in, that none of the civilians came in, and they even got upset when I used to open the shutters and look out on the street. What they did was they put up a curtain.

Robert Hyp: What did they call it in Vietnamese Bobby?

Robert Garwood: What's that?

ANALYST : Number 5.

Robert Hyp: Number 5.

Robert Garwood: No.

Robert Hyp: But but they said, Ong Nam, or anh Nam...

Robert Garwood: Anh Nam.

ANALYST : So the following night you were taken back to Yen Bai?

Robert Garwod: Yeah.

ANALYST : Did you go back to the hootch where they kept you before this trip in?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yes, all the clothes and shoes and everything were left at this place. When I got back there everything was still there. The meals had improved, there was more rice, there was manioc and pork or beef or chicken. And there was more seasoning in the food. The camp commander came down, when I first got back; he came down. He asked me, he says, "what do you think?" Think about what? He says, "I understand you had quite a time in Hanoi?" I told him, the food's good. They even gave me a suit for a while. I asked him I said "am I being released"? And he just smiled and said," Oh, well that's good. Well someone will talk to you about that. He didn't, he didn't want to get into that at all. I think he was trying, he was checking out, I think he wanted, the only reason he was checking out my attitude, or whatever. And then that political officer, the camp political officer, came down. He asked me about the generator. Electric generator wasn't functioning correctly and he asked me if I'd personally worked on a generator or was it, all the work done by the ARVNs. And I asked him why. And he told me that there was a malfunction and that they suspected sabatoge. I told him that I did most all the work on it. They just helped me. And if there was anything that happened I'm sure it's just a malfunction.

ANALYST : How long was it before you met Colonel Thai?

Robert Garwood: It was immediately after the thing with the International Red Cross. They took me back to Hanoi and back to the place they kept me. Took me to the International Red Cross and went through the other thing. There were some reporters there. They brought me there before anybody else got there. And they had new guards outside, it was the same set up, different people. Xuan was there but he did not come inside. There were other people there. They were all in suits. They were Vietnamese and there was a female sitting with this International Red Cross guy. The front of this, not a building, again it was a in a building just like a office or something. Had a big cross on it. Had a long table as you went in and then one short table. It was like a T.

ANALYST : In the city of Hanoi?

Robert Garwood: Yes, it was in the city of Hanoi. I don't know what street it was. One of the newsmen said that the Dien Chau Hotel was very close by.

ANALYST : Dien Chau?

Robert Garwood: He said that he was staying there or something.

ANALYST : So after you met with the ICRC, did they indicate what they were going to do....?

Robert Garwood: They didn't ask me anything. Everything was done in Vietnamese and the only thing the International Red Cross person asked me was whether or not I was Robert, "are you Robert R. Garwood?"

Robert Garwood: Yes, I am, they just wanted to confirm whether or not I was the person on the documents they had.

ANALYST : This same guy that you saw when you were flying out?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Just wondering. After that they brought you back to Yen Bai?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Well one they held, a newsman, a whole bunch of newsmen there. They wouldn't let them bring any of the movie cameras. And, or take any snapshots or stuff. This had the feeling that photographs be taken or anything had to be done outside. The newsmen kept asking the Vietnamese "can Mr. Garwood go to my hotel to have a beer?" And they their response was well, Mr. Garwood has a commitment, other appointments. Yes actually I was I can't remember if it was BBC or CBS or something. He was out of Bangkok, and he actually went up to the guy who was in charge there and he said well after his appointments, is it alright if we picked him up or can he join us at our hoted for dinner? He said no we'll throwing a little going away party for him. ANd all the time this man this media, this news guy, kept looking at me and it was it was a sympathetic look. It was like, you, know and he said, "well how is going?" He asked questions. "How is he travelling? His bicycle? Does he have a motorcycle? Does he have a car? And only thing they said was, he has been provided transportation." Alright.

ANALYST : And who was that answering?

Robert Garwood: The guy who was answering, I've never seen him again after that, he was there at this thing. He was with the woman who signed this paper over at the International Red Cross.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Garwood: I was instructed before I got there that there would be no questions asked me other than my name. I was told that there would be media there and that it would be a controlled environment.

ANALYST : Did you get a word out, edge-wise?

Robert Garwood: I tried.

ANALYST : If I can use that phrase.

Robert Garwood: Yes I did. I tried, I did tell them, they asked me, one of the media, one of the newsmen, actually jumped in, then the Vietnamese really got upset about it, jumped in, and sat down right across from me and put his little tape recorder. "Mr. Garwood, do you really live freely here in Hanoi. and I said "No." "Could you repeat that please?" And the guards came up to him and asked him to remove himself because he was not supposed to be sitting at the table. That was, I think, the cameraman had some type of agreement with these people, where they would stand, what you know, there'd be no questions asked, or something, but you know how the media are, they jump

in and ask and they asked me what, one of the questions, what is your situation here? When of course, I was captured, September 20, 1965 in South Vietnam. The Vietnamese got real upset when after I said that and they hussled everybody out.

ANALYST : How close was that to your flight, date-wise?

Robert Garwood: We flew out the next morning, about, it was very early out of Gia Lam.

ANALYST : Gia Lam?

Robert Garwood: And flight was from Gia Lam to, I believe, Tan Son Nhut.

ANALYST : And that was in March...

Robert Garwood: 22nd.

ANALYST : 22nd. Good day to remember? They took you back to Yen Bai...

Robert Garwood: They took me directly back to Yen Bai from there.

ANALYST : Who was it that told you Colonel Thai would like to speak to you?

Robert Garwood: No one did. He just, he was there when I got there.

ANALYST : Was where?

Robert Garwood: He was at Yen Bai. They didn't take me back right back in where I was living. They took me to the command, I guess what I'm looking for is the command center of Doan 776. Well not 776 but of Camp 5.

ANALYST : OK...

Robert Garwood: Lien Trai I.

ANALYST : So that would have been where you normally worked and lived, is that correct?

Robert Garwood: No, no, no, no, no, no. Where I worked and lived before that was motor pool, it was about maybe 1000 yards from there. About 1000 yards from there.

ANALYST : OK. Colonel...

Robert Garwood: It was on this side of the tea plantation.

ANALYST : Colonel Thai came to you?

Robert Garwood: No he didn't come to me, he was there.

ANALYST : There, You were just unloaded in a room where he was? How did that work?

Robert Garwood: He was in a room, he was the Ban Chi, Huy.

ANALYST : Describe how that started off Bob. What did Colonel Thai say to you and what seemed to be going on, in your mind?

Robert Garwood: Well, then they took when we got back to Yen Bai, and took me immediately there. Got out and went in. I didn't ask any questions. I mean I just kept going on with the program. Not knowing what to expect and that, they told me to go in and sit down. When I went in and set down Thai was already there with the whole command structure of Lien Trai I. From the camp commander to the political officers, every one was there.

ANALYST : How many people?

Robert Garwood: God, there was 12, 13 people. These included most of the camp commanders, probably all the camp commanders of the small camps within Lien Trai I. And, the atmosphere wasn't the best; you could tell there was a lot of friction there. People were just totally jumping, jumping out of their skin to do anything and everything for this Colonel Thai.

ANALYST : That was their feelings. What were your feelings at the time? You've been dangled; you've gone out with the Red Cross.

Robert Garwood: Well...

ANALYST : Did you think this is it? Or were you still, how were you feeling?

Robert Garwood: How was I feeling about this?

ANALYST : Did you think you were going to get back?

Robert Garwood: I didn't know. I didn't know again I get this point I didn't know what was going on. And the feeling was, the worst could happen to me was shoot me. I mean you know. That's that was always the treat on anything. It was quite evident that I had broken a major rule. The punishment for this was, if it was the maximum, it would be death. The second would have been solitary confinement. And the third would have been extremely, you know hard labor. Stocks, you know, and I didn't know. I didn't even care. at the point you know they're going to do what they're going to do. Unless I just out-right commited suicide, there's nothing I could do about it anyway. I mean I was, I was totally at their mercy.

ANALYST : As you came into the room...

Robert Garwood: I was nervous, I was scared.

ANALYST : ... who spoke and what did they say the purpose of the meeting was?

Robert Garwood: The camp commander--didn't of Lien Trai I just told me to sit down. So I set down and Colonel Thai spoke up and told one of the people to get me some tea. Nothing was said and everything was very quiet until they brought some tea and he put it down on the table. Thai come over and set down on those chairs. There was one of these tables, one of these round tables with these little chairs. They looked like our lawn chairs.

ANALYST : Yeah, I know what you mean.

Robert Garwood: He sat down and everyone else just stood around. He looked at me for a long time. This is all still daylight, this was about, in the afternoon, a couple hours before darkness. It was still pretty much still daylight. It was something that happened. He told me, he started out by saying, before I say anything or ask you any questions, I suppose you already guessed what's happened and what is happening. "Actually I didn't. I didn't know. I just kept looking at him and he said. We know everything. Any questions that they ask you, I already know the answer to." And this was always one of their favorite things anyway.

ANALYST : Sure.

Robert Garwood: And, he said, "you of course know who I am?" Yes I do. And he said, " who am I?" I told him, and he said, "are you sure of that?"

ANALYST " What did you say?

Robert Garwood: Colonel Thai. He said, are you sure of that? Yes, that's what been told to me.

Robert Hyp: When you said Colonel Thai, did you say Dai Tuong, Dai Ta....?

Robert Garwood: Dai Ta. Pure Vietnamese.

Robert Hyp: Yeah, yeah. I was just wondering what kind of Colonel.

RObert Garwood: Yes. The questions that he asked were in the beginning were not anything about the Vietnamese. They started out with, how many times have you met this Rahkonen?

ANALYST : I'm sorry met who?

Robert Garwood: Mr. Rahkonen.

ANALYST : I still didn't get it.

Robert Garwood: Rahkonen.

ANALYST : OK, the Finnish diplomat.

Robert Garwood: You wanted to how many times you met Mr. Rahkonen in Hanoi? At first I didn't know what he was talking about, and then, that's why I came across, because I don't remember, I don't even think any writer ever told me his name. I said I'm sorry I don't know who you're talking about. He said let me remind you that each question I ask you, I already know the answer to. The individual that you talked to in the Victoria Hotel. I zeroed in on who he was talking about. I saw him twice; spoke to him once. He said "how did you make contact with him? How did you know to meet him?" "Just by chance." There was nothing set up, there wasn't nothing pre-set or anything. He wouldn't believe me. Wouldn't take that. He thought that I had some kind of contact with this guy. Prior contact and everything pre-set. He went on saying we're doing a full investigation. He said, "you know you're responsible, you are now responsible for some people that helped you. And that they're in very serious trouble. His questions to me, the way he asked them, he wasn't asking them at all, they were directed. They came at you like a dagger....

ANALYST : Did he seem to have a script in front of him?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : Right off the top?

Robert Garwood: Yeah. And it wasn't anger. It was matter of fact, the tone of voice. It was like... and he was observing me every time he threw a question, talked to me to see if, I guess, what my reaction would be to him. I always took my time and I just looked at him. Before I answered a question. There were a couple of questions I tried to evade and I wouldn't answer at all. I just said I can't remember, I don't know. I wouldn't actually fib.

ANALYST : How long were the others, the camp commanders in the room with you? How long were you and he together with others and how long were you alone through the whole night of questioning?

Robert Garwood; The question of the whole night but it broke up. It broke up early. They took me in a jeep. Just before dark just getting ready to get dark, I mean, the sun went down but it was still light. They took a break and put me in a jeep. I went a couple of miles, about three miles towards Lien Trai II. There was a prior to this there was a, go way back, there was, young Vietnamese-Chinese girl. There were some border conflicts going between the Chinese and Vietnamese at this time. The Vietnamese had rounded up all of Chinese origin Vietnamese that would not go back to China, or whatever, and put them on uniforms there at Yen Bai.....

(Here end session of 18 September; 4A; interview session of 19 September begins below - 4B)

Vaughn Taylor: On the subject of the live sightings that got Bobby here we've allowed all this business to go on because you were interested in it.

Charles Trowbridge: We've been discussing exactly the same thing.

Vaughn Taylor: I'm watching the time clock, it's run down on us.

Charles Trowbridge: And we're about to go into the sightings.

Vaughn Taylor: OK, that's good because that's our purpose.

Charles Trowbridge: And we've also recognized some of the direction where this has been going, and a lot of the detail that Bobby's been giving us, you know.

Vaughn Taylor: Good stuff.

Charles Trowbridge: Good stuff, but we need to go on to....

(Conversation)

ANALYST : We're leading up to the conversation that you had Bob with Colonel Thai. Now as I understand it, you spent the whole night talking with Colonel Thai.

Robert Garwood: Except for a short period.

ANALYST : Yeah. During that time what were the questions that Colonel Tai asked you that related to PWs, other PWs in Vietnam?

Robert Garwood: Well Colonel Thai you know, he knew, well that I had seen other Americans and because of the camps I was brought there to North Vietnam for Son Tay to Ha Dong to Yen Bai. His questions were that I knew of any names. Did I, had I talked to any of them. were there any conversations? What my knowledge was? And numbers. If I knew any ranks. If, how was I even able to determine whether or not they were Americans or not. And my answers, best all my answers to him were that I just suppose. That's all, that they were incarcerated. They they were under heavy guard and they were in the same situation that I was. They weren't they were, to me they looked like they weren't able to move about freely, as you would think of someone living freely in Vietnam would be able to do so. Their dress, their attire, and then he tried to convince, he said, well, you know the Cuban people, there are a lot of Cuban workers here, you know, who have come to Vietnam to help to reconstruct and you could have confused these people here with americans. They do look like Americans. He was trying to convince me of that what I saw was not what I saw. I didn't... I found it very dangerous to go into any type of long conversation with Colonel Thai. He was very intelligent, very. I mean he was like every question was not like a question. It was like something that was just shot down right at you. I thought it would be very dangerous to even try to even go into long sentences. It was better just to give one word answers and not explanations behind anything. He tripped you up very easily.

ANALYST : Did you give him any specific information that you had about PWs?

Robert Garwood: No, no way. No, no just anything he said that he anything brought up, whether they could have been Cuban, I said, yes, probably were. I din't want to go into that. I didn't even, no it was just too dangerous a situation to even tell him why I though or try to convince hime, that's bullshit I know for a fact that Americans are being held... Not an individual to mess with....

ANALYST : Did he say anything in general about PWs to you?

Robert Garwood: Only at the end of the thing in the morning just before I was taking off to Gia Lam airport. That was in his, it led into , it was almost as we left. He said you know you're very lucky, If Russian security had grabbed you in one of those hotels it would have been out of our jurisdiction. There could have done nothing to save you, he said. "As far as you getting in those hotels there's some high level responsibility lays on me." He said, I just want to let you know how lucky, lucky you really are." He said that, and another thing that the people you think you think you saw and were Americans, I know you know a lot more than what you're telling me. We're releasing you tomorrow, and he told me what was going to take place. He said , I don't think that it's so much luck as it was planned. And there was some things that had happened earlier that were done for the shock purpose of me meeting him again. To let me know that there's no way in hell he believes, that Vietnam believes that the whole meeting was not set up. They thought it was totally pre-planned and not something that was just by accident. Then he said , "if you know any names and you return, we're going to follow every step.. We'll watch everything you do when you return to America. We have a lot of people there are very loyal to us, to Vietnam in the U.S.; there is not anything they wouldn't do for us if we asked them. And he says I suggest that you return to your family, enjoy your family. Forget about anything that you think you might have seen or might have heard while you were in Vietnam. Just feel good about the fact that you're still alive to enjoy. You'll be able to return to your family. There are alot of American not able to do that. He started getting stronger. I just, I kind of sat back and I just laid back and he didn't like it. He watched my attitude, he didn't like it. He said, "and if you tell any names or talk about any of the camps and give any numbers, you've been in Vietnam long enough, and you know us well enough to know that those camps, and those individuals will not exist. The blood of those individuals will be on your conscience and only you and me will know that. It doesn't bother me. If you know about the history of Vietnam over 4,000 years of fighting. The blood of our enemies has greatly enriched our soil and it will continue to do so."

ANALYST : From that conversation which was March of '79. (Garwood: March 21st) What was the last time before that, that you had seen or heard about or knew about PWs? What was the occasion just before that?

Robert Garwood: In 78', December '78 at Ly Nam De. That was the last time. I didn't see any after that. They were in the same, they were in Ly Nam De. I didn't see them, I heard them.

ANALYST : How did that happen? How did it go?

Robert Garwood: Again, they had taken me to Hanoi to repair a vehicle outside of Hanoi. And because of the length, it was an American duece and a half I couldn't do anything except change a battery And because the time and everything they stuck me in Ly Nam De. And we waited until the next morning to take transportation back to Yen Bai. They locked me in the room and the meals were brought to me. This room had no windows, at all.

ANALYST : That's the place on the second floor?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : No?

Robert Garwood: No, no, it was in the same building as housed the partial, part of it was used for storage and the other rooms was used for people who drove the trucks and the jeeps and the motorcylces. The room, the room that they put me in had one bed, one bamboo bed. One small table, had a light bulb. The light bulb was turned off and on from outside; not inside. There's a switch outside. But it just hung from the ceiling. All the wiring, I mean it's just that one wire come down. Very quickly, and crudely done. But that was common for building that were constructed such as this.

ANALYST : Where in the Ly Nam De area was it? You were driven up, let into the room, locked into your room. How did you approach the room? Whereaboust was it?

Robert Garwood: Ok. Originally at one time, this complex, it had evidently been there for quite some time. The main building, these other buildings were built by the Vietnamese, I mean the constuction of them were like the camps. The only difference was that they had tin roofs on them instead of thatch roofs.

ANALYST : I understand.

Robert Garwood: There were two entrances, one of the entrances was blocked off. It was like it had a U-driveway. One time we were in front of this building, but this entrance was blocked off to to this entrance here the left as you're facing, looking at it, there's the gates the iron gates and they're fully closed. They're closed over by tin so they got bars that are closing points. Right beside that gate there's a door; there's a small door. Right in front of that there's a guard shack, a little guard shack. There's a guard in there. He controls the traffic where there's people walking in and out of the gate. That guard controls all. In through the gate, in through the gate here and the building, there's two buildings. There's one here, there's one here and then there's the main building. The building farthest to the left, next to the wall, is the building that they put me in.

ANALYST : And how far was that from, say, the 17B?

Robert Garwood: 17B and 17C I think, the only thing that separated them was a wall.

ANALYST : OK, was that, was that right at 17B....

Robert Garwood: As far as I know, I mean that's as far as I know. I'd never been in 17C or 17A, I'd only been in 17B. I'd never been taken to those other two places before.

ANALYST : Ok, was that at 17B?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Oh, it was. That was the gate that you went through?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : OK, and then the room was how; toward the gate? You went through the gate at 17B...

Robert Garwood: Right.

ANALYST : ...then where did you go to get to the room that you were locked in?

Robert Garwood: Drover around in front of it.

ANALYST : And then the door right there?

Robert Garwood: The door was open and I went in.

ANALYST : So then how did you learn about PWs from inside the room?

Robert Garwood: They went by the building it was late in the evening. I can only guess maybe nine or ten. Couple of hours after getting there. They were talking on their way to the cistern to bathe.

ANALYST : And could you make out who it was that talking or voices outside the room or how'd that go?

Robert Garwood: Heard voices and I'd say five or six because one of them or a couple of voices could have been the same individual. I was going by the tone of the voices. Distinct, you know, like if you talk you you.... there's a difference in the tones... I was able to guess how many people.

ANALYST : Sure.

Robert Garwood: I think there may have been more people but they didn't talk. There could have been more than that but I was, I was thinking there were five or six people by the voices. There could have been more than that, but they just didn't say anything at all, but they were going to the cistern.

ANALYST : I know it's hard, but can you remember what was said? Take your best shot at it.

Robert Garwood: In talking, one of the things that was discussed between two of them was the meals. Said pork fat or something...pork fat... too much for fat...Wishing that they'd get more meat. They used lots of cuss words. American cuss words. I mean every sentence started with "fuck." They started out, their sentences started out loud and then became softer. And then it was difficult for me to distinguish. I mean, it was - it was quick because they were walking by - and the people were talking. The guards - the guards there wore boots, and when they walked, clop, clop, clop, clop. Thre was only two sets of these clop, clops. The guads wore these boots.

ANALYST : How did you know how many people there were? Could you count voices?

Robert Garwood: That's basically what I'm saying. Yes, I said there could have been more that didn't talk at all, but I was only able to distinguish that much. That's how I made my determination that there was 5-6 people.

ANALYST : How many distinct voices did you count?

Robert Garwood: Six, but I'm not at ease with six because I thought that one person had been speaking into, it was like a rough voice, still a rough voice but not as strong. It was almost as if he was sick with a cold or something.

ANALYST : How many names were you - what were the names...

Robert Garwood: No, no names.

ANALYST : No names. Distinguish any accents?

Robert Garwood: None. No, no accents. It was perect English. Perfect English. No accents at all. They, when they went to the cistern they went by me but I don't know when they came back. They never came back by it. If they did it, I didn't hear the guards. They must have gone a different route to go back where they came from.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: They didn't come back by where I was.

ANALYST : While you were there that time did you hear anything else that related to those individuals?

Robert Garwood: Well, I asked, let's say back - going back to Yen Bai. I asked the driver were there other Americans there now. And he said yes and the guards said no. And the driver, he was one of those people - he didn't give a crap. He wasn't as the guards - he just did the driving. He evidently wasn't briefed. He didn't know enough to say no. And he said, "Yes," and the guard right away said, "No." That I was the only American. They did this; they played these little games. They didn't tell them - not everyone was not briefed - what was supposed to be said and what wasn't and so they always, always were screwing up like this. That's actually how most of the time I was able to determine what was going on and what wasn't.

ANALYST : Was that normal for you to be locked into a room?

Robert Garwood: No. Not locked, not with a padlock, no. It was just, the first or second couple of times that they brought me there that was normal. But it wasn't with a padlock. They used, they had a lock and it was made as such that it was just a piece of wood that it went through. And it was the first time with a padlock. I mean, I was locked in before, but it was just that piece of wood. It was the hole - you call it - and you push that through it from the outside.

ANALYST : Any explanation?

Robert Garwood: For that padlock?

ANALYST : For locking you in?

Robert Garwood: I never asked them.

ANALYST : Yeah.

Robert Garwood: It was normal for them to do that. If it had been abnormal...If they'd left the door open, I'd have probably asked why. I would have asked why they left the door open. That would have been abnormal.

ANALYST : Yeah. Did the voices you heard say anything about the situation on Ly Nam De, anything about the local area? Did they talk about where they were going, what was next?

Robert Garwood: No, they just, no.

ANALYST : Any...?

Robert Garwood: It was food - They were discussing food.

ANALYST : Which was too much pork fat? Questions, Bob.

Robert Hyp: When you heard them you mentioned the...

Robert Garwood: Oh, they made comments - to the water; water was cold, there was no hot water.

Robert Hyp: Yeah.

Robert Garwood: And wished they let them bathe; wished they could bathe during the day when it was warm instead of at night. The water...

Charles Trowbridge: What was the duration of time that you heard these men?

Robert Garwood: The duration?

Robert Garwood: The duration?

ANALYST : How long did it take before they started talking until they stopped talking?

Robert Garwood: They never, probably never stopped talking. They just got faint. They got farther away, until I couldn't hear them anymore; The duration was maybe a minute, minute and a half.

ANALYST : Was there any opening of a gate or door before they came up on you?

Robert Garwood: There was walking around.

ANALYST : But the noise of - a door slam...walk...walk...

Robert Garwood: No. There was never anything.

Robert Hyp: Picture yourself in there. And you're listening to this, ok?

Robert Garwood: Uh huh.

Robert Hyp: Inside that place. Which ear do you start to hear the voices from?

Robrt Garwood: Left ear, no, right ear. They were coming in this direction. And going in this direction.

Robert Hyp: They were coming from...

Robert Garwood: To my right.

Robert Hyp: They were coming from - here's the front of the room - the door's here.

Robert Garwood: Here's the front of the room; there's a door here.

Robert Hyp: O.K. Here's the door.

Robert Garwood: There's the front of the room.

Robert Hyp: There's the front of the room.

Robert Garwood: They're coming from this direction, and wind up...here.

Robert Hyp: O.K. You mentioned there were no accents. That they spoke perfect English. What about regional accents? You know, I speak with a Pennsylvania accent.

Robert Garwood: I don't think so.

Robert Hyp: Yeah, but I have a Pennsylvania...but believe me, I have a Pennsylvania accent.

Robert Garwood: I don't believe you.

Robert Hyp: Some folks have other regional accents and you can tell where they're from. Any of these guys have any regional accents whatsoever?

Robert Garwood: I couldn't detect any. Like we are talking here.

ANALYST : The next morning when you got out of the room again, did you check out the area?

Robert Garwood: Always, but we always left before daylight.

ANALYST : Did you look for any signs of these individuals?

Robert Garwood: Oh, yes. Didn't see anything. Everything was very quiet except the guards walking around and the guards leaving.

Charles Trowbridge: You said they were headed - you assumed they were headed to the cistern or...

Robert Garwood: They talked about bathing. I bathed in the same cistern...

Charles Trowbridge: You bathed in the same cistern? How far was this from your room?

Robert Garwood: Yes... From the front of the room you had to go down past about 5 or 6 other rooms and then into that and just off to the right, you had to take a right in the kitchen, there was the kitchen. Adjacent to the kitchen was like this little dining area. To the right of that, off to the right again is the cistern, is the slab of cement. I used to wash and used to bathe and you stand on that -you get water out of the cistern in a cup. And that's where we bathed. The water tower at the end of the building that I was in was the water tower.

ANALYST : And the latrine - when you had to take a whiz, during your stay there...

Robert Garwood: Yeah, the latrine is on the other side, on the other side of the compound.

ANALYST : On the other side, where is it?

Robert Garwood: It's on the other side of the big house. Of the main structure, on the other side.

ANALYST : You're in the room, gotta take a whiz. What are the steps you follow to get to the latrine?

Robert Garwood: Have to go down past the kitchen, past the cistern, go across. It's the end...it's in the corner. In the corner of the compound. All the way over in the far...As you come in the gate it's in the far right, I guess, far right corner. It's got four corners. One, two, three, four. As you come in this gate here, it's in the opposite one.

ANALYST : That is 17B?

Robert Garwood: 17B.

ANALYST : As you come in that gate, how do you proceed to the latrine?

Robert Garwood: I'm showing you how I got to the latrine.

ANALYST : O.K.

Robert Garwood: Nobody else did.

ANALYST : That's what I want to hear. Facts, need to go on facts.

Robert Garwood: They always took me that route, if I had to go to the latrine.

ANALYST : Down to the end of the building, then from where, then where?

Robert Garwood: Take a right.

ANALYST : Take a right.

Robert Garwood: Then straight - there's another building, this one row, there's another one building where - that's up from the latrine after the next building. Fifty yards, maybe, fifty feet, fifty yards. Fifty yards would be about right. It was smaller than the two buildings over here. It was shorter.

ANALYST : On your trips to the latrine...

Robert Garwood: The latrine had covers, had - it was a hole, it was a hole, hole in the ground and it had metal, metal covers on it. You had to pick up. Always squatted.

ANALYST : Yeah, it's an Asian latrine.

Charles Trowbridge: Do you think they were held in that same area, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: In other words, you think they spent the night in that same area?

Robert Garwood: Yes, and previously you know, I'd seen one Caucasian, yes sir; and I think they were held in the main building there.

Charles Trowbridge: The main building?

Robert Garwood: That building, all the windows were, all the ones I could see, were boarded up. Had bars on them besides that.

ANALYST : What building is that? The one you can see...

Robert garwood: Two story.

ANALYST : As you leave your room? Is that the building?

Robert Garwood: It's the building you can see as you come in the gate. Two story, but one that - the one that I refer to as having the Rec Room.

Charles Trowbridge: Is this room to the right or left?

Robert Garwood: To the right.

Charles Trowbridge: To the right?

Robert Garwood: Yeah.

Charles Trowbridge: From the main gate?

Robert Garwood: You come in the main gate, there are two buildings immediately. Then there's the big building over here to the right. And then there's another building to the right of that which is short, it's a short building. It's small.

Charles Trowbridge: When you say two story - clarification, like we did yesterday - is it a real two story?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yeah,yes, yes. Had windows and everything. Roof, whole nine yards. It even had a porch, had a porch on it.

ANALYST : Bob...

Charles Trowbridge: O.K. So there was no further discussion other than your just questioning, making the question, the driver saying, yes, and the guard saying, no, and that was the end of it?

Robert Garwood: That was the end of it.

ANALYST : From that point going back, what was the time previous to that when you again had occasion to learn about PWs? Either see or hear or to know about PWs?

Robert Garwood: See, hear, or know?

ANALYST : Any way you, any way possible you could learn about them? Prior to December 78, going back, what other occasions did you...

Robert Garwood: I always heard about other POWs, I mean it was not a daily thing. That was mostly talk. Not so much as the guards, as the drivers.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Hyp: Americans?

Robert Garwood: Yes. They were always trying to compare other American POWs with me. And descriptions and how they looked - and they were amazed. They's ask me one, one of their favorite questions that the guards would ask me - how come Jim doesn't, can't speak any; the driver, you know, he would even talk about the people like I knew them.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood. And how come he can't speak Vietnamese like you can? How come his eyes are blue and yours are brown? Your eyes are like Vietnamese eyes. They would make a comparison like this and then it was almost like they would begin and talk about it, so that they could again remember something and than just turn it to a different subject. And then when I would ask them questions, they'd just laugh and say, "We're not supposed to talk about that."

ANALYST : But going back, what was your next significant time before that time when you - when did you learn about PWs? Let's start out with, see - was there an occasion before when you saw something, that gave you information about PWs?

Robert Garwood: Saw. Saw something, or saw, or would be the...

ANALYST : Or heard something.

Robert Garwood: O.K. This would be before December '78. The next instance.

ANALYST : We're going back from most recent, and working our way back.

(Pause)

Robert Garwood: O.K. That would be a lot of things, a lot of things happened in '77. O.K. That would be the individual I saw at 3 Ba Duong Thanh Street, and I think that was about September or October of '77.

ANALYST : Please describe the events that happened when you ran into that individual.

Robert Garwood: Well, again, it was one of these trips going to Hanoi. They had taken me to, from camp, Yen Bai camp to the Son Tay prison complex

to the generator, it was an electric generator that they used for electricity. and one of the kilns that built bricks and stuff, made bricks. Every time, every time they took me we were out at Yen Bai, but came anywhere close to Hanoi, We always stopped at Ba Duong Thanh. Every time.

ANALYST : The, the sign on procedure that you described before, was that, was that done in this case?

Robert Garwood: I don't know because most of the time I was, they left me sitting outside.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: In the jeep or in the truck, whichever it was. Whatever transportation was used. There was only a couple of instances that I was brought inside. It was on one of these instances; it was in September, October of '77 that I was brought inside. Well, I'd be able to go to the bathroom.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: To look at the structure outside it looked like any, all of the normal buildings.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: It was just a whole new world. Totally different.

ANALYST 1: Any signs, anything on the outside that indicated what the building was?

Robert Garwood: No, no, no.

Robert Hyp: How about a street number on it, you know, on the, on the gates and on the fences, on the doors. They all had street numbers on them. Yeah, I mean building numbers on them. For example, along Ly Nam De they had numbers written right on the gates.

Robert Garwood: I know they did. Uh, no, on Ly Nam De on the other side of the road they did. But not over where...this complex did not have numbers. No, they, Ly Nam De from this side was - were the...

Robert Hyp: Citadel.

Robert Garwood: Were - complex of 17B where they took me, there was no numbers.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: On the other side of the street, on the other side of the street where they had like little houses or apartments or something, there were numbers on each one of them.

ANALYST : Uh huh!

Robert Garwood: Not on this side. On that side of the street they had numbers; this side they did not.

ANALYST : Huh!

Robert Hyp: Huh!

ANALYST : But at Duong Thanh - what was the situation with the numbers?

Robert Garwood: Duong Thanh - there wasn't any numbers. I only know it was the number of Three Duong Thanh because that's what it was referred to by the guards and the drivers. No, I never saw numbers on the doors.

ANALYST : Who was with you on this trip? The regular guys? Who all was in the, the jeep that...

Robert Garwood: In this instance, one was the driver, one guard, this guy was a Trung Uy. He was a First Lieutenant.

ANALYST : I'm sorry, did you say Trung Uy?

Robert Garwood: Trung Uy, TRUNG.

ANALYST : Oh, O.K.

Robert Garwood: I can see his face but I can't remember his name.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: We went in there; they took me in; they didn't leave me sitting outside this time. He took me in and sat me down. As I went in, there was a door, like the normal door here.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: Went in and I thought we were going into a room. I mean, just like this, but went in there, it was one huge room. It was like all; might have been that maybe there were little rooms at one time but they had knocked out all the walls on the inside; and there was a of male and female, all in their uniforms with insignia.

ANALYST : O.K.

Robert Garwood: There were tables and desks and a ping pong table. As y ou walked in, you came to this door. You walked in and looked to the left, all the way down, there's a gun rack. They had all kinds of different types of guns. There were AK47s and all that. They were in the gun rack at the very far end. Actually, besides the guard there was at the gate, here was another gate. And from - besides that guard the only people that I saw carrying the weapons and they were sidearms and they were the officers. None of the enlisted people were carrying weapons. They their weapons were all... As you walked in the door they sat me down in the table right here. Straight ahead 20 feet was this, and at least probably as big as this glass, this tall, and was completely blocked off from the rest of this. It was not chain link -I don't want to use chain link -something like mesh. It was like a real thick fence; it was like real thick, like our chain link and then actually tied to it by that little wire, was like chickenwire.

ANALYST : O.K.

Robert Garwood: Little, little small holes, and on that there was a gate. And this gate was locked. Had a big lock on it. This guy was like a turnkey or something. He had both a pistol and he had an AK47. He always kept it strapped over his shoulder and he, he sat there. There was a desk, a little desk at his side, and he sat there. And everyone that came in and out, they had to show him identification before he would unlock and let them in. I asked I told him I had to go to the bathroom and he told me that I'd have to wait. That there were no facilities. And he was waiting for something, too. I don't know what it was but he didn't discuss that with me. And I told him I had to go real bad. So, he went over and talked to the guard, and the guard led him through and he disappeared he was gone for a couple of minutes and he came back and said O.K., I'll take you. I went through. He opened the gate. I went through and he said, "follow me. Stick right by me. Don't look anywhere, don't talk to anybody."

ANALYST : I may have lost track. That's the Trung Uy that was saying that?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yes, the guard was right behind me. He was in front of me . I was in the middle, and the guard was right behind me.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: Their directions were not to talk to anyone, not to look at any of the rooms, not to stray from them. I said, yes O.K. and we went in, down a small corridor, all the doors were closed. There were a lot of little rooms all doors were closed. We went up the stairway as we went in, went down a little corridor and then there were rooms on both sides. And then went up the stairway. We went up the stairway, there were two,there were like two flights. One went up and then there was this landing and went up another flight, turn to the right, there was another door. We went out, we went out that door; it was, it looked like this but it was all wood. No cement - it was like a veranda. And no wall there.

ANALYST : Outside the door that you went through?

Robert Garwood: Yes. And I looked down and it was like a courtyard. And in the middle, well, I was looking; there was jeeps, American jeeps and Chinese motorcycles. All of them had sidecars.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: There was like a cistern, be....

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: ...on each, each corner. Well, I saw, I could see each corner because when we went out. We turned to the left and to the right and the latrines were right there. A row of them.

ANALYST : Take me with you through the door that you're standing there on the veranda or balcony or whatever you call it.

Robert Garwood: As you come out, yes.

ANALYST : What do you see in 360 degrees? What, what is that whole situation in front of you seen to be?

Robert Garwood: It all looked the same. the same; it looked like; this complex was built the same, like it, like it was a square. It was like a square, the same height. Same height, all the way around with the courtyard in the middle. Right in the middle of that there was a cement structure - looked like at one time it was probably a swimming pool. In which it had just been covered with another slab of cement.

ANALYST : Uh huh.

Robert Garwood: And it was up off of the ground with the cover over it and a door. Had one, I'd only seen one door, maybe there were more.

ANALYST : Sure.

Robert Garwood: And it was all two story.

ANALYST : Uh huh. Seemed to be one building?

Robert Garwood: Yes, there was, oh the whole thing was connected, like one building. Yes.

ANALYST : On the balcony as you followed around with your eyes, what was that?

Robert Garwood: There were people standing all around in uniforms. Again,

I said the only ones I saw with weapons were ones that, well, a lot of ones that had the officer insignia on it. Some of them didn't have weapons.

ANALYST : O.K.

Roert Garwood: But that's the only weapons I saw on the inside besides the guard himself. And there were people milling in the courtyard, there were people milling around, there were people going in and out of the doors, all in uniforms. Nobody's in civilian attire.

Charles Trowbridge: What time of day was this, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Uh, afternoon, getting to the afternoon.

Charles Trowbridge: Late afternoon, early afternoon?

Robert Garwood: No, it was early, It was, it was lighter than as it is now, more clear.

ANALYST : The vehicles in the courtyard, what were all those? Did you see vehicles down below you?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I did. Yeah.

ANALYST : What type were they?

Robert Garwood: The jeeps were American jeeps.

ANALYST : Huh, O.K.

Robert Garwood: And the motorcycles with sidecars, I didn't see any trucks down there. I don't think it was big enough to get a truck in there.

ANALYST : Huh.

Robert Garwood: Because of the passageways that they had around this structure that was in the middle. That I thought was a swimming pool, cause it looked like it could have been at one time.

Robert Hyp: What was it shaped like? Was it rectangular, round?

Robert Garwood: Rectangular.

Robert Hyp: Longer than it was wide?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Maybe a third longer than it was wide.

ANALYST : And, at what point did you run into the...

Robert Garwood: I went into the, they took me to the latrine. I went into the latrine. That's the first time I didn't even know that in Vietnam they had latrines on the second floor. I thought they were all on the ground. It was piped down or something, I don't know. But I went to the latrine and I came back out and I was going back down. Across the way, which was, I don't remember the distance, I am terrible at distances. One whole length. I was going down these set of stairs and this individual was coming up the other set of stairs. And from that distance he looked to be the same individual as I saw at 17 Ly Nam De.

ANALYST : I understand. How did the stairs work? Were you retracing your tracks...
to get up to the balcony?

Robert Garwood: Went back, went back the same way as I came up.

ANALYST : And where was the other stairwell in relationship to your...(Garwood "The other side); the other side of the rectangle of that building?

Robert Hyp: The other side of the compound or...

Robert Garwood: Yes... where he was in the compound was.

Robert Hyp: Yeah. So the stairs were outside?

Robert Garwood: Uh huh.

Robert Hyp: Stairwells were outside?

Robert Garwood: They're enclosed, I mean they're outside...

Robert Hyp: Yeah.

Robert Garwood: ...but there's a stairs that goes up. You go out there's a little stairs you go up, all right? But it's outside. And inside the stairs you go up, you go down a corridor, you go through the door and you're outside. And you go up a little set of stairs and then you go in. All right, he was coming up these little, he had come out a door. He was going up those little steps there at the same time that I was going down. All right? And he was probably going to the latrine, too, I don't know.

ANALYST : That may be the only one they have.

Robert Garwood: But I saw him; he was on the outside as I was. He had to go down just this little flight of stairs and come back down here and then you come in and then you go back down the flight of stairs and then you can come back the main room.

ANALYST : When you saw him, he was doing what?

Robert Garwood: There was a guard in front of him and a guard behind him. He wasn't bound or anything.

ANALYST : O.K. What was he doing?

Robert Garwood: Well, I, the reason, I determined they were guards because it was only, the only people I'd saw with arms in that building who carried arms who were enlisted were the guards. The guard personnel. It was something about which I don't know quite know the reason, but all the other enlisted people that I saw with enlisted insignias had no weapons. These people that stood at the gates, that direct this, the guards. You could tell that they were guards from their decor. I mean it was quite evident.

Robert Hyp: They were carrying weapons.

Robert Garwood: Yeah, always slung over their shulders. For this individual he was guarded more than I. I mean there was a person in front of him with an AK slung over his shoulder, there was a person behind him with an AK slung over his shoulder. The only thing that I, I could see was that he wasn't shackled or bond.

ANALYST : Did you notice anything about his appearance, or recognize anything?

Robert Garwood: From that distance it was very difficult to even judge his height. Taller than the guards, but not by much, maybe just a head, not even a head. He was the same individual I saw over at 17 Ly Nam De.

ANALYST : Uh huh. What clothes, what kind of clothes?

Robert Garwood: Blue, blue shirt and pants. And he had on, I couldn't tell if it was flip-flops or the flip-flop type Ho Chi Minh sandals. I wasn't real sure.

ANALYST : Did he look at you?

Robert Garwood: Yes. He looked at me. No, nothing, no words exchanged or nothing.

ANALYST : What did you think?

Robert Garwood: Well, at that time, nothing. Quite honestly, I didn't. I had my own situation to worry about.

Robert Garwood: I mean there was nothing he could to to help me and definitely nothing I could do to help him.

Robert Hyp: Let's stop for a second.

(End tape 4B; begin tape 5A)

Robert Garwood: The fact that, you know, just even looking at him or noticing him, the only real attention that I guess I had an an interest in that he was another Caucasian. That was the second time that I had seen him. Curiosity really and nothing more. It was quite known when we talked about other Americans; it it didn't surprise me, nor did it create that much interest in me one way or the other than the interest created of wanting to know how long he's been there and what camp he's in and things like that. Things that open in our mind that you don't discuss, you don't ask your guard.

Robert Hyp: Sure.

ANALYST : Just based on what you saw of him, would you say he was in the same situation you were?

Robert Garwood: Well, we wore the same clothes, same style. The clothes I was issued it was the kind of, it isn't khaki, it's almost khaki, it's not khaki, though. It's the blue, it's kind of a light blue, it's dyed blue.

ANALYST : I understand.

Robert Garwood: It's like a burlap material. Almost like a burlap material. It's really thick. And it's dyed. The dye washes out and it turns white after you wash it so many times. The pants have pockets and the shirts have pockets.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you make any queries about him, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Well, on the way back to Yen Bai, I asked the guard who he was and was the guy an American. He said what guy. I didn't see anybody. I said, you know the guy with the beard. He said, "Well I didn't see anybody."

Charles Trowbridge: Was this guard that was with you on the way back to Yen Bai; the same one that went to the latrine when you saw the guy?

Robert Garwood: Yes, they saw him.

ANALYST : On that balcony as you went to the latrine, how many rooms would you say there were on a side?

Robert Garwood: I'd say there were two floors. A lot.

ANALYST : By the doors?

Robert Garwood: By the doors. By the doors. Yes, quite a few.

ANALYST : Open to the sky? Was the building open to the sky? Was it roofed?

Robert Garwood: It had a roof on it. There was a roof on it, it was like shingles. It was like the typical Vietnamese shingles, the little things like layed back, then over. (Sydow: The little ones, the tile jobbies.) Tile, but they were black. But you could tell they were there for quite a while. They also had eaves. They did have eaves. The eaves, eaves all along were bamboo. These were tied onto the things, that were a kind of a pipe, and I guess they were used to catch rain water down to the cistern.

ANALYST : Did the rooms have windows in them or did they just open onto the balcony with doors?

Robert Garwood: I'm getting confused with the windows outside cause one time it looked like they had windows but they had been all boarded up. The glass was even painted black.

ANALYST : That's the outside windows to Duong Thank Street?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: How many times had you been in this building, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Twice actually, inside it twice, yes, and that time was the only time that I actually got inside the wire mesh screen.

Charles Trowbridge: This is the first or second time?

Robert Garwood: This is the second time. That time was the last time. After that there were other times after that we stopped there but I was always made to sit outside.

ANALYST : Just as previously?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I was never allowed to go in after that. I guess probably somebody just refused me entrance again. That one time only. That's the suggestion I got from their attitude, anyway.

ANALYST : Did anyone ever mention this instance to you afterwards?

Robert Garwood: The driver made mention only that, let's see, the officer in charge had to criticize himself for what took place. After that the driver didn't make mention of it.

Robert Hyp: This guy that you saw Bob, what was the color of his hair?

Robert Garwood: It wasn't dark, it was kind of auburn.

Robert Hyp: Reddish is auburn.

Robert Garwood: Well kind of like reddish almost. It was a little lighter.

ANALYST : Did he have the same full head of hair that Bob and I have or less?

Robert Garwood: Receding, receding.

ANALYST : What would you say his age was?

Robert Garwood: Older than myself, probably about 10 years older than myself at that time. He looked maybe 40s, old 40s, mid-40s. I'm terrible guessing ages.

ANALYST : Me, too. Looking down at the ground, before, I'm trying to remember, there's a cistern on the ground or floor of the inner court. There's a cistern and a swimming pool-like thing there?

Robert Garwood: OK, you're talking about 3 Ba Duong Thanh? Right, there's one in each corner, a cistern in each corner.

ANALYST : Cistern each corner and in the middle some kind of structure that looks like a pool?

Robert Garwood: Yeah. That may have been a swimming pool at one time. I wasn't sure of the structure of it. From the age of the building itself, it had been there a long time.

Robert Hyp: What's the structure of the outside?

Robert Garwood: Brick.

Robert Hyp: You could see the bricks? The reason I ask you...

Robert Garwood: There was tile, tile on the floor.

Robert Hyp: We're going to try to find this building.

Robert Garwood: There's tile on the floor, raised tile; it had little diagrams, not flowers. That's funny. When you're looking down; ahh, I usually see it still.

Charles Trowbridge: How did the vehicles access the center of this compound? Could you see that from any of your vantage points?

Robert Garwood: No, no I couldn't see that.

ANALYST : As you looked up as you were walking along the balcony, what would you see above your head.

Robert Garwood: A roof.

ANALYST : And what kind of a roof was it.

Robert Garwood: All wood.

ANALYST : Looked like it'd been there a while?

Robert Garwood: Yes, the paint was peeling and in a lot of places there wasn't any paint at all.

ANALYST : As you recall, were there lights along the passageway? What was that?

Robert Garwood: Inside or outside?

ANALYST : Yes, inside.

Robert Garwood: Yes, now that you mention it, electric ones. (Sydow: I know it's hard to remember.) None, none of the lights - they were all bare light bulbs.

ANALYST : Hanging down?

Robert Garwood: Well, no, in this building they all had sockets. The sockets were dangling but right next to the ceiling.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Garwood: There were dangling, they were not fixed up with a lighting fixture, as we would know them here. There were totally exposed. You could see the wires above the socket near the light bulb; the socket, then the light bulb. I guess it could be quickly changed if something went wrong. It was set up like that.

ANALYST : Would you need a ladder...Or could you reach them with your hand?

Robert Garwood: No, you would need a ladder. They were 7 or 8 feet, up to the ceiling.

ANALYST : And windows leading to the outside of the buildings?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any.

ANALYST : No sky lights?

Robert Garwood: No, I didn't see any. There were some trees, tall trees. I don't know what kind.

Robert Hyp: Inside the compound or out?

Robert Garwood: Well, they looked to be all outside. I didn't see; there were not any trees inside the compound that I could see.

ANALYST 1: And when did you see the trees?

Robert Garwood: This was when I was outside...

ANALYST : Outside waiting in the jeep?

Robert Garwood: No, no, no, no, no, no. This was when I was at the outside and went to the latrine.

: OK.

Robert Garwood: The trees came up over and hovered over with limbs that actually came over parts of the building. They were the same kind of trees - I'll tell you - that are on the hospital compound as, 345. Same kind of trees. They're really tall and they branch out.

ANALYST : Tieng Viet Nam goi cay gi?

Robert Hyp: I wouldn't know...even if you told me I wouldn't know.

Robert Garwood: I don't know. I've never asked. They looked to be big.

ANALYST : But close to the building, on Duong Thanh Street, would you say?

Robert Garwood: The limbs came right out over the building, over top of the building. But, on the outside of the building. Now on Duong Thanh Street itself there were none. No trees.

ANALYST : Sure.

Charles Trowbridge: Think about everything you've said about the individual. Just kind of review it in your mind. If you should think of something else that you might not have said in response to a question about him.

Robert Garwood: Thin, a beard. His weight - to look at him, his health looked worse than mine. He was thinner. I was thin as it was, but he looked thinner. The distance might have had something to do with it. He didn't seem to have any trouble walking. No deformities or anything.

Charles Trowbridge: How much time did you spend at the building there, Bob?

Robert Garwood: A little over half an hour. About a half hour. We usually didn't spend any more time than that.

Robert Hyp: What'd they do with you when they brought you back down stairs?

Robert Garwood: Sat me back down at the table.

Robert Hyp: Outside the cage?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: How soon after that did you leave?

Robert Garwood: Almost, well...a matter of five-ten minutes.

Charles Trowbridge: It wouldn't have taken much more than that for this guy to finish whatever he was up to, ifhe had goe to take a whiz on the other side of the building. You wouldn't have had an opportunity, Bobby, within that short period of time, for him to move around within in the building...

Robert Garwood: No, no that's speculation. I didn't see the, well they sat me down at this table, the Vietnamese. NVA in the uniforms, both male and female, they were gathered around their desks on that end and they just kept looking at me. It was like you could tell they wanted to come over and talk to me or ask me questions or say something. But they were like prohibited from doing so.

Congressman Smith: Can I ask you something?

Robert Garwood: They just stared and stared...

ANALYST : Sure, sure.

Congressman Smith: Bob, in any of the times that you were in the latrines or around any of these buildings, did you ever see any American graffiti written on walls; names, anything at all that might indicate that "I" was here?

Robert Garwood: No, yes, but not here, not at that place, no.

ANALYST : If it had been your wish, Bob, would you, just trying to get at the distance which I realize is hard to estimate, would you have yelled across to this guy, if that had been on your mind?

Robert Garwood: Would I what?

ANALYST : Would you have yelled across to him. Could you have? Is that the kind of thing, you know, comparing it with somebody you saw across the street that you knew?

Robert Garwood: You mean like here?

ANALYST : Yeah.

Robert Garwood: Well, certainly; well, no, if I didn't know the guy, why would I yell at him?

ANALYST : Well, if that had been, you know; let's say it was an old friend from back home, would you have in your normal voice have said, "Hey Joe"? Was it that kind of distance?

Robert Garwood: It would have to have been in an above normal voice.

ANALYST: You'd have had to shout for him to hear you?

Robert Garwood: Not really shout, it wasn't that far. But it would had to been above normal voice.

Robert Hyp: One of those things that I do, talking about how far people are away. Judge between your fingers. Put your fingers up to me to see how tall I am, OK? Now just close your eyes and think about how you saw this guy and what distance and then make your fingers in comparison.

Robert Garwood: He was probably...

Robert Hyp: His full body.

Robert Garwood: If you looked at it this way? If I looked at him like that?

Robert Hyp: Ok, that's pretty close. I mean, he's not extremely far. It's not where you can't...You can see his nose, you can see his ears, lips.

Robert Garwood: I wasn't close enough to see whether he had any scars or hair on his arms.

Robert Hyp: Right, but you could see features. You couldn't see for example the color of his eyes?

Robert Garwood: Color of his eyes, no.

Robert Hyp: OK.

ANALYST: Everything he had was working; both arms, both legs.

Robert Garwood: They looked to be, yes.

ANALYST: Any head gear?

Robert Garwood: No.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you say he indicated any surprise when he looked at you?

Robert Garwood: No, he didn't.

Charles Trowbridge: Very calm.

Robert Garwood: He looked at me but I think we both gave each other about the same look, I guess. It was just acknowledgement more or less. Nothing else. It was like that kind of look. Nothing like surprise or dismay or frown.

Charles Trowbridge: You had eye contact and continued on?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Anyone that has been a prisoner for any type, period of time in Vietnam at all knows about the rules and the regulations that are set down that the prisoner is required to follow. And one of those rules that is very much stressed is the one of not saying anything, yelling or talking to anyone other than the persons: your guard or the officer in charge. You're not to talk to anyone else, you're not to even, outside, where I'd say you're working on a tractor and you're working in the rice paddies planting rice or whatever. You cannot talk to the civilian population. And anyone in the civilian population already knows that they're not going to talk to us. We can observe each other, make eye contact but no talking; that's it. And its known. You know this so you just don't do it. Because if you do then you usually end up in hard labor or solitary for breaking the rules. Punishment.

Robert Hyp: How did you get around that sort of thing anyway?

Robert Garwood: Punishment?

Robert Hyp: No, how did you get around those rules, usually, in order to communicate with other people?

Robert Garwood: By communicating with them. Like, Only a certain number of peasants were allowed to come into the camp. It depended on the circumstances really and if the guard wasn't around. Had to be very sure that neither the guards nor the officer that was in charge of you was around; he was called a political officer. He's in charge of you, you had to make sure he wasn't around then. If I did get found out, I'd would blame it upon the other person, if they came in. I didn't go to them, they came to me. And I was just responding because I thought he was a can bo. And the can bos were god. And that would be my story. As a prisoner is very easy to make that case. "They came to me. How could I go to them?"

ANALYST : Did the Vietnamese, with that guy, or the guys that were guarding you as you went to the latrine, react in any way when the two of you looked at each other?

Robert Garwood: Not that I noticed.

ANALYST : Everything was business as usual?

Robert Garwood: Yes, sort of. It was just that I didn't put that much focus on it. You know, I didn't put that importance on it. Yes, I guess it was business as usual; almost normal I think. They didn't really seem that concerned about it either.

Charles Trowbridge: And you didn't, either.

Robert Garwood: No, I really don't. No, I said my only real interest when I saw the guy was "where is he being held? Was he captured after '73, before '73, was he a pilot, was he enlisted, who was he?" But you know, after that

many years, you know, I mean I lived, where they kept me was in a prison camp. I saw prisoners every day for 14 years. It was nothing new to me, did not surprise me.

ANALYST : Let us leave Duong Thanh Street. As you recall, as you reflect back, what was the next instance going back? Where you came upon PWs or information about them.

Robert Garwood: That would be Yen Bai. Oh, no, no, no. Yes, Yen Bai. You see the dates - the only problem I have with dates, I have to try to correlate them to events that happened in Vietnam. We didn't have a calendar and most of the time I didn't even know what day of the week it was. So I try in my memory to try to remember what function took place and what time of the year it had been, what month. Then correlate that with one of the sightings. The reason I have that problem and I still have that problem is because of -really being incarcerated, really - the unimportance other than knowing these individuals, because there was nothing no one could do, there's nothing I can do to help them, it's just a fact of life. You know, you wished that you know they'd put us together and it would be nice to talk to another...

ANALYST : Somebody.

Robert Garwood: Yeah, but other than that, it was acknowledgement only.

ANALYST : I understand, and we work through that all the time. Trying to put it in the context of a time that's hard to dig out. But what we want to go to is the most recent memory you had before this Duong Thanh meeting and what happened there. We want to get a feel for what is most recent and what is less recent as we work our way back. What was the instant before you met the guy at Duong Thanh Street that comes to your memory now?

Robert Garwood: That would be the individuals at Yen Bai. At the boxcars.

ANALYST : Please describe that.

Robert Garwood: Well, it was the middle of the night and they came and got me. One of the camp trucks had broken down out on Route One. Blocking the road or something. They say it just stopped; they couldn't move it. They weren't bright enough to take another truck to push it. The road had to be cleared immediately. The vehicle had to be moved. They came and got me to see if it could be started so the vehicle could be moved off the road. They took me out by jeep. Myself, two guards, driver and the Trung Uy. When we got out to the Red River we had some problems crossing the ferry, because I don't know what problem was there. They just wouldn't bring the ferry over from the other side. There was a lot of screaming and yelling and beeping the horns. The ferry would not come across with all passengers. So we finally came over and got on the ferry. Went across. Went through town. It was not--It was the middle of the night. But still I'd been through Yen Bai town before at night when there was still a lot of movement. But this time it was just totally, everything was totally deserted. It was almost like a ghost town. Nobody, there was was no people except a few policemen out walking

around or riding their bicycles. There were, we called, the yellow arms.

ANALYST: I understand.

Robert Hyp: You say they were or they weren't in the service?

Robert Garwood: I'm sorry.

Robert Hyp: These yellow shirts. They were riding in the streets or they weren't? I didn't get that.

Robert Garwood: They were on the streets.

Robert Hyp: OK.

Robert Garwood: They were on bicycles. Some of them were on bicycles, some of them were walking. Always in pairs. But there were no, I don't remember seeing any civilians, which was really abnormal because they had a lot of little shops along the river there, near Yen Bai town. Usually you always saw someone carrying wood or carrying water or a couple of these shops still open, especially at the ferry. They had a shop there at the ferry where they used to sell tea and stuff. And that thing was open, as far as I know, I think, 24 hours a day. But that was even closed up. Except for the the policemen, it was very quiet - and a few military people. That's the only thing I saw strange at that time. Looked that way all the way through Yen Bai town. Went through Yen Bai town and got about six kilometers approximately, approximately six, six and a half, seven kilometers. This was going towards Hanoi.

ANALYST: What road is that, Bob?

Robert Garwood: I knew it as Route One. The railroad tracks run like, parallel with it; stopped at what they call Thac Ba. The reason we stopped was because of road blocks.

ANALYST: Ohh, meaning Thac Ba, meaning what? Is that a town?

Robert Garwood: No, no, no, no. The reason it's called that right there like that is because of the Thac Ba Lake. It was a huge...I was told the way - how Thac Ba came into existence. It was in discussion with guards and a couple of drivers. And they used to talk about the fish that came into Thac Ba; Ca Me, and Ca Chep. These were two different kinds of fish that came from China. Kind of special breed. It was supposed to have been the Chinese that constructed this dam. They'd dammed up these mountains or something there, the hills, and made this huge lake to set up some kind of generating station to provide power to the Yen Bai airbase. Some kind of missile system they had there.

ANALYST: On your way out to the boxcars, had you ever been to the lake before that?

Robert Garwood: No. Now wait a minute. I'm going backwards. Yes, see what happened, this is the second time that I saw these individuals. That I'm

thinking I sighted these individuals first. I was out at Thac Ba Lake; this was in the latter part of '67.

Robert Hyp: And what was this time here?

Robert Garwood: About '67, '77. This was early May maybe. March, May. This wasn't too far from March; maybe it had been about five, six weeks later. I actually went out to Thac Ba Island to repair a junk motor. Diesel, diesel engine that produced electricity.

ANALYST : Just follow the way your memory reels out, don't worry about it. We're going to go through this process again. The point you, you were passing to get out to the broken down truck, you said they called that Thac Ba. Was that a road that went off to Thac Ba?

Robert Garwood: There was a road that went off to the left to Thac Ba, yes.

ANALYST : Ok, Let's go on to the boxcars, your memory seems to be going in that direction. Don't worry about the dates here.

Robert Garwood: The fish, they used to bring the fish. They had some kind of set up where the ARVN prisoners would catch fish by netting from this Thac Ba lake and bring them back to Lien Trai V. Ah, Lien Trai, Lien Trai I. The thing about the train ... there were a lot of six bys, both American and Chinese. The Chinese ones was they were different; they had the round, the short round front.

ANALYST : The Chinese?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Most of them were empty except the ones that had generators. They had little generators on them. And flood lamps, lights. Flood lights. And these flood lights were hooked up so as the flood lamps focused in on the whole train, practically the whole train itself and the railroad cars. They were on top of the railroad cars; they had flood lamps going down. They had them going down both in front of the train and from behind the train. On top of each car was an NVA soldier with a weapon. There were loud speakers set up. They had a PA system. The people - there was extremely - I would say in battalion strength. You could tell from the way they dressed and actions, they were what is called sapper troops. That's a Vietnamese word...

ANALYST : And the Vietnamese word?

Robert Garwood: I just hopefully except to be so - what was known - Dac Cong. They didn't wear the hard hats. They wore the soft. They had on full combat gear. They had this, looked like a vest, with magazines and all that crap and the grenades and AK 47. All of the weapons were at the ready. None of them was slug over the shoulder.

ANALYST : Looked tense?

Robert Garwood: Well, they looked like they knew what they were doing. Not tense, like they were getting ready to get attacked or anything like that. Hardened fighters. A lot of the guards at the Yen Bai complex had never seen combat. They were very young. But these people were hard. Just by looking at them you could tell they had seen combat. You just know by looking at them. I mean these guys - you could tell they don't screw around. You can't stop and talk to them and they would listen to you. If you screw up they blow your crap away and say sorry about that. My trigger finger slipped or something. There was an order given; and the guards stopped us.

ANALYST: You were driving up and what happened? You were drivinbg up. They had...what it was...O.K. In a jeep.

Robert Garwood: How to explain this ... the railroad tracks were to the left, the train was stopped, you could see that clearly. They had all these troops, all these sapper troops. They had completely - the train's here...and here...from the beginning to the end of it. They had these troops completely around like this. They can form like, complete a "C." There were some that were scattered all over. The ones on top of the railroad cars. The flood lamps and the PA system. The engine was heading towards Yen Bai.

ANALYST: How many cars do you suppose?

Robert Garwood: Sixteen to twenty cars. Sixteen. They were like cattle cars, but they're all enclosed. They're boxcars with; they had little windows. I mean each boxcar had two little windows. About the middle, the middle of the car. But none of these windows were open.

ANALYST: In the doors, the windows were in the doors?

Robert Garwood: No, no. The boxcar itself, here. Here and under there. A window here a window, there. But none of these windows were open. They looked to be boarded up from the outside. But not with boards; it could have been with metal or something, but you could tell there were windows there but they weren't used as windows anymore, and when they got to opening these doors, and these - there was some troops who went up to each one, these people who had all this combat gear, went up to the doors. There were padlocks and locks on these doors of each boxcar.

ANALYST: We, we jumped a little bit Bob. You were coming up to the train. There was a little piece there that we missed. You're driving up the road then what happened?

Robert Garwood: Ok we meet these guards. They stop us and we can't get through. Lieutenant Nam explained we're from Lien Trai I, we have a vehicle broken down up the road, we have to go get it, and we have to get out of the road. And the guard said I have orders no one goes through under no circumstances. There was a little more talk back and forth between them. And the Lieutenant wanted to talk his commander. "I have orders here, etc." They were talking back and forth. My attention was diverted. I got out of the jeep. The guards got out of the jeep and we moved to look at the boxcars there. Nobody, I think, nobody that I was with knew what was going on here.

They were just as curious as I was. We had heard rumors, that in Lien Trai I that they were bringing people out that had surrendered at the fall of Saigon. And it was supposed to be part of major part of the former Saigon government administration.

ANALYST: When had you heard that rumor? Was it current when this, when this happened?

Robert Garwood: Yes it was current. So, in that sense it wasn't any surprise when they gave the order. We were standing there watching. We were still on the road by the jeep. We were watching this activity. It was quiet. They gave the order to open these doors and these people in full combat gear went up, each one of them same time with precision. There was a latch. Like this with a padlock. Took the padlock off, pushed the latch up, pushed it back and the door swung open. It slid open. The door slid, it didn't swing out. The Vietnamese started jumping out and these people most of them were elderly; I don't recall seeing any of young people. Elderly Vietnamese, when you see someone who's Vietnamese that look old, they're old. They're not young.

ANALYST: I agree.

Robert Garwood: They're old. If they look like they may be 40 or 50, they're probably 60 or 70, or pushing it. None of these people was in uniform; they're all in civilian attire. Some of them had little bags as; they were jumping out. After they unloaded there was some Vietnamese that they layed out. They had died, died in there. That they layed the bodies out in front of the track, I mean in front of the car.

ANALYST: Who did that? Who layed out the bodies?

Robert Garwood: The same Vietnamese. They had the guards, all the guards were troops; all these that stood back and there were just orders; there were orders given for this and that. It was if everyone had been briefed. But it was done as if everyone knew what he was doing, what they were supposed to do, and then they were supposed to do it. The Vietnamese prisoners were very thirsty; they brought up water and stuff. They stood around and some just relieving themselves on the tracks, finding a place to do it. After all this was done and they assembled. They assembled all these Vietnamese in formation lines; it looked like first day of boot camp. It was that kind of assembly.

ANALYST: Let me break your train of thought a litle bit, Bob. Did they haul bodies off of every boxcar...?

Robert Garwood: No I don't know that.

ANALYST: I was just looking...

Robert Garwood: I was just looking at the boxcar directly in front of me? From the boxcar directly in front of me, there was one body put off. They put

him in front of the formation. Just layed him down there and they were usually covered up with a jacket or some type of jacket or cloth. From one next to that there were a couple. Yes, there were quite a few. I mean the way they stacked these people in there. I mean God they must have had 50, 60 people per car. It was incredible.

Charles Trowbridge: People came off every boxcar?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: You said sixteen to twenty boxcars.

Robert Garwood: Yes, but there was one boxcar they didn't open. It was almost in the middle. I didn't think anything strange over it. Like I said I was just observing this. It was kind of like these people were the former Saigon administration. It was really sad. I thought, "How are they going to make these guys go out there and work?"

ANALYST : How many bodies?

Robert Garwood: I didn't count them. Like I said they just let them out in the front there. They made them get into formation like the first day of boot camp.

Congressman Smith: Were they all men, Bob, or were there women?

Robert Garwood: All men. All men. And I've never saw any woman.

Robert Hyp: They didn't have yellow footprints on them, did they? Do you remember the yellow footprints? I'm not sure I heard you right. When they opened the boxcar doors...you said something about the guards at that time. Were the guards inside?

Robert Garwood: No, I said the guards no, no. I'm not sure whether I don't know how to call these guys. Whether they were guards or whether they were just sapper troops brought there for that purpose or what. So, I don't know if they were actually guards or not. But you could tell these people were hardened troops and they were not guards as I knew them. I knew guards could be abusive, but these people looked like they'd chew your head off. I mean literally.

Charles Trowbridge: How much time passed between the time they opened all the car doors and they made these people get into formation?

Robert Garwood: Maybe five or ten minutes.

ANALYST : So they're in formation...then...

Robert Garwood: After they go into formation (this was with everyone in front of the boxcars) they formulated one big group that had two sides. There was

this car that hadn't been opened yet and I just thought that was probably supplies or something in there. The people on the right side of the car that had not opened yet were they marched them all the way down together.

ANALYST : Toward the front?

Robert Garwood: Yes, but they all got there - uptogether. From the formation they bunched up and marched all the way down that way. People to the left, they did the same thing. Then they ordered this car to be opened. And they ordered this car opened. And this is what got my attention. Surprised the hell out of me when the Caucasians started getting out. And that's what floored me. I didn't expect that at all; I was surprised as hell. I was watching them.

ANALYST : The people that they marched from one end to the other, they were all setting toward Hanoi from you? Is that correct?

Robert Garwood: No, No, OK. There's a boxcar, unopened here. All the Vietnamese people lined up in front of these here. They got them bunched up together here, and then they all went down to the end, towards the engine. These people, this side. People on this side all of them went down towards the end of the boxcars, down here. And that's after, after that, after that happened, then they opened this car.

ANALYST : Basically down your left?

Charles Trowbridge: They really had two formations. One near the caboose and one near the engine?

Robert Garwood: Yes, but it didn't, it wasn't a formation anymore. The only things that was left, the only people that were left were the bodies.

Charles Trowbridge: Then the Caucasians came?

Robert Garwood: Then they opened the door and the caucasians came out. They were all wearing the same uniforms. Blue khakis, flip flops, thin, looked thin but not starving, all except for one individual they had to lift off the train, he had one leg. They thought they were in China.

Charles Trowbridge: How do you know that?

Robert Garwood: Because one of them made the remark "are we in fucking China yet?" If they had not used cuss words, they could have been the French prisoners. Vietnam at this time had so many categories of prisoners. It became hard really to distinguish if you didn't actually hear them speak. Even the French prisoners, when they speak, most of them speak Vietnamese; in fact, better than I could. They were milling around and they were commenting on how hot it was. "We're thirsty, we need something to eat, how much farther the thing still had to go. Was there anyone could anybody speak this fucking language that can talk to them. Where the fuck are you taking us?" Another

thing, when they got out, these troops formed another, another little "C" almost around them. The boxcar, before they opened the boxcar, these troops came up and formed a "C" around it, like a "C," right around the boxcar. Approximately, from where I looked maybe to be about 50 feet in front they formed almost a perfect "C." When they got out it was almost like a barrier which none of these people could go past. That none of the Caucasians could go past that.

ANALYST : And how far were you from the "C" Bob? How far were you away from the Dac Cong?

Robert Garwood: Couple hundred feet. At the most. You see, the train tracks, you know the way the train tracks are, everything sits up. Well, where these sappers were at, was down like almost in a little ditch.

ANALYST : Like an embankment?

Robert Garwood: Yes, So, when these people got out and they were peeing and they were talking, it was almost level with Route 1. Where as the sapper troops, they started up right on each side of the boxcar and the ground came down into the gully thing. So I could see the people pretty clearly. The people in this gully. The "C" was done for the purposes of making a human fence, I guess, so they could...

ANALYST : Surely. You described them doing this before the Vietnamese got down. Did they do it for each car or did they do it for the perimeter for the whole train?

Robert Garwood: They had a human perimeter for the whole train and then this broke up into groups as the Vietnamese came down off the train. They were, went up both sides, both flanks. Then another one was made before - there were not even any orders to that effect. They just knew what to do. They just did it. I was in the process of observing that, I thought to myself, "Oh shit!" What was strange about that for me, you know, although I had heard about that and it made me envious of other American prisoners being together in groups like this, it was the first time I ever saw any. And on my part, was very envious because I wanted to be a part of the groups so bad. Actually I felt that they would be bringing these people to Lien Trai I. I even felt good about it. I would finally be able to talk to someone after all these years. I was certain that they were going to put me in with other Americans. And I couldn't see anymore why they wouldn't. In that sense alone it was a good feeling that came over me, that my loneliness would finally end. I was so sure that they were going to bring them because they were all in a group already. That's the way I looked at it. The way I felt about it at the same time as I was feeling this I was watching observing There was nobodies taken off of this car. From milling around; they were milling around a lot but I estimated there were 30, approximately 30 to 35 people. It was hard to count them. I don't think I even tried to count them. I tried to look at each one of them; they all looked to be around the same age group. I didn't try to look at each one of them, but some were bigger built and taller than others.

Some were thinner than others. Some had beards, some didn't. They were not heavy beards like they'd gone month to month without shaving, you know, like they had gone two, three, four days; there was that stubble. It was dark stubble; some had a full head of hair. Some didn't. Some had, some were balding, some had receding hairlines. It was very hard for me even the lights the way I was to really distinguish the color of their hair. I didn't see any white hair. All had color to their hair, all their hair had color to it.

Charles Trowbridge: No comments by any of these individuals, and indications as to how long they had been on this train?

Robert Garwood: No talking, listen, no talking. You mean - you're talking about these Caucasians?

Charles Trowbridge: Yes.

Robert Garwood: Which I determined were American PWs from their English. No, no, it was just for some reason I thought they, the comments they made, I got the feeling they thought they were going to China or that they were in China.

Charles Trowbridge: Was it that one individual?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Most of them were talking. You see, from the distance, they all were talking with, and milling around each other at the same time, but I couldn't make out what they were saying. It was just a couple of people; their voices carried.

Robert Hyp: What were they wearing, Bob?

Robert Garwood: The same type, same type of uniform that I had. Same type of uniform, but much newer. Much newer. A new blue color. The type of dye that they used was like when they frist issue them made them look almost, it was almost shiny. Then you wash a couple of times and it fades.

ANALYST: Did any of them shout when you got there?

Robert Garwood: Cursing. The curse words were distinguishable.

Robert Hyp: Could any of them see you?

Robert Garwood: There's no way they could, the lights were on them; there's no way they could see. The lights were blinding. They tried, but you could tell they were trying to look out and see what was going on, but they couldn't because of the flood lamps.

Robert Hyp: Where were you in relation to the train.

Robert Garwood: Almost in the middle, about 7, God, I didn't even count the cars.

Charles Trowbridge: But you could see them.

Robert Garwood: Yeah. Where the truck started, that's where we were stopped. Where they had the trucks. That's where we were stopped. They wouldn't let us go beyond that point. We had already seen the train, but we was off the train, we had went almost to the middle of the train, but they wouldn't let us -the jeep-proceed any further. Almost to the trucks; the Vietnamese trucks; the first truck, that's where he had stopped.

Charles Trowbridge: The trucks were all lined up?

Robert Garwood: Yes. When the Trung uy came back, he looked as though he'd seen a ghost or something. He said to the driver, "Let's get the hell out and get back to the Lien Trai I."

(End of tape 5A; begin 5B)

Robert Garwood: He did yell at the guards and asked him how come he left me get out of the jeep. He was extremely tough. It was quite obvious nobody knew what was going on. He just wanted to get through this. The only thing he wanted was just to get through that traffic. But, I wasn't. No one was supposed to be there other than the people that were there.

ANALYST : Were there any American Blacks?

Robert Garwood: No, I didn't see any.

ANALYST : People you would think were Hispanic or Oriental descent?

Robert Garwood: No Oriental. Hispanic, I couldn't tell.

ANALYST : Couldn't tell. Where there any pecular characteristics of any of them? Unusual hair color, anything unusual that you could remember, any of them by? Any single individual, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Just the person, the only person who really sticks out in mind was the one that looked like he had one leg.

ANALYST : How did he get around?

Robert Garwood: He was limping.

ANALYST : They had to carry him and set him down?

Robert Garwood: Yes, well, he scooted up to the doorway of the boxcar and then they lifted; two other people lifted him down. Then he was able to stand up, kind of stand up, it wasn't really standing up. Like he was leaning on shoulders.

Charles Trowbridge: Remember which leg was this?

Robert Garwood: Right one.

ANALYST : How far up?

Robert Garwood: It looked to be almost the whole leg. The pant leg was down, it was flapping. It wasn't tied up or anything. It could have been up this far, or it could have been all the way.

Charles Trowbrige: What did they do with them next, Bob?

Robert Garwood: I don't know. They got me out of there. The Trung Uy came back and was really upset, the guy looked as if he'd seen a ghost or something. Somebody had jumped on his case.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you all depart about that time?

Robert Garwood: Yes, with expediency.

Robert Hyp: Which way?

Robert Garwood: Back to the ferry. This Lieutenant Nam was extremely worried, you could tell by his expression. He was really upset, he was really worried...

Charles Trowbridge: Would you say that they had the trucks ready? Was it your impression that they were not going to retrain them; that they were going to take them away in trucks?

Robert Garwood: The trucks were not running; they were not running. That's what it appeared to be, yes. But also the trucks could have been used to bring the troops there.

Charles Trowbridge: About how many trucks were there?

Robert Garwood: I didn't pay that much attention to the trucks. They were lined up, both sides of the road.

ANALYST 1: In the two trips going up and going back, comparing how long it took you to get from Lien Trai I to the ferry? To how long it took you to get on the other side from the ferry to the boxcars. Which trip was longer?

Robert Garwood: The trip going out to Yen Bai was longer than the trip coming back.

ANALYST : Now, I'm breaking the trip into two. You jump in the jeep at Lien Trai I and you whip up to the ferry.

Robert Garwood: Right.

ANALYST : Then you get across the ferry...

Robert Garwood: Right.

ANALYST : ... you get into another vehicle, is it, or?

Robert Garwood: No. Same vehicle.

ANALYST : OK, we take the venicle right across the ferry.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : From that point out to the boxcars how does that time compare to the other river time? In other words you got two steps; to get to the ferry, get to the boxcars. How do those two time periods compare with each other? Longer, shorter?

Robert Garwood: Oh, much shorter!

ANALYST : Which side?

Robert Garwood: Well, no I'm thinking about it. About the same distance. I guess, the same time. The same timetable. You know, I don't think, I don't think it was the same time. Although the distance was shorter, the roads out to the ferry from Lien Trai I was much more difficult than after you got on Route 1 because Route 1 was paved and was straight. It took less time.

ANALYST : What was the speed like? Comparing speeds?

Robert Garwood: Speeds, speeds...From Lien Trai I out to the ferry, you couldn't go more than 15-20 miles per hour because of the road. Because of the road. But once you run across that ferry out there on that flat top, it was open road.

ANALYST : Same thing, you went over the route twice. How fast could you go on the pavement would you say?

Robert Garwood: On the pavement, the normal cruising speed was about 50, 45 or 50. Maybe a little faster.

ANALYST : So, how far would you say, how many minutes did it take you to go from the ferry to the boxcars?

Robert Garwood: Ten minutes maybe, about ten.

Charles Trowbridge: So, there would have been no doubt that all the other prisoners on the train knew that there were Caucasians on that train with them?

Robert Garwood: The other prisoners? I don't know that. I don't think so. I don't know.

ANALYST : Ok, there was no attempt to separate the two groups. They just, they all were within the "C." The Vietnamese that have, that were standing at the end of the train, they had as much a view of the Caucasians as you did?

Robert Garwood: Oh, no.

ANALYST: No?

Robert Garwood: No, they were much farther away. I had a better view.

ANALYST: Was it, that the "C" came between them? The Dac Cong "C" that came around?

Robert Garwood: Oh, definitely. See, I was up on the road. I was on the same level that the train tracks were on. The Vietnamese prisoners, they were down in this culvert at each end of the train. No, I was definitely much closer. I mean all these boxcars, and what are they 100 feet long or something? Maybe bigger? So, they were quite a distance. Much farther away than I was.

ANALYST: In your opinion what was the purpose of this stop? What, do you think was on their minds when they stopped the train?

Robert Garwood: A rest stop. Until I saw the Caucasians.

ANALYST: Hmmm. And then?

Robert Garwood: Well, then there was the feeling that they were going to bring in people to Lien Trai I. And I thought my loneliness, days of loneliness would be over. That was the worst thing about being incarcerated it was being along. If you had someone to share with then you could probably have gone on forever.

Robert Hyp: Did you ever see the Vietnamese again that were brought off those cars?

Robert Garwood: Yes, they were brought to Lien Trai I and they were dispersed, well, some the them were taken to the same camp as General Phat was in.

Charles Trowbridge: So, you knew these people that came in on that train did go to Lien Trai I?

Robert Garwood: Some of them did. The next morning, the very next morning, these same trucks, some of these same trucks came, (I can't say they were the same trucks, could have been different trucks. But they looked to be the same trucks). Came in very early to Lien Trai I, They were all enclosed. They had the canvas over them. Even over the back. There were two guards in each truck. The guards got out first and then these Vietnamese started jumping out. All of them had their little bags and some of them had suitcases. They made them pile all these bags, take off their clothes and things and put them in a big pile. And then they marched them off.

ANALYST: Put uniforms on them and marched them off?

Robert Garwood: They gave some of them a kind of a stripped pajamas; red and white, some were black, pure black. They gave some of them the same kind of

clothes as I had on. Pants and a shirt, there were three different categories. The ones to whom they gave the stripes, they marched off towards Lien Trai II. And the ones that they gave the black pajamas to, they went over by the smelter, there was camp over there where they made the bricks and stuff.

ANALYST : The kiln?

Robert Garwood: The kiln, yes. The ones to whom gave same kind of clothes that I had on, they kept right there. There was a camp right there at Lien Trai I. These seemed to be the older individuals. They appeared to be in their 60s.

ANALYST : Did any of your co-workers recognize any of these guys? The guys at the motor pool? Was there any names brought up from the guys who were brought in?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yes, General Ty was one.

ANALYST : General...? Full names? Did they mention full names?

Robert Garwood: They gave a full name, but I can't remember it. They said that he was once a commander of the 25th Infantry Division.

ANALYST : Ty or T-H-I or T-Y, how is Ty spelled in Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: TY.

Charles Trowbridge: Well, then you were pretty confident that the folks you saw get to that rail siding were the folks that got moved into that camp. And you heard that?

Robert Garwood: Well, I looked at the time and they looked the same. Same attire, same clothing.

Charles Trowbridge: Was there any discussion amongst the group that they came from the rail siding?

Robert Garwood: No, not that I was aware of.

Charles Trowbridge: When you left the rail siding, Bob, you went down there to repair those trucks they sent you?

Robert Garwood: No, I didn't.

Charles Trowbridge: You didn't?

Robert Garwood: No.

Charles Trowbridge: Where'd you go?

Robert Garwood: Straight back, back to Yen Bai, I mean Lien Trai I.

Robert Hyp: Did you get a chance to communicate with any of those folks that were brought in?

Robert Garwood: No. It was strictly forbidden. Not at that time when they were first brought in, but later on I did.

Robert Hyp: You did.

Robert Garwood: Yes, because they put them to work at the tea plantation.

Charles Trowbridge: Did that group pretty much stay there for about how long?

Robert Garwood: They were still there when I left.

Robert Hyp: How did you identify yourself to them? How did they call you or how did you introduce yourself when you got in communication with them?

Robert Garwood: They knew I was an American just by looking at me.

Robert Hyp: Yes, when you spoke to them, how did you...you see...but some people have reported meeting you and...

Robert Garwood: Nam.

Robert Hyp: You ever called yourself anything else while you were over there?

Robert Garwood: Bob, they used the word Bop.

Robert Hyp: Anything else? Any other name.

Robert Garwood: Thang My.

Robert Hyp: Right. Sure! Day La Thang My. A derogatory term...a perjorative.

Charles Trowbridge: About how many would you say were moving into the camp... they were...?

Robert Garwood: Yes, the trucks were coming in all day. They brought them in in groups; it went on all day.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you take an estimate as to about how many of them?

Robert Garwood: I didn't get to stand and watch them all day. They made me go to work planting manioc. I remember that.

Robert Hyp: In your communication with any of these people after the incident, was there any time that these Americans were mentioned; that these Caucasian were mentioned?

Robert Garwood: Please refine that question. I don't know who you are talking about.

Robert Hyp: The guys that were brought in, the Vietnamese, the older folks. That had been on the same train. Had you ever talked to any of these guys, during that time frame, some time after the incident, about the incident itself?

Robert Garwood: Only about the Americans. I did ask.

Robert Hyp: Yes that's what I meant.

Robert Garwood: What I would do, at the location of the electric generator in the motor pool, where it was set up, there was a tea plantation the tea fields were all around it. These guys had to go out and prune the leaves and fertilize the plants. Some of them would get close to the windows of the generator shack (they were used for exhaust) When they'd go up to it, I'd go over to try to talk to them. Several of them would talk to me, some of them were just as curious about me. I wasn't curious about them; I was just trying to find out what happened to the Caucasians. Everytime I brought up the Americans they just kind of looked at me as if very frightened, then walked away. If I talked about anything else, it was fine. If I talked about those guys they just walked away. I found out about the Americans at Thac Ba. Actually by the people who built the Thac Ba camp.

Charles Trowbridge: Based on their reactions, do you say they were knowledgeable of the Americans, but were unwilling to say anything about it?

Robert Garwood: Yes, well, when they first arrived at the camp, the camp commander had informed them that there was one American prisoner here. He operates an electric generator. You will not talk to him. He will not talk to you. If he tries to make contact you you will tell us. Anyone caught talking to him or asking him any questions will be punished, severely punished. They love to use the word severely.

ANALYST : Any of them give you their name?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : I mean somebody we might recognize?

Robert Garwood: Gen Phat's around; LtGen Phat.

Robert Hyp: You talked to him; you knew him well?

Robert Garwood: Yes, I had; I had talked to him. He was the highest ranking person there.

Robert Hyp: But he wasn't on that train, was he?

Robert Garwood: I don't know. He didn't tell me. I did not ask him. Everything it came down to, after these people got there, there were a lot of colonels, four generals, and a lot of majors, a lot of captains, but the

colonels all; all the colonels and the generals were held in one camp. There was a communication line set up to the general. Commmunication line to the general. He, he still held to the chain of command. Anything that I said the number of trucks, the number of jeeps, any unusual troop movement or anything unusual, I passed on to him. They knew me, they knew my name very well. At first they thought I was a pilot and I informed them that I was not. I mean, I can't even drive a boat, let alone fly a plane.

Charles Trowbridge: Did I understand you right, Bobby? After this influx sight from the rail siding, that the numbers of the high ranking folks increased?

Robert Garwood: Oh God, yes. The camp itself. Over 60,000 prisoners all together.

Charles Trowbridge: I'm trying to isolate it to that, right after that, the rail siding incident.

Robert Garwood: Oh, I see, there were different groups. The lieutenants, captains, and majors arrived there in '76, the year '76, all the way through '76; generals that arrived there last, near '77.

Robert Hyp: Late '76?

Robert Garwood: No, that was in March, May, something like that. And these people were supposed to have been the people that surrendered.

ANALYST: How many of that group came to Lien Trai I as opposed to getting back on the truck and being shipped out to other camps?

Robert Garwood: How many of those people?

ANALYST: Some came to your camp, is that correct?

Robert Garwood: Sure.

ANALYST: Yes, so how many were they, how many? You had divided them up before on the basis of their uniforms and I was trying to figure out what that breakdown was.

Robert Garwood: Well each camp they had in the Lien Trai was broken down through not only the service-police, Marines, Air Force or whatever, but they also broke it down again as to rank and function. Each camp went from two to five, six thousand people.

ANALYST: Now coming in from the boxcar, we're then, we're isolating it on that boxcar unloading. How many people were added to your camp that next morning?

Robert Garwood: They were - went on all day.

ANALYST: OK, throughout the day?

Robert Garwood: I was taken off to work. I didn't get a chance to watch them all day. I saw the one load coming in.

ANALYST: Were you able to observe the trucks moving out to Lien Trai II and other places?

Robert Garwood: They didn't take them to Lien Tri II, they were marched there. Everyone was unloaded there at Lien Trai I. They were marched to other places, not taken by truck.

Robert Hyp: We're trying to get the feel about how many people were added to your camp from that train.

Robert Garwood: I don't know. A lot of the prisoners, according to them, were trucked in and some were trained in, some were bused in. I never determined that, I never tried to break it down.

ANALYST: How many people from Yen Bai town observed the stopping of the train?

Robert Garwood: When I was there, it didn't look like anyone did. As far as I know, it's what the police were there. That way keep everyone inside. The police were the yellow shirts, and they were heavy, many were walking all over the place. I didn't see any civilians.

(End of tape 5; session continued with tape 6)

ANALYST: To continue with what we were doing before, let's go onto the next event after the boxcar sighting. What was the closest previous occasion when you came upon information about PWs? With the exclusion...

Vaughn Taylor: I think Bobby was going to go forward in the time from the boxcar sighting to the next time he saw people instead of strictly going backwards (chronologically). Is that right, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Yeah because I correlate the two as possibly being in the same sighting just a different location.

ANALYST: Please do.

Robert Garwood: Latter 1977, it was on September, October, and I correlated being September because it was after their 2nd September celebration.

ANALYST: The Ho Chi Minh birthday celebration?

Robert Garwood: I don't remember if it was Ho Chi Minh's birthday, but I know it was the celebration of 2nd September. It was just after that, that I was summoned to the camp commander of Lien Trai I. He told me that I would have to go to a camp to repair, to find out if I can repair this jump motor, I'll refer to it as jump motor, for the electronic, the diesel engine, there were two, two generators - they originally bought two, Lien Trai I. This was before it was even Lien Trai I. This was when it was still Camp 5. One of those generators was set up at Lien Trai I and the other was taken away. I later found out that it was set up at Thac Ba, Thac Ba Island. This generator was on Thac Ba and my understanding was that it was run and operated by an ARVN POW. Due to mechanical failure or whatever it burned up the small engine that jump started the diesel engine. Because of their inability to get parts, or whatever, they wanted to take me to the island, to the machine itself to see if it could be repaired. If it had actually burned up, what was wrong with it. Well, naturally to protect my position, (I didn't know crap about any of these things) but to protect the position I had, I agreed knowing damn well I couldn't fix the thing. I'd go over and I'd look it over and try to make some determination. No, this thing is rotten. I made a determination even before they even took me over there. They took me out to the Thac Ba Lake by jeep. There were two guards, the Trung Uy; the driver did not accompany us. We were met at the boat landing, where we met... OK, I'll try to give a little better description.

ANALYST: Yeah it's a...

Robert Garwood: From route 1 cross over it to, I refer to it as the Thac Ba Railroad. It was a dirt road. From route 1, took a left, crossed over the railroad tracks and then there was a mountain. It was a mountain. We went around the mountain and it's just as you are going around the mountain, there

was a gate, beyond that gate there was some buildings. Buildings to the left of the mountain. To the gate then continue to follow the road around the mountain for what would be a kilometer, a kilometer and a half, and came up on the boat landing; the lake. The types of vessels were there, there were trucks, there were 6 Bys; I don't really remember if there were jeeps...

ANALYST : At the building...

Robert Garwood: Yes there were a couple of 6 Bys there. At the boat landing itself, the boat landing actually consisted of bamboo, the large bamboo and it was not tied together, but there were slabs of - no - can't classify them as 2 X 4s or anything else because.. Boards roughly cut that were (slapped on the sides and underneath) nailed down to hold the bamboo in place. And this made this into a wharf. Boat landing, or boat dock. At this time there were two vessels there and these looked like I guess best comparison would be like our john boats.

ANALYST: John boats.

Robert Garwood: Flat bottom. They had outboard engines as well as oars but not the type of oars that we have here in the U.S. These are very long ones. They used them to push off.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Garwood: And they also use them, they had thing on the back of them by the engine, it's actually only one, there was only one of them and they use it, they can guide it, they can propel it. And one person maintains the thing, back and forth. They pushed off enough to wade and they started the engines. The water was very clear. A lot of tree stumps were (you could see the tree stumps underneath the water)... We all got into this john boat and headed out towards the island. I think it, we could, see we could make out three islands, three islands. We went for the, headed directly for the center, the center of the three which looked to be the biggest of the three. I don't know what the other side of the island looked like, I don't know what the other islands consisted of because the only route I knew is the one trip that we took. And it took about a half an hour. Estimated time, probably about half an hour, to get to the island by this boat. The engine was an old engine, motor, we would go ahead, it moved along maybe, at a running speed or of somebody's running.

ANALYST : Bob, as you moved out in the lake could you see additional things that you couldn't see from the shore? Could you see...

Robert Garwood: Yes, on top of this one mountain there looked to be a radar facility.

ANALYST : OK.

Robert Garwood: That's what it was. It was a radar antenna type, a half moon. ...and it was on top of, like a vehicle, like a generator vehicle or something. That's what it looked like from a distance.

ANALYST 1: Ok, now that was the mountain that you came around to the boat landing?

Robert Garwood: Yes it was right on the top, right on the top of it.

ANALYST : As you approached the island could you see the dam?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : You recall looking around as you went out? To give us a feel for where in the lake you were.

Robert Garwood: Actually I was looking around but I was looking mostly in the water, trying to look for these fish.

ANALYST : See the fish (laugh).

Robert Garwood: This is where they got most of the fish they brought to Lien Trai I. And this was supposed to be right out there and schools of hundreds. And that itself was a lot, very heavy foliage, very very heavy foliage.

ANALYST : On the island itself?

Robert Garwood: ...heavy foliage, trees, yet to be more expressive, like a jungle island, I guess. From what I observed, from the way we came in, the only clearing was the boat landing itself. Even the path from there, after we hit the landing, oh, what about twenty feet maybe, maybe just a little farther than that and then it was just like there was a clearing and it was opened up and there was the foliage. And there was a path. This was unusual because all the camps in Lien Trai I were totally exposed to daylight...

ANALYST 1: Sure, sure.

Robert Garwood: ... and they were all cleared away. And that was what was unusual about this camp compared to the other ones. It was kind of misty and damp. It was kind of cold feeling. We proceeded along this path, I guess it would be maybe a couple hundred yards or more. And came up on this enclosure, there was this same type of building, almost the same type of building that housed the generator at Lien Trai I. And this is where this generator was. As I approached this building up on a slight hill it was just like an incline. There were some more buildings. These were all masonry structures.

ANALYST : I remember you describing the generator building at Lien trai I but would you do that again for the record? What do they have there that's just alike, those two buildings?

Robert Garwood: Same types of brick, same types of shingles. And that they were these fat, baked, red clay shingles. Bricks were also red. Small bricks. They had cement floors. The A-frame, I guess I could use the word A-

frame, it was like they'd built a whole foundation and then at the brick structure and then on top, it was square and then had the A-frame that they set, and just set right down on top of it. Set it right down on top of it amd then they used bamboo slats right across them and they'd put the shingles, put the shingles through these slats. And other than that, there were openings in the sides and there was windows; there were two windows in the back and one in the front. The door that I entered was from the back of the generator, where the generator set, there was two doors. The buildings were set lengthwise this way. I entered through this door. There was another door here, there was one window here, there was two windows in there, three windows all together and two doors. That was the only difference between the building structure of that building and Lien Trai I as having only one entrance and exit. And also the building at Lien Trai I had windows but only in the rear, not in the front.

ANALYST : Ok, size, how much bigger than the generator was that generator shed's, how much space?

Robert Garwood: The generators themselves were both of the same height, color and everything. The shed looked to be same size, almost exactly to that.

ANALYST : And that size would be, what would you estimate it?

Robert Garwood: My best comparison would be that of a one car garage. That's the closest thing I can come to it.

ANALYST : Of the buildings that you saw as you got inside the place and looked outside and looked around...

Robert Garwood: There were two...

ANALYST ? Two others?

Robert Garwood: There were two long buildings. They were parallel with each other. The building behind, I could not see the building behind this one because the generator was here. The generator room was here. Then up on this incline there was this long building and then there was one right behind it. Ok, it could not see fully the one right behind it but the one behind it looked to be exactly, I mean made the same as the one in front.

ANALYST : I understand.

Robert Garwood: Ok, and my only observation after I got there and went through the door. (They had doors with windows and both of them were shut.) We started taking the cover off this small engine. We tried to crank it by hand. Tried to do this by hand, it was very difficult, especially when you don't have any strength. I got very tired, trying to restart the engine. I got very tired and I asked if I could have some air and rest to try to renew my strength.

(Knocking at door)

ANALYST : When we stopped you were describing the generator shed on the island of Ho Thac Ba. And you were about to go outside for a break, I think.

Robert Garwood: I asked for an air break. I was trying to crank this diesel engine, and in trying to do so I was just totally worn out. They opened the door, one of the guards opened the door. I went out and they was hanging in the doorway and I stood in the door. I looked up and there were people coming out of this first, this first building.

ANALYST : Building.

Robert Garwood: They were Caucasians. Again, wearing the same type of uniforms, the blue, from a distance they looked to be blue khaki. But it was basically the same colors that I was wearing.

ANALYST : The stuff you described before was kind of burlap or something? Is that stuff stringy on the inside?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, you can actually see, you can see the weaving around, the weaving wasn't well done--the weaving was crudely done. The dye originally hides that when it's new. Then after it starts washing; it does look like burlap. The people were just hanging around in the doorways. There were guards walking about. It seemed lax. There was no; it was different at this camp from what I was observing in Lien Trai I. There was no fence enclosure. Although none of the individuals, none of the Caucasians left, ever got down to the little porch, I guess, a little veranda, overhang, they didn't leave that, they didn't actually even leave the rooms, they just stood in the doorways and kind of hung out. They looked to be, I couldn't honestly say if these were the same individuals I saw inthe box car. They were dressed the same, they looked the same, they were, some of them were still unshaven. Some that were looked clean shaven. They had deep set eyes. Looked like someone had been kept awake for a long time. Originally I was sitting in this doorway; I was sitting there by myself, I just opened the door and I was sitting there. The officer, the lieutenant that escorted me there, he came to the door and looked up and saw. He saw what I was looking at and he immediately made me go back in and shut the door.

ANALYST : So you only had, you only had five minutes or so. How long...

Robert Garwood: It wasn't that long, maybe a couple minutes, maybe a couple of minutes. The people standing out there , people coming in and out, just standing in the doorways. Oh, none of them have doors on them. None of them that I could see had doors on them. If they did they weren't shut. Looked like they didn't have any doors. They looked at me, they looked at me and none of them smiled or showed any facial expression. I don't know if you could call it a stare; I guess you could say I looked at them just as hard as they looked at me. They were conversing in English. It was "Who the hell is he?" If one of these individuals had said something to me, I would have made a response; I would have responded but because of the rules and regulations, I was very reluctant to make that first step.

ANALYST: How close did the closest individual actually get to you while you...

Robert Garwood: It was the distance between the buildings themselves. It was up on the incline maybe about a hundred yards away. I would say it was a hundred yards.

Vaughn Taylor: A football field, the distance?

ANALYST: That's how long a hundred yards is.

Robert Garwood: Oh maybe I should have said a hundred feet, then. No, no not that far. Two box car lengths.

ANALYST: Did you hear them talking?

Robert Garwood: Yes, And there was just the one individual that made a comment; "Who the hell is he?"

ANALYST: They saw you?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, I just kept staring at them. A couple people came to the doors and they looked at me, then they went back. They just looked to be milling around. They were thin, they weren't healthy as you would picture someone normally, being a very healthy individual. I had seen, I had seen Russians and Cubans and whatever they were walking the streets of Hanoi. These individuals were very healthy. (AN: MAP?) No. These were not in that type of health, they were just the same, approximately same health as I was. I guess that was because I weighed so little. At this time I weighed about 125, 130 pounds. That's a guess.

ANALYST: How many individuals were there that you actually saw, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Popping in and out and milling around: twenty or less. The problem in remembering that, is that I didn't bother to count them.

ANALYST: Sure, sure.

Robert Garwood: Again, my own interest was that they're Caucasians who spoke English and no doubt that they were American prisoners because of the guards, camp situation and things. Everything was set up the same as the Lien Trai and Camp #5. The only difference was that there was no fence around it. And I took that to be because it was an island. Probably why there was no fence.

ANALYST: Did it seem to you that they were free to walk to the generator shack?

Robert Garwood: No, I'm sure if they were they would have. No, there were guards standing all over the place. There was a guard hootch. Guard hootch. Shack. Post. I only saw one and that was the one that was just before the generator shack. If there were others on, I didn't see them. I said there was this incline there was also that building right in front of that but blocked the view of anything behind it. So I don't know what was behind that.

Garwood (cont'd): I was down here and this was up here. Over here behind was all foliage; all foliage around it. A lot of activity going on, but the only people that I saw walking about, walking about that camp (and what I know is of that camp I don't know what was beyond that) were those NVA in uniform, and all of them carrying weapons. Every one.

ANALYST: What kind of weapons?

Robert Garwood: Enlisted, all AK47s. But that kind of AK47s they had, they were different. That's one thing, they were different than Lien Trai I. They had, was a metal stock, fold up.

ANALYST: Hollow, just a frame?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Most guns. The kind that fold up. Some of them were even half folded. They were on slings.

ANALYST: How far around the cantonment area was the foliage cleared back?

Robert Garwood: A couple of feet.

ANALYST: Couple of feet?

Robert Garwood: Yeah.

ANALYST: On the outside?

Bobby Garwood: Around the buildings.

ANALYST: When you came up from...

Robert Garwood: Now the two buildings, (there was two buildings), at the foliage was completely cleared around those two buildings with a couple of feet and most it was gone. But the foliage was always around the edge and the only thing that was clear were the paths. The foliage just kind of come over.

ANALYST: The paths?

Robert Garwood: Yes, yeah. Everything was well hidden. They had camouflage above that too. It was tied, it was the net camouflage. They had net camouflage. They had one layer of net camouflage. And they had leaves and vines on top of that. Everything was natural kind of things above that.

ANALYST: And this was above the path as you came up from the shore?

Robert Garwood: This was just above the buildings approximately twelve feet. Maybe twelve feet.

ANALYST: Ok, I'm not understanding. Was that erected all the way up the

path from the...

Robert Garwood: No, that was the natural foliage there. It was only around the whole length of the generator and these other two hootches. And it, there were actually pieces of this netting (I call it netting because it was like fish netting but with camouflage.) Fish net type. And there were parts you see where they tied it together to make one big one and then it was grooved like this because it was hung. It was almost similar to the type that we used at Camp Pendleton in exercises there. You know, to cover jeeps and artillery. This was different, the material was much thinner. It didn't look as thick. It looked like flimsy.

ANALYST: As far as you could see what allwas covered with the camouflage material?

Robert Garwood: The buildings.

ANALYST: Just the buildings?

Robert Garwood: The buildings and that little clearing out from the buildings.

ANALYST: Were there areas that weren't covered with that material in the cantonment area?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any. The only area I knew was from the dock, the path to the generator shack and what I observed; the only camouflaged netting that I saw was that up over the generator shack and the two buildings. If there was any more, I didn't know about it.

ANALYST: When you... When you were coming up from the boat and you stepped out from the natural foliage on the path, can you remember how many steps you took before you hit the back end of the generator shed? You know, was it just a one, two and I'm in the building or...

Robert Garwood: No, no.

ANALYST: ...was there a little break there that you kind of walked across?

Robert Garwood: The, the path was winding like this. You could not see the generator shacks from the dock. You cannot see the other two buildings from the... the path went like this.

ANALYST: Ok. How many buildings in all were there? Counting every little shack and shed and whatever it was on there?

Robert Garwood: On the island?

ANALYST: Yeah.

Robert Garwood: I saw only three.

ANALYST: Only three.

Robert Garwood: I'm sure there were more that that but I personally saw only three. That included the generator shack and those two other buildings. And when I looked across, the small guard, guard sentry stand. All there was was this little structure; the roof was made up of elephant grass. Thatched, it was a thatched roof, it was very small, it looked like to be maybe what 3, 3 foot by 3 foot. Approximately that, 3 foot by 3 foot may 7, 8, foot tall, and it was covered about 4 feet from the ground and from there right up the roof was completely open. It was all made of all bamboo.

ANALYST : How long would you say the big long buildings were comapred to the generator shed?

Robert Garwood: Compared to the generator shed? They were about 2 and 1/2 times longer than the generator shack.

ANALYST : How many doorways were in the building that you could see?

Robert Garwood: Six.

ANALYST : Six doorways? Windows?

Robert Garwood: They had windows in them. They were made of wood, they were all closed. And they looked to be, the more I looked at the windows they looked to be the, looked to be just like one piece of wood. Not shutters. Like you use when you board up a window.

ANALYST : But they in fact were windows? Like slats, slats?

Robert Garwood: None of them were opened, so I don't know if they were operational or not.

ANALYST : How many guards did you see around the compound?

Robert Garwood: They, they milled about, they came from within, they came out. They came and went. And the only guards that were observed when the guards that I observed approaching the generator shack. The guards were all milling around when I'd sit in the doorway. And the guards when I was leaving. And I didn't pay that much attention to the guards at all. I didn't know any of them, I'd never seen any of them before.

ANALYST : Sure. What color uniforms?

Robert Garwood: NVA, regular, and they had insignias and everything.

ANALYST : Ok, the two buildings -- was the building to the rear higher than the building that you were looking directly at?

Robert Garwood: Yes, just a little higher that's because you could see the roof of the building behind that and I was looking at an angle. Just a little, you could see the roof, you could not see where the roof came down and the porch or the deck out in front. I could not see the end of it...of the second building.

ANALYST : As you looked around the cantonment did you think you had a good view of the whole cantonment area?

Robert Garwood: No, I didn't.

ANALYST : Could there, could there have been other buildings?

Robert Garwood: Certainly, definitely.

ANALYST : Where would you have seen those?

Robert Garwood: Where would I have seen them?

ANALYST : Yeah, where would you...

Robert Garwood: They would have been farther, there were several paths that they just kept splitting off and going beyond that. And these, guards and other inmate personnel, they were coming from these areas. I mean that was right there at the dock. That island was much bigger than the area I was in.

ANALYST : Yeah, we didn't establish that. How, how long after you got after the john boat did it take you to walk to the generator shack? How far do you think that was?

Robert Garwood: Five minutes, no longer. Five to ten minutes at the most. It was a winding path. You could not see anything from the boat dock. Cannot even tell there were any buildings there.

ANALYST : Hmmm.

Robert Garwood: There was also a lot of ducks; they had a lot of ducks, they had a lot of chickens.

ANALYST : Is that right?

Congressman Smith: I had one thought. Was there any other, was there any South Vietnamese prisoner or any other prisoners there?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see anything. Not that I saw.

Charles Trowbridge: What kind of wharfing facilities did they have when you came up in this john boat? Did you cover that?

Robert Garwood: Not on the... Thac Ba, it was the same, same type of wharf and same type of structure as on this side. Bamboo, they had the posts...

Charles Trowbridge: How large an area?

ANALYST : How large were these?

Charles Trowbridge: The landing area.

Robert Garwood: Oh it was very small, enough for two people to walk side by side. You have to be careful somebody push the other one, you'd fall, slip off.

Congressman Smith: This same question was asked before but I'd like to ask it again. I just wanted to find out about the physical descriptions of the men sighted. Was there nothing you could see of mannerisms; what distinguishing marks; dialects, anything like that?

Robert Garwood: When they were talking they used perfect English. They'd be quite evident from the guards; I don't think - they did not have the freedom to move about. And healthwise, these people were not foreigners. foreign dignitaries. I know that; they were definitely being incarcerated. It was...

Charles Trowbridge: Did we establish how many people were here?

Robert Garwood: No. I wasn't sure.

Charles Trowbridge: Wasn't sure?

Congressman Smith: Maybe twenty.

Charles Trowbridge: Maybe twenty.

Robert Garwood: They kept hopping in and out of the doorways and then again, that's just my guess. Always, when I stood there; except when I first came up; and I saw that building. I looked at it and there was no one.

Charles Trowbridge: What kind of logistics were you aware of?

(Conference)

Robert Garwood: Oh, just what was told to me by the ARVNs who had supposedly built these buildings, constructed them.

Charles Trowbridge: But it would have had to come in by boat.

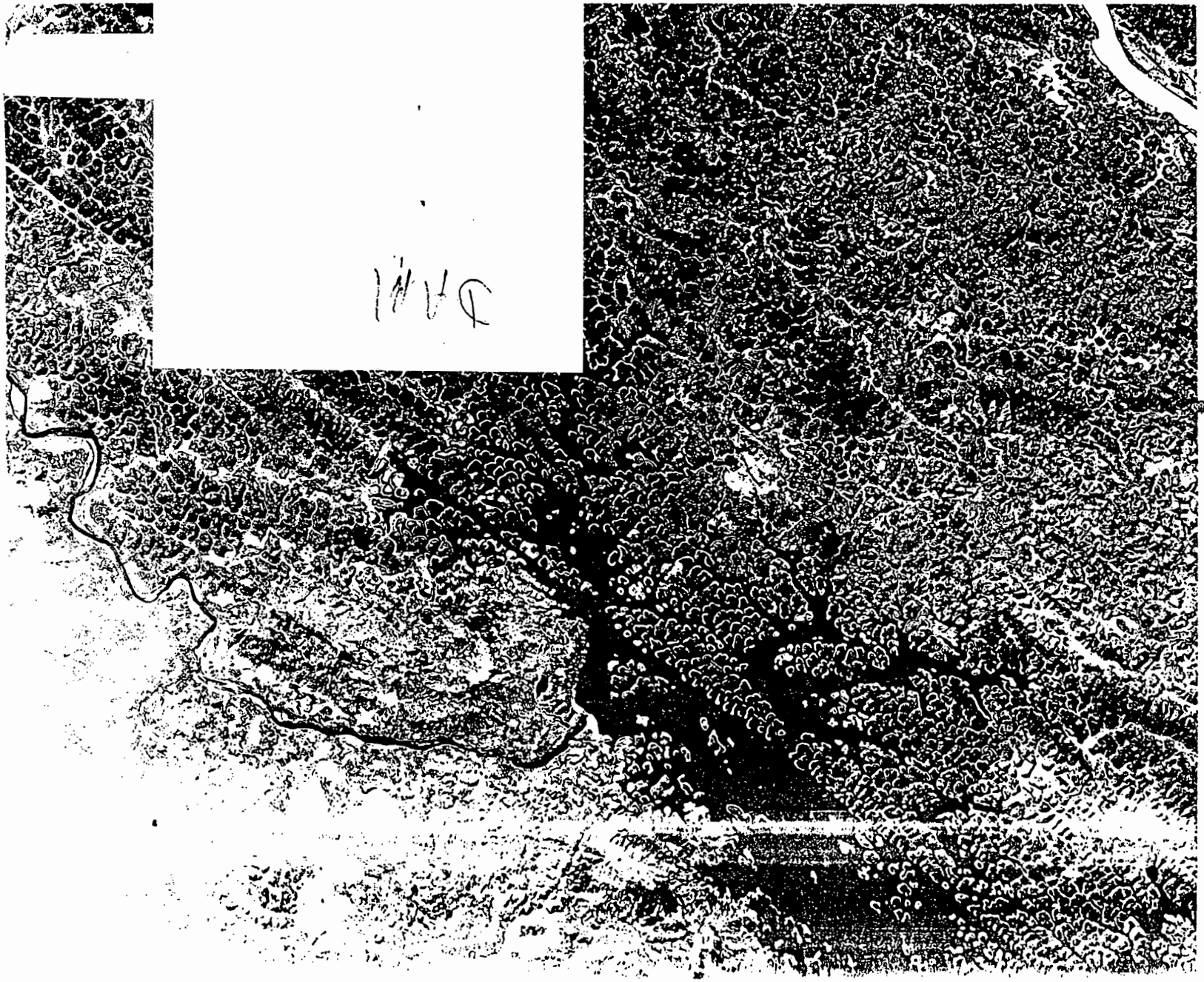
Robert Garwood: Yes. No, barge, no, they used a barge.

Charles Trowbridge: Used a barge?

Robert Garwood: According to the Vietnamese and the ARVNs, yes. To transport the material.

Charles Trowbridge: And they would have come to the same landing area that you did?

Robert Garwood: I haven't seen any other.



ANALYST : This is a picture of Thac Ba Lake Bob and basically you can see how north is oriented and Yen Bai is right about there. I know it's difficult and I don't want you to through every DATA island in the picture...

Robert Garwood: A lot of islands, huh?

ANALYST Yes. What part of the lake do you think you were in as you look now?

Robert Garwood: If you could establish where Route 1 is and the road ends.

ANALYST : Here is the main, well, I'm not sure its main, here's one of the irrigation dams, the hydroelectric facility.

Robert Garwood: You can not see the dam from where I came in.

ANALYST : Ok.

Robert Garwood: God, I didn't know there was this many islands here.

ANALYST: Yeah.

Robert Garwood: Well it is somehow from that direction, where I can establish the... There were three islands; I guess, I guess military island that were really distinguishable. And they were almost side by side each other. The biggest of the three was the one sitting in the middle.

ANALYST : How far were the other two islands, would you say from...

Robert Garwood: You could see...

ANALYST : ... this island.

Robert Garwood: ... you could see them across, you could see the land. The other islands didn't look to be as heavily covered with foliage as this one did. And that was, that was just, you know, a glance and observation. And the small one looked to be the smallest. Again you know I only had that one view.

ANALYST : The outer two, the other two islands looked to be smaller than this one?

Robert Garwood: Yes, from that distance, yes.

ANALYST : When you set off from shore you came, from Yen Bai, you got on the landing point, was the boat dock on the island, on the same side of the island from which you came?

Robert Garwood: It looked to be. From the island, I could not see the boat dock or even where we pushed off of, once we got on this island.

ANALYST: Ok, the reverse of that question is, did you have to travel around the island to get on the boat dock?

Robert Garwood: Almost, as I remember it, we were, I think, we went straight to it.

ANALYST: Straight in?

Robert Garwood: Yes. I was looking at the water, looking at the fish, a lot. It took, from the land to the island, it took approximately 20, 25 minutes, half and hour. To get there. And then it was at no break-neck speed. It was the same speed as someone jogging quickly.

ANALYST: How many horse would you say the motor was?

Robert Garwood: About 3 and 1/2 maybe.

ANALYST: Like a little trolling engine.

Robert Garwood: A little bit bigger.

ANALYST: Did you ever have occasion other than this time to deal with the lake? Did you ever go across the lake, come up on shore?

Robert Garwood: You can't see Lake Thac Ba, you cannot see it from Route One. You know, everytime we were taken to Hanoi we only travelled by Route One. I knew it was there and from, you know, the ARVNs talking about it and the fish that was got from there. But that was my first visit, the first time I'd seen it.

ANALYST: From the time you left Yen Bai, what time of day was it when you were going to Thac Ba?

Robert Garwood: It was in the morning.

ANALYST: Ten o'clock, eleven?

Robert Garwood: The day was kind of overcast. The same kind of weather as now. The water was extremely clear. It was very clear. I didn't believe how clear it was.

ANALYST: How far would you say it is...The picture incidently, the pictures do not exactly coincide. Bob, how far would you say, Bob, it was from Highway 1 to the landing point by jeep?

Robert Garwood: I guess a kilometer, a kilometer and a half. Had to go through a gate.

ANALYST: To get into the landing point.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Was that your same impression coming back? How long did the boat trip take coming back from the island?

Robert Garwood: Approximately the same amount of time.

ANALYST : Same amount of time, twenty to twenty-five. Ok. Was there anything distinctive in the guys that you could see on Thac Ba Island that were physical, or appearance, like what we were doing before?

Robert Garwood: They all wore the same type of clothing. Some of them were shorter, taller, and some stocky. Some with beards, some not. All of them had rings around their eyes; deep set eyes like from loss of sleep or some had been sick for quite a while.

ANALYST : How would you describe their weight?

Robert Garwood: About the same as mine. They looked about the same weight as I did. I didn't see anyone extremely thin, I mean, like below 100 lbs. Looked to be on the average 120-130.

ANALYST : I think this is implied in what you say. Did you consider any of them in danger, emaciation..?

Robert Garwood: Not from what I observed, no. Thin, thin arms, thin arms and thin legs. Going by the legs, except the only thing you could see was the ankles. They all wore flip flops.

Robert Hyp: What were they doing?

Congressman Smith: Nothing. Nothing that I could see. Actually...

Vaughn Taylor: Possible - that this looks like a much better alignment of these two photographs from my experience with waters, in general.

ANALYST : There's one problem with that, let me see, I have tried all...

Robert Garwood: The photography just did not line before.

ANALYST : That's true and I've seen it put together...

Vaughn Taylor: It just didn't line up this way better. In fact almost exactly. I don't know if that would be of any help to anybody...

ANALYST : There's one problem with that and that is that I believe this line is the crucial thing DATA What is missing from here that puts these together like that is not enough substance to change it from this thing coming together because I, Bob, let me go at your recollection. As you go from Yen Bai out to the lake, are there a set of mountains between Yen Bai and the lake?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST: Can you describe them?

Robert Garwood: They're not very tall. Tall enough to hide the lake from the road. I had to go around these mountains. The road went around along the side these mountains to get to the lake. On top of the mountains were what looked to be radar. That radar.

ANALYST: That radar, that radar? I realize that doesn't, it doesn't fit together and when we get together again we're going to give him a whole mosaic that somebody has put together. The recollection that we stuck on as we put this together was a line that mountain...

Vaughn Taylor: I was just trying to help...

ANALYST: ...whatever chain or ridge. No, I understand,

Vaughn Taylor: ...You by moving it around.

ANALYST: No, I understand cause I played with this for a while. We were trying to establish the where we would look in the lake and then get a hold on the island.

Robert Garwood: From the viewpoint I see, I didn't see all these other islands. I don't ever know that they were there. So it would have to be from the point, it would have to be segregated from Route 1 the road in, to where just dead ahead were these three islands.

ANALYST: So it would be, if you were looking at on this grand scale it'd be fairly close to the landing point, in your opinion. Is that what you're saying?

Robert Garwood: I don't understand what you're saying.

ANALYST: That you kicked off in the john boat from the landing point.

Robert Garwood: Right.

ANALYST: The islands, in the big picture of the islands, would be fairly near that compared with the whole rest of the lake.

Robert Garwood: Yeah, I mean I didn't see any of the islands. It was off in distances and looked like little bushes and clumps, you know, like sticking out of the water. But not islands; other than those three.

Vaughn Taylor: AN do you know approximately what distance in this photograph would be a mile or quarter mile or...?

ANALYST: No I do not. The lake is approximately 6 miles long. And I believe, well it's impossible to say, because it's a very irregular lake, but generally, there are no places that seem to be a mile wide and more.

Congressman Smith: As you were going out there, Bob, how far could you see? Was it foggy?

Robert Garwood: It was like, pretty much like it is today; a little bit foggy, not very much. About like it is today. There was a mist. See, in September up there, it's cold. And it's like this. It'll be pretty much like that for five or six months.

Congressman Smith: There's a lot of islands there.

Robert Garwood: A lot of places for a lot of camps.

ANALYST : As you thought about and I'm sure you have from time to time Bob, what was it about the guys that you saw that made you think they were the same as on the boxcar. What did you have some...

Robert Garwood: The locale, the locale was the same, the same type of uniforms, the same features. And basically I guess I was going on the same locale as you know those box cars were near there.

ANALYST : Did you see any prisoners with injuries, missing limbs?

Robert Garwood: No I didn't see of those, I didn't see any. I mean just that one incident. I may have seen him like I just said the people kept sticking their heads in the door. I can't even say that, but some of them I could just see their heads partially, and...

ANALYST : Who was it that took care of the ducks and chickens, was that a prisoner responsibility?

Robert Garwood: I don't know. they were running around loose. Didn't see anybody who was taking care of them. They were just taking care of themselves.

ANALYST : Any gardens?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any.

ANALYST : Growing of food, no gardens?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any. Not at that time. No, I didn't see any gardens.

ANALYST : Oh.

Robert Garwood: Actually, Lien Trai I, the gardening that took place at Lien Trai I supposedly fed all five Lien Trais.

ANALYST : That's a big garden!

Robert Garwood: That's where the rice was grown. Hell, I have difficulty reading a street map, let alone something like that.

ANALYST : I understand. I've seen that comment made before.

Congressman Smith: You know what I was thinking of; the lakes cause I live on a lake in New Hampshire. You know if you're coming; riding, going out in a boat right toward an island in the immediate vicinity it almost looks like mainland, you couldn't see islands on the other side of it. Unless you happened to be right in line, obviously. But another point, too, which would help to explain why he was not able to see the other islands...

ANALYST : That's true.

Congressman Smith: ...depends on how big the island was.

ANALYST : That's true.

Congressman Smith: I know it's happened to me many times. I live on a lake which is 27 miles long and there are times where you're going along in the boat and actually you'll never know there was another island and there are literally hundreds of them in that lake.

ANALYST : That's true.

Robert Garwood: That's right.

Congressman Smith: And sometimes it's very difficult to distinguish mainland. Could you, could you see mainland, did you see mainland while you were in the boat? Did you think you were seeing mainland?

Robert Garwood: Yeah, you know, I thought it was mainland.

ANALYST : It's an interesting point the Congressman raises. As you were pulling away from shore, did you look back?

Robert Garwood: I did.

ANALYST : What was happening to the mainland as you looked back, as you were pulling away from shore?

Robert Garwood: It was still there.

ANALYST : Now, was it flat to you? Did it curve?

Robert Garwood: Not curved, it was kind of like an inlet. No, not an inlet; it had long shore, is that what you were trying to say?

ANALYST : Yes, yes.

Robert Garwood: It was jagged.

ANALYST : In and out? But would you way that even with the jags the shore was all perpendicular to you?

Robert Garwood: I didn't watch the shoreline that much. I was watching ahead of me, I was looking at the water.

ANALYST : And as you came back?

Robert Garwood: I could see the outline; no, off in the distance, it was like you could see an outline where we were headed. I don't remember seeing , ever seeing the trucks or anything. Couldn't see the dock. Couldn't see the dock until you were just a couple of hundred feet from it.

ANALYST : But as you got close as much as you could see, basically you would say you had a fairly straight shoreline. You were approaching a fairly linear shoreline. Would you say that?

Robert Garwood: It was, it was; there was no straight shoreline.

ANALYST : I understand.

Robert Garwood: It went like this.

ANALYST : Understand. But generally, as the snake goes, it was like this. It was not a peninsula.

Robert Garwood; It was not like this, no.

ANALYST : Yeah. That's what I was trying to establish.

Robert Garwood: No, no, no, no, no.

ANALYST : Yeah.

Robert Garwood: In other words we're on both sides of this in the water. No.

ANALYST : No. Ok. That's good. And...

Vaughn Taylor: Could I ask one question?

Robert Garwood: If on the other side, say a couple hundred yards down, it bent out of line.

ANALYST : Understand. I want to turn that around from what the Congressman had said. Now, as you approached the island you recognized two other islands. You said you saw three together...

Robert Garwood: ... three islands.

ANALYST ... together, ok as you approached them where were the other two?

Robert Garwood: From the distance, from the shore, this shore, those three islands looked to be almost the same size. As you got closer to them, then the other two islands looked smaller than the one I was approaching.

ANALYST : Ok, and were they...

Robert Garwood: They were like setting behind.

ANALYST : That's what I'm after. Yes, OK. Would you say that both were behind to the right or...

Robert Garwood: Both right and left.

ANALYST : ...how would you describe...

Robert Garwood: Right and left. As a matter of fact, there were points that they hid anything behind them. There was, I don't remember you could still see land off to the right and to the left or not; matter of fact, I wasn't paying much attention.

ANALYST : Understand. Vaughn, you were going...

Vaughn Taylor: I was just going to ask one, one question from my experience out on the water, Bobby...

Charles Trowbridge: Could I interrupt, I may interrupt here to at a crucial point. But I may be able to make contact here for a decision very soon. And I may get at to this question that I mentioned to you outside, Bob. I don't know what this information is that you're going to give us, but if it talks about an American that you know of - or have the names of four Americans. Let's say for instance you know they are dead.

Robert Garwood: Did I see, did I see...

Vaughn Taylor: Hear him out Bobby, because this is an important question.

Charles Trowbridge: But then we get that information; you're going to give us this information, we're talking about the security of this information.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: Say it's Vaughn that you're telling me about and he's dead. And you've got this information, you know they killed him...

Robert Garwood: Right.

Charles Trowbridge: ...of course I'm using that as an example... Somewhere we've got to do something to that information. Now we've got to got to the family and say, we don't have to use your name or anything else, but you know that's part of the consideration. The Government then has something that they really have to chew on. But there are a lot of ways to skin that cat. You know there's a lot of ways we can say we got the information. You know, there's no way we have to tie this to you or... There's all ways we can, we can cover that and manufacture that aspect of it, but you've got to realize if you give us this that we don't know what it is yet. I'm painting a scenario, we may have to tell somebody that "Hey, somebody's dead." (AN : I want to add something to that, Chuck.)

ANALYST : I was going to say, Bob, we can use a source name and stick with that. Your name never comes into it.

Charles Trowbridge: We won't have to involve you at all.

ANALYST : We have cover names. Nightingale or something.

Charles Trowbridge: That's part of the intelligence business, we don't have to do that. And the law covers us on it. But I can see my boss saying to me, well, asking me that same question. You would never be involved as far as the source is concerned. You're covered.

Robert Garwood: I don't mean to sound so...very...discuss, to discuss; I would like to distinguish that as far as telling or letting the family member...

Charles Trowbridge: This wouldn't be something that's done right away either. You know, depending on what you tell us.

Robert Garwood: Yes, but you known my concern, you understand my concern.

(The conversation was cut off by a telephone call.)

Vaughn Taylor: AN I don't know if this would be helpful or not, but I've spent an awful lot of time on the sea myself, and I would like to ask Bobby the following questions: Concerning the land, the mainland...

(End tape 6A only; begin tape 7A only:)

Robert Garwood: Where the 6-bys were parked up against the mountain and the foliage, so that the foliage acted as the canopy over the 6-bys. They were shaded. The foliage and the trees and their limbs shaded the 6-bys. These were grassy areas.

(Discussion)

Vaughn Taylor: Perhaps there's just one other question Bobby. As you were going down the road after you left Route 1, going down the road that eventually took you to the landing site. Before you got to the landing site, did you see any water on either side? Did you have to cross any water? Did you see any, get any view of the lake before you got to the landing site?

Robert Garwood: Just as we came over; we came over and started to go down to the landing site.

Vaughn Taylor: But that was just before you got to the landing site. In other words, your arrival at the landing site was the first time you really saw the lake?

Robert Garwood: Had to come over a little hill. Soon as you got over the hill then you saw the water. We saw the water, we didn't see the landing site. We had to go around another bend before we saw the landing site. You could see the water when we came up over this hill, but we couldn't see the landing site.

Vaughn Taylor: But you didn't pass portions of the lake earlier?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : When you came back, Bob, did anybody else talk to you about what you'd seen when you sent down there?

Robert Garwood: Yes, the camp commander.

ANALYST : How did that go?

Robert Garwood: Well, first of all, when we got back he ordered me up to the camp commander's quarters there. He asked me what the situation on the motor was. And I told him it was completely burned out. Then he asked me, "what did you see while you were there? What did you observe?" And I said, 'nothing' and he said, "that's not true." He said, "don't believe what you saw, have taken anything has any value, cause that's wrong. Don't say anything to anyone what you think you might have seen." I just said no. I didn't see anything. "If anyone asks you, you say no. If you have any trouble with any of the guards approaching you, let me know." I told him basically that I went straight to the generator, found out it was burned out, and came right back. I took from that that his concern was to find out if I had any oral communication with those individuals. But when I kept saying no, then he didn't pursue that. He seemed to be a little worried about that at first and then when I kept saying no he was more relaxed about it.

ANALYST : Did you ever have occasion after that to hear about the island

again?

Robert Garwood: I heard about the island all the time. The guards at Lien Trai I had some kind of youth meetings. They had youth meetings and guards from Thac Ba would attend these youth meetings at Lien Trai I. I overheard the guards talking several times about the guards at Thac Ba complaining that how unfortunate they were that they had to do all the work, all the labor whereas in Lien Trai I, they had all this prison labor. And that the guards just stood around and watched and didn't have to do anything. They were comparing how much harder it was on the Thac Ba island. The guards at Lien Trai I would say well look at all the fish you get to eat. This would go on, back and forth. The only thing I got out of that is that the guards probably had to do whatever labor there was to do. There were no ARVNs to do it.

ANALYST : Was the implication that Thac Ba island place had more fish to eat? I didn't understand that?

Robert Garwood: Yes, most all the fish that we got, they brought them in by truck. They had some ARVN prisoners who had a bunch of nets, fish nets. They'd take a truck and four or five ARVN prisoners to Thac Ba. They would use these nets to catch the fish and bring them back to Lien Trai I and then these fish would be divided amongst the camps. They used them to make fish sauce. It was these ARVN prisoners who would claim how many fish were there. Later, after they finished catching them, the guards let them roast a couple of the fish.

ANALYST : Any other occasion when you heard of somebody else going to the island? Can you describe any of those occasions?

Robert Garwood: I never, other than just the comparison of the living conditions and the eating between the guards at Thac Ba and Lien Trai I, I never heard any more about it. They were always very careful, it was like that was a secret place. They didn't like discussing Thac Ba Island, too much.

(Discussion)

Vaughn Taylor: May I just ask one question? I've thought of a couple of other questions. Bobby, when you were away from the mainland and before you got to the shelter on the island, how choppy was the water?

Robert Garwood: Very choppy.

Vaughn Taylor: Very choppy, wave height of about what? Show me with your hands, for example.

Robert Garwood: They, the side of the boat, they came up to.

Vaughn Taylor: Are you talking about: 1' waves, 2' waves?

Robert Garwood: Waves, it was just waves, some white. Like chop; crest. I guess it would be crest, the water would have a crest; the white; they would be white.

Vaughn Taylor: Were there white caps in the water with the waves? White caps?

Robert Garwood: White caps, yeah.

Vaughn Taylor: As you got away from the mainland?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Vaughn Taylor: And the point where you were launched from, on the mainland and the point to which you returned, how sheltered was that?

Robert Garwood: Foliage?

Vaughn Taylor: No how sheltered from the wave action?

Robert Garwood: Right next to the bank it was very, pretty calm except for the ripples.

Vaughn Taylor: Sheltered at least. The water was sheltered.

Robert Garwood: It was ripples. I mean there wasn't any breaks. It didn't actually start getting what you would call rough water, until you got a hundred feet out or so, then it started doing that.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you determine the direction and length of travel; the type of propulsion; the draft of the boat?

ANALYST: How long would you say the john boat was, Bob?

Robert Garwood: I think it would hold about eight people. Three, then three more and two on each side; six sitting and two people standing.

Charles Trowbridge: What kind of sidewalls did you have, Bob? The size of the boat? The side of the boat?

Robert Garwood: It came just below the knee.

Congressman Smith: AN you said you established direction. You didn't establish direction in terms of north, south, east or west, did you?

ANALYST: No sir, Bob had described a foggy situation.

Congressman Smith: No sun or anything right, Bob?

Robert Garwood: No, it was like this, overcast. It was monsoon.

ANALYST: Let's look at the other side, Bob. As you left the landing point and went on towards the island, how deep was the water? Did you look down?

Robert Garwood: In places it was very shallow. In places you couldn't see bottom.

ANALYST : How soon did you arrive at a place where you couldn't see the bottom? In terms of minutes, how many minutes away from the landing point?

Robert Garwood: Ten minutes, fifteen minutes. As you started out, you could see bottom very clearly. You could see fish and everything and other points you had, you could barely make out the tree stumps. And then after about 10 to 15 minutes out, all you could see was water. The water was very clear. It was hard to look down into, because the water got a little rough. As we got closer to the shore ... actually the shore on the island, the water was still kind of choppy. I mean on the island, but versus on the shore where the trucks and everything were, it was very much calmer. It was just a ripple. The water was actually breaking from the island.

ANALYST : Was there anything we would call a beach on the island?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see anything, no.

ANALYST : Or a beach from the landing point? Was there any lead in?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST : What kind of a lead in was it?

Robert Garwood: It was all grassy, weeds, shrubs. The docks were built over the top of these. I mean they weren't even cleared from underneath the bamboo docks for the boat docks. They were literally built right on top of these. There was shrubs and stuff underneath. And it was like that all along the bank. In the water there were clumbs of bushes and trees, coming right out of the water along the bank.

Charles Trowbridge: How far did the dock extend out from the land, Bob?

Robert Garwood: Just, about, up to ten feet long. This was suspended by poles that were just stuck in the ground. Some of the poles looked like trees that had been cut down and used for posts. I couldn't really tell you if there was a tree or if a tree had been cut and then stuck in the ground. What they used to hold the dock up was not bamboo but the trees about the size of a round pole. As if they cut them and sharpened one end then pounded them down in from the top. They would be cut and they'd just lay the dock down in there. They did that on both sides and then they took a piece of wood and just slammed nails down in there to hold the bamboo in place. This made the dock.

Congressman Smith: About the size of the island. Was there any way you could judge that. Was it the biggest one in the area?

Robert Garwood: No.

Congressman Smith: Could you see across it or round it?

Robert Garwood: No.

Congressman Smith: No. It wasn't a little one then. You couldn't see?

Robert Garwood: No, there was a lot of foliage, you couldn't see that far. The closer you got to it the less you could see. When we got just a little over half way to the island you couldn't see the other side; you could not see the other two islands.

Congressman Smith: What about the other two islands? Where were they in relation to this one?

Robert Garwood: There was one on each side, one to the right, one to the left. This was like in the middle from the distance where we first started out.

Congressman Smith: I see, that was the middle one.

Robert Garwood: Yes, as we got closer, the closer we got the others disappeared from view.

ANALYST : Would you say that the one to the right was equally as distant as the one to the left?

Robert Garwood: Only going by size, they look to be, yes.

Charles Trowbridge: Bob, did I hear you say that there was no enclosure around this place on the island?

Robert Garwood: No, it wasn't in an enclosure like a ...

ANALYST : Did you go through any prison camp wall to get to the camp?

Robert Garwood: Oh no. No, no, no.

Charles Trowbridge: There wasn't any?

Robert Garwood: Not that I could see. From where I observed there was none at all. There was none of the bamboo or wood. Nothing like there was in Lien Trai I.

ANALYST : Very interesting. Let's close the door on this sighting.

Charles Trowbridge: I got hold of the Director. He wants the same answer that we want. He said he did think he could get the answer; he has made a phone call. He said, "I see no reason why we won't have the answer tonight." So that tomorrow morning when we get here you'll either have your answer that assures you what you're asking for or the answer will be that we can't possibly comply. But I think it will be the answer that you want. I'm leaving here in fullest confidence you got your answer.

Vaughn Taylor: Well, thank you for trying.

Charles Trowbridge: I think we got the answer, you know, it's just a matter of formality. You know we just can't tell you until we've made the last contact. But the Director wants the same answer that we want.

Robert Garwood: Thank you.

End of 19 September session; tape 7; interview session of 20 September begins; tape 9.

TRANSCRIPT OF DIA INTERVIEW

OF OTS-0969-87

20 SEPTEMBER 1987

BEGIN INTERVIEW SESSION OF 20 September 1987 (1)

OTS-0969-87

Source: The reason that I'm here in America today is because of what I found out about the communists. They could see what was happening across the river, they knew everything that was going on there but they couldn't see what was happening right in front of them. They made a lot of stupid mistakes that they themselves didn't recognize until it was too late. One of these mistakes was in February of 1978. I'd been taken to the outskirts of Hanoi, in Ha Dong, from Yen Bai Prison Camp to repair a 6-by. All that was required was to change some tires. While in the process doing this I ruptured something in my stomach trying to change the tire. I started bleeding from my anal cavity and was throwing up blood and stuff. The officer that was in charge of this whole operation and the guards all panicked when they saw what was happening to me. I was throwing up blood and I was crying out in pain. They threw me in the jeep and rushed me to Hospital 308 in Hanoi. Normally, for anything for that type of medical treatment whether it be dental, headaches, or anything, sometimes for even a check-up, they take us to Hospital 354. Hospital 308 was used for their own NVA and for foreigners; Russians, Cubans, people they considered allies. Well, when they brought me into the emergency room somebody neglected to tell them who I was or what I was and the hospital staff naturally thought that I was one of their comrades; a Russian or whatever and they just tacked the Russian on me. That's what I was labeled. I didn't have any name. They sedated me and put me in a hospital room with other foreigners. It was a hospital room on the second floor in the back of the hospital. There were DATA and one Cuban. On this ward, the patient population consisted of Polish, Russian, DATA , Cuban, Angolan. There was another from Africa, a Black; I can't remember what country he was from. They told me his name. It was strange even to be in the same place with these people. I was scared, I was frightened. So frightened that I was afraid to tell them I was an American. They asked me what nationality I was. I said "Russian." I asked them if any of them spoke Russian and luckily none of them could. Speaking in English. English was the common language. Then I remarked, "Well, I can't speak Russian very well either. I've lived out of Russia most of my life." That went over pretty well; they accepted that. "You know I can't discuss why I was out of Russia because it is secret." They said they understood. They asked me if I was there for the school. I said I was sorry, "but I can't discuss that either." "Are you one of the teachers?" "Sorry, I can't discuss anything." I didn't know what was going to happen and I didn't know why I was here. The doctor came in and he started examining me and he spoke to me in Russian. I replied in Vietnamese to him that I cannot speak Russian. And he looked at me and asked, "You're not Russian?" "No." So he left the room and he was gone for quite a while and came back with an NVA political officer from 308. The political officer asked who I was. I told him I was with Cuc Quan Phap. He said, "What did you do at Cuc Quan Phap?" "I work." "Who brought you here?" "The personnel from the Cuc Quan Phap." He asked me my name and I told he. He asked what I did in Vietnam. "I'm not at liberty to discuss that." I figured that they deal with what they want to deal with; there was no way that I was going to come out and tell them theat I'm a prisoner in Yen Bai Prison Camp in front of these Russians, Cubans, DATA , no way. So he left. For whatever reason, I don't know,

they left me there. I stayed in that room for almost 10 days. During those 10 days I found out something very, very shocking. First it was very unbelievable I just found it very hard to believe. And for that reason I probed it in detail. The reason I believe to be true is because I knew the area. I saw people in this camp, that wasn't like any of the other camps. They thought I was Russian, they thought I was one of their comrades, but they weren't breaching anything; thought that everyone else had come there to do the same things that they were there for.

ANALYST : You're relating a previous experience you had with what you learned in the hospital?

Source: Yes. A previous sighting correlated with where they were being taught psychological warfare. It was in Son Tay. These people, unlike me (I had been incarcerated at Son Tay), had just come there. They had not been there so there was no way they could have known. They discussed it very openly. They had classes, Cubans who had just come from Angola. They were Cuban sappers. Supposedly highly decorated by Castro. A guy named Ramosand his brother. DATA

. Vietnam had opened the school at Son Tay. They were studying psychological warfare, the breakdown of American prisoners of war. What they were doing was they were showing films of American prisoners when they were captured and then walked through the stages and the days, months and years of the person giving nothing but name, rank, and serial number. To what they called simple persuasion (which is a mild statement for torture) to the use of solitary confinement, to the prisoners gradually breaking down. The last stage of this was they would bring that prisoner in himself. They would put him in the middle of this group and they would show the group that if they told the prisoner to kneel, he would kneel. To strip his clothes, he would strip his clothes. Anything they wanted him to do. I asked them what the purpose of this was. The Americans, the imperialists say to the oppressed people of the world in their language, claim themselves to be invincible, indestructible. So this training was for the students to take back to the fighters of their countries to show how easy it was to destroy Americans, to kill them, to break them down. They told me there were two for each class.

ANALYST : Two Americans for each class?

Source: Two Americans for each class. They would give the history of this American; where in the United States he grew up, his schools, his military career, the day he was captured, to that day. They had, from the DATA

ANALYST : I'm sorry.

Source: NAME . He claimed to hold the rank of captain. Not captain, colonel. He said that actually the DATA don't wear insignia or rank, and that the distinction that they have of the rank was a special scarf that they wore. It was only they and NAME who wore that scarf. It was handwoven and not made at a factory or by machine. They had a name for this scarf, I can't remember what they called it. Anyway, these DATA

talked to me very freely. They thought I was Russian. All the time I was at the hospital. One of them died in latter February. There were DATA at that time in Hospital 308. One of them was having headaches and the other two having stomach problems like dysentery. The one that was having headaches died; they said it was brain hemorhage. There was some kind of special ceremony that they had for him and he was flown out of Vietnam. I didn't know what to make of what these guys were telling me. It was corroborated by the Cubans. The Cubans were not in the same class as DATA, but they were there for the same thing. I talked with them separately. Even after I heard, I tried not to believe it. It was just so inhumane. As cruel as the Vietnamese were I just could not believe they would stoop that low. After the Vietnamese got wind that I had passed the note, the DATA very angrily went to Colonel Thai. This was one of the topics that was brought up by Colonel Thai in that last day and night.

ANALYST : At that overnight session?

Source: He seemed quite amused by it actually. He told me that NAME came to him, that he had been very angry with Vietnam. He said these people are our comrades, but their ideas are different from ours. They go anywhere they want to go. If they feel threatened, then they eliminate that threat. They know about you, they know everything about you. They know where your family lives. He said you can identify almost 23 of them. To them that is very threatening. They don't like that, you can tell. But that is out of our control. Vietnam can't do anything about that. What I have to tell you is that they're going to follow you, they're going to watch you. And if they feel threatened they will let you know. Thai was threatening me. What he was saying to me very clearly, but using the Vietnamese language, was that if I returned to the U.S. and I would tell anyone about it; if I talked to DATA agents, if I talked to the U.S. Government about anything about the DATA and what was happening or what was going on there, or anything they told me, that they would hurt me. They would hurt the people I cared about, the people I loved. They may hurt me. That they would stop at nothing. I suddenly found myself in a predicament I didn't know what to do about. It further reinforced also the things that I didn't want to believe were actually happening in Son Tay. When I returned to the U.S. I was at Great Lakes, at home, there was a suitcase, a cardboard suitcase, that was brought to me by a Marine major. That was sent after I left Vietnam. When I opened the suitcase, this scarf was on the top. That was one of the articles that is in Dermott Foley's safe today.

Robert Hyp: Which scarf?

Source: It's the same scarf with little squares that is worn by DATA

ANALYST : But it gives their rank in some way?

Source: Yes, these people claim that the mothers of the sons who have died in some battlefield had woven this scarf from the clothes of their fallen sons. That's where they told me how it was done. The special significance of it, the special weave, the special care was that only the leaders or someone who had some special achievement with DATA were allowed to have one. it

was sent to me as a warning. When I told Dermott briefly about it and I got very upset at his reaction. His reaction to it had nothing to do with my safety or my family or for the men that were over there. He wanted to use that scarf as a bargain, as a carrot, for Mr. Wolfe.

ANALYST : Former Congressman Wolfe?

Source: Former Congressman Wolfe in exchange for me not to be court martialed. I got very angry and said no. I would not be any part of that, no. And because of my insistence that I would not have anything to do with that, he locked it up along with Joseph Zawtocki's ring. After I dismissed him from counsel I asked for those articles back but he wouldn't return them to me. He claims to this day that I gave them to him. I can very easily identify all those NAHU that I saw. These people described to me the types of things and operations they had been on. The assassination trips, how they were planned, how they were executed. Quite a bit of detail, they bragged about them. How they were able to go anywhere, the network that they had. The network they have in the U.S., the network they have in other countries, how they are able to get in and out of countries with no problem. The knowledge of this had me very worried when I came back in 1979. You know, you see the hijackings, you see that they were able to go anywhere they wanted to go. That's one of the reasons I wanted so desperately to talk to someone. I had to talk to someone who I trust. Here I was, torn between the knowledge of what was happening to the Americans still in Vietnam, my fear of what might happen if I told the wrong person and it leaked out or was attributed to me, what they might do to my family. Everyone told me to shut up. I didn't know what to do. I didn't know what to say. And it seemed like no one was pushing anything, they didn't care. All they cared about was prosecuting me.

ANALYST : You must have had some moments there when you were discussing the course where you discussed the Americans that were being used.

Source: Yes.

ANALYST : Could you tell us about that?

Source: In the course they took photographs together with their teachers. One of the photographs they showed me included a teacher named Phan Xi Cuong.

ANALYST : And you said before he belongs to what?

Source: The Cuc quan Phap.

Robert Hyp: What part of it?

Source: It was their security.

Robert Hyp: In Vietnamese.

Source: An Ninh.

Robert Hyp: Cuc An Ninh?

Source: Cuc Quan Phap, Cuc an Ninh. It may be he works for both of them, I don't know. I've heard under both of them, I don't know. Then during all the years before '73, '74 it was Cuc Quan Phap; after that it was An Ninh. The camp that the training facility was in, I was told, was the yellow shirts training facility at Son Tay. They claimed that it was the same camp that had been raided by Americans trying to recapture U.S. prisoners.

ANALYST: The '70 raid?

Source: Yes, and they said the prisoners were brought in from near the river, which was where I was held. I knew it as Bat Bat. They went fishing, they'd go fishing in that river there.

ANALYST: That is to say the prisoners that were taken up for the course were brought from Bat Bat to Son Tay? Is that what you're saying?

Source: Yes. They told about one incident, one prisoner. It's really so hard to talk about it. This man, I know his family personally.

Robert Hyp: Who is that?

ANALYST: It's better to know than not to know.

Source: Colonel Shelton.

ANALYST: Colonel Shelton?

Source: That's the name they told me of this individual who supposedly committed suicide. They were showing a film of Colonel Shelton when he was captured, in captivity, when he was in the hospital. And back to camp, in isolation, they described it. And at the end where he committed suicide; he hung himself. This film was shown in these segments.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you see this film?

Source: No sir I did not.

Charles Trowbridge: They just told you about it?

Source: Yes, they walked me right through it. They talked about him like he was some great American hero and how he was broken down in this film from the great American hero to the point, because of the shame that he didn't want to live anymore. That's the words they used. That he felt so guilty.

Charles Trowbridge: Are you confident it was Shelton they were talking about based on what you told us?

Source: They said Colonel Shelton. They said that was the name that was on the film. The reason it really hurt, because I know Mary, I did know Mary personally. I would never want to say anything because this wasn't a

live sighting. It came from this kind of people describing those activities.

Charles Trowbridge: When they were talking about this film, the timeframe that this actually took place was when? What did they tell you?

Source: They said the film started out with Colonel Shelton's history, his military history.

Charles Trowbridge: You mean the actual timeframe of when they had Shelton?

Robert Hyp: When, for example, did he commit suicide?

Source: They didn't tell me the year. They said it was just a sequence of the film.

Charles Trowbridge: But it was part of this training school?

Source: It was before '78. It was before this training school.

Charles Trowbridge: But the circumstances surrounding Shelton in the filming was part of the school?

Source: Yes. According to them, yes. It was a film shown to them by the Vietnamese.

Robert Hyp: You said before that there were two Americans, PWs assigned to this course?

Source: They said they were two American criminals who were brought in at the end of this film and that they were allowed to ask them questions as a journalist would. all pilots, all former pilots and they wouln't tell me names. The only reason I got Colonel Shelton out of that was because he was a suicide. The other people, they wouldn't talk about the names, they were still in school.

ANALYST: Were they able to give you any descriptions of them? Anything about them?

Source: They just talked about how healthy, very healthy they were when they were first captured. Then how thin they got and how dirty they were, and how careless with their health. It showed that when they were exercising, they exercised just until they got tired and was like they exercised because they had to, not because they wanted to.

ANALYST: The Americans?

Source: Yes. And that their health decreased rapidly. It also showed the types of food that was given to them and the clothing, stuff like tooth brushes and towels. It showed a picture of the camp that they had a rec area, where they bathed, where they slept...

ANALYST: Had you been to that camp, yourself, physically?

Source: I had been by it. When I was first brought to northern Vietnam, I was incarcerated in Son Tay.

ANALYST : Did you feel, from the way that they had described it, that you had been in the same area as the training camp?

Source: From the way they described it I knew exactly where it was located.

Robert Hyp: Had you been kept in that very same camp?

Source: No. I was kept in Bat Bat.

ANALYST : You were kept ... in Bat Bat, Son Tay province. It's going to be hard to follow this but could the DMTK you were talking to in the hospital, did they let you know how long they had graduated from the course?

Source: How they graduated from the course?

ANALYST : How long before they had graduated from the course?

Source: It was eight weeks, they said it was eight weeks.

ANALYST : Eight weeks, but how long before they got to talk to you had they gotten out of that course?

Source: They were still in the course. They had another couple weeks to go.

ANALYST : OK. so they were telling you about the film that they had just viewed in the course?

Source: Yes, that's correct. They were showed films of planes being shot down and the pilots captured on the ground and then taken, and how, supposedly, how they were classified in different categories, who went where.

ANALYST : Did, focusing in on Colonel Shelton, because I think that's probably a big point with you, did they show you his shootdown? Did they tell you about how the film showed his shootdown?

Source: No they didn't go into details, other than that they told of the shootdown.

ANALYST : They did? OK. And in what area did his plane finally come down? Did they tell you that?

Source: No they didn't.

Charles Trowbridge: Was Colonel Shelton, did they give any indication of this of his - I know you're talking about the film here, but was he ever used as part of the school himself?

Source: No, according to them, only the film.

Charles Trowbridge: Just the film?

Source: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: In other words he was never at the school?

Source: They never said anything.

Robert Hyp: How did they describe these two Americans who were actually at the school?

Source: They said they were thin, they were thin but healthy, thin and healthy, clean shaven. And very meek, timid. The words that they used was like a trained dog.

Robert Hyp: And they were brought in at the end of the course?

Source: Yes. What they told me was they were brought in at the end of the course so that they could ask questions of what they saw in the film and the background and to see the response.

Robert Hyp: Who told you this?

Source: Two people, the Cuban and the Data ; one Data for some reason wanted to try to make friends with me. He probably thought I had some kind of connections with the Russians.

Robert Hyp: What was his name? Can you remember it?

Source: I can see him so clearly. He weighed about 260 pounds, built like a tank.

Robert Hyp: Were these folks the ones that were in your room with you?

Source: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Was there anybody besides these two guys, outside of the room, that you spoke to about this school?

Source: No. There were Russians, there were Russians in the rooms. No, I refrained from really talking to anyone about anything outside of the room. They'd say hello, how you doing, but it was never what are you doing here, where do you come from. I didn't want to be exposed to the Russians, so I did everything I could to avoid them.

Robert Hyp: What was the Cuban's name?

Source: Typical Spanish name, Martinez.

Robert Hyp: What was his first name?

Source: Juarez. . . it's a tongue twister.

Robert Hyp: How did you address one another?

Source: Juan. He told me to just call him Juan.

ANALYST : What language did you use to speak to each other?

Source: English.

ANALYST : English. So.

Source: I must have been even more convincing because of my English. I had an accent anyways, so I didn't speak with an American accent.

Robert Hyp: How was their English, this DATA and this Cuban?

Source: DATA was excellent. The Cuban had a heavy accent as I did. They told me I had a French accent when I spoke English.

ANALYST : You've mentioned DATA as being in your room. Was that correct? One of whom died?

Source: There were DATA in our room, DATA that were in my room; DATA was in the adjacent room at the time. They came over, they used to come over and sit on the bed. They'd pray; they'd pray about five times a day or six times a day to whichever direction the sun was east.

ANALYST : Following what religion?

Source: DATA. They had a special diet. They would not eat the four legged animals; they couldn't eat pork or that stuff, mostly chicken. And it was boiled with a couple of potatoes.

ANALYST : Did they follow a Sabbath?

Source: They said some stuff, I couldn't understand what they were saying. This one guy told me about a battle he was in in a village called DATA . And how almost his whole battalion was wiped out there.

ANALYST : Battle with ...?

Source: DATA . Said his troops fought to the end.

ANALYST : Now, which one of these DATA was the one that revealed to

you the most about the training camp?

Source: It was this individual.

ANALYST : This individual.

Source: Yes.

ANALYST : And could you make an attempt at his name?

Source: Yes, I'm trying to think of it.

ANALYST : Just phonetics or Vietnamese.

Source: The reason I remember their leader because he came every day and checked on these people. A couple of times, more than a couple of times, about every other day, the whole class came and visited these DATA .

Charles Trowbridge: You say the whole class came to visit?

Source: Yes, DATA , there were 22 of them, 23 counting NAME .

Charles Trowbridge: Anything more you can tell us about these two Americans?

: Could I clarify one thing first? You implied that there were two Americans used for each training course.

Source: That's what they said.

ANALYST : yes, what wasn't clear to me, are you saying that there was one or many training courses? Did you get the impression that any of this was the kind of thing ...

Source: Different classes. It was the same thing with different - it seemed like each, as far as I was able to see, the Cubans were not in the same class with DATA or the Angolans. There were separate classes for that, separate nationalities.

Robert Hyp: What was your impresson that these were two different Americans for each different class or the same two Americans for all classes? What was your impression or was it something different. Was it a number of Americans there or that were split out some other way. In other words how many Americans were participating?

Source: My assumption that there were many based on the area of Bat Bat, my sightings at Bat Bat. And where I thought that they'd brought the prisoners from.

Robert Hyp: How many?

Source: Their description of the Americans was vague. It wasn't that clear. I was very reluctant. I wanted very much to find out anything I could about it, but I was very reluctant to do so because these people are very smart and they pick up on anything very quickly. I was very much afraid of drawing attention to like being interrogated or being a KGB agent or something like that. These people became very defensive if you started questioning them. If you let them talk they'd talk forever. But if you'd start questioning them they'd back off immediately.

Robert Smith: After listening to what you said, I think Chuck was driving at the same thing. See if you can relate to these guys. What if any specific things were said that would make you certain that this PLO camp was using, if they were using live Americans or whether or not they were showing films of capture or torture that may have taken place and using that as demonstration. Obviously, there is a big difference.

Source: Well, yes they did, but they distinguished between them. They said after the films, then the Americans were brought in. And that the Americans would sit in the middle, and they would sit in a circle and ask the Americans questions as a journalist would ask someone questions that he was interviewing. They were very distinct about that. That the Americans themselves, the people themselves, that they had seen in the films.

Robert Hyp: What was discussed by these Palestinians in terms of the content of the course?

Source: The first part of the course consisted of, they visited the museums and the Hoa Lo Prison. Then met with various famous Vietnamese fighters. Then they were shown picutres; they were shown a lot of films. There were films of the enormous caches of weapons that were left behind by Americans. They claimed that these caches of weapons had been left behind when the U.S. pulled out of Vietnam. They were in some kind of system in South Vietnam near the Tan Son Nhut area. They couldn't pronounce Tan Son Nhut very well. That they had been wired to explode if anyone even touched them. That Russian specialists had been brought in to defuse them. That they had enough, that Vietnam had enough weapons left by the U.S. to fight a war anywhere. To arm an army the size of the Russians. They were very interested in these weapons. They showed a lot of interest in these weapons. There were airplanes in the film; they showed airplanes still in the boxes, not assembled yet. Jeeps, armored vehicles and engine parts. All kinds still in crates. They showed a lot of interest in this.

Robert Hyp: You mentioned they took trips to museums and Hoa Lo. They met famous fighters and saw a lot of films. Besides those things, what else did they study in this course?

Source: Guerilla warfare tactics of the Dac Cong. How the Vietnamese Dac Cong, the sapper, was able to get in and get out and deposit satchel charges without being caught or being seen. They were trained in this type of tactics.

Robert Hyp: Anything else?

Source: How to make primitive weapons out of nothing, out of just materials at hand.

ANALYST: I would suppose that this point where American PWs were brought into the course must have been pretty exciting for them. Did they describe any of these incidents to you? Where they actually had, as gross as it sounds, hands-on experience with the prisoners? Did they describe that?

Source: They never told me nothing, never mentioned that they came in personal contact other than what they told me was an interview. They told me that they sat in a circle, the class sat in a circle. These people were brought in and put in the middle. They were allowed to ask questions of this individual.

Robert Hyp: Did they describe those questions?

Source: Some of them; they'd ask them their name, when they were captured, what schools they went to, about their family.

ANALYST: They must have repeated some of these details. What did the prisoners say?

Source: No, they didn't. What the DATA emphasized was the way they, the prisoners, answered the questions, without hesitation.

ANALYST: But they didn't recall any of the answers?

Source: I'm sure they did, they just didn't emphasize that.

Robert Hyp: When you say this was the culmination of the course ...

Source: According to them, yes.

Charles Trowbridge: Was this the extent of the knowledge that you'd picked up from these people about the prisoners?

Source: I'm trying to remember every detail about that. Their main interest in what they were shown was in the weapons. They praised the Vietnamese on their psychological warfare and that's when they did expound on that but not in great detail. The names, things like the names, their descriptions were very crude description -- it was like they were trained dogs. That they were thin; they said they were thin and that they looked old. They never looked you in the eye. They always sat with their head down. They would never look at them in the eye. No eye-to-eye contact. But when the questions were asked they never hesistated to answer.

ANALYST: Had these DATA much longer to go in the course when they got sick?

Source: They claimed they had a little less than 2 weeks.

ANALYST : Two weeks. They give you any indication where they were bound to go next?

Source: They couldn't, well, no, I was talking with one of them who said that each one of them had a different duty and a different assignment after Vietnam. Some of them were going to Russia for further training. And some of them were going DKT* and some were going to go to Europe.

ANALYST : Were any of them cured while you were in the hospital that went back to training?

Source: Just those two who were in my room.

ANALYST : They went back to training while you stayed in the hospital?

Source: One of them went back. One was still in when I left.

ANALYST : I'm sorry, I've forgotten. How long did you stay in the hospital?

Source: About 10 days.

ANALYST : About 10 days.

Source: A little over a week.

Robert Hyp: You mentioned before that you believed that there was a certain number of them or your belief that a certain number of them was due to the fact that you had made a sighting at Bat Bat.

Source: Yes.

Robert Hyp: How many people is your estimation based on that observation, that were used at that school?

Source: Put a number on it?

Robert Hyp: Yes.

Source: Well, that's difficult ...

Charles Trowbridge: They didn't give you any indication of how many?

Source: No, never referred to numbers. They only referred to those two for each class. After each film session. They never referred to how many film session they had; if there was one film session or several. That they only referred to like one session. They referred to many sessions but I don't know how many films they saw.

Robert Hyp: But the Cuban said this to?

Source: Yes, because they compared, DATA and Cuban, I was

just listening. They could only converse with each other in English and they were comparing the class and what stage the Cubans vs. DATA . The Cubans had just gotten there.

Robert Hyp: Just got there?

Source: Yes, they were like in the second week, or so. The DATA were telling the Cubans what to expect.

ANALYST : What week would they expect to see the American PWs?

Source: Sixth week.

ANALYST : I'd like to go after the Son Tay Prison. Can you recall ...?

George Cribner: Can I ask him a question?

ANALYST : Sure.

George Cribner: Did anybody mention to you afterwards about this specific knowledge that you have about the training school? Did Colonel Thai bring that up specifically?

Source: He brought up Bat Bat. You have to understand the Vietnamese language to understand. Their language, when they direct something to you in a sentence, that it's in a very broad statement. When they told me to not try to remember; forget whatever I'd thought I'd seen or heard from Son Tay to Yen Bai, I knew very well what he was talking about.

Robert Hyp: Gary mentioned that he would like to get on to the Son Tay ...

ANALYST : Well, the Son Tay that he has identified as the training camp. When did they tell you about this camp that made you certain that you had seen the same camp? What physical description?

Source: I was incarcerated at Bat Bat from 1970 to late 1974. I was transferred from Son Tay Prison Camp to Yen Bai.

Robert Hyp: Say that again, please. From when to when?

Source: From '70 to '74. When they first brought me out from South Vietnam, I was incarcerated at Ninh Binh. I was at Ninh Binh for a very short period, about 3 weeks. They transferred me from there to Bat Bat. I was at Bat Bat from '70 until '73 and they transferred me to Ha Dong. I was at Ha Dong about six or seven months and they transferred me back to Bat Bat. I remained at Bat Bat until approximately November, December of 1974 and they transferred me to Yen Bai.

ANALYST : What I'd like you to try to do is describe how they describe the Son Tay Prison to you, the Cubans and DATA in their conversations.

Source: That's hard to remember, those kinds of details.

ANALYST : Just general, whatever you could pick up and something would that would strike you and you'd say, "Oh, I know that place." That kind of detail. Did they mention...

Source: I know the details.

ANALYST : You know it personally, but what they described. Was it in Son Tay City?

Source: No. No it was not in Son Tay City. It's...

Robert Hyp: I know what Gary's trying to say is what did they say that made you believe it was the same place that you were thinking about?

Source: They described the route, the road from the prison camp they took to go fishing. And the river, I'm trying to remember the name of the river. Song Da.

ANALYST : And how far was that from the camp?

Source; From the camp where I was incarcerated it was 2 kilometers.

ANALYST : Two kilometers, and what route did they take to get to the river?

Source: The route right past the camp where I was incarcerated. Had to go right past it.

ANALYST : So they were in a training camp that was not the same place that you were incarcerated?

Source: No.

Charles Trowbridge: Did they ever use the name of the place?

Source: Of the what?

Charles Trowbridge: Did they ever use the name of the camp?

Source: The camp was, they said, within the area of the hospital. The hospital they took us from. Son Tay, Son Tay -- Bat Bat Prison Camp. There was a hospital right there at Son Tay. The police academy or whatever, that's what it was called, it was called the Police Training Academy. And this Police Training Academy was supposed to have been moved from Ha Dong to Son Tay.

ANALYST : Was there a number attached to the Son Tay hospital?

Source: Yes there was. I can't remember the number. I was taken there once for an injection. I had chronic malaria. I was taken there by jeep and they gave me some injections, then brought back.

ANALYST : The route going to the river ran right by the hospital. That was the route they took to go to...

Source: No, No, not by the hospital. That was almost just on the outskirts of Son Tay City. But you had to go down to the lake. I'll try to trace this if mymemory serves me. From the camp where I was incarcerated it was all dirt, red dirt, road. Went straight up that dirt road from my camp. At the end of the dirt road you had to turn left to go to Son Tay. The end of that dirt road to the right was the training facility. If you turn left at that dirt road and went just a little bit and there was a big lake on the right. If you went around that lake to the right, it was straight up into Son Tay.

ANALYST : You're going to have to lead us through that.

Robert Hyp: Yes, let's try that. Just draw the roads in the camp you don't have to draw the camp in detail. Just point...

ANALYST : Give us that narrative again.

Source: O.K, let me use the river. O.K, this is the river. The road, of course, is not this straight. O.K, this is Bat Bat, the little village of Bat Bat. Here's the road that goes along here, here's the road that goes along, parallel with the river. This road here goes up here to Ba Vi Camp, Bat Bat village to here where I was incarcerated. O.K, this is about 2 kilometers. That's an estimate. O.K, where they held me, was a road. It went back and went around this mountain. There was amountain right here, not very big, just enough to hide and where they held me was right here. O.K, there was another mountain that separated right here. O.K, there's another mountain, I think there's two of them, this one was bigger and this was a little bit smaller. There's a little one, an even smaller one right here. In front these are all rice paddies. This is a wooded area and mountain. This one mountain here, though, part of it they used for a school. They tore, they literally tore up this mountain and used part of this one. Rice paddies here, all the way down to the small stream.

Robert Hyp: That's O.K., he's drawing.

Source: This stream came up, came up. This is the rice paddy. O.K, the stream came up like this and went down. This stream they used for irrigation to feed the rice paddies. This road here, there's another camp here. It's on the other side of this mountain. The road came in and it had a gate. You go through this gate here and there's - first there's vegetables - they had a little vegetable gardens here on both sides of the road. The road came down here. I think they have, I remember, I think they have a small little fish pond to raise fish. Then they had a bunch of little hootches, this is the direction, this was almost on the other side - I'm just around it on this side. This is incorrect as far as the distance here. It's mountain on the other side. But they had little more than five of them. What they looked like is this king-size outhouse.

ANALYST : What type of construction?

Source: Masonry.

Robert Hyp: What were these?

Source: I was never in them. I observed them from a distance; this is what I saw. The other Americans. O.K., there were each one of these buildings from where I observed them which was when I looked down on these then these were up here; I used to have to go out and chop trees and stuff for firewood. The guard was very lazy; he would never climb up the mountain. He always stood down here. And I'd go up and I'd forage for wood up on this mountain. I'd go up on the top of the mountain and I'd go down the other side of the mountain and I'd observe what was going on over here. Alright there was this road which went in like this and went back, I just saw one building here and part of one building here. No, this was a bunch of trees; this was in the open.

ANALYST : I'm sorry...

Source: This was out in the open. In the sun. There were trees, there were some trees here. And there were some trees here. But this here itself, this here, this here and the road was all exposed.

ANALYST : As you recall the sun shining down on that, what direction's North? You were standing there looking from the mountain looking down on it and the sun was shining. Which way were you oriented to the sun?

Source: O.K., when the sun went down it always came straight into the hootch where I was incarcerated at. It came straight in so the sun went down...

ANALYST : This would be West here?

Source: Because the door - when the sun went down it always shown right straight in.

Robert Hyp: So you were saying?

Source: O.K., right here there was a road that went off here and back into here and around the mountain and this is a village here, right in, there was another road, small road in there and there is a village. A little village there with rice paddies. Rice paddies right here. Right back in here in this area, right here, was the command for me in this complex here. Over here they had ARVN prisoners. There was a small camp of ARVN prisoners that were captured in Laos. Yes, it was Laos because they had a name for them. They called it Du Me Lao, whatever, but they were all officers. They used these officers to work on the kiln for the masonry structures over here. Oh, and behind it was a lot of marsh, marsh land, lake, I guess.

Robert Hyp: Write that in.

Source: Marshland. Down here between this rice paddy and the village there was another kind of a marshland, too. No, it was on the other side of the village. On the other side of the village before the road was kind of like a marshland. And I think that met up with this marshland over here. I'm not certain.

ANALYST : What was the road in front called? The main access here, what do you call this road?

Source: I don't remember, but the training camp, O.K., the training camp was right here, the lake was right here. And Son Tay City was here.

ANALYST : O.K., and what would you call that lake?

Source: There was a name for that too, but I can't remember.

ANALYST : O.K., how far from your camp to the training camp?

Source: From where I was right here?

ANALYST : Yes.

Source: To here? Oh, it took about maybe 20 minutes, 15 minutes by jeep. Must have been.

Robert Hyp: Did you travel that often?

Source: No, two, three times a year. When they took me to the hospital they took me to Hanoi for interrogation, for questioning. When I was incarcerated here, the only thing they had me doing was working these rice paddies, planting trees, cutting trees, and doing a little bit of work on the road. The road used to wash out when the rains came, so I had to get out there and fill in the ruts.

ANALYST : So that was your whole work project during the years '70 through...?

Source: '70 through '74. They had me dig a fish pond, it was right on the edge of the rice paddy, and in front of my hootch.

ANALYST : What about your digs there? What kind of a building was that? Your house - how were you incarcerated?

Source: There's a fence around it and a gate here and the road came in. There's a fence and the gate was here. And there was another gate right here. Out here is the well. There was a well that was right next to the rice paddy and there was this little fish pond. And here's another little building with a kitchen right here. There was two entrances here. I was held in here. The guards stayed here and here.

ANALYST : How many guards did you have?

Source: Two. Sometimes there was only one. They rotated. These guards here rotated from this camp ehre.

ANALYST : O.K., did you learn form the guards what the camp was called?

Source: I don't think they ever told me a specific name or number for this camp.

ANALYST : How did they distinguish between your camp and the camp over the mountain?

Source: They didn't. No, they was, according to them, a part of that camp. This is where I first met Mr. Cuong.

ANALYST : Mr. Phan Xi Cuong?

Source: That's right.

ANALYST : Was he the camp commander? What was his authority on the camp?

Source: No, the camp commander was a South Vietnamese. He was from South Vietnam originally.

ANALYST : To reiterate, this location is what again?

Source: This is the former police training facility.

ANALYST : And also the location...?

Source: Of the training camp that the DATA were talking about. They would not describe this road the way they went and got there from Son Tay. The hospital this lake, I knew what they were talking about. Then when they talked about the camp to the river and the village and stuff they passed, I kenw exactly where they were talking about.

ANALYST : O.K., I'm sorry I've forgotten, you've probably said it, but the name of this river is?

Source: My recollection is Song Da.

ANALYST : Song Da. Ok I've exhausted my questions on this information, does anyone else have some questions they want to explore on this training and...

Charles Trowbridge: I've got a couple.

ANALYST : Please.

Charles Trowbridge: Did they indicate to you at any time what the disposition of the PWs was? the one they talked to?

Source: Do you want status?

Charles Trowbridge: What happened to them afterwards?

Source: No, they didn't elaborate on that.

Robert Hyp: Where they came from?

Source: What camp they came from? No.

Charles Trowbridge: Any further indication? I know we've asked you this before, in trying to clarify the two came forth at the end of this training session or this six weeks. That you gave indications of...?

Source: No, sir.

Charles Trowbridge: Any more clarification to whether there were two different ones, how many times there were two different ones?

Source: Two people brought in.

Charles Trowbridge: No indications as to whether it was...

Source: You talking about for each class?

Charles Trowbridge: Same two each time or. . .

Source: No.

Charles Trowbridge: Or the frequency of it was. . .

Source: No, I don't remember them commenting on that. Actually it was just, no, because training class, the Angolans, when they were discussing it, they had seen similar films and they were discussing the Americans, they were discussing the Americans that they interviewed versus the Americans DATA interviewed. From their discussions, they were different ones. They were comparing them.

ANALYST : And how were they different?

Source: I got bits and pieces of the conversation. Height...

ANALYST : One was tall, another was shorter, did they get together, how tall, how short, that kind of thing?

Source: Yes. That's what they were discussing. I caught bits and pieces of it. I picked up from conversations that they were talking about...

Charles Trowbridge: The Angolans that were talking?

Source: Yes, Angolans were talking to DATA . the Cubans had not gotten to that stage yet and DATA were telling the Cubans what to expect at the end of the course. And the Angolans had already evidently been through it from the way they were talking.

Robert Hyp: I'd like to, some time in the future, get a lot of bits and pieces about the hospital. All the hospitals within that area. You know we have the hospitals, we have maybe people who have seen other Americans, we can find out who these people were and maybe even the routine of the hospital and some other things. If we ever find ourselves in a position to find Americans in the hospital some place and we know about that hospital, it makes things easier

from an operational stand point. I just wanted to bring that up to you for some time in the future. We just don't have the time to get into it now because there's a lot of details about those things that I'd have to pick your brain for.

ANALYST 1: We know it's not much fun, but we can get a lot of stuff when you go through this kind of process.

Robert Hyp: You see how that helps you remember?

Source: Yes.

ANALYST : But I believe we got enough check on the training camp and if anyone else doesn't have any questions about it I'd like to move on.

Charles Trowbridge: Let me address the information to source cause he seems to, you know, be very greatly concerned about this information that will be passed and what may happen to it. We will take a look at this information you passed on relative to Shelton. It's the only name that's come out in this whole dialogue, and what we'll develop will be given to decisionmakers; they may elect to go to Mrs. Shelton and just make this comment provided to her. I don't know. Of course, she's had so much information about various things that have happened to her husband.

Source: I know.

Charles Trowbridge: You know try and make it seem a little maybe a little easier. To you it would be just another really another piece that she's hearing about her husband. She's heard that he's died in various fashions, she's heard that he's been blown up by bombs after he was buried; she's heard that the Lao have said that he died when they haven't said that he died so there's a whole range of stories relative to Shelton. I imagine that if it is presented to her that the government learned that he may have committed suicide, I think she'd probably view it as just another story; you know I don't think she'd leap right on to that one.

Source: I was very concerned about that. She is a wonderful woman.

Charles Trowbridge: Yes, she's a prettly stable gal. You realize why he was the last one? Anybody ever explain to you why we still carry him as a PW?

Source: No. Mary told me it's symbolic.

Charles Trowbridge: Secretary of the Air Force said, "I'm not going to close the book," and Colonel Shelton happens to be the one they chose to leave open.

Source: Well, see that too, you know, hurt me. The fact that I heard his name coming from the goddamn terrorists. I just -- I didn't want to be related to or even connected to, anything that these terrorists said about any of our Americans. That's what's been really hard, too.

Congressman Smith: One quick thing, you mentioned to me yesterday that you didn't tie in directly or maybe its just the stir was when they put that machine on you and you felt, at least you told me that you felt, that that related to what you had heard or what they might have thought you heard in that hospital. Is that accurate?

Source: Well they...

Congressman Smith: Any direct link there?

Source: That machine, I think the only reason they used that was to try to distort my memory, the details and I couldn't remember stuff. I could remember faces, what they were extremely concerned about is maybe I'd be able to identify those DATA . They were the only people they were worried about.

Congressman Smith: That machine was hooked to you after that incident?

Source: Yes.

Vaughn Taylor: And you said Colonel Thai also discussed that with you on the last night that you were in Vietnam?

Source: Yes.

Congressman Smith: Did he discuss that camp too or just...

Source: He said from Son Tay to Yen Bai.

Vaughn Taylor: But he also had more specific discussion, if I recall what you said correctly, about the DATA and their ability to go after you and your family, is that right? So, in other words, it's not - we're not talking about a low priority.

Source: They used the word comrades. They were comrades, Vietnam's comrades, but their ideas and goals were different from Vietnam.

Vaughn Taylor: Just to help you recollect, after listening to what you said today and a couple of other things possibly ought to come out from what you said yesterday. And I'm just trying to help you refresh your recollection and I'm not sure what you meant by this. You said something yesterday to us about DATA.

Source: Yes. They didn't even call it a massacre; they called it an assassination.

Vaughn Taylor: But these people that you saw in the hospital were saying that?

Source: Yes. they were bragging about various battles and various assassinations and stuff that they had personally participated in their assignments, that they'd gotten in the past.

Congressman Smith: Do you think you could identify any of those guys from photos? That you saw?

Source: The classmates, probably, the three people that were with me, definitely. And their NAMES , no problem.

ANALYST : Did you hear any famous names among DATA that you might have read in the newspaper later?

Source: NAME . One of the people that I saw with this group could have very well been NAME except the person I saw, his face was heavier, had a beard, but I wasn't sure. Frank Brown came to me and asked me that very same thing. What he wanted from me was a positive ID with absolute assurance. He had heard things. Take off beard, put on mustache, take off mustache; he said NAME was a quick change artist. And he said, Are you sure your saw him?" I said, "Well, if you're going by that, no."

Vaughn Taylor: There's just one other thing I want to ask about. I know these men have asked you this...

Source: He also told me straight out that I did not see NAME in Vietnam. Well, he has never been in Vietnam.

Vaughn Taylor: I want to ask something that they've already asked you but from a different point of view. This phrase concerning the Americans that were shown to the class brought out after the movies. This phrase that you've used that there were two per class, is that something that you said, or did they say that?

Source: They said that.

Vaughn Taylor: They said that there were...

Source: Listen, there was one thing that I could not do. These people got very defensive when any questions or especially any questions that indicated doubting their credibility. They got nasty.

Vaughn Taylor: So they said that there were two per class. Did you think meant to mean that there were two different men per class? Or was that a conclusion...

Source: No they explained it to me just like I explained it. That at the end of the films, at the end of the film session, they, the whole class would get in a circle and they would bring in two Americans and set them down in the middle and then there would be a question and answer session between the class and the Americans.

Vaughn Taylor: See, two per class; what I'm trying to figure out is whether we're talking about the same two men paraded in over and over again or is it two men for one class and another two men for another class. Now you've already said here today that you concluded that at least with regard to the Angolan class and DATA class that there were two different men because of the comparison.

Source: That they were making, yes.

Vaughn Taylor: Two different sets of two men. Because of the comparison I'm trying to get a handle on this this phrase "two per class." Was there anything that indicated to you that for each class they used two different men?

Source: Just that thing between the Angolans and the DATA .

Vaughn Taylor: So that was a conclusion that you drew because of the discussion that they had.

Source: Right.

Vaughn Taylor: In which the descriptions of the men were different?

Source: Right.

Vaughn Taylor: So from that it's fairly reasonable to conclude that there are at least four men, or there were in 1978.

Source: Right.

Vaughn Taylor: Was there anything that indicated to you that the other classes would have had different sets of men?

Source: My conclusion?

Vaughn Taylor: Your conclusion. Alright. One other question. How many classes did they tell you, or did you know, how many different classes were attending that Son Tay camp?

Source: That was not discussed.

Vaughn Taylor: O.K. You mentioned that there are a number of different factions of people; there were DATA , there were Cubans, there were Angolans.. Did you get the impression that those people by nationality were comprised as a separate class?

Source: Yes.

Vaughn Taylor: In other words, all the Angolans would be in one class.

Source: Right.

Vaughn Taylor: And all the Cubans would be in another?

Source: Right.

Vaughn Taylor: O.K.

Congressman Smith: But yet the term American POW or PW or criminals was used By them? Criminal? They weren't American instructors, were they? God forbid, but...

Source: Criminals, they used the word criminals.

Congressman Smith: Ok.

Source: And American prisoners, American criminals, only those two words.

ANALYST : You did mention that you concluded - was it your speculation or was it something you learned from them that these men were pilots?

Source: I learned from them.

ANALYST : They knew that from questioning?

Source: Well, they discussed the plane, they always referred to the plane being shot down and the capture on the ground by the peasants.

Robert Hyp: Let me ask you, from your experience, how would they keep Americans separated from other American prisoners without other American prisoners ever learning that they were captured? Is that possible?

Source: Yes, it is.

Robert Hyp: If so, how?

Source: It could be the same, probably the same, type of setup as the Lien Trai. They have 10 or 12 small camps. They could keep one American in each camp, or if they had one big camp like the setup in Son Tay. the setup in Son Tay would just be in different buildings within the same camp but in various parts of the camp, not letting that American know what was on the other side of the camp. And only moving him or letting him out at night. For one thing they would regulate the hours when that individual could come out, come outside and go in. There would be no windows; the only window or air would be coming through the roof, so you could not see what was going on.

Robert Hyp: O.K.

Source: And there was the, I've never been inside the Hoa Lo Prison, but I've heard a lot of stories about it and from my understanding in there they had prison set up there with some kind of underground system where one layer didn't know about the other layer.

Charles Trowbridge: That raises the question to my mind - communication within the camp that you were in.

Source: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: What was the best type of communication as far as relaying information to the populace of the camp? Did they have it in all the camps that you were in? In certain ones?

Source: You're talking about Americans?

Charles Trowbridge: Like a public address system.

Source: There were speakers, 5 watt speakers. They had them on bamboo poles in the trees. PA systems.

Charles Trowbridge: They had them in all the camps you were in?

Source: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: Did they use them frequently?

Source: Always. They used them for broadcast of Hanoi Hannah, for camp broadcast, for calling a guard or officer, whatever may be to report to wherever. When they turned it on sometimes - when say a delegation, like when Fonda's group would come, she made a statement or something - it was recorded and broadcast over the radio. They turned it on.

Robert Hyp: Fonda's group?

Source: Yeah, there was Fonda's group, there was Joan Baez' group, there was this Spock group, Black Panthers' group.

ANALYST : Was your camp ever visited by any of these groups?

Source: Not to my knowledge.

George Cribner: Specifically on this issue, Chuck, let me ask Vaughn and source at same time. Do you remember yesterday, telling us something about a different incident or different knowledge of Colonel Shelton in connectionw with this? That was a very hard time for you, as you were telling us that so I don't was to misunderstand that.

Source: Colonel Shelton is the only one I know of in that sense.

Charles Trowbridge: Can I ask a question relative to the timeframe when you were at Son Tay?

Source: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: I went out to the bathroom just about the time you were running through that. What was the timeframe that you were there?

Source: O.K., I arrived in Bat Bat in the end of 1970; August, possibly August maybe of 1970 and remained there in oh, June or July of 73, and they

took me from there to Ha Dong. I found I was incarcerated the same place they held Sweeney who had written his name on a wall.

Charles Trowbridge: The various camps that you were at, was there anything that struck you about Son Tay? Among the different places you lived is there any one thing that sticks in your mind?

Source: It appeared that the whole area of Son tay, was set up for training facilities: for Amtrak, police training, prisons. There was a prison, some type of prison camp right in Son Tay itself. There was another prison camp for Vietnamese, I don't know what type of Vietnamese. It was just outside of Son Tay. There was an ARVN prison camp and then there was the prison camp where I was in.

Charles Trowbridge: Anything significant with the Vietnamese that happened during that timeframe that made a lasting impression on you?

Source: The only thing that was talked about a lot was the Son Tay raid.

Charles Trowbridge: Yes.

Source: This Cuong bragged about how good their security was and their information was. The reason that the Son Tay raid was foiled was because they had a man, they had an individual inside the palace in Saigon that alerted them and they were able to move the prisoners. In enough time.

ANALYST : Where were you when the Son Tay air raid happened?

Source: I don't know the date of the Son Tay raid.

ANALYST : Was there a big hullabaloo about it or any reaction in your camp? Any reaction at all?

Source: No. There wasn't, I wasn't even told about the Son Tay raid until 72; it was 1972.

ANALYST : Who told you?

Source: It was Cuong.

ANALYST : Did he have some point in telling you?

Source: No it was stupid, some stupid remark. It was a thing, they could just come in and lift some of the prisoners out of the camp.

ANALYST : Did this have some personal meaning for you?

Source: Degrading, he was always degrading the Americans and what they stood for. His attitude was always being superior in mind and intelligence and in strength. He told the Americans. The Americans were actually weaklings and he took away their guns and their armor then they were nothing.

ANALYST: Have you ever in your experience in North Vietnam heard of Americans being used to teach English; American PWs?

Source: Yes, Sweeney did that.

ANALYST: John Sweeney? How did you hear about it?

Source: It was Cuong who told me.

ANALYST: And what kind of classes? Did he give you any information about the kind of classes, where they were held, what timeframe?

Source: No, because what he said was that there were classes that were set up. They tried to set up classes, they wanted to give Sweeney something to do. Sweeney wanted something to do. And they brought in some - must have set up the Vietnamese cadre. The Vietnamese cadre who already knew English. Who were in the process of learning English and they wanted to learn English or American idioms, or something like that. Actually they tried to get me to do the same thing but my English was so bad that I couldn't do that.

ANALYST: Can you help us tie down the time? When were you told about Sweeney being used to teach English?

Source: Sweeney was brought up, I brought up Sweeney's name whent he took me to Ha Dong.

ANALYST: And you saw it on the wall?

Source: Yes, and I asked who John Sweeney was?

ANALYST: And when he told you about Sweeney, did he give you any references when Sweeney had been teaching English?

Source: He didn't tell me the area. He just brought it up and what he suggested was that, "One thing that Sweeney doesn't have is what you have, the knowledge of Vietnamese." But my English was bad. I had forgotten a lot of English. And I just left it. I could have probably could have, but I did not, I had no interest in helping that man with anything. I did everything I could to actually degrade myself - as being ignorant. To discourage them from asking me to do anything like tape statements into a tape recorder. These were statements that supposedly came from various, what they called "moratorium" groups from the U.S. They brought over tape recorders to be broadcast on Radio Hanoi. Purposely, I slurred the words very badly as that it was inaudible so they couldn't use it. They never used me.

ANALYST: When did they specifically pitch you to teach English? What time period?

Source: It was only brought up and I discouraged it.

ANALYST: When was it brought up?

Source: In 73. I discouraged it so they didn't pursue it. I kept telling them that I was incapable to do it. It had been so many years since I used English that I forgot it. I couldn't even remember eating. But their interest was in the American slang.

ANALYST : Any particular kind of Can Bo that needed the English training?

Source: No, they didn't elaborate on that.

Source: When you hear a conversation that's between two people on the opposite side of the room, you try to pick up as much as you can. You're talking about some conversation that took place in 1978. It's ten years ago. One of the names that was discussed in the comparison, comparison between DATA and the Angolans was they made reference to a Colonel Levin of the U.S. Navy.

Bob Hyp: What did they say?

Source: When I first heard that I couldn't make heads or tails of it. Being a Marine, I knew that there was no colonels in the U.S. Navy so I wasn't sure what I heard was what I heard correctly.

Bob Hyp: What'd they say about Levin?

Source: They were making a comparison about Colonel Levin. He was compared to DATA they had interviewed.

Bob Hyp: He was one of the folks that they interviewed?

Source: The Angolan himself that brought up the name. I caught the name.

Bob Hyp: What did they say? What can you remember that they did say?

Source: In comparing the actions and the questions, the profile of the person, the differences in the men, I could only grab bits and pieces of it. The room was a little bit larger that this room. They had where my bed was a heater and these guys were talking over here. The voices would sometimes would go up and they'd fade back down.

Chuck Trowbridge: They weren't telling you about it?

Source: No, they were discussing it among themselves.

Bob Hyp: See if you can remember what they said. You say they were discussing differences between one source and another source. How did it come up? What do you make of it? Try and remember the string of the conversation or how it went. First of all, who was talking, the Angolan and who else?

Source: DATA .

Bob Hyp: How many Angolans?

Source: One, one of 'em.

Bob Hyp: What was he doing in there?

Source: He was supposedly suffering from headaches.

Bob Hyp: He was in your room?

Source: He was not. Only people that was in my room was a Cuban.

Bob Hyp: OK, OK, what I meant was what was he doing in your room?

Source Visiting DATA . He was in another room down the hall.

Bob Hyp: What was his name?

Source: I didn't get a name for him.

Bob Hyp: How often did he visit?

Source: Daily. Those two visited all the time.

Bob Hyp: Who did he visit?

Source: DATA that slept in this bunk here.

Bob Hyp: And what was his name?

Source: That's what I'm trying to remember. I can probably remember both of those names right now, and I'm trying, that's what I've been racking my brain trying to remember, their names.

Bob Hyp: What was wrong with him?

Source: DATA , both DATA had stomach problems. They claimed it was the Vietnamese food they were eating.

Bob Hyp: Was that manifested in any way? Did you notice that to be so? "Well, I have a big problem, I'm either on the pot or I'm I'm losing my breakfast," and I've done that a couple of times in the woods over there.

Source: No, no. No, they weren't running to the bathroom.

Bob Hyp: What else can you remember?

Source: I can try to describe those two people. DATA over here was younger, approximately, was clean shaven, and his hair was kind of kinky.

Bob Hyp: Let's let's save that for another time OK? Because although I want to get all that later, I'm trying to get at the conversation dealing with Colonel Levin.

Source: His name, I just focused in on the name, when they said that, and it was in a conversation he has having DATA When he said the name, Colonel Levin, U.S. Navy, and I thought to myself he must be mistaken. There are no colonels in the navy.

ANALYSS : Was there anything in the rest of the conversation that told you what they were talking about?

Source: DATA was comparing the two people that his class interviewed; an Angolan was comparing the people the Angolan class had interviewed. They were comparing notes. The only time I was able to catch anything was when the voices raised up a little bit, but when they went back to normal, it was very hard to hear what they were saying.

Vaughn Taylor: Can we ask him one question? What made you think that the name Colonel Levin was associated with someone who was actually brought into the classrooms as opposed to, for example, in the movie about Colonel Levin? What did they say that made you think that Colonel Levin was one of the guys who was actually in the classroom?

Source: They were talking and comparing the interviews, OK, not the film.

Vaughn Taylor: Can you recall what they said?

Source: That's what I'm trying to do.

Vaughn Taylor: Did they actually say something, for example like one of the guys who came into the classroom was a colonel and his name was Colonel Levin?

Source: No, they used the word interview. They used the word specifically, interview.

Vaughn Taylor: Interview, with Colonel Levin?

Source: No. The word interview, Colonel Levin, and then what they were comparing. Did I hear the whole sentence when they were talking about Colonel Levin. When they used, when they were talking Colonel Shelton, they used the word film. They'd seen a film. They talked about Colonel Levin, they were in the discussion. They were at that time in discussion about people, the

Americans they had brought into the classrooms; that they had interviewed, and that was the distinction.

END SIDE B Tape 8, OTS 0969-87 #1, 9/20/87 SESSION

ANALYST : I would like to pick up going after the live sightings again. Stepping beyond this training camp and going back to where we were yesterday when you realized that you had this information. We had covered in a fairly detailed fashion the sighting that you had on in Ho Thac Ba and the progress that we were making was each time we covered a sighting then I would ask you to reach back in your memory and say what was the next sighting that you remembered previous to the one or most important to the one that we've just discussed. So, I'd like you now to reflect back to that period when you went out to Ho Thac Ba, what was the previous sighting that you now recall? Occasion when you saw or heard evidence of American PWs?

Robert Garwood: I don't want to ask one thing.

ANALYST : Surely.

Robert Garwood: Are we distinguishing between American PWs and versus Americans that I saw?

ANALYST : No, none.

Robert Garwood: Because I saw people that I didn't class as, PWs, and even though they were guarded, to some kind of extent, I mean they they're dressed in attire as such they were. Certainly not with my knowledge about it.

ANALYST : Please tell us about it.

Robert Garwood: This is a two part thing. I want to get all the details and how I came to notice this individual and know that he was not a Russian or a Cuban or anything else. About my personal knowledge of this individual. It was in '76 in one of the camps--if you want to go back in detail in camp 1968 in South Vietnam, ST18, this individual by the name of Earl Clyde Weatherman was reported to have been killed in a so-called escape attempt. For my own reasons in the way this thing was supposed to be have taken place, I never believed Weatherman was dead. I can go into detail us to why I never felt he was dead. In 1976, Weatherman was sitting in a jeep outside Ba Duong Thanh Street. It was only in passing; I was in another jeep and he was sitting. We passed him sitting. It was an open jeep, not covered. He was sitting by himself. In the back of the jeep.

ANALYST : Was he guarded?

Robert Garwood: I didn't see any.

ANALYST : You just drove by as he was parked?

Robert Garwood: He was parked.... this is in '76 was when--I'll try to remember the month. It was just before they changed the name of Camp 5 to Lien Trai I. They had just brought from South Vietnam American six bys and American jeeps. They

had taken me-they were in the process of formulating a motor pool and they had taken me from Yen Bai prison to a warehouse near the dike where it was near the Red River to pick up spare parts that had been sent from South Vietnam for these vehicles. On the way back we went by 17 Ly Nam De and the route that was taken went by the Hoa Lo Prison, went by the 354 Hospital, if that helps about the direction. Then took the street; the route they took to the street passed Ba Duong Thanh and that was the jeep where Weatherman was sitting there.

ANALYST : OK, let me see if I follow your string, Bob. As you were coming up to Hanoi-please describe for me again, repeating yourself, as you're going toward the warehouse what you're passing, and then as you're going out, what you're passing to get exactly where this sighting fits in. Could you do that?

Robert Garwood: Coming back?

ANALYST : Going in. Do you go over the Long Bien Bridge or are you outside the river?

Robert Garwood: Cross the bridge?

ANALYST : Cross the bridge?

Robert Garwood: Cross the bridge coming into Hanoi.

ANALYST : And where do you go next?

Robert Garwood: Follow the road along the river. Along the river.

ANALYST : Right or left?

Robert Garwood: Left. Turn Left.

ANALYST : What's the next significant thing that you remember passing? Now this is on the way to the warehouse.

Robert Garwood: Buses, a lot of buses parked along. A lot of activity along that road. There was the pavement.

ANALYST : Can you describe how close you were to the river?

Robert Garwood: As you travel along, the dike was here.

ANALYST : And it was on your right?

Robert Garwood: Left. Going towards the warehouse.

ANALYST : OK. Would you say you were still in Hanoi?

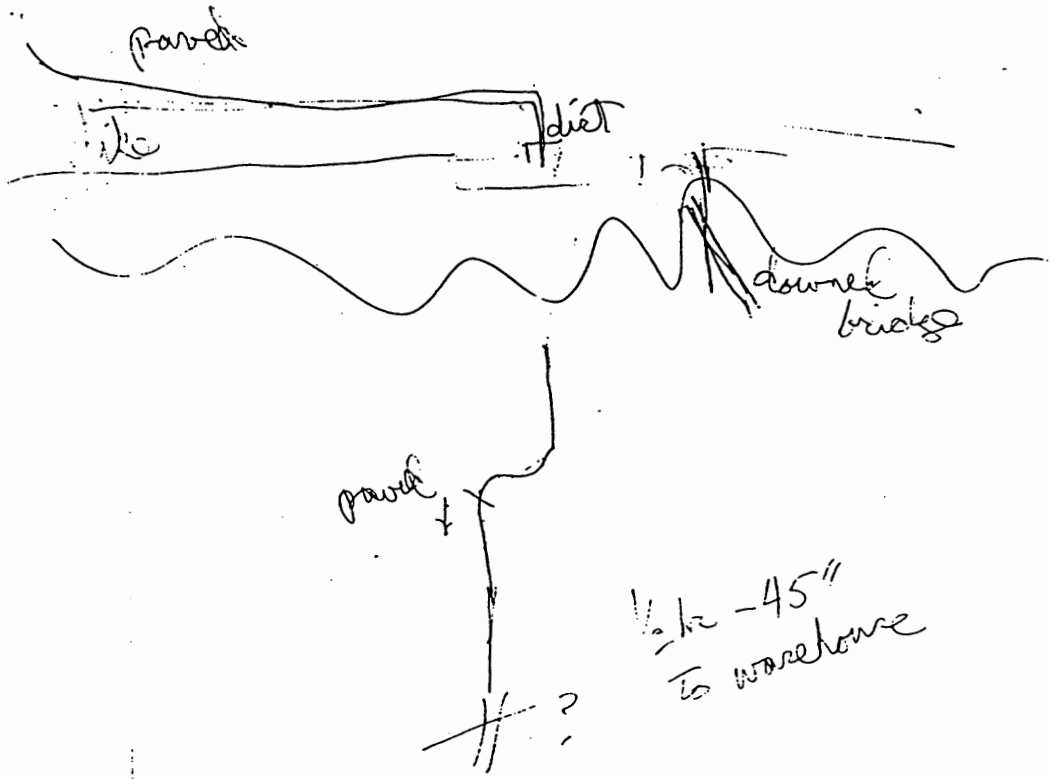
Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : How far from the bridge do you think you travelled before you got to the warehouse?

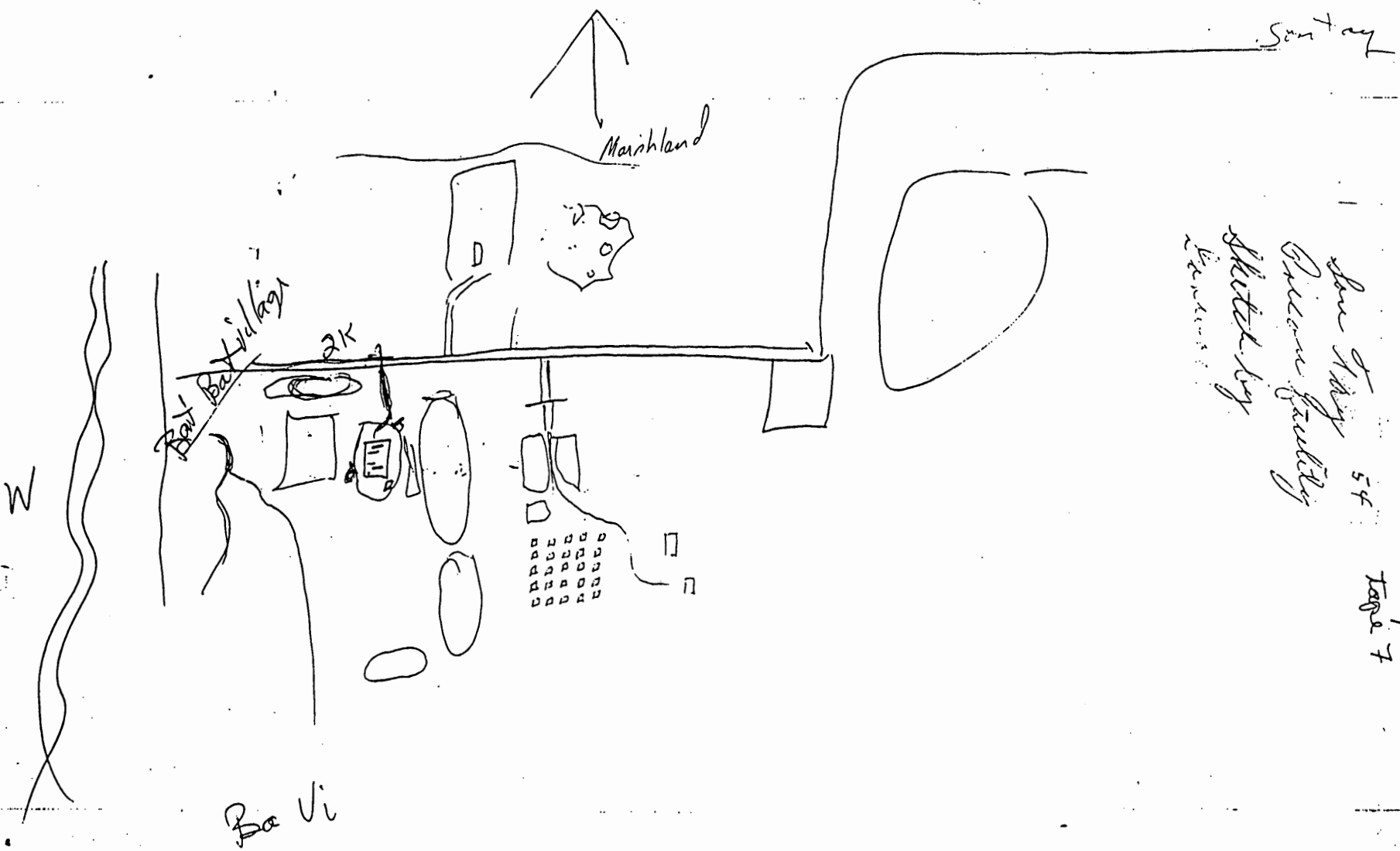
Robert Garwood: That was difficult, they couldn't go very fast because all of the

9/20 1987

rte To warehouse



rte of road
to Gia Lam
by Warehouse
Garwood

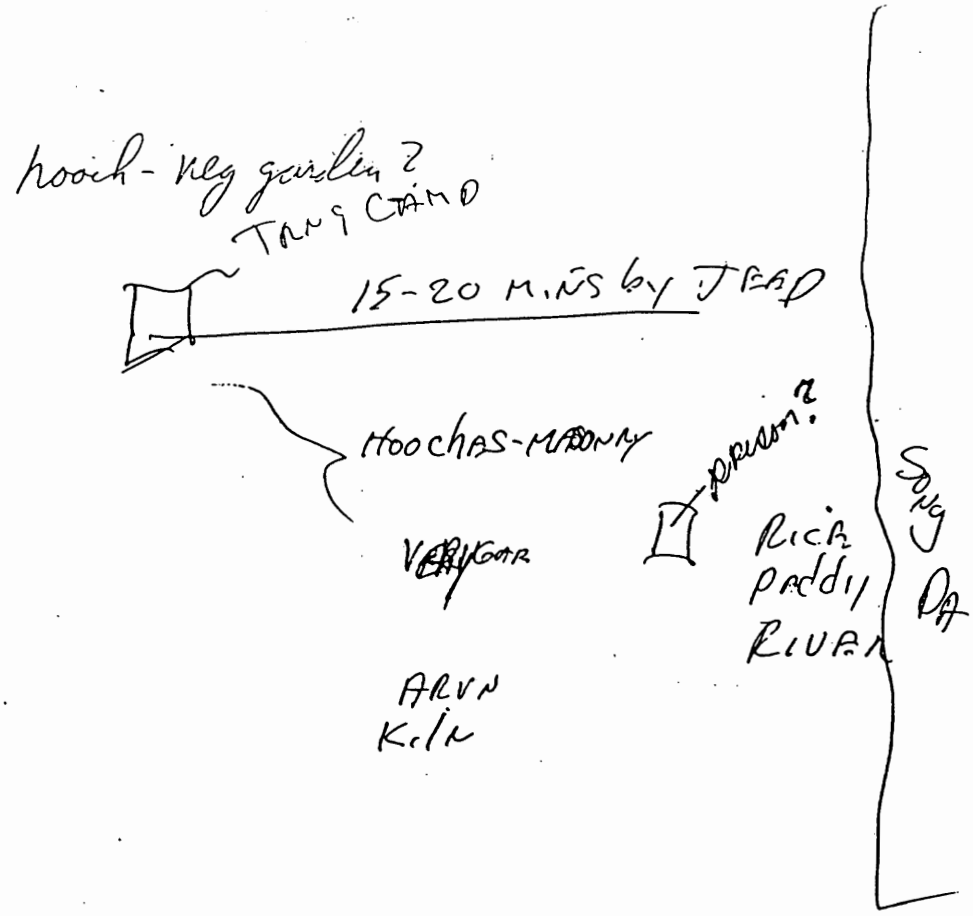


Sơn Tây
Gallery Faculty
Sketching
Landscape

54

9/80
Tape 7

1987


hooch - neg gooilin ?
TANG CAMP
15-20 MINS by JEEP
HOOCHAS-MADONNY
VERY GOOD
ARVN
KILN
RICE
PADDY
RIVER
SONG
DA

Vietnamese civilians the traffic. Could only go like 5, 10 miles an hour. It's hard to judge the distances; I'm trying to remember landmarks that would help.

ANALYST : In any case, you arrived at the warehouse and you do your business and then you start back and what do you see?

Robert Garwood: Took a different route; didn't take the dike. Cause we didn't take the same road back. The warehouse is right off the road; not off the road about. Took a different road, different route into Hanoi, back into Hanoi, to get to Ly Nam De. And the route; I was taken past the 354 Hospital first and the Hoa Lo prison and then another road-railroad track, and to Ba Duong Thanh, then Ly Nam De.

ANALYST : OK and you saw Earl Clyde...?

Robert Garwood: Sitting in the jeep outside Ba Duong Thanh.

Robert Hyp: How fast were you going?

Robert Garwood: Pretty slow, about....fast enough you could easily have jumped out at a walk.

Robert Hyp: What was his reaction?

Robert Garwood: He didn't even look. He was just looking around.

Robert Hyp: What did he look like?

Robert Garwood: Blond, his hair was still blond, long, had a beard, beard looked kind of red, reddish. He was white, very white.

Robert Hyp: His beard was white?.. . Oh, his skin... What was the color of his beard ?

Robert Garwood: ...No, his skin; his beard looked kinda reddish, almost reddish.

Charles Trowbridge: Full beard, Bob?...compared to George's.

Robert Garwood: Little bit longer, not much.

Charles Trowbridge: Full face beard Bob?

Robert Garwood: Fuller than George's 'bout maybe here/

Robert Hyp: What did he have on?

Robert Garwood: He wore a shirt, I couldn't tell what kind of trousers, the shirt was a white shirt.

Robert Hyp: OK, Bobby, here's the street, OK? Let's make it a little wider. You're travelling in which direction? Just give me a direction.

Robert Garwood: The entry?

Robert Hyp: Yes. This is Duong Thanh. Alright? In which direction is this, toward what?

Robert Garwood: Down here is a tailor shop. The tailor shop's over here. This street intersects here; there's another street up here. Here is it, Ly Nam De. And this goes along here.

Robert Hyp: Ly Nam De goes this way?

Robert Garwood: Yes, the railroad tracks; here the railroad tracks cross Ly Nam De. The railroad tracks do not cross Duong Thanh. Because you have to come up here, here, here and here

Robert Hyp: To go to Ly Nam De?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: The elevated train is where? You know, the tracks are up on, up on a wall.

Robert Garwood: Not here they're not. Back here they are.

Robert Hyp: Yes, when it goes along Ly Nam De, it's up on a wall. You have to go under the railroad, as a matter of fact, to get to Ly Nam De.

Robert Garwood: From this way. No, from this way you do.

Robert Hyp: OK, so where was the jeep parked? Right here, and what kind of jeep was it?

Robert Garwood: An American jeep.

Robert Hyp: Which direction was it facing?

Robert Garwood: Upwards.

Robert Hyp: This way? He was sitting in the back. What was he doing?

Robert Garwood: Just sitting there, looking around.

Robert Hyp: What did it seem like his demeanor was?

Robert Garwood: Relaxed.

Robert Hyp: Was he laying, laying back on the seat or what was he doing? If you can picture how Earl was sitting there, how would you sit?

Robert Garwood: I would be sitting up there just like this.

Robert Hyp: What color was the jeep?

Robert Garwood: The green one, the olive drab green.

Robert Hyp: What were the markings on it that you noticed?

Robert Garwood: Can't remember...them markings, they had been painted over... with kind of a gray paint or something. Some kind of gray paint. It was U.S. markings, numbers.

Robert Hyp: No, no Vietnamese that you saw?

Robert Garwood: No, only the Lao, with their Vietnamese uniforms walking along.

Robert Hyp: No, I meant the Vietnamese-type numerals with markings on?

Robert Garwood: No, not that I remember.

Robert Hyp: Where was the jeep parked in relation to other buildings around it? What was along the street? What buildings were right here and near the jeep?

Robert Garwood: There was this one consistent building.

Robert Hyp: One consistent building? The tailor shop was part of that?

Robert Garwood: No. No, the tailor shop's over here on this side of the street.

Robert Hyp: Alright, OK. But there was one consistent building? How long was the building?

Robert Garwood: A whole block.

Robert Hyp: A whole block. From this intersection to this intersection? How far was that? I'm trying to find the place Bob; that's why I'm asking you these questions.

Robert Garwood: This is the, this is the same building that I went into.

Robert Hyp: The same one you went in?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: OK. Was it, where was it parked in relationship to the gate?

Robert Garwood: Right in front of it. No gate though-there was no gate on this,

there was just a door. Go through the door.

Robert Hyp: OK, just the door?

Robert Garwood: Yes, there was no gate.

Robert Hyp: Was there a door here?

Robert Garwood: Approximately there.

Robert Hyp: Or anywhere here?

Robert Garwood: In fact there's a door you go through there.

Robert Hyp There's a door. OK, somewhere here, there's a door.

Robert Garwood: But it's towards the end of the street. Yes.

Robert Hyp: How far from the corner was the jeep parked?

Robert Garwood: Right in front of the door. There might have been room for three or four more vehicles in front of that one.

ANALYST : Were there in fact any other vehicles on the street, Bob?

Robert Garwood: No. Some bicycles, but no.

Robert Hyp: Three or four more jeeps you mean.

Robert Garwood: Yes approximately room for maybe three or four more jeeps in front of that one. I'm a poor judge of distance, that's the best I can....

Robert Hyp: About 24, 25 yards?

Robert Garwood: Feet. It's not right on the corner now.

Robert Hyp: This would be about 15 meters. OK, and you drove by him this way?

Robert Garwood: Yes, turned left at the corner there, and went to Ly Nam De. Here's something that's also significant. Right here there's another little shop or something that's got nothing but shoes and boots in it. Another store.

ANALYST : Had you been aware of that before? Or....

Robert Garwood: That's where they took me to get those loafers. All along this street here there was one continuous building that looked-didn't look to be that old. There were doors and it looked like maybe there were little apartments or something. I would classify as like hotels...And I was told, what I was told was that the officers that worked at Quan Phap lived in those places..

ANALYST: Do you recall the name of that street?

Robert Garwood: Ly Nam De.

ANALYST: This street is Ly Nam De?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST: Did you discuss this seeing Earl Clyde with anybody?

Robert Garwood: I'm trying to remember, I don't think you can from Ly Nam De. It intersected somehow, but you could not see straight through there. I think this came out little farther here. You had to go around somehow, you couldn't see from here, you couldn't see straight through there. I think this street came out a little bit.

Robert Hyp: Does if jog there somehow?

Robert Garwood: Kind of, I guess.

ANALYST: Did you discuss seeing Earl Clyde with anyone, Bob?

Robert Garwood: This had to be setting back over father more, maybe over this way more.

Robert Hyp: OK, who'd you talk about seeing Earl with, anybody? Who else besides us did you discuss Earl with?

Robert Garwood: I was notified by Mr. Turkoff(phonetic spelling). Frank Turkoff out in San Francisco.

Robert Hyp: You told Mr. Turkoff?

Robert Garwood: No, Mr. Turkoff claimed that his client Mrs. Gleason had hired him to represent the case of her son Earl CLyde Weatherman and that she had information that I had information about her son.

Robert Hyp: And you told her...

Robert Garwood: And she was very interested in talking. I have not personally met the woman, I talked to her over the telephone. And through the conversation I had with the lady over the telephone I didn't continue the conversation, I had no interest in it.

Robert Hyp: When did you make this sighting?

Robert Garwood: '76.

Robert Hyp: When?

Robert Garwood: It had to be just before the establishment of Lien Trai I, before 776 was formulated, or it was already in, the prisoners were already coming, but they hadn't changed from Camp 5 to 776 yet. That didn't happen until they established the area prison headquarters out in Yen Bai.

Robert Hyp: So it was prior to July '76?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: What was the weather like?

Robert Garwood: Hard to remember. Hot, it was warm, very warm. All I can remember is that it was sunny. I don't remember it being cloudy; it was pleasant. Most of the weather over there is like this most of the time.

Robert Hyp: So it wasn't in the rainy season at all. The monsoon?

Robert Garwood: No, the monsoon started later in the year.

Robert Hyp: September?

Robert Garwood: THe monsoon starts sometimes in the beginning of August; mostly September or October, and lasts through February or March.

Robert Hyp: The same as the central Vietnamese monsoon.

Robert Garwood: In South Vietnam the monsoon started even later but didn't last as long as in the North; it gets cold.

ANALYST: Did you discuss Earl Clyde with anybody else in Vietnam to confirm that you've seen Earl Clyde?

Robert Garwood: There was no need to discuss anything about Earl Clyde Weatherman. I had personal knowledge of this individual.

Robert Hyp: So you didn't say anything about him while you were still there?

Robert Garwood: No.

ANALYST: Do you believe him still to be in Vietnam?

Robert Garwood: The last I heard, yes. The last I heard that he was living in Ha Dong. With his wife and two kids.

ANALYST: And who did you hear that from?

Robert Garwood: From Vietnamese sources.

Robert Hyp: Where?

Robert Garwood: Here in the United States.

ANALYST: What kind of personal knowledge do they have that Earl Clyde is in Ha Dong?

Robert Garwood: A description, a description of him. Vietnamese wife, longevity in Vietnam, that he is a former Marine.

Charles Trowbridge: Would you provide us with the names of those sources?

Robert Garwood: I'm not at liberty right now and I'd have to talk with those sources. They're very, very reluctant to talk to you people, they're scared to death of you.

Robert Hyp: Why is that?

Robert Garwood: It has to do with when they go through this JCRC thing out in Bangkok. These people talk to them and they question them about Americans. A lot of horror stories that they talk about the American prisoners or anything they may know about them. To say anything about Americans in Vietnam would place them very much in jeopardy of becoming a U.S. citizen, finding jobs in the U.S., and relocation, etc., etc.

Charles Trowbridge: These people are in the U.S.?

Robert Garwood: Yes, but they're not citizens.

ANALYST: Bob, if I ask you to go to them and ask them to go to a pay phone and call me collect and not tell me their name, do you think they'd be willing to do that?

Robert Garwood: I don't know, since they're so paranoid. Like I said, I'd just have to talk to them and see. They've asked me, they've pleaded with me that I not give their names to any U.S. government contact.

Charles Trowbridge: How did you get in contact with these people?

Robert Garwood: How do I get in contact with them?

Charles Trowbridge: What were the circumstances; why did you meet with them in the first place?

Robert Garwood: It was a get-together; discussions, because of my ability to speak Vietnamese when I was in Vietnam, the various prisons I was in in South and North Vietnam and basically what happened to me when I came back to the U.S. Then they just opened up.

Robert Hyp: How did the subject of Weatherman come in?

Robert Garwood: Well, I'd ask them once I got comfortable (I meet a lot of these people) and when I see that they're comfortable with me, then I just, in natural conversations, bring up whether they either saw or heard of people they thought were Americans; see any Caucasians, whether they saw or heard about American prisoners. And I would bring it up in such a way that it was not threatening to these people; I made it very clear in the beginning my position; what happened to me as a former prisoner and what happened at the court martial and they bring up their feelings. I'd say, "Listen, I don't even have the right to vote in my own country." It made them comfortable like I had been persecuted as they had been persecuted, we're in the same boat, and it's O.K. to talk with me.

Charles Trowbridge: Did they indicate that they had seen Weatherman or that they had heard about him?

Robert Garwood: They did not give me a given name. They just talked about it. They knew and saw this American they knew had been in Vietnam a very long time; that he was a former Marine. They described him. I asked them to describe what color hair, height, and they always remarked on the blue eyes; they talked big bright blue eyes; they was fascinated, fascinated with people with blue eyes.

Robert Hyp: Mau Xanh, hoac la xanh la cay. Ho hay dung mau xanh co nghia la xanh la cay.

Robert Garwood: Mau Xanh; I understand. Green versus blue and the way they define that. I understand.

Robert Hyp: What made you think that they were blue rather than green?

Robert Garwood: No, they referred to blue as the sky.

ANALYST: Did they describe Earl's wife?

Robert Garwood: Yes, they did.

ANALYST: What kind of a job does she have?

Robert Garwood: She was South Vietnamese. She was - supposedly works in a factory in Hanoi. It's Cong Ty Xay Dung.

ANALYST: Xay dung cai gi?

Robert Garwood: I don't know.

ANALYST: The children? Trai, gai?

Robert Garwood: One boy, one girl.

ANALYST: How old?

Robert Garwood: Let's see, the girl is in high school, and the boy is in elementary school.

ANALYST: Where in the South was the wife from?

Robert Garwood: They said that from the Saigon area. That she had a market, that she sold stuff, that's how they met.

ANALYST: Buon ban cai gi?

Robert Garwood: Goi chanh.

Charles Trowbridge: They say he met her in Saigon?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Charles Trowbridge: When did they give you this information?

Robert Garwood: This year.

Charles Trowbridge: This year, 1987? Are they new arrivals in this country?

Robert Garwood: No, they've been here for 2 years.

Robert Hyp: You say the boy was in high school?

Robert Garwood: The girl was in high school.

ANALYST: From what you've learned, Bob, what do you think Earl Clyde is doing in Vietnam?

Robert Garwood: They referred to him as doing nothing.

ANALYST: Considering your experience there, what did you think?

Robert Garwood: Well, he's a totally different classification from what I know personally about Weatherman, they referred to him as doing nothing. He went fishing a lot, they said he went fishing a lot.

Robert Hyp: Supposed to be living in Ha Dong? Where in Ha Dong?

Robert Garwood: They didn't know.

Robert Hyp: They didn't say Ha Dong town?

Robert Garwood: No.

Charles Trowbridge: Did they say how long a period of time he had been living there? When they last saw him?

Robert Garwood: I always had to be very careful with these people. When I'd start questioning them about details they'd get very suspicious and they'd clam up. It was much easier, I was always able to learn much more from these people if I just let them talk freely. Whereas, if I talked to these people and I make it a question and answer session, I couldn't get anywhere if I acted like I'm concerned; but not that concerned, they'd talk much more freely about things. They don't feel threatened. You can get much more that way. One of the purposes that I'd been doing this was to try to track the people that I have seen or was indeed, locate someone that had been or a new sighting.

Robert Hyp: Some of these folks, just for your own edification, have their axes to grind.

Robert Garwood: I know that, I know that very well. Know they blame Americans totally for what went on. I know that. They don't hide that either.

ANALYST: Why in particular did you not want to give the information to Earl Clyde's mother?

Robert Garwood: It was her attitude. Earl Clyde had told me that he felt that he had no family in the Unted States. He had nothing to come back to. He predicted a split between him and his mother, they would have been over marrying this Vietnamese girl who was supposed to be pregnant with his child. I never knew, when I met Weatherman in Vietnam, whether to believe him or not to believe him. Some things he said sounded credible, some didn't. Some sounded really farfetched like his escape from the brig and the way that they supposedly picked up or captured him, escaping by motor scooter, and dress like a Vietnamese and such. It sounded too James Bondish. So relly, the only thing I gave him credit for when he was telling me about all this was that he had the Vietnamese girlfriend which was common.

Robert Hyp: Not all that common at that time.

Robert Garwood: You know his time of capture versus my time of capture; they were totally two different times. When I first got to Vietnam, it was totally taboo.

Robert Hyp: Absolutely.

Robert Garwood: Absolutely. By the time Weatherman got there, you know, there were already a lot of the prisoners, it seemed, and what the Americans were talking me was that there were Vietnamese whorehouses set up around almost every American camp.

Robert Hyp: Yes, but there was no liberty. People had to sneak off to them.

Robert Garwood: Where there's a will, there's a way.

Robert Hyp: Tell me about it. (laughter) However, it wasn't that you just step off the post and go meet your girlfriend some place.

Robert Garwood: The only thing I could think when Weatherman was telling me this was that Vietnam was evidently like Okanawa now. Lot of little shacks outside the post.

Robert Hyp: Not now in our area of operations.

Robert Garwood: Well, I had no way of knowing that.

ANALYST: Bob, what would be your explanation Weatherman feigning his own death?

Robert Garwood: I think it was a screw-up by the Vietnamese themselves, it had something to do with some type of administrative procedure screw up between the VC and NVA. It was quite evident from...Weatherman's status was different from anyone else's at that camp. He wasn't supposed to have been brought to the camp. We weren't supposed to see him and he wasn't supposed to have seen us.

Robert Hyp: But he was in the same hootch. With other PWs?

Robert Garwood: Yes, he was put in with other PWs and that was to try to get the other PWs to stage an escape. The POW population after the Tet offensive increased enormously. I mean increased almost to that of the strength of the guards. The communists found this very threatening and they wanted a show of force to all its American prisoners.

Robert Hyp: Is this speculation, Bob, or is there something more?

Robert Garwood: I found this out later. I found this out later. You know a little bit about Vietnam. You know how superstitious the Montagnard people are. You know that whether it's enemy, foe, friend, whatever, if this individual dies, they bury everything with him. Any belongings that went with that individual they buried with him. Because they feel in their superstitions that if they take even the smallest thing off this person, that that person's spirit will haunt them; will come back and haunt them. Except weapons or something. I'm talking about clothing or any type of personal thing. Well, not less than one week after Weatherman was supposedly killed, the Montagnard chief's son came into the camp wearing Weatherman's shirt. There were no holes in that shirt, the same shirt he was wearing the day he was supposed to have been shot and killed. There were no blood stains.

Robert Hyp: Who was shot with him?

Robert Garwood: Dennis Hammond.

Robert Hyp: He wasn't shot. He died later, right?

Robert Hyp: Going from what direction to what direction?

Robert Garwood: From Son Tay.

Robert Hyp: So you're coming from the west going east?

Robert Garwood: If Son Tay's from the west.

Robert Hyp: And you went through Hanoi.

Robert Garwood: Not through the middle of Hanoi; kind of the outskirts of Hanoi.

Robert Hyp: Along the Red River? Is that what I heard you say?

Robert Garwood: No, no, we didn't meet the Red River. We went along the Red River but not, not a great distance away.

Robert Hyp. If you went along the river, where, which side?

Robert Garwood: The river never went along the river, really, it was parallel to the dike.

Robert Hyp: O.K. Which way? You're heading into Hanoi or you're heading through Hanoi - on which side of you is the dike?

Robert Garwood: To the right.

Robert Hyp: To the right?

ANALYST : Did you come to the Long Bien Bridge? The main bridge?

(Pause)

Robert Garwood: Well, when we crossed, we crossed by ferry. I just remember the bridge that was bombed and was half in the water.

ANALYST : So you crossed the Red River by ferry? Is that correct?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Is the warehouse inside or outside the dike?

Robert Garwood: Inside the dike. Outside; no, inside.

ANALYST : By that I mean, was the warehouse closer to the river from the dike or near the city side of the dike?

Robert Garwood: Near Hanoi city.

ANALYST : The city is here, the dike is here, the river warehouse on the river side of the dike or on the city side

Page 173 missing!

Robert Garwood: No, it's on the other side of the river.

ANALYST 1: It's right on the bank of the river?

Robert Garwood: No, we passed several small villages.

ANALYST : In what direction would you say the Gia Lam airfield was from the warehouse?

Robert Garwood: You enter the camp; behind it.

ANALYST : How far?

Robert Garwood: You couldn't - you couldn't make out anything except when the planes landed or took off.

Robert Hyp: How far from the river was this warehouse?

Robert Garwood: Went through several villages with rice paddies on both sides. It was jagged, I don't know.

ANALYST 1: As you drove up the road through these villages, how far were you from the river? You were paralleling the river, were you?

Robert Garwood: I couldn't tell that.

ANALYST : Could you see the river?

Bobby Garwood: No. No, nothing.

Bob Hyp: What was this warehouse like in relation to other buildings?

Bobby Garwood: Masonry structure with red, baked shingles. There were one, two, three. Three buildings. Two of them parallel and one along side. These three buildings.

ANALYST : Should we sketch that?

Bob Hyp: Draw the road and any prominent terrain features that you can think about.

Robert Garwood: You come down over - down over an embankment that went down like this. There is a village, there's civilian housing all around this. There's a wall all the way around. This wall is masonry structure.

Robert Hyp: O.K. Why don't you draw that?

Robert Garwood: All the way around. And on top of the wall there was broken glass.

Robert Hyp: O.K. Draw that. As you remember it. The wall, the enclosure, whether it was square, oval.

(Pause; drawing)

Robert Garwood: This building here was longer. The same size. All three buildings were the same size, but this one was longer than these two. These were both the same size. This was just longer like they extended it. OK, the wall was like this. And the gate's over here. This is the gate here. And come down here from the road.

Robert Hyp: How far from the road?

Robert Garwood: From here down to here?

Robert Hyp: Yes. Maybe, how many football fields?

ANALYST: Think you want to give a broader perspective too...

(Pause)

Robert Hyp: Let that go for a minute Bob. First, this is the road that you came in on?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Is this the main road you came off of?

Robert Garwood: That is a dirt road, also.

Robert Hyp: There is a road here.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: OK, which direction did you come in from?

Robert Garwood: This way, this direction.

Robert Hyp: So you came in here, went that way, and you turned,...actually... right?

Robert Garwood: Left; oh, yes, right, yes.

Robert Hyp: How far from this road to this turn off? Very far, not far?

Robert Garwood: A lot of, this road down here had a lot of potholes in it. A little farther, approximately a little farther from the entrance of this went out onto the street.

Robert Hyp: OK, not far?

Robert Garwood: From here to there?

Robert Hyp: Less than a 100 yards? You know the size of a football field?

Robert Garwood: Uh, when I look at it, but I can't visualize the size of a football field without being in one. They're all the same; I'm trying to visualize my hometown softball field.

Robert Hyp: OK. Compared to the distance between here to here what was the distance from here to here?

Robert Garwood: It was short.

Robert Hyp: It was even shorter than this distance?

Robert Garwood: Yes, shorter; less than half. From the road from here going to out here, for they had down little bits and pieces of like broken up brick used for a sort driveway.

Robert Hyp: What was the gate made of?

Robert Garwood: Bamboo and sheet metal. It was sheet metal and they cut out the bamboo so the sheet metal could fit in the slots and then they tied together with wire. The poles were long so that the wire comes from this pole over to this pole, forming a square. They took another little piece of bamboo or stick and it's woven around and around until both the top and the bottom are tied to this.

Robert Hyp: How did the doors open?

Robert Garwood: You could open them outward or inward.

Robert Hyp: So they were hinged on the sides.

Robert Garwood: The hinges, the hinges were bamboo. The doors were just, OK, they had a piece of wood first. The doors were attached to the bamboo. The bamboo was buried in the ground. And that was used as a hinge.

Robert Hyp: Let me ask you one more question. How wide was this space here where the gate was?

Robert Garwood: Enough room for a truck and an individual to walk through at the same time. A 6 by.

Robert Hyp: Wide enough for a 6 by and a person?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Besides those three buildings what else was inside that compound?

Robert Garwood: They had, right here, a cistern, they ran bamboo here into the cistern to use it for bathing and for drinking water. The latrine was over here. And other than that there was nothing else in there.

Robert Hyp: Khong Co Cho Gac Nao O Trong, Ha?

Robert Garwood: No. They had people in there but they were in uniform but they didn't carry weapons. Not like guards but rather like keepers of the warehouse.

Robert Hyp: How about at the gate?

Robert Garwood: No.

Robert Hyp: No security?

Robert Garwood: No there was no guard on the gate.

Robert Hyp: What was kept in the warehouse?

Robert Garwood: Well, the only other warehouse I went to was this one here...

ANALYST: Could you describe, describe the events of the day as you went to the warehouse, Bob?

Robert Garwood: On my way to the warehouse?

ANALYST: No. What happened as you came to the warehouse?

Robert Garwood: I was in the back of the truck, and we came up and the officer, Trung Uy Nam got out. He opened the gate, and the truck went in. After the truck went in he closed the gate again and opened the back gate, tail gate of the 6 by. My guard got off first and then I got out and then just stood around. He went in there and he was talking to the people he met. We went there to get supplies and diesel, fuel to run the generator.

ANALYST: And then what happened?

Robert Garwood: I was standing around there and started loading. We'd finished loading, and then another truck came in. When he came in our truck had backed up here cause we were getting stuff out of here and this truck it came in and pulled in here, and backed up here. I didn't see anything at first, but when I was getting instruction here, I'd finished. We finished loading the truck and the truck had pulled up here to the gate.

End of side 9A; session continues with side 9B.

I got in the truck, and the guard was in the truck, Trung Uy Nam was still in there doing something. We were still inside the compound and the truck was pulled up next to the gate. That's when I saw (I was in the back) observing these people here. That's when I saw these Caucasians.

ANALYST: Could you mark where you were with an "X" within the compound?

Robert Garwood: I, they were here, I was approximately here, right there at the point the truck was going. It was like this, this truck was here.

ANALYST: Please describe what you saw.

Robert Garwood: I was watching these people. There was no speaking and they seemed to linger about. I thought they were the Cubans or something.

Robert Hyp: What were they doing?

Robert Garwood: They were loading stuff on a truck. Boxes. They were loading cardboard boxes. I was just watching and I asked to go to the latrine-the latrine was over here-and when I came back I stood at the corner of the building. I was watching them and one of them saw me. And made a comment to the other two, "Shit, another fucking Cuban." That's what caught my attention. What I was thinking about them is exactly what they said about me.

Robert Hyp: How many?

Robert Garwood: They were in the back here. If my memory serves me, four, maybe five. There were those standing there and I was standing around and I was watching them when Cuong came out and saw me and told me to get into the truck.

Robert Hyp: About how much time did you have to observe?

Robert Garwood: Maybe a couple of minutes. They didn't speak. Except that they murmured and I thought I caught some words and I couldn't be sure. But the only thing that amazed me was exactly what I was thinking, I thought, were they were thinking...some...another fucking Cuban.

Robert Hyp: What did you notice about these folks that differentiated one from the other?

(Cribner confers with Garwood on names used)

Robert Garwood: None had beards. No, not that I could see; none didn't; even a shadow.

ANALYST: Clothes?

Robert Garwood: Clothes were, they were different colors. There was blue, there was kind of almost a white, it was a jacket-pants.

ANALYST: Different from you?

Robert Garwood: It looked to be different material from the distance, but I'd...

Robert Hyp: About how far away were you?

Robert Garwood: I couldn't, maybe the hall length to the, maybe the hall length to the elevator. (Break; discussion) When I think of that trip after we crossed the river, it was just a lot of dust. Fields, bicycles, Vietnamese walking, beside the road, water buffalo, rice paddies.

ANALYST: It would be interesting Bob to see what of Hanoi you saw before

you got to the ferry. That would give us the height which you crossed the Red River at. To give us some feel for the position of this compound.

Robert Garwood: To the right of the ferry was the bridge.

ANALYST: The sunken bridge?

Robert Garwood: The sunken bridge.

ANALYST: What did you see in the city of Hanoi just before you got to the crossing point?

Robert Garwood: We didn't go into the city of Hanoi.

ANALYST: Did you go near it? North of it, south of it? You're coming from Son Tay...

Robert Garwood: I can't tell north from south, east or west. I even have trouble today driving.

ANALYST: When you said you went to Son Tay from Yen Bai you were coming back to Yen Bai from Son Tay.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST: Was it a major highway?

Robert Garwood: When I was coming back from Son Tay, yes. It was a major, paved highway. After we crossed over on the ferry, there was dirt to pavement and to dirt again.

ANALYST: OK, that's important.

Robert Hyp: Can you give us a sketch of where the river is, where the ferry crossing is?

Robert Garwood: I'm not very accurate but I'll just try.

Robert Hyp: OK, that's all we ask.

Robert Garwood: (Garwood drawing) the pavement, and here is the dike. This is paved road to the ferry. Long place here. The ferry comes up here, and the type of ferry, it was like a barge, similar to a barge and it had, i don't know what it was controlled by but as soon as like the barge hit the bank it couldn't go any further, it dropped, dropped down flat sheet of metal or whatever it was, it's what the trucks or vehicles could drive up on it. OK. Sort of a mini-tugboat was tied onto the barge and this is what ferried the barge back and forth.

ANALYST: OK, pushing, pulling?

Robert Garwood: Always pushing.

ANALYST: Pushing.

Source: Because we headed in and had to back up and then turn like this to go across. They turned the barge around and they did the same thing on the other bank. Came around in a circle. You could see the bridge was down you could see it. Not from this side, from this side it was down in the water. There was bits and pieces here. But the main structure was coming down this way into the river.

ANALYST: Now just draw the dike.

Robert Garwood: The dike is along here. This is a paved road. This paved. You come down here then it starts dirt and you go down toward the river. It's the same; you come up a hill, a slight incline. And this is dirt. Up the dirt road which comes around just a little bit here and you hit pavement.

Robert Hyp: About here?

Robert Garwood: Here approximately. All right, along the pavement ten-fifteen minutes and back to dirt again. I couldn't tell if it went in a straight line or not.

Robert Hyp: That's OK, but you went from here to what point next?

Robert Garwood: About ten, fifteen minutes from pavement and then...dirt again.

Robert Hyp: And then how far on dirt again?

Robert Garwood: It was dirt all the way. Except it was a dirt road versus dirt like a dirt path or a dirt buffalo path or the type of path that you think of as going in and out of the villages. They were small, you know small like you walk on.

Robert Hyp: OK, how did you get from here to here? Is this a straight line or are there other roads coming in between?

Robert Garwood: That's what I mean, I don't know. There was, when you hit the dirt again there was a lot of dust, I remember a lot of dust from the truck. The Vietnamese didn't like it, they would turn their backs away from it, the dust they created.

Robert Hyp: You saw several hamlets and what have you in between?

Robert Garwood: Yes. Rice paddies. The dust was coming in the truck and we put the flaps down and it was hot. We put the flaps down on the back of the truck where all the dust was coming in, and it got too hot and we couldn't breath and we opened one half of itback up.

Robert Hyp: How long would you estimate it taking you to get from the ferry to this place?

Robert Garwood: Half hour, maybe forty-five minutes. I want to clear up one thing about this, too. George, I don't remember but if it was said and I said it, it was a slip of the tongue because this character's been on my mind for a while. Cuong was not with me, then it was Lieutenant Nam.

Robert Hyp: Where? At the warehouse?

Robert Garwood: Yes. He was the one that was in charge.

Robert Hyp: Did Cuong ever go along with you on any of these trips?

Robert Garwood: He was at several of the camps that I was been taken to, but he never went in the same vehicle.

Robert Hyp: Was he camp cadre?

Robert Garwood: It seemed like he went to all the camps; he was at several of them and kind of floated or something.

ANALYST: About the stuff that these guys were loading, what kind of materials did they look like to you?

Robert Garwood: Boxes.

ANALYST: Boxes. Did you get any impressions...

Robert Garwood: Similar to like "C" ration boxes, a little bigger.

ANALYST: Writing on the side?

Robert Garwood: There was writing.

ANALYST: What kind of writing?

Robert Garwood: I couldn't make that out.

ANALYST: This was an unusual warehouse stop for you, what...

Robert Garwood: It was, it was planned, to pick up diesel fuel for the generator.

Robert Hyp: How did they store those things-the diesel fuel? Inside or outside those buildings?

Robert Garwood: Diesel fuel? Well the new drums, they stored them inside. The old ones, they stored them outside.

Robert Hyp: How many drums were outside?

Robert Garwood: There was a lot of them. These were the ones that were dented, leaky.

Robert Hyp: What kind, what size.

Robert Garwood: The 50 gallon drums.

Robert Hyp: Round? The kind we make barbaque pits out of?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST: Did you say barrels were around the cantonment area?

Robert Garwood: There were barrels all over the place.

ANALYST : And how were they situated?

Robert Garwood: Some were standing up, some were lying down. Some of them they had made like a cradle, a rocking horse. And they'd just fit right in and they had spouts on them.

Charles Trowbridge: Would you say there were 100 drums Bob? 50 drums, 100 drums, 200 drums?

Robert Garwood: They were scattered throughout the compound. Most of them were up along the wall, except the ones that looked to be damaged. They tried to lean them depending on whatever the damage was, but they tried to lean them so that it would not leak out anymore of the fuel. They used bricks with wood to prop them up.

ANALYST : Let me clarify from earlier. Was this the only time that you visited this warehouse?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST : Was it your impression, in viewing these individuals, that it was the only time they visited the warehouse? Did you get anything from their conversation on that?

Robert Garwood: No, no I didn't. I didn't get an impression one way or another.

Robert Hyp: In looking at these people what characteristics about any one of them stands out in you mind?

Robert Garwood: It was, I don't know, it was just kind of like, some prisoners had a distant stare that sort of says, I don't give a shit. It's one of those, you know, when all the rights is taken away from you, anything you want to do, just to even go take a leak, you have to have permission. It's the type of attitude and you can look at someone and you could just tell that he had the same attitude. They had the same attitude I did. It was, "What the hell." You know these people have total control over your lives and you have no control over what to say and what you want to do and don't want to do. And you either go along with the program or you don't, you get to where you don't give a shit.

ANALYST : How were the buildings constructed, Bob? What materials?

Robert Garwood: Masonry bricks. Red brick. The roof was also. The color...some of the bricks were black like they had been burnt. Like they had been in the kiln too long. The roof was red as though shingles were made of red clay or something. It reminds me of the stuff they make pottery out of. They were big tiles. They were bigger than ones that are made at Lien-Trai I.

Vaughn Taylor: Did the guard or driver say anything to let you know where that truck had come from and where it was going? There might sometimes talk to these people?

Robert Garwood: No.

Charles Trowbridge: From the type of truck.... did that give you any indication of where they had come from?

Robert Garwood: The type of truck?

Charles Trowbridge: Yes.

Robert Garwood: It was a 6 by just like the on I was in. From my understanding that warehouse belonged to Cuc Quan Phap. It was just natural assumption that any place that they took me to was part of the prison system; they never took me anywhere else.

ANALYST : What was the purported reason for the trip? What did they tell you they wanted to go to Son Tay for? And make the long trip?

Robert Garwood: THey just said there had to be a stop in Son Tay. It could have been a military compound that we stopped at or it could have been another prison. There were just guards and gates. These are iron gates. They were not your wooden gates and I had to remain in the truck.

ANALYST : That's what they picked up there?

Robert Garwood: I don't know what they picked up.

ANALYST : You just drove through the iron gate at that point?

Robert Garwood: No, the truck stayed out front.

ANALYST : I missed that connection.

Robert Garwood: Truck stayed outside.

ANALYST : I see. Did you recognize anything from arriving at that point? Was it near anything else that you recognized?

Robert Garwood: It was right in Son Tay. Right in the city.

ANALYST: In the town.

Robert Garwood: In the city, in the town.

ANALYST: But is wasn't related to your activities in Yen Bai in any way. Did anybody describe that this trip was related to other than to pick up the fuel? Had you constructed your generators in Yen Bai at this time?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

ANALYST: Was the reason for the fuel the generators, did they give you any description of the reasons they were picking your fuel oil or kerosene?

Robert Garwood: Generator.

ANALYST: Were there any markings on the barrel? Any symbols on the top, sides of the barrels?

Robert Garwood: There were, actually.

ANALYST: Just colors or shapes or letters or what?

Robert Garwood: Mostly browns and blacks. Black colors.

Robert Hyp: The barrels were black?

Robert Garwood: Yes. There were some that were green.

Robert Hyp: About how many barrels did you pick up?

Robert Garwood: Five.

Robert Hyp: How'd you get them onto the 6 by?

Robert Garwood: Myself, the guard, and two of the people that I was with in the truck and they picked it up onto the truck. I pushed down on the side, then I rolled it then we set it up.

ANALYST: I think we got enough here Bob. I would like to leave our conversation on a positive note. Are there areas that you see ahead of us that are on your mind that you would like to discuss, sort of the path we've taken to get here? Are there next steps that you're eager to get to?

Robert Garwood: You know, I definitely understand the importance of the live sightings and I'm also very concerned about the grave sightings, too.

ANALYST: Indeed. We especially want to get that. We, we have your book and, you know, I'm sure you can add to that, too, the details that's going to get somebody home.

Charles Trowbridge: You said you swapped rings with who again Bob?

Robert Garwood: Joseph Zawtocki.

Charles Trowbridge: Zawtocki. Did you know...

Robert Garwood: U.S. Marine Corps, E4, yes I do know him personally.

Charles Trowbridge: Did you know his remains came home?

Robert Garwood: What? No.

ANALYST: His remains are back in the country, Bob.

Charles Trowbridge: The Vietnamese gave us his remains back. I didn't mean to shock you with that one.

Robert Garwood: When?

Charles Trowbridge: August '85.

Robert Garwood: No. Did anyone else's come back with him?

Charles Trowbridge: We've gotten five so far.

Robert Garwood: Cannon was buried there. So was Dennis Hammond. Fred Burns. They were buried in a row.

Charles Trowbridge: See, what we feel is they got him, so they probably got the others as esll, and they're in a warehouse.

ANALYST: Was Eisenbraun in some kind of position near where these guys where?

Robert Garwood: Not far away.

Charles Trowbridge: You see-so every little bit that you can give us will help and we will hopefully get them back. You know, we can't beat them. We can go back, keep going back, and little by little, we can get the remains back. I didn't want to leave without knowing that.

Robert Garwood: Thank you. Where are his remains?

Charles Trowbridge: I don't know where they buried him. Whether they put him in Arlington here or where he was buried.

ANALYST : The procedure would be to look for his next-of-kin and they would make that decision.

Charles Trowbridge: Yes, they make the decision. I mean they were identified and turned over to the next-of-kin and the next-of-kin decide where they're buried. Some of them have them buried here in Arligton, and some have them in private cemeteries.

Robert Hyp: Some to the National cemeteries near the homes.

ANALYST : If in fact Bob --if you get an occasion to go to the Wall and see Zawtocki name, you'll see a little circle around the cross on the wall. When the remains come back they go down and circle the cross.

Charles Trowbridge: But we can make it a point to pass any of this if something does come back and once they're identified. We can't say anything until they're identified. But should any of these guys that you knew, if their remains are returned, we can always pass that word to Vaughn and see that you get it.

Robert Garwood: Thank you.

Charles Trowbridge: But when you get this information and we do get a set of remains and we have the information that there are others right there, we're pretty confident that they didn't just get one, they got the others as well It's just a matter of time.

Robert Garwood: I put the gravestones on all of them.

Robert Hyp: There's no guarantee that the gravestones survived. If they found the graves, if they found Zawtocki's grave, then they found the other ones to be sure.

ANALYST : As a matter of personal interest, Bob, I'd like to go to this map next time. I know that you had other experiences there and were the reasons for your estimating how many people were involved in this training program. That's certainly a big thing on my mind. When we get a chance.

Robert Garwood: There are so many areas, so many things.

Charles Trowbridge: Sometimes it doesn't seem like we're making progress, but little by little the pieces come together. And when you talk about progress, you can say as far as the Vietnamese are concerned in the accounting, we really haven't been making any progress, it's been so damn slow. But little by little -- hopefully something that we've done today is going will cause some progress -- the last few days. You guys want to wrap any loose ends you got?

ANALYST : I've got a far left-field question, Bob. As you may know, I, I

don't know if we've ever told you this. There have been numerous Vietnamese who have seen you and told us they've talked to you. You had a work-mate in Yen Bai, whom you described in your book as a man named Son, a Thai national, Did you work with him?

Robert Garwood: Housed with him.

ANALYST: House mate, the same hootch or...

Robert Garwood: No, the same hootch. We just had two different rooms.

ANALYST: Whatever happened to Son? Was that his Thai name or did you address him as Son?

Robert Garwood: That's the name he preferred to be called by. He told me his Thai name, I couldn't pronounce it.

ANALYST: Whatever became of this man? When you left had he gone?

Robert Garwood: No, he was still there. He claimed that he was an officer in the Thai Air Force. '63, '64 or something. He had, I don't know if he said stole it or took a bunch of gold in an airplane and flew it to North Vietnam and asked for asylum. Vietnam incarcerated him; didn't believe him; claimed it was a ploy; that he was a spy. They accused him of all kinds of things. And he got depressed, claimed he got depressed. He said that he got fed up with the Thai military or they did him wrong or something. From that he landed in a Vietnamese prison and wasn't too happy about it. For a while the reason they put me and him together, I guess, was because we were both foreigners. He was very hard to talk to. He didn't want to talk and he, there was nothing I could do or say to him that didn't get to the camp commander, so we didn't trust each other. He was always criticizing me about everything and anything.

ANALYST: Did you have to do the same job? Did you have to work together?

Robert Garwood: No, I don't know why he didn't. They took him off periodically and I really don't know what he actually did. He never really talked about it. He worked in the manioc fields and in the rice fields. He carried wood and everything just like everyone else-regular labor. When they took him off at night he never discussed it.

ANALYST: How did you converse, what language?

Robert Garwood: English, and Vietnamese.

ANALYST: He spoke Vietnamese?

Robert Garwood: He learned it.

ANALYST : Was he associated with any of the officers that came in?

Robert Garwood: He seemed to know Xuan's character very well. He claimed to know where Xuan lived in Hanoi, said he been to Xuan's house.

ANALYST : Did you ever have occasion to travel to Hanoi with him?

Robert Garwood: With Son, no never. Never travelled with him.

ANALYST : Outside the camp.

Robert Garwood: No. I used to steal fish out of the fish pond at Camp 5 and he'd tell on me every time I did it. So it got to the point when I steal I might have to wait til he went to sleep or something to try to cook it. So he wouldn't know about it.

Robert Hyp: You said he criticized you.

Robert Garwood: That's correct.

Robert Hyp: Was it a formal, formal criticism session in which....

Robert Garwood: Formal and non-formal.

Robert Hyp: In the formal criticism...

Robert Garwood: He would actually request a formal criticism session with the head of 5, he'd complain to the camp commander that was impossible to live with us. That I stole, I was dirty. He said I stole from the camp and he didn't want the camp commander to think that he was part of that, stealing fish. Anything that wasn't tied down to the kitchen I'd put in my pockets. When I went to get my rations.

Robert Hyp: I'm going to ask another off the wall question. There are a number of people who we've picked up after the war, that were taken to North Vietnam...

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: What have you heard about those folks?

Robert Garwood: That they were incarcerated at Son Tay.

Robert Hyp: Son Tay?

Robert Garwood: Yes, the same place as Bat Bat.

Robert Hyp: At Bat Bat? OK.

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: Who was picked up there that you know?

Robert Garwood: This is only hearsay, I heard that one individual that tried to escape and made it as far as Haiphong -- they called him captain -- and he was recaptured in Haiphong and brought back. He was placed in Hoa Lo, the communists placed him in Hoa Lo Prison. There was supposed to have been a priest who they who was actually a CIA agent who had lived in Vietnam for since 1940 something. And that he had a Vietnamese family and he and his whole family were supposed to have been incarcerated there at Son Tay, they just brought the whole family up. There were some women. One of them was supposedly Australian. They accused these people of being CIA. Working for the CIA. There were also some other people who they claimed were American deserters who wandered the streets of Saigon. They weren't able to get out. I also heard about another prison in Haiphong that was supposed to be in the mountains. The whole thing was supposed to be right in the mountains of Haiphong. It was very, I mean the way this place was described to me, it was unlike any prison I heard of in the north or south. They claimed there was a whole little camp. A whole city, right inside the mountains of Haiphong. In talking about it they said it was one of the sites that when Ho Chi Minh's troops fought against the Viet Minh, it was one of their hideouts. This camp housed prisoners who were Americans, Lao, Cambodians, prisoners that were taken after '73 and on up.

ANALYST : Give me a name.

Robert Garwood: They called them, they had a category for them, Gian Diep; Trai Gian Diep. The spy prison.

ANALYST : Just described this Haiphong in general, or did they give you any clues?

Robert Garwood: Some mountains coming into the Haiphong harbor, near the ocean. I've never been to Haiphong, I don't know.

Robert Hyp: Who'd you hear this from?

Robert Garwood: The guards were talking.

Robert Hyp: What are the ages of most of the guards?

Robert Garwood: OK, in the different camps it varied. In camp 5 most of the guards were very young, had never seen combat. Maybe seventeen to twenty years old. In the Son Tay prison, all the guards had seen combat. When 776 was first formed, the strength of the camp increased in prisoners, the camp guard unit was totally made up of the unit that took over Saigon. These guys were hard. (Hyp: What was their name?) There was a name for them. Biet Dong Quan... .. Tien Doan Dac Sat... They were called the Sapper Battalion. And they claimed to responsibility for the initial assault on Saigon. They definitely been there. They had a lot of jewelry, and watches and radios in the prison.

Robert Hyp: When the prison system changed hands from the army or the military to the public security, how was the cadre changed, how were the uniforms changed?

Robert Garwood: Different people totally.

Robert Hyp: They changed people completely?

Robert Garwood: Yes.

Robert Hyp: And the uniforms were changed to what?

Robert Garwood: Yellow.

Robert Hyp: Was it Khaki color?

Robert Garwood: Yes. From the talk of the troops, the guards, they were rounding them up to send to Cambodia, incursion into Cambodia. Then and also to guard the border between China and Vietnam.

Robert Hyp: Well, gentlemen, I'm just thinking about areas that we can explore in the future. This is just one of those things I am most curious about, PSS who they were.

Robert Garwood: The yellow jackets were much harsher people than the NVA. They're extremely more disciplined. They won't talk to you and they bark orders at you and demand that you do what they tell you to do.

Robert Hyp: What'd they call themselves? When they talked to one another or they asked you to talk to them, how would they like to be addressed? How were they called?

Robert Garwood: To each other they used Dong Chi whatever their rank was, and when I had to address or when the ARVN prisoners addressed them it was Thau Ong.

Robert Hyp: So much for communist egalitarian.

Robert Garwood: You had to bow, just kind of nod your head and beg permission to talk to them. That's what it was "Xin Ong" had to beg permission to talk to them or get their attention.

ANALYST : I'm finished.

Robert Hyp: OK.

ANALYST : Let's call it quits.

Robert Hyp: All right.

(End here 20 September session and the interview in general; tape 9)

COPY

26 February 1988 1645 hours

As civilian counsel for Robert R. Garwood, I hereby state the following:

1) I and Mr. Garwood have been given the opportunity to review both documents in detail for as long as we choose and to comment upon or make any corrections to the documents;

2) At this time, Mr. Garwood has chosen not to review either document in detail (word for word);

3) Both documents appear to be transcripts taken directly from the tape recordings made during September 1987 debriefing sessions and appear to be accurate.

4) It has been represented to Mr. Garwood and he believes the representation of Mr. Hyp and ANALYST that these are verbatim transcripts of those tape recordings.

George Martin Kripner

Robert R. Garwood

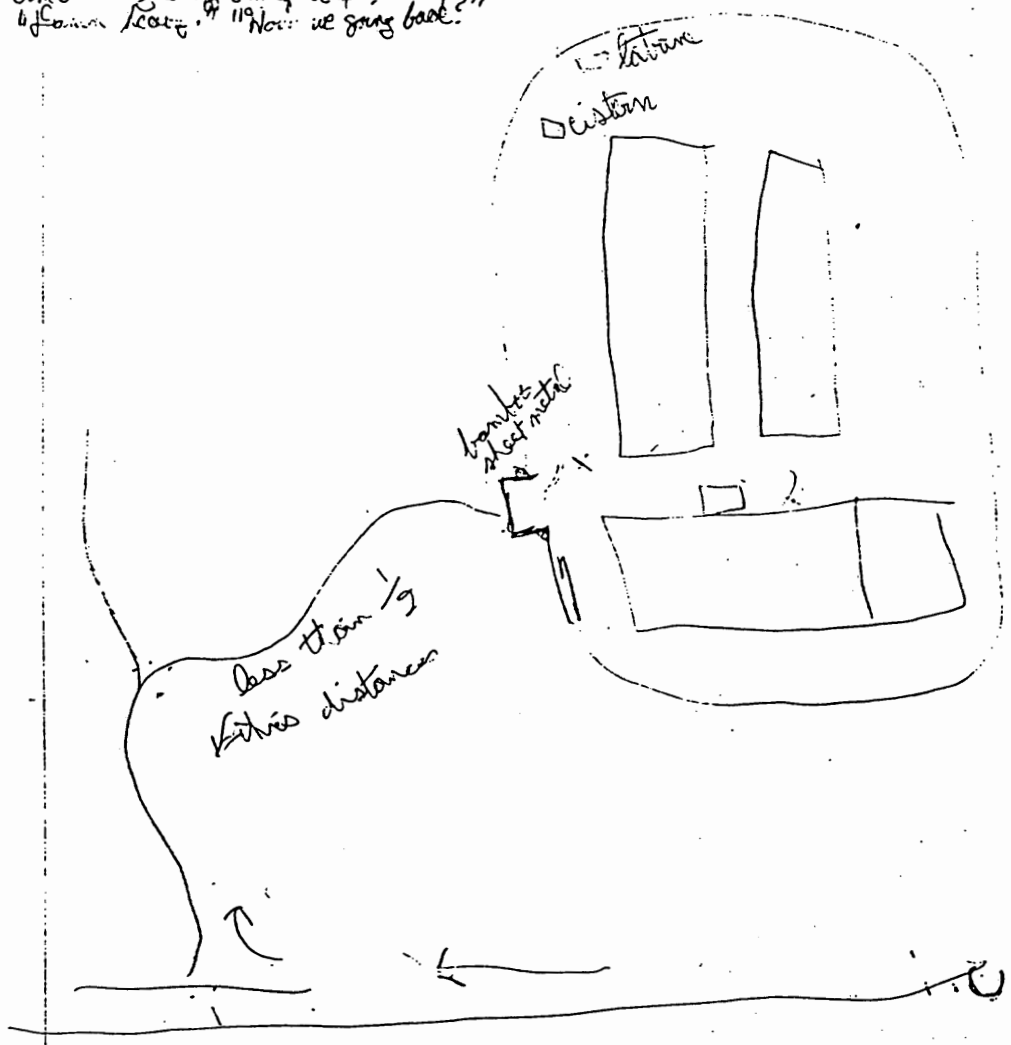
Congress
1970-73 Bat Bat Anitay
73-75 60-70
Wax [illegible] 30-2
77 [illegible] 3 [illegible]
[illegible] 73-15-20 [illegible]
Jul 73 [illegible] 6 [illegible]
Sep 77 [illegible] 30-32 (Dec ?) 75100
Sep 77 [illegible] board [illegible]

20 SEPT. 1987

GRAHAM
Warehouse
Sketch by
Garwood

56
55

Dec 78 67 Lia Van (?)
Mar 78 3 Burns Thing
Tarch Bu [illegible]
Turned list of names over to [illegible]
Fred, Gen Al [illegible]
Lia [illegible] warehouse 6-7 from inside
[illegible] appr or Jun 78
[illegible] stuff out of [illegible]
"Now we going back?"



Volumes III. and IV.

7. Interview by personnel of Defense Intelligence Agency, Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action, beginning February 20, 1988. (Interview site: Okracoke, N.C.) Transcripts of 20 audio tapes.

   A. Drawings made by Robert Garwood during the interviews.

   B. Photographs shown to Robert Garwood in tape 3.

   C. Photographs shown to Robert Garwood in tapes 17 and 18.

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988

SPEAKING ARE: CHARLES F. CHUCK TROWBRIDGE, JR., DEPUTY CHIEF, SPECIAL OFFICE FOR PRISONERS OF WAR AND MISSING IN ACTION
ROBERT HYP. ANALYST, DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
ANALYST ANALYST, DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
ROBERT GARWOOD

BOB HYP: This is tape 1, Robert R. Garwood.

ANALYST We're beginning again our interview of Robert Garwood on PW/MIA information. The date is 20th of February 1988. Bob, The question that I want to return to is that - in the information you've given us which is - uh - certainly important, the most recent of the information. Last time we went through and we tried to get from you, ask you questions about things that were nearest in your memory - and we started back from the time that you left Vietnam in March of 79 and you remembered an occasion on Ly Nam De street just prior to that in which you heard individuals that you thought were PWs. I'd like to go back to that sighting, or hearing, as it were - uh - to get some additional information from you about it so we can track that down. Asking in general - uh - as you recall, how many times did you stop over at Ly Nam De street? Was that a common thing, a usual thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, almost every time they took me through Hanoi, they stopped at Ly Nam De.

ANALYST As you recall, how many...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They stopped at both Ly Nam De and number 3 Ba Duong Thanh.

ANALYST OK. You generally stopped at both places on each trip?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - we usually stopped at Ba Duong Thanh first and then Ly Nam De.

ANALYST OK. Always one and then the other.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST Would this have been during the time only that you were at Yen Bai? Or, would it have been during the whole time that you were in North-Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Ba Duong Thanh the whole time I was in North Vietnam. The first time I visited - uh - Ly Nam De (pause)...70...was about 72 - 72.

ANALYST So, your first visit didn't happen until you had been in North Vietnam for a while? Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not until I'd been in North Vietnam for a year and a half, almost two years.

ANALYST OK. Was the - when you stopped there, was the procedure always the same for you? Uh - when you got to - just speaking of Ly Nam De street, in particular, when you stopped there, was there a certain procedure they followed - or did it vary from time to time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmm. The only variance - uh - the procedure always was the same. Uh - it was a couple times we went directly to Ly Nam De - and uh - the times we went directly to Ly Nam De is when it was very late in the evening. But if it was daylight hours, we just went to Ba Duong Thanh first.

ANALYST OK. You've given us this before - could you explain your rationale for staying over at Ly Nam De? Was it always a situation where you were held over or you had to stay there rather than go back to base or how did that work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To my understanding they used the town like a halfway house - uh - when they brought me, let's say when they brought me to Hanoi, for various reasons on various occasions - uh - they decided to stay over or they were takin' me from Son Tay to Yen Bai - wherever - the - uh - whatever reasons which they didn't tell me that there was a layover in Hanoi or the destination wasn't... They didn't know where the dest- - the people that were takin' me themselves didn't even know the destination. It was like they put me in Ly Nam De as a safe house, because in Ly Nam De there was - uh - security, there were guards and - uh - they had the walls and the iron gates. Outside you couldn't see in. From the outside the only thing - outside the gates the only thing you could see was the top of the buildings and the - uh - water tower and like that. People walking on the streets or whatever - they couldn't see what was going on inside. And - uh - I guess they just used it I think as a safe - a safe house or midway house.

ANALYST - a stopping over -

BOB HYP: Was there more than one place on Ly Nam De that you stopped at?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Just - just 17. And yet at that time - uh - the only thing I knew was 17a, 17b and 17c. The place that I stopped at always was 17... (pause) was in the 17b. I didn't know what the... the one on the right as I am looking at 17 Ly Nam De where they took me into; on the right - I knew that was the billeting quarters for the cadre or officers and enlisted or guard personnel. I was told the place on the left, that their compound on the left was the storage area or warehouse area. I never went in either one of those areas, so I don't know what was in them, how many buildings, or anything else.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: When you say left or right, Bob, is that when you're in the building?

(coughing, inaudible)

ROBERT GARWOOD; At the gate - uh - looking at the gate before going into the compound.

ANALYST Were you always escorted? When you went into Hanoi, did you always have the same number of escorts and - and the same personnel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it varied.

ANALYST And how did that go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - one thing, there was an exact number every time I went into Hanoi. There was one driver and there was one guard that was directly responsible for me. Now - there was always an officer, but the individual was not always the same guy.

ANALYST Was there some repetition in that? Did the officer tend to be one guy; did you learn officers' names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, yes, I did.

ANALYST Who were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - the officers - uh - most always were the camp cadre of the prison camp.

ANALYST People you were familiar with from...the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That I saw from... most of the time from that camp.

ANALYST OK.

ANALYST You describe - uh - stopping off at Ba Duong Thanh, then driving on to Ly Nam De - did you always take that path to get to Ly Nam De - or always that street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Do you recall how that works? How do you get from Ba Duong Thanh to 17b Ly Nam De?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let's see - How I can explain that? Ba Duong Thanh - - the entrance - the - the to Ba Duong Thanh that I - that I was always taken to was like a side street. But all the streets there look like side streets anyway, so... I can probably draw it better than I can explain it.

AN OK.

(Garwood sketching a map)

AN What was the procedure? Did they - did you stop at Ba Duong Thanh and do something? Was there a few minutes spent there - or - how - how did that work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was most always, except for a couple instances, left - uh - sitting in the vehicle, whether it was a jeep, truck... OK. I am going to say... (Garwood drawing) O.K. This street - let's call this street here - Ba Duong Thanh. Right here. Now this is - on the right here - this was a full block. This - uh - these buildings here was around almost like a compete - complete square and there was a compound on the inside. Uh - almost to the end - almost to the end of the building about right here - was the entrance - right here - about - the entrance. We always pulled up in front here... down here... OK. this is Ba Duong Thanh. I don't know what the name of that street was here. This is... Ly Nam De... here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Continuing) I'm not very accurate with maps so bear with me. This is - uh - the railroad here. It went something similar like this because it went behind - and uh - it didn't cross the street -- this railroad is about as accurate as to here -- it did cross Ly Nam De over here. It didn't cross Ba Duong Thanh because there was another street... there was another street here - in reference - to help with the map... Ly Nam De... Ba Duong Thanh... And then... I never counted the blocks or anything... But on several times we passed by (microphone falls)... Hoa La... It was also known as the Hanoi Hilton, Hoa Lo, and it was over here.

ANALYST OK. That was in... As you remember it, does that come before you go to Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It depended on which direction... If they bring me through Ha Dong - from Son Tay - if they brought me through the direction through Ha Dong and up the dike and - and up the dike and then - then to here by way of the dike, the river, and then we almost always - invariably passed Hoa Lo or the Hanoi Hilton. But if they brought me straight up through - uh - Ha Dong - Ha Dong City, then - uh - we passed by the hospital - uh -

ANALYST And that would be what hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 354 and 108.

ANALYST And if you were coming from Yen Bai, how would you do this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From Yen Bai - OK -

ANALYST No need to draw it - I was just interested if you - how you would... come to Hanoi - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over here is the Red River - over here is the red river - the - the dike. And there's a road - so I'd take this road here. It was all the way along the Red River - uh -

ANALYST As you rode along were you within sight of the Red River?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After we crossed the bridge, we'd come down - come down this way. It's a road. It's - it's paved. Full of potholes, but paved. Come down the Red River and then come in.

ANALYST As you came off the bridge, which way would you turn?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Left.

ANALYST Left. How far would you go to the left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - from - you're talking about the bridge from here to here?

ANALYST Um hmm - would it be blocks or would it be miles? Would you pass the hospital in that instance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - No.

ANALYST What would you pass that you recall now, that sticks in your memory?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - parked along the side of the road were almost always buses, trucks - all different sizes, shapes.

ANALYST Would you pass a military area? Were there military posts? Left or right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was one on the right - uh - after we make the left off the bridge onto this road here - uh - I don't know what it was - uh - could have been a factory because it had the same insignia - it was just the star - they had - there was iron gates, and then over the iron gates they had the star and then uh - then - that usually signified that - uh - it was some kind of military installation.

ANALYST Ummm - hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What was inside there I haven't any idea. But that was the only - that was the only - only military installation from - that was marked - that I could see - from after we crossed the river until we got down here to Ly Nam De.

ANALYST Now was that procedure the same? Did you always go directly to Ba Duong Thanh first and then Ly Nam De? Or were there ever instances when you would go right into Ly Nam De?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, there was instances of going right in to Ly Nam De and that was late at night - usually after dark. We got there... daylight hours - daylight hours - we always went to Ba Duong Thanh first.

ANALYST OK. Now looking at it overall, in general, how often would you say you went into Hanoi when you were in North Vietnam. Just looking back, as you recall, was it once a month, once a season?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From 70; I arrived in North Vietnam in 1970 in approximately September, August - September, and I was held at Ninh Binh. And then from Ninh Binh I was brought to Son Tay. I was brought directly to Son Tay from Ninh Binh. Son Tay - uh - not more than a month, 2 months when they took me to 354. And when they took me to 354 this was my first time at Ba Duong Thanh - did not stop at Ly Nam De then. It was the Ba Duong Thanh - to the hospital - and then back to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Did it seem like there was a, what I think what AN getting at is, did it seem like that you were often in Hanoi? How would you characterize that? Once a week, once every other day, once a month... Two, three, four times a year?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no, I know what you're saying, what you're getting at. Uh - after 75, it was more frequent. It was on the average about once a month.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think that'd be fair.

ANALYST Was it clear to you there was always some reason they were taking you into Hanoi? Whether medical reason or they had a job for you to do. What kind of reasons would bring you into Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Prior to 75, it was only medical or they used to get, they'd show me documents and stuff they used to get from - uh - so-called Deserters' Committee, Stockholm, Sweden that they sent them for their propaganda section. And they would have a problem translating something and - uh - they wanted me to help them with that but I couldn't understand the lingo or anything. I couldn't help them -- it was - uh - slang - it was English language even I didn't understand.

ANALYST And where in particular would they show you this material?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they'd bring it right out to the vehicle there and show it to me. It was on - it was - some- - at times it was on a cassette tape that - uh - they had and they couldn't - they couldn't understand it - they couldn't - to be able to - even translate into English - and I didn't understand the slang - not even the meaning of it.

ANALYST OK. And where were you in the vehicle? What location was this that you...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right in front. Right here, right in front of Ba Duong Thanh.

ANALYST Ba Duong Thanh? OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the time they brought me in, and - uh - it was for interrogation purposes. It was just rehashing - uh - what unit - what I was in - uh - they wanted to know about the markings on my jeep; they wanted to know about things like my trip ticket, what they meant - uh - how long I'd been in Vietnam - uh - how many operations I'd been on uh - just - the same stuff that they went over with me 100,000 times in South Vietnam - and there - and then uh - certain individuals - uh - I don't know -- Vietnamese have this thing, they think all Americans, and everybody in the military, everybody went to the same school together or something- and they'd ask - they'd bring me in and they'd ask me if knew this person or I knew that person, or after I heard about this person, whatever, if they were doing anything about them.

ANALYST So... for the period when you were at Son Tay - it was through - it was - 1975, how frequent was it that you were called into Hanoi, did you think?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From 75 - to - say?

ANALYST No... From that period when you first entered Son Tay - you were brought in for interrogation and for translation and for other reasons.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very __(unintelligible)__ they would come to Son Tay - it was uh -

ANALYST How frequent was it that you were - you were called into Hanoi during that early period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: For various reasons?

ANALYST Right. For whatever reasons.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over that 4½ to 5 year period - uh - not very much. They very rarely took me into Hanoi. There was - well there was one instance a whole year I don't think I ever set foot out of Son Tay. In fact I remember it was -

ANALYST So if you had to guess a number, could you guess a number for that 4 or 5 year period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When they first brought me out they took me to the hospital almost once a month for about 7 months. And then after that, over a year I never seen Hanoi. And even then, every time they brought me into Hanoi I didn't really see Hanoi. Just from there to Ba Duong Thanh to the hospital. There were people in Ba Duong Thanh that was - people in uniform, who used to come out and look at me in the jeep. They'd just stand around and look at me and make comments. And then usually someone would come out and uh - caution them that I could speak Vietnamese. And when somebody would do that, they'd all go back inside. That's why I - how I used to pick up a lot of information because uh - they didn't know I knew how to speak Vietnamese.

ANALYST OK. But your - your impression is when you got to Yen Bai, that your trips to Hanoi were much more frequent. Is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yes.

ANALYST And - and how would you characterize those, once a month...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, on the average of once a month.

ANALYST This is a very interesting map and we've done a little research on what you told us last time, Bob. I'd like you to imagine yourself going up Ly Nam De street and start for us, if you would (at the side, which ever side you prefer), a description of the gate that you went through. I remember you told us about it last time. Could you give the various elements of that gate? Aiming, of course,...

(Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Aim here... On the other side here's... O.K... Going up here... The gates... The gates were almost direct with this street here, Duong Thanh HERE this is Ly Nam De and the gate I went in was almost straight from the street here. Right here on the street they had a guard shack, right here, and the gate is here.

ANALYST Could you label that please, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Label this here?

ANALYST Label the guard shack.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (DRAWING) I found out later in conversations with the guards and with the driver this area here, on the same street on this side... little buildings here - little buildings - like little apartments, they looked similar to - uh - like little, not fishing cabins, but the type of cabins you find on the side of the road here in the United States that, uh, are big enough for one bed.

ANALYST OK. Kind of like motels you might see in Indiana and Michigan? Would there be a string of - uh - houses - but one door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. It was - it was one building, one building with just sectioned off, like a motel type.

ANALYST OK. Or a townhouse, would they be one or two stories?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One story.

ANALYST One story.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I was told that these were the living quarters of the officers that worked in this area and over here at Ba Duong Thanh, right here. On this, on this street here; all right, I was taken into two shops on this street - uh - approximately about here. Turn right, approximately about here, then there was a tailor shop or... This street here also... I'm trying to remember... I think it came...

ANALYST Do you want that label that, Bob, as you go.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (drawing) Tailor... They took me to this shop that's right about there.

ANALYST When you did the tour with Albert and crew -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - and the shoe shop is right about here. Now - this - both of these shops - uh - didn't - were not open for the public. They served only the - uh - military. The doors were closed, and when they went into the shop, when they took me into the shop, they had to produce papers and stuff.

ANALYST Somebody introduced you into the shop.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, always, and uh - they had like when they took me into the shop here, the door here, and then there's a wait - kind of like a waiting area - and then you go through another one door everything was closed off just like... It was like arranged there.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it was the same - the same deal here. And there - as you - right as you went in the door and to the right, there's a desk and there's an individual sitting there. He always checked IDs and everything else like that.

ANALYST OK. So this was on the cross street that you took across to Ly Nam De. But right now you're standing in front of this gate or you're driving up in the back of the jeep which would be the way that it happened. Now could you describe again how that gate worked? You described it before... In particular...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright. Well, by the gate, here's the guard shack, they had a door. They had a door for walking - people walking - they'd go through that door. This gate here, it opened outward. It could open outward or inward.

ANALYST O.K. And generally, as you drove up to it what would they do? Would somebody... (ROBERT GARWOOD: Excuse me, open inward!) They would open it inward for you to drive through. O.K. Would you say the guard shack was outside on the street or inside in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Outside.

ANALYST Outside. OK. Now, what I need... Were there any numbers on this gate, anywhere, Bob, that you saw?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there were later - after 75 there were numbers on it.

ANALYST What we're working up to, and maybe to save you some drawing uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over here - just as a comment - over here there was, inside the compound they had like, (microphone knocked on floor) - when you went in the gate - when you went in the gate here, they had kind like a spiral driveway. A building here. But this gate over here was closed, blocked off, sealed off.

ANALYST OK. I want to try to save you some drawing, Bob; let me, let me expand your drawing possibilities. (Adding paper to sketch) Now this spiral driveway comes into the compound right? Could you draw that again and label that please...?

(Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: It went kind of like this... Then the big building is here... And the long building... and then it's got a porch. Uh, It went kind of like this. Like... but this gate over here was closed, blocked off. It wasn't used.

ANALYST O.K.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was sealed off.

ANALYST Do any of these (showing photographs to Garwood)_look like the gates that you may have gone through? As you were driving through the gate, what would you be seeing as you came in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As you come through immediately was the building on the right.

ANALYST It would be a building on your right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And they had the small - it was two - uh - well, it was one long building on your left - uh - with the uh - it was a typical Vietnamese building though. It was the kind of walls would be the mud walls uh - it had the bamboo-mud type and tin roofs.

ANALYST Now let me get that clear. That was on your -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The left - left

ANALYST - as you came through the gate in the jeep. - Two story?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, one. The only building that was two story was the main building. It was on the right.

ANALYST And that was on your right as you came through? OK... Was there any - what was up ahead of you as you drove through in the jeep? What would you see straight on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The same type of building that was short; which I later found out was the kitchen - where they prepared food and meals. It was just below the water tower.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The water tower was just - right to the left in the corner, the kitchen, and then right to the right of the water tower was the cistern, and to the right again, almost to the other side of the building - uh - was another building - similar to the same one on the left... (Garwood drawing) too close... It was similar to this but the buildings are too close. The buildings are set far back in. The buildings are set farther back in the area. But even...

ANALYST Would you say that isn't the spot, but it looks somewhat like it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I'm just talking about the front, the gate area. But this here no. Alright. (ANALYST What would you expect to see there?) The gate here and the gate's similar to this and then the guard shack is right here, and then there's a way through here. And you can go through here; then there's a two story building here but, you know, like I said: it was set farther back.

BOB HYP: Was that guard shack always there, Bob? All the times that you were there, even after 75.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, Yeah. Up to 78, yeah.

ANALYST And there was always a guard inside?

BOB HYP: Was it gone then in 78?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I mean that's when...

BOB HYP: So it was always there on the outside?

ANALYST Was there always a guard inside when you drove up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guard inside and guard outside. The guard walking around, two guards walking around the compound.

ANALYST How tall would you say the guard shack was? Your height...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: My height plus a foot.

ANALYST Would it be enclosed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. OK. Let me see - this, approximately about up to here was enclosed from the ground and then they just had like a little - a little short roof on it - uh - just enough to cover the guard shack and it was open. It was open on three sides and then the back facing the wall.

ANALYST And what kind of a roof?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (drawing)

ANALYST OK. Flat on top, or like a house roof with a pitched peak?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well just not, kind of like this where there was - it would come to almost like a point. It looked like the bottom of a tin can up there.

ANALYST O.K., to conclude your survey of the pictures, what were you saying about this picture in regard to the gate that you went through?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Not here, not here, just take away the buildings here. I don't remember a tree being there... but the gate in itself was... and something else it didn't have here. Gotta take this away... they didn't have this here on top -- the stars -- kind of like this...

ANALYST And the guard shack would be...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here.

ANALYST And the pedestrian gate would be...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right there.

ANALYST Right there. And now, you described, I think, the gate, you described that a little differently, too. How was the gate built?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was just a doorway with a gate. I never went through the gate. It's...

ANALYST OK. The pedestrian gate was open, then. Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, not always open. It was... They had like this. It was kind of like - material - and it was open, you can see they had slats in it. You can see through it. Now this gate here, the main gate here - this was all closed, you couldn't see through this, you couldn't see through this gate. In other words it didn't have.. it was closed.

BOB HYP: This is a fence here, Bob, do you see this along here? Do you see that that's filigreed, that it's open, you can look through it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You can't do this...!

BOB HYP: You could not... Anywhere along here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No... It was solid.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was solid, solid. Similar to this-here. Similar to this, but it wasn't open down here either. This was solid, you couldn't see through that.

BOB HYP: That's the gate. This is a wall. Do you see it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's, uh, you can't see...

BOB HYP: OK, you cannot see through the wall. This one that you said it was similar to, just for...

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could see the water tower back here. You could see the building, the top of the building; the second floor and part of the first floor over the top of here. But you couldn't see what was on the ground level, what was inside.

ANALYST OK. Let's...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Unless you were on the top of a truck or anything, you could probably, see what was going on...

ANALYST But not, as you sat in the jeep...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was barbed wire, there was barbed wire on top of that. They had barbed wire on top.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And on the wall, on this, OK - on this - the wall - the cement wall on both sides of the gate, above the barbed wire, but below the barbed wire, around the wall they had - there was broken glass, the broken glass was like it was cemented right in.

ANALYST Asian burglar alarm, huh? OK, now I want to proceed with the drawing, Bob, only go off scale a little bit. You're coming into the compound - this is your compound. Could you situate what you saw in the compound as you drove through the gate, including where you're going to go, and make it about 10 times bigger because we're gonna need to fill in some details.

ROBERT GARWOOD: We'll take this as the gate and we'll just make this like a thoroughfare. (DRAWING) The road that the vehicles come in on...

ANALYST OK, you're coming into the compound now.

(ROBERT GARWOOD drawing)

ANALYST That is a...

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...a cistern for bathing, washing...

TAPE 1B

(continuing sounds of Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, this is, this is where I was kept when they brought me here. This is the main building here. The water tower, this is the kitchen, this is the cistern, this is another building over here. I was never in that building. The only room I was in was the one they put me in here.

ANALYST OK, if you could label this off to the side, maybe that you were kept here, or something. Outside of it, if you would, Bob, so that we don't fill it up.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The walls, or the doors - uh - were not wooden, they were the, the bamboo mesh - uh - first of all it's got doors with wires, wired together, hung together - woven. The hinges - the hinges were wire hinges made out of very high - large - like clothesline wire.

ANALYST OK. And that is the outside of this room that you're describing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the entrance.

ANALYST OK. The entrance to it. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: These rooms, uh, behind here was a wall. The wall is behind here. High wall here...

ANALYST About how high?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You got to stand up... maybe 8 foot. I'm going by my height so...

ANALYST Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - uh - now jeeps and trucks, they'd never allowed any big vehicles like 6-bys to stay in here overnight. There was only - uh - jeeps, motorcycles, and motorcycles with sidecars. And then these were parked in this area. Uh, they had it, they had an area over here somewhere - it wasn't - I don't know if it was established, but they had a lot of bicycles there. Uh, always, the entrances, these where I marked off here are the rooms. These were the rooms. One door for each room.

ANALYST Window?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no window.

ANALYST As you would face the little room, what would you see? How - what would it - what would it look like? What kind of a door? What kind of a facade on that little room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. See if I can construct this door. (Garwood drawing) Uh - these - these are made of bamboo, the poles here, the frame of the door - bamboo strips - and this, in here, this is thatched, you just take this pattern here, it's the thatched, the - the woven. Here, and this was all held together, bound with wire. Alright, at the base of the door, alright - this is like a little longer here and here and - a piece of wood cutout such. And this here would fit into here? This was open. On the back was a hinge. Where they were locked, this was wire, this was that heavy wire; then it was brought through here, brought through the base of the building, brought back around and then padlocked.

ANALYST And this material on the door was what material?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here was that - uh - the thick bamboo strips - this here, the frame, the frame here is bamboo, is bamboo and uh - but the frame was held together, the door was held together it was with wire, it was twisted - you take the wire, and you put it in and twist it like this to tighten it and then each piece, they even leave the stick in there, in case it loosens up, they'd tighten it again.

ANALYST Uh-huh. So once inside this room there wouldn't be any ventilation? Was there any air in this room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laughing) There was plenty of air - it wasn't air tight.

ANALYST Oh, OK. And why is that so? Is this not the rooms that you were describing as having sort of a...another stor- another area above the room or something? You were describing them as not two-story but there was something...How did that work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right. Where the roof came out, where the roof came out to the top of the door here; OK, see, here's the door, up here. Alright, from here, from here the roof came down - OK - the roof came down, but from here to here that was open. I mean, it was, you could kick down the door, I mean, it's a space that's open between here and where they have the frame that sits down.

ANALYST OK. Was there a storage area above your room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had wood, wood, uh - like planks. Alright, there was like rafters. They had like rafters there. This was, the roof itself was high. I mean it was like from here to here - from here to here; uh, if they'd started here right above the door, and if they'd brought this lower, and from here to the top of the roof, they could have literally made like a two story room out of it.

ANALYST OK. And what kind of roof was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK - the roof was all - the - uh - framework was bamboo and wood - it was 90 percent bamboo - and uh - tin roof.

ANALYST OK. Could you see the roof from inside the room?

(Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Because the boards, the boards they had going across it - uh - they just laid - they were just laid there. There was no - that's exactly - they just laid them across the - uh - rafter - whatever you call them.

ANALYST Were they storing anything when you were inside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never went up to check.

ANALYST OK. Inside the room what did you have?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Inside the room, as you go into the room to the right, there's a bunk - a bunk that's - that again is completely made of bamboo.

ANALYST Ok, now where in the room was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright - you go in, the bunk was over here in the corner. Alright? One light bulb suspended from the ceiling. This light bulb was dangling from an electric wire and just was the electric wire, the socket and the bulb - and it just dangled there. And there was a small table, a little miniature table about the half the size of that one over here. And, they had one chair - and the chair was a bench style with no back. And it was, each time when it was in various places in the room. The floor, the floor itself was, is dirt but, it's a mixture in Vietnam they used - uh - manure and they mixed it with that -

ANALYST They packed it in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was hard, almost a cement hard.

ANALYST What time of the day, the day that you had your sighting there, what time of the day was it that you arrived?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Afternoon, late afternoon.

ANALYST Late afternoon. Were you put immediately into the room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always - always taken directly there. Once I entered this compound, I was taken directly to the room I mean, I got used to it, I knew where to go when they brought me in.

ANALYST Was it the case - Were you always put in the same room, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, yes I was.

ANALYST And was it this room right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, that's a guess... I don't remember exactly... which one...!

ANALYST Well, whatever room it was in the row...

ROBERT GARWOOD: - it was in the middle

ANALYST - you always went to the same one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was about in the middle.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Middle of the building.

ANALYST How were you - how were you fed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They brought my meals to me.

ANALYST And was there a guard on the room or did they just...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. There were just, there were two guards that walked the compound. One guard outside, and two guards that walked around the compound, just walked around.

ANALYST What could you hear from inside your room - uh - were there any - uh - inmates in the adjoining rooms?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If they did, they didn't make any noise. On occasion there was some Vietnamese. But, I never knew what they were talking about. Vietnamese prisoners were brought there...both from Yen Bai and from Son Tay.

ANALYST OK. And as you went to bed, how did the events of that evening ensue? What happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The normal procedures: we got there, arrived, and - uh - I sought permission to bathe, then I was given permission to bathe and very shortly after bathing - again it depended on what time we got there, if it was late in the evening, then they wouldn't let me bathe. And, if it was late the evening, they just put me in the room and the next morning, after it was still daylight hours, then - uh - just before dark they'd let me bathe. After bathing then - uh - I'd go back to my room and then they'd bring me my meals and - uh - I could - they had an - uh - a main switch which they turned out the light, there was the light bulb you could turn it on from the inside. There's switch with a pull chain from the inside. But about 9:00 they had a main switch outside that they cut everything off.

ANALYST OK. When you were taken to bathe that evening, how did they take you? Did the guard come for you or did you yell for somebody....or how did that ensue?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You'd just come up - you just come up to the door and - uh - the only time they'd lock - lock the door was at night; this was after everything - they'd secured everything.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: During the daylight hours they didn't lock - they didn't lock the door. The door was locked with a padlock at night - during the day it wasn't locked. It was kept shut.

BOB HYP: They locked it even after '75?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, but only - only at night after everything was secured. And - uh - if in the night it - afterward that if I wanted to go to the latrine or something, then I just had to yell for a guard. That's all. They'd - they'd come. There was never any problem it seemed - it was almost like he was always waiting outside the door.

ANALYST Where was the latrine in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The latrine was over here, way over in the corner. All it was, was tubes, bended tubes sticking out of the ground. There was one hole in the ground that was cement but this was fixed, the latrine was fixed so that they could - you disposed of whatever in buckets and they hauled it off to the vegetable gardens - for the vegetables.

ANALYST Making your salad for the next day.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST How, when they took you to do your bathing that evening how did they do it, Bob, did somebody come to escort you? How did that happen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, escort - yes and no. After '75, there wasn't really an escort, it was more like following and watching, because by this time I knew where to go to bathe. They'd come and tell me: Okay, you can go bathe now. And - uh - so I'd just get ready, I'd go from here - and I'd walk over here - the guard would follow about 10 paces behind and when we'd get over here he would linger, he would linger here and just watch me. And then when I finished, then I'd go back. And it was like he was always there, he could always see me but it wasn't like he was right up... he didn't have a gun to my head or any of that crap.

ANALYST OK. Was he armed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh yes, AK - 47, all of them were, with the folding stocks.

ANALYST How far would he hang around from you while you bathed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Within 10, 15 paces away. Never got close. None of the guards ever got within arm's length of me. And what was different about the guards here, and the guards at the Son Tay and Yen Bai prison camp is they - they wouldn't talk to me. They wouldn't hold - they wouldn't hold any conversations.

BOB HYP: They would not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I tried to start conversations and they - they wouldn't... You couldn't start a conversation with them.

BOB HYP: What kind of uniforms did they wear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Green fatigues, NVA regular - uh - with - uh - the chevrons.

BOB HYP: After '75 did they still wear them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Before - well even before '75.

BOB HYP: And after '75?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And after '75, too, yes.

ANALYST That was with the guards at where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here. (pointing out location)

ANALYST As they let you off at the front door of this, how far you from this building over here, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About two driveway lengths.

ANALYST Which is to say, how far?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 20 feet, 30 feet... About three times the width of this room.

BOB HYP: This room is about, my guess is about 12 feet wide. So we're talking about 36 feet, roughly there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here, this area between here and the building, a vehicle could go here and a vehicle could here and it wouldn't be a really tight squeeze, unless it was two trucks.

BOB HYP: That's fair.

ANALYST Would you say that this building was closer to the door or the front gate was closer to the door? When you got out of the jeep there, which was closer the building or the front gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The building.

ANALYST How far would you say the front gate was from the front door of your cell?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Distances - I'm terrible with distances.

ANALYST Twice as much as the distance to this building, three times as much...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Easily three times as much, easily.

ANALYST OK. How did the events ensue? You've taken your bath, you're locked back in the room...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They don't lock the room until lights out.

ANALYST O.K. Did they lock it - lights out that night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it was - it was locked - when the lights were out, they locked it.

BOB HYP: About what time did they turn the lights out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 9, about nine o'clock.

ANALYST Had you lay down to go to sleep right away, or were you up or..?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could always tell when they were about ready to turn the lights out, because activity ceases and everything becomes very quiet. And usually I always left the door open, because, well, if it was in the summertime; if it was cold, like in the wintertime, I kept it closed; but in the summertime I kept it open because it was very hot. And - uh - to watch the activity just going back and forth, people would have been comin' in and out and when the activity ceased and then everything started getting real quiet, like they turned off the lights, they started turning off the lights in the main building, then I knew they were going to turn the lights off over here and then I'd get ready for bed.

ANALYST OK. Would that door be left open all night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST No. What would happen then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Lights out it was locked - lights out - it was padlocked.

ANALYST O.K.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They'd ask me, the guard would ask me if I needed to go to the latrine, I needed some water, did I need anything. They always asked me that first and if I needed something, then he'd let me go get it, whether it was water or I had to go to the latrine or whatever - and uh - the thing that always amazed me, was sometimes in the middle of the night if I had to go to the latrine or something or I got a stomach ache, it seemed like he was right there outside the door. But there were nights I couldn't sleep and I used to look through the cracks and they were walking around I never seen anybody just standing outside my door. But it was like if I called and asked for something, he was like right there. Immediately. And uh - the only thing that bugged me about those guards was that I just could never, I didn't know where they went - I didn't - I could never really find out the function of this area. I couldn't talk to them. The guards at the - uh - Son Tay, the main prison camps - I couldn't never really figure out what this area was - if it was a holding tank, if it was a storage area, or what the hell it was. The guards did not act like - they had a totally different attitude than the guards at the other prisons.

ANALYST Uh-uh, and what was that attitude?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very secretive, very strict, very - uh - I don't know, it was - it was just - uh - they didn't show any type of fear or anything; it was like they were following orders to the max. I mean just very disciplined, and never seemed to be relaxed. Didn't seem tense - not that - didn't seem like they were tense or anything, like they were afraid of anything, but if I'd ask them a question or anything, or I'd try to strike up conversation like, "How is your family," or "Do you have any brothers and sisters," they'd just look at me. I knew damn well they could understand me, because I spoke their lingo. But they'd - they'd just look at me and they'd just - sometimes they'd half crack a smile, but they wouldn't say anything. You know, if I asked for - to go bathe or to go to the latrine, then they would respond - uh - but they - were very - very - disciplined and would never - never talk to me. The drivers, the drivers sometimes would; the drivers - when they'd come in, and they'd drop what off or whatever they did in there and they'd see me, especially when the door was open, they'd stop by the doors and try to strike up a conversation with me and the guard would see it and say something to them and they'd move on.

ANALYST So on these occasions when you were able to try to talk to the guards and, in fact, talked to the drivers, were you able to see all the activities in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just from, just from my observation point. I mean the activities down here. The only way I could see activities - and I'm talking about the whole compound - is if I went outside. Uh - from memory, I was usually - I just set the bench up or I'd set on the bed and just watch - and watch the activities. So, my - my area which I could see was ju- it was limited to here. People going back and forth here. And then I'd look...

BOB HYP: Could you see the main building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, straight in front of me, yeah.

BOB HYP: Could you see the comings and goings of folks...

ROBERT GARWOOD: To the main building? No, because where, straight across from the building... OK, maybe I better clarify something here. The entrances that I saw to this building I didn't see any... I wasn't on this side here. So, I don't know if there were entrances to this building on this side. There were two entrances back here. There were no entrances here. OK, the front entrance (drawing), OK. this is the front of it, they had like a little Veranda and you had to go up here there's a entrance here, and there's an entrance here. Now there's was no, - I could see no doors on this side here - door here and a door here. And it looked like there was a big door, big doors that opened up here, but that had been sealed - and they had a door here, a door here, a door here and a door here. Now I wasn't over here, so I don't know if there were any doors here.

ANALYST And how did you go in the front door, Bob? How was the front door constructed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright. On the second floor of this building they had a room - approximately about the size of this room, maybe a little bigger - you take this wall out here - it'd be about the same size. And they used it kind of like a rest, a rest area, a rest room, and they had a table and they played cards in there and they had - uh - tea, they made tea and - uh - they used to, on occasion, they took me up to that room. I was the only one - well, the guards, they didn't take me up there until after '75 and this is - uh - when the guards from Yen Bai stayed there, stayed there - stayed there in the compound; and there were times they just dropped me off there and like they'd drop me off at night, then the these guards would come back and pick me up in the morning. But when the guards actually stayed there - uh - the guards would take me to that room - and we always went in this door here - went in the door here, went in, to the right and up the stairs.

BOB HYP: The guards stayed in that building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if they did or not. I mean, I could always tell when they stayed in the compound, because they were there late at night. When the guards just kind of like dropped me off, they'd tell me, they'd tell me they'd be back - be back in the morning and to be ready - what time - to leave.

ANALYST There's one element in that compound that we haven't finished, Bob, and that is the outer wall. Could you sort of sketch in how the outer wall - uh - surrounded the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The outer wall went - uh - behind this building, was completely around here.

ANALYST Go ahead and draw it in if you would, please. And was it universally eight foot tall, in your opinion, all the way around?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were parts of the wall that were higher than others. (drawing) OK. This wall came all the way out. This wall came all the way out to the gate. All the way - all the way back here - down here, here, and then...down on the other side.

ANALYST OK, and would it be behind this building here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. I couldn't see it very well behind that building, so I don't know it was the same width or not because the building hid it. I know of ...here.

ANALYST OK. On the night that you remembered, how did the events ensue? Had you gone to bed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No - uh - the guards had stayed and they were taking me to the rec room. They asked me if I wanted to go.

ANALYST The time when you heard people walking outside your room.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, okay.

BOB HYP: This was the last time, right?

ANALYST The most recent time...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, okay, I understand. Alright. Yeah, they were walking...It was - uh - I'd - I'd gone to bed.

ANALYST OK. And, were you drifting off to sleep, how do you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST How do you recall the events happening that night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was like every other time I was there. When the lights, when they turned out the lights, you could hear trucks or any loud activity all the way from the street. I mean that's how quiet it got.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - most of the time I'd - I'd lay there for - I don't know - an hour, 2 hours, just listening to the sounds - and a lot of times just straining to see if I could hear what people were saying. I was extremely curious about this place. I could never figure out what it was. And I was always trying to - trying to find out what - what it was, what they used it for. And uh - that's how I heard the voices. And the voices, when I first heard them, they was off in the distance. They were murmured and - uh - I was trying to distinguish whether a Vietnamese was speaking English and whether I could recognize him, because - uh - at this Ba Duong Thanh, there were a lot of Vietnamese who could speak English. But - uh - as the voices - as the voices got closer, they got more distinct - they was - they weren't Vietnamese. Uh - this - the lingo, the jargon, the talking back and forth just...and - I got up and went to the door and tried to look out and I couldn't even see figures; they had already passed, I could still hear them - and uh -

ANALYST You say, they had already passed the door or they had not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I tried to see them; it was dark out. There was two; There was two main lights they had within the compound. Uh - one light was by the tower and another light up by the main gate. And they had another light over here somewhere on the other side of the compound. But the light, OK, the gate; the light was approximately about - I guess - about here and then they had one here. And the light was shining down here.

ANALYST Would you go ahead and mark those, Bob, please. Would you say those were flood lights?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they weren't that bright.

ANALYST What kind of a light would you...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was Yellow. It was... It gave off a yellow light.

(ROBERT GARWOOD drawing)

ANALYST Just give it a bulb or something there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Give it a watt, they probably used about a 20 watt bulb - I mean, the - the bulbs inside the rooms here were brighter than they are. (drawing) This is the latrines here. Approximately there.

ANALYST OK. What was the first sentence that you heard that got your full attention? What was it that you heard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: First sentence...?

ANALYST Or words...

BOB HYP: Whatever they were saying...

ANALYST They were saying something that you judged was not Vietnamese...definitely something that you wanted to listen to.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no - it was English - even from the distance... my immediate thought was that it was English speaking Vietnamese. It was English, English slang. One thing that has always given the Americans away --I mean--versus the English or someone else is, is our - our common use of - uh - four letter words. And like: Fuck, shit... And these, Vietnamese didn't use these.

BOB HYP: What can you remember of what was said? If you don't remember that's fine; but if you do remember, it might be helpful.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure I could. I would have to just really sit down and think about it, and reconstruct that. But it was - it was the dirty words that caught my attention. And If it hadn't been for that I...

BOB HYP: Can you remember the general subject matter? About what they were... not the precise words, but what they were talking about.

Long pause.

BOB HYP: It's OK if you can't remember - that's - I know that's a long time ago.

ANALYST What was the first thing you heard that - that drew your attention, Bob? You were on the bed, right? And then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. It was - like I say - it was one of those words, I don't know which one came first. It was a Shit or a fuck, a goddamnit.

ANALYST Some of our finer French. And you jumped up...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST ... and then how did that go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, no, I didn't, didn't jump up when I heard it.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I, it struck me odd first, it wasn't... Like I said when I heard the murmur it was English, it wasn't Vietnamese.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Vietnamese - uh - it's - you can tell if someone's speaking Vietnamese - it's very high pitched, it's - it's a tonal language. I mean if you can't hear what they're saying in Vietnamese, you know they're speaking Vietnamese just by the tone. Whereas English - you know - it's just one flow, like you got wind. And uh - again - what - what caught my attention was the uh - the four letter words. And I strained my ears intending to lie there listening... And uh - as it got closer is when I got up and I tried to see them. But the light, the way the light, the way the light shines here, all it does is just to catch the heavy dark shadow by the time it gets here. Even right under the light you can't really look right into the face of an individual and distinguish which he was ....you can make out there is an individual there.

ANALYST Uh-huh. And What were you able to see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing. They had already gone by.

ANALYST Were you able to hear anything else that would help you identify these individuals?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I have to... That's what I need to remember. It was.. They were discussing about going bathing. It was slang words. I've tried to reconstruct that whole thing and tried to remember exactly what they were saying. And out of trying to remember what they said, I remembered the names of every one of the guards in every one of the camps. So sometimes you know it'll pop, it'll come to me just like that, and those times I try to remember, and the harder I try to remember, the more I can't. And the thing that sticks in my mind about that now is what caught my attention was the - the swear words.

ANALYST Did this conversation go on from the first moment you heard it until they got by your door? Was it in stops and starts or was it continuous...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Stops and starts; no, it was not continuous.

BOB HYP: I don't quite understand. Let's see - they were coming by...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were coming from this direction.... going here.

BOB HYP: They were coming from this...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're going this direction here..

BOB HYP: They're going toward the tower from the gate area. Is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right, right.

BOB HYP: And, from their voices about how far away out onto that 30 some odd foot space between those buildings... were they walking farther away or closer to you... in the middle of the street, they were in the middle of little passageway...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Closer to the building.

BOB HYP: Which building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The main building.

BOB HYP: Closer to the main building. And you didn't... I'm trying to imagine what I would do under those conditions. I'm laying there in the bunk and I hear these guys voices coming in. I would have leaped upon the damn door.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Why?

BOB HYP: You know, because I'd want to know who these guys were. If they were other Americans.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was times when I...

BOB HYP: It kind of mystifies me why you didn't do that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: My only reason, look - my only reason that even gettin' up was out of curiosity. Period. The same reason that when I saw the guys you know, at Thac Ba. It was mere curiosity. Not, I wasn't really, I've thought back on that a lot. And - uh - it was like it didn't matter whether you knew or not. There was nothing they could do to help you, nothing you could do to help them and sometimes you didn't want to know, you really didn't want to know. Because you didn't want to know if they were better than you, in a better situation than you or you were in a better situation than them.

BOB HYP: Yeah. What impelled you then to get up off your bunk and go over and try and see them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was hesitation, - again - curiosity, total curiosity - and not - not out of really a need to know.

BOB HYP: I was curious about what -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was common knowledge - you know - that there were other Americans - you know - in various areas throughout Vietnam, so it wasn't something that surprised me or astounded me or anything like that. And, I wasn't interested really in knowing if they were pilots, or they were captains, or if... And it was just a curiosity as to what they looked like and the loneliness in wanting to see another American.

BOB HYP: See, that's what I would have felt, if I - like you know - if I'd have heard An American - you know - voice, and I was lonesome, I would have....

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Let's move back to a little more factual information relative to what actually happened.

ANALYST OK. When you heard - uh - these voices, could you pick out statements in the voices, Bob? That, and, as you say, you are trying to remember, could you pick out statements among all those voices?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I didn't get full sentences. There was full sentences I did get and full sentences that I didn't get. I'm - I'm sure I could sit down and I'd have to..... What I'd have to do is just learn to put myself right back in there, every detail from upon arriving at the compound, to going through the rigmarole of the __(unintelligible word)_____, bathing, and eating and I'm sure I could reconstruct it, but, I'd I really have to put myself in full to be able to do that.

ANALYST Is it clear in your mind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: But just - just to pull it -

ANALYST To pull it out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like I said right now on the surface thinking, thinking back on it right now and the immediate on that situation, I just remember that what drew me to that conversation in picking up that conversation, was the use of the - uh - swear words.

ANALYST How many...

ROBERT GARWOOD: As we Americans do use them.

ANALYST How many people would you say there were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From footsteps - from - uh - footsteps and from voices - uh - approximately five, six people.

ANALYST Does that include the guards? Could you tell the difference between the guards and the people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guards in this compound never said anything. I never - I - other than, OK - Duoc - uh - Di Di - uh - if it wasn't for that I would think they were deaf, or something.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: So the five or six was based on ...the voices...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The voices that I heard, yes, English speaking voices. The different - the different - based on the footsteps, the different tones of the voices.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Then they passed out of earshot range, or could you hear them while they were bathing, or?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I couldn't hear them while they were bathing.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How about returning?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - returning, I heard the footsteps, but there was no talking.

ANALYST Would you say that yours - your room here was closer to the front gate or closer to the cistern?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm, closer to the cistern, I would guess, it was closer to the cistern.

ANALYST Was the cistern closer to your room than the house?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The house was closer to the cistern. Matter of fact the cistern was hidden by - by the house. You could see the kitchen if you stood in the doorway; I could see the kitchen, but I couldn't see the cistern. I could see the tower, I could see the front gate.

ANALYST O.K. O.K. As you recall, you went through a process before, Bob, to try to remember - uh - when this happened - uh - can you tell me how you remember approximately what date this happened? And what date was that? I know it's a difficult process but what in your mind...Do you...

END OF TAPE 1

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988.

TAPE 2, SIDE A

BOB HYP: OK, we can continue with tape two.

ANALYST We were trying to remember when this happened and how you were able to recall for us - last time - when it did happen. How do you remember that now, Bob? How - when did it happen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, the thing was, I was going to correlate them with events at the time - zero it in on the dates. (Long Pause) 1978.

ANALYST OK. - and how do you remember that, what event in your experience do you tie with this event that tells you that it was 1978?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: (UNINTELLIGIBLE WORDS).

ANALYST Was it before Tet, after Tet?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After Tet.

ANALYST Was it before - uh - National Day, after National Day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: National Day is what, September something - 2nd or something?

ANALYST Ho Chi Minh's death date: before, after?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Something in your personal experience; going to the hospital - uh - going - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was warm.

ANALYST Going to some new place to fix a generator, something that you tied it to that you knew the date of, that can allow you to focus in on when that happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was trying to remember what they brought me to Hanoi for...(long pause)

(Background conversation - unintelligible)

ANALYST I'm just trying to be helpful in drawing out the date, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I understand.

ANALYST Was it early in the year or late in the year...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was hot, so it wasn't early.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it wasn't late.

ANALYST So we're going to be clear of fall and winter rains.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

ANALYST OK. So it's some time in the first half of '78?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's confused in my mind - except that during that time - they brought me to Hanoi... about once a month.

ANALYST Can you recall having gone through Tet that year - in February or March - were you beyond Tet and into the summer period? - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - there were a lot of events that - uh - took place during '78. I'm trying to correlate those spot events with changes in the camp and the camp system - the population of the camp had grown to its max - the motor pool inside the camp had been set up -

ANALYST Any arrivals of significant people that you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, actually there was - the generals. The generals had just arrived at 776. They were already there. They had just arrived prior to that.

ANALYST Any that you knew personally?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three - well, personally I got to know them in the camp, prior to ...you know.

ANALYST Right, right. Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And if I had been a Vietnamese I'd never have got to know them. The fact that I was an American was a big deal...They were more interested in me than I was in them.

ANALYST So...

ROBERT GARWOOD: One of these generals was General Phat and General Thi. General Thi ended up committing suicide - so they said, anyway.

ANALYST Was General Minh there? Big Minh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Big Minh was incarcerated in Hoa Lo Prison.

ANALYST So, in your mind then - this sighting/hearing had to have happened somewhere mid '78, would you say? If you had to just take a stab at it, what would you say...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd like to be more precise than that. I really want, I think it's important that I should be more precise than that - it's difficult to divide it up into seasons - try to - I want to correlate it - I correlate it - I didn't have a calendar in Vietnam - all right...?

ANALYST Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't have a calendar or a watch or any of that stuff...and uh - so events, to remember things that I saw, and correlate it to me being taken to the hospital or - uh - fixing a truck or fixing a jeep or going after supplies - in there - I knew what - I always knew what month it was, but it was the days that I was always mixed up on - I - a lot of the time I didn't know if it was Saturday or Sunday, 'cause Saturday or Sunday - uh - most of the time, was a general workday. Unless it fell on a holiday, an American holiday or a Vietnamese holiday.

ANALYST We're not - we're not trying to pin you down to a specific date. All we're concerned about is the recency of the information. So, if we just take this as a given - somewhere mid-78, and we'll think about that and try to nail it down. What we're trying to do is say which came first and which came later, and once we get that stacked up, then we'll have a better feel for the dating of this - if it comes to you, please do insert it anywhere - uh - I would just like to just ask some, a few, smaller questions about this compound. Were you ever able to go around on the other sides of this compound? When you were brought here, did you...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here and here only... (indicating areas on the sketch)

ANALYST - these two sides. Were you aware what these buildings were used for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Looked like they were used for storage.

ANALYST Storage?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST You mentioned last time that you, I think, saw some off-loadings, saw some ARVNs involved in some kind of off-loading activity-did that take place over here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST OK.

BOB HYP: That's on the extreme right side of the compound, Is it ...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: ...As you're looking back down through the gate.

ANALYST This U-shaped driveway that you drew - it's going to go back out...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To the street.

ANALYST To the street. Was that gate open? Or that driveway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was closed.

AN OK. Permanently closed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was closed. Permanently closed.

AN OK. Were you able to identify that gate from outside as you drove up, would you...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh yeah, you could tell there was a gate there, sure.

AN What, on the outside of the compound, as you were driving up Ly Nam De Street, can you recall? How do you spot this compound, say, if you're somebody just taking a tour of Hanoi - if you can imagine that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

AN - and you're driving down Ly Nam De Street, what would you tell them to look for to see this compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The water tower.

AN The water tower? O.K. And that would be here? Are you able to see the water tower from the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN If you were a pedestrian on the street, would you see the water tower?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN How high would you say the water tower was from your vantage point?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm. Twenty-thirty feet, it extended over the wall, about, maybe 15, maybe 20 feet.

AN O.K. What's - What do I look for on the water tower? What does it look like to me? Is it a water tower like the Ocrakoke Island water tower? What kind of water tower is it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I haven't seen the water tower here, so...

AN A big ball on...

BOB HYP: You've seen the water towers in the Midwest, haven't you? No...?

AN What kind of a water tower is it?

BOB HYP: That's what the Okracoke one looks like.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, the frame-similar - let's see - OK. - the frame to the water tower would be similar to a guard tower, and then...

BOB HYP: Made of what, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...cement, bamboo, wood, the base of it was cement, bamboo, wood, wire. Very high gauge wire - big.

BOB HYP: Do me a favor and draw that in - right over here - what you would look at - as you were looking at the tower - because in my mind, my brain housing group is not seeing it like you're seeing it and I need to - this is going to help us locate this place. For sure.

(Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Similar to this.

(Conversation unintelligible)

AN Were there guard walks on the water tower, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a ladder, a kind of a ladder, a wooden ladder going up.

AW OK. Was that on your side of it, or - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The left side. The out wall over here.

BOB HYP: What was this made of here? The legs part of it? And the structure of the deck, supporting structure?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The base was cement - I'm not really - wood - these crossbeams were heavy planks, woods, bamboo, reinforced with bamboo and wire...

BOB HYP: Just a second, Bob. If you can't remember exactly, or if you can't remember/and you're dredging it, let me know that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I am. Believe me, I am.

BOB HYP: If you remember the structure, that it was cement, then that's fine - but if you can't remember whether it was cement or iron or wood construction, the base, the legs of the thing, and you're trying to reconstruct, that's fine, too. But, what I do need to know is - if you remember exactly, or it's foggy, or ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It is foggy. The - this is, as I remember, this is what it looked like. Not exactly - I mean I'm terrible at drawing, but looking at it, it had this thing on it here, had it - kind of similar to this, kind of like - and it wasn't round, it was like this here.

BOB HYP: It was rectangular, then...if it wasn't round. It had edges on the sides.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was round!

BOB HYP: The tower itself was round?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Yeah, it was round. That thing had been there for a long time. That was not a Vietnamese construction.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because I'd never seen water towers in Vietnam...

BOB HYP: OK. That's very helpful.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, that's - the only other water tower I'd seen besides that one and it wasn't built like that, was the one in Hospital 108.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh

AW How did they use the water tower...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In Vietnam, all...in the camps and everything they always had cisterns.

AN How did they use the water tower in their daily activities? Did they use the water tower in their daily activities?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if they did or not. I didn't even know if there was water in it. I always bathed and drank from the cistern.

AN And it was - the water tower - where was the water tower exactly located in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here.

AN Right there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately right here to the kitchen. The - this hooch was here, the water tower, the kitchen, the cistern.

AN How close to the wall was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the corner, beside the kitchen, approximately the same. That's why I put it there.

AN Could you tell what the distance was between the water tower and the wall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's foggy.

AN Yeah, O.K.

BOB HYP: What was the immediate ...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was inside the wall.

BOB HYP: What was on the other side of this wall here? Just on the other side of the water tower?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a railroad track there.

BOB HYP: Uh, huh. Describe that for me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Couldn't describe it - you could hear it. You couldn't see it - you could hear it, though.

BOB HYP: Couldn't see it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And here on Ly Nam De you cross - coming from this direction, you cross the railroad track here. A bridge, kind of like... uh - and, uh, not a bridge, it's uh...

BOB HYP: Underpass, overpass?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The railroad track was on the ground. It didn't go over - you didn't go under - you did not go under the railroad track.

BOB HYP: You're sure?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: OK. So you went over the tracks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over the tracks. Yeah.

BOB HYP: You went over the tracks and not - and not an overpass over them and not on an underpass under them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: You went across them? Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You went across the tracks - here on Ly Nam De - you went across the tracks - and the tracks where they headed back this way begin everywhere along here there are - there are buildings - there was buildings all over the place here - except for the tracks. And the train, you know, their train, (laugh) their train, I think it's probably one, like one of our first locomotives or something - only it's very loud.

BOB HYP: Hey, we can remember, can't we?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're very loud.

BOB HYP: What they sounded like, the old...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh. But - uh - you could hear it - the ground shook when the train - and then the building shook, vibrated. That's how close it was.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Were you out there in the compound at any time when one went by, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that I can remember, no.

AN Would the train be running at night? Would you hear it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. Have we pursued your question, Bob?

BOB HYP: Yes.

AN - the thing I'd like to see, Bob,...is..

ROBERT GARWOOD: Matter of fact I don't think I ever - the whole time I was in Vietnam I never saw a train run in the daytime. I saw them stopped, but never in movement in the daytime except the one at Yen Bai and then one wasn't moving; that was stopped, too.

AN Are there any aspects of this house, the two story house in the middle of the compound that are unique to that house? Are there any ways that you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's old. It's not of Vietnamese construction, per se. It's more like - uh -European - very old European structure, by the way they, like the front porch - and the - the - uh - the - the doorways were round, on the porch, it was kind of like this - arched - I always distinguish the buildings, Vietnam build- - Vietnam's into squares. Box type. The old buildings were always - uh - white-washed - uh - brick - uh - they just - the whole construction was not Vietnamese - not Oriental.

AN OK. And this building in particular - was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. No - it wasn't, wasn't uh - wasn't uh - Oriental structure.

AN OK. Was it brick?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Brick. Red mortar.

AN The windows - what shape were the windows?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Square.

AN Square windows. Shutters?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, square - like our windows.

AN Shutters, louvers, covers? Were the windows covered in any way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they were boarded from the inside.

AN Uh huh. Boarded up? Completely?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - not from the outside but from the inside..

AN How far did the veranda or porch that you described, how far did that stick out? Did it stick out to this roadway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Six, seven feet.

AN Six-seven feet. Did you have to go up steps to get in the front door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three steps.

AN OK. Anything else insofar as you were able to see this building - uh - I think you said there were entrances back here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Were there also porches...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Steps...

AN Verandas...just steps into the building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. There was a porch here but no porch here - just steps...

AN OK. How was the roof shaped on that building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh...

AN That's what I want you to sketch.. if you could remember how the overall shape of the roof of that building.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. I'll try to do the front view first. OK. (ROBERT GARWOOD drawing) The top part of the roof came out here, and then the porch on the roof came out like this.

AN O.K. That would be like an overhang on the roof or - the roof was divided so that it would come out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh, Yeah. The side view, the side view...not as slanted as this. It was not as slanted, it wasn't...these are tiles, by the way.

AN Tiled roof. OK. Would you label that as tiles, and you've got an overhang coming out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And you have the round post coming down.

AN This would be the front of the building, like right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. And this would be from what...where would you be standing to see it this way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, you can see it from here, or here. On the street you can see it real well.

AN OK. Over here, where would you be standing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You couldn't see all of this roof. You could see where it started - began. You could see all of this roof here.

AN And what is this? This is...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is, this view here is the view I got from the room I was in.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And there's windows - there's windows here. There's three. Three windows, about like this. They were boarded up, boarded up not from the outside, but from the inside.

AN Was there anything on the outside of those windows?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right, on the, on the second floor, looked like there had been windows similar to this, but they were not boarded up. They were cemented up. Here there was no window. In the front, there was, the main doors was two doors and there was a door on each side. The main doors had been closed shut and they just used to use these side doors - two side doors back here. No doors here. No doors here. You had to go up these steps, go in this door here, go in here. All right - this, this here - uh - the first floor, the first floor, like I said, the windows were just boarded from the inside. The second floor, they were actually cemented up...mortared up - the windows.

AN In your opinion, what was the building used for, generally?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never figured that out. I was told various things. I was told General Thai had an office in there. I was told it was used for interrogation. I was told part of it was a rec area. I was told part of it was used for storage .

AN What did you observe when you went inside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only room I ever went into was the second floor, and I was never allowed to go in any of the other rooms. They never took me into any other part of the building. And that was on the second floor.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: I'm trying to figure out in my own mind what it could be used for from the descriptions of activities that you saw around it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was wood. Wood. The second floor was a wood floor, the first floor was tiles.

BOB HYP: No, I don't mean that. I meant if you could provide us with some activities of people who were in and around that building when you were there - uh - maybe we could figure out what they were - what the building was used for.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the people that I saw coming and going there - this Xuan - he came and went there quite often. Cuong, he came and went there quite often - uh - Thai, I saw him in the compound a couple times - but he was always with Xuan. Uh - the Camp Commander - camp 5, Ahh...what the heck was his name he was there a couple of times when I was there.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: What was the time frame on that - on these individuals that you mentioned, Bob - when you saw them there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78.

BOB HYP: Which individuals, Chuck?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: The ones Bob just named.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh! These - from '73 until when I left.

AN Did you ever seen any regular off-the-street civilians in the compound, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was no way you could tell if they were off the street or not.

AN I mean, putzing around, doing things that military people wouldn't do? Would you say that it's an all military compound? Isolated?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - uh - I don't remember ever seeing anyone there in civilian attire. There was - uh - the cadre, the officers that occasionally come in there would not be wearing any insignias, or chevrons or anything, but - uh - always in their khakis or their uniforms - just no markings on them - other than the cap, they had the star on the cap.

BOB HYP: When we ask you these questions, Bob - about like what kinds of activities, if you don't remember, that's OK., but when you tell us, please be accurate about it, because it's important.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was the jeeps, trucks. Most of the time I was there it was in the evenings, in the afternoons and the evenings and then in the mornings, but the mornings we always left very early - daybreak, sometimes before daybreak, and the activity that came and went there was - uh - mostly vehicles and people on bicycles and all in uniform. I remember there was never any distinction between the amount of officers versus the amount of enlisted. Uh - the enlisted remained longer than the officers did. The officers came and went.

BOB HYP: You remember what a shit detail is?...from your time in the Marine Corps. Who did the shit details in that compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The people in the kitchen. The people who took care of the kitchen. These were military. They were in uniform. The women - military women - and they did all the cleaning up and all the kitchen, and the cooking and everything.

BOB HYP: Did they wear uniforms when they did this work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they did.

AN You mentioned before, Bob, once, that, that at one time and it wasn't clear, you - you remembered that they stored boxes at this compound - boxes that you knew had been built in Camp 5. Where in the compound would they have been stored?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Warehouses on the right.

AN OK. Which are those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There.

AN Over there. Have you ever seen the boxes being hauled into that warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN How did you know this? What -

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the Vietnamese prisoners. Uh - when I first arrived at Camp 5 - uh - the Vietnamese prisoner population was very small, about two-three hundred. Uh - I worked with them in the fields - I've - we worked on chopping trees. They - they literally built these coffins. They chopped the trees, they sliced the trees, they did the woodwork...

BOB HYP: Just, just - forgive me for a moment - but you mentioned that you thought that that they were - that - in answer to the question to where you believed they were stored, you said they were over here. I'm not clear on how you knew that they were stored over in that area? Is that speculation on your part?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese from - from Camp 5, the Vietnamese prisoners that came into the compound were from Camp 5. The vehicle was from Camp 5, and - uh - upon return to the camp, I questioned them. And that's when they told me that those...

BOB HYP: You saw them come here? Is that it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The trucks, the trucks, there were 500, there was 500 of these boxes made.

BOB HYP: Yeah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And there was no secret at Camp 5 where they were going. From the drivers through the guards, you know, they, even the cadre. The cadre said each one of the boxes was worth a million dollars - U.S. currency - the guards used to joke about it - told me I was worth more dead than I was alive.

AN When the prisoners, the guards and the cadre would tell you where the boxes were taken, how would they describe this - this area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't.

AN So how...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 17 Ly Nam De, they knew I was there.

AN Oh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They knew I'd been there.

AN And they told you that the boxes, coffins, had been taken to 17 Ly Nam De?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - for storage - awaiting - their exact words, awaiting the remains of American criminals that had died in Vietnam.

AW I understand.

BOB HYP: For example, why wouldn't they be stored in...?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: The other refugees, the other inmates were telling you this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No... the cadre were. They bragged about it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But the Vietnamese who were making the boxes didn't know this, or did they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they did.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: They did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they did.

AW Did you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were specific measurements given, and this whole thing was engineered by this LTC Xuan.

BOB HYP: What, if you had...if they weren't...what would you...why couldn't they be stored ...in here, for example, or in one of these other buildings... What...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. I was sittin' there just talking with the other prisoners and I was askin' them what they were unloading and loading there, and they told me the boxes. I didn't give a second thought about it.

BOB HYP: Oh. And what makes you think it was in this building again? Because of their conversation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's where I saw them. In the truck, in the 6-by.

BOB HYP: OK. That's what I'm trying to get at. You saw a 6-by.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I recognized them, I recognized it.

BOB HYP: Where at? Where was the 6-by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The ass of it, the rear end, was covered; it was facing this way. The Vietnamese prisoners were over here. And I - I was over here. I went over to the latrine and I saw it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You know, we're getting a little away from the business of the sighting, or the hearing that took place.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there was never any secret about the boxes being there...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But as long as we're on that subject, why don't we get a little more information about the boxes.

AN O.K.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You - you saw the boxes, right, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: - that were being made?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I helped carry the trees that made 'em.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Is that right?

AN Is that right?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How about drawing us a picture of one of the boxes and give us some idea of what the dimensions were?

(Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: What would you say was the length of that... furnace is there?

AN The heat outlet?

BOB HYP: Three feet.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Oh, much longer than three feet.

AN Hey, we actually got a ruler here if you want to do it.

BOB HYP: Oh, about three and one-half, actually.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Two of these, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Longer than that.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Longer than that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - shorter, shorter.

BOB HYP: O.K. Why don't you put a mark there... that's better than Chuck going back and forth...put a marker down where you think it is.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Maybe about here, approximately.

AN OK. That's... three and a half to four.

BOB HYP: Two and one-half. What is that...?

AN That is a foot and a half ruler.

BOB HYP: Oh. OK. Were they as wide as a man? ...deep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Were they heavy?

AN I'm sorry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The wood's very heavy.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: That one's 46 inches.

BOB HYP: 46 inches, approximately.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Rectangular, square?

(Garwood Drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like this. Rectangular? But the - the lid, the top of the lid was like this. But I made it too high - shorter - the lid was shorter than this.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: What was the width to the length? About half, ... or equal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Foot and a half - maybe foot and a half...approximately.

AN Why don't you jot down the length - what - about 4 foot? 46 inches.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Foot and a half?

AN Foot and a half on the width. I guess we've got to draw that, too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Foot and a half is... 12 ... 18?

BOB HYP: 18 inches. These are approximate measures, we realize.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN How did these things open?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the top. The whole top, the lid would open up - it wasn't on any hinges or anything.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not when they left Yen Bai anyway...I mean...not at Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: Give me... See if you can remember how high that lid was? Give me an...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: Two and one-half inches... two inches?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About, approximately, maybe about that.

BOB HYP: Two inches, huh? Two inches on the lid.

AN - 2-3 inches.

BOB HYP: - two-three inches, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red wood - kind of a black wood - it's a kind of wood in Vietnam they - uh - what the heck is the name - the Vietnamese name for that wood? There was a lot of those - there was a lot of that type of wood up in Son Tay, too.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Was that like a natural wood?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, this wasn't a natural wood, no. Not the type of wood they used for ...this was wood they...you weren't allowed to cut it or anything.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: I meant, they left them natural. They didn't put any finish or anything on them, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they did.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: They did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. There was a finish put on them. Everything was done by hand.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Clear finish, or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not bright finish. It was smooth finish. Smooth finish.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But not colored? Something that was open? It wasn't an opaque - it was clear - you could see the natural wood underneath it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You could see the natural wood?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, when it left Yen Bai ... yes. But it was smooth, all you had... actually... the only thing that was left to do was shellac it, or whatever, polish it.

AN How was it put together, Bob? Was it...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No nails.

AN No nails.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No nails.

AN OK. How did they put it together?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Interlocking. That's a Vietnamese - uh, it's an old Vietnamese craft, same way they make their chairs and stuff. (Garwood Drawing) It's like, here...like this is...and then, they...this here, all right, this was cut, so...and the other piece of wood, it was cut in, like it was cut in so it would fit, and this here would just lock right in with this here. Like this one plank or piece of wood here would be locked into this. It would push right in.

BOB HYP: Like so?

AN It's a tongue and groove pattern.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: (partial comment unintelligible).

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How many of these were there, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 500.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: What was the time frame that these were made?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They started making them in '75.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: In '75. And when did they quit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: February, March '76.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: When did you see them in the 6-by... in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77. '77.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Could you estimate - how many did you see there at that time? Was that the only time you saw them...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see them. I didn't see them unloading the coffins at Ly Nam De - but, at - uh - every time there was a truckload, they'd finish a truckload... they'd be loaded up; the Vietnamese prisoners would be loading them up...this LTC Xuan would come, would come to, Yen Bai to inspect - to inspect them, to make sure they met his specifications before they were transferred out.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Did they store any there, other than - when they completed them they moved them out, you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, a truckload - about - every time they got about 20 or 30 of them - they moved them. It took them a couple of weeks to complete that many. They knocked off about 15, maybe 15-20 a week. It depended on the weather, too. Uh, if it rained real bad, real bad, if it was raining real bad, the weather was real bad, then that slowed the work down.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: This was common knowledge within the camp area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yes. sure.

AN Yeah. I'm concerned to learn, what you learned directly about this process, Bob, and what is, in your mind, hearsay - and what you're speculating about. Did you ever observe the boxes being made?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN You did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN And where was that done?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Camp 5. Yen Bai.

AN Camp 5. In what location? Was there a specific...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the - in the Vietnamese prison compound.

AN OK. What occasioned you to be involved with the building of these boxes? Do you, were you visiting? Were they...? How did that take place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was part of the labor force in carrying the - uh - trees and wood down. The Vietnamese would go up and chop the wood, and would cut it - and uh - there was labor carrying it down. Trees.

AN And was the wood lumbered? Did it run through a mill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was done by hand.

AN All done by hand?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All done by hand - with a - a cross cut.

AN You were on the spot when the boxes were assembled at Camp Five? You watched them assemble the boxes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I got to watch them.

AN Was there any metal interwoven on the corners, on the lid? Was there metal involved in this at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN How deep was the box?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About the depth of my briefcase.

AN O.K. - about 18 inches.

BOB HYP: Here is the ruler.

AN Much less - 14. OK.

BOB HYP: About that - excluding the lid, or including the lid?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Including.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Was it clear to you and your fellow box builders what the boxes were going to be used for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never built any of the boxes, but I understand what you said. Yes; No - it was never any secret. They boasted about it.

AN OK. Did the cadre talk to you about the boxes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't a one on one conversation. It was - I didn't ask them. They asked me if I knew what the boxes were for. And I said - "No" - and they told me for American remains. It was for American criminals that died in Vietnam. And - uh - that's when they told me each one of them was worth a million dollars.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and the guards joked about it, that I was - they - they joked to me about it and joked at me, told me that I was worth more dead than I was alive.

AN Nice guys. Were you aware during your whole experience in North Vietnam of any other location that made boxes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Son Tay.

AN At Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN And what time frame was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was later..'76..they ran out of - uh - they weren't allowed, there was some kind of rule or regulation...they were only allowed to cut so many trees. This was - uh - the type of wood that's supposed to be very expensive, and an export material. In Vietnam they'll only let them cut so many trees in each area. The only two areas I knew this tree even grew was - uh - Son Tay and Yen Bai.

AN O.K. And how were you were aware of that box building? Were you at Son Tay when the boxes were being built?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When they stopped building them there and the thing was brought up about the trees, and then the guards commented...well...

[END SIDE I, TAPE 2 A, Garwood (Okrakoke)]

[BEGIN SIDE II, TAPE 2B, Garwood (Okrakoke)]

BOB HYP: O.K. We can continue.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and also the woodworkers - the Vietnamese prisoners who were woodworkers that were building the boxes there were transferred to Son Tay.

AN Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These were the craftsmen. They did everything with hands - hand tools.

AN Did anyone ever allude to a specific - uh - person to be put in one of those boxes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN A name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Just Americans...except for me...No.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: They were going to give you a special box...Huh, Bob?
(Smith Comment unintelligible)

ROBERT GARWOOD: If it had been left up to some of the guards, I'm sure they would have ..a lot of the guards didn't ..they'd lost brothers, fathers, in the war and they - uh - I'm sure they would've loved to have seen me in one of those.

AN Before they shipped the boxes, as they built the boxes, did they ship them out right away, or did they store them in Yen Bai in a location ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About once every two weeks, there was a truckload went out.

AN And that would be how many?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They never went out before this NVA LTC came back and inspected - he inspected each and every one of them. One thing that he didn't want, he didn't want the - he singled out ones that the grain, the grain didn't run the way he wanted it to run - uh - or there was discoloration in the wood, like if there was a knot, or there was a crack. These were singled out; they were thrown out. They had to be perfect - had to be perfect - had to be no scratches, no indentations, no knots - uh - the grain had to be running a certain way.

AN Was there anything written on the outside of the box? Any designation stenciled?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Nothing. Matter of fact he was very particular about any markings at all on the boxes.

BOB HYP: Who was this fellow?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This, this character - he ran - he ran and was in charge of logistics of the Son Tay, Yen Bai, Ha Dong, Lao Cai - uh - Cao Bang - all these prison camps.

BOB HYP: Name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Xuan.

BOB HYP: Oh, That was Xuan?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. And that was that LTC?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN The history of the box making is that in...I'm sorry, it started in Camp 5, and you'd say about when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When they ran out of wood in '76, about mid-February/March, right after Tet.

AN And then, then you learned somehow that it had been moved to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, how I learned that is when - uh - they were transferring the prisoners out. They stopped making the boxes there and they said the reason is - well, they said 500, 500 had to be made, and they stopped making, I don't know how many, exactly, were made in Yen Bai, but - uh - they stopped making them and because they said that they weren't allowed to cut any more of the trees.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And when the prisoners, the craftsmen, when, well, any time there was any type of movement, it went through the grapevine within a matter of minutes, and - uh - when I found out and I asked where they were going and they told me Son Tay. And - uh - then it later came down that they were going there to continue what they were doing here at Yen Bai.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: When you saw them....with the boxes...you didn't see the boxes in the truck? But you said they were in the truck.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not at Ly Nam De, no I didn't.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You didn't see -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I asked, when I got back to Yen Bai Prison, I asked them what they were doing there.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But you would have recognized somebody there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: - in the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. They used labor, most all of the prisoners, they split up that camp, the Camp 5, because it was 776 now. They split up that Camp 5 - half of them went to Son Tay and half of them remained at Yen Bai. But the half of them that remained at Yen Bai - they used, as, because of the long term of their incarceration, they used them as a work force. They used them to go out and get rice. They used them to go to other camps to bring stuff to Yen Bai. Uh - they were kind of like on a - a uh - an honor program or something. It was like if they screwed up, you know, they went back into solitary, but as long as they followed the rules and regulations, then they were taken on all of these runs, and they - they went all over the place.

AN Was there a Vietnamese word to describe this program? Did you hear it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh...

AN - Cadre or somebody in authority...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, yeah there was -

AN ...speak about this program?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they - uh - you could distinguish these people by the clothes they wore. Uh - they no longer had the uh - before there was one color shirt, and it was blue or white or whatever and then the striped pants.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: OK. Do you recall what...excuse me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it was like - it was like they were half prisoner or something.

AN And what word did they use? What was the word that they used to describe them? Anything special?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, they went from Tu Binh to Anh Em...

(LAUGHTER.)BOB HYP: Anh Em, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then if they screwed up they went back to Tu Binh, prisoner.

BOB HYP: But you can't remember the title of the category of the prisoners, that they used.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tien Bo, progressive. Everything was - uh - you were either progressive or you were obstinate.

AN Which were you, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I bounced back and forth. I went from month to month. I was, I was kind of argumentive. I hated leeches, and there were certain months of the year - uh - in the cold, in the cold, the leeches were very few. I didn't mind working the rice paddies when it was cold, cause once you get in the mud it was warm anyway, and the leeches weren't that many, but in the summer, in the hot months, I mean, they just covered your body, and I refused to work in the fields during the hot months, and I was unprogressive.

AN And what did they call you? What, in Vietnamese, is the category that you just graduated into?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cung Dau.

BOB HYP: Hard head.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hard head.

AN But on other occasions you would do something and they would...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. When I'd go to work and I would...

AN What would you do for them to call you Tien Bo? What would you have to do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I would work and not bitch about it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Bob, when you saw - uh - the trucks in the compound, how was this in relation to the time that you heard the, what you thought were the Americans in the compound? Was this before? After?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: After?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: After?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The truck didn't come in before the thing of - the Americans.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry, I'm confused.

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77 - virtually '78. But the time period, I was saying, the truck and the Vietnamese prisoners were before the incident of the Americans going to bathing...were prior to...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: OK.

BOB HYP: In what year was that again Bob? I thought I heard you say something else, some other words.

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77. '77.

BOB HYP: You're sure?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, yeah, because the people already went to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: See, the other half that remained...

BOB HYP: You see, just trying to make sure...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The other half that remained - the other half that remained at Yen Bai Camp Five was changed to 776; and this half that remained was the personal labor work force of 776. These were people that were promised that they were going to be returned to their families, and they were on this, they, the new prisoners that came in, they were - very tight security. They were only allowed to work within the perimeters of that prison - prison camp area. They, were the, the old prisoners that had been there for, at this point, about 5-6 years - uh - they were taken -

BOB HYP: Some of them longer than that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, well these people were captured in the Lao - Lao campaign...or Khe Sanh...Lao

BOB HYP: Some of them were captured in North Vietnam, too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I didn't know that...

BOB HYP: Did you ever meet any of those folks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Captured in North Vietnam? No. And If they were...I might have, but they didn't tell me.

BOB HYP: Criminal elements?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they didn't tell me anything. They were, actually, it was very - very hard to get - uh - any of the Vietnamese prisoners to talk about where they were captured, how they were captured, what unit they were in - uh - they were very tight-lipped about it. Uh - occasionally...

BOB HYP: I didn't mean captured, I meant arrested. Some of these folks were arrested.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They never discussed that with me. To - to my knowledge, these people were all captured on the battlefield. That was my understanding.

BOB HYP: Oh. OK. Nothing but military prisoners there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To my understanding. If there was any different, or any other category of people there, of the old, original Camp five, I didn't know about it. Now 776, probably three quarters of them were arrested.

AN Bob, I'd like to draw a finer point on the boxes. Both before and today, you said that there were a total of 500... How did you....How did you learn that number...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They called for a total of 500. I do not know how many exactly were made at Yen Bai.

AN OK. So you - had you ever heard from somebody this number - had you ever talked to anybody...how did you learn the number?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, when they started.

AN Yeah. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: 'Cause I asked them how many of these boxes were being built and the Vietnamese, the prisoners - the craftsmen ....they told me that they had to build 500.

AN Given your familiarity with the process, how many of those 500 boxes would you say had been made at Yen Bai and how many at Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, approximately 20-30; again, it would depend on the weather, every two weeks. Two shipments a month went out for a year, almost a year.

AN That is how many? How many each two weeks? How many boxes were they able to make in a week?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Between 20 and 30. It - depending on the health. Like, if the craftsmen got sick - then it was shut down.

AN And how many - how many people were devoted to this, the whole operation, would you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The whole - uh - the whole Vietnamese, well, the craftsmen, in actually in building the boxes themselves, was about 10-12-13 Vietnamese. But in cutting and - and carrying the wood to the compound, the Vietnamese prison compound where they had set up this craft - everyone, everyone had to do it - except the only persons that didn't do anything were the guards.

AN And those 10, 12, 13 - did they all go on to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, all the craftsmen went there.

AN O.K. Those are all my questions.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were - uh - 3 - there were 3 craftsmen that actually did this kind, the notch work. Uh - they had 4 people - uh - sawing - they'd saw into the uh - they'd saw the - the trees into

AN slats

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the slats, and then a couple of other people that were, that were graining the wood with the planes, and - uh - there was a couple of other people that were measuring and they'd draw and they'd chip with their little wooden hammers and mallets.

AN OK. That's an interesting question. How wide would you say these slats are? Were the boxes made of several slats? Put together?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some of the boxes were one slat. Some of them were two...put together.

AN You mean one whole slat on a side?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some of them were two, but if you look- - you had to look real close to distinguish that they were two slats. I mean, they used to just fit together just like it was - came from the same tree. And - uh - I mean, that's the way they wanted them to look...Like it was just one piece.

BOB HYP: The joint work was very carefully done?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very carefully done. They had one problem up there because it was fresh; you know, it was green when it was cut and during the - uh - wet season - during the wet season when it was cut, when the lumber was cut when it was wet, and then when it got down, when they joined these together, then there would be a separate sometimes - there would be a separate because the wood would shrink or expand. And when it did that, it separated, these were the boxes that were cast aside.

BOB HYP: Do you mean to tell me that they brought these logs in and then started cutting them up right away?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Immediately. Immediately.

BOB HYP: Huh. Not that smart.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, they weren't. They, they marked the trees. The craftsmen, the Vietnamese craftsmen would go up and mark the trees to be cut and they didn't use - when they cut - they used the - uh - there were just certain parts of that tree that they used. They didn't use all of it. It was like they knew what part would shrink, to what percentage, and what part wouldn't. And sometimes, because of the weather in Yen Bai, especially during the monsoon, I mean, that's - that's when they had the most problems. And - uh - it was - I used to be fascinated, just watching the craftsmen work on everything by hand. The way they did it was - they took their time, but at a steady pace. What they were doing - that's...

BOB HYP: I've watched them.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it's incredible. With the primitive tools that they used and when it come out, the finished product was incredible.

AN How far would you say they brought the trees from, Bob? Did you know where they cut the trees?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. About half a - half a klick from the camp.

AN O.K. And how did they bring them to the camp? What kind of power?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laughter) I still have blue shoulders. Yeah, that's the kind of power.

AN What size tree?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The huge ones, the huge trees, they - they cut into - uh - about 8 foot lengths, and it took 6 people to carry them. It was very - very heavy wood - extremely heavy.

AN Was there any kind of a local place name, associated with where you cut the trees down, and slabbed them, before you started carrying them back to camp? Any way we could locate where those trees were cut?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If I can make an association...I know exactly where they were cut. There's a name - there's a name. That village has a name.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's ...Tea plantation. A tea plantation was built by the French prisoners.

BOB HYP: And that's close by, Bob?

AN Can you recall the name of the tea plantation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, there's a village, the name of the village .. I don't know - I can't...I - I knew it. I'm sure I could remember it if I just put my mind to it, but I reference from where the camp was where, and where I was and now the camp - each building is situated - I can pinpoint exactly where the trees were.

AN OK. Would you bring them in on a road or would it be across country...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laughter) No - it was a path - a cow path.

AN OK. I'm done with this subject.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Bob, as you can tell, as well as the rest of us here, our thrust is the - the live sighting issue. This has been very interesting information, and sometimes when we think we're getting into a lot of detail with you, that may not seem important - you can see how this came up when we were just talking about a little simple thing in the compound, and all of a sudden a comment was made that we've picked up on now - that we're talking about remains and the return of remains and a few other things, which is of interest to us. Because when we get into the accountability process with the Vietnamese, this is - this is important information to us. So if sometimes we seem to be getting into some - some minor detail or something, that it may be a little off the track, but we've come across some very interesting information as a result of that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I understand.

AN Not to wear out your generosity, Bob, but on the - back on Ly Nam De, in this compound, were there any other entrances to the compound besides the one you drove through and the one closed off here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN As far as you know, the compound was completely closed off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As far as I know, unless they had a secret way in. I don't know.

AN OK. Were there any other walls dividing the compound into parts, that you were aware of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Inside the compound, no. Not while I was there.

AN Fine. Thanks. I have no further questions on either subject this morning. We are kind of pushing it, Bob. Time for a break, maybe.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

(BREAK)

BOB HYP: We're talking to Mr. Garwood again about - uh - some of the people who built the boxes, and he mentioned a fellow by the name of Ngoc, who was in the South Vietnamese - uh - Armed Forces in the Luc Luong Dac Biet - that is the special forces, and Bob described him as being, what was his rank?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was a captain - said he was a Captain.

BOB HYP: He was a Captain. Do you have his address there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not his - uh - someone with a - but - I don't even have - I did have her address. This is just another damn book. I can give you a phone number.

BOB HYP: OK. this...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Her name is NAME

BOB HYP: NAME

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: Telephone number:...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: DATA

BOB HYP: DATA

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. In Falls Church?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, Falls Church.

BOB HYP: OK. And what's her last name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: NAME

BOB HYP: Family name:...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: NAME

BOB HYP: NAME Full name. Just give it to me in Vietnamese.

ROBERT GARWOOD: NAME

AN He's giving her Christian name.

BOB HYP: NAME

ROBERT GARWOOD: NAME

BOB HYP: Oh, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: NAME
It's hard to speak in English.

BOB HYP: NAME , hah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Did this guy reveal to you where he was from in Vietnam, Bob? Where he was born, anything like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Quang Ngai.

AN In Quang Ngai. Did he reveal to you what officers school he went to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He went to, yeah, he said he went to the school in Texas - in the United States.

AN I mean his Vietnamese officers school?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. He had a relative - uh - I don't know if it was a brother, an uncle or something - that was an officer also.

AN OK. Uh - did he reveal to you how he came to the United States - how he got out of Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Said he escaped from Vietnam. Cost him Muoi Luong Vang.

AN OK. He bought his way out. Did he say what refugee camp he came to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thailand.

AN What country?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thailand.

AN Thailand. Did he mention a refugee camp name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, he didn't. He - uh - said he contacted an American friend of his. He wrote an American friend he says was here in the U.S. that he knew - uh - before capture, and - uh - traced him down and this individual sponsored him in the United States - that's how he got to the United States.

AN And that individual's name? The American's name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I, I don't even remember...don't know. He told me his first name. He asked me what I was doing and, you know, where I lived, and he was, when I started questioning him, at first it was kind of like a reunion; reunion thing, you know, so many years you know. I didn't even know if he was dead - he didn't know if I was alive - or whatever - you just - and uh - it was kind of a reunion thing. And it was like the whole party just kind of broke up and everybody just kind of circled around us, you know - in amazement. And - uh - when I started questioning him about - uh - he was released - he said he was released in '73.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh -

AN And, when did he.....

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sorry, not '73 - Nuoi Chin bay tam - it was '78. And - uh - said he was released to his family and he told me about the people in his family who had died, and the harassment he had got when he returned to his village - that he had to report in almost daily to the police, and - uh - the more I - and I started questioning him about the camp and - uh - when he left - uh - Yen Bai and he went to Son Tay. He got very defensive and he asked me what I was doing; what kind of work I was doing and I told him I was a mechanic - and - uh - and he said - he asked if I was still in the military, and at that time, tech- uh - I was. At that time technically I was - I was still in the appeals process - so I hadn't been discharged yet, and he - I asked him if - any - any government people, if anybody from the U.S. Government had ever talked to him about me or about any other Americans, about any of his activities or anything while a prisoner in Vietnam, and he said, no, nobody ever asked him anything. And - uh -

AN When did he get here? About What month and year did he get to the U.S.?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '84 - '84.

AN '84?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '84. Yeah, in '84,

AN And how long had he been in Thailand before he got here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He'd only been there a few months - only been in Thailand a few months.

AN OK. Did he say when he arrived in Thailand, did you get any idea of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He - uh - supposedly got out of Vietnam in '83.

AN '83 some time...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, he bought his way out of Vietnam.

AN How many taels of gold did he pay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ten. How much is ten taels of gold?

AN I don't know. I'll have to ask our jeweler.

BOB HYP: Yeah. It's a bunch of money.

ROBERT GARWOOD: 'Cause in talking to a lot of the refugees, you know, that they'll buy their way out, they'll say "Nam Luong, Seven Luong, Eight Luong or whatever, and I ask them, you know, what's the value - How much - I - I can't picture really how much, I mean, is it a speck of gold, is it a lot of gold?

AN It's a bar. A Luong is a bar about that big and I can't give you the weight. I have to look it up every time I look at it - but it's a little bar about that big.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never understood the value of that when I saw it.

BOB HYP: It's a lot of money.

AN As far as you know, is this man still living in Arlington - Falls Church? Still around?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, up to 2 years ago when he was still there. I have no idea what he was doing; actually then he was doing nothing, he was unemployed. He was trying to get in, he was trying to get into a school - uh - some community college - I don't know.

BOB HYP: How old a guy was this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Late '40's.

AN Did you say earlier that he had been in the Lao campaign?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN 719.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This, this whole, the Son Tay and the Yen Bai, Camp Five and Son Tay - uh - the Vietnamese prisoners were all of one battalion, the same battalion. They were all officers. The enlisted were kept in South Vietnam. All the officers were brought to North Vietnam.

AW Did they stay in a particular camp in Yen Bai together, or

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they all stayed together.

AW Were they segregated in some way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The highest rank they had was a colonel. The highest rank was a full colonel.

AW About when did he get to Yen Bai? When did, when did he arrive?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Before I did. I never questioned them on that. When they told me, see, when they told me he was with the same battalion, he was part of the same battalion, I didn't even find this out until I got to Yen Bai in '75, and I knew about the people in Son Tay, because I was in Son Tay. And - uh - when I found out these people were of the same battalion, the people in Son Tay..... I just correlated the people in Son Tay were there before I got there...

BOB HYP: You're talking about Bat Bat when you say Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, Bat Bat, yes I am.

BOB HYP: O.K.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The people in Son Tay, the Vietnamese prisoners in Son Tay, what they did is made bricks - and made tile - uh - the uh - and mortar. The people in - uh - Yen Bai, they worked with wood, and they made chairs and furniture, and all the other stuff.

BOB HYP: Did you have any more questions pursuing this before we break.

AW No, I think we should break.

THIS CONCLUDES MORNING SESSION ON 20 Feb 1988.

End of Tape 2, side B.

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 22 February 1988

TAPE 3

ROBERT GARWOOD: I tried to remember too much at one time and it seems my mind - my mind seems to go blank on a lot of things and - uh - just this short break at lunch I remembered thinking about what we were just talking about that I didn't remember. One thing for example, ...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Before we get started here, I just noticed you taking a lot of notes. You may have been writing a letter or you might have been doing something else...

KRIPNER: We weren't taking any notes.

TAYLOR: We weren't taking any notes, so...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: I don't have any problems with your taking notes. If you're thinking of something that you've got to remind Bobby of relative to some areas that we may be dealing with, my only caution is, when you put something on paper, you know, once we leave here what we are talking about becomes classified - that's my only restriction. Okay? (Taylor: Right! Restriction on classified...) Bobby wants his confidentiality and we want the live-sighting stuff to be classified. (Taylor: Absolutely!) We're privy to it here as we hear it, but I would just as soon as not see the written word. You know how that works.

TAYLOR: The writing is what you're worried about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That is one of the reasons that I really wanted it here is because of that confidentiality; there will be no - no risk of running into anyone that may recognize you - may recognize me or anybody else and that - uh - 'cause my only purpose, again is even in sittin' down and talkin' with you people - is try to give you what I know and then you do with it whatever you deem necessary, correlate it - uh - or whatever - but that's it - period.

BOB HYP: All we ask, all we ask of you, Bob is the most accurate information that you can possibly provide.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The best I can - there are things that are foggy; I mean we're talking over a long time period...

BOB HYP: Just tell us when it's - when it's - you remember it clearly - when you can't remember clearly - uh - those things are very important, because when we start looking for places and we start trying to put activities to buildings... and we start looking, there are a number of reasons we're doing that and it doesn't have to do with you, it has to do with the place - so I can't tell you what we're doing it for. Okay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't have a need to know - no.

BOB HYP: You can use your imagination - yeah - and you can use your imagination and that there is a purpose to this, believe me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I hope so.

BOB HYP: Uh - you mentioned that you had something that you remembered while you were at lunch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I even wrote it down so I wouldn't forget it again. Some- - sometimes I remember stuff and if I don't write it down, names - uh - my thought pattern here and being able to remember stuff - I literally have to try to put myself back into Vietnam and to being able to remember - put myself back into Vietnam - I have to put myself back into that mode and that is thinking in Vietnamese - and uh - for the purpose of everyone here and to clarify - uh - thinking in Vietnamese and I've translated into English and uh - sometimes I may do this too quickly in my own mind and I catch myself and I go back and repeat myself in Vietnamese again to get the proper translation, the proper verbal English, so that it's clear. Uh - there are, as you know, there are some, a lot of words in Vietnamese that I cannot translate today. I - I can try to translate the meaning as best as I understand it in English, but to get to the correct translation - verbatim - uh - I found that in a lot of instances to be very difficult.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Don't - don't feel yourself rushed at anytime here, Bob, if you - if you come to a point where you just want to sit back and think a little - just say, "Hey I gotta think on that a little bit," and if you want to express it in Vietnamese, go ahead, too...

BOB HYP: Yeah - if you can only think of the Vietnamese - shoot it out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: 'cause we don't have any problem with that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: One thing that I do feel is important that - uh - is Son Tay - all the prison camps that I was in, in North Vietnam and - uh - including the 17 Ly Nam De - uh - and the - the building at Ba Duong Thanh - Ba Duong Thanh was Cuc Quan Phap headquarters.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All these other areas that I was in was run and under the control of Cuc Quan Phap. The entire, from Son Tay prison complex to Ha Dong prison complex to - uh - Yen Bai prison complex, including Camp five and 776, was - uh - totally under the command of Cuc Quan Phap - and the uh - to the best of my knowledge, the commander of Cuc Quan Phap was a Gen Nam. The Vice Commander was a Col Thaj. The vice to him, there were two people - uh - was uh - both lieutenant colonels - Xuan and - uh - he was a - the guy was a Montagnard - uh - Thach - that's spelled: T-H-A-C-H - with the - uh - period - not - not Tot - he was a Montagnard (very - very big mouth); and these are the individuals - uh - which I saw almost on regular basis - one of these individuals at all these camps at one time or another - including the Ly Nam De area.

BOB HYP: OK. I will explore some of these areas later, when we start talking about where you were and the organizations of those units and what have you ....

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the actual organizations, as to how they were, and how I understood it - well, they may be two different things.

BOB HYP: That's okay, we'll just get your perceptions.

AW Do you associate these individuals with anything that we've talked about this morning Bob, is that why you think they popped out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yes, in - in the processes of - uh - of Ly Nam De and the coffins and everything - uh - the persons that - they come - come to inspect them - uh - Xuan was one and there was - uh - another individual and - uh - I was - I was tryin' this morning - I was tryin' to think of their function and their names and I couldn't do it - it just - names couldn't come to mind and I couldn't even think of their - uh - I could think of their rank - I could see their faces, but I couldn't think of their names and I couldn't - uh - think of - I could think of the camp number - and - but I couldn't think, I couldn't think - couldn't think of Cuc Quan Phap - and it just - there was just no logic to it.

AN Were they known by any other name - is that a name that you would speak publicly - outwardly, is there a secret name for them or some other designation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the Montagnard cadre - that was his real name - uh -

AN I'm speaking about the group in general - the - whatever kind of organization or unit it was. Was there another name for it besides Cuc Quan Phap?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never heard of another name.

AN - or a designator or a bi danh or any kind of another name for that organization and/or service?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If there was, I never heard of it.

AN Uh - where would you say the headquarters of that service was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ba Duong Thanh.

AN Ba Duong Thanh. OK. Uh - this morning we - we covered a sighting that you had on Ly Nam De Street and before, when we were working through your sightings, we - we said - go back before Ly Nam De Street. What was the previous time when you had, you received information on what you thought were PWs. In your mind at that time you reflected back to Ba Duong Thanh. Do you still remember it that way? Was that before your experience that you described this morning on Ly Nam De, was the time before that - that event that you experienced on Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I saw one individual twice: once at 17 - once at Ly Nam De and once at Ba Duong Thanh.

AN OK. And then the one right before what we were talking about this morning, was what time? As you reflect back in your memory?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're talking about what year, what month, what time period?

AN No, just which came first and which came later. Uh - having - we've set this - the - the hearing these people on Ly Nam De Street somewhere in '78, give or take - then before that, when was the - what was the next previous time that you remember receiving information that you thought was PW information?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Once, Gia Lam; twice - uh - 17; one - Ba Duong Thanh...

BOB HYP: Which came first, the 17 Ly Nam De one or the Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ly Nam De was before Ba Duong Thanh.

AN So, as you reflect back now, then, Ba Duong Thanh would be the one step further back from this - uh - the hearing of people on Ly Nam De Street.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, 'cause - uh - this individual who I saw was at Ly Nam De Street first and then later on Ba Duong Thanh.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Later, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When they took me to the restroom.

BOB HYP: You saw him at 17 Ly Nam De before you saw him at Ba Duong Thanh, is that what you said?

Garwood: That is correct.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Which would you rather talk about first - is there - do you want to do it in natural order or do you want to just think back to one or the other?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It doesn't really matter to me. I can try to zero in on what I saw, what I remember about the individual, where I saw him at and try to zero in on the time. I - I myself - when I try, I think back on all these sightings - uh - I have to be careful myself that I don't - in trying to remember things - that not - that it comes together - that it comes together then I confuse myself so I have to zero in on one and try to just to concentrate on that one then I'm easier to remember some details that I normally can't remember just like this thing with Cuc Quan Phap - whether i try - if I go from one sighting - bounce from one sighting to another - uh - in my own memory, because I can remember back a lot of years - and uh - I've - I've even confused myself unless I actually just sit down and really concentrate about it.

BOB HYP: That's why we're goin' back - that's why we're tryin' to go back chronologically, by time you saw it - like something you just went out and saw, we want to talk about first. Something that you saw when you came in yesterday, we want to talk about next. Something you saw two days prior to that, we want to talk about next. Something you saw

five months ago, we want to talk about next. As they happened, backwards, you know. That way we can keep it straight. Because we're listening to you, and if you think it sometimes gets confusing for you, it really gets confusing when you're trying to keep it straight in your own mind - you know - where we're - as we're listening to it. So that's what we're trying to do, trying to go back chronologically, one behind the other.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The problem I have is sometimes like - you know - I really like old cars, for example, it's very easy for me to remember a 55 or 56 where I saw it. But ask me where were you at or what street were you on when you saw it? - oh - that'd - that'd be a problem I'll have remembering.

BOB HYP: Hey - we don't have any problems with that. If you tell me - I don't remember what street I was on, I think it might have been this one..that's fine. But if you say I was on Street A - that tells me that you remember that you were on Street A. You see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What I am saying is, you know, the - the details - the details for this - certain things - like the sightings - where I saw them - I mean there is no question in my mind about that, but it's when gettin' into the details surrounding that - uh - what other buildings were there, how many roads went in - uh - walls, how many vehicles, how many people, now that's where I really have - myself I have to pick my own mind and try to remember - did I see anybody else? Did I see any other vehicles and what kind of vehicles was it - uh - what were the roofs made of, did I even pay attention to them, what were the buildings made of - did - 'cause - it just - a lot of things like that and everyday you just didn't really focus in on them.

BOB HYP: All we ask - all we ask for is the most accurate rendition possible - you know - we don't expect you to be superman with this stuff.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't do anything but try.

BOB HYP: But what - what you do tell us - we will appreciate, we'll always be appreciative - 'cause a lot - a lot depends, you know, on what we can do with this information - on the accuracy. If you can't remember accurately, tell us you can't remember. If you remember something, then tell us that. We want the details if we can get them. You know - if we can't get them, we can't get them, but we want the details.

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of times on this I don't like to come to conclusions that I don't remember accurately because it's like I can sit here and try to remember things and I don't. Then I'll go out and take a walk, then suddenly I do, I do remember it accurately - it's - there's - and something has come to mind and I can remember it like exactly - you know - even people's faces - sometimes I try to place an

individual or something or a name and I'm unable to do so, but sometimes - uh - I'll just be sitting or I'll be walking and it'll just be like the individual is right before me and I remember everything about him, even down to what he wore.

AN Let me try to turn this on it's head. Imagine in your mind this individual, now we know that you had two occasions where you have seen him - think of that individual - can you describe that individual now? Without thinking about you were, tell me about that guy.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thin, unshaven, receding hairline, bulging eyes, very tired -

AN Height?

ROBERT GARWOOD: -- height? God, I'm terrible on heights - approximately the same height as me -

AN Hair color?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...kind of sandy, kind of like a sandy brown, not blonde, kind of a washed out...

AN Eye color?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't remember that.

AN Distinctive features? Uh - injured in any way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - mid-forties, late forties maybe; early forties, mid-forties; it's very hard to tell an individual's age, but he was older than myself; if not, he definitely looked older than myself.

AN Short hair, long hair?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - long - long on the sides, shorter on top.

AN Uh - degree of baldness; how receding was his...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Receding - receding hairline uh - had - had hair on the top, all around, just like his hairline was just receding - not - not to the point of baldness.

AN Clothes - uh - what - what was he wearing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guessing only, it could - it could have been khaki and then it could have been this other type of material - it's like baba uh - that's a type of a thin cloth.

AN When you say khaki, do you mean to say the kind of materials that you were wearing that you described last time, which I think you described as a kind of a blue khaki, or are you saying it was khaki-colored khaki?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It isn't - no, it's khaki - they - they - have a way of - of weaving the cloth that looks like khaki, but it isn't; you wash it once or twice and it sheds. Uh - when it's new and they first give it to you, it uh - it looks - it looks khaki - I mean - uh - it's hard to distinguish. The way to distinguish whether it was khaki or not is you wash - after you wash it a couple of times, it fades and the - the material itself, it kinda sheds - it bleaches out, it's - it's thinner, and it's - uh - not as strong material as khaki.

AN Would you say he was dressed like you or would you say that you were struck by the clothing he was wearing as different? Was it different or was it like you were dressed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like me. Like it was a kind of work clothes. It was uh -

BOB HYP: What do you recall of the color, Bob, if you can recall...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Shirt had a collar, long sleeves...

BOB HYP: I'm sorry, I didn't - maybe my pronunciation wasn't that good...

ROBERT GARWOOD: button down front - pockets -

BOB HYP: ... color not collar...Gau Gi?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kind of a blue, but a faded, washed out blue - not - it wasn't even blue any more - it looked like maybe it could have been blue or it could have been a uh -

AN Do you recall the shoes, Bob? What he was wearing, what kind of foot wear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Flip flops.

AN Flip flops. The individual, as you see him in your mind's eye where is he standing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He is going up the stairs in Ba Doung Thanh.

AN Okay, so you are at Ba Duong Thanh Street. Can you describe for us, as you see him, you're looking across at him, the situation on Ba Duong Thanh Street and we'd like you to work toward a sketch. Where are you standing - where is he standing, what do you see in between you two? Since we are at Ba Duong Thanh Street...

ROBERT GARWOOD: We are inside the building -

AN Since we're at Ba Duong Thanh Street - let's take up the pencil. You've just come outside the building, so, can you describe where you're standing?

(Garwood beginning to sketch)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I leave Ba Duong Thanh?

AN Uh-huh. Now this is after you have been led through the wire mesh wall. You've been led upstairs to

ROBERT GARWOOD: - right -

AN - was it the second floor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...second floor

AN - so you're about to come out into the courtyard - or - you're out into the courtyard - or you're coming back from the latrine; let's pick a position out here on the veranda and let's see what that total situation is like.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing) (speaking to himself) Let's try to do it this way, let's see. (Drawing) It's foggy - (unintelligible end of sentence)

AN OK. Now on your drawing, which is veranda and which is courtyard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, this is the veranda.

AN The veranda's right there, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Come through this door and enter this room here. Over here they have a bunch of tables and ping pong tables, and just little tables. Here, directly as you came in, there was a table here, a guard, a sentry, or whatever he is - there. Straight across as you walked into the door, this here is just a door with a mesh fence. All right, you can see the stairs going up and the mesh follows the stairs as the room just gets smaller - however that would be - the mesh just totally enclosed that.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - go through the mesh - mesh door, go across - this is following - this is not the same length as this; about half of this. Get to the stairs, you go up, go out another little door right here; go up the stairs, go up the stairs and come out; and you come out on this - catwalk or veranda.

AN OK. How wide is it; how much space do you have to go before you come to the edge?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Six, seven feet maybe.

AN Okay, so it's wide enough so you feel safe going out onto it. You're not looking ....

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's not a catwalk.

AN OK. - so - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know the latrines are here.

AN Let's label as we go along so that I keep up with you. These are latrines here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember how many there were.

AN Sure. That is to say, there are doorways leading into latrines that are off...the veranda?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Doors on each and every one of them. These were - uh - cement in the ground, the kind that you just squat and have a bucket or pail setting there - it's -

AN Are they open doors or closed doors?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they were closed.

AN OK. and...

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the courtyard.

AN OK, and what is this here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's foggy, but my recollection is that there's a gate here going out...you can go in and out here. I never saw the gate open, but it looked to be a gate.

AN OK, and that gate is on the second floor or is that a gate to the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, No - to the ground level.

AN OK. I understand. That is an opening onto the courtyard on the ground level.

AN OK. I realize the it's foggy, but is that open to the outside there?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know - I don't know if that went into...I don't know. These here are bes...uh, cisterns.

AN Would you label those please?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had, running off the roof, they had a - a tile drain system that would catch rain water, I guess, but, that was for rain water and then this ran down into, right down into the cisterns. That was the drain right down there. Each one of these cisterns had a - uh - a cover over it, metal, and in the - in the courtyard here there were - uh - jeeps, call them cabacas, and - uh - Chinese - uh - motorcycles with sidecars.

AN How were those parked on the day; do you recall in particular, were there some in here on the day you saw the guy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. Would you sketch them in, please?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Sketching) And then - up against - up against the - uh - they had a railing down here - up against the railing there were bicycles. They had bicycles all over the place.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the motorcycles were more as you looked across; the jeeps were right down below; the bicycles, there were bicycles all over. This - this here looked at one time like it was a swimming pool, but it was completely covered - uh - with the cement; it looked - it looked to be cement slab. It looked like at one time it could have been a swimming pool.

BOB HYP: Well, what you saw there is a cement slab then, right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But it was above ground. It was about yeayy...(big)...

AN So, it's not something that somebody could have driven across, say if they were delivering these vehicles...?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - no - no.

AN It was up above the ground?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: It was a cement slab that you described to be about two and one-half feet off the ground - approximately?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately. I mean that's a guess because I was up here, and I was looking down there.

BOB HYP: Sure, that's okay. I'm just trying to establish - you know - for the purposes of the tape that it's not going to be one foot off the ground where somebody can take a 6-by and run over the thing. It's higher than that. OK, and this balcony is what you are describing to me; is it - is it - is that be an accurate - would that be an accurate word - a balcony that goes around the compound? When you have it drawn here, it looks like it goes all the way around, is that accurate? All the way around the square? Or all the way around the rectangle, rather?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. All the way around. Yes, you can - you can walk all the way around the square

BOB HYP: OK - uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and that's - and that is wood - the balcony is wood - uh - a lot of the slats have been replaced with bamboo. The wooden slats have been replaced with bamboo. They have been broken, or corroded, or rotted, or whatever.

BOB HYP: OK, Bob, where were you standing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where was I standing when I saw him? OK - he was coming up over here. All right? And he'd just come up here - I was over here. I'd left the latrine and I was going back down.

BOB HYP: You weren't on the balcony any longer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was - here was when I saw him. When I come - when I come out of the latrine here, he had just come up.

BOB HYP: Uh-Huh

ROBERT GARWOOD: He had just come up. See - you can - from the balcony - these stairs - you can see them; it is visible to the outside, here, here, and here, you - you can see these stairs. People going up and down. I mean it's - it's exposed to the outside.

BOB HYP: The whole stairwell is exposed to the outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not all of it. You get up - get up to about mid- - mid-level just almost to the top of it, and then it's exposed. This whole area here looked like at one time like it had - uh - like the wall - like there hadn't been any wall there - like this - this wall was different from the other structure of the building. It was Vietnamese built - (unintelligible word) one of these - they're - you can tell the construction, I don't know how to describe it.

AN That is the wall that you went through to reach the veranda, is that the wall you're describing, Bob? Is that the one you said looked like it had been built? Which wall are you talking about that had just, you thought, had been built by Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The one- the outside here.

AN The outside wall - the one that you step through as you stepped onto the veranda?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, there was two of them. You stepped through - and then part of the stairway is hidden by the wall, then you get up so far, and the wall stops and then you just go up and there's the catwalk and the catwalk is right up above you. There is a hole - it's like, it's situated like the stairwells are - like - the pull- down stairs inside the house, like to the attic.

AN Like fire stairs outside a building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, similar, but these were wood.

AN OK. Can you - if you were standing on the ground, just say - for instance, if you were standing on the ground in this courtyard, and you were looking over at this wall, what would the stairs look like to you? Let's say you were doing a side view and you're standing right down here below where you really were and you're standing on this ground floor, how would those stairs go up to the veranda? (sound of drawing) - OK - and is this line the veranda here?

(ROBERT GARWOOD sketching)

ROBERT GARWOOD: The top is the veranda.

AN Veranda.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right, right here - this wall - it stopped about right here - all right - from here - from the ground level up here, the wall stopped right here. In other words when you got up this far, you could see over that wall - that was open.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Sort of like so? Did it go in like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. As soon as you got at head level - that way you could see over.

BOB HYP: Yeah - all right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But, we're lookin' we're lookin' - this is on the inside, not outside.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

AN Right. And as far as you can tell, was the wall the same way all the way around the courtyard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked to be.

AN When you saw the individual, where was he on the ladder? Was he on the veranda yet or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I seen his head, I seen his head first, and then he come up. I came out of the latrine and toilet here, and uh - I was observing him. He come up and then there was the guard. And they came behind him.

AN Could you indicate on this map where he was when you saw him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was right here. I was approximately about here.

AN OK - and you say he had reached the veranda or he had not reached the veranda?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I first saw him, he had not reached it yet.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I got out here and I was going up the stairs, I was - I was scanning the whole area; I was looking at everything.

AN OK. I still am trying to understanding the - the principle of the wall - the building, does the building not extend back here? Is this not - in your drawing here, is this not the - the bigger part of the building? That is, your room here, does that wrap all the way around this courtyard - the - the building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. But, as far as you could see, this wall that is on the courtyard does not support the building? Around.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. Like this wall was built onto the supports.

AN Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's all is what it's built on. That's what it looked like - built onto the supports.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They have the supports, the building - it was like posts. There was wood - solid wooden posts, round posts and this wall was just built onto those wooden posts.

AN OK. Was the individual wa- - with other people? Did you see other people with this individual?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just the guard behind him.

AN There was...How many guards were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One.

AN One guard. How many were with you at this time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One.

AN One - did - was there any exchange...did you say anything, did he say anything?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Did he see you, that you knew of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes he did.

AN OK. In trying to estimate the distances here, how many vehicles would you say you could you park in this courtyard; how many vehicles did you see side-by-side?

ROBERT GARWOOD: None, side-by-side, none - they were scattered.

AN Can you draw a picture of the vehicle in here to give us a feel for how...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Locate the vehicle?

BOB HYP: Relative to - you know - looking down, about what size was it on the ground from where you were looking in that courtyard. We're trying to get an idea of how big the courtyard is, see?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The jeeps - the - two jeeps - uh - I'm sure it had plenty of room if they were parked side-by-side - right between here and here, and here and here - uh - a jeep and a truck - there wouldn't be enough room; two jeeps could get side by side.

BOB HYP: How about this way, Bob, this direction here; how many could you fit in this way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, that way.

BOB HYP: Yeah - lengthwise. Try to remember - you're looking down, right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Picture in your mind one of those Comanca - kbk - Cabaca - whatever is down there - you see it down there - how is it going to fit into that thing? You got something this big, this big?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I understand what you're saying. If the vehicles were parked lengthwise and not this way I mean, how many car lengths - that would be a total guess on my part.

BOB HYP: Ok, no problem.

AN Were there any trees in the courtyard; any - anything else that you could see in the courtyard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No trees.

AN Uh - were there any trees overhanging the courtyard; was there anything above your head that you could recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't remember any or anything...

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember trees or flowers or anything

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the roof - the roof of this is tile.

AN - is tile?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - yeah - is - is the red - the very old tile - the

round - they were shaped something like this here.

AN As you - as you stood on the veranda and you looked around - this - on the second floor, as you looked around - what would you see - would you see - what would you see on each of these walls?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of doors.

AN - there would be a lot of doors?

ROBERT GARWOOD: no - there was a lot of doors with people going in and out these doors.

AN OK. - and -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was like a hotel, a motel, or something, at that time. No markings - uh - there was - they had banners - uh - "long live our Uncle Ho Chi Minh" and all that stuff in Vietnamese. They - they were hung around; they had the flag, the flag was flying there - and uh -

AN Were there windows in the doors or was it just a door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, there were no windows.

AN Much as you might see a hotel. On this veranda do you actually go up just one story or do you - how far - how high is the second floor? How high is the second floor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the ground?

AN No, from... you are just looking at it from - you're on the second floor level, you're looking around the veranda, how much further up does it go above the veranda?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the - the roof - I can only judge that by the latrine I was in. From the roof and the ceiling of the latrine, it could have been very easily another room or a gigantic attic up there, all the way around.

AN OK. So, as you are standing on the veranda, do you have to look up to see the roof? How do you - how do you see the roof when - when you're standing here on the veranda, do you have to look way up, or is it across from you, how would you estimate the height?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - from the veranda to the roof, to the edge of the roof. Look at this angle. It was lower than - uh - than the ceiling. The roof extended down.

AN OK. Is it a peaked roof that is sloping into the courtyard? Are you seeing a roof sloping into the courtyard much like a house or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Extended; the roof extend out over the railing about half a foot.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: So, if you take a roof like this, you're looking at it this way, is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - the walk - the walkway here was underneath the roof. It was protected it was protected from the weather.

BOB HYP: Ah. Okay, and you can see all the way around; that walkway is open to the...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it was open.

BOB HYP: OK. Railing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Yeah? What kind of railing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wood - like I said - a lot of the wood had been rotted, and it had been replaced by bamboo.

BOB HYP: Oh - OK.

AN How long would you say that you were viewing him and he was viewing you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I viewed him longer that he viewed me. He didn't even see me until he got to the top - and right - when he got when he got up here - then I started headin' downstairs. And so, but I saw him as he was coming up. He didn't see me until he got up here. And by the time he got up here, I was getting ready to go downstairs - and - a minute, thirty seconds?

AN Yes, understand. Glasses? Was he wearing glasses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Injuries? Arms, legs.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He didn't seem - he didn't look injured.

END OF SIDE A OF TAPE 3

BEGIN SIDE B OF TAPE 3

BOB HYP: You mentioned that the guy had bulging eyes. His eyes were bulging out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: That's a distinguishing feature - uh you know - bug-eyes. If you noticed that from that distance, that was something that really had to stand out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - his eyes - when you looked at the individual, that's what caught you first, you know...was his eyes. You could see the white - you could see the whites of his eyes.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh. Oh, really. And he was clean shaven?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: He wasn't?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN What was his face like, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very thin.

AN Did he have facial hair? Or could you tell? What was...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like a shadow.

BOB HYP: Oh, I see.

AN Headgear? Any headgear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN About how many doors would you say are around? Can you just estimate? Were there a lot? Was it really like a hotel? How many would you say there are along here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't even guess. Normal size sides around a hotel - about like here - I guess.

AN How many latrines?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The one thing - the one distinction in my mind was that there were no windows. There were no windows down here, either. There - there were windows at one time and they were cemented up or boarded up. All - it was totally enclosed, no windows.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you wanted to see the outside you would have had to go outside.

AN If you were standing in front of Ba Duong Thanh, you would see no windows on the wall. Or would there be...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You would see where there were windows; they'd all been closed up.

AN OK. Was there anything else in the courtyard, that you recall, any vegetation of any kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, everything was cement, black top.

AN It was black; it was asphalt - like tarvy...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was like an asphalt; I don't know if it was tarvy or not, or such.

AN Were there any - were there activities in the courtyard? uh - people moving around, anything? Any indications of where this guy came from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: My guess is that guy came from that side of the building. I was on this side and he was on that side. If you ask me what was on this side of the building, I have no idea.

BOB HYP: Which side of the building faces the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This side.

BOB HYP: Did we establish where the - uh - where the gate was - or the entry way was - to - uh - into the center of that - uh - courtyard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - if my memory serves me right, it was right here.

BOB HYP: What's out here then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea.

BOB HYP: You never saw any vehicles going in and out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: And you never saw, from the front, from Ba Duong Thanh you never saw any gates there at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here?

BOB HYP: Yeah -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - no, there were none. Unless they opened the wall out, or something. No. (Unintelligible comment)

AN How about the lighting in this situation, Bob. Were there lights hanging around?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their lighting situation was typical, everywhere I think - it's suspended - just a wire suspended and hooked by a nail or tied around a rafter and hanging down with an open socket and a light bulb.

AN OK. And in this situation, did you need a light to get around the veranda. Was it dark?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN About what time of day do you think it was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was very cloudy - daylight hours - could have been afternoon - I'm not sure about that. It was daylight.

AN Still in the daylight hours? Were you, were you coming into town or going out of town during this instance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Coming in.

AN Coming in. So how long in all did you spend inside 3 Duong Thanh at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably a little over half an hour. Maybe a little better than that. It was very much a rarity they even took me in, usually I sat outside.

AN You mentioned a Ping-Pong table down here in the outer area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was two of them.

AN Two of them. Who - were there people using those? Did you ever get a chance to use those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. It was a very strange area. In the prison camps - in most of the prison camps we went to, there were always guards or somebody coming up to talk to me. But in this area here and in the Ly Nam De - uh - it was like - I don't know - the people they would stop, they would look at me, and they would whisper among themselves, or whatever - but never was I approached or never was I asked anything or told anything. They'd - they'd just stop for a minute, saw me and they'd continue on with what they were doing.

BOB HYP: How big was this room that you went into?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was huge. God, I'm terrible at sizes.

BOB HYP: It was big though?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yeah.

BOB HYP: Lots of folks there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Had a wood floor.

BOB HYP: How many people would you estimate were working in there when you went it in there, or were in there when you went in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked kind of like maybe a leisure room or something.

BOB HYP: A leisure room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what it looked like, there was - uh - people sitting down and - uh - drinking tea or whatever they were - and uh - playing ping-pong - there was people were just sitting at tables talking.

BOB HYP: So they weren't working?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The only people that were working that I saw were these guards. These two individuals.

BOB HYP: That's too bad.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No.

AN You mentioned a wood floor, Bob. The whole thing - floor was wood?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. It was in very poor condition.

AN Any covering on the wood- that was distinctive?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked like at one time that in certain spots that there could have been tile on the floor and that it had been taken up - I mean, again, that's speculation. But, when, there was residue like - uh - in - in the cracks of the wood, you know, like a white powder. You know, like maybe at one time there had been tile there or something. It was very scuffed up and was very dirty looking and stained. (unintelligible final phrase)

AN How many times in all were you allowed to go inside three Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Twice.

AN Twice.

ROBERT GARWOOD: During the whole time I was there.

AN Of all the times that you had ever - that you visited Hanoi, you were allowed to go in twice?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they - uh - I don't know why they even let me in the times they did - uh - usually always before we got there they would always ask me if I needed to make a piss call or something and - uh - I normally never knew where I was going until I got there - and they always checked in here. Every time. Every time we went through or by Hanoi, they always checked in there first and then from there we went to whatever destination.

Was there also a checkout procedure? Did you have to checkout on your way out of Hanoi or was it simply that you checked in there once?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what they did. I don't know if they checked in or checked out. I was never made privy to that.

AN Who would do it when - when your jeep pulled up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The officer in charge - whoever it may be - the officer that was with us. This officer had - uh - papers and documents and stuff and every time we went through a checkpoint he would give them to a guard, who checked them.

AN Every time you came to Hanoi, did you have papers made out on you? Orders?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As far as I know. Because - uh - according to the guards and the drivers, the only reason they stopped - they stopped the vehicle was because I was in it. They wanted to know who I was and the officer produced these papers and he would get back in the jeep or the

truck, whatever it was, and we'd move on. What the papers said or what types they were...I would imagine just some kind of authorization. That's what it seemed like to me.

AN Did you ask anybody about this guy? Did you make any mention of him to anybody?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I - I asked the driver and the guard. The driver and the guard were from Yen Bai, the Yen Bai prison camp, and they were - they were pretty relaxed when they were not around these areas. When they were around these areas they were as tight as a drum. But when they were not around these areas, and in a more relaxed atmosphere, you could hold conversations with them and stuff - but they - uh - they'd when I asked them stuff about him and about other things, they just told me to forget it. You know that was it. That it could get them in trouble and get me in trouble.

AN When did you ask them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When we got on the road, almost immediately.

AN Was the - the guard that was with you from Yen Bai, was he the guard that took you to the bathroom and back? Did he see the guy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The guard that took me to the bathroom and back was the - uh - there was a guard on this gate and my guard told that guard that I had to go to the bathroom. That guard refused and said, no, he can't - can't do it. The guard asked me if I could wait and I said "no" - and - uh - so he went back over and talked to this guard and they got - he got another guard and he escorted me up and told me where to go. This - the guard that was with me - no, did not go.

BOB HYP: The guard that was with you did not go, the guy that was standing gate watch there did not go, but it was another guard entirely that went. I see. OK, so you two went up the stairs, is that right?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I went first and he went behind me.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh. All right. OK.

AN What did your officer do while you were being escorted away?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know...he left - I mean - where he went - he disappeared - I don't know where he went.

AN Was there anything in any part of the - the building that would identify the unit - uh - what activities were going on there, anything that you could learn about what was going on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing more than what was common knowledge. That it was Cuc Quan Phap.

AN Where was the, where was the flag?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was no sign saying Cuc Quan Phap.

AN OK. "This is where we live" Where was the flag that you saw?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was over here in the corner.

AN Ok. On a pole? A flag pole?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a stick really. Well, not a stick, a piece of bamboo.

BOB HYP: You mentioned - uh - excuse me, Gary. You mentioned - uh - that this was the headquarters for Cuc Quan Phap. What did they call that in Vietnamese? Bo chi huy hoac la nhu the nao?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not bo chi huy...ummm (Long Pause)

BOB HYP: That's not important! If it pops into your head. I thought it might come out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's another word they use for it.

BOB HYP: That's not important. If you think about it later, let me know. It's just a minor point.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It means the same thing but not that - it was - that wasn't the word they used -

AN You described this as the headquarters. Were there areas of this building that seemed off limits, forbidden to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Everything.

AN Yes, everything. Any interesting areas? What else did you observe, Bob? Did you observe any offices that looked interesting? - files?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't want to know.

AN Oh - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Honestly, I didn't want to know.

BOB HYP: What was inside this room besides Ping-Pong tables in terms of furniture?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just - uh - chairs, small tables - bamboo tables - that was it. The people, the only people who had weapons were the guards - nobody else had any weapons - that I saw anyways.

AN Bob, stepping back outside. You're outside in the jeep at all the normal times when you visit this location. How much further is it down the street to the end of the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not very far.

AN How many jeep lengths are you from the end of the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Five, six.

AN What is across the street from you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A building.

AN Doors?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You can never really tell whether they're doors or not. It's the same situation as the boarded up windows; the whole nine yards. You couldn't tell whether the door was functional or not unless you seen it open. And it was the same with the - the - buildings on this street. On both sides of the street going up to Ly Nam De - the same way. I mean the windows and everything were boarded up. I mean you couldn't tell what building was functional or how big the building was unless the door opened up. If it didn't open up - you couldn't - there was no way you could tell. You didn't really know how big - or about the inside of it - how big it was - just by the door.

AN OK. So, as you were on the street, as you looked at the wall - whether on that - this side of the street or the other side, there was one solid wall going along? Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The other building, the same - the same thing - pretty much the same - just - uh - it wasn't two stories, only one story. A one story building.

AN This building was one story?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This building was two story, this one over here was one story.

AN On this side, on the 3 Duong Thanh side, were there any other doors along the street as you parked your jeep in front of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - there were doors about every twenty, thirty feet - uh - the only one I ever seen open was this one right here.

AN OK. Were they boarded shut? They were closed off? Did you think...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They looked functional from the outside. All the windows were boarded up. The ones that weren't boarded up were cemented up.

AN I'd like you to take a look at some pictures, Bob. See if you can spot 3 Duong Thanh, if you would? Give us an indication where the entrance is.

BOB HYP: By the way, don't discuss the fact that we have these photographs.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I won't. I would do good to recognize the photographs taken from the ground, than ones from the air.

AN That is to say - if you were a bird and you were looking down.....

SEN. SMITH: (Unintelligible comment)

(Long Pause) (Unintelligible comment)

ROBERT GARWOOD: The dikes over here. A little bit this way...some difference from looking at this angle. (Pause..Looking at photographs) It can't be right, something is wrong. Unless somebody has changed the damn streets, because the railroad track is to the right; it was Duong Thanh first then Ly Nam De. Duong Thanh was down here, Ly Nam De was up here, and the railroad tracks and the dikes were here as you look to the right - or over here - that confuses me - these little markings you got on here - because it doesn't - doesn't coordinate with what I remember at all.

AN Do you want us to take them off - we can - we can just pull the overlay right off it, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, there's no railroad track over here...

BOB HYP: You can see the train here - see it?

AN Looks like we caught the train right there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, the railroad track runs from North to South. I don't remember all this foliage and -

AN Does anything in any of these pictures remind you of the Duong Thanh situation, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what I'm looking for. The Duong Thanh area, there were very little of the civilian population, except on the streets and along on the sidewalks. What I remember of these streets here is just totally opposite. (Pause, looking at photographs) I don't remember this much foliage. It was more like this. But the way the train wrapped around, on the train track, it looked similar to this - but - I - the street was barren - I mean - it was just sidewalks, the buildings - these were cement. (Long pause) I don't see anything that looks familiar.

AN Do you want to look at some again?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: I'm going to have to ask you fellows to just lay off the imagery.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: These are all young trees. Same picture from a different angle. I guess after you looked there enough you get used to it--what it is.

AN Yes, you get used to doing it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Would it help if they told you what end was north, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't know whether it was north...when I was....

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: No, I mean if they told you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I - I go by my recollection. My recollection was the railroad track's on the right; the de, the - uh - the dike..the railroad tracks on the left - the dike is on the right; Duong Thanh's here; the next street up was Ly Nam De. So that's - that's the way my memory serves me - and - because every time I went in to Ly Nam De - went in Duong Thanh; it's Duong Thanh, down the street and to the left, into Ly Nam De.

AN When you would come in to Doung Thanh, what street would you come in from... generally? I guess you would say when you were at Son Tay...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was pretty much up to the driver - when - uh -

AN None that you would recognize or remember the name of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The one that was most familiar to me was the one after we crossed the bridge and come down - uh - the dike into Ly Nam De. That was the one most familiar. It was pretty much...the drivers always seemed to take a different route, whatever suited them. Uh - the one - the route that was most frequently taken was the one from Yen Bai. When I was at Son Tay it seemed we always took a different route. But we always pulled up - the thing that always sticks out in my mind - we always pulled up in front of Ba Duong Thanh so that the vehicle was facing the end of the street which turned left and go up to Ly Nam De - and we didn't have to go around the block to do it - to face that direction.

AN OK. Generally speaking, when you stopped there, was there a consistent amount of time that you would stop there? Not when you went in, but I mean all the times.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were times we stopped there, just...they went in and out. And there were times I stayed out there for an hour. There were times when he'd come out and for whatever reason, we had to go back to Son Tay or Yen Bai, they - we couldn't stay at 17.

AN So you would then turn around and haul back.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. I thing most of the time we went in there - because every time we went by 17 - every time we come to Hanoi we went by Ba Duong Thanh - and uh - he just went in there and get the order of the day or whatever, or find out what to do with me - to take me back to camp or what to do with me - that's just basically what he went in there for.

AN Well, I sense that you might like to take a break now. Are you getting tired?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A little bit.

AN Yeah - let's take a break. Cup of coffee, or a coke? Get up and walk around??

BREAK

ROBERT GARWOOD: I find that I'm having a problem. I'm - subconsciously or whatever I'm trying too hard to - like with those photographs - trying to look or search for a building that, as my memory serves me, how I remember that building and trying to correlate with the others, and uh - I'm confusing myself - that's basically what I'm doing - and uh - I go back, and I come back to my memory and like I look at those photographs and nothing looks - uh - there were - like

there were trees, there were trees and areas throughout various streets and behind buildings and everything else, but uh - I've tried to remember where those - exactly where those trees were and I can't remember.

BOB HYP: We can't - we don't expect you to...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: We're not looking for that kind of detail, Bob. We just laid those out to see if you could pick it out.

BOB HYP: If you could pick it out, fine, if you can't, it's okay too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh - I know one thing I can't forget - because as many times as we came in, the direction when I came into this street to where they took me, I mean I - I - I don't forget that. I can't forget that. And from looking at photographs - the - esp- - the angle - I'm not even sure that if I went back to that street today, I could recognize it, if I stood right on that damn street. Uh - especially if they changed something around, or if they knocked down part of a building or - uh - these - these buildings are now shops and all the doors are open and they have windows and all that. I mean, and there's trees or palm trees or they have been painted, that in itself might confuse me, I don't know. Uh - there were no - like there were no street signs. That's one thing that I remember. I just remembered - I don't remember ever seeing a street sign that marked off that street as Duong Thanh or - uh - Ly Nam De. The names of those streets and how I knew that that was that street was what was told me - that was the street. This was number 3 Ba Duong Thanh. I don't ever remember seeing a sign or a number to that effect - or 17 Ly Nam De. I never seen a sign that says Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: You mentioned before, though, that after '75, they put the numbers back up on the street.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They put the numbers back up on Ly Nam De. And - uh - they just - uh - changed the numbers 19 - it was 19, 17 and 23. I think it was 19, 17 and 23. But then it didn't even read Ly Nam De. There were numbers, there were numbers on the...

BOB HYP: You've got a street like this, Bob, in this country, and this works the same way on that street, odd numbers down this side, even numbers down this side, ok. Now you've got 2, 4, 6, 8, 10, and so forth, right. On this side you've got the same thing. Now when you're talking about 17, that's the odd number side of the street. You're not going to see any even numbers on that side of the street. None at all. We know what those numbers are, and how they progress up that street.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, OK. Well Like I say, I never - I don't - I never tried to figure that one out - out - and I didn't quite figure it out then. I was trying to... I mean - maybe there were street signs, I

don't remember seeing street signs. That name, that street, or what street I was on.

AN Did you ever stop anywhere else along that street? Along Ba Duong Thanh street or Ly Nam De street, Bob? Did you ever stop...

ROBERT GARWOOD: In that area I was in four - and within a what - three-four block area there - I was in four areas of uh - Ba Duong Thanh, Ly Nam De, the tailor shop and the shoe shop - that's -

AN - that you described...

ROBERT GARWOOD: And that was it.

AN To - uh - cap off the last sighting that you described, looking across the veranda at that guy. We haven't asked you yet, to your best estimate, when did you - when did that happen? And lead us through the process where you try to remember, you know, approximately what time that happened.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In '77.

AN Sometime in '77?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummmm - after Tet, after I got out of the hospital.

AN Had you been in the hospital in '77? Did you go into the hospital? Was that for something serious - or what occasioned going into the hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A stomach - stomach disorder. I was bleeding out of my intestines.

AN As you recall, did - did this happen after you were in the hospital and out again - uh - healthy again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK, so - early year - late year - uh - before National Day? (Pause) Can you remember the nature of the weather when you went to Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cloudy. Overcast.

AN Spring? Fall? Rain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't raining.

AN Just give us your best estimate, and - uh - go on from there. Before that sighting what was the last previous time when you had sighted...

End of afternoon session 20 March 1988

END TAPE 3

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988.

Begin morning session of 21 March 1988, tape 4A

AN We're tracking back from the Ba Duong Thanh sighting and we're looking for the last previous time before then. (Pause) Can you picture an image, Bob - uh - an individual, a group of individuals - uh - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I find myself confusin' myself, too, though, because in the - in the picture of the individuals versus correlate them with year and month - (Long pause) I have nothin' - not the memory - the right - totaling my memory. I'm going to back up, I going to back up from the Yen Bai ...to... (Long pause) - with the sightings themselves, I have no problem; just correlating the date.

AN OK. Don't - don't worry about the date too much, just what - what's the next sighting that pops in your mind? Uh - let's do it backwards -- let's get the sighting, get the people involved, then we will try to come back and see if the dates fit in.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The next sighting that immediately comes to my mind is the Thac Ba.

AN OK. Let's go to that uh - and as I recall, you see that as a two-part sighting, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. So let's - let's start at - how would you like to start and describe that sighting?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well I - uh - the problem (unintelligible word) is it's two different sightings - it could be the same people, but I have no way of knowing how to prove that - not even to myself. When I was taken to - uh - repair the generator on Thac Ba Island.

AN OK. Can you describe how that started? How you came to do that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Came..?

AN To repair the generator. How did the event ensue? How did you get your assignment? How did it start out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As with anything else, I was never asked to do anything, I was told, and then I was - uh - usually people that were taking me there didn't even know what was involved other than that there was something broke down or something wrong - and uh - what I was told was that the small - the jump - the - the engine that jump-started the diesel engine on the generator had burned out and uh - they had been unsuccessful in trying to repair it and as a last resort they were taking me there to see if it could be repaired.

AN OK. Who came and told you that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vice-Camp's Commander. Uh - there was a similar - well - the sister generator was - uh - set up and was in operation there in former Camp Five which is now 776. And uh - I told them that I could look at it, but uh - from what they described to me was wrong with it, it was - it was the coil that was burnt out and I didn't see any way it could be fixed. And they took me by uh - jeep, took me by jeep and uh -

AN How much advance warning were you given? Did somebody come up and say...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was - uh - we left immediately. Someone told me and we left immediately.

AN OK, and who was it that took you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One Lieutenant, one guard and the driver.

AN OK. Where were you at the time; were you at your regular place of work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I was in the hooch - well, at that time, the hooch they had for me, was approximately a half kilometer from the main complex, the main compound - uh - right outside the - the gates to one of the main prison compounds of the Vietnamese prisoners.

AN OK, which Lien Trai was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lien Trai 1.

AN and which Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I don't remember exactly; 5 comes to my mind, but I cannot swear to that.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lien Trai - uh - Trai 1 or Camp 1 of that Lien Trai 1 was - I really can remember that camp - it was out close to the Red River - and I remember camp 2, camp 3, camp 4, was over in the mountains. I think ...

AN Let's go at the location. Did the lieutenant come after you and - and pick you up and put you in the jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He drove the jeep right up to the hooch to pick me up.

AN OK. And so then - as you drove out of the Trai, whatever the Trai was, then where did you go next?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Straight out to Yen Bai.

AN OK and how would that happen? What kind of road is it between...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's a dirt road.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's a dirt road. It's a dirt road all the way out until just about a mile before you get to the ferry, you go on about a mile of blacktop to the ferry.

AN OK, just before you get to the ferry. Are there any significant - uh - marking points along the route from the Lien Trai to the ferry? Can you remember a hill, a stream, large rocks - uh - what can you remember about the road going from the Lien Trai to the - to the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We went through one village - we went - OK - we went out of the Lien Trai and then - uh -

AN Turn right, or left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ohh, It wiggled. You wiggled and wiggled going to the left - up river - went up river...

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you went straight from - if there was a straight line drawn from Lien Trai 1 to the river, it would be in the heart of - in the heart of Yen Bai town across the river. Where this road - it went around - it went around as such, and then veered off to the left - off to the left and - uh - there was Route 1. I didn't even remember that, because it's on Route 1 - the black top to the ferry - took a right to the ferry.

BOB HYP: You keep saying Route 1, you know what the QL markers are, don't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: The little stone markers on roads about that high, about this girth - thick shaped like an obelisk - like the - like the Washington Monument, only they're small, and they got word Q - or the letters QL, and they got a number on them. Do you remember ever seeing those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure I did, but I don't recall them.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's go on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure I did.

BOB HYP: OK. I was just trying to jog your memory a little bit; it's OK. Let's go on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - this - this - this road, according to the drivers - uh - went all the way to China.

AN Can you start us on a map, Bob, let's say we at one end start down here were at the Lien Trai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This way went to Lao Cai. If you took a left, you went into Lao Cai. If you took a right, you went into Yen Bai.

AN Start out at Lien Trai and as you proceed toward the river, what are you going to see on the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. This is 776. Bo Chi Huy 776 is right here, right here.
(Drawing)

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The generator, the motor pool, the village is here and the road - it came down here - the dirt road, this went back into the village - this'll be where the village people are.

AN What would the village name be? Do you know the village name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I did. If I sit down and remembered, I'm sure I could. Here is the lake, here is the guard - guard personnel who guarded for the Command of 776. Here - this was the kitchen. Here is the road that went out here.

BOB HYP: Excuse me. We can get back into the complex later on, but let's get the road from the complex itself...

ROBERT GARWOOD: To Yen Bai

BOB HYP: ...to the ferry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

AN Now, as you are going along, be sure to mention - a hill, did you cross any streams...

BOB HYP: Any major terrain features, or man-made features.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Uh - here is the camp - I was in right here, compared to here.

AN How far would you say that was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About half a klick.

AN Half a klick.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Camp here - another camp here - and another camp here. There is a road - this road - went down to the Red River - the Red River here. This road here, come here, take a left, and there is another camp here. There is also another village here .

AN OK. Let's label.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Took a left - left here and this road wound out and - uh - wound out into kind of snaked like this, similar to this - mostly straight - to the blacktop road. From here to here...

AN What do you call this road here? This is a road here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it's, a dirt road - just like this.

AN This is dirt? This is dirt?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Take a right here, it went straight out to the river -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Took a left, it went out to the road that goes to the ferry.

AN OK. We have seem to run out of space here

ROBERT GARWOOD: These are - these are camps...

AN Do you remember the numbers of those camps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Camp One was here. They - I don't know how they did it - they had those camps mixed up with the numbers. One was out here, Four was over here. I remember - uh - I remember - I can't remember - I think this is Five because later on they put two camps as one and change the numbers around again. One, Two, Six - Six was over here - I'm trying to remember, because they consolidated the camps and when they consolidated the camps, they changed the numbers. Wait a minute - this isn't four - Trai ba - Trai bon..

AN That Bon was what, where - This is Bon?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it's up - it's up over here.

AN OK. It's off that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This road also wound around here and went way back in the mountains.

AN Understand. OK. The main thing I trying to get here is the river. Now the river is going to come through here like this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - as the road - OK - this road is going back down here and there is another village here - there was - within the confines of this camp - uh - from here to here - to the river, there are three villages: there's a village here, a village here and a village here.

AN OK. But you were going to take a left there and go to the ferry, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always - by vehicle you could only go - you could only go left. People who went by bicycle only went across these little ferry canoes or whatever they were - went this way.

AN So, there was a way to get across the river by going to the right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN There is a ferry of some small kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's the little boats and - I don't know what you call them - they are sampans - not sampans - but uh -

AN OK. So describe to me, if you do turn left, how do you get up here to the ferry? What happens then on the main road - is this road paved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. This is all dirt road, and you hit no pavement - klicks - it takes from here to get to the paved road - roughly about a half hour to 45 minutes.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And once you get to the paved road, and you hit the paved road, you turn right onto the paved road and go about a kilometer maybe 1 kilometer or 2 kilometers and you get to the ferry.

AN OK. How does the half hour - 45 minutes go - is that to this point?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - to the blacktop.

AN - to the blacktop.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN What is the ferry called, across the River, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never heard it called anything, other than a ferry.

AN OK. Uh - this is the river and you have blacktop leading up here - can you represent that? We will just assume that this is going in a straight line.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it's kind of a straight line, much more straight than this one. And the ferry - cross the ferry - uh - when you on the other side - Yen Bai - the Yen Bai Town - it - you had to go up a real steep incline, up a hill - here was gradual getting to the ferry, but once you cr- got over to the other side, the vehicles are like at a 45-degree angle.

BOB HYP: So, Yen Bai sits here, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, this is Yen Bai here.

BOB HYP: Just go ahead, and label that Yen Bai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. This is - I guess - like on the edge of Yen Bai Town. Yen Bai Town is over here - the railroad track was here - it was along here.

AN Can you drive the jeep right up onto the ferry? Is it a kind of - how large is the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's huge - they've - they've got uh - four 6-bys on there before.

AN OK. Is it like our Ocracoke ferry; is it like always available?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, what it is, is a barge - barge and - uh - like a little tug boat or something strapped to the barge, or the barge is strapped to the tug boat.

AN OK. We're going to Thac Ba about what time of day is it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Midmorning, midday.

AN OK. You have come across on the ferry. Can you describe what happens next? Do you go through Yen Bai Town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Ok. How does that....?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just follow the blacktop.

AN OK. This is the paved road. Is this Route 1 yet?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As I understood it. You got up here, the paved road also went off in this direction.

AN OK. Could you draw that the way it is, as you get off there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As soon as you come up the incline here, the road went this way and this way - this one road right down here - and come up and take a right - took a right and went through - straight through Yen Bai Town, right down through the middle of it, the river, the Red River is always on the right.

AN OK. Are you following along the river? Is the river always at your right as you go out of the Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no, you lose the river about half-way through - you lose the river - sight of the river about halfway through Yen Bai.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But it's always on the right.

AN I'm trying to track you through. How does it develop? Do you go through Yen Bai Town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. What we're doing is we're tracking up to what you called the Thac Ba turn-off? That's what I am trying to establish. Draw the road along as you go - is this Yen Bai Town here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. What does the railroad track do all along here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What does it do?

AN Yeah. Is the railroad...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It is parallel with the road.

AN OK. Let's establish those 3 things. The river is going along here, the road is going along here, and the railroad track. Are they all three parallel with each other?

ROBERT GARWOOD: For a distance they are.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The road and the railroad track, all the way up to Thac Ba, are parallel. As a matter of fact you have to go across the railroad tracks to get out to Thac Ba Landing.

AN OK. How far out do you go - uh - are you outside of the Yen Bai City before you meet the railroad tracks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Before I meet them?

AN As you follow - OK. We're in the jeep, we have come up on the road. What do you run into first? Do you run into Yen Bai Town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. Do you go through Yen Bai Town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. Is the railroad following along the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's parallel with the road.

AN OK. And the River - is the river parallel with the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About - uh - half-way - halfway into the town it is...

AN OK. About how far...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...then the river veers off to the right.

AN OK. About how far would you say that is from where you come off the Yen Bai ferry, where would the river turn?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The distance?

AN Um hmm.

(PAUSE)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Half a klick.

AN Half a klick, it turns off to the right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's a guess.

AN How far along would you say the railroad goes with the road? How long - how far does the railroad parallel the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the way up to the turn off at Thac Ba, the Thac Ba turnoff - I mean farther, farther than that. Then the road eventually turns off to the right.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then you lose sight of the railroad.

AN OK. When - when do you - about how far would you say that is to Thac Ba turn off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From here?

AN From there, yeah, from the....

ROBERT GARWOOD: 20, 25 minutes.

AN OK - and distance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It'd average out in distance about five, six, seven klicks.

AN OK - five, six, seven klicks to the Thac Ba turn off.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately.

AN Ok. About how far outside of Yen Bai Town would you say the Thac Ba turn off is - within, in the ball park of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I say Yen Bai City, Yen Bai Town I mean the same thing.

AN The same thing, yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: So, it's the same distance. I don't - I never - I don't even ever remember seeing the city limits anywhere.

AN Yes, of course. Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's when the houses stop.

AN When the houses peter out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - exactly. (Laughs)

AN What else do you remember along the road leading up to the Thac Ba turn off? Is there anything in your mind that clues you in when you would turn off to Thac Ba?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There are little hooches all along the road - little mud hooches all along the road - just scattered.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Uh - but - nothing prominent like a hill or a stream, bridges, factories, or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No factories.

BOB HYP: anything - that...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hills off to the left and out to the right - hills, not mountains, but hills.

AN OK. Anything unusually shaped - any large hill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pretty large - you would say it's not a mountain.

AN How far along to the Thac Ba turn off would you have gone on the night that you saw the box car unloaded?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We're talking about two different sightings now.

AN Right, but it is the same road, isn't it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Exactly.

AN OK. About how far along was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same place.

AN OK. So the box cars, as you recall it, were loaded off about the same place where you would turn off for the Thac Ba turn off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Ok. Now the Thac Ba turn off is right or left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Left.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - this is the same place where the Vietnamese prisoners would go out there and get fish out of the Thac Ba lake and bring it back to the 776 -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and that's how it became known as the Thac Ba turn off.

AN OK. Is there a - how far - when you go on the Yen Bai, the road that you call Route 1 when you go along there and you turn left at the Thac Ba turn off, how far do you go before you cross the railroad tracks - how close is the railroad tracks to the main road here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Couple hundred feet - at the most - maybe not even that far.

AN This turn off: at the maximum that you would estimate, how far would you say that is from the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The ferry back here?

AN Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The turn off...?

AN Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd say, anywhere from a half hour on back; it actually would depend on traffic.

AN OK. And that half an hour is that travelling at normal jeep speed, (ROBERT GARWOOD CHUCKLES) or are you really whipping along, or how do you remember it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of the speedometers over there would never work. You never knew how fast you were going. I mean, whipping along would be a breeze in your face.

AN OK. What kind of a jeep are we talking about here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: American.

AN American jeep. OK. What does the railroad tracks do off here? What does it do to the left here? As you come up off the ferry, what does the railroad tracks do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It goes off - goes in - here it bends in.

AN OK. And heads toward..?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Whenever, what's up there - I never been up that way.

AN OK. What do the railroad tracks do in this direction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Goes straight.

AN Goes straight - heading toward...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hanoi.

AN As you turn off to the left, is there any thing that you can recall near that road - Thac Ba road going out - uh - any sort of landmark? Any...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There are no buildings - just a hill.

AN OK. Which side of the road is the hill on - can you draw that road coming off?

(Drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: The hill is - from the railroad tracks to where the hill starts is very close - maybe - God, I'm terrible at distances - maybe half the size of a football field.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - the hill itself and the shrubbery actually hides the road. Unless you are looking for the road, you will not see it. If you're whipping, if you are whipping on this highway by it, you won't even notice it - unless, you know, you can - even the road here is not - is not really that worn - they let foliage grow over it. It's grown over. There's a path like a cow path that's worn - it's very worn.

BOB HYP: Realizing there's no Seven-Eleven there to tell you which way - you know - where to turn off - to turn off - or any Esso Station, or what have you - what - how would one know where to turn there? Got any ideas on that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You would have to be - you would have to have been there, to know where it was at - to know where to turn off - 'cause I didn't know - I'm not even sure if I was to go back there today, I could even find the road myself. I mean, there was a driver, the driver of the vehicle he knew where he was going. I mean, I observed and I watched the distance from Hanoi and to and from, but there were a lot of little roads like that leading off. Some of them were very worn and some of them were hardly worn at all and they were all - uh - the elephant grass and everything had grown over. They were let go and they were not cleared.

AN What was this road made of, Bob? Was it a dirt material, just a dirt road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dirt, just dirt - dirt and hard ground, but it was - uh - there was grass - it wasn't - wasn't heavily travelled.

AN OK. Would you say it was wide enough to support two jeeps on either side?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In areas.

AN Right were you turned off, was it wide enough to support two vehicles approaching each other?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sure. But the railroad tracks, going over the railroad tracks, no.

AN Is this road the same level as the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean the road was wide enough, but one vehicle would have to pull off in the grass. The road itself.....

AN OK. So, you would have to approach each other carefully.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah - it was a one vehicle road. I mean, one vehicle could get around another, it would just have to pull off in the grass.

AN Was this road the same level as the Yen Bai - Route 1 road? When you turned off, did you go right straight off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only incline, really, was going over the railroad tracks.

AN OK. After you had gone over the railroad tracks, how did you proceed from there Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just followed the road around the mountains. Once we'd turned around the mountains and come up to the gate - and come up to the gate - and uh - we went through the gate.

AN As you recall, how - how far did you travel before you had to route around the mountain - how far from the Yen Bai road would that be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 5 minutes.

AN OK...travelling at....?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At...uh - faster than I run.

AN OK. And did the road proceed straight toward that mountain or hill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it wound around it.

AN It wound around.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. You couldn't see the gate, you couldn't see the hooch there or anything from the road; you actually didn't see it until you was right upon it.

BOB HYP: So what you are indicating to me - unless I am misunderstanding it - you are indicating that this isn't a great distance between the Yen Bai turn off and the main highway to the place that the boat landed.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the landing was further - I'm talking about to the gate.

BOB HYP: The gate, the gate that leads to what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The gate that leads to the landing.

BOB HYP: Ahh. And it's not very far? From the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the gate to the landing - maybe the same distance, or a little farther.

BOB HYP: No, I mean from the blacktop along this dirt road that you are describing, to the gate...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. 5 minutes or better, or maybe better than 5 minutes....

BOB HYP: Not far, huh? ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not very far. Uh - walking - I would guess if you were walking at a quick pace, maybe it take 10 to 15 minutes at the most - it wasn't that far!

BOB HYP: Not that far.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But it was totally hidden - it was hidden and such - it was just up the side of the mountain, but the way the mountain or the hill ...the way it wove around, you had to go around, it was totally hidden from the road, you couldn't see it very well...

BOB HYP: Uh-huh

ROBERT GARWOOD: - there was trees and underbrush ...and all that.

AN I'm trying to anticipate your description, Bob. Could you show me how the hill/mountain, how that was related to the gate? If you're away from Yen Bai by highway for 5 minutes, what do you come on first? Do you come on the curve around the mountain or do you come on the gate? What's the relationship there? I'm not seeing it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Almost immediately after you cross the railroad tracks, and then you just follow the side of the hill or the mountain or whatever you want to call it, you just follow the edge of it and you follow the curves, it goes around like this.

AN OK. So you're curving around the mountain...to the right or to the left?

BOB HYP: Go ahead and draw that in the way you've just described it.

(Drawing) You follow -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. This here wasn't straight like this; it kept bending around and then it would come out a little bit and then it just followed along here - kind of - kind of went in like this - the road was like this. Just follow the edge, follow the edge of the hill and there was trees and elephant grass.

BOB HYP: On which side of the road was the hill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Left.

BOB HYP: It was left. So the hill was over here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Am I right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: What would you classify that in Vietnamese : Nui hoac La...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nui. Yeah.

BOB HYP: Khong Phai la dtoi, hah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, that'd be a mound; it would be smaller. Compared to the hills in South Vietnam I believe it would be a Nui. And that's - you could - you could see the top of it - on the top of they had some kind of radar thing up there.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Can you describe the gate, Bob? How - does the gate extend across this dirt road or how do you - what does the gate look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bamboo. It's made entirely of bamboo, and it's more like a barrier...barrier type gate. The frame - frame the - four pieces of large bamboo - the frame, and then the cross, and then the heavy gauge wire holding it together. And then you had to lift it up and...

AN Is the gate - is there a guard shack near the gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, there is...yeah.

AN Is it attached to a wall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guard shack attached...? No, the a guard stands at the gate, there's no guard shack. There is a guard at the gate - but the house - when you go through the gate - (Drawing) OK, when you come up on the gate, there's a hooch right here, right up against the mountain, and the gate's is right here. The vehicle would come up and the guard would just come out.

AN OK. and the gate extends all the way across the road, the dirt road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. ..As you're at that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually, there's just two poles and the gate - just two poles and the gate - I mean - you go off the road, you go into the trees and the underbrush.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you go off to the left, you can't do it unless you want to climb the mountain.

AN As you - that day as you drove up to the gate, what ensued - did the guard stop you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Stopped the vehicle, and the officer got out, and went up and talked to the guard, and he opened the gate and let the vehicle through. He got back into the vehicle and we proceeded on down to the - uh - boat landing.

AN OK. Could you, sitting at the gate - sitting on the road at that gate - could you see the radar on top of the mountain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN When along this route, could you see the radar?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's was twice that you could see it - uh - just before you come in here, and it wasn't on top of this hill, it was a hill and then it went up, and then there was a higher hill behind that - the radar was sitting on top of the...

AN Do you have two small hills here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, you got the first hill...

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright, you look across and you got the first hill - and then that hill just went up higher, went back in further and went up higher, and the radar was sitting in there. All right, you could see it from out here - and you could just see the top of it. You could see the dish, the half C, or half moon, or whatever.

AN OK. The saucer shape.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But when - after you get in here, you couldn't see it any more - you couldn't look up and see it - you could see it from out here just before you get in there. Then after you get out on the water and look up, and could you see it again.

AN Then you could virtually - you could, or could you not, see the radar from Yen Bai road, the Route 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You probably could. I don't remember seeing it from there.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see it until the vehicle turned off the road.

AN OK. When do you recall that you first saw the radar dish?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When the vehicle turned off on the road.

AN OK. Across the tracks or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just as we were getting ready to cross the tracks.

AN OK. When you saw it there, how far would you say it was from you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A good distance - uh - far - I don't know - I don't know how high it was. It was small. I'm sure it was much bigger than what I visualized it, but it looked very small.

AN So, you would say it's some distance away - would you say it was less than a kilometer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ahh, it's always easy in the mountains to look at things. A kilometer. Yes, certainly - sure definitely. I don't think I could see it from a kilometer away. Out on the lake, you could probably see it from a kilometer away - sure.

AN If it were moving, was it close enough so that you could tell that it were moving?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What? No, it was like it was fixed. I didn't remember seeing anything moving. It was smaller, OK? The vision - it was - you got a better view of it - well you got a better view of it on the water, but from here, from the railroad tracks, it looked bigger than it did after you got in the water. It was smaller on the water, but you could still see it up on top of the - and - uh - it was on top of a - let me - let me draw you a picture of this thing -

AN Yeah - please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (DRAWING) It was kind of like this - it was similar to this, but it was the C - C-shape.

AN C-shaped, but you would say square on the ends though?

ROBERT GARWOOD: But this looked like a - like a generator - for it - that's basically pretty much what it looked like.

AN Could you see everything? Could you see the generator and the radar?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I couldn't make it out the generator. I said that's basically what it looked like from a distance.

AN OK. Once you were through the gate, Bob, how much further did you travel on the road before you came to the landing? Can you describe that? Can you draw that out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Again, you just followed around past here and went down.

AN Your still circling the hill, is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right at the edge of it - right at the edge of it - all the way to the water. And then they had an open clearing. There was an open clearing here; after you got past this, there was an open clearing. And right up against - this is where the parking area was. This was all cleared out, and the landing was here. And this is the water. And from here to here, it seemed further than from here to here. It took longer to get there.

AN Would you be willing to estimate how much longer: twice as long - or three times as long?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was times we sped up, times we went slower, times we was almost at a crawl. But if it would be my guess, I'd say it was the same distance; it could be longer, I could be wrong on that.

BOB HYP: You mention a clearing in here, Bob. What buildings were in this locale near the landing?

END OF TAPE 4A, OCRACOKE

BEGINNING OF TAPE 4b, OCRACOKE

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was no buildings per se - a grass roof, a grass roof and it was huge.

BOB HYP: Do you know what a pavilion is, in a park?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pavilion?

BOB HYP: In a park - just a roof and poles, is that what you are saying? Or are you saying you had a roof there, right, and no sides of a building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it was shelter for the vehicles.

BOB HYP: Ahh so. OK. But no facilities per se, no buildings that appeared to be functional buildings like a house or an office building or....?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were couple of small - small things that looked like at one time they been in use, but they were abandoned. No one else had ever...

BOB HYP: Thatched roof on those as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, thatched - thatched, with the mud and bamboo and all that - but they were deserted.

BOB HYP: Nothing resembling a military facility or a military installation? Even a Vietnamese military installation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH -

BOB HYP: If you don't remember, that's fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The military - you know - in - in the camp over here, I am trying to distinguish between a military installation versus what the villagers, the civilians lived in - of the same material - same structure - uh - almost the same design. It was very hard to distinguish between the two. The only time you're able to distinguish between the two is when - the cement buildings - the villagers - I've never seen a villager live in a cement building - that's when you could distinguish a government building or military installation. Or if there was an arch, an arch with a star on the left, then you could establish - but if it didn't have the arch with a star.

BOB HYP: Nothing like that in this area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK. That's what I was after.

AN How would you characterize this whole road from the Yen Bai road all the way to the landing, Bob, was it ...? What was the road made of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dirt and uh - it was a road that - uh - was made. I think one time it was public cowpath and they made it - they just cleared it off and made into a road. And the grass just kept growing over it, so.

AN What could you see as you rode along in the jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the grass, trees, foliage.

AN Were they close to the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On the road - coming right inside the vehicle.

AN The only clearing space that you came to would be when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right at the landing. That was all cleared out. There was enough room in there for four or five trucks.

AN Were there, in fact, four or five trucks there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN What was there? When you came out on the landing, what was there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was another, there was a jeep - there was another jeep there - there was a - uh - motorcycle. I remember, because there was vehicles that were there when we came back that weren't there when we went over.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: What indications did have there about whether that spot -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a truck there when we came back -

BOB HYP: I'm sorry, what were you saying? What did you just say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a 6-by - an American 6-by there when we came back over. I am trying to remember what vehicles were there when we went over versus when we came back.

BOB HYP: What indication did you have that that place was either constantly occupied or not constantly occupied, or not occupied at all by people - you know, all the time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: None - it didn't - other than the guard at the gate, it was not occupied at all and - uh - the only indication of any type of wear at all was the clearing - clearing at the boat landing - and before that it - it was like - uh - eroded and hardly used at all. It was tire tracks but it didn't - not enough to burn away the grass; I mean the jeep, as small as it was, the branches and stuff were coming inside the vehicle, scraping along the side of the vehicle. It wasn't clear, the foliage and leaves of the tree and everything was like someone was hitting the top - the branches were hitting the top of the vehicle. It was - uh - the ground was cleared but the foliage other than that - it was - a 6-by going through there with a tarp on would seem like it was being torn in hell just by the branches and stuff - but there was no attempt at all to clear it and it didn't look that frequently travelled. You could tell that vehicles had travelled on it, but it wasn't worn. It was one path right down the middle that was worn but where the tire tracks are, they were not worn enough to wear it down to where there wasn't any grass growing. There were still grass and these little trees and stuff growing some were broken - but - like they had been run over.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh

ROBERT GARWOOD: They just wouldn't die. But that is - was something that, say if there were 24 hour traffic on there - where they would wear it down. Like the roads - like the roads over here - these were roads - I mean these were - uh - dirt roads - no mistaking them. No.

BOB HYP: Could you describe for us now the dock, or the landing, or whatever you want to consider calling it - uh - as a matter of fact, if you would, just draw it on there - which way it was oriented, whether it was straight out into the water - went out and made a (T) - whether it looked like anything like here, if you can remember, just - good, draw it in there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. It was made - constructed completely of - bamboo. Let's say this is bamboo. I mean - they don't - it wasn't cut to the exact length. Then they just tied it together. And the poles were in the water. I mean, holding up this is - these were pounded into - into the water. That's the dock and the boats were tied up.

AN How long was the dock, would you say, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I imagine I could lay down on it.

BOB HYP: Let me show you something here. Right out here in front of us we got this building that sits here. You got the road that sits between - you know we got that parking lot that sits out in front of here. We got the road sits out there; and across the road there is another space and then there are docks. From here to here and there's a length of dock that goes along, and there a slip that goes like this

and a slip that goes like this. See how this is oriented - this way? This is almost like a (T) here. How about describing for me in forms like that, even smaller - if you - you know - you-re - here's the shore line like this. Did it come out just like so, or did it come out like this - exactly how did it come out? Did it lay like this somehow, with a board this way - exactly which way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Straight out - just like this. Straight out in the water.

BOB HYP: OK. Right - right here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the shoreline - right on the shoreline.

BOB HYP: Right on the shoreline.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right on the shoreline straight out. Just that way.

BOB HYP: OK. Here's the edge of the lake, is that right? And where is that cleared spot?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well...the edge of the lake's here.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's erase this and draw the lake in - the edge of the lake.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This distance statement here is not correct. It should be over here. But...

BOB HYP: That's OK. Draw the edge of the lake in.

AN Just...

BOB HYP: Just...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here's the clearing and the entrance and this is the dock.

BOB HYP: Entrance...on the right side of clearing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Or right on the edge.

BOB HYP: Right on the edge of the right side of the clearing as you look going in. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This again here is the is the hill and the hills stand out kind of like this a little bit and then goes in. It's kind of ragged, and it's all grown up with weeds. There is weeds - uh - growing up all over here, all along here is weeds.
(DRAWING)

AN Is there anything attached to the dock?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There are trees and tree stumps - even with the water - some underneath the water. Trees had been there at one time and they cut them down.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How would you describe the dock, Bob? Would you say it was light construction, medium, heavy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bamboo - it was bamboo about the size of your leg - just tied together.

AN Tied together how, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They use uh - day - it's not wire - it's -

BOB HYP: Day Banggi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know exactly how to tell you. You know the rattan - the kind of rattan chairs, these papa san chairs? That kind of...

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - they soak it - this kind of stuff - it's a vine - it's a vine and they split it and then they soak it.

BOB HYP: I know.

BOB HYP: How long was that dock or how long was that pier, dock, whatever you want to call it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Maybe six foot. It looked like I could lay down on it. The boats were tied - it was tried (SIC) right onto it. I mean, they was ...tied on it.

AN How many boats?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two.

AN Two boats.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Small. They were worse than our rowboats. I would even class them as a rowboat.

AN When you came out of the foliage, how close where you to the dock? How far was it cleared back away from the dock? (PAUSE)

ROBERT GARWOOD: 100 feet maybe.

AN So as you come out of the foliage, you are right on the dock before you see it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No! You are not on the dock; you are in the clearing.

AN In the clearing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh.

AN Approximately 100 feet, you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Me and my distances, yeah, maybe. What the width in this room - 20 ft?

BOB HYP: Probably....a little closer to...

ROBERT GARWOOD: 25?

AN To repeat again; when you go through the gate, how long did it take you to go from the gate to the dock? Ten minutes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About ten - maybe 10 minutes - somewhere's there. Had to go slower from here to get down to the dock than I did to from here to get here. There was times you could speed up and times you couldn't, because __(unintelligible phrase)___ right along - and the foliage was much heavier there too. The foliage was heavier but it was mostly just elephant grass and the tree line was back a little farther from the road - but after we went around - after we got through here and started around here again, then the foliage got really heavy.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean at places - the foliage was heavy - I mean it just draped right over the road.

AN The - the Yen Bai road that you took from this ferry; you took up the road, down here to the Thac Ba turn-off. Is that the same road you would take to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Exactly.

AN So every time you went to Hanoi from Yen Bai you would have passed the Thac Ba turn-off?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN OK. Did you have some way of remembering where the Thac Ba turn-off was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I had no need to remember.

AN OK.

AN Would it have occurred to you if you had seen it when you were going along the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It may have - I don't remember that at all - unconsciously I might have.

AN OK. OK. Who is in the jeep with you, as you come down the to dock landing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guard, driver, and the lieutenant.

AN OK.

AN What do you do next?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Get the boat - get in the boat - they had a little problem with the little engine - the engine looked like it was something out of a antique collection. They had no casing - the engine was totally exposed and rusted out. When they started...

AN How big was it, Bob How big was it? Could you carry it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The engine? The engine? Yeah. It was like a little bigger than a fishing motor.

AN How big a fishing motor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually, my dad has somehow acquired a little engine that looks similar to it - uh - how many horsepower?

AN Uh-huh. How big? That's what I am trying to get at. How big would you say the engine was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two - Two and half horsepower - at the most.

AN OK.

AN Who got in the boat with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Everybody but the driver. The driver remained about...

AN OK. That is how many people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three.

AN Compared to the dock, how long is the boat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The person who operated the boat - two seats - seven, eight feet maybe. There was four of us in the boat.

AN And you launched - did you launch from the dock?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pushed off from the dock, pushed off with one of these sticks, with a bamboo stick and got off from the dock.

AN Pushing off from that dock, how long did it take you to get across to the island?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ahh..This side of an hour maybe - 45 minutes - close enough.

AN OK. Going at about what speed, would you say? Just guessing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Trolling speed.

AN Trolling speed. As you came up on the island, what did you see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Another dock - same thing as the other dock - and uh - the - uh - foliage - off the distance - before you got there, you could see - off in the distance like there was two other islands, and this was in the middle - and uh - there was foliage, trees and you didn't even see the dock until you got right up on it, because of the grass - and the water was choppy. It was...

AN OK. Big waves?

ROBERT GARWOOD: White. They call them white breakers, OK - whatever - it was just white, just choppy.

AN Was it your estimation...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wind. They call them wind waves, or something.

AN OK. Were you going against the waves, or with waves or were they siding you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The waves were like this - let's see - we were going against them - or - I don't know - them - or (Laughs) the boat didn't have any problem going along. It didn't seem like it was going against any tide. That's one thing I am not no expert on.

AN The dock that you arrived at - how long was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About the same size.

AN As the other one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: How was that dock constructed any differently than the one that you had just left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't payin' much attention - it looked the same to me..

BOB HYP: They looked the same - the same construction materials - about the same length?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About the same.

BOB HYP: Bigger or smaller? I'm only asking you, if you remember now - if you don't remember, that's fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In my memory it just looks the same.

BOB HYP: They looked the same?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They looked the same - same material, same construction.

BOB HYP: That was along the shore, too - sticking out into the lake, too - the same way the other one was? Exposed to the overhead, correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing - there was nothing...except the grass.

BOB HYP: if you were a bird, that would not - prevent you from seeing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know that..

BOB HYP: If you were a bird and you were looking down on that dock...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Would I land on it? - I don't imagine.

BOB HYP: Would you go straight and land on it or shit on it - or do anything you want to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the air I imagine you can see it but I don't know.. The bamboo - it uh - the bamboo - you know - it blended in - that's one reason you can't see it until you get right up on it because the bamboo just blends right with the foliage and the grass - and when you get - when you get - get right up to it, within 20 or 30 feet, then

you can see it. This is from the ground level. From the air level, I don't know. Because the under was grass, this elephant type grass.

BOB HYP: How high off the water would you say these things were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Half a foot.

BOB HYP: Oh, really, that low, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Half a foot. About that - I wouldn't say any higher than that.

BOB HYP: Hmmm. OK.

AN As you unloaded, Bob, what did you see on shore? Well, let's take the islands. Of the three islands that you could see, were they comparable in size? How large were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The other two looked smaller than the one I was headed for.

AN OK. And they were farther away.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They perceived to be.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Could you just kind of sketch them in perspective, Bob, as to where the other island was that you landed on in relation to the other two?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ahh.. you could only see, like, land; you can see like land, here and this was set off like here. (DRAWING) But this was talking about the size of the land. You could tell by the breaks in the land that it would be an island and that these were smaller. Where this here is the shore line - going by the shore line, as you look at it, this is huge - much longer - where these are much shorter. And much farther off in the distance.

BOB HYP: You're indicating here, Bob, that these are about on the same line of axis?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. They are not.

BOB HYP: OK. Go ahead and draw it in proper perspective.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because the closer you got to this island, then these disappeared.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The closer you got to this island, these islands were pretty concealable.

BOB HYP: Would you say that they were back in here or up in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Back. If they were up in here you couldn't see them - they'd be behind the island.

BOB HYP: Maybe, maybe not, I don't know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laughing) The closer you got to the island we were headed to those disappeared. The outline disappeared, the shoreline just ate it up.

BOB HYP: The island you were headed to was closer to you than these other two?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: OK.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Which direction did you go in, Bob, when you left the pier?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Straight out over the water.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Straight out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That what it looked like to me.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You didn't follow the shore line in either direction or anything?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I looked around, I looked for fish in the water. I was interested in looking for these big fish they had - cau ca mai. My eyes - my eyes were in the water most of the time.

BOB HYP: Let 'em go.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were - very big.

BOB HYP: Let them go.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The water was very clear; very shallow in a lot of places. You could see the ground, the tree stumps, the tree stumps.

AN Could you see the bottom all the way from the dock to dock, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No.

BOB HYP: When you stood at the dock - I'm trying to imagine myself getting into a boat, right, and looking out there saying "OK, guys, where are you taking me?" Could you see where you were going when you were standing at the dock? Where you were going?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They told me where they were taking me; they were taking me to the generator.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a thing - uh - they told you what to do - you didn't ask questions about it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Could you look out straight ahead and see the islands?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. From the shoreline you couldn't see them. From the shoreline here, you couldn't see the islands out there.

BOB HYP: When do you think that hove into view?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I am not absolutely accurate on that - I was paying more attention to the water, and looking at the fish.

BOB HYP: Sure, that's OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: We was out maybe 20 minutes, maybe 20 minutes and looked up and saw them - saw the land - saw the islands.

BOB HYP: That is when you noticed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't even sure it was a island; far I knew it could be a ditch the other side of the lake, and saw the land.

AN Did you see other islands as you went out, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just those.

AN Just those.

BOB HYP: I'm not sure - I want to make sure that I'm clear - that you're - there were no other islands that you passed on the way that you can recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't recall. I only remember those three. I don't recall any. Except there was a lot of places that got very shallow, but not with ground stuck up out of the water. Maybe, sometimes during the year, maybe it did. If the water was shallow, I'm sure that there was parts of it that would stick up. They would probably be coming out. It was a dam.

AN When you - uh - unloaded at the dock, what came next, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a worn path; we followed the path - uh - directly up to the camp and to the - uh - generator shed.

AN Did all of you go to the generator shed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All but the person who was operating the boat. I don't know where he went.

AN Did he stay with the boat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what he did. He was there when we went back in the boat.

AN How much of a clearing was there around this stop?

ROBERT GARWOOD: None.

AN None. So the path led directly from the dock, inland?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Did you - what direction would the path have gone?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It veered just a little off to the right, not very much.

AN How far would you say you went from the dock to arrive at the generator shed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A couple 100 feet, maybe.

AN Was the path well worn?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it was.

AN OK. Did you go directly to the generator shack, or did you go...some other...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Directly to the shack - it was a shed - it wasn't a shack. It was a cement - cement with tile.

AN The shed was made from cement - made out of cement blocks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bricks, mortar and tile.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It had a cement floor.

AN OK. Uh - can you describe for us the compound in general that you came to know it while you were fixing the jump motor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't even know if - I can describe what I saw - but if it would be classed as a compound...?

BOB HYP: That's all we ask. I think it would help us identify it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let's go from the water's edge. (Drawing) This is a lot of foliage and the trees here - back in here - a shed - the shed is right here. And kind up on a hill - just a little bit - there are two buildings. And these were a little hidden by the trees and stuff. From here to here - 50, 60, 70 feet - it was up a little incline - you has to go up a little incline. This was like it had been swept. That's exactly what it was - it was cleared - it was all cleared away - yeah. The roof is - is red, but there is a lot of foliage over the roof. The building itself was - might be whitewashed - but not - not whitewash - kind of a - not green - oh, crap - what color would you call it - a cross between green and a orange maybe - I can't describe the colors. (Chuckling)

AN That's the sidewalls?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's two doors - one door here and one door here. I went in this door here. (Drawing)

BOB HYP: The long axis is facing that direction, just to the left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Exactly.

BOB HYP: OK, and the roof went along the same way like this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Exactly.

BOB HYP: A peaked roof, like this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: That looked like an "A".

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, A-frame.

BOB HYP: OK. Now...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was an A-frame.

BOB HYP: How tall was the building itself, that you can remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 9 feet; maybe 8, 9 feet tall - to - to the - from the wall; the same size as the wall here, but there was no ceiling. Straight up to the

BOB HYP: Roof

ROBERT GARWOOD: Up to the roof - about 9 feet maybe - approximately.

BOB HYP: So when you went in the door there did you have to duck to get in - or was it adequate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was adequate.

BOB HYP: Ok - and you went straight in and there sat the generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Right in the middle.

AN Does this path naturally lead to the generator shed, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, well it gets here it breaks off and goes up. And there are some - along here there are some paths that go off and go off this way, too. (Drawing)

AN If you can describe this as a compound area, what - how much of this would you say would be area? As you - as you stood here, and looked across, how far could you see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The doors - these doors - they had doors with wooden doors on them - all right - this door was closed. This one was, too. OK, and uh - after work, I tried to start the engine, the diesel engine, by cranking it. There was a lot of pressure behind that, too - 50 - ahh - about 60 kilohertz - uh 50 mega- uh - the 50 and 60 kilo-megahertz, kilohertz.

BOB HYP: kilowatts

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...kilowatts, yeah - and - uh - the - the gas engine to jump start the diesel was burnt out - it was - it was totaled - there was no way to fix it. They had a crank, you could crank it. A couple turns at this and it was kind of like your heart's pumping very fast, you feel like you were going to faint. I asked to rest and - uh - they opened the door here. They opened the door here and I just sat in the stoop. I sat in the stoop and I observed this area up here. You can see this - vaguely see this area, not very clearly, because

there's a lot of foliage here, but you can make out this area - can make out the clearing here -

AN OK

ROBERT GARWOOD: - from here going up to - it branches off here - to the grass all - then another path goes into the shed here.

AN Can you describe the clearing? How much of this is cleared? As far as you could see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - directly in front of the shed all this, all this area here was cleared, about like this area here.

BOB HYP: Was it cleared between these two buildings, too?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it was cleared, but there was trees. I mean it had been swept it was like the little grass and it had been cleared to where it was dirt.

BOB HYP: Any trees in between here? Any - obscuring your line of sight there at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were trees all over the place.

BOB HYP: Oh yeah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was trees all over the place - there was trees all around this building here. It's - it's not exposed to the sky. Is that what you're saying? No.

AN OK. So as far as you are concerned, the jungle comes right up to the edge of this compound - as far as you could see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's all over it. It's - this - this compound here - uh - if it was mud and thatched hooches, it would be very similar to the POW camps in South Vietnam.

AN Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only difference ...

AN By that you mean the buildings - were the buildings made of the same materials?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I said if they were...

AN Oh, if there were. Then what would be the similarity between this and the camps in South Vietnam? Like ST 18?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The ground - the foliage - the ground and foliage; only difference was the trees in South Vietnam were much bigger and most of them were triple canopy. These weren't triple canopy. The trees weren't that big. But the undergrowth from the vines and everything were similar, very similar.

BOB HYP: What was the size of ...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a lot of Banana trees.

AN Here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here.

BOB HYP: I understand that this was a small building, right, Bob? This building with the generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was easily as big as this room.

BOB HYP: OK. And what about these two?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were long.

BOB HYP: Ok. See, this doesn't look very good in terms of perspective. These appear to be about the same size as this one, but from what you were telling me these were - are quite a bit longer, at any rate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, about twice as long as those.

BOB HYP: Why don't you draw that in there ? You Know, did they extend this way, did they extend this way, or were they directly... How was it? OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now this building here - now I am guessing this because I can only see this building from here but it extended out here - and - same structure - from this area, from my point of view here - both of those, I think, they were both the same structure.

BOB HYP: Did the roof along appear to be the same type as the one on the generator shed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Both were constructed of the same material.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Would you say both of these buildings are masonry buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN As you went out on the stoop...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The bricks and mortar and everything for these buildings were made at Yen Bai. I mean - not Yen Bai, but 776 - right here.

BOB HYP: What prevented the, in your opinion, that generator from overheating in that building, besides that door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What prevented it from overheating?

BOB HYP: You stick a generator into ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it was wired wrong. Somebody put the negative...

BOB HYP: You stick a generator inside a building - you stick one inside this room, you know, and you crank it up: a) you're going to get a lot of carbon monoxide - b)

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was an exhaust

BOB HYP: b) you're going to -- Where was the exhaust?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was an exhaust. The exhaust goes out the back of the building. There's a hole. Yeah, it was a gigantic exhaust too.

BOB HYP: Do you know what a Hoang Cam stove is?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes I do.

BOB HYP: There appears to be nothing here that would baffle the heat and the smoke like a Hoang Cam stove, was there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, these diesel engines - I don't know how they are now - but uh - at that time - the only time they gave out any exhaust fumes is when they were first started. That was the only time after running that was absolutely - you could smell it, but you couldn't see anything.

BOB HYP: One of the purposes of the Hoang Cam stove was to dissipate...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dissipate smoke

BOB HYP: ...the heat as well as the smoke. There was no indication here from what you've said to us that there was attempt at trying to dissipate the heat from this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, this one here - uh - no, there wasn't - no - the exhaust went right out the back, through just a hole.

BOB HYP: I imagine that sucker got hot in there once that thing started.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It got extremely hot - it got so hot you couldn't stay in there.

AN How large would you say this generator shed is, Bob, compared to this room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Quite loud.

AN Is it the same size as this room; larger, smaller?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I would say just a little - almost the same length, maybe not. Well, you walked into the door, took about three steps going to the generator. The generator was centered right in the middle of the building.

AN OK. Where would the barrels of diesel fuel have been kept?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Outside. Outside.

AN And the jump start motor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Jump start motor was right on the generator.

AN Which end?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On the back side - as the generator faces that way - it's on -

AN As you went out on the stoop, what did you observe? Were the guards out on the stoop with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, they were just hanging around inside; just mingling around.

AN So you were free to stand outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't stand outside; they told me I could - uh - sit there - sit there in the doorway.

AN OK - and what did you see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was caucasians standing in the doorways, and just without of the doorways, in this hooch, this hooch - this building right here. When I first went out there and they opened the door and sat there, they - uh - they were still inside and they were looking at the - they were looking at the generator - people were fascinated with the generators - and they were looking at the - the smaller engine trying figure out how to start it - figured that they were smarter than then I was. And uh - the officer come over and he looked out the door and saw me looking at these people and the people looking at me - he ordered me back in and he shut the door.

AN OK. How long were you able to stay outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Couple minutes, maybe, three minutes. Long enough for us to stare at each other.

AN How many individuals did you see all told?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - groups, groups of, couple people standing together. Uh - basically they were peering out of a doorway - and uh - I was watching them - their dress, the type of dress that they had was different from mine - it was more of a uniform type of thing there was a jacket and the pants - there was no belt - they didn't fit them very well. It was - uh - they had pockets - they had the front pockets - they had the - uh - collars - and uh - what I had on was - the type clothes I had on was the uh - pajama type thing - uh - but what - the thing I didn't have - was no collar on it - mine was white. I don't think what I was wearing was white - it wasn't white - it was dingy white - and uh - was lookin' around - and the two guys that was standing there that I first saw and they saw me, and uh - I heard them talking - they was speaking English - and uh - I was - I was just staring at them. I was just they all watching them - they all wore flip-flops.

AN What were they saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they were trying to figure who I was and what I was doing there. They was speaking English.

AN How far across there would you say that was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 60 some feet.

AN And where exactly...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Up in kind of an incline.

AN Where exactly did you see these individuals? Were they spread out all over or were they concentrated? Can you point out where it was you saw them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the building and hanging out the door of the building.

AN How many in all did you see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was two in one doorway. One peering out another doorway. (Pause) 20 maybe.

AN 20 in all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: More - 20 - more?

AN And they seemed to be doing what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were curious about me - who I was and what was I doing.

AN Did you - how many of them had spotted you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - probably all of them - well, all of them I saw - I'm sure they saw me -

AN Were you far enough out on the stoop so they could see you clearly? Are you sure they identified you as an American, or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No 'cause they didn't hear me speaking English - I heard them but they didn't hear me. I wasn't speaking English. Among the guards, and everybody that was talking to me talked to me in Vietnamese.

AN So, based on what you saw, how many would you say there are in total?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, these people - what set my brain to thinking when I saw these people that these are the same people that I saw at the railroad tracks.

AN OK. Why did you think that? What connection was there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Looked so much the same attire...looked the same dress attire - uh

BOB HYP: They have the same uniforms on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh.

BOB HYP: What was the color of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ahh..light blue, almost a white. Blue. It had pockets. They didn't fit them very well - the pants were short. The pants would come up here.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Would you sketch the front of that building that you were looking at, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Which one - this building here? Yes.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Yes.
(ROBERT GARWOOD Drawing)

AN Tile roof, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, but they weren't these round ones; these square ones. These are made at - I saw the same tiles as on the generator room - they made them at Yen Bai - I mean, the 776.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing) I don't know if that's accurate. There are too many doors, but this is about how far they are spaced apart. One thing - from the door to the ground was probably - maybe - there was no stoop - this was - this was dirt. But there was - you had to step down out of the doorway to get around here - they had these poles - support beams, I guess that's what they are. That's what it looked like from the front these poles. These people was standing in the doors, and peering out the door.

AN The roof extended out all over the door some, where..?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - it comes out - well, it comes out here.

END OF SIDE 4B

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 Feb 1988

BEGIN TAPE 5A

AN Bob, we got a few more questions for you on Ho Thac Ba - fairly simple questions. Would you tell us, when you were at the front door of the generator shack and you were looking at the others, could you give us a comparison of the size of the other two buildings compared with the generator shed? Uh - were they twice as long, three times as long... What was the general size comparison of the two buildings in the Thac Ba?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you go by doors - uh - about two and a half times as long - the wall was almost three times as longer than the generator shed.

AN What would you say if you had=had to estimate the distance - now you - they're how far away from you at the door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 50, 60, 70 feet. It's difficult 'cause it's so slanted uphill

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - to judge the distance. I can't even judge the distance in this room.

AN OK. So, in terms of the size the generator shed how many times bigger would you say they were.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two and a half to three times.

AN Three times as big.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not as big - bigger and longer.

AN Longer.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About the same width.

AN OK. Now...

BOB HYP: Same materials...they were made of ...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same materials...A-frame.

AN The roofs were made of...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Looked like gach. I couldn't tell because of the - uh - generator shed.

AN OK. Masonry construction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - same construction, same idea, except they just made it longer.

AN Uh - looking for details on the individuals, was there anything that you recognized or noticed about the individuals that would help us identify them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember anything outstanding. They had...European features - uh - spoke English, spoke English slang - American slang, not English slang - I wouldn't know English slang if I heard it. American slang, I did - cause I grew up with it.

AN For example?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's - the thing that - when I hear English - a lot of the Vietnamese, and I know a lot of the foreigners that came to Vietnam could speak English, but their English was always - there was an always an accent - and it was either a high accent or a low accent. And, sometimes you couldn't understand them. And the - and - uh - the only time I ever heard any American cuss words, slang-type cuss words - slash - is Americans - I've never heard it from anybody else. And I correlate that to them being Americans. And not only that, the clothes they wearing were not tailored - I mean, they - it was like - uh - they got them out of the Good Will store, whatever it took, that type of thing. They weren't... and, I did the same thing, I mean - uh - anywhere I could get any clothes, that - if it'd fit my body, I took them. I didn't care what color they were or what shape they were in - if they were torn and then I'd try to repair them. And, that - that was very - very - essential, especially during the monsoon, because you wore clothes - they didn't dry - they remained damp. So as many - as much clothes as you can get, you just got, you didn't give a damn where you got it from, even from people who died. And - uh - they all had on the same - same type of uniform. It was just that some were too big and some were too short and you could see that because you know the pants were too short and the shirts, you know, would come - come up here. Uh - they didn't look dirty or scrubby - they didn't look - uh - thin, but not starving. Uh - some were shaved, some weren't.

AN Would you say they were in fair shape as far as weight was concerned? How...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd say the average weight was about 130, 140.

AN Did they look healthy? That's what I ...thin, what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - healthy compared to our standards here in America? No. Uh - they were about as healthy as - same shape as I was when I come home. I weighed about 140 pounds then. Thin you know, not fat - you know - skinny, but not bones protruding. That's all.

AN That's what I was asking.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: They were all in the building, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they was hangin' out in the doorways - or lookin' out the doorways.

AN You've given us a couple numbers, Bob, and I wonder how - what you base the total number on? Uh - did you...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did I count them?

AN Yeah, did you count? you know, I'm just trying to figure out from what you've said what you think the maximum number was, your best guess - your guestimate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's exactly what it is, it's a guess.

AN Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I didn't count them. I may have at the time, I don't remember doing it. It's just my figures, that - that amount - that figure just sticks in my mind. At that time when I saw them, uh - I may have counted them - I may have counted the doorways - uh - it may be an assumption - uh - I know one doorway, you know, there was - there was two - in another doorway, there was three. And they looked like the same people who I saw off the - uh - get off the boxcar. And that - uh - was about 30 people - and that was hard to - even that, on the - on the boxcars, it was hard to count them, or really, because the people - they mingle around, they mingle around, they don't stay in one place. You know, you count the people that just - that are in a pack, that move from here to there, and then - you know - the confusion. Those numbers just stick in my mind. Now I try and think back on it, you know, what I thought then or what was going through my mind then when I saw them - uh - what I recollect is I was more worried about what they thought of me.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You say you heard slang, Bob...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - it's things like "shit" and - uh - "damnit"; it's just things you don't hear Vietnamese say and just - you don't hear foreigners say - that speak English. You just tune in on it.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You heard a conversation though? You don't recall any of that conversation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was - the distance - far - the distance was far. Some people have a - a tone of voice that carries, that really carries, and some people - you know - when they speak, it's like they speak in a damn whisper. And uh - like when, especially when people are using cuss words - well the cuss words for some reason carry - but the - the whole sentence doesn't. It's like - goddamnit - and then, you know, the sentence or - "that fuckin" - and then the sentence. You don't hear the sentence but you hear fuck it - you hear "damnit" - I mean it's just - they just pop right out there. Let's say you're walking along the street and hear somebody say one of those words - you don't hear what they're saying, but when they say "fuck it," or "damnit," you turn your head - see if they're talking about you - or whatever.

BOB HYP: I don't turn my head that much any more.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, you don't turn your head that much anymore - but uh -

BOB HYP: But you don't recall the gist of any of the conversations - any bits of conversations that you heard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were talkin' about me. They said - uh - they were trying to figure out who in the hell I was - and what I was doing there, and where I came from, and you could tell that because of - they - I had their attention, and I had their attention.

AN From what you could see, the people were standing around, sticking their heads out the doorways, did you - did you believe that there were others you couldn't see? Uh - what - what did...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, because I didn't - the number - the number that I saw there were - looked to be less than the number that I saw at the railroad tracks. They looked like the same people, they were dressed in the same garb.

AN What did you think about the other buildings, did you think that - that you were seeing all the buildings that were in the compound... or did you think there were others?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no way - oh, yeah, sure. No doubt in my mind there were other buildings in the compound. But from where the generator shack is and where those two buildings were then, they it went back into the foliage, and you couldn't see them.

Bob: Were any of those folks covered? Did any of them ~~have~~ covers on their heads?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The guards did - the guards wore those pith helmets, with the stars on them.

AN Were there any other ethnic groups that you recognized? Any Blacks, any Hispanics?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Nobody.

AN Orientals? That is to say, American Orientals?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not saying there wasn't, but - uh - the ones that I seen, in my recollection - no blacks, I didn't see no blacks - hmmm - of Oriental features or Hispanic - Hispanic - I wasn't close enough to tell.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Bob, when - when was this, as best you can discern, best you can figure out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - late '77 around August, September, October.

BOB HYP: And this happened before you heard the people, but before you went - uh - before you saw the guy in Ba Duong Thanh - I'm tryin' to get the chronology down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh.

BOB HYP: It was before then. And you say August, September, 77. I am just trying to keep the chronology straight and maybe figure out the approximate times when these happened.

AN Can you - can you relate back, Bob, to - you went to the island, you pronounced the jump starter dead, I guess, right? It's screwed up...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. That's true. That's true.

AN And you came back to the Lien Trai, and can you relate that to when you may have gone into Hanoi to Ba Duong Thanh. Is there something before - something after - that business that took place..?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They took me into Hanoi, I'd say, on the average of once a month or, on occasion, twice a month.

BOB HYP: But it was definitely before the Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Those - those - uh - going into Hanoi was nothing dramatic.

BOB HYP: Remarkable.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Remarkable - that dates that actually stick in mind, the times of the year.

BOB HYP: Are you telling me you can't remember which incident came first?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the sighting at Thac Ba and the railroad was uh - within the same year - and the sighting on Ba Duong Thanh was, that individual, was both in the same year. And, all four of them were in '77.

BOB HYP: Oh - there were two gu- incidents at Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Oh, I'm sorry; Go ahead.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The same - the guy I saw at Ba Duong Thanh - I also saw at Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: OK. And all of those incidents took place in '77.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh. After I got out of the hospital.

AN Does thinking about the season relate to it? It - as I recall, I think on Ba Duong Thanh, you said it was sunny. Uh - what was the situation on Ho Thac Ba?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it wasn't - uh - cloudy, overcast.

AN So that that doesn't give you a - any purchase on which came first or which came after. When you- uh - Bob, when you start out at the Lien Trai and you go down this road. Can you recall things that happened on the way to Hanoi - uh - large cities that you went through - could you tell me how you get to Hanoi when you start out at the Lien Trai and go in...? What's the first thing that you come to? What big events happened on the road? Do you turn off on other major highways? Can you recall crossing the Song Lo?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The river - uh - crossed - sometimes we go over the bridge, sometimes we take a ferry.

AN Where is that bridge, what... about...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Song Hong. Right, cross over into Hanoi.

AN Oh, okay the Song Hong Ha. What about the Song Lo or the Song Chay, can you remember crossing those rivers on your way to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I might of, but they didn't tell me the names of them. It was always a bridge or a ferry.

AN Uh - how many ferries do you have to cross on the way in to Hanoi? Can you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One.

AN One. Just.... and where is that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you go from Yen Bai, there's two.

AN Two? Where does the first one come?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Crossing from Lien Trai 1 over into Yen Bai.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...and then - uh - from - uh - going into Hanoi, the Song Hong.

BOB HYP: Where would you pick that up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Near Hanoi. When you cross the bridge you're in Hanoi.

BOB HYP: I mean the ferry, where would you pick up the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I don't know the name of the town - uh - it was beside a bridge that - that was half knocked down in the water. It had been bombed. I don't even remember the name of the bridge. It was a railroad bridge.

BOB HYP: Big, bomb.

AN On the island - uh - on the island of - of Thac Ba, Bob, you talked about the foliage encapsulating everything. Could you describe - uh - how that was.. worked again...? How - was - was there a large clearing, cleared between the generator shed and the two other buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just the ground. Not the foliage - no, the foliage was remaining...overhead. No, the foliage overhead was there.

AN OK. Were there trees in that compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, there was.

BOB HYP: Lots - a few?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lots of view?

BOB HYP: A lot or a few - lot of - a great many of them, or a few of them? How would you say that, you know? Were there woods, was there a park like, type...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The jungle side that had been cleared out had just been cleared out underneath. The same - the same way they did in South Vietnam, when they camped in South Vietnam. It was uh -

AN Would you say it compared to ST-18? Was it that kind of a foliage situation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not as heavy.

AN Not as heavy.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not as heavy.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In ST-18 the foliage was triple canopy, I mean this was - you know - triple growth, where this was single - single growth.

BOB HYP: How about the number of trees?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea.

BOB HYP: Well, I mean - you know - you're looking - looking at - that's what I was trying to say - I don't mean how many trees were there.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: The - the density, Bob, density of the forest?

AN The density of the forest?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Laughing.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: We'll quiz you on that one later.

BOB HYP: Yeah, right. Is it - what - you know - I have been through these woods; you have, too. Some places you - the damned trees are that - that close together and some places they're - they're much, much further spaced apart. Is this uh - on this island, were they - were they really - really close together or were they somewhat apart? Maybe you've even been up to the woods in uh - in uh - Western Virginia - up in the hills there. You know - they're - they're fairly... it's not very thick in a lot of places, and a lot of the places they're pretty close together, it depends on the size of the trees, and whether they've been cut before or not.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well some of the - some of the trees - it was like there was two trees that grew together or something, and they branched off like that. Come up side by side - there isn't a lot of singular trees - but it - it's uh - they were spaced - uh - have you ever seen a cinnamon forest - how they're spaced?

BOB HYP: I've never been in a cinnamon forest. What would you describe the diameters of the trees - small, medium, big?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was young ones and I don't even know what kind of trees they are. No, none of them gigantic; I didn't see no trees that were gigantic, you know, like over in 776 - they had some big trees over there - uh -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: About as high as this building we're in, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - the trees were higher - no -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Two stories, three stories?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The trees were... I mean the trees were well over... They trimmed - they trimmed some of the trees so they wouldn't get hung upon the branches, I guess. But the uh - uh - trees... God, I don't know -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: High as a two story building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They could have been. You couldn't see the top of the trees. I don't know. I could see - I could see the trees from what I observed underneath them. When you live in the forest and jungles for so damned many years you just... there were big trees, there were small trees, there were skinny trees... I didn't ...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: When you approached the island, what did it look like - was there tall vegetation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - thick vegetation, growth..

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: And tall...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not - not any - let me see - let me compare it this way - maybe it will help - not as thick, not as tall as - uh - behind - the forest behind where we got the trees for coffins in Hanoi in 776. Not as thick; the trees were not as thick, not as big, and not as tall.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: OK.

BOB HYP: The reason we ask, Bob, is there are a lot of islands on that lake - a lot of them. Some of them have different types of growth ... Some of them have been cut some - and you have secondary growth and tertiary growth trees, so you have saplings - some of those things - you have bigger trees on some of those things...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well the saplings were growing all over the place. Matter of fact, they plant - they plant trees.

BOB HYP: Yeah, I know. They do, but when you plant - when - when saplings grow in - when trees grow in there - and they're - they're - uh - natur- - they're naturally grown -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - see it gets much thicker than it does if you plant trees in there and then - and then prune them - cut them out, cut out the smaller ones because they - they are in competition for the sunlight.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there was a lot of banana, lot of banana trees and those banana trees were planted there.

BOB HYP: You say there was a lot of banana trees on that island?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, a lot of banana trees. And uh - they - I don't think they had too much success with banana trees. I didn't see any fruit growing on them.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN How about animals, Bob. Were there normal jungle animals there on the island?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see any normal jungle animals, they had ducks and I want to say geese, I guess - not, not geese, gooses, goose. Goose -

BOB HYP: Geese

ROBERT GARWOOD: - geese, but not the geese that fly or... These are...

BOB HYP: Domestic...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Domestic, yeah. Chickens.

AN Eggs - sure -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see any hogs. I'm sure they had some, but I didn't see them.

AN You described before a - an attempt to camouflage the - the buildings from the air. Could you tell us how that worked?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Natural growth.

AN Just Natural growth? Was there any netting, anything that they used to cover this...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The building itself? No. Nothing that was draped over the building. Now above that, I don't know.

BOB HYP: How many men were in the area of the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no way of knowing; I was just - this was the only area I saw. They were very careful, to - uh - if it wasn't for that, I don't even think they would have taken, if it wasn't for that generator, I wouldn't have gotten to see what I got to see. They were very uneasy with me even being there. They didn't even offer me a drink of water.

BOB HYP: Did you know any of those guards that were running around or did you recognize them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Did you ever see them again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my recollection, no. I may have - but I -

BOB HYP: OK.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: What was the security like, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On the island? Uh - guards were walkin' around. They were armed. Security on me was much tighter than before I got to the island.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How about physical security?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean there was - I was - there was - security on me was pretty laxed, 'til we got to the island and then it was - they just wanted me to look at that thing and fix it if I could or start if I could and then get the hell off. They seemed kind of edgy...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How about physical security, Bob? Any fencing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Well - I didn't see any - not there, there wasn't - not anywhere around the generator - around these places - there wasn't - I didn't see any fence around there.

BOB HYP: You didn't pass through a gate of any kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN As you were coming up to the island - uh - would this be your - what would your opinion be about the foliage coming up to the - the shore of the island? Was it, was the island totally overgrown insofar as you could see it when you were coming up to it? Would you say that there was a shoreline...

ROBERT GARWOOD: From where I came - from where I came in, there was, yeah. What it looked - what it looked - exactly what it looked like is - uh - a forest - it was very dense forest or jungle, somewhat filled up with water.

AN You mean the - the - lake, generally.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, that's exactly what... That's the best way I can describe it.

AN OK. And the island would presumably have been on the top of the hill or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I would imagine.

AN Unless there are further questions...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Yeah. Before we leave there, Bob, I realize the distance that you're talking about, but is there anything particular about these people that you saw. I know Gary asked you that question, but in the way of description that you can remember was there anything outstanding about these people? Other than that they were a form in the distance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - the only thing that sticks in my mind - if these - if these people had worn tailored clothes and worn shoes and stuff like that, I probably wouldn't of given them a second glance - I mean they could of been Russians, Cubans, whatever. Thing is - they were - they were in disarray - they were not - they weren't free - you could tell they weren't free. If they were free, they would of came down.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: I was thinking in terms of physical description. There's nothing there that you can comment on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Only what I observed... The boxcar incident, I saw one individual that looked like he was missing a leg but uh - this incident up at the island - uh - no. They didn't look like they'd been beaten or any kind of physical scars or anything like that, I don't remember anything.

AN OK. How did you personally feel, Bob, did you think their situation was better than yours?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They looked much better than I did.

AN They were freer to move around? Guards weren't on their back? What was the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: If they were free to move around they would have come down. We weren't that far away. No, they uh - there was some kind rules and regulations set up there and they were... I don't know, just - just the way they stared at me - it was just - it was like - uh - down South - it was like a white would stare at a black. That's about the closest I can get to that. I mean it's - it's a feeling I felt - it's what I received from them looking at me - it made me uneasy - it was like they were trying - it was like they were scoping me out - you know - what is this guy - where the hell did he come from? - you know - and I'm sure I looked odd to them too in my dress - the dress I had on - the work clothes. I mean because I worked in grease and stuff... and I certainly didn't look like any _____(sounds like trinz ai)____, ya know. I don't - I don't - I don't know what they thought of me.

BOB HYP: You just stepped off the cover of GQ. (laughter)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know - I - they didn't expect me and I didn't expect them. And it was just one of those types of encounters.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Uh, relative to the generator plant,

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: uh - the fuel for it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: - how were they, how were they - uh - did they have problems with fuel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they had 50 gallon drums, 50 and 25 gallon drums.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Did they have many of them there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were out in back - and uh - it was going into the door that I went in - there was two doors - there was one - the door fac- - there was a door facing the other two hooches. And then there's the - the side door I come in from the - uh - from the water. And - uh - just to the left of that there were a couple drums, couple laying on the ground. The - you could tell the drums - you could always tell the drums that - uh - had fuel in them, because they were off the ground - they'd keep them off the ground - and - uh - 25 gallon drums and 50 gallon drums.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How much fuel do you estimate they probably used out there in that generator - say in a week?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - I have no way of knowing - see it really depends on uh - how much uh - the capacity for one of those 40 watt light bulbs, 40, 60 watt light bulbs - you could string up about 150 light bulbs and not put any strain on the generator - and uh - the fuel consumption - uh - burnt up almost a - almost a drum within the night. The generator, you crank it up just before dark and you run it until about 10 o'clock and it kills almost a drum, not quite.

BOB HYP: That's a sixty KW, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-uh. Yeah, Czechosiovakian.

AN Is there a model designation on the generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah there is. Uh - don't ask me what, my memory's not that good.

AN That's what I was about going to ask you. Was it the same kind of -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It said Made in Czechoslovakia.

AN Yeah - was it the same exact, a twin of the one that you ran?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, this was - they brought both of these generators - uh to camp 5 - and - uh - one of them was kept at camp 5 and the other one... I didn't even know where the other one went. I didn't know that was there until we got there. I have no idea how they got it to that damn island.

BOB HYP: We ran 20 KWs in Vietnam.

ROBERT GARWOOD: 20 KWs?

BOB HYP: In our compounds...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've never - I've seen them. But I...

BOB HYP: That thing not only ran lights, but it ran coolers, refrigerators, uh, recorders, what other electricity? - people's radios - uh - even a TV and they would - it was - as long as that thing was runnin', it would juice these things up. 60 KW is a pretty big generator -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very - if you - you crank that thing up, uh, the heat and the noise you cannot stand it, ya know.

BOB HYP: How many lines do you have running around a generator down there at Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - you got the main line running up into the main box, and then...

BOB HYP: Um hmm. The main box was right close to the generator, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they never kept the box close to the generator because they were afraid of a fire.

BOB HYP: Yeah, but how far away?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Outside. It was outside on a pole.

BOB HYP: Yeah, but not far away, I mean not - not 100 yards or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no - no, no, no, no.

BOB HYP: Right close in there, where you could service the thing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: Did you notice anything similar while you were at Thac Ba?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was hooked up pretty much the same way.

BOB HYP: Did you see the pole? That - that - that the box was hooked up - we're trying to get a feel for what else might be on that island -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I don't...

BOB HYP: 60 KW is a big damn generator for running two hooches, ya know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think it ran more that two hooches, I mean a generator that size...

BOB HYP: You can't remember, that's fine, you know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember every single...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You don't remember any large POL storage area there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Large what?

BOB HYP: Oil.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Petroleum.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No just those drums outside.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know - those drums are so damn heavy - I mean - if there's gonna be a storage area, it'd be close to that shed. It was in - in - Yen Bai and well - 776, they kept all the - the oil drums right there, right around the shed, matter-of-fact, the shed was encircled with them. That thing ever caught fire - it would of blew up the whole camp.

AN How often - how often did you need to haul oil in and out of Yen Bai, at the Yen Bai generator. How often were you hauling it, was there a certain amount of barrels?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they had no - uh - they had no set - uh - schedule for it. It was almost every time a six-by or a two-and-a-quarter came back from Hanoi, there was one or two barrels on it and they'd take the empty barrels back. There was fuel shortage, there was a while there was fuel shortage there - and uh - what they did, they just cut back on the hours of running the generator.

AN Would you say that's once a week, once a every couple days? You're using - you were using about a barrel a day right - didn't you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The 25 gallon, the 25 gallon barrel - it was almost a barrel a day.

AN What I was getting at is, I wonder if you had any idea, how you think they may have resupplied this island with fuel. How would they've hauled the barrels out there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Why I imagine by boat, unless they had a helicopter or something.

AN Would you have been willing to take a barrel in the boat that you took out to the island?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, I don't know. Probably - no. Might - might get one barrel to a boat... I don't know if it'd sink - it'd be - I don't know - I wouldn't know - those boats, though - I don't know -

AN The boat you came out in was barely, compared to a barrel...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wouldn't take one out on one of our lakes here, they'd go fishing with it when I was over there but -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: You didn't notice a helo-pad, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I didn't notice it - but it was common knowledge of the airport there in Yen Bai though.

AN I want to back up a little bit. On the other half of who you think these individuals are, and that is to your - to your sighting of the boxcar in Yen Bai, Bob. I'd like to see if - if you remember any more specific details about where - uh - you saw the boxcar - uh - that - that you believe these individuals came from. Uh - can you explain to me - get the map that you were drawing from the ferry - uh - let's - to save you some of the art work - let's use this one. I believe this is where you come up off the ferry, right? In Yen Bai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: We went across the Song Hong to Yen Bai - approximately about the same place as it would cross over.

AN Do you recall about how far before you got your trip to Thac Ba that you saw the boxcar unloading?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was earlier in the year, 5 or 6 months earlier before that.

AN OK. - so there should be about a 5 or 6 months gap. As you drive up the road to Yen Bai, the Song Hong Ha tails off to the right, right? Away from the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In this direction, here.

AN Yeah - can you estimate on this map about where that happens when - let's say remember back to the night when you went out to see the boxcar - about how much further did you go from when you went by the river turnoff, or had the river turned off before you got to this spot here? Do you recall the geography?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was late at night - uh -

AN Let's start over. Let's start working from the - from scratch. You come up, you come up off the ferry -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN - where exactly on the road do you run past the, the village, town of Yen Bai, what - the maximum of density of housing, where would that be along this road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You want me draw the whole town?

AN Just a circle or an X... Where do you recall going by the houses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Immediately.

AN OK, and that would be what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're all along the river, they sell rice cakes, you name it, cangos - _____(sounds like chu chen)___ all along there.

AN OK. Stretching all the way up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was little houses and little hooches all along there.

AN Can you estimate the amount of time - when you come off the Yen Bai ferry that night how long did you drive - how many minutes did you drive before you were halted?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 15, 20 minutes.

AN OK, so you're about 20 minutes along? Uh - you're - this is - is this paved road along here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Where were you stopped, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About five, six clicks from Hanoi - uh - Yen Bai.

AN OK. Were there any roads branching off to the right from this road? Would you have passed any streets, anything ~~that~~ went off to the right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Roads... There were a lot of - there were a lot of -

AN Streets - dirt tracks...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a lot of dirt tracks - there was a lot of roads - if you want to call 'em roads - uh - that went off to the right and the left.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - where they went or where they ended up, I don't know. I mean this... Yen Bai - Yen Bai Town - they - that's where they brought in lumber. Lumber trucks had a... they sc- - they cut lumber... they cut trees... big huge trees and these big lumber trucks and they come right through the camp, 776. They were out in Yen Bai, these were all over Yen Bai - supposed to be for the paper mill or something - some damn paper mill.

AN OK. As you recall going out on the road, how did the railroad tracks run in - in comparison to the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To the left.

AN To the left. Was it always right equally distant from the road as you drove out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I wouldn't say that.

AN Can you sketch it, give us an idea how the railroad would run?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Parallel.

AN Perfectly parallel, or was there area where it was further - an area where it was closer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. There was an area where it was closer and an area where it was further away.

AN OK. As you came off the ferry, was it closer than later, or further than later?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Later than what?

AN You're coming off the ferry and you turn right and going out...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - the railroad's right over here.

AN Right. Is it closer here than here or does it, does it uh - does this narrow, do you get closer to the railroad?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. The road - the road isn't a straight arrow.

AN Right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right? - the railroad probably is, but the road isn't.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right? And there's times the road, this road here would get closer to the railroad and sometimes it'd get farther away.

AN OK. So it's a variable situation - not - OK. Does the railroad ever cross the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not here. It crosses - uh - it crosses the road farther down as you get - crosses somewhere - uh - before we cross the ferry into Hanoi. I don't remember where it was at.

AN OK. You don't how much further down that that was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't recollect.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't remember what the hell was on the road after that to Hanoi, that was about a three hour drive - three or four hours...

AN As you were driving out there that night, do you feel that you left the town of Yen Bai behind, were you in a populated area or not populated?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As we left Yen Bai?

AN Yeah, you were driving out there to....

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were still hooches, there were still hooches on the right side of the road - uh - there were - there were scattered hooches on - uh - the left side but only where - this was before we got to the mountains - after we got to the hills and there were no more hooches on the left side there were hooches on the right side there.

BOB HYP: Where did the hills come in, Bob? Where did they start - about? OK - here's - just give me a - I don't want an exact necessarily - was it in the second two thirds and the second three quarters - you know - where the hell it was - where did those hills start? From looking on here, go ahead and see if you can't guesstimate about where it was, where those hills started.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - I can tell you that - where this road is and how far it is from here. There's a road... this is the railroad tracks here. OK, there is a road somewhere not too far from here that branches off, it goes off like this... and right here there is a bunch of little hooches. This is a bunch of little hooches. And after this bunch of little hooches, then there - uh - looks like there some roads going back, they could be cow paths or whatever, but there are no more hooches on this side any more. And the hills - then the hills start. The hooches then are this side. The hooches are all on this side of the road, but none on this side.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. About how far from this spot did the hills start back in this direction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: How far here? Back here? Right after this here, right after this turnoff, just beyond that.

BOB HYP: And how far away from that, that sighting, that you described you were - how far away from that were - did - did the hills start? One click, five clicks, 15 clicks, approximately how far?

ROBERT GARWOOD: How far from this sighting?

BOB HYP: Yeah, that sighting.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The hills are right there.

BOB HYP: They started there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They hills are there, they started right there.

(Background noise -- room service?)

BOB HYP: The - uh - from the sighting, where the hills started. The hills start right here - is this where the hills started - right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About right here.

BOB HYP: About how far from the sighting was it?

SIDE B - TAPE 5

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember the road, I just remember the turnoff here - 'cause the road - now this road here goes off, it's very well worn, it's similar to the roads that go into 776. It's dirt, it's not blacktop.

AW Any idea where it goes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I don't remember that - I would think it probably goes to Thac Ba.

BOB HYP: Anything special about these houses in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the houses in northern Vietnam, they look the same to me. Built the same material - mud and the thatched roofs.

BOB HYP: There's a cross where's there a split in 30 or rather 40 and 13 up at Wilmington, Delaware and there's a spot like that road, in the middle is a great place for a restaurant. That's why I asked if there was anything special about that - if there was a shop or ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They have little restaurant types -

BOB HYP: Yeah - I know -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I never stopped there, but they got them all along the road where they serve, _____(sounds like FUV)_____, the soup, in there and cakes...

BOB HYP: I'm sure. You didn't notice anything here, though, at this place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they had shops all along there.

BOB HYP: At this spot right here - in this plot -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they had little hooches and little shops and sewing machines - sewing machines and all that stuff.

BOB HYP: Oh - they did? - OK.

AW As you came up to that, that point where they stopped you that night, Bob, can you - can you give us a description of how the railroad was setting and where you were standing - uh - when you observed the events that evening? Can you give us a little -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where the railroad was setting and where I was standing?

AN Yeah - where the engine was, where the caboose was, which way it was pointed and where the Yen Bai roadway is - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: (drawing) Let's do it this way - OK, the uh - I didn't see no caboose, but the engine was here headed toward Yen Bai -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - all right, this is the engine here. I don't remember seein' a caboose. And - uh - I was approximately about - uh - in the middle - we stopped about here - (drawing)

AN OK. Was there a kind of a road block apparatus there or something?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Human object. (drawing) OK... and - uh - and there were trucks... trucks were here, here, along here, here, here - all along here... OK - this truck here was on the other side, about here and there was a truck way down here somewhere... These had little generators on them - had flood lights - all right - and these flood lights were directed towards the train.

AN OK. Where were the flood lights on the trucks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were on - like tripods.

BOB HYP: What kind of trucks were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 6 bys - and they had those uh - those Chinese - they're - they look like they're 6 bys, but they're not. They got the rounded front like the old diesel, the old French trucks.

AN How many wheels?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ten.

AN We know what you mean.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of them only - you know - it called for ten wheels, but a lot of them only ran on eight or six.

AN Take off the inside wheel -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - car stood about here. (drawing) OK, this is the car.

AN Now who is that that's riding out to this point with you, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Driver and guard and - uh - the lieutenant. We're going up here - right there was the repair truck that had broken down, it had supplies, it was coming back from Hanoi.

AN As I recall, you were able to get out of the jeep, at some point. Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, just climbed out. The lieutenant got out to... he wanted to get through this damn road block. We had to go up there and fix that truck, find out what wrong so we could get those supplies back to camp. And they wouldn't let anybody go through - so he was tryin' to find the head honcho on this - and - me and the guard - and the driver remained in the vehicle, me and the guard got out and we just walked over there and was watching. The Vietnamese, the Vietnamese were all falling out of these cars here.

AN OK. Give us some feel for where, that the Vietnamese were coming out of which cars?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All of them, all of them except this one.

AN OK this is...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was in the middle of the train.

AN OK. How far would you say the railroad tracks is from the road there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 100 feet maybe - (drawing) about five, six car lengths, truck lengths. It seems closer in the day time than it does at night. I've seen both - day time it looks very close - night time it looks far away.

AN OK. Could you describe the process, Bob? How did it unfold? You come up, stop, you get down, you're standing there - then what happens next?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was just watching the Vietnamese come out. These here... the Vietnamese, none of them were in uniform, they were all in civilian clothes. uh - they had those boxcars crammed full - I mean, they had bodies that they'd brought out and laid - laid out on the side of the railroad tracks. They looked pretty dead to me. They were - they were crammed packed - the Vietnamese were, they weren't young, they were middle aged to almost being elderly.

BOB HYP: What was the terrain like between the train and the uh - the - and the where you were standing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Clear.

BOB HYP: There was no vegetation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was - there was grass, elephant grass, weeds -

BOB HYP: OK. And were you looking uphill or downhill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A little bit of a slant, not very much.

BOB HYP: Which direction, up or down?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Looking at the - lookin' at the train, it was a little bit up, but the people on the ground it was almost direct.

BOB HYP: Straight on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Almost straight on, yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. So this was flat between here and here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - it wasn't really flat, it was kind of like a little, like a little gully, it wasn't a trench, it was just a little...

BOB HYP: Depression?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A little impression - dip.

BOB HYP: OK. About how deep was that? Was it - can you remember - if you can't remember - Bob, I want you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: If it was filled up with water it might of been ankle-deep. I don't know.

BOB HYP: Oh, all right. So it wasn't - wasn't a great - wasn't a gully - that's what I wanted to know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (inaudible) from where they built up the road - where the road was built up to that - if the road wasn't there, it probably would of been flat.

BOB HYP: OK. I've uh - you have shadows during the daytime and if you have a road that's here and it slants down like this and you get a shadow at a certain time of day, you can tell how deep that it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd have to surrender on that one.

BOB HYP: You can't - we have folks who can, however.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have to surrender on that one.

BOB HYP: Yeah - that's why I'm asking. Ok? And if you can't remember these things that's fine, ya know. Where you can, it's very helpful.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like I said if I walked that road, then I'd probably be more accurate - but I was always in a vehicle.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's things when you're in a vehicle you don't notice - when you're walking - ya just, I mean, it's a wiz everything looks alike. The villages look alike, the faces look alike, the houses, the hooches look alike.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Let's move on to the sequence of events that night.

AN OK. How did the Vietnamese organize themselves when they started gettin' off the boxcars? What - what ensued?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They remained with... they stayed in front of the boxcar wherever they got out of. There - there was mingling - and - uh - the guards - they had guards on top of the cars - there were guards all along the top of the cars and - uh - they were all armed - and there were guards all along here. These - these guards...

AN I'm sorry, that second place, there were guards along where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All along here - I mean - they were - these guards I later found weren't guards per se - this was some - I can't remember the name of it now - they told me the name of it - this was the - supposed to have been the crack zapper battalion that - uh - hit the palace in Saigon - they boasted about it - the - the other guards at 776 - said they were very hard - they looked it.

AN Color of the uniforms?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Green, they wore soft covers.

AN Regular patterned-type uniforms.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Regular Green NVA uniforms. Uh - some - some wore boots, some wore tennis shoes. Uh - none of them wore the hard - uh - helmet cover, all of 'em were soft - the - uh - cloth.

AN Soft - with flaps coming down like this, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - very heavily armed. They had the - all AKs - all AKs with the - uh - I didn't see any wood stocks - the type that came - the folding - and they would just - held them in front of them and then they had the full combat belt with the magazines and all that - looked like they - they were pretty rough.

CHARLES TROWBRIDGE: They outlined the whole perimeter there, huh, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, a lot of them. There was - there was a lot of them. I didn't find out until later that it was a battalion.

BOB HYP: About how many cars were on that train, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, God - 20 or more.

AN Were you close to any of the guards here? Would th- did any of the guards take attention to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, oh yeah. Yeah, they were all along here. I mean they - it was - it was a human - almost a human wave.

AN OK. Where - where were -

ROBERT GARWOOD: When the train stopped, well it was already stopped when we got there. But it was a human, literally a human wave. All along here and up on top of the boxcars. It wasn't thick, it was very thick on the ground, on the boxcars they were - they were spaced out a little bit - it was two - some of the top - some of the boxcars there was two - some of them were three - and then there was officers or cadre or whatever - they were - barking - barking orders at these people.

AN The - the lighting for this situation was all placed on the trucks parked here? Where -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. These flood lamp type, flood lamps, they were on tripods. Set up in the - on the beds of the trucks.

AN Did - did you know where the trucks came from? Did you recognize the trucks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't have any markings on them. There were no markings on the trucks at Yen Bai.

AN OK. Where did the Vietnamese who unloaded the bodies - where did they place the bodies - where were the bodies?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right in front - right in front of the boxcars.

AN OK - Right next to the track?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, the track, where the train is and the track... Alright, it's a slow incline like this and they just laid them on that incline. Head up - head up towards the track.

AN OK. And then, how did - how did the process work? You got a bunch of elderly Vietnamese milling around, what - what happens?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Did any of them - before you start that - had anybody disembarked before you got there, Bob, or were they still on the train?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they were - mo - the Vietnamese were almost - they were still unloading but - uh - most all of the cars of Vietnamese had been unloaded when I got there. They were still unloading - unloading the dead.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But most of them were off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Umm hmm. When I got there, they were unloading - they were taking off the - the dead people. And then they barked out orders - uh - for formation. And when they barked out orders for formation - this - people from this boxcar here - what they did was they moved - the Vietnamese - they moved them down to about - down to about here - on both sides - probably about a boxcar and a half - two boxcars away. They got 'em in formation and then they marched them down this way. And that's when they opened this car here. This car had locks on it. And that's when the Caucasians come out.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what grabbed my attention.

AN Now where are the troops while this is going on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The troops didn't move.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The troops did not move.

AN OK. So the troops are still along the perimeter...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The troops are like they're implanted there, in the ground. They didn't move.

AN Facing inward or outward?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Inward. These on the boxcars are facing this way, troops facing this way, troops facing this way, and troops facing this way. (referring to drawing) now I couldn't see... I could see the troops down here, but some of them was turned around backwards.

AN OK. Fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - but from the discipline that they had set up there, it was well coordinated - they knew what the hell they were doing.

AN Yeah - OK.

BOB HYP: About how far were they apart, this unit, these troops?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Arm's length. Arm's length.

BOB HYP: Like they were "falling in"? Arms __inaudible___ - not PT scale, not PT type - uh - but regular arm's length.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About arm's length - they were about arm's length. There was nothing gonna get by - by 'em without the -

AN These two marks that you put in, Bob, I think - you identified that's where the Vietnamese were put - or - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese were out... When I got there they were all mingling here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright? They were still taking bodies off the cars. Uh - of the NVA officers they were barking - they were barking out... There was a couple at this end and there was about three or four and they were barking out orders for these Vietnamese to fall in -fall in formation. They fell in formation, not at attention or anything, they just fell out in a couple lines here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - and after that was done - after that was done, then they just marched these people away from this car here - on both sides. These people on this side of the car went that way. These people on <u>this</u> side went that way.

AN I understand.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Where did they end up?

AN How far away from that car did they - they put them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here. That's what I said about this mark, about this far away.

AN OK. And that is how many car lengths away would you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About two - two car lengths.

AN So it's about the same size here then about like this or so. OK. And that's true on this end as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. Then what happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About - after that was - after that was done, then they opened - they unlocked this car here and opened the door.

AN And?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then these Caucasians started climbing out of it - cursing and swearing - they thought they were in China.

AN What did you - what did you - uh - observe about these - these individuals? Anything else distinctive about them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they looked very tired - uh - made a few obscene remarks - uh - you know - to the guards - they - very unlike the Vietnamese, the Vietnamese - the Vietnamese prisoners there, they didn't seem - they didn't - if they said anything, it was in whispers. You know - there was nothing distinctive - uh - these Caucasians were - uh - they didn't care - I mean totally - there was no uniformity or anything

AN Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean it's like - uh - screw you.

AN Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(unintelligible)_____

AN Um hmm. How were the guards reacting to this unloading?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They showed no reaction at all. They just showed no reaction. These - these guys were hard - I mean - uh - if they reacted, I think they'd - they'd blow you away.

AN Did the guards move closer to these guys - or did they just let them mill around - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't move - they did not move. None of those guards moved. They watched them. All the guards watched them, they watched everything.

BOB HYP: As they were unloading and they were cussing and what have you, where did they go after they got off the train?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just mingled out, right - right around here... They just mingled. They, some just took a leak.

BOB HYP: OK. And then what happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well what happened at the - uh - I was watching some - and observing this and - uh - the lieutenant, the lieutenant came back - and he came back with - uh - another officer and he was talking to him and he saw me and he raised all kinds of hell. And - uh - everybody got very upset and...

BOB HYP: You had the lieutenant, your lieutenant came back with another officer.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: A - another NVA officer.

ROBERT GARWOOD: NVA dude - yeah.

BOB HYP: And - OK - he came back and at this time your attention was no doubt taken from what was going on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He told - uh - he told the Lieutenant from 776, "What the hell is he doing here?"

BOB HYP: What did he say to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He didn't say any th- - he didn't say a thing to me.

BOB HYP: Not a word?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He didn't say a word to me, he jumped all over the lieutenant's ass - very upset, very angry.

BOB HYP: And what were you doing while this ass chewing was going on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just watching. I laughed, I mean not laughed, just kind of - you know - you smirk.

BOB HYP: You didn't back pedal a little bit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, way - no.

BOB HYP. OK. I was just wondering.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - they - the - uh - they were extremely upset. And - they didn't know. It was quite evident from the reaction, from the reaction that the - guard didn't show too much reaction, neither did the driver, but the lieutenant did - and - he was upset and - it was - it was quite obvious he didn't know we weren't supposed to be there. I don't think it was so much him, but I was not supposed to be there.

BOB HYP: What was your impression, or what is your impression of what time elapsed before - between the time that these Americans were disembarking - began to disembark and the time this lieutenant came up with this other lieutenant?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A matter of minutes. It was a matter of minutes. Uh - we were there - stopped, a total of maybe 15 minutes, maybe a little more.

BOB HYP: OK. Then what happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I got back in the jeep, turned it around and headed straight back to 776. And - uh - the lieutenant emphasized to me to forget anything I saw - and not to relate it to anymore.

BOB HYP: OK - what else transpired in that area you were looking at, that you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - there was an unusual lot of - uh - when we headed back to Yen Bai - actually going out - now that I think about it - there was a lot of the - uh - yellow uniforms out - a lot of them.

BOB HYP: In this area here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Between there and Yen Bai.

BOB HYP. Oh, oh I meant about in here. What, in that 15 minutes that you were there, or so...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately that - maybe a little more.

BOB HYP: We're not gonna hold your feet to that. A while ago - but - approximately, you're saying - and that's good - what else transpired in that area right in front of those trains, that you can recall. You take your mind and put it back and put it on that area, you're seeing these guys milling around out there - uh - these guards are standing in this - in this - uh - uh - area around this train or in front of this train in a, as you have described it, from - from one end of that train to the other, you had guards leading from the road right to the train -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - Umm hmm.

BOB HYP: - at the railroad tracks on the sides and all along facing the road. All along here, here and here, is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And on top of the cars.

BOB HYP: And on top of the cars. What took place, what else took place in this area? You mentioned the milling around, the Americans came off the boxcar. What else transpired in that area? You're looking at it now, you see it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't pay too much attention to the guards, I paid more attention to the Vietnamese getting off. And then when the Americans got off - then they had my - almost my entire attention.

BOB HYP: OK. What were these -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't watching what the guards were doing or anything...

BOB HYP: Yeah. What were these guys doing - these Americans?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they was cussing, complaining about the heat, thirsty, where in the fuck we at, are we in China yet - uh -

BOB HYP: Anybody make a move to give 'em water?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing that.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - anybody communicate with them - any North Vietnamese communicate

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing the Vietnamese getting water or food or anything.

BOB HYP: OK. Did the - did the NVA communicate with these Americans in any way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I don't remember. No.

BOB HYP: OK. So you didn't see the Americans doing anything but milling around - is that it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't go anywhere.

BOB HYP: But they - they didn't - for example, were made to fall in out in front of the train like the Vietnamese were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - no.

BOB HYP: They were just milling around in front of the boxcar?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: If I'm wrong Bob, tell me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're not wrong.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see it. While - while I was there they didn't do it.

BOB HYP: I want to see it - I want to see it in my own mind.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - while I was there, they didn't do it.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean - the Vietnamese - you know - the Vietnamese were not to do that until - uh - just before they opened the boxcar the Americans were in. They were just milling around and talking... They didn't go anywhere.

CHARLES TROWBRIDGE: Were they all still outside moving around as well as the Vietnamese, Bob, when you left or had they started to board?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they were - they were all still - still outside.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: They were all still outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Still outside.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: No attempt to board the vehicles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I didn't see that. No.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But it's your impression - it's your impression that were going to mount the vehicles and move out of there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't know what they were gonna do - uh - nobody talked about it and - uh - actually they told me to forget what I saw.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: I'm thinking in terms of your impression relative to whether you thought they were going to load of them on the trucks and take them out of there - there was quite a few trucks there - were they -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well there's a lot of rumors, you got your grapevine - grapevine rumors at the prison camps about - uh - uh - people coming out from South Vietnam. You know trainloads of them, they was busing them out - they were truckin' 'em out - these were - uh - former - uh - Saigon officials or officials that - uh - were either arrested or surrendered and - uh - there were camps being set up all over.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: The trucks may have for the troops, or they may have been to ship these people out - were the trucks running - were they - all just parked?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, this time the train was running too - you know - the train was running from north to south - you know - the camps were all along - they had camps all over the place - uh -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: No - I meant at that particular sighting that night -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I had no idea where they were going - where they were gonna end up.

BOB HYP: The trucks weren't started?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: The trucks weren't started?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: They weren't running, (sound effect).

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: NO.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The only thing that was running was the generators operating the flood lights.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Ah - (mumbled comment by another team member about how Mr. Hyp's sound effects would be treated by a transcriber)

BOB HYP: Yeah - right. - -

AN Were there any special markings on the train, Bob? Anything that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were numbers on the train.

AN Anything that stood out in your mind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm - I didn't pay much attention to 'em. They were numbers, they were nothing like C & W or anything like that - or North Vietnam.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm.

AN Anything unusual on top of the train - other than the guards?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was - now - there was - uh - some differences in the boxcars. Some of 'em slid open, some of 'em the doors swung open. Um - this - the American one - it slid - it slid open to the side. Some of the boxcars - there were doors that would swung out. That was the only difference in the boxcars I saw.

AN Was this an American type of - uh - train? American type of boxcars? Or was it a Vietnamese continental type of train? Can you distinguish between them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I cannot - no.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Could you see inside of the train when you swung that thing open? Could you see inside the boxcar itself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - I don't remember lookin' over there - it looked dark. I don't remember seeing anything that stood out much. My eyes - I was - my eyes were fixed on the people -

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - not so much the surroundings.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Was there any indication of...

ROBERT GARWOOD: My recollection of the surroundings of the people, the troops is upon first arriving there. And then after I got out of that jeep, I stood on the roadside, and I was - my attention was totally on the - uh - people getting out of the boxcars and - and -

BOB HYP: What about these Americans, besides the cussing, in terms of physical appearance caught your attention?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was only one that they lifted off of the car that looked like he had a leg missing.

BOB HYP: Could you tell how far the leg was gone?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - almost up - all the way - almost all the way up.

BOB HYP: Almost up to the hip? Up past the knee, anyway.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I didn't see any leg and it's... When they took off the - the pant leg was flapping -

BOB HYP: Oh, I see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and that's where I got the impression the guy was missing a leg.

BOB HYP: What did he look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - European features - uh - thin - uh -

BOB HYP: Nothing distinguishable about him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was scanning all these people. I didn't focus in on any one individual.

BOB HYP: What kind of clothes were they wearing - at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't really distinguish the color, but it was kind of like - it looked - it looked like - uh - they could have been wearing like a khaki material.

BOB HYP: Any difference...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't green - it was white or blue or - uh - turquoise or something.

BOB HYP: Was there any difference between the clothing on say - one guy and than another?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No - they all looked to be wearing - some of them didn't have shirts on - didn't wear shirts - didn't have shirts on - but as far as the clothing, it looked all the same.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Pajama type, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the pants - uh - were, but not the jacket. Pants were, but not the jacket. The jacket was a - like a - it had pockets, it had pockets and it had sleeves and I couldn't tell if the sleeves were button-down or not. It had collars.

AW Did you have - uh - some thought as to where these guys had come from, Bob, or did you ever hear anything later about where they had come from, what the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was speculation on my part. Uh - there -as - had been rumors that there had, after the fall of Saigon, that there had been a lot of Americans that hid out in Saigon that weren't able to get out and that they had captured. I expected these might be the people.

AN Did you hear these rumors from somebody who should of been in the know? Where did you hear that from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. 776 didn't know what the hell was going on from day one. It was - it was - uh - most of the rumors came from the truck drivers.

AN Hmm - truck drivers related to this incident or - truck drivers that you knew?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Truck drivers from the camp - truck drivers from the camp, they were always on the road -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and they talked to other truck drivers. And - uh - whatever they heard, they brought it back to the camp.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Was there any indication that the people on this train may have made it into the camps in the local area where you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's quite possible - but I don't know that. There were - uh -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: There was no talk of a shipment coming in that ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Prior to - oh - there was talk of - uh - some generals coming in to - uh - 776 - Lien Trai 1.

BOB HYP: Bob, these folks that were walking - getting off the train track - try to picture - OK? Some guys had shirts on, some guys didn't have shirts on. Guys without shirts - did you notice any marks, tattoos, scars,

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't - I wasn't close enough to see anything.

BOB HYP: - anything they were wearing around their neck, around their waist, around their shoulders, anything?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see any jewelry. I don't remember seeing any tattoos - no.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Glasses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No...

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Eyeglasses?

BOB HYP: Anybody stand out in terms of height? Real tall, real short...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah there was some, there were some people that were tall - um hmm - could have - could have been basketball players.

BOB HYP: What can - what can you remember about that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They was pretty tall and skinny - uh - not broad shouldered - _____(unintelligible)_____they didn't looked like they played football or anything like that - they were more like the basketball type, that type of tall.

BOB HYP: Anybody from any other racial groups besides Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't tell that, ya know that's...

BOB HYP: No guys that were black guys, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No - and I couldn't distinguish whether was any hispanic or not.

BOB HYP: Anything about them that would have indicated to you that you saw or heard, I know this is spec- - I'm asking you to speculate, that would make you believe that they were either in the military or not in the military?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm - no. Uh - I wasn't looking for that when I was watching them.

BOB HYP: No.

ROBERT GARWOOD: None, but I remember back there -as - there was no falling out, there was no organization, it didn't look to be. Uh - these people were - were upset. Uh - they definitely didn't like being in that boxcar. They didn't know where they were going, they were thirsty, and they - they were - they were really upset - uh - I - I didn't really know what to make of them - so, I speculated that - uh - I didn't - the rumors - I went by the rumors - what I thought these people were - that these people that were captured, that were hiding out in Saigon - they rounded them up. That's what I thought...

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I heard about people in - you know - at Son Tay that they'd - they'd rounded up from South Vietnam and brought them incarcerated in Son Tay. So it wasn't like it was anything new, or astounding, it didn't surprise me. The only thing that surprised - what did surprise me - the only thing - if - if they hadn't been in a group, if these people hadn't been in a group, I probably wouldn't of saw them - ____(unintelligible)_____. And that's - that's the only thing was - I was - I was jealous, I yearned, I wanted to be in the group - you know - and that's - I really longed and I yearned just to be able to - to speak English or be able to talk about back home, or anything like that - and that's, that's the types of things that I yearned for. And I was actu- I was jealous because they were in a group and they were together - and - no matter what status they were in.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Bob, on the way back, did the lieutenant say anything to you about - other than say - you know - you had mentioned he said don't say anything about what you saw...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Forget it, don't say anything, yeah.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: He made no comment about the - about the Caucasians that had dismounted...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, he was frightened and he was upset.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: But he made no comment about it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Hmm umm. No, whatever - uh - that other guy told him, it - it had him very worried.

BOB HYP: Which lieutenant was this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see him. I'll think of his name. Um - he was from Hanoi.

AN Standing there Bob, were you inclined to give a yell?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Were you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you'd seen these - hell no - uh - you'd seen these guys - ya know - they made this human wave around there - uh - I don't - it was like it wouldn't of taken anything to set - to set these guys off and they would of... You stood there and looked at them... These guys were not like the guards in 776. The kind of guards that you can say fuck you, and laugh about it. These guys here... These dudes were hardcore. You - you could tell. You could tell, from the Vietnamese people, the people you can fuck with and the people you can't. And uh

- no - these dudes, they had their orders and they'd have fired if you even touched one of those guys and you were history. You could just tell by the type of - lookin' at these people. You just didn't fuck with them. No - hell no - I wasn't gonna yell, I wouldn't of pissed... I wouldn't even of pissed on the side of the road.

AN Since you raised...

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's one of the things I did learn - in my years of Vietnam - is who to fuck with and who not.

BOB HYP: I suppose you did.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was - there are - there are Vietnamese that - uh - they want you to give them an excuse.

AN Bob, did any of the guards on top of the train have any P.A. system, any special lights, anything that they...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guards... No, the officers had these little megaphones. They - no - they were the only ones that had them. The people running around shouting orders and stuff - they had megaph- little handheld megaphones.

AN Were the Vietnamese that were driven away from this site - were they organized in any way at any time? Did they... Or put them in formation or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese?

AN Yeah, the elderly Vietnamese, South Vietnamese types ____(end of sentence obscured by Garwood's answer)_____ -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it's the type of formation at the first day of boot camp. That type of formation. That's what I guess.

AN Not quite organized, just...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Definitely not uniform - no - not army. They was... That's the best way I can describe it is the type of formation the first day of boot camp. I think you know what I'm talking about.

BOB HYP: Who? Me? (Laughing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN The marines are organized from the day of birth.

BOB HYP: Well, I think maybe they would have handled these people a little more gently than they handled us on the first day of boot camp.

ROBERT GARWOOD: My DI told me that his barber when he went fishing made the _____(unintelligible end of sentence)____

AN Did you ever have any contact later with any of the Vietnamese that came off this train?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Not that I know, I came in contact with a lot of Vietnamese. Whether they were on that train or not, I didn't - I didn't worry about it.

AN OK. - Uh - as far as you know none of the Vietnamese who came off the train entered the Lien Trai system? Or did you hear that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge. Their... Uh - they moved prisoners in at night, they moved a lot of prisoners into Lien Trai at night - and - uh -

AN Was it - that was the routine? As long as you were at the Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We're talking about routine at Lien Trai, I don't think they had a routine, per se. Uh - it was like they did everything on the spur of the moment. It was - really I don't - I didn't ever see any schedule per se - and like - every Tuesday they do this or every Monday they do this or certain time of the day they did this - or - none.

BOB HYP: Talk to a lot of people our of system - you know - a lot of folks and - uh - the Vietnamese certainly had a routine they followed - I'm talking about Vietnamese prisoners.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well as far getting up and going to work - ya know, hard labor, yeah. But you're talkin' about the camp - the camp system - they changed the guards frequently, they changed even the work... Uh - one day you're going to the rice paddy, the next day you're going to chop the wood, and the next day you were working on the road, next day motorpool and the next day you were fixing, chopping trees to make aa - uh - electric pole and you didn't know about until the day. Sometimes you - they'd take you and you head off to work at the break of dawn, sometimes it wouldn't be till mid-day - and uh - and even the guards irregular sometimes the guards were very friendly and very talkative, and there was other times - uh - the guard wouldn't even let you get a drink of water. I mean its - uh - the Vietnamese prisoners, the only Vietnamese prisoners that I saw that they really...

(End of tape 5)

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February 1988.

BEGIN TAPE 6A

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the only Vietnamese prisoners that I was - that I remember having - they went to work at the same time and they had the same guards, and they didn't - they didn't talk too much - or try to make that much contact. Where the uh - that is - special camp and these people just worked in the tea plantation only. They carried the tea and cut the tea - uh - they cut the tea leaves. They - you know - harvested - and these people were uh - colonels and generals - former Saigon administration. These people were - they had a schedule. They did the same thing every day at the same time. They quit the same time. But the uh - other Vietnamese prisoners - they had them doing anything and everything. They split them up. Uh - one group would go to the rice paddies; another group would go to the forest; another group would go to the - uh - making bricks - uh - and these would change. They would change these groups daily.

AN Was that true for you, too, Bob? Did they change your assignments?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - almo- Yeah, every day. I never knew what I was going to do the next day - until that day - till the next morning.

AN And your generator assignment? Was that something on-going?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Evening - all evening - but not every evening. They had Vietnamese that ran the generator, too. Usually when they called me to the generator when - they started hookin' up - what happened - they hooked up too damn many light bulbs. Um - and the guards - they had guards - what the guards were doin' was taking 2 pieces of - would take the razor blades and cooking their tea - boiling water and the strain on the generator (laugh) and when they did that the lights went dim. (Laughter) And the camp commander thought the generator was screwing up and they called me in - when they called me in, they had me watch the generator - and I told the camp commander that - what somebody was doing - was shorting it out, and that's why the lights were going dim - and he told me, "No, there's something wrong with the generator." He wouldn't believe his troops were doing that. And I said "no" - and so- uh - what I did was - I traced the line - uh - I didn't - I wasn't that - I didn't - I tell you, I'd bluff my way through most of that - without the - without the Vietnamese. The Vietnamese told - taught me what I knew about that.

BOB HYP: You had - you had guys that were permanently assigned to the generator, correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: These Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They taught me, the Vietnamese taught me -

BOB HYP: You got to know these guys pretty well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: And they got to know you pretty well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Do you remember their names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: Just a matter of personal curiosity.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, these people -

BOB HYP: Because I talked to a couple that know you-

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I know, they're here in the States - I've talked to them too.

BOB HYP: Do you remember their names?

AN I'd like to, if I could, put a fine point at the end of this. Uh - thinking back on the two experiences you had along the Yen Bai Highway, Bob, could you attempt to relate the site where you stopped and you viewed this boxcar unloading - to the road that goes off to Thac Ba. Do you remember, was the point where you stopped at the boxcars, was that before you got, or would it be your guess that it was before you got to the turn-off to Thac Ba? Or after? As you recall. Would you compare the two things. You come up off Yen Bai Ferry. You go to the point where they stopped you at the road block. Was that a farther distance or less distance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The distance, the distance from Yen Bai - the terrain - it looked to me to be almost the exact same place.

AN So, as far as you know, the point where you viewed the boxcars could have been the very point where you turned left off the road to go to Thac Ba.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right. The terrain looked the same. Yeah. The distance from Hanoi was about the same - not Hanoi - Yen Bai was about the same.

AN Yeah. OK. I understand. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The same route. Same distance. Same direction.

Unidentified voice: Any more questions?

AN There is one big question, and I - it covers something that happened to you in '77, and we'd like you to try to attempt to put it in some kind of chronological context, and I realize that's difficult -but what happened first, what happened later? You mentioned that there were four significant events as far as you getting information that could lead us to PWs. Uh - can you try to remember back to where you were at the Lien Trai, at the beginning of the year? What came first and what came later?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just remember everything that happened in 1977?

(Pause)

BOB HYP: What we're after, Bob, is the sequence of these four events. First, second, third, fourth.
(Pause)

AN Does the - does the weather help you, Bob? Does the weather give you an indication? For instance,

ROBERT GARWOOD: These years -

AN - when you were driving out to the boxcar - was it cold that night? Were you cold? Would it be a winter type of temperature, or would the Vietnamese have been wearing heavier clothing, being more sensitive to the climate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah -

AN Any kind of way of saying that that came before or that came after...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was warm. Not hot. It was hot in the day.

AN In terms of your generator routine. Was there some way of remembering going out to Thac Ba to fix the jumpstart motor - uh - in terms of what you were doing with the generator at the Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm tryin' to force myself to remember these. They run together. The months run together, and everything that happened runs together - I just need, really, to relax on that - and just - when I relax - when I relax and then you - the events just - they just come to me - you know, from the uh - from the Tet to other things - I just

don't want to remember - when I force - I try to force myself to remember details and things that run together; dates run together, months run together.

BOB HYP: Bob, we want you to -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I tend to confuse myself.

BOB HYP: Bob, we want you to realize one thing. We ask for details and that's only if we can get them. It's nice if we can get them, but if you don't have them in there, don't dream them up.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not. That's what I don't want to do.

BOB HYP: Uh - we want - we want them if you have them. If you don't, we - you know - we have to ask if you know this and that. If you don't know it, that's fine. If you can't remember it, that's fine. If it pops in your head, you say, "Ah, that's - I remember that detail because this guy just goosed me a little bit to help me remember, you know, by asking me a question. I wouldn't have thought of that or I wouldn't have noticed that or I wouldn't have remembered that except that he keyed my memory by that question." That's why we do that, and when we do that, though, we want the facts. OK.? As you remember them. We're not twisting you - twisting you by indiscriminately saying, "We want these details." If you can't remember them, fine! But what you provide us - be as accurate as you can about it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it's - it's like yesterday. Now, I remember going under a railroad bridge. You know, going into Ba Duong Thanh. But - uh - never coming from Yen Bai. It was always coming from Son Tay. And going past the hospitals. And the thing I had a problem with yesterday is - where. I remember going over, always going over a railroad.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I remember going under a railroad, but I couldn't correlate was it in Hanoi - was it on the outskirts of Hanoi? That's why I probably remember it.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh. Well, when you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - that's why I didn't want to pinpoint -

BOB HYP: In view of this problem that you said - pardon me -

AN But you do - do you have a feeling now where that was - did that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I tried to -

- help you to remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing that I can - the only thing that I can remember, and I tried to reconstruct it last night in my own mind - there was, on a regular route, I only come - I only came into 3 Ba Duong Thanh from uh - usually three directions, three routes. And - uh - from Yen Bai it was across, across the bridge: cross the bridge, take a left, then go down. From Son Tay, from Son Tay, came - came, we came direct on the paved - the paved road and went by the hospitals. Then we went under a bridge somewhere, and then into Ba Duong Thanh. There was another route to come from Son Tay that went through Son Tay City or Son Tay Province Town that - and, we left a check point by a lake that we veered off on a dirt road, followed the dirt road and hit the dikes, and followed the dikes up, followed the dikes up, and then through - until we got close to Hanoi - veered off, went by the ___(sounds like walla)___, after we passed the ___(sounds like walla)___, just a short distance, then we went over the railroad tracks - into Ba Duong Thanh. And those are the three directions that stick in my mind - three ways we came into Ba Duong Thanh - during the time period I was in North Vietnam. Traveling by - you know - I always traveled by vehicle and not by - you know - walking or anything else. So it was - on the road and the vehicles always dodging people - on the road - that's how - there's - you know, there's no traffic signals, there's no stop signs. And so, there's times you go slow - there's times you speed up - uh - even, even then, most of the time I didn't know where I was at. I never, I don't remember seeing any street signs anywhere -

BOB HYP: The thing about distances, because you were a driver, I guess we had hoped that you could remember distances better. When you're, as a - uh - if you're a truck driver, your mind's on, on the road, and on things - you can ask a barber -

ROBERT GARWOOD: If I was driving the vehicles, yeah. If I was the driver of the vehicles, I'm sure I could, cause I would have had to remember, I would have had to remember streets - uh - turn-offs, and you know it's - uh - when I - like when I first got to Vietnam, the only way I got around Da Nang, is uh - I couldn't, you know I couldn't read Vietnamese or anything - it was - it was remembering certain, certain points, where to turn, like a certain house, you know, like a white elephant, you know - or the USO, or where Da Nang Air Base was situated - and I used these points in order to get around Hanoi and back - back to base. But, hell, I was - you know, (laugh) - you know, at the time I was a passenger. I was sitting in the back. It was either the back of a truck or the back of a jeep, and uh -

AN Bob, the four, the four instances when you learned of PWs in 1977 were what? Let's see if we can get that general order out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the -

AN In 1978 you had the - the experience of hearing people go by you at Ly Nam De -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well there's - that's what I want to be sure in my mind, too. Uh - during that time period, there was - there was - not '76 but '77 and '78 - they're running together in my mind right now, and I need to separate them. Uh - when I was in - uh - when I was in Gia Lam. When I was in Ha Dong. When I was in Son Tay, and uh - Yen Bai - Ba Duong Thanh and 17 Ly Nam De. Now Son Tay, I don't have any problem with that - that was very early on. But Gia Lam - and uh - Gia Lam, Yen Bai, and Ba Duong Thanh and Ly Nam De - uh - well the months and the years run together. It was close, because a lot of things happened then. So, that's - I'd really just have to sit down and just relax and reconstruct that - as far as what came first and what came last. The last sighting - uh the last sighting right now I remember is, is Gia Lam.

AN OK. Let's go on to Gia Lam sighting then.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And that was from - going from Yen Bai. They brought me from Yen Bai to get - uh - _(sounds like resumed)_____ to pick up spare parts, and - uh - stuff for the trucks.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - for fixing the vehicles and there was uh - diesel fuel - for - picked up some diesel fuel, too - for the generator.

AN Could you describe - was that part of one of the three routes - uh - going from Yen Bai to Gia Lam? Did - what route did you follow to go to Gia Lam that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Across the river. Well, any time we ever came from Yen Bai, always went to Ba Duong Thanh first - and uh - from Ba Duong Thanh - came out, took a left, and then a right, took and left and a right down to the dey - the, the dikes - followed the dikes up to the left - went left - all the way up.

AN Let me interrupt you a little bit. At Ba Duong Thanh did you go through the Ly Nam De sequence? Was that - were you going in the same general direction as you would have been if you were going to Ly Nam De?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Uh-huh.

AN So you're going from Ba Duong Thanh and you're going to the dikes. Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and just follow the dikes all the way up past the Victoria Hotel.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - past two check points. I remember two check points. There was two check points - each check point's - these were not regular army - they were yellow -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - yellow uniforms.

AN Do you - do you specifically remember going by the Victoria Hotel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. And it's along the dikes there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The dikes are to the right.

AN OK. You're keeping the dikes on your right as you're going -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Going out - going out from Hanoi - past the Victoria, probably - God - I don't know - uh - there was a bridge - there was a bridge that was down in the water. We went back on the other side of the river.

AN OK. And how did you do that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ferry.

AN Ferry. Is that - is there a name for the ferry? Is there a location?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't think - I never heard of any names for any of the ferries.

AN Huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bridges. I heard names for the bridges, but I don't remember them now. There were names for the bridges, but not for the ferries. I think the ferry's names was connected to whatever name the bridge was.

AN OK. Would the ferry have been - how far would the ferry have been from Long Bien Bridge? The Paul Dumain Bridge?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know where those bridges are located.

AN The Long Bien is the main one that you generally take when you're coming into Hanoi from the north - the big one. Uh - how far was the ferry from that? Which side of the bridge was it on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know how that river (laugh) I don't know how that river swung or wound around to get up to there, so I have no way of knowing the distance. The big problem in trying to, always trying to judge any type of distance in Vietnam, especially going by vehicle - is on how crowded the roads were, the streets were - uh - it had to do with people - uh - animals, bicycles - uh - other trucks. Uh - If - if it was late at night, seemed like it didn't take any time at all to get from one area to another. But in daylight hours or evening hours - uh - the times - the times varied, and it really just depended on the traffic. 'Cause, you know, they - they had to weave in and out of traffic. They had to stop for convoys, and sometimes - you know - they maybe had to remain stopped for 15 or 20 minutes.

AN What, when you set out for Gia Lam, what time of day was it? What - day or night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was daytime.

AN Daytime?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Was it a morning assignment?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We got to - uh - let's see - we got into Hanoi in the morning - it was almost noon - uh -

BOB HYP: Bob, I don't have a good handle on how you got from Yen Bai to - uh - to that warehouse. I just don't -intelligible) - I know I might -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yen Bai to Ba Duong Thanh - Yen Bai to Ba Duong Thanh - and Ba Duong Thanh to the warehouse.

BOB HYP: I don't have a handle on it - on the way it went - wonder if you could draw it for me so I can see it. I have to see a thing, Bob, I'm sorry. It's just - OK. Let's say, anywhere on here you can say, this just as an X to start out on, on Yen Bai. You went from Yen Bai to a highway, I presume, the highway to a ferry, a ferry across the river into Hanoi, or straight down to Hanoi on 13 - I'm sorry, straight down to Hanoi on the highway that you were on. Or you crossed over the river and went down another route? I - I've gotta see it in my mind - I just can't see it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Let's say this is 776, right? 776 to Yen Bai - Yen Bai town.

BOB HYP: OK. How'd you get there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same way I always got there.

BOB HYP: Crossed the river.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same as that map I just showed you.

BOB HYP: OK. You crossed the ferry? Right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over the ferry to Som Hon. I went over the ferry to Yen Bai town. Yen Bai town, took a right - soon as we got off the ferry - hang a right - straight to Hanoi.

BOB HYP: OK. So here's, here's Hanoi, for example. OK. You get to Hanoi and we -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's the river again -

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - cross over, I don't remember that day if we crossed over that bridge or went the ferry - I don't remember. Every time we went there, it was either cross the bridge or cross the ferry.

BOB HYP: All right. That's OK -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know -

BOB HYP: OK. You're in Hanoi now, and you go where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cross the bridge into Hanoi - hang a left, hang a left and then a right, and then a left again, and - right - that's the direction but it ain't right because we always ended up - the vehicles always ended up in this direction, but anyway, entered at the Ba Duong Thanh here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

AN EDT.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ba Duong Thanh. After Ba Duong Thanh, they did whatever the hell they had to do there at Ba Duong Thanh and then come out and we proceeded like this, back up here, out this way.

BOB HYP: OK. So you're parallel with the river here, right? Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dike. Couldn't see the river there.

BOB HYP: OK. Well, the dike goes along the river, so, the road is traveling along the river, or along the dike. The dike is on your -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - right.

BOB HYP: - on your right. OK. And you go out - and then what happens here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just follow this road straight out and uh - there's a big lake over here. There's a hotel -

AN Victoria Hotel.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and keep going on out. There are roads that branch off all along.

AN Great. Understand.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And keep going all the way out -

(BACKGROUND NOISE)

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you ask me from the distance from here to where we got down here to the ferry, I have no idea.

BOB HYP: That's OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: - at the river.

ROBERT GARWOOD: At the river, come down, wait for embarking on the ferry - cross over - these are dirt roads.

BOB HYP: This is the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is blacktop, down to here, until we come down - there's - down to the ferry. The road down to the ferry is not a dirt road - is a dirt road, not blacktop. OK.?

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And come on the other side is the dirt road - all right. All right - the dirt road - it's winding and you come out - and there's parts of the road that are blacktop and there's parts of the road that are just dirt.

BOB HYP: All right. So you come straight across this ferry, across a river, you've got a landing over here, you can travel on this thing straight.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah, it's not straight, it's winding.

BOB HYP: I mean, well, I mean, you don't get off at this road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's not one road. There's roads that branch off. You come to Na 3, Na 2, you know, the crossroads, you know?

BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I was in a truck, I was in the back of the truck. I was looking at what was going about behind me, not what was coming up on me.

BOB HYP: OK. All right - what was your - Bob, I don't understand something. Why in the hell did they make you come from this side of the river all the way into Hanoi and all the way down this highway, put you on another damn ferry, and send you back across the river to some place that's the same side - side of the road as, as -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Every time I left 776, I always went to Ba Duong Thanh first. No matter where it was at. Whether they took me to Son Tay, whether they took me to Ha Dong - always went to Ba Duong Thanh.

BOB HYP: OK. On the way back too? Same thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sometimes.

BOB HYP: This time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: You went straight back to Yen Bai. Let me ask you this - let me just veri- - how did you get back to Yen Bai after you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the truck. Slept most of the way - tried to sleep.

BOB HYP: But what route did you go? Any idea?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Did you go back on a ferry again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Not that I remember, no.

BOB HYP: You didn't go back on the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Except, well when we got to Yen Bai, yeah. When we got to Yen Bai, we did.

BOB HYP: You didn't stop on the way back at Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The truck stopped. They stopped the truck a couple of times at these roadside stands and got tea and cakes.

BOB HYP: But you didn't go back to any headquarters buildings? Like Ba Duong Thanh? Did you go by Ly Nam De?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - we didn't go back to Ba Duong - not that I remember - not from there.

BOB HYP: All right.

AN Bob, would you say when you went back out along the dikes and went past the Victoria Hotel, how far would you say you were from the city of Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We went through, I think, Fu Tau on the way back - something like Fu Tau or Fu Tong - I think it's Fu Tong or something like that - or some province like that or something - on the way back.

AN Through the province or town - Fu Tau or whatever the name was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I don't remember any province or town - it was -

AN Was it through a large town, or just a province?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah, it wasn't - it was - these, these places at night - the only thing - you're talking about towns - the only town that ever stood out was Hanoi. These other towns just, you know, unless you knew where you were, you wouldn't you wouldn't think it was a town.

AN OK. I was trying to follow up on Bob. When you get out to this ferry that's past the Victoria Hotel, you still consider yourself near Hanoi? Are you still seeing...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know.

AN Are you still seeing the city on the back of the truck? Are you still seeing...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, this is where - uh - no, there's uh - rice paddies - uh -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was rice paddies, there was villages, there was hooches, there was - there was country people.

AN How long - how long do you see rice paddies before you come to the ferry? Uh - how far is that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You see rice paddies right after you go through the first checkpoint. Beyond the first checkpoint. Yes, I just - going down the other side of Victoria Hotel - go down past Victoria Hotel, maybe a kilometer, maybe a little more than that?

(several voices speaking simultaneously)

AN - and then you come to a checkpoint?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN And how much further is the ferry after the checkpoint? Any estimate of time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's a rough one. I couldn't honestly -

AN OK.

BOB HYP: You passed some of the hospitals coming down this way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that I remember, no.

BOB HYP: Military installations?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (No response)

AN When you - Bob, when you come up off the ferry -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - they had these _____(sounds like quick swang)___ There's a lot of activity on this road - really a lot of activity.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Bob, when you come up off the ferry and you go forward, you say intersections and so forth, do you cross any major highways? Do you come to any...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was never sure -

AN ...paved roads?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Any railroad tracks? What, what do you cross?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember railroad tracks. I wasn't, listen - on a dirt road - on the dirt roads there - you leave them damn flaps down, you stick your nose out, that's all you're gonna breathe.

AN Dust-filled.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right. Exactly. I mean, on the paved road, it was no problem. I left the flaps up, and observed - you know - things going by me, people riding on bicycles and trucks, and the rice paddies and all this other stuff. But when you get on a dirt road, you put them flaps down.

AN OK. As you were proceeding out to the ferry, were you on a paved road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. And you got the flap up, you crossed the ferry. When you reach the other side, north of the Red River, how much longer does it take you to get to the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, it was very bumpy - uh - better than a half an hour. I guess a half hour to 45 minutes, maybe. It was extremely bumpy, extremely dusty.

AN Did you note any other bridges as you were going along the dike here? Were there any other bridges at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You can see - all I remember seeing is the dike.

AN Just the dike?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. And the bridges usually had ferries. Where the bridges had ferries there was a - roads going up over the dikes.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's where you could usually tell if there was a bridge or a ferry or something.

AN OK. How many times - uh - generally - when you came up off the ferry, did you put the flap back down to cover it? Were you on a paved road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not immediately, not until I started eatin' dust.

AN And how long was that? When you came off the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Almost immediately - it was - dust got in the back.

AN How fast was the truck going?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was going at a good clip.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He's speed up and he'd slow down. Speed up, slow down. I was bouncing all over the back of it.

BOB HYP: Anybody else in the back of the truck with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One guard.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry. It was a truck, wasn't it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it was a truck. The officer and the driver were up front and guard in the back. I sat at the tailgate and he sat up forward toward the cab.

AN As you came up off the ferry, from the ferry, north of the Red River, to the warehouse, were all of the roads dirt roads, or were any of the roads paved roads?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some of the roads were paved - there were patches of paved roads.

AN OK. And how does that happen? When you come up from the ferry, what was the first road? Was it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dirt.

AN Dirt? OK. How long did you travel before you come to a paved road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember that. 'Cause it was just patches of paved road. The only time - the only reason you could even tell they were paved road was because the road ceased to be bumpy and you'd hear the singing of the tires and you knew you were on paved road - and flipped the flap up get some air and breathe and get some of that dust out of the back, and no sooner'd that happen and you start being able to breathe and you'd get back to the damned dirt road again.

BOB HYP: What was your impression about major villages or cities or water channels or even small ones that - between - like - realizing, mind you, that you've got the flaps down for some time - but - what's your impression between the ferry and the place where you arrived at - at the uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was rice paddies. It was rice paddies on both sides of the road.

BOB HYP: All rice paddies.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - they were rice paddies on both sides.

BOB HYP: OK. You didn't pass through any major metropolises?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Countryside.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN When you were able to put the flaps back up and look out on a paved road, could you see the river?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Could you see any indication of the river?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that I remember. I don't remember looking for it.

AN Could you see any hills?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rice paddies. Rice paddies. Little hooches - uh - water buffalo.

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: People on bicycles. Country people.

AN Got it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Country people. Country dress - you know - peasants - people that worked in rice paddies.

AN I was about to ask you - did you see any villages, any groups of houses, communities -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bunches, you're talking about -

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(unintelligible due to two people talking)_____.

AN Did you have -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - remember -

AN Did you have the feeling that you were going out from Hanoi or back towards Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Away from Hanoi.

AN Away from Hanoi.

BOB HYP: This is after you crossed the river?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh.

BOB HYP: So you're continuing -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Feeling I got - I felt that I was going away from Hanoi - going north - I felt like I was going north.

BOB HYP: Yeah - you were not only going north when you were going this way - but if you're going away from Hanoi you're going this way.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

AN Did you spot any airplanes - uh - landing, taking off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I could hear them.

AN You could hear them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN How frequently could you hear an airplane? Did you hear many? Was it a busy type of environment?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't pay that much attention to them.

AN In your opinion, did you cross -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember I remarked to the guard that it must be close to the airport and he didn't remark, he just smiled.

AN How far would you say the airport was from you? Just based on what you could hear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. I couldn't seem them - see the planes.

AN How hard - could you hear them? Were they really close? Heavy noise?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They went overhead.

AN OK. So it was not - did you hear them taking off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if they were taking off or not. I mean, I heard - uh - the noise over the truck - you know -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and then it sounded like they were right overhead.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - like they were going to land on the truck or something, but you know - that's - noises are very deceiving on that, you know.

AN Yeah. You're not going to be able to tell the direction? Do you recall at all crossing a four-lane paved highway in any way, whether across or running along it - crossing any highway that was major?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Four-lane highway? I don't know -

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - except that a couple -

AN - or paved two lane?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're talking about this side?

AN The other side of the river.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two lane - they didn't - uh - I don't remember any road in - in or outside Hanoi that had any markings that were two or three-laned. No, they didn't have any -

AN By that I mean -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - by - you got by, I mean -

AN Yeah. Wide enough for two vehicles to pass each other - that - I mean two of that - was two-laned.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Was it wide enough?

AN Yeah. Did you pass by any paved highway that was more or less...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Passed by other trucks? There were trucks and vehicles coming from the other way - we passed a lot of them.

AN And you passed them coming toward you or going away?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Jeeps passed us and motorcycles passed us - coming the other way at the same time - from

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's where all the bouncing around came from in the back - swerving - to avoid each other - avoiding the to people on the side of the roads. These people were the worst drivers in the world.

BOB HYP: The only thing I can think of is that you came to the Gia Lam - that was the warehouse - obviously the warehouse isn't out there all alone - uh - it's - from what you told us before, I don't believe it was in the - how would you describe the area of the warehouse in terms of numbers of buildings and types of buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - I remember 3 buildings -

AN Can we start sketching that, Bob, and try to fill in around the warehouse situation again?

BOB HYP: Want some more coffee, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, please.

AN How do you like it, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sugar. Black with sugar.

(background noise)

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. - came down kind of like this - dirt - (background noise) through here - here - here and here and let's see - here one - something like - the - here - let's see - one, two, three.

AN Do you know anything distinctive about either - each of these - any of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Brick. A-frame. Red tile.

AN OK. Red-tiled roofs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN What were each of the things used for - insofar as you knew?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Storage.

AN OK. What was stored in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know.

AN You have indicated a perimeter along here. Is it - how is the perimeter made in the warehouse area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Of bamboo.

AN Is there a fence here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN And how high is the fence?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just above the truck - 8 feet maybe.

AN OK. Have to go through a gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Was there a guard on the gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN OK. Was the gate closed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. It was closed. Yeah.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Until the truck stopped.

AN OK. What is this facility here, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - looked like a bathing facility.

AN I'm sorry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked to be like a bathing facility -

AN A cistern?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - um - it had barrels.

AN OK. Bathing for - as for - as for people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Included people who maintained this area. There was electricity - they have had electricity there.

AN OK. How did you know that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Electric wires and then the light bulbs.

AN OK. Where - was there any poles or wires strung out here, or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. There was poles - there was - there was poles coming in from outside. There was electric line coming in - from wherever it came from - I don't know.

AN OK. Where did you drive in the warehouse area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right there.

AN OK. Why had you come to...

END OF SIDE A, TAPE 6

BEGIN SIDE B, TAPE 6, ROBERT GARWOOD, OCRACOKE

AN When we stopped the interview, Bob, you were - you were leading us to the site of the Gia Lam warehouse - and I'd like to pick up from there - see if we can try to describe the Gia Lam warehouse as it was if you don't mind.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can describe it only from what I remember from my perception as I've seen it.

AN Yeah, I understand. Did you recall any more details within the Gia Lam warehouse complex?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the area, one area I was in was right here at this building, right here. There was, there was a couple of Vietnamese hooches and I think this road here led into a village - it's well traveled.

AN Do you know how far up this road you went before the village came up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - we didn't go up that road - to the village.

AN OK. But you said that you thought there was a village up here. Do you know approximately how far it was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. You could see 'em across the rice paddies - you know - you get that bunch of house -

AN OK. So you could sight a village from where -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it looked to be a village. You know, you couldn't tell how many houses were there. You'd see a clump of houses, normally in Vietnam it'd pass for a village. If there was any more than two or three - there could be any more than two or three dwellings -

AN OK. About what time of the day was it that you pulled into the warehouse, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Early afternoon.

AN Did you recall any other aspects to the warehouse compound - have anything stacked around - look like any kind of permanent storage laying around the wall there - in the area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Diesel barrels.

AN Diesel barrels? Where would they be, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were along - by this building over here - most of 'em around here - over here. I mean, if there was some back there, I don't know. They had boxes of stuff all over the place. Crates.

AN Along the warehouses or - along the wall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here - stacked outside - barrels - had some barrels here - had barrels over here -

BOB HYP: Could you -

AN - go ahead and draw it in please, Bob.

BOB HYP: Little round circles will be fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know how many. I didn't count 'em. They was just - there were some standing up, some laying down -

UNIDENTIFIED SPEAKER: OK. You described this as a bathing facility - some kind of a barrel or something? What -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what it looked to be - that's what it looked like.

AN But you would not call that a cistern, for instance. It was some kind of a makeshift -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - no - I wouldn't call it a cistern - no.

AN The latrine point? Do you recall where the latrine point was in the warehouses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember using the latrine. I think it was the same area, right over here. I -

AN What were the warehouses constructed of? What kind of materials?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - bricks and tile.

AN OK. Masonry construction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cement - masonry construction. Cement floor.

AN OK - and tile roofs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile roofs. A-frame.

AN Oh, A-frame? OK. What color of tile?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red. New. New tile. New buildings.

AN Did the whole compound look new to you, as if it had been recently constructed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, recently. Recent over there could be a year or two.

AN OK. Uh - what about the, the relative size - let's start with this first warehouse. You, when you come in you pull up beside this warehouse. How - long a building, compared to the truck, would you say the warehouse was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd be, that'd be totally guessing.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Estimation - it's just things like that, I didn't pay any attention to it.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and if I'd go back in memory and so forth - it's really guessing on that. Maybe twice the length of the truck. Possibly - length and a half of the truck - hid the truck very well. I mean, the - you could probably put the truck inside the warehouse - if there was a wall knocked out.

AN When you pulled in, did you pull in in front of the doors of the warehouse? Were there -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, there were doors - doors right here.

AN Was there any kind of a loading dock in front of the warehouse? Anything? Do you know what I mean? Porch-type thing? Loading dock where you could roll stuff off of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Uh - any windows in the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Where would the doors and the windows be situated?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Door - there was a door approximately here, and there was windows - window was like this.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - uh - well - there were windows over here, like here - that place was full - went in there - didn't - there was no sleeping around - got in there and got out - little bit more - if you've ever loaded one of those 25 - uh - 25 gallon diesel barrels - it takes a lot out of you.

AN They're heavy.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. (laugh) You have to do it with brute force, yeah.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry, Bob. 25 or 50 gallons?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 25 gallon. We loaded, I think, one 50 gallon. One big barrel. It took everybody - it took four of us, five of us to be able to load that one. And that was just by tipping it over and then three people got on the bottom and hold it up and then slid it up in the truck. But the other - the other materials - that was no big deal. It was diesel fuel, it was -

AN Huh. How many barrels did you load in all, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember, I think it was two 25's and one 50. I'm not positive on the number of that - around 3 barrels. I think it was two 25 and one 50. The 50 - the 25's were new. The drums were new. The 50 was beat up - an old drum.

AN Were the warehouses one story, two story...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One story.

AN One story? Does that apply to all 3 warehouses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were the same height.

AN Same height?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same construction. This one here was one full length, where these two were short.

AN OK. Do you have a clear conception of what may have gone on back here in this part of the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Besides the uh - the diesel fuel, what else did you get there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Got - got some spare parts for - spare parts for the generator - belts - uh - had a problem with measuring stuff. They had boxes - they had boxes and crates of stuff, of uh - spare parts that came from South Vietnam, and uh - there was no marking - no markings on it and I had a major problem with trying to select what I wanted - or what I thought I needed. What - what I was lookin' - what I was lookin' for was cables, hoses, and belts - and I needed the water pump, ball bearings - needed - needed wheel bearings, battery terminals.

BOB HYP: What were - what did you manage to get? Do you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I got some hoses and some belts - but, this guy I had a problem with who was going through these crates. He wasn't very happy with that. Had to look for the stuff, and I couldn't describe what I was looking for and he definitely didn't know. The guy - the people that - uh - were responsible for this - they wanted exact - and them - uh - I couldn't describe - I couldn't describe to them what I wanted or what size I wanted - and they had a major problem with that and and just kept busting open crates and looking for it and he had a major problem with that.

BOB HYP: There's a wall here, correct? - right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. It's bamboo.

BOB HYP: Bamboo? How high was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guessing - about 8 foot, I guess.

(Background Noise)

BOB HYP: - gate? Do you remember anything about the gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't - I can't picture that gate in my mind. It was a gate - it was not a metal gate - metal gate. It was - it was a swing gate.

AN How were the guards situated around the compound, Bob? Were there any guard towers?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Was there a guard on the front gate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember one.

AN Was the gate open to you as you drove up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't think so. 'Cause the vehicle stopped.

BOB HYP: OK. You went inside this - this - uh - gate and pulled up - according to what I can see here, you pulled up to the left alongside that building - that first - this short warehouse - and your vehicle was stopped - uh - and then you - what happened then - dismounted, uh - then did what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, we'd uh - we'd finish loading up what we could find, and what we could get - the oil and everything. The tailgate of the truck - was kind of like about - almost to the corner of the building - kind of like here. And I got in the truck and I was sitting in the tailgate - the tailgate was still down - when another vehicle - another truck came in - came in through here and went directly - about - I guess about right here -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and uh -

BOB HYP: This is after you came in and you went, you sat on the tailgate of the truck right after you came in and this other vehicle came in here? Is that - is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I want to get that clear in my mind. There was a couple of people that came and went - there were other vehicles in the compound, and I want to be sure in my mind that this vehicle that came in here was this vehicle here. That's what I'm trying to -

BOB HYP: OK. You're sitting on the tailgate, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: And - all right, then what happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I was sitting on the tailgate and I look over here, and there's people coming out. These are Caucasians, they're coming out, they're speaking English, and they're loading this truck up here.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They see me and one makes the statement, "Another fuckin' Cuban." (laughter) - and I just looked at 'em and they, they were mumbling and going in and getting boxes and stuff - there was crates, boxes and they were loading them on the truck - 5 or 6 of them. And I observed them for about 3-4 minutes when they'd come out -

BOB HYP: You tried no communication?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laugh). No. No - it was - it was just a standing order - uh - I wasn't going to jeopardize my position in any way - what little freedom I'd already acquired, in breaking the rules. They laid them down, and I knew damn well that if I broke them then I'd have to suffer the consequences, and one of these was these places they took me - the other prisoners, or any of the personnel or the guards or anything - I was not to try to make contact with them.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Any type whatsoever.

BOB HYP: OK. You explained that before, but I just wanted to make sure that I understood that this particular time you tried no way - no contact with those guys. What were they, what were these 5 - you did say 5 or 6 guys, wasn't it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: What were they wearing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - kind of like the khaki clothes, uniform - you know, I have a problem with that because I didn't pay much attention to what people were wearing. I didn't pay much attention to what I was wearing.

BOB HYP: If you don't remember what they were wearing, that's perfectly fine. But if you remember - I've gotta ask you, but if you remember, you remember, if you don't, you don't. That's fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because, see, what they were wearing - I didn't observe each one of them or compare: "Hey, you know, he's wearing green, he's wearing white or he's got on black or his jacket's got a collar and his pants are short." The - the main observance when I met these people - when they saw me - I didn't even look at the clothing - I just know they're Caucasian or know they're European - someone that was not Vietnamese. That's what - that's what drew the attention and caught the eye, and I didn't make anything out of it - I didn't try to look and see - or was even concerned about what they were loading or unloading. I didn't care. And I'm sure they didn't care about what I was doing -

AN As you see these guys in your memory's eye, what is it that tells you that they were not "dumb fucking Cubans" who were -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - 'cause I -

AN - some aspect to them that punched you - you know, and got your attention. "Hey, this is something different."

ROBERT GARWOOD: They got my attention, but if they hadn't said that they wouldn't have got my attention. That's what got my attention.

AN And what were you thinking they were at the time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't sure. By this time I had heard of Swedish workers - had something to do with some paper mill - being in Vietnam, and uh - but it was - their English, it was American English - you know " - another fucking Cuban," it's just - it's - it's what I refer to as street English. I grew up in the streets of Indianapolis and this is what - when you used - street jargon versus proper English - uh - there's - there's a distinction there and it's like you - you hear someone talk - you can - most of the time you can tell whether here in the United States or whether they're from the South - uh - or whether they're - uh - from New York, and - or someone who is educated, you know, brought up in the proper household versus someone that grew up on the streets. There - you know, there is a distinction that, I think, that only Americans can distinct that between each other. I don't think foreigners can do that.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN - and if they, if they hadn't said that, if they hadn't made that remark, they would have been written off as Swedish workers as far as I -

BOB HYP: Any other, any other characteristics about them that would - anything else that you heard them utter were - or you noticed about them that convinced you that they Americans? Besides that one statement?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, they were wearing the traditional flip-flops - you know that -

BOB HYP: Did they say anything else? Did you hear them say anything or did they act in any way - other than that one statement?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They murmured - they murmured. They were murmuring to each other, and - uh - sounded like complaints to me. I mean, they were just complaining - just bitching and moaning -

BOB HYP: What was their general -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their attitude was - their attitude was one of them - their general attitude to me was just, "We'll get - " the kind of attitude to "get this shit done and get the fuck out of here." I mean, that's - if you want to look at the kind of impression I got, that's the impression I got.

AN How long -

ROBERT GARWOOD: " - we have to do this, let's get it done and get the hell out of here."

AN From the time you pulled in the gate, Bob, until you guys left the gate, how long was that stretch of time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. (background noise) - except when you're working, and loading stuff, most of the time I'd load these barrels, and I had to look for this stuff, so - could have been there an hour, could have been there more than an hour - I don't know.

BOB HYP: OK. After, after they said this -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - could have been even less time than that. I don't know.

BOB HYP: After you observed them over this period of time -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I definitely wasn't when they said, when they made the remark they did. I wasn't interested in them.

BOB HYP: You were sitting on the tailgate of the truck at that time, correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I moved back into the truck.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I moved back into the truck. I was sitting on the tailgate. I was sitting on the tailgate and then when they said this - then uh - it was - I - I had no interest. These people evidently had come in contact with Cubans and it - it probably was very unpleasant for them, for them to even make that remark. I don't know.

BOB HYP: So what - what happened then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I even asked the guard if I, if I looked like a Cuban, and he said, "No," I looked more like a Russian. 'Cause I was questioning it myself. I asked him "do I look like a Cuban." No. I looked more like a Russian.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: How long did you actually look at these individuals, Bob? How long did you have them in your sight?

ROBERT GARWOOD: How long? I don't know. A couple of minutes, maybe.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: A couple of minutes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Maybe more, before they made the remark.

BOB HYP: OK. You saw these guys, somebody said something about you looking like a Cuban, that you took it to be that, you moved back into the truck - then what happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I asked the guard if I looked like a Cuban.

BOB HYP: OK. - and then -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - said "No, you look like a Russian." I asked him who these people were and he told me who - he said, "Don't -" He told me not to - he didn't know, and it's better off I didn't ask any questions about it.

BOB HYP: Then what transpired?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then - uh - I guess the lieutenant finished his paperwork - whatever the hell he was doing with the person in charge. We got back on the truck, closed the gate and left.

BOB HYP: You screwin' my mind up, Bobby. I can't figure this out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What is there to figure?

BOB HYP: OK. You came in here. You said that your truck moved here and you were sitting on the tailgate. OK. I - I'm trying to get the sequence down in my mind. I'm tryin' to see this with your eyes. You know? You sit on the tailgate of the truck, you see these guys over here. They're unloading. You get back in the truck. Then the lieutenant...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're not unloading. They're loading.

BOB HYP: They're loading the truck. And then, then the lieutenant comes and he - you guys turn around and go - turn the truck around and go out of there. Is that correct? Is that the way that things went?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Backed the truck up here - went right out -

BOB HYP: Fine. OK. When did you load the barrels? Or when did you load the stuff on the truck you came to pick up? That's what we were trying get out of you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You mean, you're talking about time-wise versus when we got there?

BOB HYP: Sequence-wise - I don't care about the time. You came in here and you pulled up to here, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: I'm just trying to get it in my mind when you loaded this stuff up, and then -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The barrels were loaded first.

BOB HYP: OK. All right. All right. Now my mind's back in boundary. You loaded the barrels up, then you sat on the tailgate of the truck, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then we went in and looked for the articles that I was trying - that I came there for - the parts.

BOB HYP: Then you went back out to the truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: Then you sat on the tailgate of the truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I stood outside for a while. Stood outside the building for a while. The guard was standing out there.

BOB HYP: OK. Now I've got it. All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think I asked him what was in the other building. Asked the guard what was in the other building - so - he said it was none of my business - supplies or something - made some remark.

AN What kind of facility was this generally, Bob? What -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was an enclosed compound with these - these buildings in it -

AN Did you know the organization that owned it? What - who ran it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I assumed that it belonged to Cuc Quan Phap.

AN For what reason did you assume that? Was it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laugh) I assumed that because - uh - 776 fell under the command of Cuc Quan Phap.

AN OK. Were these other individuals - were there any guards guarding these other individuals?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. There was two.

AN And where were they standing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Both of them were standing up - just standing around - right there -

AN What kind of a vehicle did they have as opposed to yours?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - a truck - I don't remember looking at the markings - It was covered - canvas.

AN OK. And what kind of markings did it have? You said -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I said I don't remember markings. The truck - the vehicle I was in didn't have any markings on it. It was a 6 by. All of them were 6 bys.

AN And the vehicle they were in was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I just remember it was a truck - canvas on it - canvas top just like ours.

BOB HYP: In - in order to - to try and perhaps identify this compound here, was there anything about it that you can think of that would help us identify it in any way? Signs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Signs? Anything anybody said that would make you think that they had a name or name for the locale or anything that might help us?

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Anything of vertical development, Bob? Like a antenna or anything like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here's something that might help you. That is - the way we come in and - OK -

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Verticals.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About in this direction - OK. You see aircraft over here, like they were going down as if to land. That was supposed to have been - well, I was told it was the Gia Lam airport. Over here.

BOB HYP: Just make an arrow in that direction.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: This is for the aircraft landing - any possible way for you to judge the distance according to the size of the birds? How far away that they were - did they look big to you or did they -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. They looked the size of a bird.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: What direction were they landing relative to the compound, Bob? This direction, this way? Do you have any idea?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember. I don't remember the - I really don't remember. Coming to the place - coming to this place - heard aircraft. It was like it was going right over the top of us. And then, and then the aircraft after we got there - I asked, I remember I asked the guard, you know, was there an airport over there, and he said, "Yeah, Gia Lam - Gia Lam Airport." I didn't put any more emphasis on it.

AN In the road leading up to the warehouse, Bob. Were you in the flaps-down or the flaps-up mode in the back of the truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The flaps were down most all the way. I just, every once in a while hit blacktop and put the flaps up, so I could get some of the dust out.

AN So, as you came up to the warehouse, were you able to see any of the surroundings? Were you on a gravel road leading to the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dirt.

AN In which case -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've never been on a gravel road in Vietnam.

AN OK. Dirt road. In which case you had what? Did you have flaps up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I think the flaps were down - I don't remember if the flaps were down.

AN Do you recall seeing anything of the surrounding countryside? Around the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rice paddies.

AN Rice paddies? Are you certain that there was nothing but rice paddies around the -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Houses. Hooches.

AN OK. Any hooches that you remember close to the warehouse - in the surrounding fields?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, there were two right out front.

AN Right across the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. How big were they compared to what - the other things you've drawn here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Typical Vietnamese hooch. God, I don't know -

AN Civilian hooch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, civilian. There were civilians out there. Kids.

AN On a scale from very small hooch to very large, what kind of a house were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their roofs were made from - uh - rice stalks.

AN Of thatch. Thatch roofs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thatch.

AN Thatch roofs. How far back from the road, as you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pretty close to the road. Not too far from it.

AN So, you were aware of it as you spun in the gate area - you saw them later, at some time - that there were two -

ROBERT GARWOOD: When the vehicles stopped, we opened the flaps.

AN Were they right opposite the gate, in front?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Almost - to the right a little bit.

AN To the right. Being which, which direction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It would be here. (pause) There's something I remember. When we were going out, the flaps were still up, and right here there was a bunch of little trees but it was all cleared out and there was a truck parked here, and it was like a little pond right here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. This truck out here was one of those flat bed trucks - had no sides on it - it was like one of those old defense trucks. And it was parked alongside here. There was a pond and there was trees. There was trees all over the place but it was very worn - a lot of grease spots. Black spots, like, like somebody had drained diesel or something. You know, grease.

BOB HYP: So it was not a water pond?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what kind of a pond it was. It was a pond. It could have been a bomb crater for all I know.

AN Was it close enough so that you would associate this truck with the warehouse, or was it - was there some separation between the truck and the pond and the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked like one of these civilian trucks - it didn't - uh - it could have been - I don't know -

AN Anyway, anyway it was fairly close to the warehouse?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right next to the fence on the outside. It was a flatbed.

AN How about vegetation inside the warehouse? Were there any trees?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had planted some bamboo, pineapple, banana trees. Planted some banana trees in around the area, and they were still young trees. There was vegetation - there was trees and vegetation all around. There was trees, there was trees around here. This - inside this compound was totally clear - all clear. It was completely clear around. In - except for this little area we're in.

AN In the far distance, in the distance as you looked at the rice paddies surrounding the - this warehouse, how far did the rice paddies stretch out? Were you surrounded in any way by trees or any kinds of woods or anything that blocked your view as you went out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was sporadic trees - not a clump of trees - sporadic.

AN OK. As far as you were concerned, as you looked in the distance, it was rice paddies all the way. Was there anything on the horizon that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Little clumps of houses on the horizon, like - you know - it's a little village or something. It was a normal scene. Normal Vietnam scene. There was nothing that struck my fancy. I've seen thousands and thousands of them. There was nothing that seemed out of the ordinary to me.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing that was out of the ordinary of that was this being in the middle. That was the only thing. If that wasn't there, then it would just looked like a normal peasant, rice - rice-growing community.

AN Normal countryside scene. What about this direction? Was there anything in this direction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The -

AN River?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. I didn't see any river.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Just sort of surrounded by rice paddies and sporadic hooches and stuff.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a - I don't - this come down kind of an incline right here, and there was a - a - they used it to fertilize the rice paddies. I can't think of it.

AN

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no. I think we called them ____(sounds like banju)_____ dishes. They used as a - irrigation system - irrigation.

BOB HYP: That's a little different than a ___(sounds like banju)___ dish.
(Laughter)

AN Depends on who's doing the irrigating.

BOB HYP: Yeah.
(Laughter)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Listen. You get - you be out there in the morning and you see the whole family out squatting down in irrigation.

AN And that was along the road, or, or towards the paddies?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it come, it was to the left - coming up it was to the left, and it was coming down. Yeah. The ditch up here, the irrigation ditch, was wide - about 3 1/2 - 4 foot wide - and the drain-off going down was small, very small, it was a foot across, maybe. The in - it was more of an incline than it was a hill. A hill - incline -

AN So based on that, you would say that the warehouse was set in a depression or -

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the road - uh - a little bit - not really.

AN In going back, when you pulled out, Bob, what - did you immediately go from the warehouse back to Yen Bai? What was the procedure going back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We went back to Yen Bai. But we went a different route, a route that I'd never been on before. I never went on that road again - I asked the question -

AN Was there anything about it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What was unusual about it?

AN The route back. Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It seemed longer. It was a very rough road. We didn't, we didn't - I don't think we hit any black pavement at all - went through several villages.

AN Was that in fact unusual, as, in your travels from Yen Bai to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Was it very unusual not to have pavement for a stretch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh yeah, definitely. It was very unusual. And to get back into Yen Bai we had to go over, had to go over mountains - mountain roads.

AN Significant mountains?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's like we come in from the back way or something.

AN OK. Would you say that that was on the Yen Bai side of the river or the other side of the river?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The other side of the river. The Yen Bai side.

AN How, how long a period did you travel over mountains?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We didn't get to Yen Bai until it was late in the evening.

AN OK. What time do you figure you were starting out here - loaded up - everybody jumped in the truck -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Maybe a couple of hours before dark.

AN And what time do you figure you got back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was late, because they'd already shut off the lights. They'd already shut off the generator, so it was late - whenever it was.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They shut off - the generators went off about 9 o'clock.

AN How many mountains do you figure you went over? Was it a long stretch of going over a mountain range or just -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't really counting - (laugh) The ride was very bumpy. I was - me and the guard were worrying about being crushed by one of these damn - these barrels that were being thrown all over the back. He kept yelling to the driver to slow it down.

AN At what point did you realize that you were getting near Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember.

AN And when you came in, did you come in on the regular Hanoi route? The road you referred to as Route 1? Did you come in on that road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I honestly don't remember.

AN OK. When you, when you think back to the reason for picking up the, the fuel oil -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I need to - I need to break here to think about something. I've made so damn many trips -

AN That's fine - I don't mind a break. I just wanted to - while your memory is fresh on it - what was the reason that it was you that had to pick up the oil this time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't have to pick up the oil. I was - the only reason I was aboard that vehicle was to pick up the spare parts. That was the only reason. Uh - normally, there was another warehouse area that I went to. This - this time we went to this - another warehouse area we went to was on the other side, towards Ha Dong - it was along the dikes, and - uh - I always went to that warehouse area. That's why I went into the - I went into the break - because I don't want to run that in with the Gia Lam.

AN OK. I was, what I was pointing out was, do you remember when this happened in relationship to why you went to get the oil?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I, I remember why I went there and it wasn't to go there to get the oil.

AN Oh. OK. So, do you, if you had to stick a date on this, do you know when that would have been?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78 - dry season - I'm having a problem right now because I'm thinking about the other warehouse, too.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And those two are going together in my mind right now. I don't know - when I think of it 'cause I get - I confuse myself.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because it just, it just for no reason at all come in my mind, that the route I took back to Yen Bai was blacktop. At the same time I remember nothing but - dealing with the Gia Lam - I remember nothing but rough roads and uh - no blacktop. I - I'll have to sit down and think about this thing. These two warehouses are running together.

END SIDE B, TAPE 6

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February 1988.

TAPE 7

ROBERT GARWOOD: - 'cause in the - 'cause in the the back of my mind - I'm confused - in the back of my mind I - I remember going across the ferry and taking the ferry again on the black top - but I don't want to confuse that with another trip. It's in my mind - it's there - but that's in the back of my mind, I don't know why I'm tryin' - I'm searching for it. It's a ferry, black top and a bridge. At the same time I remember the - bouncing around in the truck and the dirt road - and breathing that shit.

AN In the overall - Bob - did you - how many times did you visit this place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Once.

AN And that was the one and only? (missing phrase_____. How many times did you visit the other place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sometimes times twice a month.

AN Yeah, so that was - that was regular?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN - and this is unusual?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: A little unusual - it was - it'd be unusual when you think back now, it was not unusual then. Ummm - 'ere was - it was nothing unusual, it's nothing out of the ordinary. You - taught yourself to expect the unexpected then not to worry about it - it's no big deal.

AN Since you went to the other place twice a month, were there any other places that you only visited occasionally, did that - did they throw that in the - in the hopper - any other warehouses that you visited only once?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a lot of places I visited only once.

AN But warehouses - supply pick up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were warehouses I think inside the camps or outside the camps - ya know - warehouses - they had warehouses at - uh - Son Tay - Bat Bat - they had warehouses at Ha Dong - and had warehouses at ___?_Ha Tai?_____ - had warehouses all over Yen Bai - they had a lot of warehouses.

AN When left this place how long do you recall it was before you got into the mountains?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's it I don't - I don't recall that - I don't remember how long - to this - three times right now in my mind that I'm piecing together is why in my mind I remember black top and the ferry - and the bridge I - I - I'm not bein' able to make a connection on that - I remember - what I DO remember is bouncing around in the back of that damn truck.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember Fu Tau.

BOB HYP: Maybe - we could leave us alone for a minute and get on to the sighting -

AN I agree with that - yes -

BOB HYP: - and get on to the sighting previous to it and if - and if you can recall that - if it pops in your mind anytime during this week, how you got back -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: You know - I find myself _____, Bob - if I try to remember - like I'll - I'll - I just drew a blank three minutes ago when I was - was talking with Mr. Taylor about - about something that I know this word - and I drew a blank on it and if I'd of not thought about it and sort of looked at it from out of the corner of my eye when it popped into my head -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - and that - that's the kind of thinking sometimes you have to do to remember, not straight on thinking but perjpheral thinking - and that might help you remember. What we don't want is you - is for you to come up with something - uh - just to come up with it - you know - that's - that's not accurate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's something that I remembered - uh - oh - 'bout three weeks ago - three or four weeks ago that I thought was never possible that I could remember it - and that's the names of - from the camp cadre to - all the camp personnel.

BOB HYP: Um. Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and - _____

BOB HYP: OK, we will get to that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - if you ask me right now I couldn't remember,

BOB HYP: Yeah -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - but for some reason, that day, I just remembered it all - I wrote 'em down.

BOB HYP: Uh huh - OK - we'll get to that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - OK - find out why I remember - (mumbled end of sentence)

BOB HYP: Yeah - that happens to me. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was trying to remember something the other night - I still haven't remembered that.

BOB HYP: OK - we go to the sighting just previous to this one. Correct me if I'm wrong - so far we got as - uh - maybe - let's - let's try it that way - the sighting that you had just prior to this one.

ROBERT GARWOOD: My mind is a total blank right now, I'm not back in Vietnam right now - uh - uh -

BOB HYP: OK, so far we talked about the sighting at the warehouse, the sighting at Thac Ba - the - uh - I'm sorry - the sighting at the warehouse, the sighting at the - uh - at - at Thac Ba, the sighting at the - I'm sorry - the railroad cross- - the railroad sighting, the sighting at Thac Ba and hearing those people go by you in - in uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ly Nam De?

BOB HYP: - in Ly Nam De. Besides those four things - what other sightings did you have? And then we'll try to fit into some sequence.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You just said talk - you just said talk about the warehouse. Talk about warehouse -

BOB HYP: No - I said -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - talk about the warehouse 'n -

BOB HYP: No - I said - I said the warehouse here at Gia Lam -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - Thac Ba - before that the box - uh - the -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - box car

BOB HYP: - the box cars at the railroad sighting - and before that - the uh - I'm sorry - the uh - Ba Duong Thanh - and before that the - the uh - hearing those guys go by on Ly Nam De Street - it went that way, it makes it a little easier to describe. Well, besides those five things, what other sightings have you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well -

BOB HYP: - the truck trip -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The individuals on the second floor - uh - the same individual I seen at Ba Duong Thanh.

AN And - when did that occur in your mind, uh, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77, early '77.

AN Did you see that individual after you saw him at Ba Duong Thanh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, that's the first time I saw him. I saw him again in Ba Duong Thanh - later.

AN Uh - how much before you saw him at Ba Duong Thanh did you see him elsewhere?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only other place I saw him was at Ly Nam De. I didn't see him anywhere else other than at Ba Duong Thanh.

AN And how did that occur at Ly Nam De? Was it part of this - uh - time - when you heard people walking by - or - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummmmm - prior to that, prior to that.

AN Any idea as how much before that - uh - months - uh - a year before that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it was at most a matter of weeks and months - a couple months - a couple weeks - I'unt know - months - a couple of months maybe.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: Where did that occur when uh - where - where did you see this guy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The second floor of uh - the main building - uh - where the rec - the so-called rec room was.. I met him there -

BOB HYP: Same cop-out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - (mumbled answer.) It was an - it was an unscheduled stop - um - I don't remember now even why we stopped. I do remember it was an unscheduled stop and - uh - after the evening meal - and the guard and the driver were gonna take me up to rec room and um - _____ but - uh - got up to the second floor there was a guard - there - there was two guards - one on each end of the hall - they were yelling and screaming at us for to get back down. Real upset, then this guy popped his head out of the door. And all I seen was just his head and shoulders.

BOB HYP: (inaudible 1 word comment) What did he look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same looks - same as I described before - the guy I seen at Ba Duong Thanh. He was thin - his hair line was receding, uh - bulging eyes - he - kind of a shadow, not a beard, I'd say - not a beard per se - kind of a shadow - just - Caucasian features, not - uh - not Asian. He didn't say anything - he saw me and I saw him - he didn't say anything. The guard just came in yelling - told us we weren't supposed to be there and - uh - the guard told - uh - the guards with me to get me the hell our of there or everybody's gonna get in trouble. Then - took me back to the room. Left very early... Normally, that - that night there had a significance in that usually didn't leave till - like the break of the day, but - uh - they hustled me out of there about - we headed back towards Yen Bai about two o'clock, three o'clock in the morning.

BOB HYP: What - what room did you stay in - at the...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same room as I always stayed in.

BOB HYP: Oh - they always put you in the same one there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm.

BOB HYP: I'm interested in what is inside that main building - very.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I heard rumors what was in there, but I never seen - other than the rec room I never seen none of the other rooms. Uh - it was - most of it was all boarded up and everything. There was one thing - most of the buildings that I - I was in, except for the warehouses, other than that - the windows were always - cemented up or boarded up.

BOB HYP: OK. Here's the building in here, all right? - inside that compound - now what was up in front here? This is....

ROBERT GARWOOD: Which is the front of the building?

BOB HYP: This is the front of the building, this direction. The way, the way that you described in the other drawing - over here is where your hooch was - that building in which you stopped.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wrong.

BOB HYP: Right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're wrong.

BOB HYP: All right. The gate's out here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the front of the building.

BOB HYP: The gate's out here - yeah - right - the gate's here - OK?. Actually the front of the building was facing this way, wasn't it? Like - OK - maybe it wasn't - you had - do you have the front here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see how you could confuse what I'm saying, because I'm totally confused with what you just said.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

(other voices intervening to attempt to help unintelligible)

BOB HYP: Yeah - right - scratch this - go ahead and draw the building.

(pause - Garwood drawing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I made this too long.

BOB HYP: That's OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ((Other comments, too quietly spoken to be intelligible - referring to his drawing)) - the porch.

BOB HYP: The porch - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ((Additional comments))

BOB HYP: Don't worry about that. OK. I gotcha. This is what I was trying - trying to depict before. OK. Now where - where did you go in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right there.

BOB HYP: Right there on the left side of the building and - and what was inside it that you can remember? Let's make an entrance here - OK - exit - where you went in. What was inside it that - as you can remember - what was inside the building? Bob, we've talked to - we've talked to a lot of people about buildings in this - this area we're interested in. You tell us what's on one deck - somebody else is gonna tell us what's on another, alright? OK, we've talked to a lot of people about these buildings in the area, and if you could remember what was - what you saw when you went in there... I'm not asking you to provide things that you don't remember, but if you can remember what was in there, uh - I'd like to have it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ((sounds of further drawing)) Well - there were more rooms - OK. You go in the door here - go to your right 'n hit the stairs - the stairs go like this and you got a little landing, then you go up again, up to the second floor, turn right, this is a hallway here and the rec room is the first one on the left.

AW Would you label that, please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I refer to it as a rec room, because of the tables, and the ping pong table.

AW I understand.

BOB HYP: What - what else was up there now? What were in the - those other rooms?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. I wasn't in 'em.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea.

BOB HYP: How - how long was this hallway here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - almost the full length of the building, I guess, that's what it looked like from the inside, anyway.

BOB HYP: What was at the end of the hall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A room, or - it had a door on it.

BOB HYP: Ummm - (unintelligible comment) OK. This was the first room on the right? (unintelligible further comment)

ROBERT GARWOOD: All these - there were windows - there were windows, windows here - the kind that - uh the kind that ones that look like little windows - but it was all boarded up.

BOB HYP: OK. How wide was this hall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmmm - almost the width of that, not quite.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not quite.

AN About four feet?

BOB HYP: Four feet. What was the deck made of, do you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm - the bottom deck had tiles and the second floor had wood. (unintelligible comment) Bottom tile - bottom flat tile - wood stairs.

AN Were you aware of what was on the bottom floor Bob, had you been to any of the bottom floor as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the only - when we went in that building the only place they took me was right there - nowhere else in that building.

AN How - how did that happen - were you put in your room and you asked to use the rec room - how did that ensue - how did you get a chance to go in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the guard like to play ping pong and - Uh - he come and asked me if I'd like to go play ping pong or would I like to have some tea and they had a thing up 'ere, that - that - uh - it was kind of - it was some kind of thing that they had rigged up that kept their water hot - that they made tea on.

AN OK. Was this the first time that you'd ever been in this room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN No - a common thing for you to go when you stopped over?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not common, no, not common.

AN OK. On this particular occasion, he came and got you, did he lead you over to the building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

AN Did he walk right with you?

AN Did he proceed up the stairs before you did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN He was following you up? OK. When you get to the top of the stairs, let's say that this corner is the top of the stairs, how far down the hallway is the rec room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Immediately to the right almost.

AN Immediately - like the bathroom - if you're -

ROBERT GARWOOD: A little farther down

AN ...at the corner

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - turn the corner - about - only about the length of this right here - and then the door - there's the door - not immediately - the door is not immediately as you turn the corner - uh -

AN - five feet there -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - about five feet - that's good.

AN OK - could you describe how you saw the guy, how did that happen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was the guard's commotion, the guard's commotion - uh - seein' me.

AN Where were you on the stairs, had you started up the stairs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was - uh - I was - my feet were still on the stairs - as - the guard's yelling "dung lai" - STOP - and don't proceed anywhere.

AN Which - which guard - the guard following you or the guy downstairs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the guard following me I didn't know what the hell was going on. The guard following me was the guard from Yen Bai.

AN OK, and you guys were somewhere on the stairs when this other guard - (unintelligible remainder of sentence)

ROBERT GARWOOD: My feet were still on the stairs - my feet were still on the stairs, but my body was enough like - I could look around - and I saw the guy poke his head out - and I saw him and he saw me.

AN OK. How close were you, you and I, as close as you and I?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no, hell, no.

AN - as close as you and Chuck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No way.

AN - as close as you and George?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No way.

AN Vaughn?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No way.

AN Ah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From here, probably from - the distance from this room down to George's room.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That'd be a fair guess.

(background discussion estimating that distance - That's 207 - 208? - end of the hallway down there -?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Next to the end.

AN Next to the end.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: About what - fifty feet? How - how far would you judge that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The rooms are ten feet - twelve feet (speaking of the distance between each room)

BOB HYP: Forty - forty five feet? That's right - and you're on this side of it, Bob, of it, Bob, here.

AN How did you react Bob, when they said "dung lai" - did you freeze or - ? Did you think they were talking to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I was - see, I was - when you see a guard, it was a guard with an AK-47 and he's got, when he says freeze, you freeze. Those people don't need a reason to blow your shit away they'll do it, now!

AN When did you see the face, did - was it before they yelled "dung lai" - or - was it there - or was it - ? -

ROBERT GARWOOD: After.

AN OK. Uh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - when they st- they just "dung lai" - "dung lai" - I froze on the steps - I was at on the top of the steps already.

AN And the guy's face came from the right or the left or was at the end of the hall - how did that work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At the end of the hall he stuck he head out the damn room here - about - about here - he just stuck his head out, it was his head and his shoulders.

AN And it was this particular room right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know how many rooms are there, I am guessing as to the number are here. But I'm looking at - approximately about the distance here.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: About half way down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But there were rooms - these rooms - they were set up like hotel rooms or something. I don't know how many were there - I never counted them, I didn't care, it didn't matter to me.

AN I understand. When you think about this - when you remember the guy's face he had - he stuck his head out of a room - was it the end room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Was it this end room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN It was somewhere in the middle.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Would you say halfway down?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Better 'n half way.

AN OK. Could you draw a head or something about what distance you think it must have been down that hallway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably be fair to say probably about here.

AN OK. One of those doorways.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Uh - how much of his face did you see? How much -

ROBERT GARWOOD: All of it. It wasn't very long - about maybe fifteen, twenty, thirty seconds.

BOB HYP: So what - what time of day was this, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was at night.

BOB HYP: OH - it was at night? Oh - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Light bulbs.

BOB HYP: I was thinking that light would come through the windows or something.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The windows were closed up.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - what - same deal with the light bulbs as at other places or was it any different (unintelligible end of sentence)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Light bulbs hanging from the ceiling.

BOB HYP: I - I would have thought since that an older building, with a little more sophisti- or a little - western style building I should say - that they might have had it rigged up somewhat differently than the - than the light -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, originally, I'm sure the lighting wasn't like that - but the - their electrician for some reason found it easier to suspend the light bulbs in that fashion.

BOB HYP: Hmmm - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't have any idea. I didn't question 'em. But it's quite familiar to see - see lighting in that - in that fashion, I'm surprised it didn't cause more fires or something.

BOB HYP: OK. So - you - you saw this guy, there were some - something - something - some words that passed between you and this guard at all - the one that told you to halt?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Was there any words that passed between me?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't say a damn thing.

BOB HYP: What happened then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - he told us to get the hell out of there, and get down the stairs, I did it.

BOB HYP: Uh huh..

ROBERT GARWOOD: And he barked at my guard, he was raising hell with him.

BOB HYP: Uh hun.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't hesitate.

BOB HYP: OK. So you went back downstairs and then what happened.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I went back to - back to where - uh - the room they put me in and the guard, I asked the guard "was that an American?" and he said "I think so, but forget it" - and uh - nothing more was said about it, and he left. And the lights were out - in - I dunno - about an hour later or better that - the lights were turned out and early morning come and then I asked him - asked the lieutenant and the - uh - the guard again about - uh - about - about the guy I'd seen and they told me to forget it, and then when we get back to the camp if anybody asked me about it, that I didn't see anything. I didn't have any problems with that.

BOB HYP: OK. We got that one down. How did the sequence go, closest to now was the hearing (unintelligible word), just before that there was this, just before that one - we're trying to get the sequence of these sightings down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: See - in my mind I'm not puttin' - I'm not somehow puttin' myself back in Vietnam and just literally subconscious put my back - my back in Vietnam to go to the sequence. My mind, my mind frame now is just remembering the sightings themselves -

BOB HYP: Um Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and uh - that's where I'm having a problem with 'em - I don't have with remembering the sightings but the - the sequencing - they're running together.

BOB HYP: What about - what other sightings did you have there? - besides these?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I got an idea that - you know - the people in Son Tay, and I know this was 73 - but these - these sightings are running together with the people I seen in damn '78.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And that's - that's a - that's a long span there.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think of the road, and when I think of the roads I think of the road that led to Bat Bat. That will give you an idea what's going on inside my mind right now. I travelled that road many times - I travelled that road to Yen Bai many times - when I think of roads, I think at Yen Bai, I think of the road at Bat Bat, I think of the road to Son Tay, I think of the road at ??Hat Tai??, I think of the road I run on today - and these - these roads are running together.

BOB HYP: Excuse me.

END of 7A - 7B is Blank

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February 1988.

Begin Tape 8

ROBERT GARWOOD: - that - uh it is required of me to function like everyone else out there. People - people have told me I, I - uh dissociate myself from people after long sessions. I want to be alone. I do. I... it's - I have trouble - I have trouble sleeping. I - it just - it has - it creates a lot of psychological problems and it's just the dredging up this stuff. It - it took me a better than two months - I s- - after I met with you guys, it's - um - . I closed myself off from society for a year and stayed on a mountain because I didn't want to deal with anyone. I didn't want to deal with anybody about anything. And a friend of mine had a place in the mountains and he made it available to me. I don't know why I did that, but I just closed myself off from society.

Unidentified voice: Can I ask a question?

Second Unidentified voice: Sure.

First voice again: I just noticed the tape is running, does this have to be on tape?

BOB HYP: Not if he doesn't want it to be. Not if he doesn't want it to be.

First voice: I not imputing any bad motive - I just don't know that Bobby wants this on tape.

BOB HYP: It's up to him.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I said - deal - you know - in the understanding that uh - we're here is - but I can remember so you guys can correlate to whatever data you got to do with what ever with no other function.

BOB HYP: Bob, I -

ROBERT GARWOOD: At the same time I understand that - all right? I do understand - it's not that I don't understand, but I also, when I leave here, I have to go back out there and try to function. I have to go back out there and try to make a living for myself - ya know. One thing about America, nobody gives you a damn thing, you have to go out there and bust your ass for it. And after our last session, I sat for two months where I couldn't function worth a damn. And - bein' - absolutely honest with you people here in this, I have to dredge - dredge it up - try to remember back again and at the same time, I think my mind doesn't want to because subconsciously I know I gotta go back out there. You people don't have to deal with it, I do. And uh - I'm gonna to do the damned best I can.

BOB HYP: Bob, I'll tell you, I don't know whether I said it this time, but I've said it a number of times, but we appreciate it and I also know one problem it is for you to bring these things back up and we know it's not pleasant, we know it's not pleasant for you. We do appreciate everything, but we - what we're trying to get is as accurate a picture as possible so that we can locate places - locate - uh - uh - these - where these sightings might have transpired. If we don't get the details, then that means dredging these things up, I know it is unpleasant. If we don't get it, then we can't locate where these folks might have been. We can't - if there is somebody that we can trace through the other reports about them - we find out you mentioned that this Ba Duong Thanh might be the headquarters of the Cuc Quan Phap, that's a bit of information that we can use and we wouldn't have got that from you if we hadn't of - hadn't of gone into details about it and it popped into your mind like that, that's is the way the mind works 'cause you go through these things you start remembering more, sometimes you run against the wall, but you back up three paces and you - and you - and you - and you - uh - start remembering things again - other things will start popping into your mind, that's the way it works.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: We had a point to make here where it kind of got, I have a feeling we're at a point where we've discussed sightings and so forth maybe we ought to, maybe we can chop it for today.

BOB HYP: Sure.

CHUCK TROWBRIDGE: We've been at it for two days - pretty good, Bob's given us a lot.

NEW SESSION

AN Rather than start a new subject - you just remembered that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: What I think of, I think I told you, I don't even remember if I said anything last time about it - I dunno um - there was over 100 - over a hundred South Vietnamese prisoners - uh - who actually - uh - did the labor and construction and - now this - I did not see them do it, I saw them loading the trucks out of Yen Bai, by 776 there - Lien Trai 1. Uh - and they used to - when they'd come back - they used to bring fish, because it looked like some of them would, most of them would all do what ever they were doing - building the houses, or clearing or what ever the hell they were doing and they had a group of about 10 - 10 or better, and they used to take - they'd take the fish nets and drop them in Thac Ba Lake and bring the fish back, to the Lien Trai 1. _____ most all of them were and White flat fish, and - uh - anyway - this was in late 70 - it was the fall - fall of 1976, these people, this - this whole camp of Vietnamese prisoners - acquired some mysterious disease, everyone of them died. They quarantined 'em. No one could - uh - they wouldn't let them come out - no one go in. Uh - Vietnamese prisoners from the other camp, I think it was camp 2, they just brought their food to them and - to a certain point - and then the prisoners from the camp would come out and get it and they'd take it back. But - uh - I don't remember - there was - there was a big - there was a big thing going on in the camp about it - everybody was scared, and everybody was scared of 'em. I wasn't scared of 'em, I knew a lot of these people that - ya kn- - uh - lieutenants, captains - there was - there was - I don't know what the word is - lieutenants and captains - and - uh - a lot of them had been captured of quite some time.

AN Did you talk to any of them about what they were doing out on Thac Ba, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH -

AN Did you say they were involved in the construction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - they - they took - uh - materials every day almost - almost on a daily basis - uh - they loaded - uh - bricks - uh - tile - uh - bamboo on the 6 bys and then were trucked out. And this was the labor work force. While they were doing that - um - the rumor was going around was that this was going to be the headquarters for all the Lien Trais - but I later found out that the headquarters for the Lien Trais was indeed right inside Yen Bai and not on Thac Ba. And then after I - you know - after I visited Thac Ba, then I knew it was a camp, just another camp, not any - having anything to do with any kind of headquarters or anything else.

AN Do you recall this construction going on early in the Lien Trai system, early - when you first got to Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - not when I first got there. It started - uh - about the same time - about the same time the generator - the generator was completed. And the generator was completed just before Tet, in '76 well - well Tet '75 - make that '75 -'76 - it was 1976 year.

AN Um - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - around February, February '76 - the generator, the Czech generator, they brought that was functional - started puttin' the generator together - uh - in December - well the generator got there in December. As soon as the generator got there, then they started - uh - building the shed - and as they built the shed, put the generator together and both - both things were simultaneous - and they just built the shed around the generator. The generator was anchored - uh - both of them the same way were anchored in the cement. It didn't help much - still vibrated the hell out of it. But - uh -

AN May, may I ask one more question about _____? Do you remember the second generator? You said there were two Czech generators, do you remember seeing two or only one that ended up at Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it was just the generator that ended up in Thac Ba.

AN Do you remember seeing two get to your camp that came at the same time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes I did. Both of 'em did come. Matter of fact, the - uh - sister generator remained there for - it didn't leave - it was after Tet. They left it right on the truck.

BOB HYP: They left it right on the truck when you _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm - the - the - the truck was down there, they covered it with a tarp. It was a - uh - what kind of truck is that? I want to say, I want to say Chinese, but no, it's not a Chinese, it's -

BOB HYP: Well, it's not important, Bob, you don't have to rack your brain over something like that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But anyway... Yeah, they even - uh - they even told the cost of those - the cost - said the cost each one of those was - uh - I think twenty-five - valued at $25,000 apeice.

BOB HYP: That's cheap.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well -

BOB HYP: That's cheap.

AN Did they ask you to get involved in the assembly with this second generator or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN ...or advice on it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, what they did - they did want is - uh - they had - it was a group of - uh - Vietnamese POWs - uh - six or seven - six or seven in the group. And the instructions for puttin' together and operating the generator wa- was in - I think was in Russian, Czech, English, and Spanish, I think it it was in Spanish too. It was in four or five languages - every language but Vietnamese - and - uh - what they wanted me to go over with in the English with POWs on the ABC's of putting this thing together. These weren't the people - well - actually the people that worked with these other people were the Vietnamese that helped - helped me put this thing together. I - helped me put it together - they put it together - I didn't put the damn thing together. I stood around and watched them. I didn't know - I read the directions. None of these guys could read English as well as I could. It was ABC, everything was already put together; you just have to bolt pieces - just have to bolt things on. It was ABC instructions.

AN As far as you know did the - uh - the guys - these - uh - the guys that were involved in construction at Thac Ba, did they get involved in the generator at all? Did you have any - did you know anybody that talked to those guys?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure I did - nobody said anything to me about it. I was - I said, you know - the assumption was that they were - uh - it was rumor going - you know - the rumors were that the camp was gonna to grow big. This was - uh - at this time it was still camp 5 but, it would - had already grown and - uh - they said it was going to grow to the - possibly to the max of 67,000 prisoners - and that - uh - in July, July or just before July of '76 - June - possibly June - a month - two months before the official - before it officially went from camp 5 to 776 - 776 is in July of '76. That's the way they named the thing, in July 1976. That is the only reason I can remember that. But the mass - uh - population of prisoners started to arrivin' there - April, I believe that they first started arriving in April. Before - before that - uh - these are new prisoners - I mean these are - they brought prisoners in from - uh - Lao Cai - Vietnamese prisoners from Lao Cai - they had a camp up there, I don't know what they were doing. But these prisoners here were - they'd of been captured for quite sometime - I mean - these - these guys - they were on the promise of being returned home - uh - the same as - these are the same as the prisoners that uh - the crafters - the wood crafters - um - all you heard from them - the

talk about they were gonna go home - they were promised that they were gonna be going home pretty soon and all this.

AN This - uh - the camp where they had the plague, when - uh - you said earlier that camp was closed, about, about when was that? - the Thac Ba workers.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Late '76.

AN Was that camp still open...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All winter '76.

AN Oh - so that camp was still open when the new guys came in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - when the - when the new Vietnamese prisoners started comin' in - uh - well open - these guys, they left early in the morning. They didn't get back, most all of them, they didn't get back till dark. And - uh - you could always - um - they brought fish from Thac Ba - mm - about twice a week. You could always tell - uh - sometimes I don't even know if they came back. I think some of them came back, but not all of 'em. Uh - for a long period there, the camp looked kind of deserted - there were - I mean - there were still Vietnamese prisoners in there. You'd see them comin' and goin'.

BOB HYP: Which camp - which camp was that, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's uh - well - it was part of camp five - it was -

BOB HYP: By what time was this no longer camp 5?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, after 776 it wasn't. Then they broke them up into the smaller camps which turned into large camps. But this camp here - there - it remained - this camp here remained small.

BOB HYP: What was the name of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - uh - it was - it was part - this camp - well - Trai Nam - but it was part of - I always rated this camp as just part of the personal work force for the _____(sounds like Bo Chi Huy Lien Trai Huan)_____. And that's - and - those people fit in the sa- - about the same category as the crafters and everything - they just - uh - they were like the personal workers - uh - for the - the command structure of the Lien Trai One.

AN How far was the - the - uh - camp from where you lived?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well at this time I - uh - lived in the hooch - uh - almost directly across from - uh - where the generator was.

AN And these guys were how far from you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were down to my right, about - uh - 'bout a 10 minute walk.

AN OK, by down to your right, you mean - is that - uh - away from the road to Yen Bai? UH - the -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Towards Yen Bai.

AN Oh, OK. So, you got the road - the got the Yen Bai ferry, you got Lein Trai One - where along here were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Here, I - I 'ont - I 'ont know of any camps that were along this road here. All the camps - well - of Lien Trai One and _____(sounds like Bo Chi Li)_____ Lien Trai One - they kinda of went like this - (referring to drawing) somethin' like that and these guys were about here. Right here - there's - there's mountains -

AN Right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - there's mountains all - all over here. And right here - (drawing) - somewhere over this way - about right here - there was a - a little house built by one of the officers - uh - of camp 5 and he was South Vietnamese - uh - he - what was that guy's name? - he was in charge of - he was responsible for all the labor building the houses, the hooches - uh - he went out and picked and marked the trees that were to be cut. Uh - he was the one that checked the materials, the tools, but this guy here - he - he built a house right here - and the camp was just on - right over here.

AN OK - so that puts you some where near that guy? And the plague camp somewhere up here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. He was - I was near the generator. The generator shack was right here - the generator shack and the motor pool.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I was about - right - about right here - and - uh - the - uh - the command was up here. The command of Lien Trai. That was later moved down farther, on the other side of the lake.

AN OK. Did you learn anything else about Thac Ba from these guys or did you hear anything else about them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just the alarming rate - the way they were dying off.

AN Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All of them died.

AN As far as you know, did anybody survive this camp - did anybody - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge.

AN Anyone you knew personally?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge. I was later - later on I was moved from here actually down to here. This later became - uh - camp 5. Camp here, camp here, camp here, camp here is - up here is camp 1 - in here. Uh - when the generator, when it was first was set up and this motor pool was first set up, I, I was right here. This was when this was camp 5 - before 776, that's - this - um - 'as about the same time - about the same time these people started dying - and I was , I was moved from here down to here - back - back in here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a - there's a small camp out here - there was a small camp back here and I was - in a hooch back here.

AN OK. Let's see if we can't get - uh - the camp. This was previously camp 5, you said these had numbers? What was this one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the farthest one out was camp 1, 2, 3, 5 -

AN Where you were moved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 4 was - I think 4 was over here somewhere. UH - 4 was over by the lo de. Lo de. They made bricks and tiles. K - Kin.

BOB HYP: Kiln?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (correcting his pronunciation) Kiln.

AN And when you were moved, you were moved to what camp? Up here - _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I remember it's c- it's called camp 5. But then later on in - I think it was '77, these camps were consolidated - and they changed numbers.

AN OK. The theme that we have been following is to do the sightings that you had while you were in North Vietnam, and what we - what we've done so far is to cover more or less the period that you remember while you were at Yen Bai - uh - '76 through '79. Uh - I'm aware that you - you ran in Weatherman one time out in Ba Duong Thanh. But there are possibly other sightings that you haven't discussed with us, because when we got here yesterday and before, that was about where we had to quit - so - are there oth- - did you have other sightings while you were in North Vietnam that we haven't yet discussed and - and could you - uh - describe those for us today?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We haven't yet discussed in this, in this session?

AN Both sessions, actually. We're on fairly new territory here.

BOB HYP: Do you think it might be helpful for you to tick off the ones that - uh - that you - uh - that you believe you've discussed with us? And then maybe there's something in here that - uh - we haven't heard before that we can pick up on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm gonna to be quite honest with you about Weatherman. I don't - I didn't agree then and I don't agree now with a lot of things he did. But - uh - the guy went through hell. I know he did. Everyone - everyone had their own levels of survival the best way they could and I'm not going to be a witness against him if he ever returns. That's why I am very reluctant to say anything about him.

BOB HYP: Hey - you gotta to understand something of us, you really do. Gary and I have done a great deal of reading about people who were in - both in Korea and Vietnam under captivity. We're not ignorant of what you went through. As a matter of fact, outside of a couple of psychiatrists in this country that I've talked with at length about this, I don't think that anybody else has a handle in the depth that we do about what you went through. We are not throwin' rocks at you and we're not throwin' rocks at Weatherman, were not throwin' rocks at anybody that did anything over there. You gotta understand that. You gotta believe that. I don't give a shit what you did. I don't. Gary doesn't. We feel that we understand it. What we, what we want from you, Bob desperately - is facts so that we can help solve our - solve our issue problems. The information that you could have - if you could remember, that's factual that's not speculative - that's not guessing and it's not anything but facts. Those things are really helpful to us. When you get off onto things that aren't factual, we gotta know the word speculation - the word isn't - informed speculation is useful - as long as we know it's speculation. If you heard something and then you go off on a tangent about it - as long as we know you heard it and you are speculating, we can find that useful, and those pieces of information are useful. But when we narrow it down to the facts, those

facts will mean more, more than anything else and we do not care what you did in order to - you know - how you came by those facts. You don't have to be afraid to tell us that you know something, being afraid that, okay, I got this this way - I - uh - they might think badly of me because I got it this way.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't think that.

BOB HYP: If you don't feel -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pretending to myself, no I don't.

BOB HYP: Or anybody, we're not going to think badly of you or anybody else. We don't.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's from - I tell you - my - my mode right now as far as anything that you think I did or any report that you think I did, or where I was at, ask me. Uh - I have no problem with that at all.

BOB HYP: OK. (unintelligible comment) - you have to understand.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But, with other people, with other people - then - uh - there are some people that are dead, and there are some people that were still alive when I left - um -

BOB HYP: Well, Bob - it's not doin' them any good for you to ---

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't, I didn't, though I didn't like these people, I'm not going to be their accuser.

AN But you did run into Weatherman on occasion in Hanoi didn't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I run into him.

AN Were you surprised when you saw him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not really. Not really. Uh - one thing the guards used to do, uh - I think it's kind of a little game they played - it was - uh - play "let's compare" - and - they used to compare me with - uh - the other prisoners, the other Americans all the time. And like I said - they had this, the Vietnamese for some reason - especially - the guards - they had this thing like - uh - we all know each other - all Americans know each other - I mean - like we're all in one big ring or something like that - and uh - they were - what really uh - amazed them was the blue eyes. They, they loved the blue eyes and they loved the blond hair and they thought that this was just something. They asked me if - you know - they'd ask me how come I didn't, I didn't have, like Weatherman - he had a Vietnamese name, and they asked me how come I didn't have blue eyes or blond hair because only my eyes and my hair,

I guess especially my eyes - are Vietnamese eyes. Really brown.

AN What was Weatherman's Vietnamese name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: BA.

AN BA.

END of tape 8

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February 1988.

Begin tape 9

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they compared me a lot to other guys... I remember a guy - a guy they called Case. (inaudible) - Levine - another one was Levine or something like that. - uh - Frank - it was about 10, 11, 12 times that he popped up over the years. And when I questioned the guards about - you know - about these people, they - they would just smile. It was like they were trying to tell me in their own way that - uh - I wasn't, I was not the only man. Some of the guards, you could tell they, I - I really felt they were actually were in - in sympathy with me. And I used - you know I used to sit and... A lot of times I'd sit in a mode and I'd drift off, I'd get - I guess I'd just get these real sad modes. And some of the guards, I think they just felt that in a sympathetic way and they'd tell me I wasn't the only one - don't feel like I was.

AN When did you start hearing the names, when - when did somebody come to you and mention other names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was - uh - first started hearing the names in Son Tay - uh - all the time I was in North Vietnam. Well, of course you know, before the - uh - prisoner release. My wasn't much thought of it. I put more emphasis on it after '73. That's when my morale was just shot to hell. I mean these people - you know - they were released and I wasn't. And it was kind of like - you're all alone - and they were telling me that I wasn't - wasn't the only one.

AN Did you hear names through your period at Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Most of them were in Yen Bai. Most of them were. Uh - the guards, all these guards - uh - were under the Cuc Quan Phap, Cuc Quan Phap ran all these camps. And the guards just rotated from camp to camp - over a period of time. The drivers, I heard some of the names from the drivers. The drivers, I'm sure, went to every camp.

AN So some of the people you knew at Son Tay, you also knew at Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, uh huh. That's correct.

AN Did you know of those guards by name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did. I knew a hell of a lot of guards by name. There was a big guard - like a football player; he came from Son Tay - his name was - uh - D- - uh - (long pause) uh - it was Deim. Diem. He came from Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Was he really?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Was he really what?

BOB HYP: Dim.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh. (laughing) Crazy people. Maybe I pronounced that wrong, I don't know - but the spelling's the same.

AN Let's nail down the time you ran into Weatherman in Hanoi. Do you recall, were you at Yen Bai before you met - uh - met him on the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I was in Son Tay. I hadn't got to Yen Bai yet. It was after '73 - um - it was late '73 - early '74, somewhere around that time. He was sittin' in a jeep outside on Ba Duong Thanh.

AN Do you recall what the occasion was for you to go into town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I was with the Vietnamese prisoners. They took us in - they took us into - uh - to the hospital that was bombed in '72.

AN Bac Mai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bac Mai. Bac Mai and the Fo, Fo something. I can't remember the name of the street. Uh - some street, I can remember the street - the - I can see in mind that the whole street was bombed. Yeah, they - uh - they had to shuffle me out of there 'cause a lot of the Vietnamese come out and - surrounded us and everything. Say - say anything about the - uh - Vietnamese prisoners, but they didn't like me to _____ Yeah - they thought I was a pilot - that's all it was. I didn't... At the hospital there wasn't any problem - but on the street there was.

AN What were you doing there? Did you, were you involved in the clean up or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No it was - uh - one of these - uh - educations, so-called education things of - uh - Thouc Ac. _____ They would - uh - quite a few times, sometimes like on a Sunday outing or something they could pick me up and show me bomb craters, where some kid on a water buffalo had gotten blowed away. They had no sense of humor.

AN What did they call this education process, the Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____ (all Vietnamese)_____

BOB HYP: What was the last part of _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Criminal aggression, criminal American aggression or something.

BOB HYP: Terrible crimes - _____.

AN So when you went in, did you - did you run into Weatherman on your way in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was after they - from the street - they took from me the street away from the group of the Vietnamese prisoners. And back to Ba Duong Thanh - and uh - ____(mumbled)_____. I always knew he was alive, I didn't know where he was at, till then. I heard... When I was in Son Tay Cuong, they never used the name... They used to talk about an individual who was... Weatherman was kind of like a surfer. He was... Blond hair, blue eyes, about 6' 1"...

AN About your height.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Fair complexion... Yeah. And he could speak Vietnamese. He had a Vietnamese wife. Matter-of-fact, the reason he ended up in the predicament he did was because his wife was a VC sympathizer.

AN When you - how did you, how close did you come to him at Ba Duong Thanh? What was the situation there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We drove by, he was sitting in the jeep. He saw me, I saw him. No words were exchanged. I didn't, it wasn't like I took a double-take or nothing. I was - I wasn't sure at first until we got right up on - got right up on the jeep. He'd - he had aged a little bit, but hadn't changed - really hadn't changed.

AN Was he sitting alone?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, no there was a driver in the jeep. He was sitting in the back of the jeep.

AN Were you going up Ba Duong Thanh, or coming down it...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Going up toward the De.

AN Towards Le Nam De? And he was sitting faced which way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The jeep - it was faced the same way that we were going.

BOB HYP: Let me draw Ba Duong Thanh here. I think you described number 3 as being on a corner.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, yeah it's on a corner, but it's... (drawing) out in this - the whole building - there - it's - we came in here.

BOB HYP: OK. What - uh - how far from the corner was he? Do you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was parked in the same place that uh - when we stopped by there that I would usually park.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. You guys just tool on by and not - How - how would you describe the interval that you saw him? Like that (snapping fingers) - or were you guys were driving by slow enough that you could...

ROBERT GARWOOD: 15 seconds. Maybe.

BOB HYP: That's a long time.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm. Well, I saw the back of his head first, and he he just - he just had his arms on the back of the seat like this. And uh - his hair caught my attention. And - it just - it just looked familiar from the back and I just - I just kept watching when we were going by. And - uh - he just kind of looked over like this when the vehicle went by and I looked at him and he looked at me. And - no expression.

BOB HYP: He didn't, he didn't register any emotions at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't remember.

BOB HYP: How do you think your face looked when you saw him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I stared at him. I stared at him. It was like - uh - a kind of stare it was the kind I knew all along _____. One - one thing that was attributed to my survival in both South and North is I picked up on anything I could - on the - uh - language - even the Montagnard language, the customs, the cultures, even their superstitions, their beliefs - uh - anything and everything I could - I just absorbed it like a sponge. And that whole thing about Weatherman supposed to have been shot by a Montagnard - I half believed it, but I didn't. Uh - the whole thing was just - it was so damn phony. The whole rigamarole of the escape - uh - supposed escape. Uh - I escaped a couple times and a lot of the other prisoners had escaped too. And this was just an unordinary type of a so-called escape attempt. It just, it didn't, it didn't fit the scenario. It, it stank when I first heard about it - like there was only one guard - it was never any time that I had just one guard until I got to North Vietnam. The whole

period South Vietnam - for just me alone there was two. And usually the guards equaled, going on forage runs and everything, the guards equaled the same number as prisoners. And one guard with five prisoners - I think it was five - it - it - it stank. It uh -

BOB HYP: What was Weatherman wearing that you could tell when you went by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was wearing a shirt, and I couldn't tell what kind of trousers he was wearing, but the shirt was, had sleeves were rolled and it was unbuttoned. It was kind of a, it was a light colored. It wasn't white... But it was...

BOB HYP: What kind of jeep was that? Do you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a green... Yeah I do... uh - you know it did - it had the high back, it was smooth - it was not like our jeeps. I think the Russians made them or something. You know, they had - they had the high back on them, not the short back like our jeeps do.

BOB HYP: OK. What time of the year was this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was late '73, early '74. I...

BOB HYP: What time of year? Summer time, spring time....

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - hell no, this was winter - this was - I don't - winter - per se - say not winter - it was - I'd say it was crisp - it was cold, but not freezing. The weather um - the weather changed so god damn much from day to day. One day you'd freeze your ass off and the next day you were sweating. It was crisp.

AN Was anybody else with you in your jeep as you went by Weatherman?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was the guards and the driver. Just the guards and the driver, that's all.

AN Other prisoners?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Where were you heading when you went by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We saw... We went in and stopped at a building - went up towards Hanoi, along the dike - and then stopped and then the guard went in and I stayed with the driver. He come back out and then we followed the dike along back and went back to Hon Tai and back to Son Tay.

AN Did you ever have occasion to run into him again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't sure. There was a couple times I thought I'd seen him passing by, but I never got a clear shot at him again as I did when he was sitting there. I heard a lot about him.

AN What was that and when did you hear that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Throughout the years.

AN What did you hear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I heard that he went to Russia. I heard he went to Cuba. All kinds of weird shit.

BOB HYP: What made you think it was Weatherman?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the description. They were fascinated by his blue eyes and his blond hair. He kind of stuck out like a sore thumb - and the fact that he had a Vietnamese wife and kid.

AN Hmmm - Where do you think he lives?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think he lives in Ba Vi. If he's still in North Vietnam, he's probably in Ba Vi.

AN Why do you think that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the Ba Vi, the Ba Vi thing, uh - from my understanding it was built - it was a dairy farm - and it was built by Cubans. Uh - supposedly built when the - uh - French - French prisoners were still in Yen Bai. This was before I ever arrived there. The French prisoners - uh - what was told to me was that they had been in Yen Bai since ____(sounds like Din Din Phib)_____ and they had - uh - cleared the land there and built this tea plantation. They planted this tea plantation and through the years they had harvested it and lived there - and then - uh - up in the Ba Vi dairy farm was uh - after it was completed, these people were transferred from Yen Bai to Ba Vi.

AN Any idea when that was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '69 or '70, somewhere in there.

AN So that they - were already at Ba Vi by the time you got to North Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Uh - all the data I was able to learn just by talkin' to people... They'd - they'd arrived at that Ba Vi before I ever entered Vietnam - North Vietnam. These people supposedly were former French Foreign Legion people that the French, uh - they said the French would not accept in the prisoners exchange or something...
(phone ringing)

They tried to get him to do a lot of things that he wouldn't do anything. They - uh - they said he was more interested in his wife and his family. Uh - they tried to get him to work in _____ and he wouldn't do it. Uh - and that hooked right in from my discussions with Weatherman when he was in the camp, the guy didn't care about politics at all or anything - he - uh - he just - he was type of person who just found himself in a situation, and didn't know how to get the hell out of it. He was no way communist - no way - uh - he just uh - he just wasn't. He loved his wife, and he had escaped from the brig and had - he knew if he returned was facing punishment or jail. And - uh - he'd be separated from his family and his wife. He was caught between two hells and he didn't know what to doabout it. Uh - the Vietnamese, the Vietnamese didn't make his life any - any better. They hated Americans with a passion - even the little kids. Little kids had it drummed into their minds that all Americans were something very evil - extremely evil - they - they kill, rape, plunder, destroy - and uh - the world would be better off if there weren't any Americans. They praised the French, even though ya know... That's something I could never understand really. The French domination of Vietnam for over a century they blamed on the... blamed on us - blamed it on America. They said the French was totally backed and supported by the United States.

AN Did you know if Weatherman's wife was a communist?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no, the Vietnamese didn't talk about his wife, Weatherman did all that. He claimed her to be VC sympathizer. And after he escaped from the brig - uh - she was the one who brought him over.

AN What did you ever hear about Weatherman's trips to other countries? What was the reason for those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Goodwill trips. They used him... All of the prisoners, including me... The Vietnamese were - uh - they tried to exploit us in anyway they could that they felt that would serve their propaganda mission. Uh - ninety percent of... Whether they exploited us or were lies were just - uh - they - I know half the stuff I heard about Weatherman wasn't true. Uh - I know how they'd - uh - they'd get you - they'd try to get you to say something against the U.S. and you wouldn't do it, so they'd go around - they'd go around it and try to get you to talk about the U.S. just so they could - they could get your voice and they'd edit it. They could edit like_____. The

only, the only person, the American that - uh - I heard that ever actively and voluntarily, so-called voluntarily, worked with their - uh - propaganda machine openly in the press and everything was Sweeney - John Sweeney.

AN Did you ever have occasion to see Sweeney while you were over there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. I just - for a short period, I stayed in the same house or little compound that he stayed in. They - uh - they wanted me to - uh - teach English. But then Sweeney had previously done this and - uh - they wanted me to - they wanted me to replace him in doing this. But - uh - my English was so damn bad, that it was scrapped - scrapped before they could even get it started. My pronunciation was very bad and what they were mostly interested in was idioms - English idioms - American idioms. And - over the years, through those years, there was new idioms that I never heard of - didn't even know what those meanings were - but they knew. These were uh - Vietnamese cadre. Both men and women that had studied in Cuba, studied English in Cuba. This thing was set up by Sweeney - this lieutenant colonel Sweeney.

AN Where was this house where Sweeney was kept?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was in Ha Dong. Uh - it was a small military installation warehouse area run by - uh - Cuc Quan Phap and - uh - the house... A little old lady owned this... She - uh - during the Viet Minh era... This whole thing was - had a wall all the way around it. It was - it was pretty big. But she was kind of... Her and her family was kind of an outcast and - uh - Ho Chi Minh and his regime was set up after '54 or whatever came down on people, the rich people and their property and land was confiscated by the government. And - uh - she was still allowed to live there - a little - frail little lady. But when they took me there and they tried to set up this thing, it didn't work out - so they took me back to Son Tay - Bat Bat.

AN Could you help us locate that place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummmm.

Unidentified voice: Was it in Ha Dong city?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, no. It was - uh - it was in a village, the village areas. Uh - at one time I knew the name of the village. They were very upset with me 'cause I was there for about a month and a half or better. And they had the _____(sounds like Ow Ha)_____ in Yen Bai - and I used to go out and bathe at night and I'd dive and steal the fish and the home guard caught me. And they had me tied up and everything else, the guards and the... What the hell was his name, ___(sounds like loom)_____, he was a lieutenant and they had a

little argument fighting like hell with the home guard to release me, release back into their custody.

AN Can you give us a description of the facility, Bob, so we can find it. Was it just a regular house or a compound or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: House, compound, the kind.... It was old. Uh - this family, according to the old woman, I talked to the old woman, it was built by her husband. And she said her husband had hung himself, committed suicide. When Ho Chi Minh, in '54, I think it was in '54. They left him alone until after the French were defeated in '54. That's when some new policy came in that all of these people, the land owner, the landlords, crimes were being leveled against them for slavery, or oppression, or something. And her husband committed suicide. And they - she said they just, the state let her continue to live there, but - uh - they used it, they used her house, for dwelling - courtyard, for everything - for - you know - they - for whatever they wanted to. Uh -

AN How did you get there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could only get there - only get there by jeep. Uh - you had to go across the - uh - trucks couldn't - couldn't get out there because - uh - the rice paddy - the road wouldn't, couldn't hold the weight of the truck. You could only get there by jeep. You could... Trucks could go far as the main village, then this, you go across maybe half a click of nothing but rice paddies in this little cart road - and out to this village that set out in the middle of the rice paddy - totally surrounded by rice paddy. The house - uh - all brick the walls, walls were about seven foot high - uh - wooden gates...

AN You're talking about compound or....

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is a compound type, yeah compound. The house - like the house was built first and then the - the walls were built around it, and on top of the walls had the broken glass. The craftsmanship, it was, it was beautiful - uh - the way they did this. They had an altar, where they worshipped _____ or whatever the hell. It was completely... From outside you could not see in the house, the compound. There were windows. It was one, there was two windows, three windows, there was three windows - uh - looking to the outside, but these were all closed up.

AN OK. That's the windows on the house itself.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, lookin' to the outside, right. Looking to the outside of the compound. But these were closed up. The windows looking inside the compound, they were open. In other words - uh - no one could look in or look out through them.

AN What else was in the compound besides the house?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I could prob- - I could draw better than I could describe it - uh - ok - let's see here.

AN There'll be no charge.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing) Alright, the way you come in is take this road here. There's a village here. OK. All right. There was a house here. I'm talking about houses, not hooches.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Still drawing) OK. And then... House here. Another... Now this was a little hooch over here - pond and this is a pond - house here - OK. - pond, it was fed - fed from an irrigation system, piped underneath the road here. OK, this is the irrigation system that fed the water here, and they raised fish. This here - this house here, another little old lady lived there. There was two. There was an old lady, a younger lady, this individual - the old man, he had died. Lived in this house, that's what they told me, these were both his wives. And There was a girl, the second, the first lady didn't have any children by this man, that's why he married the second one - and he had a boy by the name of Qui and the girl's name was Toung.

AN Now is this the cantonment area, Bob, or is this uh - the house?

ROBERT GARWOOD: House - this is the house.

AN House.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This house was more of an altar as a house, the living quarters where these people lived were over here. This whole part right here, this part of the house here which was - 3/4 of it was set up like an altar for incense , you know - the whole 9 yards. Alright? And inside here - this house - ok - this is a wall, solid wall all the way around alright? So inside the wall, this house was like this. (Drawing) From here to here, I don't know - maybe three feet from the wall. Back here - uh - they had banana, banana trees - uh - there was a be - this is where - the cistern here - had fruit trees right here - fruit trees there - what the hell you call them things...? Bitter, bittersweet...

AN Persimmon?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Lemon...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they have a shell on them. Hmmm - they were small - they were little - uh -

AN Now, which one of these roads is the jeep track road that you can't bring trucks in on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This one here. This is the - uh - irrigation.

AN And where were you kept in this - uh - place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Okay, I was kept in the room right back here.

AN I see.

BOB HYP: How many stories was that building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One story.

BOB HYP: What kind of roof?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile. Old tile, very old, small. Red at one time, it was almost black now.

BOB HYP: And the sides of the building? What was the outside of the building painted?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Brick. Totally brick.

BOB HYP: Just straight brick like you see here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Small bricks - the - not the big bricks.

BOB HYP: Color?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red. But now it's black. It's a very - very old building. Very musty, musty smelling building. The, the frame of the house the - had big inside and outside were gigantic. These - these pylons, I guess, black, polished black. And uh - it had little carvings and little designs on them.

BOB HYP: Beams?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Beams. Everything. It was - everything was done very carefully - I mean -

AN So what was your situation inside here, Bob? You were put in this room?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They brought me here and they put me here. And uh - I was here about a week, ten days. And Xuan and his entourage came out and they brought me out in this main area here.

AN Sweeney, did you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, Xuan. And his entourage of people came and - uh - he asked me if I knew _____- the living conditions were a hell of a lot better then Son Tay, so ya know. I was gonna enjoy it as long as I could. And uh - he says - "well uh, how do you feel about teaching English to Vietnamese students?" And we were talking Vietnamese, he couldn't speak English. He might have - I always suspected he could. But he never, he would say some words in English to me but not, you know - never any sentences. And uh - I told him I didn't think I could. And he says "well, can you speak English? Can you still remember English as well as you can speak Vietnamese?" And I said "well, I haven't spoke English in so damn long, I don't know". And he says, well- uh - "we'll try it." And he brought some people in and they brought me in and they set me up. And - uh - these people could speak English real well. The Vietnamese could speak English very well and they told me they - they had - uh - learned English in Cuba. Some had been there in Cuba for three years, some had been there for four years. And - uh - that they belonged to the, the ____(sounds like dit vut)_____ and that uh - what they were mostly interested in was uh - American idioms, slang. And I thought maybe they meant words like shit, fuck, whatever - and they said " no we already know all of them." And they wanted uh - street idioms - street idioms and then they went ahead and explained why they wanted to - uh - learn these idioms. They had been getting a lot of tapes from something called the Moratorium Committee here in the United States and they were unable to translate - uh - the slang and the idioms off the tapes. And uh - so they had - they had a whole list of words. Uh - most of them I didn't understand, didn't know the meaning, I never used it - it was all new to me - and uh - so started using English - they wanted me to speak English to them and they laughed, told me I sounded like them in their first year of English - that I was very bad and my pronunciation and - uh - never came back this crap and I stayed - I remained there for another month or so.

AN In all, how long did you stay there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm - a month and a half, two months, maybe better.

BOB HYP: What were...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cuong. This was Cuong. Cuong brought some tapes from... On the tapes it had, Deserters Committee, Stockholm, Sweden. But it was mostly, it was mostly all songs. And uh - what he wanted me to do was to translate it into Vietnamese. I listened to the songs and I couldn't - I couldn't make out most of the words. And he got frustrated and said that I'd - I'd forgotten my native tongue - and uh - took it back - and uh - everything they tried to do, that just had to with the English or translation, it just fell through, so I enjoyed the extra food and the accommodations for that period and they decided to take me back to Son Tay. So I went back to a thatched hooch in Son Tay.

AN How did you learn about John Sweeney while you were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - I first learned about him, when I first got there. He stayed in the same room I did. He carved his name - carved his name on the - uh - the bunk - still there as far as I know.

AN Was this room on the first floor or was it upstairs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The floor was level all the way through.

AN OK. While were you there, did you learn anything about other Americans?

Begin side B, tape 9

ROBERT GARWOOD: .... that one day I'll be able to return to my family. I said "what the hell you want me to do?" I was thinking "do you want me to blow you or something?" So... They always hung this out like a carrot and it got so damn old after a while that you just... If you're progressive then you'll get to go back and join your family and be reunited with your family...

AN Did he tell you when Sweeney went back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - uh - yeah they did. About a year, a year and a half before that. It was '71 I think. '70 or '71.

BOB HYP: This was in '72 - '73 time frame?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Um - it was late fall.

BOB HYP: Fall of what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The fall of '72 - just before the release _____ - about 6, 7, 8 months before the release, he went.

AN How does this facility relate...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was... (inaudible) It was _____

AN But you came here from Son Tay and then when you were finished you went back to Son Tay.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Does this facility relate to any town or highway that you went down?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember the name of the highway. It was paved. Except, okay - uh - this village had been there for a long time, because the roads, the pathways to the houses were brick. The roads, I mean the paths themselves were brick. Like cobblestone, but it was brick.

AN Laid down brick. Is that any of these roads?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well the road from, the road from here to the main village, the main village - get - where the trucks could come in, it was all cobblestone - almost all the roads were cobblestone.

AN OK. Watch your finger there - now how far is this village from that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: From here to here?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Half a click maybe. All rice paddy. This village - this village here - it was big - this was a big village. The uh - there was a, when you come into this building there was a big isle, pond, lake. But all around this pond lake, there are cement steps going down into it. I mean this thing was a long... They had - uh - all around this was - uh - coconut trees, or palm trees. Very high trees as you come out.

AN Which of the roads are the brick roads or what were like cobblestone?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is.. Alright. This here is dirt. Alright - this - this road here coming into the village here, this village - is dirt. But all the little paths leading off the houses are all brick. And the difference...

AN All of these houses around the thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The thing different about these, both of these villages here, that was different than Son Tay or the Yen Bai villages is that all the houses are brick. There's - they have a couple hooches, but very few. They're all brick - uh - all tile. There's some that are brick and they have thatched roofs - and uh - all - all of them are brick - completely surrounded by rice paddies.

BOB HYP: How did you get back to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I always went back out this way through the main village, went past a uh - couple of military installations - uh - warehousing type - and then back out, kept going back out, this is all dirt. And you got back out on the pavement, back to Son Tay - you took a right, go to Hanoi - you took a left.

AN Was it a main road, a paved road leading back to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

AN Did it go through any of the large - uh - towns?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you took a left you went through Ha - (cough) Ha Dong city.

AN Ok - was that fairly close?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - about a half hour.

AN And if you went from then Ha Dong city to Hanoi, how long would that be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Depended on traffic, usually about 20 minutes, maybe.

AN Past Ha Dong, about 20 minutes to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It depended on traffic.

AN OK. If you went from here back to Son Tay, how long a ride would that be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm - about three hours.

AN OK. Paved road all the way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Almost all the way, though. It was paved road all the way to - uh - Son Tay, Son Tay city - and then after Son Tay city then you hit - uh - dirt, dirt road.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Let me look at something here, AN real quick.

AN Sure.

BOB HYP: OK. It was, was I correct in saying that when you said if you went to the right you would go to Ha Dong and you would go, I'm sorry, to Son Tay and you would go to the left you'd go to Hanoi.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's say that this is the main paved road, going from...

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, come out in this direction here.

BOB HYP: Here - all right - 20 minutes down the road here was Ha Dong?

AN Half an hour, Bob.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry - half an hour?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was about half an hour - uh - half - well - well not half, from here to here? - no. I - I was talking about the village to here.

BOB HYP: OK. From here to here was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 20 Minutes maybe.

BOB HYP: It didn't take very long...

ROBERT GARWOOD: From here, after you get down on the pavement - and got into - got into Hanoi - uh - this side of an hour - took this side of an hour to get there - 'bout 40 - 45 minutes - 50 minutes - somewhere in there.

BOB HYP: OK. So it didn't take very long for you to get from this place to the main road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 10-15 minutes.

BOB HYP: And from here to Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 20 minutes, 25 minutes.

BOB HYP: 20-25 minutes from this point right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. About half an hour.

BOB HYP: So it's going to take you longer, it's going to take you the

better part of an hour then -

ROBERT GARWOOD: To get to Hanoi from here - from the village - yeah.

BOB HYP: What was at this junction here? Is this in _____

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's just road coming up onto the black top. Over here there's a military installation - uh - looked like a warehouse area. There was always a lot of trucks parked out around it. It had a - a thing on it. Q-D-N-N-V. VN.

BOB HYP: Any villages near this uh - three-way intersection?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Hooches - uh - lot of - there was congestion all along that highway. These little stands - they had all these little stands, vendors or whatever.

BOB HYP: How would you describe this road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - all along this road too, was, I don't remember how far, was an irrigation. There... Almost every time I come out there, I seen it. There were uh - kids with their water buffaloes down there bathing the water buffaloes, so they were bathing. They would dock sections of it to _____

BOB HYP: They'd dip it out to fill up the rice paddies?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were after the fish or the little shrimp or whatever they get. The kids were. They were in there bathing the water buffalos - or the kids were in there swimming.

BOB HYP: How would you describe this road between this intersection and this hamlet or village that you cut through?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dirt - dirt road. Where there wasn't houses, there was rice paddies. Most of it was rice paddies.

BOB HYP: What was the type of... It was flat then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: How would you describe... What major terrain features did you have between this intersection and this village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was all flat.

BOB HYP: Hmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was all flat.

BOB HYP: Flat with rice paddies, is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Flat rice paddies and villages and speckled with - uh - houses.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. How far would you guess it to be from here to here? Or if you know, tell me. How far from the intersection to the village.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This would be in the village where I was in, right?

BOB HYP: Yeah, hmmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm. Maybe three or four kilometers. Maybe that far.

BOB HYP: If it was three or four kilometers -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was winding, there was any straight roads. It was winding - but you had to go through the villages.

BOB HYP: OK, so it was a winding dirt road.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Something like that.

BOB HYP: Do you want to give a try and see if you can come up with about how it meanders? If you can't remember Bob, then don't...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can remember better from the village out to the main village - where's that other -

BOB HYP: OK. here's the village.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let's say the village... (Drawing)

BOB HYP: Let's say the village is here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the roadway went out, the village would be more like the village would be here. Went out, let's see - it went out here, to the main village, this is rice paddies. And then through the village and then it would go around - go around - go around like this - like that - and something like that.

BOB HYP: And then up to the main road? And the distance between here and here was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Between here and here was about 3-4 Kil - um - clicks.

BOB HYP: Okay, uh - this is the main village.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This area from here to about here is very heavily populated - from peasants - people that worked there.

BOB HYP: What would you judge the distance between here and Ha Dong - this three-way intersection and Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About a 20-25 minute jeep ride, going along at a pretty - pretty good clip. From - from uh - Son Tay to Hanoi on the black top, they usually, an average clip they took was about 55-60 kilometers an hour.

BOB HYP: So, it might be up to - up to as far as 25 kilometers away.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you want to go by that, yeah.

BOB HYP: Well, I'm gonna - I'm asking you, I'm just trying to figure it out.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would be a total guess on my part, I don't know.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I - it was easy for me to judge how long the jeep ride was and the miles. I remember some of the things we passed - ya know, towns we passed going in.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was one thing - if it helps - uh - going into Hanoi went, Ba Duong Thanh, always went by 354 hospital and 108.

BOB HYP: Hmmm - you went from here to Hanoi? From this place to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Did you travel from here to Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry. Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's alright, it happens to me too. Uh - when I was brought here, I was brought from Son Tay to Hanoi, from Hanoi to here, I was brought here at night. And then - uh - I don't know what - I don't remember what - I think they had something planned for me. They took me from here to Ba Duong Thanh and come back out and just - they brought me back. I never understood what that trip was about.

BOB HYP: Let me ask you a question again. Did you travel from this village to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. But during the time that I was at this villa, I did not return to Son Tay. When I returned to Son Tay, I remained at Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK. What can you remember in terms of... When you made this trip between here and here many times right? So you can remember... It wasn't just a one shot deal - uh - after you got to the three-way intersection, you knew your way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd been on that highway quite a few times, yeah.

BOB HYP: Yeah. So what were the major terrain features between this three-way intersection and Hon Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Son Tay, I did it again. Son Tay.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The countryside. It's, the countrysides in North Vietnam pretty much all look the same. The only thing major outstanding features of the various areas was the.... If you come on a lake or you crossed over a bridge. Paved road versus dirt road. Heavily populated to versus - hmm - few people, I noticed.

GARY SYDOW: What were the names of villages near this intersection, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't - I knew the name of this village here - uh - the main village here and this one here but it's escaped my memory right now. I don't remember any of the village names.

AN Were there any other occasions when you visited this facility?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This facility here?

AN Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They took me back. What they brought me here for was to set up _____close to Hanoi. And they thought they were going to set up _____.

AN Were they unhappy with your English speaking?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Disappointed. A little frustrated. Like they went through all this trouble. The thing about these people is they never asked you to it, either you could or you couldn't. Go through all this shit and tell you and then find out that you couldn't do it, then they get frustrated and make you out to be the bad guy. You lied to us or you just led us to believe...

BOB HYP: On this road again, Bob, between this three-way intersection and Son Tay. What... You mentioned before the things that you - that stuck, stick in your mind are things like bridges or lakes or - uh - major villages, that sort of thing. What, of any type of thing that sticks out in your mind, between this three-way intersection and Son Tay? Only if you can remember now.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Part of... Part of the road before we got to Son Tay there was dike on the right - there was a dike on the right. I don't remember where that dike came in but (inaudible) quite some time.

BOB HYP: You can't remember where it came in, but you remember that there was a dike on the right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah it was before we got to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Son Tay. Yeah. But that was between the intersection now and Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, somewhere. I remember the dike.

BOB HYP: Uh - huh - anything else that you can recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was.... Somewhere where that dike is too, there's... When - uh - they took me to Hanoi, and they took the - went through Ha Dong - uh - it was mostly all dirt road. But this is going from Son Tay to Hanoi. And when they took me that route - uh - biggest part - biggest part of it - uh - better than an hour, maybe two hours was along side the dike. This, these roads are very heavily traveled.

AN Civilian, Military traffic or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Military. Well - civilian traffic was people on bicycles.

AN During all the time that you were at Son Tay, Bob, did you have occasions to see individuals you thought were Americans or PWs at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. That was Bat Bat, the - uh - where they had me housed was on the side of the mountain. This, this Bat Bat town...

AN Now you had gotten here about when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - OK, I was brought there from Ninh Binh. I arrived in Ninh Binh in about September of 1970 and I was at Ninh Binh about three weeks - from there to Son Tay - so it was October - October 1970 - October 1970 - around then.

AN How soon after you arrived did you hear or see or have occasion to bump into people you thought were...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, that was my first encounter with the infamous _____. And - uh - when I first got there, everyone was very cold towards me. They'd set, they'd set it up, I have to draw - I have to draw how they set it up. Main thing that upset me was they kept me - they always kept me separate up till Yen Bai, they always kept me separate from all the other prisoners. And I became very lonely. That's Vietnamese included.

AN On the occasion that you saw PWs, where were they keeping you? Were you at Son Tay at that time? Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, yeah.

AN OK. Let's take a look at Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing) This is all your red dirt. OK. That's - I'll be more accurate, Son Tay, the Rock River, and this is the Rock River here. And Bat Bat is right on the Rock River - Bat Bat village. This road... This is the road. This road is to Ba Vi. Bat Bat.

AN How far would you say Bat Bat is from the Song Da?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right on the Song Da.

AN Right on the bank?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh Huh. River's right there. OK, this is all rice paddy area, this is rice paddy area and then there's another, back in here there's a village. Village right here. Ok. There's a rice paddy and this rice paddy it goes right into... Then they have this little _____ - where they separate the lake - lakes from the - uh - rice paddies so that they're not overflooded. This whole area here and way back over here is like a marshland uh - almost swampy - uh - it's not lake - uh - OK. (Drawing) Mountain - mountain - road down here. This road they had here. This is completely enfenced. There's a road.

AN Now this is the facility that you call Son Tay, Bat Bat is that where you were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - Uh-huh. Out in front of this is a little pond, isle, rice paddy.

BOB HYP: What about the house?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's - uh - mud. Uh, mud, bamboo - and the house was completely made of mud, bamboo and uh - and uh - rice stalks. OK. Ok - the village was here, this is all rice paddies. There's a little creek up here, that went down into the village. This is all mountain. This mountain area here - uh - they had - where it came from, it came from down here somewhere but they ran their amtrak school. People learn how to drive amtraks right here. Very noisy.

BOB HYP: When you say amtrak, what do you mean?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're small, they're small amtraks, like small tractors without the equipment. Totally barren.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like small bulldozers, but without the bulldozing equipment, it was stripped.

AN When you made this sighting, Bob, where were you in this situation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'll show you that. Here. (Drawing) Mountain, mountain here - trees - garden here - little pond.

BOB HYP: Let me ask again, would you write those things in so we can remember them. Otherwise it'll be difficult.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

AN I'll try to help you out where I can.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now this is here, this was where they had me. This was the... OK, here...

AN You've written Vietnamese POWs here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh. This is the ____(sounds like bock chi we)___ this complex here - _____ Cuc Quan Phap - uh - camp command -

AN Do you know who was in command here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like key)____. (Still drawing).

AN In front of the pond, Bob, you drew some things here what

would those indicate?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Garden.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ok, this is hills and wooded area along here - not - I don't know how far down and it broke off and this was all rice paddy here.

AN And that is?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Marsh.

AN Do you recall the names of these villages, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here - uh - was with Bat Bat - uh - this village had a separate name. I don't recall the name of it. (Still drawing/labeling)

AN When you saw these individuals, Bob, was it fairly soon after you got to Bat Bat, Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. I was in, when I first got there I was in a kind of incubation period. Uh - that's exactly, that's the best way to describe it. There was four guards that were assigned here. There was two of them there 24 hours - 24 hours a day - uh - _____(sounds like Kuhn)____ came and went - uh - ___(sounds like Key)_____ came and went. _____(sounds like Dang)_____ came and went. These were the officers.

AN Were they all camp commanders at the time or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like key)_____ was a camp commander.

AN Cuong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cuong - I don't... I never... I don't know what he did. He was kind of - like he went everywhere or something.

BOB HYP: What kind of work did he do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He worked with the - uh - uh - propaganda section or something. That's what he told me.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what he told me he was with. He tried to convin... We used to have some he- - a lot of arguments. He tried to convince me.

AN He wanted you to come over?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not so much as a come over. Uh - I wa- - We always argued about - uh - how does it feel like to - you know - like they come over, they shot down a hundred planes or some crap like that. They sunk half of our fleet. Those type. And then I asked, I always used to get into asking why they did that. And he said he believed it, he said it was true. I told him if that was true, we wouldn't have any military left.

BOB HYP: What, when did you say this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I first came here.

BOB HYP: No, when you saw these people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. I was... I'm trying to remember the inc... I was in the incubation period. I arrived in - uh - about October of 1970. Went through the Tet. It was cold. God it was cold there. '71... '71 dug the pond, dug the pond in '71.

AN Is this the pond that you dug?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Yeah, this was in front of here, there was a big, they had a big problem, I'd start digging and I didn't know that somebody was supposed to get permission from the village, because this was part of a rice paddy and - uh - I wanted it for bathing - ya know - I thought it'd be neat to do. And there was nothing there so I just started digging the damn pond - and they raised all kinds of hell. The homeguard come up -

AN Let's skip ahead to the time you saw the PWs. Can you describe how that happened?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. After - uh - after the incubation period it was a long time - almost a year - uh - I didn't go anywhere - uh - these little mountain areas right here - right - which I refer to as behind this place to gather wood. And - uh - when I first started gathering, there was a lot of... there was only certain trees - certain type of trees you could cut. They had a type of tree, that was very hard, it was very good for fire wood, it would burn a long time. But they called it their precious wood.

AN ____(sounds like Qui Qui)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - when that ran out, then I'd go farther up the mountain, go farther up the mountain to gather wood, and what would happen I'd gather wood up almost on a daily basis 'cause it was so cold there that I'd burn fires all night. And the guards became very lazy and they wouldn't follow me up. They'd stay at the base. At the beginning they always just followed me up. And then they became lazy and they wouldn't follow me up and I started going up the mountain and I got up and I was curious - just, basically I wanted - I was curious about the other areas - around there. I mean I - this time - this time I heard - and from just listening to the guards speak and everything I knew this thing was huge, but I hadn't seen any of them and I didn't - I didn't know what was over here - at that time I didn't know what was over here. I was just - other than what I'd heard from what the guards were talking. And - uh - the thing that got my curiosity up - even from the beginning was they - they always compared me. They always compared me with other Americans. Uh - I don't - I don't - I don't know what their trip is on that. I don't know - like we were some kind of experiments or something. And - uh - they started off on the basis in comparing my ability to speak Vietnamese versus other Americans couldn't. And - uh - when I would try to join in the conversation to find out what they were talking about, who they were talking about, they'd just look at each other or change the subject or walk away. Well, one of these wood gatherings - one of these wood gatherings - I got on top of the mountain and I saw these little... saw this whole thing over here. It was extremely, it was very clean. Uh - the buildings looked to be a masonry structure. Uh - I couldn't figure out why they had me here and not over here. I mean, it was mud, it was mud and dirt. It was cold - it was cold.

AW And where was this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On this side of the mountain over here. It - I was on this side and this whole thing was over here.

BOB HYP: OK. Where were you - where was your vantage point now?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here, upon top of the mountain.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was looking down. The top of the mountain is forest. It's heavily wood - heavily wooded. And - uh - I was just looking down, looking down here I could see the guard, there was a gate - a gate here and there was like a little pond. In here was a bunch of little... This is like I think of outhouses. But they were bigger than outhouses. And - uh - they could probably fit a small bunk in them.

BOB HYP: Draw those in here, Bob, please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing)

AN Were they like good old American outhouses, Bob, or were they made of different materials?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. All the same material. Looked to be all the same material, from the distance where I observed it. There were uniform - they were in rows, regular form, same distance apart. The whole area was, it was, clean - it was very well organized.

BOB HYP: What - uh - separated those buildings from one another or those buildings - that group of buildings from the rest of the area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the rest of this area here?

AN Um Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was a fence. It was just bamboo. Ya know, it was around and it disappeared into the tree line, fence disappeared into the tree line, there was a gate. Here, right here there was a guard and this was the gate here and then that went up like into the tree line here. And all along here (drawing) back into here and that disappeared in the tree line over a hill. Back up here in the tree line you could see, you could see some - some houses - they weren't very clear, 'cause the - the trees were - there was no foliage - no foliage, 'cause they'd just - the trees - other than the trees itself - this had all been cleared out. And it was clean, like it was swept, manicured. Uh - even to the garden, the garden was, I mean - perfect rows - I mean just -

BOB HYP: What separated these buildings from all the others?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These here? Or these buildings here from here? Or these buildings? Nothing, except space - nothing - except space.

BOB HYP: OK. So those little hooches had nothing between?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

End of tape 9

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February 1988

BEGIN TAPE 10, SIDE A, ROBERT GARWOOD/OCRACOKE

AN Bobby, when we quit this morning, we were talking about your sighting in Son Tay - Bat Bat and I'd like you to go on with that and give your description of who you saw and how - how that sighting came about.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was gathering wood, foraging - foraging for wood on top, top of the mountain, and - uh - actually, the way that occurred - it was both out of laziness for the guard and it was a closeness - uh - there were four guards that were assigned to him and only two of them all the time - 24 hour period - they were there for a 24 hour period, and uh - but, it - it became such close living quarters, it was - just became very relaxed. Whereas when I first arrived, you know, it was tense, and every time I went to crap, it was "Where're you going? Or I just went out to sit in the sun, you know, "What're you doing?" And that type of thing, and uh - whereas, it became more relaxed, and the only time they got tight, or up-tight or tense is if uh - there was planes heard overhead, and then I was quickly hustled to a - uh - into the hooches or the bomb shelter. Uh - they were afraid that I was going to signal them or something. But uh - other than that, after about a year, things became pretty relaxed - uh - I held conversations with them about their families and such other - they just - the whole thing became relaxed - and so - through that I learned about the other camps, and if I left them alone, in their conversation, they - they were very relaxed, but if I asked them questions about what was going on in the rest of the camps, the other camps or anything, then they - they tightened up, they looked at each other and they tightened up, and then just totally changed the conversation. And so that, in itself, made me suspicious, and I heard them talking about Americans. They - they compared me as me not being as hard-headed as the other Americans. (Vietnamese:_____) and - uh - you know my knowledge of Vietnamese, I immediately caught up on that. And I was - I was - to listen to them and their short conversations about that, I was totally convinced that I wasn't the only American there. And what upset me is the isolation - it was extremely, it was extremely lonely - uh - the forced labor - it was forced labor, but it was - they let me work at my own pace. They required that I plant gardens and dig this out and cut trees and, and - and uh - keep the place clean and all that stuff. But it was - they would let me go at my own pace - there wasn't - they weren't beatin' over the head and there wasn't a gun held to my head 24 hours a day. They told me what to do, what was expected of me, and they just let me set my own pace at it.

BOB HYP: OK. So you were up on top of this hill -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh - when I first started going up, you know, they'd follow me up, and it got to the point, I guess, out of laziness or whatever, they relaxed, whatever - they just didn't follow me up, so I used this to get on top of the mountain. Get on top of the mountain and observe - try to observe. Use that as _____ try to observe what was on the other side of the mountain. And - uh - this is, this is what I observed - when I first, first looked over, this is what I observed: it was, like I said, the whole thing was set up - it was very uniform. It was clean, I mean, it was uh - I don't know, it was just, it was just - very, extremely different than what I had here. These were - these were not hooches - this was a hooch. These weren't hooches. These back here weren't hooches. These were uh - masonry type construction buildings uh - off - well in observing these - these caught my eye. I didn't know what these were. There was about 5 of these -

AN How many times would you say you got a chance to look at them, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Several times throughout the period I was in Son Tay. I was in - except for that brief period - I was in Son Tay from - uh - it was October 1970 until November or December - uh - 1974 - November or December 1974.

AN Were you able to observe them at different times of the day? Was it generally the same time of day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah, there was lots of times I didn't see anybody. Lot of times I didn't see anybody at all. They'd have guards milling around or vehicles coming in and out here, and you could see people off in the distance over here. Uh - there was only a couple of occasions I saw people going in and out of these things here, and, the distance from here, from the top of this mountain down to here - (pause) ummm - that was quite a distance! It was about the same distance down the other side as from this side, and it took me about uh - from 10 to 15 minutes to get up to the top of it. So, and it was -

AN You were seeing these guys from some distance away? OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And the thing that stood out - the thing that stood out about them - they had beards - you know - and tall, Caucasian, and uh - I just sat down in the Vietnamese type squat in the bushes up there, and just watching.

BOB HYP: Think - think very carefully, Bob. Did you, was there ever a period when you, where you saw more than one or two of these?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Yes, there was.

BOB HYP: OK. How many at a time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They uh - just - they hung around their little, little - I don't know what you wanta call 'em.

AN Houses.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - houses, but they - you know - would come out, they'd sit, or they'd stand, and they, they didn't roam around. They didn't roam around at all. But it was - they weren't like - this one here and this one here. Uh - if it was 3-4 people - like it'd be one person here - there'd be one person over here, and they didn't seem to be in eyesight of each other. And - uh - I didn't hear them - I couldn't hear any speaking. I only learned that they were Americans through the guards - conversations with the guards and overhearing the guards. What I was - I was - I was extrem- - I was, I was jealous. I wanted so very badly, just - I didn't care - anybody - I just wanted to be put in with another Caucasian. I didn't give a damn who he was. I was - I was - I was just a very extremely lonely person uh - I - my morale was zilch. Um - I asked, you know, I asked Cuong a lot and I asked ___(sounds like Ky)____, I told them, I said, I know, I know there are other Americans here and I asked - they asked me, they would interrogate me and say, "What do you know? How do you know?" And asked me what I'd heard - and they said, "well - you heard wrong." They'd, they were very upset and then security would get tight on me again for a while, and then the guards would keep really close contact with me. And I wasn't allowed to - in fact - I - when I would forage wood or anything, I wasn't allowed to go any distance from that.

BOB HYP: When was the first time you saw these folks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Could have been in '72. I was quarantined. I was really quarantined in that area. I wasn't allowed to go anywhere or do anything for about a year.

BOB HYP: And so, sometime in '72, about what time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Time of the year?

BOB HYP: Maybe we can just zero in on, on the season?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I would say by the year - season - it was winter. It was cold.

BOB HYP: So, beginning of '72,

ROBERT GARWOOD: After Tet.

BOB HYP: So it was still beginning of the year?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Beginning.

BOB HYP: You talking the neighborhood of February or March?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Somewhere in there. It stayed cold up there all the way up until - uh - June - June - May, June. It was cold.

AN What was the most - the largest number of guys that you ever saw together, Bob? Did you ever see them in groups, more than one or two?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here?

AN In this situation, yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - it was sporadic. They'd come out and they'd come in. They'd come out and they would go in. It was, they were too far away to really get a good distinction as to their real features or really how tall they were, because I was up here and I was looking down. You could - only think I could really make out is that they were Caucasians, and they were - I didn't know if every building had somebody in them, though. I couldn't tell that.

AN OK. But you did, you did speculate? Did each building had some person in it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - Yes - I did speculate - yeah.

BOB HYP: How many would you see at a time, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was a couple of times when I saw a couple, two-three people, and - I think this was on a Sunday or something - It was on some - I - No, this was on some holiday - might have been on Tet - I went up after wood -

AN Did you ever see -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a lot of 'em out going around -

AN Did you ever see an occasion, Bob, when they left this compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. No.

BOB HYP: Any women amongst them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I never saw any women. Uh - the problem I had up here - I - I could observe quite a bit, but if the guard had called to me, and which he did, I had to run back down the other side of the mountain to call back to him, cause if I had responded to him on top of

that mountain, the guards over here could have heard me. And so, I didn't linger too much. I lingered as much as possible, and I just - I wanted to go - I wanted to be - I wanted to be over there. I didn't want to be here. I mean, I didn't give a damn what the situation was over here - it was just - and they made life very difficult for me every time I brought it up, and I learned not to bring it up any more. I don't know what category those people were in or what the situation was over there, but - uh - they didn't want me to know anything about it, and - uh - they made life very hard for me every time I brought it up.

AN In your mind, do you consider where you were staying and where these other guys were staying part of the same outfit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Definitely the same.

AN What, what did __(sounds like Kuhn)__ and the guys call that in conversation with you - call this whole area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Trai Fa)___.

AN And that, that included both your compound and this other compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, this whole thing here.

AN This as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh. All this here. Yeah, but - the whole thing.

AN Was there any kind of a cantonment wall that covered this whole ____(sounds like Trai Fa)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here - this, this area here from the gate here. OK. From the gate here, and it was - it was uh - all bamboo. All right. Here to here and it kind of stopped here. It didn't go all the way here - but here, and here, and extended out here, went back in the tree line. So I don't know how far back it went.

AN Back in these trees? Were there any guard towers around this area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - not towers - uh - they were uh - uh - shacks - the - they left one patrol, one person to stand in there.

AN OK. And where were they on this cantonment area? Could you tell which were the guard shacks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was one here, and about here, one over here, and yeah - then they had the guards walking around. They were just walking around with AK's over their shoulders - it was more like they were taking a stroll. They were just walking around. There were in complete uniform - full uniform. AK just draped over the back - some of them had them slung in front of them - uh - full uniform, boots.

AN What color uniform?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Green. (background noise) Khaki type uniform - all these - all the guards there wore them - with a - with the helmet - no soft covers on 'em. The only people that wore soft covers was - uh - occasionally the camp commander and the - the vice commander - occasionally he - everybody wore the - wore the pith helmet.

BOB HYP: How many times would you estimate you saw these folks - made observations -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can never - I cannot say as where anything that I saw the same person twice - uh - over a - uh - three - about three and a half year period (pause) - uh - uh - I'd have to think about it - several times -

BOB HYP: How many - when was the last time you saw the people there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - it was after the (background noise covering response) - one time, that when they returned me to Son Tay - before I left they took me to Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: You only saw them once?

ROBERT GARWOOD: During that time - when I was returned to Son Tay and taken to Yen Bai - before I was taken to Yen Bai, they - about two months prior I was taken to Yen Bai - they took me to Yen Bai - they came in the middle of the night, but - uh - security for some reason just got very tight on me - uh -

BOB HYP: But, I'm trying, trying to get this in my head. You first saw them at one, at one time when you went up that hill -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was after TET of '72. That was the first sighting. Yeah.

BOB HYP: And you saw them again - the last time you saw them was when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - it was in the hot months.

BOB HYP: What year?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '74.

AN Were you aware when the, the uh - the war, the agreement between the U.S.and Vietnam was signed, Bob? Were you aware of that time period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they broadcast it over the loud speakers.

AN Are - do you recall that you had seen these individuals after that time period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Another thing - these - specially Cuong used to brag about is the Son Tay raid and how they had moved the prisoners - they said almost a month in advance before the raid - and that their intelligence - he bragged that their intelligence came straight out of the palace - said out of the palace. They - there were things that were strange - there were things that they were very secretive about, and then there were other things that they didn't have any problem with me knowing about. But it didn't make much sense to me.

AN How far would you say this is, Bob, from the Rock River?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummmmm - (pause) - two, three clicks.

AN It looks like I may have misunderstood you. Which of these ponds were you responsible for digging?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This one right here (background noise covering next comments) - There was a water shortage here - at certain times of the month and in the dry season there was a water shortage and all of this would dry up and the well water would turn muddy and I started diggin' this and the guards stopped me from doin' it (background noise) and they got all upset about - (background noise) then the guards, then the guards became, about the last year - uh - year I was there - '74 - they became so damn friendly - one of the guards went and brought up a (background noise) took me behind _____ birds and stuff would land and he'd let me shoot at the birds. Then the camp commander found out about it and got a little upset, and he made him take it back - back home, wherever he got it from. He claimed that one of the home guards might see me with a tall rifle and shoot me.

AN Do you want to do this compound, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: NO.

AN OK. Let's stop this sighting right here. During the time period that you were in Son Tay - after this period, did you ever have another occasion where you saw people you believed to be PWs or in some way get information of PWs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay? There was always - uh - all the way up until '78 - I went in '78 - I heard a lot about the Americans being in Son Tay.

AN Now are you speaking of these guys or - who, who are you speaking about when you say that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I'm not sure who they were talking about. I heard several different stories about them.

BOB HYP: But none that you experienced firsthand?

ROBERT GARWOOD: None - that I saw - that I - that I could relate to what I had seen before I came to Yen Bai.

AN We're after your total experience, Bob. We're most concerned with what you saw, in particular -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Versus what I heard -

AN - heard - right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - heard rumors, or what the guards talked about -

AN Right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. I understand that.

AN So, during your period of Son Tay, at Son Tay-Bat Bat - with the exception of these guys, was there any other occasion where you saw things that indicated to you that you were looking at PWs? Any other occasions when you - sightings -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - other sightings?

AN Yeah.

(Long pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm having difficulty remembering which ones we've talked about and which ones we haven't.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Just any other ones in Son Tay. It doesn't matter whether

we've talked about them or -

ROBERT GARWOOD: At Son Tay?

BOB HYP: That's what we were talking about - Bat Bat

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: So far, Bob, we've talked about - uh - when you were stationed at Ly Nam De and you, you heard these individuals going for a bath.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. I think that phrase is a little wrong there.

AN Going to the cistern, right. How would you phrase it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What, stationed at Ly Nam De?

AN Yeah. Well, you were - you were positioned there - however you like it.

BOB HYP: Stationed has a different connotation in the Marine Corps. He means you were there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, this was kind of a safe house or a wayside - or whatever -

AN I'll change the verb, then. You were placed at Ly Nam De and you heard these guys going by. The other sighting we've discussed, you were placed at Ly Nam De and invited to play ping pong and you saw the face of the guy.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN And at some time after that you saw this same individual at Ba Duong Thanh Street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN While you were stationed, or placed, at Yen Bai, Lien Trai 1 - you saw the individuals getting off the boxcar -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN - and you later were asked to, directed, ordered to go to Ho Thac Ba to fix the generator, jump start the motor.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN OK. At some time, and we had trouble with the dates there, but, you know, whatever occurs to you on the dates, that's fine - you were assigned, directed to go to Gia Lam and pick things up - you saw these people who you mutually described as Cuban - you'd had the occasion -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I didn't describe them as Cubans - they made the remark that I was a Cuban.

(Several voices speaking simultaneously)

AN - self described.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - which, you know, what they said, it raised my thoughts - that's what I thought they were.

BOB HYP: Yeah. That's OK.

AN The occasion when you ran into Earl Clyde, however. You passed him sitting there on Ba Duong Thanh Street -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN - and then, the occasion when you were sent to Ha Dong to teach English and you stayed there a couple months - saw John Sweeney's name - so you knew you were in the place John Sweeney was - and then this occasion where you first got to Bat Bat and were climbing the hill getting wood and saw these individuals in the brick houses. Those are the sightings that we've -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - tend to be more classified as structures than houses. They didn't look - they weren't houses.

AN Just buildings or something. So, outside of that, are there occasions when you saw or you heard directly things which indicated to you that you were close to U.S. PWs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That I was close to U.S. POWs?

AN That you were learning something about other U.S. PWs - that you were confirming in your mind that there were U.S. PWs somewhere in North Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, some -

AN Any other occasion?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lot, lot of those.

BOB HYP: Let's take, let's take the sightings.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hm.

BOB HYP: OK. Besides those ones that Gary just alluded to. What other sightings did you have, if any?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's none that come to mind at the present.

BOB HYP: So, besides these ones we discussed, there were no other sightings that you can recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Pause) There was Son Tay, Yen Bai, Gia Lam, Ba Duong Thanh...

AN We realize that this is a memory test, Bob, and there are various ways of getting at it. If you, at a later time, as you're going through this in your head and something comes out, please, you know, halt, stop us. We'll go to work on those. This occurred right after you were placed in Bat Bat. In that time period and stretch forward - '73, '74 - you were starting to get ready, they were getting ready to transfer you up to Yen Bai. Were there any sightings in that period of '74, '73, '74, '75, when you were being transferred?

(Long pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Something tells me "yes," but I'm not sure.

AN OK. Just let it roll. When, you know, if it comes up later or you get a clue that you need us to help you on, let - you know, just stop us and we'll go right to work on that. Looking overall, at the experiences you described to us, can you tell me when you felt the closest to other U.S. PWs? As you think in in your mind -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The closest I ever was?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay.

AN Yeah. This, this occasion right here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, that in as far as the group and then the people at - uh - Ly Nam De.

AN OK. Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: As far as distance, coming in closest contact with POWs would be Ly Nam De and Gia Lam - would probably be a toss-up between the two.

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But I would - it'd be Ly Nam De -

AN And I'm looking at this from your viewpoint, because, you know, on different occasions you've expressed how lonely you were and how much you wanted to talk to people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very much.

AN So, from that point of view, the opportunity for you to grab ahold of somebody and say, "Hey," - you know - I'm, I'm -

(Garwood/Sydow speaking simultaneously)
ROBERT GARWOOD: - I could have done that - I would've got my ass blown off, but -

AN So in that context, how close? That was how I was phrasing the question.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I wanted it desperately, but I was in danger and the consequences of doing this - the rules and regulations were laid down and I knew what to expect if I broke them. I mean, you know, they, they let me work in the rice fields and they let me work on trucks or whatever - keep busy - I broke the rules and I suffered and I knew what the punishment would be - from everything from isolation to - if - went before one of their so-called military tribunals on crimes, whatever - the ultimate was death, you know. They didn't need an excuse for that - it was - they'd love to punish you more mentally than they did physically. That was the difference between North and South. North Vietnam was more mental torture and less physical. Deprivation. Solitary.

BOB HYP: Bob, I think we've discussed all of the firsthand live stuff that you - that you've experienced; at least, I think that's what you're, what you've remembered at the moment. Let me take you back to when you first got to Vietnam. To North Vietnam. What I would like to do is, because we have other people - well, first of all, we have people that we know who saw you - lots of those. But if there are other sightings that we're not sure of, whether it was you or whether it was somebody else, and we don't have a great description, as we do about you, you know, from other people; in these cases - and what I'd like to do is to go time by time in different places that you went to, and go through that, uh - starting from when you first got to Vietnam until your release, and that's going to help us, and we might be able to pose some more questions out of that as well.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: OK. So when you - when did you first get to North Vietnam? When were you first taken across - across the 17th parallel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They started me out from South Vietnam in about May '70.

BOB HYP: May of '70. When did you get to the North?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About September.

BOB HYP: OK. May to September you were en route. OK. Where was the first place you stopped in the North?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ninh Binh.

BOB HYP: Ninh Binh?

AN Was that the city, Bob? - or - what would you call the city of Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was in the outskirts of the city - it was in a hospital - a military hospital - there at Ninh Binh - it had been bombed out. Part of it had been bombed out. And they'd cleared out the storage section - not - they didn't put me in the main part of the hospital, but, it was like a storage room, and they put me there.

BOB HYP: And that was when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About September 1970. About then.

BOB HYP: How long - how long did you spend there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - about a month.

BOB HYP: Pardon?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Close to a month.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three, about 3 1/3 to 4 weeks.

AN Were you aware of any other PWs moving up the trail when you moved up, Bob?

AN I heard about them. Yeah. I just heard about them. Conversation between my guards. You know, they were taking me and people that were coming from the opposite direction - people we'd come up on and when we'd go - get to a certain area, they, they would - they was always - comparing and they would, you know, astounded by how young I was (Vietnamese phrase) - and what -

AN There were no occasions when you actually saw somebody else being moved along as you moved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. I didn't.

BOB HYP: When you got (OK. - were you done?) through it, then, Bob - do you recall anything about the name of that hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a number on it -

AN - a number -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a number, but I don't remember the number on it. I know the - they had a lot of the NVA casualties - soldiers there, with one arm, one leg missing. They were quite upset that I was there. They were very upset.

BOB HYP: OK. Then you went where? After Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: Where'd you go after Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Direct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I was taken to Hanoi. Taken to Hanoi and - uh - that was my first visit to Ba Duong Thanh. 354 Hospital. They took me from Ninh Binh to 354. There they gave me a check-up - my ears and eyes and everything, and then from there to Ba Duong Thanh, from Ba Duong Thanh to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK. 354 Hospital. How long did you stay there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All afternoon - most all.

BOB HYP: Oh, one day only?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: It was not a stay like another a 3-4 weeks period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, no. No. No. No.

BOB HYP: OK. How did you travel from Ninh Binh Hospital to 354 Hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Jeep. The trek from South Vietnam to just be- just before Ninh Binh to the South - it was inside North Vietnam - it was by these things (background noise) -

BOB HYP: (Unintelligible)

AN - two jeeps -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was a trek. And it was all along the Ho Chi Minh Trail. - bombs and flares -

BOB HYP: And then you travelled by what? Trucks? By train?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A truck for a distance to uh - cross - cross the bridge. I think it was ____(sounds like Tin Wa)_____ or something. Everything, all this travel mode was done at night - until we got to Ninh Binh. And then after Ninh Binh we travelled in the daytime.

BOB HYP: And you went up to 354 Hospital by jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Open jeep? Closed jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was closed.

BOB HYP: How many folks did you travel with?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Four -

BOB HYP: Counting you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Counting me.

BOB HYP: Driver -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Driver, an officer, and guard and me. The guard sat in the back seat.

BOB HYP: The guard sat in the back seat, officer in the front seat next to the driver.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Classic. That's the way it would be.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's the way they moved.

BOB HYP: Absolutely.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laughter)

BOB HYP: Every time, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that right?

BOB HYP: That's right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. I never paid any attention.

BOB HYP: Not necessarily an officer back there - it could've been another guard - it could've been -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never - there was never - all the time -

BOB HYP: - plus -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - when we moved in a jeep or truck or anything there was - the officer always sat in front.

BOB HYP: Yeah, but usually it was -

ROBERT GARWOOD: If there was two - if there was two officers, both of them sat -

BOB HYP: This is a classic way of moving people, see? And you just confirmed something for me. These are the kinds of things that help a great deal. OK? These are the little nitty gritty details that help. Somebody says - another person comes along and tells me that some American was being moved from point A to point B by car, and they said that he was sitting in the front seat with the driver, I know they're blowing smoke up my ear.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: You know? Not my ear.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't know -

BOB HYP: So, you see what I'm saying? These little bits help. It helps us confirm other stuff. And these - these are why I'm going through this. OK. From 354 Hospital you went to a hospital named - I'm sorry -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No -

BOB HYP: - you went to Ly Nam De Street - that was what you said?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, to Ba Duong Thanh.

BOB HYP: Ba Duong Thanh? OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I can say Ba Duong Thanh now because I later found out what Ba Duong Thanh - what that meant. I mean, I was not told that I was being taken to 354 - it was after a repeated number of times that I was taken to 354 that I knew 354 was 354. After a certain number of times, I was taken to Ba Duong Thanh, but I knew Ba Duong Thanh was Ba Duong Thanh. But the first time I was taken there, I didn't know where in the hell I was at.

BOB HYP: OK. How long did you spend at Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was very briefly - it was at night - and -

BOB HYP: Did you go inside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Matter of fact, when we arrived there, no one would talk to me. The doctor that doctored me - but no one would talk to me. Uh - the guard wouldn't talk to me. When we arrived - anytime we'd arrived somewhere, he jumped out first - he got out and the driver remained seated, and the officer got out, and they told me to get out.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh -

BOB HYP: Did you get out in the street at that time, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the - the guard got out and he stood - he stood right next to me on the street - maybe just about - maybe a couple of paces from me. And always had his AK at the ready. I knew he was coming - (background noise/laughter).

BOB HYP: OK. So you went -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, I didn't see any -

BOB HYP: OK. So you went there for just a short period of time -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah -

BOB HYP: - and then you went where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then they took me to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: How did they take you to Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same vehicle.

BOB HYP: OK. When you say they took you to Son Tay - you mean Bat Bat - or do you mean Son Tay City?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bat Bat.

BOB HYP: OK. So you went to Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. It took, it took a long time. It was, it was a long road.

BOB HYP: How did you travel through there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: By jeep.

BOB HYP: Same jeep? Different jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. Same jeep. I never got out of the jeep.

BOB HYP: You never did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I didn't get out of that jeep until I arrived in Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK. When was this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At night. It was very late at night.

BOB HYP: When, not - what day, what month, what year?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - uh - October, about sometime in October.

BOB HYP: October of - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '70.

BOB HYP: OK. So you arrived in October of '70. What was the name of the camp that you were moved into, that you discovered the name of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They called it Trai (sounds like FA)___. That's what they referred to it as.

BOB HYP: That doesn't tell us a lot. OK. You were at - you arrived in October of '70. When was the next time you went out of that camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't - they didn't take me anywhere for about a year. I remained there - I didn't go anywhere.

BOB HYP: OK.

END SIDE A, TAPE 10

BEGIN SIDE B, TAPE 10

BOB HYP: You were Bat Bat; you were in and out of Bat Bat, during the period of time you were there? Correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After the first year, yes.

BOB HYP: After the first year.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The first year I was there - uh - I wasn't taken anywhere, not even to the camp - the - I was -

BOB HYP: Where, where did you go after your stay at Bat Bat? Where did they move you to next?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To Ha Dong. And that was for a short period.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then back to Bat Bat.

BOB HYP: How did you get to Ha Dong - that place near Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: By jeep.

BOB HYP: Who travelled with you there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were no American jeeps. Not any - there were no American jeeps until Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Matter of fact, I was moved by an American jeep from Son Tay to Yen Bai. That was the first time I'd seen an American jeep in North Vietnam.

BOB HYP: You went - you went from there to Ha Dong by jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: How was that different in numbers of people who were in the jeep with you? Different than the other time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same number. Same number of people.

BOB HYP: Any difference in where people sat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The difference was that I knew the people. I knew the individuals. I was familiar - I was familiar with them.

BOB HYP: Any difference between them - in the way they sat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: - in terms of their function than the other time you told -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Absolutely not.

BOB HYP: Driver, senior man up front, guard and yourself in the back.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Absolutely. No.

BOB HYP: That was the way it worked?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - that just popped - the - there was ___(sounds like Trung Le)____ - the name was Xuyen - X U Y E N -

AN Was he the same lieutenant that came from Hanoi to Son Tay with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. This guy actually had - uh - for Vietnamese - had European features like he - maybe his mother or his father might have been French or something.

BOB HYP: OK. We'll get back to personalities, Bob - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Unintelligible)

BOB HYP: I want to get through this place to place first. Then we can go back and sweep out. If it would pop in your head like that, go ahead and please bring them out - yeah, please. Like if you remember a name or something. Something that you think significant, jump right in and let me know. And we'll stop and pick that up and then go on. OK, You went to Ha Dong and then back to Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: How long were you at Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A couple of months - might have been a little more. A couple of months. Right around that.

BOB HYP: Two plus months?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not - not very long. What they took me there for was not accomplished. They needed the facility for something else.

BOB HYP: Then back to Bat Bat. How did you travel back to Bat Bat? Jeep? How was that different than the other times you travelled up to this point, by jeep, in terms of oh, the numbers of people and where they sat in the jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same seating arrangement. I - it was different. Going back - it was different. The - I sat on the left behind the driver and the guard sat on the right.

BOB HYP: All right. And you went back to Bat Bat. And how long did you - when was this, by the way? When you went to Ha Dong? When did you go to Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was in Ha Dong during the bombing - that was that was around November or December of '72. I remember that cause, over the loudspeakers it was the, they made a big thing about the bombing of - _____(sounds like Doc My)_____ -

BOB HYP: You're sure it was '72 vice '73 or '71?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. It was - yeah - cause -

BOB HYP: When did you - when did you go back then to Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - just a few days - it wasn't long after I got back to Bat Bat - it was Tet -- _____ Tet.

BOB HYP: Just before Tet.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was just - I remember a matter of days or a week or two weeks before Tet,

BOB HYP: Of - uh - what year - '73?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '73.

BOB HYP: OK. And how long did you spend at Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remained at Bat Bat until they moved me to Yen Bai. I stayed at Bat Bat until they moved me to Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: OK. And when was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - around November or December of '74.

BOB HYP: Did you go to any places, like hospitals, in this interim? Between Tet of '73 and -

(Background noise)

ROBERT GARWOOD: 354.

BOB HYP: For how long?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - It was - it was just for the - just for the day - day trips.

BOB HYP: OK. Did you go any place at all for any length of time? A week, 2 weeks, 4 weeks - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. Not other than Ha Dong. That was day trips. That was the day trip on the bus with the - uh - Vietnamese prisoners, and look at the bombing of ___(sounds like Bac My)___ Hospital on this street - I can't remember the name of the damn street (background noise)

BOB HYP: From - in December of '74, where did you go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: You were -

ROBERT GARWOOD: You mean, what route did I take?

BOB HYP: You were in Yen Bai up until December of '74 unless I misunderstood you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was in Yen Bai up until December of '74?

BOB HYP: Bat Bat - I'm sorry. You went to Yen Bai in December '74.

ROBERT GARWOOD: November or December.

BOB HYP: November or December. And when did you leave Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When did I leave Yen Bai? I didn't. I remained there until I left Vietnam.

BOB HYP: OK. For the record. We know when it was. But go ahead and tell us anyway. You left Yen Bai when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - March 1979.

BOB HYP: OK. In the time period between '74 and '79, did you spend any significant periods of time outside Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. There was - uh - there were weekend trips to uh - Son Tay - well, I say weekend trips - but - 2 and 3 days - the longest was about 3 days. Ha Dong -

BOB HYP: Just a second.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and the over - the overnight trips were always spent at uh - Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN By Son Tay, Bob, do you mean Bat Bat Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Right in the city there.

AN The city of Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. They had a camp there - camp facilities.

AN OK. - what he had clear - Son Tay Bat Bat or Son Tay City.
- is that also true of Ha Dong? (Background noise)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sorry?

AN Where you visited at Ha Dong. Was that - what - where was that?

You said you visited Son Tay, meaning Son Tay City. And you visited Ha Dong - where? Where in Ha Dong? What place are you talking about - when you use that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's - it's a camp - uh - I was never allowed inside these camps. I was always taken there to repair vehicles.

AN OK. Is this Ha Dong a facility or Ha Dong City or Ha Dong what? What are we talking about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it's the same as Son Tay. I - I was - I never knew exactly where I was at other than other than I was in Son Tay or I was in Ha Dong. It was like - uh - this, this camp was a military facility or prison, and with Son Tay, for example, the whole place was en- - the whole place was totally enclosed.

BOB HYP: So it was a military prison - in Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. All these places were prisons. They never let me inside. The vehicles were always brought outside - or were already outside the compound. One time, one time, well, a couple of times I worked all night on these - the transmissions on these things were a bitch. There was only one time that - uh - there was a time that they had to put me up and there's a hospital - kind of like a hospital - but it's - I guess it's a hospital at Son Tay. They had secured a room and put me in there, and there were bars and everything - there was a rack in there, and a little table, and - uh - I don't know what the problem was but they had a problem finding somewhere where they could put me up for the night - overnight.

BOB HYP: How many times did you go to Son Tay? - see the prison, or military prison at Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (long pause) A number of times. And they - they stopped taking me to Son Tay because I wasn't fixing anything. They started taking the - uh - Vietnamese mechanics. I destroyed more than I fixed.

BOB HYP: OK. You say you visited Son Tay City -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was - I was - I didn't - I was -

BOB HYP: - the military prison a number of times.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't - I was never allowed inside the compound. The gates were always closed. The same with the Ha Dong, Ha Dong complex - uh -

BOB HYP: What was the Ha Dong complex?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The best way to describe it - it looked like, from the outside, like one of our junkyards. I mean, the gates. I guess that the best way - the gates, there were two of them that opened out and there was all metal sheeting. You cannot see, see in it from outside. Totally enclosed by buildings and brick walls type - the buildings actually acted as the wall.

BOB HYP: Where was them in Ha Dong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. I can't pinpoint that. It was near the uh - police - their police academy or where they trained their yellow. That school, I found out, was later transferred to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was near -

BOB HYP: OK. You're talking about right in the Provincial City -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was uh -

BOB HYP: - not outside the city - inside the city limits?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I don't know where the city limits are. I haven't seen any city limits.

BOB HYP: Well, you know where built up area -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there was a lot of traffic, lot of congestion - people -

BOB HYP: - lot of buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lot of buildings - yeah.

BOB HYP: How many - you mentioned 2-3 day trips.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ha Dong - I went to Ha Dong - they always took me back to Ly Nam De, but to Son Tay, it was usually work nonstop, and then just complete them all at one time - exhaustion - they put me up in that hospital in that room - the only reason I knew it was part of the hospital was because of the way the people were dressed. I mean, this was a civilian -

BOB HYP: Did you misspeak yourself, or did you mean to say _____ when you said "Take you back to Hanoi"? Did you misspeak yourself as I did a little bit ago?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Anytime, anytime that they took me out of Yen Bai, and if it was anywhere near Hanoi, and it got - well, I was, what they had me doing was fixing the trucks or jeep or whatever the hell it was - if I had - if we could not get back to Yen Bai, they always took me to Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: That's considerably out of their way.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laugh) I never questioned it.

AN Bob, when you say Ly Nam De, do you mean they, they checked you into Ba Duong Thanh as well as Ly Nam De? Are you saying that they always went to Ly Nam De, too?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their consistency was - uh - Ba Duong Thanh, Ly Nam De. And sometimes Ly Nam De came first and sometimes Ba Duong Thanh come first, but mostly on the percentage, you know, Ba Duong Thanh come first before they checked me into Ly Nam De.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh -

BOB HYP: But these weren't two to three day trips to Hanoi? Or were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most trips to Ha Dong were just overnight. Some of them were just day trips.

BOB HYP: Any other places during the period of time that you were in Yen Bai that you made trips that lasted more than a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. There was - I was in - actually I was in Ha Dong. I was dropping a transmission out of a 6-by and the weight of it - something screwed up my stomach and - uh - I'd ruptured my stomach or something and I started bleeding at the mouth and through my butt and everything, and uh - they took me - I guess they thought I was dying - they took me to the 108.

BOB HYP: That transpired at Ha Dong then? That accident you had?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: And they took you where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 108.

BOB HYP: And how long did you spend in Hospital 108?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 2 1/2 - about 2 1/2 weeks - 2 weeks - 2 1/2 weeks. I know when they first checked me out, they fucked up and they put me on the _____ ward.

BOB HYP: How did they take you to the hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a small truck. I don't remember too much about that, I was in deep _____.

AN Were you conscious, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just barely.

BOB HYP: Lot of pain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Extremely.

BOB HYP: I don't envy you going into those Vietnamese hospitals. I've been in a few of them. Not happy places.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They, if you tell them where the pain is - they'll ask you where the pain is - and they put a needle right there. That's where they inject you.

Unidentified voice: Could I ask a quick question? Bob, you just said they made a mistake and put you with the Russians.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there were Russians. There were these foreigners. Yeah - it was the fuck-up of the guards, not of the hospital. The hospital, I don't think, really knew who I was when they first checked me in.

BOB HYP: OK. _____ Ha Dong Complex, to Son Tay, the city military prison. What other places that were more than a day trip?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of the places were more than a day trip. I didn't - the areas, outskirts of Hanoi -

BOB HYP: Yeah, we got reports of you all over the map over there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of them I didn't know where I was at. By the time - most of the time, we'd arrive there, it was night and left early in the morning.

BOB HYP: But besides the short trips? How many in Hanoi itself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I was in Hanoi every time I went near it.

BOB HYP: For more than - for more than a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: For more than a day?

BOB HYP: For any period of time you stayed there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Stayed in Hanoi?

BOB HYP: Yeah. You stayed there more than - more than a day.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The longest I ever stayed in Hanoi was - uh - just before my release. That was the longest period I ever stayed in Hanoi- right in Hanoi.

BOB HYP: Any other times that you spent more than an overnight in Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Besides at the hospital - there was day trips, overnight trips. The most - most of the times I was in Hanoi - uh - trips were really frequent the last two years I was in Vietnam, from '77 to '79. I was in Hanoi on the average of 2-3 times a month.

BOB HYP: And - let me try to ask the question again. Is there any time that you spent in Hanoi that was more than an overnight trip in this time frame, besides the hospital one way trip - you see, Bob, we've got reports of you in different places that you stayed there, and that's what I'm trying to pin down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That I stayed there?

BOB HYP: That you were in a place that you stayed. And that's what I'm trying to pin down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: So were you in any place where you spent more than overnight besides this hospital one way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That I spent more than overnight?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not in Hanoi.

BOB HYP: OK. Anyplace else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: I mean, besides Yen Bai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, Yen Bai Town.

BOB HYP: Oh, Yen Bai City.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. What were you doing in Yen Bai City?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was in the motor pool. I stayed out in the motor pool for over a week.

BOB HYP: Whose motor pool?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - command motor pool of 776. Myself and half a dozen Vietnamese mechanics. They'd brought a bunch of - a whole damn convoy of U.S. vehicles up from South Vietnam.

BOB HYP: When was this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78.

BOB HYP: You can't remember the month -

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78 - it was '78.

BOB HYP: You can't remember the month?

ROBERT GARWOOD: During the rainy season. It was real wet and muddy. (Pause)

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was out there - stayed out there over a week.

BOB HYP: All right. Anyplace else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I lived in the camps within the Lien Trai.

BOB HYP: Good. That's, that's good, because we have a lot of reports from different camps that you spent more than overnight in some of these places. Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: All right - where were they- which camps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, God. A lot of 'em were very far back in the mountains. Uh - they had a film crew come from Hanoi -

BOB HYP: Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and there was a generator - they had two generators, two they used, small electric generators, whichever. And these damn things were always breaking down. There were two people - well, three people - there was a narrator, one guy that was a narrator; the other guy that run the - uh - the camera, and another guy ran the generator. The guy that ran the generator, the only thing he knew how to do was start the damn thing and hook it up. He didn't know how to repair it, so I got called several times to repair it.

BOB HYP: They took you along.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, most of the time they, these - these people were already wherever in the hell they were, and then the generator would malfunction - and they'd take me there by jeep -

BOB HYP: You just took care of two dozen cases for me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that right?

BOB HYP: That's right. See. That's kind of shook me. All right, now. Which camps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Almost all of the camps within the Lien Trai at one time or another.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Besides Lien Trai 1. What other Lien Trai's?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 4.

BOB HYP: Lien Trai 4.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lien Trai 4 - the camp at Lien Trai 4 was scattered from Yen Bai all the way up to Lao Cai. I never went up there. Cao Bang, Lao Cai. I'm, I never went to any of those camps.

BOB HYP: OK. Which ones were you in in Lien Trai 4?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camp - that was the one - that was out in Yen Bai Town. Just on the other side of Yen Bai Town - out by the - uh - headquarters. I think it was the headquarters of the 776. They, they used these people at this camp for -I guess - the work force - 776.

BOB HYP: What was the name of the camp - number of the camp? You know, you had - do you remember, by the way, the numbers of the camps in Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not all of them. There was about (sotto voce 1,2,3,4,.....) about 15 - 15 -16 camps within the Lien Trai 1 -

BOB HYP: And how many of those did you visit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably within - within the 3 1/2 year period - I imagine all of them at one time or another.

BOB HYP: OK. How many in Lien Trai 4? Which ones -

ROBERT GARWOOD: One -

BOB HYP: - would you say. OK. Which camp would you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was just that one there at Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: What was the name of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd have to remember the number of it. I just know it was - I remember that it was one of the camps at Lien Trai - Lien Trai 4.

BOB HYP: Besides Lien Trai 1 and Lien Trai 4, what other Lien Trai did you know?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's it. Just these two Lien Trai.

BOB HYP: No others.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. They never took me that far up North - they never took me up North. They had - they took Vietnamese mechanics up there with the film crew. They - at one time - at one time they were going to take me, and then last minute orders were changed - something changed. They didn't take me. They - people from both camps, Lien Trai Ba and Lien Trai Ha - Hai - they later on - '78 - those camps were consolidated in Lien Trai 1. They had - had to do with the Chinese.

BOB HYP: Matter of fact, one or two -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't know that.

BOB HYP: You have - the one camp you visited at Lien Trai 4 - when was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This thing was sporadic - it was a couple, two-three times in that 3 year period that I went out there. And then each time it was - uh - because of the generator or something wrong with the generator - screwed up. And it was always - usually always the spark plugs - or filter -

AW What towns do you associate with Lien Trai 2 and Lien Trai 3, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I only heard about them - they were up north - they were up north.

AW Could you say what towns were Lien Trai 2, for instance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did hear that. I don't remember now. I remember the ones that I visited. You know, the camps that I visited, but - quite a distance - actually, the people from Lien Trai Hai, when Lien Trai Hai and Lien Trai 1 was consolidated - the prisoners from Lien Trai Hai marched to - there was - they didn't bring them by truck - they marched to Lien Trai 1. And it was a couple, two-three days' march through the mountains. Back way - they came in through the back way.

BOB HYP: OK., Bob. Besides all the camps in Lien Trai 1, and this one

camp in Lien Trai 4, the Yen Bai City motor pool, hospital 108, Ha Dong complex and the Son Tay military prison, the city military prison, what other places did you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what - I don't know what that is. It was a prison. It was military because military people guarded it. Now whether it was Vietnamese prisoners in there, American prisoners in there, or whether civilian - I don't know what the hell was in there.

BOB HYP: Sure. We know -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. I don't know what was in there. But it was all - whatever it was these camps were - they were all under Cuc Quan Phap.

BOB HYP: To a period - to a point. Some remained, some went under other people's control. Uh - besides these places, that I just went over - what other places were you at more than an overnight stay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay, Ha Dong - Overnight - day trips a lot, but overnight, they weren't that common - the overnight weren't that common. Even uh - within the camp itself, most of the time, except for the camps way back in the mountains, I came back to - you know - they brought me back to the generator.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was when they showed - they - they - there was a couple of times, in camps back in the mountains - not that far back - they're pretty far back - that they weren't able to show the film because they couldn't fix the generator that night and I stayed and fixed the generator and got it working, and then stayed with the generator while they showed the film that night.

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then after that then we'd come back.

BOB HYP: Of course. You're saying you're in there with the projector -

AN Did you ever run the projector, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. No, I didn't run the projector. The projector screwed up a couple of times and uh - the narrator asked me to look at the projector and (laughter) I didn't know a damn thing about it. I had no idea, and actually the guy that run the projector, when uh - he - the tape, the film got all twisted, he called up and I was looking at it and he got all upset and told me to stay away from it. He was -

BOB HYP: Let me go back over this again, to make sure we don't have any holes, and there was something in there -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guy that ran the projector was - uh - ___(sounds like Quat)_____ -

AN How do you spell that, Bob?

: Quat?

BOB HYP: You're sure he wasn't pulling your leg?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About his name? (laughter) Hey, I don't know.

BOB HYP: Pun.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: Pun. That's all right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Punk?

BOB HYP: Pun, pun. OK. Quat. Let me go back. Ninh Binh, you arrived.

ROBERT GARWOOD: September -

BOB HYP: September '70. Then you went to 354 Hospital, but you spent the afternoon there. Then you went to Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right. That was very short.

BOB HYP: Then you went to Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: That was in October of '70?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Correct.

BOB HYP: And then you went to near Ha Dong on a trip.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually I stayed there.

BOB HYP: Yeah, for a couple of months - two - two plus months.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: That was in November/December of 1972?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - it was in the cold months - and I returned to Bat Bat just before Tet.

BOB HYP: Just before Tet of '73?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Then you went to Yen Bai in November or December of 1974.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Correct.

BOB HYP: And you stayed at Yen Bai except for some side trips -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: - many, many side trips -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - until March of 1979 -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's correct.

BOB HYP: So, is there anyplace else that you went besides those places that we talked about? Is there anywhere else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You got, you got the town of Yen Bai, right? For a week? At the motor pool?

BOB HYP: Yeah. Yeah, over a week, during the rainy season. Yeah. Lots of trips to the, all the camps in the Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: And one camp at Lien Trai 4?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Several - several trips that lasted a couple, three days, to the - out by the military prison in Son Tay City. Some trips like that to Ha Dong - the Ha Dong complex, besides those -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Ha Dong, ___(sounds like Ha Dam, Ha Dai)_____ - I was always taken back to Ly Nam De.

BOB HYP: OK. Several -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son Tay now.

BOB HYP: All right. OK. Let's stop here now. Let's take a break.

We'll take a break and come back and start picking up some threads. Go into some - 15 minutes.

(BREAK)

BOB HYP: OK. Back to where we started. Pick up a couple of things here - what they call the ___(sounds like Nui Chung San)___ -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. That's the Ho Chi Minh trail.

BOB HYP: _____ My Chin Mountains - separates Laos from Vietnam. From there to Ninh Binh - let's talk about that trip a little bit. How did you go from the hills - from the hill line - where was the next place you made a stop - from the hills and the mountains, in the flatlands in North Vietnam. Where is the first place you made a stop?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - the march was all the way from - it was about 3 to 3 1/2 month march - and uh - come up to kind of a clearing. It was still in the mountains, and there was a lot of vehicles, a lot of trucks - I mean there was just convoys after convoy, and troops and guns and you name it. Amtracks - and uh - we walked for about another day after this and it was kind of like it was built back into the mountains, and they put me inside this kind of like - a little cave they just dug out and had a bamboo rack and stuff in there, and stayed in there overnight and then a jeep came the next day and took me straight to Ninh Binh. But it was travel all at night. It was still in the mountains - they would take me from the mountains to the flatlands and -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: No stop at any other place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Before Ninh Binh?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did stop some place. There was a stop.

BOB HYP: Major city? Small town? Out in the open? What was the nature of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what the nature of the stop was.

BOB HYP: Nature of the place.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Crossed a bridge. Bomb craters all over the place -

BOB HYP: You're talking about most of Vietnam right now.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But these were all over the road.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was at night. This was nighttime travel here. You know, you try to observe - I mean, you know, after marching 3 - 3 1/2 months, you know, just to be able to ride in a damn vehicle was sheer - I mean - you don't cry over that it.

AN When did that happen, Bob? When did you stop walking and start riding - do you remember the place or the location where you had to get on of the vehicle and go -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was open. The whole area was open. They were building roads beside roads. They had crews and people, people were thick as ants out there. Just building roads - they was building roads beside roads.

AN Was there any point where you stopped, waited around, vehicle came, picked you up, was there any?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. No. They - no vehicles, no vehicles picked me up - we went - uh - alongside the road, vehicles were passing, but - uh - walked for a full day, and going downhill, and got to kind of like a creek - well, it was a creek, went up the creek, up the creek, and it had this - all back in there were trees and stuff and - back - had places dug - dug out the mountain, literally dug out the mountain, and - uh - there was a changing of the guard. Matter of fact, that was the last time I ever seen those people, and -

AN Where was that? Where did they change the guards?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right there at - there where it went up that creek. And they had me sit there on a rock, and -

BOB HYP: What was - most of these places - we're trying to ask you, but we know some of the answers to these questions - but we're trying to make - confirm what we know, and there's certain - you know what a way station is. There are certain other places where they changed, where there are major hubs for picking up transportation we know about, and changing modes of transportation, and doing these - these sorts of things - we get a pretty good handle on where those places were, so if you can put a name to any of these places, we can pinpoint that sucker, see?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wouldn't even be able to give you a distance. We

traveled all night. There was a couple of stops - I don't know what those stops were -

BOB HYP: What, what was the name of that place where it was dug out of the side of the mountain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never heard the name before. It was military, all military.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Men and women.

BOB HYP: OK. There you picked up the jeep, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - uh - I stayed there overnight. Stayed overnight and most of the next day, and towards evening they fed me and just barely - the sun was going down, and they took me, they brought me out into the clearing, almost on the road. And that's when they got me in to the jeep. Nobody introduced anybody. I -

END OF SIDE B - Tape 10

Volumes III. and IV.

7. Interview by personnel of Defense Intelligence Agency, Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action, beginning February 20, 1988. (Interview site: Okracoke, N.C.) Transcripts of 20 audio tapes.

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988.

Begin tape 11

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I got in, then the guard got in on the other side, and this officer got in the front.

BOB HYP: OK -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they didn't ask me anything, they just told me to get in.

BOB HYP: When was this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nobody asked me a thing or to- - the only thing that was asked of me during the whole time I was there was - uh - they had somebody come in and they looked at my feet. And looked - uh - all right - I - I had suffered - uh - there was a bomb that had exploded pretty close on the way out - uh - it uh - it screwed up my hearing and my eyesight and they checked that out, but you know - by then I could see all right - I could see - but they had to yell and it was like a big ol' "woooo" in my ears. And they looked at my feet, my feet were all cut up and everything - and uh - I ate alright. They didn't interrogate me or anything - it was just - people were very curious about me down there, but they didn't come close to me.

BOB HYP: Bobby, can you remember when this was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just - uh - two days - well, we travelled all night, and it - in the morning got to Ninh Binh - uh - made a couple stops along the way.

BOB HYP: What did you stop for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I don't remember. Nobody spoke to anybody.

BOB HYP: Umm. OK. You got to Ninh Binh, and you went to a hospital, that's correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I remained in the vehicle and we pulled in, pulled in the gates of Ninh Binh and the top had been blown away. Uh - pulling gates - uh - I was told to remain in the vehicle. The driver and the guard, everybody got out of the vehicle but me. I remained in the vehicle. And - I, I don't know how long they was in there and they come out and - uh - told me to follow them. It's - uh - he had this officer, he had no chevrons or anything, he had no rank on. You could tell, tell he was an officer, a cadre, by his dress. He didn't have on the khakis, the NVA khakis. Nobody wore chevrons or anything.

The only thing that they had on their helmets and their hats was a star, the red star.

BOB HYP: I trying to get a handle on how you got to Ninh Binh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: By jeep.

BOB HYP: Yeah, I know that. What part of that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: But what direction?

BOB HYP: I know what direction, north. But, when you, you had to go up certain ways or certain avenues that one had to travel to get from to point A to point B up there. And if you tell me the na- - the type of highway, I can pretty well - uh - pin it down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: So - ho- - what, what was the highway like to travel? What, what was the road like, what was the trail like going by jeep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rough - you know - very rough road.

BOB HYP: Pavement anywhere?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - some parts, even in, into Ninh Binh. It wasn't all pavement, and then even the pavement, it was gutted.

BOB HYP: When you went...were you ever near the coast?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (after long pause) I think I remember something about - uh - I don't know if it was a guard remarking to the driver or the driver remarking to the officer to, to the right was the coast with the ___(sounds like bo bien)____.

BOB HYP: What, you know what a built-up area is, Bob. A built-up area is an area of a congregation of buildings.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: Normally a metropolis, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're talking about - uh - brick buildings versus - uh -

BOB HYP: Versus hamlets and villages.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, all right.

BOB HYP: There is a difference between uh - uh - _____(sounds like

Tinh Pho)_____ and _____(sounds like a Sa a)_____ or (_____(sounds like Laan)_____ or _____(sounds like Opt)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: OK. So you have on the one hand _____(sounds like Saa)_____, _____(sounds like Laan)_____,_____(a Sa a)_____ - OK - and on the other hand you have _____(sounds like Tinh Pho)_____, what _____(sounds like Tinh Phos)_____ can you remember going through to Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only two that I can remember in my mind - and I don't know which came first of 'em was - uh - Thanh Hoa and _____(sounds like Ninh Minh)_____. And I don't remember which one of those guys come first - which one you go through.

BOB HYP: I going to ask you specifically now - do you ever remember going though a city called ___(sounds like Vinh)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK.

ANALYST: Can you remember which pass you came through, Bob - coming off the strategic road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yeah, they made a reference to it uh - _____(sounds like Na Ba Duom Xiem)_____.

BOB HYP: _____(same place name as above)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: Whatever the hell, _____(revises pronunciation)_____, or somethin' like that.

ANALYST: _____(sounds like: Duom Zooey)_____ - meaning what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was - what they were referring to was - uh - where supposedly some - some area where Laos and Cambodia and Vietnam come in a triangle or something.

ANALYST: OK.

BOB HYP: That's where you crossed over?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually - uh - we went - uh - on the way out - coming across a part of Laos.

BOB HYP: Oh, I'm sure you did.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was very rocky, very hot.

BOB HYP: I'm sure you did. Uh - but that point is considerably south of where you had to cross the mountain range to get to North Vietnam considerably south there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: These are people along the route that were commented on.

BOB HYP: Yeah, but what ANALYST asked - uh - you answered it that way, see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I never - I never really knew where I wa- the one place I knew when we was goin' across Laos - and back into Vietnam again.

BOB HYP: Were - were you - picture this - you're goin' up the trail, right - the strategic road - at one point you're going...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The road went...

BOB HYP: This way to go into Northern Vietnam - at what point did you cross over and through what pass?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - the route that was taken was always parallel, was all the time parallel with the, the truck route that went into South Vietnam. It - uh - was either above it or below it - crossed over, crossed over it several times. Every time you crossed over it, you'd used to sink in the mud almost up to here.

BOB HYP: But what - at what - do you recall the name of the pass that you went through and where you'd get down on the flat lands?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Did you hear any reference to it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of Montagnards in it.

BOB HYP: What kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what tribe - uh -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They smoke the pipes. They had these long pipes, like opium pipes. They'd squat alongside the trail and watch you as you went by. They had - they tried to - uh - sell or exchange fruit and bananas and rice for clothes or anything they could get.

ANALYST : Oh. Do you know what the Vietnamese name for station is, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like tromp)_____

ANALYST : Did you hear that at all when you came of the trail?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. They had numbers for them.

ANALYST : Do you remember any of the numbers?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The numbers didn't correlate - uh - they weren't like 1-2-3-4-5 or anything like that - they're - no, I don't remember any of them. They were double digits. And they were double digits of odd numbers.

BOB HYP: What is the highest number having heard? That you passed by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't remember, I don't remember, it may come to me. I don't remember any numbers though. And, the reason I remember is because when I was going over the trail, the guard would always ask people coming from the other direction how far - how much farther is it to ____(Tromp)___ so and so.

BOB HYP: But - when - uh - OK, let's talk about this hospital thing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In Ninh Binh?

BOB HYP: Where was it in Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't, it wasn't in the ci- - not in the direct - _____ in the direct vicinity of the city - more like on the outskirts of it or something.

BOB HYP: OK. In which direction? North, south, east, west?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - I don't know that.

BOB HYP: Recognizing you're coming in from the South now.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It'd be on the right.

BOB HYP: On the right. Had you gone through the town to get there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - I don't remember that - we did go through the town, but I don't remember if it was coming in or going out.

BOB HYP: How far out of town was the Ninh Binh hospital _____ hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's very hard for me to remember and judge, we travelled at night and got there at night.

BOB HYP: At no time did you travel in day time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: From where you, from where you started the, what with - with this jeep, with this jeep ride, until you got to Ninh Binh? Isn't that quite a distance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - we got - we got to - well, we got to Ninh Binh, and got to the hospital it was the break of dawn - I mean it was - it was very early in the morning. The sun had just come up.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a lot of activity. Of course there was activity all night with trucks and convoys 'n -

BOB HYP: OK. You get to this hospital - and - what happens?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They went and did whatever they had to do and I remained in the jeep. And then they - uh - took me to this room.

BOB HYP: OK. Who took you to this room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was - uh - two people that came out, there was a guard, this officer, and two other people that came back with this officer.

BOB HYP: Who were these two other people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know who they were. Uh -

BOB HYP: How did they address one another?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like dom chee)_____. They always referred to me as the, the _____(sounds like tang)_____.

BOB HYP: They actually said that to your face?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always. They - uh - they actually, they would and then the - uh - what was more abusive was the - uh - the patients.

BOB HYP: Umm - I can understand that. What I, what I can't understand is a cadre being so stupid as to, as to alienate you by calling you an asshole - you know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't seem to have any problem with it - I was so damn used to it by then, I thought it was my name.

BOB HYP: (laughs) Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Tang Le)_____

BOB HYP: Yeah. All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____

BOB HYP: OK. You go into this hospital and they take you to what deck in that hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH - they didn't even take me into the hospital - I was not in - they didn't take me into the hospital.

BOB HYP: Oh, they didn't.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: I'm sorry, I thought you went into the hospital, here I thought I was going to get a hospital complex out of you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I was outside the hospital - it was like a storage area or something. They just cleared out a room and put a bunk in it and a little table in it - and a light with a bulb in it.

BOB HYP: Was it adjacent to the hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - uh - just inside the gate - to the left.

BOB HYP: OK, so there was more than one building in that complex?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were several buildings in there.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Several. There was one big building.

BOB HYP: And what was - how many stories was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think it was three stories. It was big. I think it was three stories.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Part of it was - uh - looked like it had been bombed and they'd closed it off or something - part of one, one end of it had been bombed.

BOB HYP: Do me a favor, Bob, sketch me that compound. Give me a few quick strokes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know how much I can remember...

BOB HYP: As much as you can remember.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right, there were -

BOB HYP: You stayed there how long?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three - maybe three weeks - three and a half weeks - something like that.

BOB HYP: OK. - so we ought to have something.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - talking as he is drawing - OK - that's - OK that's the gate - here's the main gate, here. There was a wall - this wall - uh - parts of it had been knocked down - I mean it wasn't - it wasn't a full continuous wall - parts of it were up - parts of it were knocked down - but they had the main gate here. OK.

ANALYST What was your main medical complaint at that time, Bob? What was the main problem as you saw it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Malaria - uh - loss of hearing, bad eyesight - uh - stomach, feet, feet where chewed up pretty bad.

ANALYST : You were ambulatory, you could walk?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, I could, not very quickly, but -

BOB HYP: Bob, rather than try to remember a great number of details, let's broad scope it and then narrow it down. What was the general shape of the compound itself, the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was huge.

BOB HYP: OK, it was huge.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was big.

BOB HYP: Did you get to travel all over it so you could get a chance to look at it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: To - to determine the general shape of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I could see it from where I was at - I could see it.

BOB HYP: OK, but the -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - pretty much of it. I couldn't see behind - what was behind -

BOB HYP: Yeah - you couldn't see -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the main building here.

BOB HYP: Was this a walled compound or not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (sentence covered by Hyp's question) Huh?

BOB HYP: Was this a walled compound or not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At a one time, there was a wall that went all the way around it, but it had been - parts of it had been knocked down.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were bomb craters -

BOB HYP: Where was the main building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was directly in front of here. (sounds of drawing - and descriptive vocalization too quietly spoken to be transcribed) - Ok - and where they put me was right here. Oh - uh - the room they had here and here and this whole area here - was - uh - one half of - OK - one half it was a latrine - one half of it was - what they had in there is - is a cistern - but I don't know where the water came from - but - uh - you dipped the water out of here and you bathed - this was a bathe - they had - uh - a latrine in here and the bathing - I don't know - this was closed up - I don't know what was in here - well this was where they had me here.

BOB HYP: Who else was in that room besides you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was the only one in there. They - in the daytime the door wasn't locked, but at night they kept it locked. In the daytime it was unlocked and they told me I could stand out outside here but I couldn't go anywhere.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - that I

BOB HYP: Did they give you a reason?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they said it was very dangerous - that - uh - these people - all the people had been wounded in the battle field and that - uh - I was in great danger for one thing....

BOB HYP: This is the main building here. Color?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At one time, it was - it looked like it had been white washed white.

BOB HYP: OK. Roof?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile.

BOB HYP: Color?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now part of it was tile, part of it was tile and part of it was - had leaves, kind of a leaves - a thatch. It was - this end - this end of it here looked like it had been bombed and blowed away.

BOB HYP: How far - the front part, the back part - all of it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was all broken up, all broken up all through here.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And this part - oh about - maybe from here over was where they had it thatched.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And over on this end, it was undamaged, and it was still tiled.

BOB HYP: Pillars in the front?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember.

BOB HYP: Porch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember that.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were steps, there were steps.

BOB HYP: How big was this room here with the steps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was about from here - over. There was enough, enough room for - there was a bamboo rack, a bamboo rack and a little table - had a little table in there - a square table.

BOB HYP: Did they give you a _____ mat - or what - what'd you sleep on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I was - it was hard, it was hard, they give me a - the thatch mat to lay on

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and two blankets and uh _____.

BOB HYP: You got to move around a bit - outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - just right here - there were guards, there were people walking around the compound - there were a lot of 'em I don't know how many of them there were - and - uh.

BOB HYP: That's unusual for a hospital. Even uncommon during war time.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing that they told me here is never to leave this area unless I was escorted.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They told me it was very dangerous and they explained to me that these - that the patients - the patients here were all war wounded and if, uh - they found who I was, then my life wouldn't be worth a plug nickel. If any of them tried to approach me or ask me and questions even what nationality I was that I wasn't to answer them. And if anyone was to give me any trouble I was to call the guard.

BOB HYP: Uh - huh. Besides the hospital staff, who else did you have contact with while your were in there for that _____ ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No one.

BOB HYP: Nobody. Anybody else speak to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They used to - they tried to. Uh - and I just pretended I couldn't speak Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - who were the hospital staff that you had contact with?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was a couple - there was Y tas - uh - a couple of _____(sounds like Bok Chis)_____ - that's about it.

BOB HYP: OK. Who were, who were the _____(sounds like Bok Chis)_____ that you were _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - there was a - uh - a female nurse that brought me my meals.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. She was an Y ta or an ECE or what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think Y ta.

BOB HYP: OK. What was her name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't think she ever told me - I don't remember it anyway.

BOB HYP: OK. What names, what names of doctors can you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't tell me their names either.

BOB HYP: They didn't.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Terribly rude of them, inconsiderate considering that I want to know their names.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - no - they didn't like me there at all - uh - it was quite evident from their attitude and everything that - uh - I posed a big problem for them.

BOB HYP: What did the doctors wear?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they didn't wear chevrons. They wore soft covers with a star.

BOB HYP: They really did, the doctors wore uniforms?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm. But - uh - sometimes they would have the uh - like the white, you know the doctors white thing over them - but it was usually draped over their shoulders.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was draped over their shoulders.

BOB HYP: And they wore covers indoors?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Indoors, or outside.

BOB HYP: Didn't they come in and help you, work with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They kept them on - they didn't take them off. If they came in to look at me they'd look at my mouth and they'd look at my ears and they'd look at my throat and ask how I was feeling. Uh - they looked at my feet - uh - they asked how I was eating, did I feel hungry? Just generally asked how I felt .....

BOB HYP: Uh hun. How many different doctors took care of you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two, uh - there was one older one - he had a limp, that's one doctor - the other one had a - had a _____.

BOB HYP: About how old?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Vietnamese, it's - I'd guess maybe his early 50's and the other one looked pretty young - maybe in his 30's.

ANALYST What type of medical - medical treatment were you getting, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - B12 injections, uh - quinine, uh - there was another injection they injected right under my eyes. Some kind of serum. It hurt like hell. Uh - there was some kind of powder that they blew into my ear - my ears.

ANALYST : They were identified - these medicines they put in your eyes and ears?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - they just did it.

ANALYST : How many -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I learned - uh - uh - you know - those injections - special injections - they, they hurt so damn much even though when I did have pain, I wouldn't tell them. Because they - wherever you told them the pain was, that's where they injected you. Straight. I got injected many times into the stomach.

BOB HYP: When you, when you talked to these doctors, besides medical conversations, what else did you talk about with them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing, news. Besides asking me, they would come and ask - uh - just basically how was I feeling, if anything hurt?

BOB HYP: How long did these visits take place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were short, 15-20 minutes.

BOB HYP: And how many times -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And some of 'em were only about a couple of minutes they'd just come in and ask me if I was eatin' or if I was going to the bathroom all right.

BOB HYP: How frequent were these visits?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - when I fist got there - uh - every day. And - uh - about the last week I was there - oh - about the last week and a half they were every other day - or maybe three days apart.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. How many times a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Once - in the morning?

BOB HYP: About what time?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right after the morning meal - about - suh had been up for a couple of hours - 9 o'clock - maybe 8 o'clock, whatever.

BOB HYP: In many hospitals in this country and elsewhere, the staff are constantly making you do things that you don't particularly want to do - such as wake up or go to bed.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they bitched about that, but I didn't get out when they told me to - uh - they wanted me to exercise -

BOB HYP: Oh they did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To get out and do calisthenics.

BOB HYP: They did? - and what time of the day would they get you out of bed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - when they brought the meal, when they brought the morning meal.

BOB HYP: What time was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very early.

BOB HYP: What kind of food did they bring you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rice, uh - cooked vegetables and pork fat - uh - some uh - OH - umm - come on, damn it - kinda like smoked fish - it was dry - kinda like smoked dried up.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. Spices, did they give you spices?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The fish was spicy, yeah.

BOB HYP: Hmm. OK. How many meals did you eat a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three.

BOB HYP: When was the, when was the mid-day meal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The mid-day meal - uh - consisted of lentil soup or pumpkin soup - some type of soup.

BOB HYP: And the evening meal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The evening meal was uh - rice, uh - pork fat, uh - boiled vegetable.

BOB HYP: What did you do in the evenings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Usually just listened to the loud speaker - the music on the loud speaker - or watch - just

BOB HYP: How often...

ROBERT GARWOOD: - or have the door open and watch other people walkin' around.

BOB HYP: What were the sexes of the Y ta's?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Female

BOB HYP: How many?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was only one.

BOB HYP: Huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - there was only one that - she brought me my meals everyday. She never said anything.

BOB HYP: Where did she - where did she -

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____

_____

and - uh - she give it to me and I took it, and uh - the, the tray and bowls and everything were left there until the next meal and she'd take, take those back when she brought that other meal.

BOB HYP: How was she dressed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The NVA uniform. The green, the shirt was a kind of a brown or a tan.

BOB HYP: Was she a cutie?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Pigtails - pigtails - uh - round face - uh - like a beaver.

ANALYST What is the name of this hospital, any name or number?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a number, I don't - I really don't know it. There was a number. _____ - The only thing I remember was out of her mouth was _____(sounds like Enka)_____.

BOB HYP: That was it? Where, where did you, did you get any impression of where she was from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the doctor, _____ - anybody - nobody'd - unless it - if it wasn't related to medical, they'd wouldn't talk to me at all. They - they did - uh - ah - there was a time - there was a man that - uh - he was a part of the cadre. He was - uh - he came down with the doctors, and - uh - he told me about security and - uh - he'd come down and he'd, he'd look at me every once in awhile.

BOB HYP: He'd look at you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like he was checking up on me or something. He'd come in and he'd just look around the room - and uh -

BOB HYP: Who was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I guess he was in charge of security of something, I dunno. He didn't look like a doctor.

BOB HYP: Yeah - you didn't know his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, he never told me - he didn't - he never asked me anything, but he told me - he told me that - uh - he always reiterated to me that it was very dangerous for me and to leave anywhere the confines was just - you can stand outside the room - don't wander around, they said. He told me I could go to the bathing area, I could go to the latrine, but I couldn't go anywhere else.

BOB HYP: Where did you take your meals, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right there in my room.

BOB HYP: Inside.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Besides the bed, what else did they have was in there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a table and a chair.

BOB HYP: Uh huh - OK. Alright let's move on, unless you have some further questions.

ANALYST No.

BOB HYP: Alright you go from Ninh Binh to -

ROBERT GARWOOD: From Ninh Binh to Ba Duong Thanh to - well - to Hanoi and then from there to Son Tay.

BOB HYP: You went to Ba Duong Thanh - where else in Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I went from Ninh Binh - from that hospital to another hospital, 354, from 354 and then to Ba Duong Thanh and from Ba Duong Thanh to Yen Bai - uh - (correcting himself) Son Tay.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And 354 - they gave me a complete medical check-up.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a doctor - they - there was a room - a small room - they put me in a small room - and he'd come in and he -.

BOB HYP: Which floor, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The main floor.

BOB HYP: How many floors in that building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That building, they only checked me on the one floor. There were uh - there were buildings that were two stories - buildings that were two story.

BOB HYP: In the complex.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most all the buildings were one story or two story.

BOB HYP: And this building that you went into it was what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One story. And it was a small room. It just - it had a cot - it had a cot in it.

BOB HYP: Who saw you there Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The doctor, I guess he was a doctor.

BOB HYP: All right - what makes you think he was a doctor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He could speak English, too - he told me he was a doctor.

BOB HYP: Oh, really? OK, we got - we have a pretty good handle, wait a minute, before I go on - how did you get from Ninh Binh to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: By jeep.

BOB HYP: Who went along?

ROBERT GARWOOD: An officer - Xuan, a guard, a driver - in the back.

BOB HYP: How'd you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is when - this is when I first met this Lieutenant Colonel Xuan.

BOB HYP: Lieutenant Colonel -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lieutenant Colonel _____. He didn't have no chevrons at this time - I didn't know it -

BOB HYP: (unintelligible - covered by Garwood's speech)

BOB HYP: He picked you up - he picked you up at Ninh Binh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ninh Binh.

BOB HYP: Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He didn't have no chevrons, I didn't learn he was a Lieutenant Colonel until - oh - (long pause with mumblings) - it was seventy - it was much later.

BOB HYP: What was his title?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the guards and the camp cadre just referred to him as _____ - like a commander - later on at Yen Bai - seventh - uh - he, he was some kind of - he was a vice - somebody's vice - vice commander - he was vice to Gen- - uh - to Colonel Thai, him and another one. And this Colonel Thai was

supposedly the commander of Cuc Quan Phap. Under General Nam, General Nam supposedly ran th- and General - it was General Nam and this Colonel Thai, and Xuan and I can't remember the name of this other guy - it's uh - and - uh -

BOB HYP: Didn't you in fact have three deputies in each camp area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three deputies?

BOB HYP: _____(sounds like fa tomb)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(above word)_____?

BOB HYP: Who took care of the camp _____ . Who took care of the prison security?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Xuan was the one that run things - seemed like people'd jump through their hats every time he showed up.

BOB HYP: Who took care of political indoctrination?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was _____(sounds like Key)_____ - _____(same name as above)_____ and - uh - Cuong.

BOB HYP: OK. What were their ranks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like key)_____ was a captain and Cuong was a lieutenant, second - um - _____(Vietnamese phrase)_____.

BOB HYP: _____(questioning above word)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(clarifying the pronunciation)_____.

BOB HYP: _____(further clarifying above pronunciation_____. OK. When you say that _____(sounds like key)_____ he was a captain, what - what - give it to me in Vietnamese.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like die - we)_____.

BOB HYP: OK. OK. And - uh - what was his full name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was from South Vietnam. He was from Quang Nam.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. But you can't remember his full name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: That's all right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not right now.

BOB HYP: If you don't remember, that's fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not right now I can't.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - what other functions could you observe while you were there in terms of...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The vice commander - uh - the person second to ___(sounds like key)_____ - his name was _____(sounds like Dang)_____, he was a captain too.

BOB HYP: And they were political officers?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He WAS a political officer.

BOB HYP: OK - what did they term their function - their job?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like chin chee meal)_____.

BOB HYP: OK - that was all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - actually the -

BOB HYP: _____

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - you never really knew - it was like the _____(sounds like Chin Chee)_____being around _____.

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was uh - but - on a - on the scale - like the chain of command. It was like _____(sounds like key)_____ was in command - supposedly, but observation showed that _____(sounds like Dang)_____ run things - not _____(sounds like key)_____. And - uh - guards and everybody snapped to when _____(sounds like Dang)_____ come around - _____(sounds like Dang)_____came around.

BOB HYP: _____(sounds like Dang)_____ being North Vietnamese, I'll bet.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, he was.

BOB HYP: How about that? OK - the other guy being a southerner, right? OK. _____ Uh - besides those two, who else worked for them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was Cuong, Cuong wasn't was at that camp - he was - uh - I dunno - I think he floated or somethin'.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. Pe- - OK - if he's talking about floaters and I'm just going to digress for a moment -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was like he went from camp to camp.

BOB HYP: He wasn't the only one that did that. Uh - how many times would you guys be inspected during that period. How often? Now you could tell when an inspection came along - people went around and spruced things up and got their shit together -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it - uh - it didn't seem like it was any - it wasn't like it was once a week or twice a month or anything like that - it was - uh - usually when some - somebody was coming back from uh - the _____ - or Phap - Cuc Quan Phap or whatever.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Every time one of those people were scheduled to come in - then for the whole week everybody was busy cleaning up and all that crap.

BOB HYP: At anytime did they give you any surprise visits?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Who - uh - how many in a group would come through?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - when these people showed up - like every time Xuan showed up - uh - the political officer would be there, the camp commander would be with him. Uh - he'd have a couple of young officers with him. And - uh - three or four guards.

BOB HYP: From outside the camp, who all would come?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm. Yeah -

BOB HYP: They were -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I never recognized - it was - always different people every time they came - and - uh - a lot of times when Xuan came, people come in and they would look around the area. They would look around the area, they would look inside, they would inspect the guards' weapons and they'd ask the guards - uh - where did they stand and where did they sit, where did I stand, where did I sit, where did I sleep? Did they sleep, did they take turns? Uh - what - they'd would asked questions like this.

BOB HYP: Who took care of - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did I ever - what they were mostly interested in was - uh - was I ever out of their sight?

BOB HYP: Who took care of the paper work, Bob, for the Lien Trai, or for the - in this case - Trai Nam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Your talkin' about Yen Bai?

BOB HYP: Yeah - I'm sorry. Get back to Bat Bat. Or - uh - who took care of the paper work at Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. It's - uh - I would say -

BOB HYP: Was you ever inside of the headquarters building? You got in side the headquarters building, didn't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Oh - that's a fact?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - um - over to where the headquarters was, I was taken over there to see a film.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But - you know - but I was never taken -

BOB HYP: Where were these offices?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were - uh - thatch hooches - they were - they were - I was - when they took - when they took me from where I was at they took me over to the Vietnamese POW compound - I didn't see a building - and -

BOB HYP: So they never took you inside the administrative area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - went through it to get to the - the Viet compound - just went through it.

BOB HYP: What was your impression of their ability to keep track of all the paper work?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I'll tell you, it was pretty excellent.

BOB HYP: How meticu- , how - how meticulous were they - in keeping records - in keeping track of things.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very much so - uh - the reason I know this is because when I was - uh - first captured, right after I was first captured I wrote a fictitious autobiography -

BOB HYP: Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: and - uh - the camp - they had it.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - every once in a while when I was interrogated, they'd - they'd bring that up - about my lying - about my lying and not being truthful with them, not being I sincere with them, etc. - etc. - and then they'd always refer back to this autobiography.

BOB HYP: OK. So your records followed you - you know? Have you got any ideas where they kept those records at Bat Bat? And in what building they kept them at Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I would imagine with the political officer, I don't know.

BOB HYP: Are there any folks around that you could characterize - that you knew about - that you could characterize as an admin. type?

END OF SIDE ONE OF TAPE 11

THIS IS SIDE TWO OF TAPE 11

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was classed as a supply sergeant - um - he was a young kid. He was the only person I ever seen runnin' around with any paper work.

BOB HYP: From your observation how is Bat Bat organized - from the North Vietnamese point of view?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - that the area - the area where I was at - where the Viet POWs was at and where the other compound's was at was totally controlled by the military.

BOB HYP: Yes. Broken down into what? What types of military?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These - uh - NVA regular troops. Almost all these - uh - troops and guards had been south.

BOB HYP: You had a group of guards, right? They came under a certain thing, right? You got a motor pool, they came under something else. You've got an admin. section, they came under something else - supply maybe - uh - all military organizations are organized - under certain functional heads. Which functional headings did you observe, or could piece together?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At Son Tay I couldn't - I - I didn't - wasn't able to because of my isolation. When I got to Yen Bai, then I was able to...

BOB HYP: What types of - uh - prisoners where there - types of prisoners were at Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was myself, and there was people over here and then there was the Viet POWs, that's the only prisoners I've - I ever seen.

BOB HYP: What did you hear in terms of names for the types of prisoners - from guards or from anybody else.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There, everybody was re- - referred to as just prisoner - period - _____(sounds like Dok Tong)____, _____(sounds like Tong)_____, that's it - and - uh - .

BOB HYP: Nobody?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, everyone was referred to as -

BOB HYP: Nobody?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't refer to me

BOB HYP: _____(sounds like Do Tok)_____,?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - _____(sounds like Do, or Donoun)_____

BOB HYP: _____(Do Ninh)_____? All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - I was referred to as like - detainee. That was my _____.

BOB HYP: OK. Where were the offices in - uh - at Number 3 Son Tay - the office spaces -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dunno.

BOB HYP: - typewriter type things.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't have no idea.

BOB HYP: files..

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea.

BOB HYP: First deck, second deck -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It could have been first deck - it could have been second deck - I don't know - I was never - uh - as I said - there was only one place I was in - it was the latrine area - that - uh - first one in there. - everything else was closed up.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's all I know -

BOB HYP: How did you get from - uh - Bat Bat to Son Tay - Bat Bat to Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They came in the middle of the night.

BOB HYP: How did you go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Jeep.

BOB HYP: You got there and they put you up - they put you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: American jeep.

BOB HYP: American jeep, this time.

ROBERT GARWOOD: American jeep.

BOB HYP: OK. They put you up in - uh - in - uh - Trai Nam, what was it called at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: How was Trai Nam organized?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH - this - these people they - uh - , it was commented like when Cuong showed up, it was mostly just questions and interrogation and it was - and it was always _____ there.

BOB HYP: Who was in charge of reeducation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like DA)_____ - _____(sounds like DA) and Cuong.

BOB HYP: How often did you hold reeducation sessions in that camp, not just you, in the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know that, they even had some type of schooling or something for the guards. The only person I knew about was me - when they held them for.

BOB HYP: How many times would they have criticism and self-criticism sessions?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Once a week.

BOB HYP: What were the major education or reeducation means at Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - criminal acts - uh - the U.S. aggressors.

BOB HYP: OK - according to what you can understand -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were always -

BOB HYP: What -

ROBERT GARWOOD: What they were trying to get me to say, or to admit that I killed, raped, plundered and - uh - did all this shit they wanted me to write for them and I wouldn't do it.

BOB HYP: The, OK, let's leave Bat Bat - let's go to - uh - Yen Bai - what was the organization at Yen Bai - up until time that they - changed it to the Lien Trai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK - when I first arrived in Yen Bai - um - there were two camp commanders uh - I never understood how that worked either - there was the Montagnard who was - uh - I later found out he was a major. And the other guy who was supposed to be the camp commander was a captain. And there was a political officer, who was a lieutenant.

BOB HYP: Look at this guy - here's another shot of him - do you know the guy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've seen him.

BOB HYP: Huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've seen him.

BOB HYP: Who is he?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was with the - uh - he was with the command structure at 776.

BOB HYP: He was? Who is he?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One of the political officers at 776 command.

BOB HYP: Know his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That guy was a real bastard.

BOB HYP: Remember his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't remember his name right now.

BOB HYP: OK. OK. You have - we were talking about the - the - back to the camp structure, the - uh - structure of - of the administration in the camp, OK? At - uh - at - uh Trai Nam - who was in charge there when you first got there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I could never tell whether the major was in charge or the captain.

BOB HYP: What was the major's name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was a Montagnard - um - he later became, when 776, came he became a lieutenant colonel.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

UNIDENTIFIED VOICE - (question too quietly spoken to be heard)

ROBERT GARWOOD: (speaking to the voice above) Sure, no problem, I can handle that.

BOB HYP: OK, who was the captain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see their faces - just as plain as day - like - but I cannot think of their names - I will - it will come to me -

BOB HYP: Sure.

BOB HYP: All right. Who else - who can you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Montagnard - he - as it would go - he was - he was kind of, almost sympathetic to me - but the - the captain, he was a son of a bitch. He hated me with a passion.

BOB HYP: Who else was there that you can remember at this time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they had a whole slew of second lieutenants and these people waitin' to become lieutenants, uh - and the first lieutenants was -

BOB HYP: Who was in charge of the guards?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - hmm - I can see these people.

BOB HYP: OK. During the military time while you were there, what was the watch, what was the length of the watch for the guards?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - 12 - about 12 hour periods, and then - uh -

BOB HYP: 12 hours?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, and they would change, they'd change twice a day - well - actually change once a day.

BOB HYP: From what -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the only guards that got out of it - uh - were the guards - uh - that went out on work details.

BOB HYP: Otherwise they'd let you alone?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Didn't get too much harassment - uh - from the guards. Uh - only time I got any harassment from the guards was when the captain came around and it's like - I dunno - they had to prove themselves or somethin' that they were doin' their jobs, or whatever the hell, and they'd start ordering you - very -

BOB HYP: So they were afraid of him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were afraid of him - they weren't afraid of the major.

BOB HYP: They weren't around all the time then, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What - oh - these officers?

BOB HYP: The guards.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always.

BOB HYP: Oh, they were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were always around.

BOB HYP: They only changed once a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was the same guard in the morning until the evening and they changed in the evening. They just rotated. And - uh - they rotated throughout.

BOB HYP: OK, you were there for -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only guards that wouldn't stand guard were the guards that went out with the work detail. If the guards were on work details, they didn't stand guard.

BOB HYP: What kinds of prisoners did you have there at Trai Nam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just myself and Vietnamese prisoners, all officers - former Saigon officers.

BOB HYP: What about - who was living with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No one, I was - uh - isolated.

BOB HYP: (unintelligible question)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't talk to them. I wasn't supposed to talk to the Vietnamese prisoners and they weren't supposed to talk to me.

BOB HYP: Where'd you live with the Thai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - at Yen Bai, he was brought to Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: I'll ask again, who else lived with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was later though -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - this was in 1978.

BOB HYP: Oh, all right - OK - anybody else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This was up during the 776 period, not at camp 5.

BOB HYP: OK, right. Who else was with you when you were at just camp 5?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just - uh - there was - uh - myself and about a couple hundred - a couple hundred - uh - Vietnamese prisoners.

BOB HYP: What kind of prisoners were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These people were part of the same group was the same battalion of people that were in Son Tay. These were like the other half of them or something. They were captured in some battle thing in _____(sounds like Nam Lau)_____? - and they were - uh - the - the colonel, if I can remember that colonel's name that was there - there was one colonel, one colonel, their battalion commander. Um - he was the highest ranking Vietnamese prisoner there.

BOB HYP: What - what special category prisoners did you have there besides - besides that group.

ROBERT GARWOOD: At Camp 5? - uh - they were all - uh - what was it? - special forces.

BOB HYP: When you were at Camp 5, what other camps did you know about in your area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was a camp in - uh - there was a couple of other camps in one in Loo Cai and one in Cao Bang and there was a - there was another camp -

BOB HYP: What kind of prisoners were in Lao Cai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They came - they came in - just before 776, before the mass migration, whenever prisoners came up from South Vietnam, these camps came back. Um - they had this one camp that ran the - uh -

Unidentified voice: OK - I'm sorry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - when they brought the groups of these people back from this Lao Cai, Cao Bang and there's this other place too - uh - before 776 was - you know - got really big - before there was - from Camp 5 to 776 -

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - they brought these people to Camp 5 - uh - one group ran the - uh - making the bricks and making the tile and they had another group that all they did was - uh - they took care of the _____(sounds like Al Ka)_____.

BOB HYP: The what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Al Ka)_____

BOB HYP: Uh huh - yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the - uh - fish, the fish lake - they had several things - all over the place.

BOB HYP: What types of prisoners were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were all captured in - uh - the battle zone -

BOB HYP: Um hmm. All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - according to them anyway.

BOB HYP: What kinds of activities in that period were - were still at Camp 5, what kind of activities did they have you engaged in? We know for example you did certain things with engines and certain things later on with generators -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, they had their motor pool - see there was - uh - there was no vehicles - uh - any vehicles that came into Camp 5 came from Hanoi - and - the longest they stayed was overnight - and they spent - uh - they were went into Hanoi, or wherever the hell they went - and they just brought supplies in and they left. There was no motor pool there. The - they had for the - uh - camp commander he had one - uh - motorcycle with a side-car and that was it. That was the extent of the transportation that they had. They had an old - uh - oh, that son of a bitch - it's uh - tractor. Uh - the son of a bitch was really old, it's a diesel. Uh - it was - uh - it didn't have tires - it had - uh - tracks.

BOB HYP: Bob, you know we don't care what you did there - we just want to know -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know, I don't - I don't have no problem with that.

BOB HYP: OK - so what - what exc- - what did you have - what were they doing - what did they ask you to do there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I worked in the rice fields, I worked in the - the tea - uh - chopped wood, carried wood for the kitchen.

BOB HYP: Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - planted vegetable gardens.

BOB HYP: Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - horsed around with this tractor. I could never keep the track on it - they wanted to use it to - uh - move trees and logs - but I couldn't - couldn't keep the track on it. They eventually - I didn't do it, the Vietnamese prisoners took the engine out of it and made a - uh - made a thing that - uh - when they harvested the rice, it separated the rice from stalks from the -

AN How did you get around there, Bob? When, when you went out on work detail, how did you go? How did you get back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Walked. Long walk.

BOB HYP: When did you have the bicycle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I never had a bicycle. They - the guards had - a couple of the guards had bicycles and I, I rode a bicycle a couple of times; the ball bearings were shot and I took the ball - tried to take - tried to put ball bearings that I got out of the - uh - tractor and make 'em fit, and what it did - it just chewed it up - but - uh - I never had a bicycle. The guards had bicycles.

ANALYST Did you ever travel anywhere there when you were without a guard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Within - within Camp 5?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ANALYST Within Camp 5, or within 776?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - sure.

ANALYST On what occasions would you be allowed to travel without a guard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there were four areas that I was allowed to go without a guard, this was later '77 - '77 - _____ '77 - about the middle of '77. I could go from where I lived to the motor pool, to the kitchen, and - uh - there was a - a pond there that everyone used for bathing and there - I could go to those four - four areas and I wasn't escorted. I just had to tell them where I was going. That's all. I couldn't go anywhere else unescorted.

ANALYST Ever go into Yen Bai City - uh - Yen Bai town, if you will, unescorted?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, there was always - always a guard with me.

BOB HYP: What - uh - OK - we ticked off a few during the sounds like Trai Nam period, you cut wood, worked the fields, grew vegetables, worked on the - uh - the tractor that was there, what else - anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Radios, transistor radios.

BOB HYP: Worked on radios?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well it didn't last too long, I destroyed -em - 90% of them.

BOB HYP: What kind of radios?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Transistor radios. They were personal radios belonging to the guards.

BOB HYP: Uh - huh - OK - anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tried to repair a couple of watches. That didn't work out either.

BOB HYP: Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - there was a couple of small generators that were shot to hell, I couldn't repair them - umm - bicycles. There was a transmission on one of the vehicles - uh - Chinese - it was Chinese made - that the transmission locked up on it - and - uh - I was trying to help the driver unlock the transmission but we weren't successful, we ended up havin' to get another vehicle to pull it back to Hanoi. Ummm - changed a lot of tires, truck tires.

BOB HYP: How about outside the camp itself - what else did you do? Taken outside the camp to do things.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - I fished in the - uh - stole fish. You weren't supposed to fish or anything inside the _____(sounds like Hao Ca)_____. I used to sneak fish out of there.

BOB HYP: Anything else that you did out at Trai Nam that they'd tale you outside the camp - uh - to do other things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. there was one instance where a - uh - truck got stuck in - uh - in some mud - but it was over in the village - and - they had a hell of a time gettin' it out. They ended up having to tow it out.

BOB HYP: And you went out there to help them? Is that it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a new driver and the camp commander come down and he told me the problem and - uh - he told me that - uh - in other words - the guard would take me - the guard would take me over there - and - to see if there was anyway to get the truck out. He told me that the driver that was driving the truck that got it stuck was a new driver, he just got out of school or somethin' and he didn't know what the hell he was doing.

BOB HYP: What kind of truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was big truck, a flat bed - like one - like one of those logging trucks. It had sides on it.

BOB HYP: OK. That takes care of - uh - the Trai Nam period, does it? Any other activities besides - uh - what you've described and when - when you went out of camp for any reason?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Trai Nam - uh - they were - they were pretty tight. They - they didn't let me out of their sight too much - they were the - 776, I had more freedom at 776 than I had at Trai Nam.

BOB HYP: OK, lets move on then to 776.

ROBERT GARWOOD: At Trai Nam they were pretty tight.

BOB HYP: Was there any change of command when - when - uh - it changed from Trai Nam to uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: 776?

BOB HYP: to - to Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, the whole command structure changed.

BOB HYP: OK. Who then became the commander of Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see these people's faces -

BOB HYP: How about - how about - how about the - uh - deputy commander?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like PHU)_____.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - rank?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Major, _____(sounds like til ah)_____

BOB HYP: _____(sounds like U Ta)_____? ___(sounds like Phu)____, you say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Phu)___.

BOB HYP: Uh - the rest of his name? Any _____(sounds like besigns)_____ that you ever heard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Any what?

BOB HYP: ____(sounds like Besigns)_____, a _____(sounds like besign)_____ is a alias.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that I remember.

BOB HYP: All right - political officer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - they had a lot of political officers.

BOB HYP: Senior, I'm talking about the Lien Trai headquarters.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - Lien Trai 1 rea- with - in - uh - '76 - there was a lot of changes in '76. They kept changin' the command structure.

BOB HYP: Hmm - they did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they did. Uh - originally the guard personnel, everything was changed - I mean it - it got - it got very hard. These people not guards per se. These people were - uh - _____, they were saboteurs.

BOB HYP: OK - you explained that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - they were very hard individuals.

BOB HYP: But - the command structure -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - kept changing.

BOB HYP: Can you remember any of the ones that were - when they changed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It'd change continuously - uh - actually things didn't start to settle down until about the middle of '77 - uh - kept changing.

BOB HYP: OK. At mid-'77.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The buildings kept changing, even the location of the Lien Trai 1 headquarters kept changing.

BOB HYP: OK. In '77 - no - you had - uh - you said things changed - or - or settled down - at - at that time - at that time - who was the Lien Trai commander?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (talking simultaneously with above - unintelligible - but agreeing in the affirmative)

BOB HYP: If you can't remember, that's okay. Remember any of the Cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see the - remember everyone of their faces -

BOB HYP: Let's take - let's take - let's take time period by time period here. When you went to Yen Bai I think you said it was December of '74, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: November or December.

BOB HYP: _____ period in 1975 - what kinds of activities did they have you engaged in - if you can remember those things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was things that were pretty well confined close to the camp - uh - planting manioc - uh - cutting wood - cutting bamboo -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And -

BOB HYP: OK. Any outside trips at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: To do anything?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not at Camp 5.

BOB HYP: No, this is not - were not - oh - all right - I'm sorry - '76 then - early part of the year - first half of the year - what'd they have you doin'?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - in '75 - the end - towards the end of '75? - the generators arrived.

BOB HYP: OK. The end of '75?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (talking too quietly in the background to be clearly intelligible - seems to be discussing with himself the accuracy of the information just given) Yeah - I dunno. It was - he wanted those generators up before Tet. He wanted lights. He ordered lights by Tet.

BOB HYP: He who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camp commander. At the same time the same thing happened to the generator.

BOB HYP: OK. He brought in two generators in, correct? And you did this A-B-C drill with the generators - with the Vietnamese, correct? You said they were broken down - you had to put them together, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was in English.

BOB HYP: And - and you had some Vietnamese help, yeah - and - uh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - if it wasn't for them I'd have never have got it together.

BOB HYP: Yeah - what happened - what happened to the other generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They took it away, it sat there for a while, and then they took it away.

BOB HYP: How long did it sit there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 3 or 4 days, a week maybe - in the back of the truck.

BOB HYP: OK. And then - uh - where'd he move it to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know where (Unintelligible portion) ending with the words they moved it to Thac Ba).

BOB HYP: Well - where did he move it to temporarily?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Speaking simultaneously with HYP above, - unintelligible - seems to be again stating that he does not know where.) I didn't know where they moved it to then - I didn't know where in the hell they took it to.

BOB HYP: OK. So you put the generator together in the latter part of '75, what else did you do? Did you get out there and string lights yourself and set up the electricity yourself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not myself - uh - me and the - uh - other Vietnamese prisoners did. We - uh - cut the trees for the poles and - uh - originally we didn't have - any - anything to disconnect - uh - used nails. It was a joke. About blew up the whole damn generator when we shut it on.

BOB HYP: I was gonna say - Bob - I don't know whether I would have trusted you or not to put a - put up a lighting situation. I would hate like hell to see the terminal box.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - you know - I didn't know what the hell I was doing.

BOB HYP: How many lines did you have running into the terminal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - five - five - we had three ground wires and 2 hot wires - three ground and two hot.

BOB HYP: Lights were the only thing you guys set up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ye- uh

BOB HYP: What other electricity did you have to run off - run off that generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just lights. A lot of the guards were screwing everything up by putting two razor blades together and boiling water and every time they -

ANALYST : Heaters. Little heaters - little cup heaters.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Every time they did that, I mean - you could strike a match and you had more light.

BOB HYP: OK. You can't remember anything else you've done during the '75 period besides cutting and planting and working and puttin' the generator together and puttin' up the lights?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese prisoners were in charge of - uh - stringing the wire from the poles to inside the camps, and to wiring inside the hooches and everything. They did all that. What my main responsibility was - was keeping that generator running and to check the line, to check the main line on the - the main line.

BOB HYP: You did a lot of pole climbing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I fell off a couple, a couple of poles fell over. Well - uh - when we first did it, we didn't - they didn't have any of these - well I didn't know you were supposed to have these uh - these glass things. Uh - they well - they were - eventually they were - uh - they were baked, but too hot you know - for the hot wire and the ground wire, right - for the electricity - pound the damn thing in and wrap a wire around it and - uh - flipped the switch and sparks flew everywhere flew everywhere and - but anyway -

BOB HYP: What do they call those little things in Vietnamese, do you remember? These little baked-like things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - _____ something.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - '76 now, what activities were you engaged in? By the way, did you take any trips outside the camp in '75 that you can

remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - in 75?

BOB HYP: Yeah, '75.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Twice, uh - there was a supply relay from Yen Bai and I went with the Vietnamese prisoners and walked - trekked the the whole damn way - up to the Red River and - supplies were brought across to this side and then we carried them in on our backs to Camp 5.

BOB HYP: OK. When was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - It wasn't too long after I got to Yen Bai - about three or four months.

BOB HYP: Sometime in early '75 maybe?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a lot of commotion because a lot of the - I guess the civilian population - that's when they found out that I was at the camp, and all the villagers come up and crowded around me and stuff and the guards had a hell of a time.

ANALYST When was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was in '75, early '75.

ANALYST And exactly where -

ROBERT GARWOOD: After that commotion, they - they didn't send me any more.

BOB HYP: Where was -

ANALYST Where were the people from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I dunno where they were from. I guess right there from that village. There was a little village more like along the edge of it down to the river.

BOB HYP: What was the name of the village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I dunno.

ANALYST Was it between Lien Trai 1 and Yen Bai, is that where the village was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is Camp 5 at this time. Uh - you had to go over the mountain - had to go over the mountain and go down. It was very rough terrain.

ANALYST : Are you going towards Yen Bai or are you going away from Yen Bai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Towards Yen Bai. Yen Bai was straight across the river.

ANALYST : OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could see - you could see Yen Bai Town and the trucks and people and -

ANALYST So you - so you were that close to Yen Bai and the people in this village were that close to Yen Bai town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just across the river.

BOB HYP: Hmmm - that helps.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just across the river. See when 776, just before 776 was established they had built a whole new road.

BOB HYP: Bobby, recognizing that you - that you - uh threw out a few lines to some of these folks - that you weren't quite honest with them about who you were.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I wasn't - I was afraid they would skin me alive.

BOB HYP: Oh - a lot of these people have described you as saying a few things to them, and I am just trying to correlate you to these - to these stories, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No problem.

BOB HYP: OK - now - what did you tell them in terms of who you were and what you were doing there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're talkin' about the Vietnamese prisoners or civilians?

BOB HYP: Let's talk about the civilians here, first.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were times when I told them that I was a _____(sounds like Coo Ba)_____ - sometimes I was _____

BOB HYP: How about when they - uh - hot about the times when you said you were a Vietcong - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never t- no - that - that there was at 776 when I was out side the generator shack and there was someone that - uh - he didn't ask, but he told me that a guard had told him that I was a Vietcong.
When he asked me what kind of airplane -

(interrupting telephone call)

BOB HYP: All right - uh - you were describing the event up near the generator when this guy -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was standing in front of the generator shack.

BOB HYP: - when this guy came up to you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no, he didn't actually come up to me. He was with a work party and they were coming back - I don't know where they went - and I was standing in front on the generator shack, getting ready to start the generator, it wasn't time to start it yet -

BOB HYP: Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - they were talking amongst themselves they even, they even used the word _____.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - I was, I was listening to them, I didn't say anything and this one chimed in and he asked me what - he says - " _____ ", I just looked at him and I smiled and shook my head and - uh - the other Vietnamese mechanics that were there - they _____ - and uh - they didn't say anything - they knew who I was. They didn't say anything to this guy - and they were in a group - being a prisoner group - they had shovels and picks and stuff and - uh - one of them says "_____" and - uh - I still smiled and wouldn't answer - then he asked me in English - he asked me in English - and - uh - no answer - and I - he kept asking and I answered "B52".
"_____ " and I just looked at the other guys and smiled and they smiled and the guards didn't say a damn word - the guards didn't say yay or nay. And - uh - they talked amongst themselves "_____" they went on about their business - but there was no - he didn't break away from the other group or nothing, they were right there in the street - and the road in front of the generator shack that was about what - uh - maybe 10 feet apart.

BOB HYP: He asked you your names, speaking of names - speaking of your names - we know you had a number of names out there - maybe you could tick them off for me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well they - they gave me - uh - they gave me names. They said it was easier and that it was for security purposes. They didn't was the civilian populace and all this shit to know that I was American.

BOB HYP: Well - I don't care why, I just want to know what.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Nam.

ANALYST ___(sounds like HAW)_____, was there ____(sounds like HAW)_____ in that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No

BOB HYP: Any others?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - originally I wa- uh - it was "Me" in Nam - South Vietnam, but then they just called me Nam, and then it got to the point _____(sounds like Nam and 5)_____.

ANALYST -You were number 5

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was number 5. I was better then being number 2.

BOB HYP: OK. Any other names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No

BOB HYP: No

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guards and everybody they named me Bat

END OF SIDE 2 OF TAPE 11

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 30 February 1988

Begin tape 12

BOB HYP: You talk to any other Americans, Bob, besides us - who understood - understand the situation like we do? - since you've been back. Have you ever had the chance to...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Since I've been in the United States?

BOB HYP: Yeah. Have you ever had the chance to talk to anybody else?

(Garwood comment obscured by both people talking)

BOB HYP: Yeah - that can understand what you went through and what it was like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: I think it's gonna help you. I know it's painful, but I think it's gonna help. I do. I'm told that it is - that it's true, that it will help. Uh - let's see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: See - I have a - I have a problem here. My - and I've had this problem ever since I've been home. It's survivor's guilt, I guess.

BOB HYP: Yeah, I know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it's - it - that's something that's really hard for me. Anything I do - or even - as a matter of fact "are we having fun yet" - I stop and think and every time I hear a report of the bodies - you know - coming home, I ask myself - God, are those people alive? You know - were they were the same people that I saw?

BOB HYP: Well, Bob -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Even though I didn't know them, ya know, I didn't know 'em personally.

BOB HYP: Ya know, the thing is, what you're - what you're doin' here with us is many time - as much fact as you can give us is going to help us resolve this issue. We are, ya know, our positions in that office, the center, the center of all information on PW/MIA in this country. Everybody brings the information to us. We're the focal point. We say what's, what we analyze that information and we, you know - we're the people who say this is what is - is information that's hard and cold and we take that information and give to the policymakers in this country and those people make decisions on that. So what you're doing

is providing bits and pieces and it's going to fit into this puzzle. What you're doing with us is extremely important for that reason. We say - this is so, this isn't so. Because of all the other bits and pieces that we have - and I think you've been able to discern since we've sat down here since Saturday, that we're not totally ignorant about it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're not. This - any anything - ya know - places that I've been - and the things I saw - things that - uh - I was forced to do versus the things that I just didn't give no resistance at all - and at this stage in my life.

Bob: We don't care about that. I - I - we've made that plain to you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know that. No, I understand that - but it's - it's - and again to... I don't have any guilt about that, about working on generators or trucks or any of that shit - you know - my guilt is just that - is - is the people that died - and -

BOB HYP: Jesus Christ, Bob, if you start on that, you're gonna have all of us. Right? Because I got buddies that I saw get their asses blown away - probably a lot more than you did in terms of numbers. People that I... and I was a career Marine. I had good friends that I served with for many years. A guy by the name of Larry Taylor got his goddamned legs blown off right in front of me. And I knew him since we were Corporals. So don't get st- - don't get me started on that, alright? Because I don't want to go into a tailspin on that shit either. And there's no sense in you doing it either. You put that crap behind you, don't feel guilty about living.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sure. Gotta look forward, huh?

BOB HYP: And I'll tell you something else, better them than me. If you want to be totally honest about it, better them then me - but let's get beyond that. Let's go to something that's going to be helpful, okay? All right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: But - I - I can't feel that way.

BOB HYP: You can't feel that way, damnit, ya just can't. It's negative and it's bad for you. I'm not gonna let you do it to me man, I'm just not gonna let you do it to me. Because I don't want to have to start feelin' that way either. Ok? Do me a favor. Let me get back on track. We're talkin' about trips that you took out during 1975 - outside of - uh - camp - you mentioned one, the walk to the Red River picking up supplies - mentioned that this hamlet was right - this village was right across the river from Yen Bai town - and those - and there were some people that crowded around you and asked you questions. Any of them speak English to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: French.

BOB HYP: French.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They tried to speak French with me.

BOB HYP: That's an interesting little tidbit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They kept calling me _____(end of sentence obscured by both talking)

BOB HYP: And - they - in Vietnamese as well - uh huh - in Vietnamese too?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they asked me... Well they asked the - the - uh - Vietnamese prisoners if I could speak French. And they said, "No, he speaks English."

BOB HYP: What did they - what did the Vietnamese prisoners say whey they asked who you were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't - they kept - they kept telling the people that they didn't know - they knew who I was - they just didn't tell them. 'Cause there was instructions that was given to them as well as me that if we should run into other people -

BOB HYP: OK. And uh - you - what other trips did you take outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was one - uh - one instance when the truck was sent on a supply trip out into Yen Bai itself. And there was - we went out there got supplies - it was rice, canned goods and other stuff - uh - it was from like a warehouse area.

BOB HYP: How many folks did you go with?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was about 10 of us, myself and about 10 Vietnamese prisoners.

BOB HYP: Who talked you on that trip - talked to you on that trip?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was the people, the people right there at the warehouse.

BOB HYP: Uh - huh - what did they say?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There - there were some women there and - and a couple little kids.

BOB HYP: What did they say to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - actually they didn't say - uh - they wanted to hear me speak Vietnamese. And uh - they asked me my name.

BOB HYP: Hmmm - did you give it to them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't think so, no. They just smiled and asked me how old I was - and -

BOB HYP: Didn't they ask you how much money you made? I'm only kidding. That's the three questions: What's your name? Where are you from and how much money do you make?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, what they did they ask me was, "Are you married?"

BOB HYP: Are you married?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They did ask me that - particularly the women asked me - uh - (vietnamese phrase)

BOB HYP: (reply in Vietnamese)

ROBERT GARWOOD: (unintelligible reply in English) and uh - the guards told them not to ask me any questions. But they didn't understand - and they just asked me (question in Vietnamese). Evidently they'd heard from guards or drivers or somebody that - uh - I could speak Vietnamese -

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and they tried their damndest to get me to speak with them. And - uh - they asked me if I had a wife - uh - they asked me where - well they didn't ask me, they asked the guards (question in Vietnamese) and stuff like that. And the guards just kept - kept telling them that uh - (answer in Vietnamese) - from Hanoi.

ANALYST Did the guards try to control that, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah they did, and - uh - it became very awkward. Uh - it was more controlled though than it was when we went out to the river and back-packed that stuff in. That was - almost got out of control. This was more controlled, the - the women listened to the guards - and (unintelligible end of phrase). They'd... and the women would try to speak to the Vietnamese prisoners about - tried to ask the Vietnamese prisoners me - uh - asked them what I ate. What did he eat? Did he eat bread, did he eat rice? Did he eat with chopsticks? Did he eat with a spoon?

BOB HYP: When - when was this trip taken, Bob? To Yen Bai town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was - was mid-'75. Pretty close around the same time or just before Saigon fell.

BOB HYP: All right. Uh - now, any other trips?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not under camp five. Those two incidences that happened - uh - I think it taught the camp administration that it was not in their best interest to send me out of the camp for anything.

BOB HYP: Ok. '76 now. What trips did you take out of camp in '76?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '76 through '78 there was a lot of trips taken.

BOB HYP: Lots, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. You went to all the camps in uh - Lien Trai 1.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, that I can remember. I mean all the camps that I knew about.

BOB HYP: Uh huh - Yeah - OK. Might have any of those camps been outside Lien Trai one? Could they have belonged to, for example, Lien Trai two or three or five or six?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They could have - but as I said, if they did, I didn't know about it. My only purpose in going to these camps was to run the generator to show the film - that's the only reason I was even there.

BOB HYP: What were the films about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - most of the films were Russian. Uh - they were about Russian life - uh - life in the Soviet Union - factories, mostly their production or their life style.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they had some cartoons. Cartoons were corny though. For films, it was better than nothing. It was the only entertainment that was available.

ANALYST Who would you show the films to, Bob? How many and who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Whole camp.

ANALYST One whole camp at a time? Would they collect somewhere or something?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it was a open field. There was an open field near each camp.

ANALYST: Are we talkin' just prisoners or prisoners and cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Everybody - prisoners, cadre, guards - everybody.

ANALYST: Required attendance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I... Some instances I got to see the film and some instances I couldn't because the generator had to be far enough away from the projector and the sound system so it didn't interfere. So sometimes I got to see the film, sometimes I didn't.

BOB HYP: How often would this crew change?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The film crew?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Shit, they never changed.

BOB HYP: Who were these guys?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They came from Hanoi. They - uh -

BOB HYP: Certainly over this time period you got to know them or something.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, Khoat - uh - was one of them and the other guy, the young kid that ran the projector and uh - Khoat was the narrator, the guy that run the projector. Then there was another guy that ran the generator that didn't know his ass from a hole in the ground. He kept adjusting the idle screws and the carburetor and could never get a idle so you literally had to put a - either hold it or put a piece of bamboo in the idle to even keep the RPMs up. Keep the electricity...

BOB HYP: Recall their names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember Khoat. I can't remember the other guy.

BOB HYP: What were their ranks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Khoat was a (Vietnamese term) and the other guy was a sergeant. And the other guy... Both those two guys were sergeants. One that ran the generator and the projection sergeant - then Quat, the narrator.

BOB HYP: When you say sergeant you talking about ___(suggests terms in Vietnamese)?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No- uh - oh - it was Corporal. The guy that ran the (vietnamese term - sounds like hassi) - Corporal. Both of those guys were young. Khoat was in his, oh, late 30s close to 40. He lived in -

BOB HYP: Ok I want to wrap -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - he lived in Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: I want wrap this up by going to one thing. At what point did the uh - did the - uh - was the change from the military to the civilian take place? When did that take place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was in the process of taking place - uh - when I left Vietnam. It hadn't been turned over yet. You're talking about 776?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - uh - it was in the process of being turned over when I got out of Vietnam in '79. They had already narrowed the camp down to... They brought two Lien Trais together.

AN Which two were they, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 4... 4 and 1. 4 and 1 they brought together and uh -

AN Did they change the designation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. It was Lien Trai 1.

BOB HYP: (inaudible)

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - they were - uh - also, uh - they were stripping the mountains more - uh - for Black Russian tea plants. And planting more trees. Trees that... They were planting trees to uh - replenish the trees that had been cut. Uh - these - these people that ran 776 for this time period, the - the rumor was they were going to Cambodia or something. These was - these people were supposed to be so-called zapper troops that hit Saigon.

BOB HYP: You - uh - you ever heard them mention the union? The name of the union?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah I did, but I can't remember it now - but yeah, they did mention it - it was a whole battalion.

BOB HYP: When you say - when you say battalion, why don't you to give it to me in Vietnamese so I can be sure that it's...

ROBERT GARWOOD: (word in Vietnamese)

BOB HYP: OK. What type of (Vietnamese term) did you run across - during this time period? Were there any in the camp at that time - when the transition began?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They came and went, but none of them operated the camp when I was there and that's till - uh - in Mar of '79, the main structure (unintelligible phrase) was still the same. It was just a lot of talk and a lot of rumor of it being turned over to the yellow people. And - uh - got the troops from there - the - the whole - the whole force - the officers and troops, the guards and everybody included were supposed to be headed for Hanoi. That's why they were pulling them out.

BOB HYP: Have you got any further questions, Gary?

AN : No.

BOB HYP: I think it's time for us to stop. Thanks a lot, Bob.

(Picking up again)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was responsible for the generators.

BOB HYP: OK. Who were they, Bob - these guys.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Khoat was K-H-O-A-T - he was the - .

BOB HYP: OK. I misspelled it - probably purposely.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You probably spelled it Q-U-A-T.

BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The way you were laughing - (garbled phrase) - Phanh. Khoat Phanh.

BOB HYP: Oh yeah, right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, the projectionist's name was __(sounds like hong)___ - and Quan was in charge of the generators - the generators, electric equipment, all that good stuff.

BOB HYP: Projectionist's name was what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Hong)____ - (Vietnamese terms) - ____(sounds like Hong)____.

BOB HYP: OK. And the generator man?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Quan.

BOB HYP: K-U-A-N?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (inaudible)

BOB HYP: Again.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Q-U-A-N.

BOB HYP: Yeah, ok.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Q-U-A-N - the - uh - first half.

BOB HYP: (Vietnamese phrase)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Reverse it.

BOB HYP: Oh, oh, oh, oh, oh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - the major, the camp commander, two camp commanders, a captain and a major - the Montagnard's name was - uh - - __(sounds like toock)__. Camp 5.

BOB HYP: Spell this for me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The captain's T-R-U-C.

BOB HYP: Truc.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And the major's is Thuc.

BOB HYP: T...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like (Vietnamese phrase)

BOB HYP: __(sounds like Tuick)__.

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like Tuick)___, very good.

BOB HYP: Ok.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was a Montagnard.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - the - uh -

BOB HYP: That's great.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The projectionist - I remember his - uh - his home was in Yen Bai. He lived in Yen Bai. Uh - the - uh - person in charge of the care of the generator and storage and everything was, he was near Hanoi. Somewhere in Hanoi. His home was in Hanoi, or somewhere near Hanoi. ___(sounds like Hoang Phu Le)____.

BOB HYP: Who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Phu Le.

BOB HYP: I mean who was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, he was the projectionist.

BOB HYP: I thought you just said he was in Yen Bai. Who did you mean...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, Khoat. Khoat was the one who ran the movie, narrator, translator.

BOB HYP: Narrator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - narrator. All the films were in Russian. What they'd do - they'd just they turn off the sound. They turned off the sound and - uh - he read from a sheet of paper as the movie went on.

BOB HYP: All right - you guys traveled to a lot of posts, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't, I didn't always go, just when the generators were screwed up. And when they went to the other Lien Trais I didn't go.

BOB HYP: Hmm. Did you ever go back up to Bat Bat with the projector.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I'd seen - I mean I was with Vietnamese prisoners I was seeing films, but I was never...

BOB HYP: You were never on any of the crews at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was not. They didn't - uh - get me involved in any of that until Camp 5. I need to use that pencil.

BOB HYP: Oh, I'm sorry, thought I had a couple. Bob, I want to talk to you a little bit about Bat Bat. Again. We're pretty - on pretty solid ground about Bat Bat. Uh - we know quite a bit about Bat Bat, talked to a lot of folks...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of it's pretty open. Not that much wooded area.

BOB HYP: Yeah. Well, we talked to Americans who were up there too, at various times. Got something here, that you might be... Your description is somewhat different than what we know it to be. And we attribute that to your maybe you know - because...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The memory.

BOB HYP: The memory or your state of mental health or whatever. That this will show you. I just wanted to show you what Bat Bat looked like in reality. That piece of property you were describing looking at was this one. Might of been your memory or how you viewed it. And we know that Americans were there at various times.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where's the mountain?

BOB HYP: Well, the mountain's out of the picture. The mountains are a considerable distance away - the hills - a considerable distance away - the hills - they didn't have any trees on them whatsoever. You notice that this, I don't know whether you notice or not, but this was taken during the very same time period that you say you were there - (garbled end of sentence).

AN : You know what the American PWs called this, Bob? You'll never guess. Tic-tac-toe. When you spoke.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because of the box?

AN Sure.

BOB HYP: Yeah.

AN You can see the little brick houses in here if you look real close. Here's a brick house, red houses.

BOB HYP: See 'em? Those are very tiny.

AN We've accounted for every one of those guys, Bob.

BOB HYP: In...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Glad to hear that.

BOB HYP: Also we have - uh - we have other people that were up there at different times.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where's the isle?

BOB HYP: The what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The, uh, pond?

BOB HYP: The pond. I don't... Do we have that blow-up, AN I don't have it here. See this is a very tight picture of that particular facility. Get an overall picture.

AN I believe I have it someplace - (inaudible)

BOB HYP: I might have it in mine.

AN You have a picture you wanted to use?

BOB HYP: Yeah. (looking for picture) OK. You see what we were looking at was this. Ok? In the other picture we were looking at this. Here's the hill. Here's the hill.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No way.

BOB HYP: Here's the hill here. And this hill here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where's the river at Bat Bat Town?

BOB HYP: Oh, that's quite a ways away. This is, this is a pretty, pretty close up picture too. Less close-up than the other one. There's a fellow by the name of __(sounds like Hua) that... There was a fellow that was up there... You know the guy that you said that you heard about that escaped and then got executed later? The one that escaped...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, the one that supposed to escape to Haiphong?

BOB HYP: Yeah, he did escape to Haiphong.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He did in fact escape?

BOB HYP: Yeah. His name is Arlo Gay. But what happened to him, is when he was recaptured, he was picked up in - uh - August '75 and then he escaped in July of '76 and then he was...

ROBERT GARWOOD: This time frame, huh.

BOB HYP: Yeah. He was recaptured, almost, he made it for a while and - uh - got recaptured and... Because he got hungry and couldn't find any food he really just gave up. And in July or September '76 they released him, so we've talked to him and we got quite a bit of - uh - information about the camp from him too.

AN : He speaks Vietnamese. Has a Vietnamese wife and kids.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I heard that they brought a lot of the people from South Vietnam that had - uh - Vietnamese wife - (mumbling/noise)

BOB HYP: And there was a group of missionaries, medical people and - uh - and - uh - preachers - I guess you'd call them - uh - uh - religious missionaries, protestants who were taken up there - and they generally call them the (unintelligible) group, who were taken up there and kept for some period of time there - uh - not a very long period of time though, and they were released also.

AN Some of the things you've said, Bob, indicates to us that you may have had contact with some of these people. We're trying to understand what you've told us whether there might be an aspect at least - (coughing covering a phrase) in what you report.

BOB HYP: We're in confusion...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where's the main road?

AN This is one of the main roads...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that the road that goes into Bat Bat?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the road goes into Bat Bat and this goes out - put here towards Son Tay City?

AN That could be it, or you may come out here and do a circle up here to Son Tay City. This one here will lead through a road to Ba Vi. Not that road, but it leads into a road that goes into Ba Vi.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know it. There's a road along the river that goes into Ba Vi too.

AN Yes.

BOB HYP: Ya know, a point of interest, later they filled these in. And they're not all rice paddies - where these lakes are - these ponds here. They filled that all in.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. And the...

BOB HYP: The problem we have is on the time frame on this thing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: These... This... Then the Rock River's over here.

AN : Uh, no, I don't believe so. I believe it's on this side, it's over here. I'm sorry, this is the main gate, it's on this side.

BOB HYP: Yeah. Long time ago, Bob, it's kind of hard to remember.

AN Do you remember your cardinal directions from there, Bob? When you were in the camp, north, east, south and west. How that would be situated?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Which way did the sun come up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The sun in the morning shone right in the hooch across the rice paddies from the river, when it came up. So the sun come up in the east. Which way is east here? The river's over here.

AN : No, the river's to the west.

BOB HYP: Gotta big map, AN ?

AN : No, I don't have a map.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I'm taking this as - as a focal point here, the river, Bat Bat, the village...

AN You've got north pointing it, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Jesus Christ.

BOB HYP: Now we got it oriented. Right these two photos are oriented.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let me draw something, see if we can help each other find this. Here's exactly how my memory serves me here. Rock River here, road following the Rock River here, Bat Bat. OK. Don't want to go too far here - road runnin' to Bat Bat - there's another village, small village about here - back in off the road. Alright this is water, marshland here. This is rice paddy here, all through here.

BOB HYP: Why I think you're describing the same location, Bob - there's no problem with the location.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But...

BOB HYP: There's no problem with the location.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But where I was at on the hill, you could look down at this damn camp, from here over...

BOB HYP: I - I don't - we're not disputing that all - don't misunderstand.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, some...

BOB HYP: Don't misunderstand, we - we're not saying -

ROBERT GARWOOD: But - looking at those maps, it didn't seem - the distance -

BOB HYP: Uh - those distances are - you can't really see the distances where you're looking at those things - because - because of uh - you're looking at a large area or you're looking at a small area. If you're looking at this, the perspective is different than when you're looking at this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Quite a bit, ya know. This is really a scale - different than -

ROBERT GARWOOD: When going out of here, and going - I always had to go through Son Tay Town to go to Hanoi. And when I drove - I went by this big lake -

BOB HYP: Don't - don't misunderstand, Bob. What we're trying to do is more on the dates than on the - than what you saw.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (inaudible -- background noise)

BOB HYP: Huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know that I was - I was at Bat Bat.

BOB HYP: Oh, we know you were at Bat Bat. There's no question about the fact that you were at Bat Bat. Gee whiz. There's no question that you were at Lien Trai 1 as well, we know that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah and Camp 5.

BOB HYP: We know that from other people's stories as well as yours. Bob, we always look for corroborative information in any way we can get it: from other people, from physical evidence, uh - from a number of other things. But, by the same token, what we do have a problem with is the dates. The dates of when you say things took place - when your sightings took place.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: We know who was there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: We got a good handle on who was there. We know that we had American PWs that were there prior to '73 - who were incarcerated at tic-tac-toe, and they were moved. We know that Arlo Gay was there, that he was kept there for a while - and he was released. We knew that the ___(sounds like Straher)__ group was there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Who?

BOB HYP: The __(sounds like Straher)__ group, that's what we call them. That's the missionaries. And there were women and kids with them. And they were... You didn't tell us about that group, that's fine.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From what I heard about those people, they weren't brought there until the fall of Saigon - about '75.

AN That's right.

BOB HYP: That's right.

AN And they spent a lot of time in Son Tay City prison for some processing then were brought to Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't know about that, I just heard that they were at Bat Bat.

BOB HYP: Can you help explain the dates to us? - maybe the date of your sighting - try and get that a little better. I realize that these things are confusing. Uh - you expressed that the other evening you had some problems remembering the dates of these events - uh - in order for us to figure out who might of been there and who might not... You see the problem, don't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm. You just want to find out who was there when.

BOB HYP: Yeah, if indeed, we've got a sighting of these people or we have a unique sighting. You know - we have to - gotta figure that out. If we can't - we can't pin down the dates any better, then we can't. Now we - and I can understand that, I just have to make an all-out effort to try to pin it down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, you also know they moved PWs around at will.

BOB HYP: We know that they moved them around. We know that very well from the debriefings of these people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then, when they took me to Yen Bai, I didn't even know I was going to Yen Bai. I didn't know where they was taking me. They come and got me in the middle of the night.

BOB HYP: Yeah. They never told you when you were going to move - they never

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't even tell me I was going to move.

BOB HYP: They never told you to pack your gear.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Zero. I was sleeping when they came.

BOB HYP: Well... if - if you can't remember the dates exactly, there's nothing much we can do about it. You can't remember the event clearly - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: As to put a date of a month.

BOB HYP: Not a day in the month.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Year?

BOB HYP: If we can even get close to a year, it would be helpful. But we don't need - you know - I don't want to seem like...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Except for a short time, a couple two or three months, I was at Bat Bat from '70 until almost the end of '74.

AN Are you certain of that initial date, Bob? Do you know exactly when you left the hospital? When you left the hospital to go to Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I was at the hospital in Ninh Binh?

AN . Well it would of been, was it 354 or 108? That you stopped off at it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 354.

AN 354. Do you remember precisely when you went out to Bat Bat? None of the PWs that we've talked to out there have said that they saw you - so we don't have any corroboration on that date.

BOB HYP: That doesn't necessarily mean you weren't.

AN : That's because you could be at two places at Bat Bat and not see each other.

BOB HYP: Yeah. We're trying to place you at Bat Bat. We looked at other things you'd given other folks too - you know like in Playboy or (unintelligible).

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never talked to Playboy.

BOB HYP: Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Never talked to 'em, that - uh - interview was given by Winston Groome.

BOB HYP: You're kidding.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No I'm not.

BOB HYP: Is it totally inaccurate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you read - if you read in the small print as.. It even explains that. I was never interviewed by Playboy.

BOB HYP: Is there anything accurate...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Winston Groome got 10 grand for that. The only thing Playboy did was take my picture, my photograph.

AN Yeah. Did they have a picture of you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Bob, Winston Groome interviewed you then.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I talked with Winston Groome for about two hours on a gas line in New York. And it was - then it was mostly about himself and his AIT experiences in Vietnam.

BOB HYP: Well some of these things are pretty close to what you told us, but the dates are different, see? It says - uh - (Quoting document) "They put me on a bus and moved me to a camp where we rested one day" - this was when you got to North Vietnam. "They put me in a military truck and took me to an Army hospital. I remember the hospital was #5. They cleared out what looked like a damn storeroom. I'm sure that that's what it was - they wouldn't put me on a ward, they put me in a storeroom. They put a bed in there, then they started treating my wounds." "How long were you there"? "About 3 or 4 months." See we already a change in the dates.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm.

BOB HYP: "They transferred me to an army hospital in Hanoi. Army hospital 108. Again I was put in a small room. It looked like a damn prison section. But it's the ward where they keep boat people who have dangerous diseases. Liver problems, chronic malaria, cholera, hepatitis, real diseases. I mean killer diseases. They told me not to leave the room and not to talk to any other patients. Every now and then you'd wake up during the night and somebody was screaming. It

scared the hell out of me. I was there until March 1971. When I got out, they came and picked me up in a Chinese type jeep and took me to a house." And so forth. (Stop quote) But...

ROBERT GARWOOD: See that - I think it was 108. That essentially is correct, but that was much much later. That was after I was at 776. And that was about '70 or '71. On the 3 or 4 months, it was actually 3 or 4 weeks.

BOB HYP: In trying to pin down the time frames, you know -

End of tape 12, side A

Begin tape 12, side B

BOB HYP: What we know about the event into what your - what your statements are. If he was there at this time then we have to backfill all this stuff - and we have to go back and figure out back and figure out if - if this was the way it was. Then he was there during this period. Now, were there any Americans at that place during that period, yes or no? OK. And if he was there during - you know - if he said something else later on or to somebody else and he was there, when - when was he there at that - and were there Americans there during that period? - makes an analytical nightmare for us - but -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmmm.

BOB HYP: But at the same time, I don't want to say that, that - uh - Obviously there are - there are - there are - problems in your mind about the dates. That we're - that we're fairly convinced of.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know where Groome got that information from. Somehow it got scrambled - from a Dr. Roger Shields. You never heard of him? Dr. Shields was in New York every time I went to visit my lawyer and - uh - I was warned about him. I mean what I tried to do with Dr. Shields was, without telling him, one time, without telling you the whole time span, and any type of detail what - what actually occurred in North Vietnam I tried to get in some of the places where I was. And - Foley - a lot of times got real upset. He was, every time I went to New York he was always in Foley's office. And - uh - he tried asking questions, actually he - his questions were direct, were direct questions, and like - like the type of person that knew the answer before you answered. This type. And I just kind of admitted, well, yeah I was there. But I wasn't specific. Foley kept warning me that - uh - not to be specific about anything. Time frame. That's where Groome got that from - and he just tried to piece it together (inaudible, coughing).

KRIPNER: For the record, I should say that Vaughn blocked any direct interview with Bobby with Playboy Magazine. Never came about - ever.

BOB HYP: This is just an example.

KRIPNER: As soon as his book came out, the Winston Groome book and Spencer book, Bobby repudiated it, because it's just not accurate.
BOB HYP: Uh-huh.

KRIPNER: That's why he's here.

BOB HYP: Yeah, yeah.

KRIPNER: Because there's a lot of that sort of stuff floating around, that's why we told them...

BOB HYP: Well there's some...

EVERYONE SPEAKING AT ONCE

BOB HYP: The types of the - you know - some of the confusing information that we've - we've gotten and some of this confusion that we're still suffering from - there are some things also that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let me tell you how many times that I've heard from - uh - from people in Vietnamese, these are Vietnamese refugees, that claim they saw someone - uh - resembling me that had a wife and family in Vietnam.

BOB HYP: Yeah, we've got a lot of reports of that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That - I can tell you right now - that's totally zero, never happened.

AN We have a lot of reports from Lien Trai One, Bob, that track you around. In fact - uh - we have the individuals who see you at all the Lien Trais. Here's a - here's one map - you know - it looks remarkably similar to what you drew us yesterday. Is that pretty much the situation at Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmmm.

AN Here's a picture that pretty much represents that. Do you recall just exactly where your hut was located?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In here? This is - this was - this was the tea. OK, where...

AN That's just a schematic, according to one guy's viewpoint as to the basic breakdown. This is actually a picture of Lien Trai 1, near the generator shaft.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the generator shack here?

AN This dated after - after the camps were taken over -

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here... OK, in - uh - Camp 5 - OK - Camp 5, I lived here - the generator shack it was right across - right here. 776 - I - I didn't live here - but - they transferred me out of there. That's when they moved me down to Camp 5.

AN That's what you said - they moved you down the road there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - because they found a problem...

BOB HYP: Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmm-mm.

BOB HYP: This... We just thought you'd be pleased to see this. This area right in here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember a lake.

AN Here's another picture, Bob. This was when the camp was active, now the camp was inactive in '81. This is actually when you were working there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looks so much different from the air.

AN Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wonder if this is part... There was - uh - like a river or something when we went back - went back to get the wood. There was water. There was lake, there was a pond. There was a fish pond.

BOB HYP: This is later, much later. The fish pond is already filled in.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They filled it in?

BOB HYP, AN : I'm sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - do you know how much labor it took to dig that son-of-a-bitch?

BOB HYP: It's shut down. The whole camp's shut down.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The whole camp?

AN They probably shut the camps down very shortly after you left, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were in the process of some kind of change - of turning it over to - uh - civilians.

PAUSE as he studies picture or drawing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - possible residences - there's a lake - the kiln's over here?

AN It's down the road - yeah - it's right next to the road.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here. Here's the kiln - this is the kiln. OK, this is the lake - Lien. All right - and uh - over here - let's see - over here's where they made the coffins. This is - uh - headquarters, Camp 5.

AN : Which one of those is your house?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the kitchen area here - inaudible phrase - right about here. Oh no - this is during 776. Camp 5...

AN According to the date, it would be 776.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, because this wasn't built up. 776 built this up. Yeah - all this - all these. So that - the house there was no longer. I was down here already - I'd already been moved down here. This here (unintelligible word) was taken out. This was bamboo - uh - trees and there was a house right here, with a family. A Vietnamese family lived there.

BOB HYP: And where did you live?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The motorpool - the motorpool and the warehouse area was right here. Yeah. Right about here - right about here. The motorpool, the generator shack and everything was here. And the hooch I lived in used to be right there. There's a little Vietnamese - oh I don't remember his name now - family lived there. They lived there since the French. And my shack was right across the road here, generator shack was here, motorpool was here, warehouse here.

BOB HYP: OK, this is where... This is after the camp was - uh - removed - OK?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the same lake?

BOB HYP: Um hmm - see, you can see it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. OK.

BOB HYP: You can even see the shadows of where the other things had been.

AN It was gone by 1980.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. They cleared everything out, even the residents.

BOB HYP: They kept a couple things, as you can see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: CLeared everything - this road here went back to the village. There was a village back there.

AN Which way was the road to Yen Bai, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This way. The kiln over here, Camp 5 is down here.

BOB HYP: You remember where this is? Here's the river crossing, here's the ferry to Yen Bai, it's pretty much like you described it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - this is technically correct, it's the headquarters of Lien Trai 1. All right - now wait a minute, this is camp 5. Generator shack was right straight across here.

BOB HYP: It's fairly accurate. You got to - you gotta consider other - other people's memories have - have little glitches, too. But by the same token...

AN This guy's having the same memory problems you are. He's thinking back about a specific situation.

BOB HYP: Interesting though, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: I thought - we thought it might tickle you to see...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's amazing - (garbled word) they filled that lake.

AN They just wanted to shut things down, Bob. We have over 250 reports, that we think - we think they're talking about you, Bob. Uh - this guy met a guy, he says he 31-32 years old, quite tall, dark brown hair and black chin strap type beard. Man was not crippled or wounded, had no moles or scars, spoke Vietnamese fluently - never spoke English and had a pet monkey - uh - ___(sounds like Tine)___ saw daily, spoke to him frequently. Said the American was very friendly. He adopted the Vietnamese name of _(sounds like Wien Van Nam)__. According to what he told him, he was a 1Lt pilot, branch of service not named, whose plane had been shot down. The American never said when or where he was shot down. He told ___(sounds like Tine)___ he had been retained in Hanoi, was released and wanted to stay in Vietnam. Never talked to his family. And this was guy who was at - uh - Lien Trai 1.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He's got about half of it correct.

AN We, ya know, you're gonna hear stuff all over the place. Did you have a pet monkey, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmm hmm.

AN This guy, on one occasion, he went to the camp food supply point, he observed an unidentified Caucasian, he was a cook house moving freely about the camp. He first saw the guy at a distance of about 30 meters. Uh - tall, thin, his face appeared sunken. He had black hair, this is not complimentary, wearing a dingy T-shirt and dark trousers. Called to the man and asked if he was American, the man said, "No, I'm Vietnamese." Uh - this guy went back, he's mentioned it to the other prisoners, he said, asked if they had seen this guy and they said yeah, he's called by the name __(sounds like Wien Van Nam.) Source only heard him - the man refer to himself as Vietnamese. That also is Lien Trai 1. These things go on and on. We have over 250 of them. I was gonna show some of the computer list. We have people who state that they ran into you at Lien Trai 2. At Lien Trai 2 you were fixing a truck, came back over several days. We had another individual who said he saw you at Lien Trai 3, uh 4. These reports are scattered all over the whole complex. Saw you moving around.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Unless - unless Lien Trai 2 was right - right next to Lien Trai 1 in one of those camps. I didn't have any knowledge that I was in Lien Trai 2.

AN Hmmmm. Do you know where Lien Trai 2 was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, way back in the mountains.

AN In which direction from Lien Trai 1?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - go the direction away Yen Bai - towards the kiln - take that road out.

AN OK. Was it near a town, in particular?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A village, not a town. I mean if this is Lien Trai 2 - that's the farth- the farthest I went back in there - uh - it took about an hour to get back there, by truck - and - uh - went over a hill, I thought we was still in Lien Trai 1...

AN Hmmm. How far was that? How long a drive was it to the other Lien Trais?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - God - it was way back in there. It took way over an hour to get back in there, by truck - uh - the road was bad, it was very muddy.

BOB HYP: Some of these - some of these - uh - a lot of these stories put you - you know - pinpoint the time you were there. So, although some of those - again - you might have some inaccuracies...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camps count as uh - from - '76 -'77, late '77. There was so damn much confusion there - uh - there were camps being built and there were camps being abandoned and... A lot of times - and uh - most of the time - God - probably about 70-80 percent of the time those damn vehicles were breaking down, they were breaking down at night - and they were blocking the road - and where they got stuck and slid off the damn road and flipped on their side and all kinds of different stuff and then they'd come and get me, they'd come and get me at night and take me. Last time I didn't know what camp I was in. And they used the - uh - Vietnamese prisoner population to get them out, get the trucks out or up turn the trucks and then when that happened then what we'd do was to check the fuel, check the fuel line and all this other good stuff so it wouldn't blow up when they started it.

BOB HYP: ...you probably didn't even care what camp you were in.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was awful - everybody was just unloaded, no big deal.

BOB HYP: You - you were prob- it's a possibility in my mind that you were (inaudible)

ROBERT GARWOOD AND BOB HYP TALKING AT SAME TIME. (inaudible)

BOB HYP: In my mind some of these reports are probably accurate. That you were in these other Lien Trais, maybe you weren't aware of it or you didn't give a damn. Or you've forgotten about it.

AN Or you may not have known it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, it wasn't of any importance - all the camps looked alike - uh - everybody looked alike- and I went in there and did what they told me to do and then they took me out. And - uh - if there was any labor involved in clearing the road or pulling the vehicle or whatever, then it was the Vietnamese prisoner population that they used. So sure, I'm sure - thousands of them, not hundreds of them, thousands of them. There was - there was about 35-40 thousand prisoners there, in that complex, there was a lot.

AN Here's a guy that saw you running an electric power generator, makes sense to us, __(sounds like Wien Van Nam, ya know they give us the name - Nam. Here's a guy that says you were unguarded, you were pouring gas into a truck tank, you were a truck driver, you took care of the electric power generator. You had a Vietnamese name.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had me __(sounds like Fan Van Nam)____, and __(sounds like Wiet Viet Nam)____ and ___(sounds like Win Van Nam)____ and anytime they asked me, I just said no. And the _(sounds like Ha)___ they just tacked on - whatever.

AN Operator Generator, he's an American who runs the generator for the movie projector.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I did.

AN They all have about 1.7 or 1.8 meters tall - which is interesting, you're - you're actually a little bit taller than that. Uh - has your - your hair, your sideburns, your color of your hair... the color of your apparel, usually they say - uh - white shirt or, and blue pants or blue shirt and blue pants, Ho Chi Minh sandals and so forth.

BOB HYP: They even said at one point that you were wearing - uh - uh - denims - uh - denim type material, T-shirt.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't denim, it might of looked denim to them. It was the typical Ba Ba blue - or work clothes. That's the only thing I could get a hold of, with the grease and oil.

BOB HYP: Remember when I asked you about the bicycle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm.

BOB HYP: We have several reports of you on a bicycle, too.

AN I was reading some this morning, a couple. He's on a bike, he's going into Yen Bai on a bike. He's going after food stuff at the Yen Bai market, a lot of stories like that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never went into Yen Bai on a bike. Bicycles I repaired for the guards. Only the guards had bicycles and they couldn't find the parts to replace and they'd bring them down to the generator shack and and the motor pool - _____ about ball bearings and links to the chains and then I'd ride around the camp, up and down the road, the main road there, just testing them.

AN Did you ever walk into Yen Bai to the market?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I was, I been to Yen Bai several times, but it was always by jeep or truck.

AN Two Americans who lived together...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two what?

AN Two Americans who lived together, one of them was very dark skinned, one was Caucasian had the name Nam. Who do you think the other guy was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Son.

AN Son. We also had, inspecting power line along the road on foot, sitting on the roadside. Here's one - he's - individual was driving a GMC truck, maintained the vehicle, his name was Nam. He's 5' 9", he's 140, 150 pounds, light brown hair, long sideburns, sandals, sunglasses, civilian clothes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's me test-driving the vehicles within the compound and on the road.

AN Most of these we feel are pretty accurate: uh - repairing jeeps, driving trucks, fishing - often sighted fishing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did that.

AN Driving trucks....

ROBERT GARWOOD: (unintelligible comment)

AN Do recall ever being at Lien Trai 5, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If it was in the parameters - these Lien Trais - if they were in the parameters of Lien Trai 1, it's probably quite possible I was there and I didn't even know it.

AN OK. Within the perimeters of 776?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - 776 headquarters were in Yen Bai.

AN But when you say parameters, do you mean to say within the confines of Lien Trai 1 or within confines of the 1 Lien Son system at large?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh hell no - no. Except for Yen Bai town and uh - No just the area at Yen Bai - the Yen Bai area and the Lien Trai 1 - Lien Trai 1 - approximately in that area - uh - they never took me very far away.

AN We have individuals who claim they - they ran into you outside of ____(Vietnamese place name)_____. Uh - a guy stated that he ran into you at ___(sounds like Vin Phu)___. Have you ever been down to _____(sounds like Vin Phu)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that one of the camps?

AN That would be somewhere near ___(sounds like Phu Tha)___. In a camp there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That might of been the camp near the - uh - let's see, there was along the river there or a dike or something, dam. There was a camp that was alongside a dam. If that was ____(sounds like Yen Vu Phu)_____ - I was there.

AN What - do any names come to your mind as to what the camp was called?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never give any credence or any importance to camps, they were all the same to me.

AN Working in a vegetable garden.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually the only people that - the only people that were - had any, if you want to call it kindness to me at all were the immediate people in Lien Trai 1. These other camps and the cadre and everything they just... I mean it was like uh - ya know - touch a gun or something, we'll blow your fuckin' head off. I mean these people hated Americans with a passion. You - you know when you look at people you can - you know you can sense that inside that they're churning? And - uh - I was actually quite frightened if - uh - the guard or the officer, whoever took me there, uh - left - left my presence. I didn't feel too good - I didn't like being left alone.

BOB HYP: This helps clear up a few things that we had questions on. The date problem still sticks out. Some of the uh - we've had other reports of you being elsewhere too, that are kind of difficult

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let's clear 'em up.

BOB HYP: - to get a hold of.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If it's me, I'll tell you it was me; if it's not, then find out who in the hell it is. I have no problems.

BOB HYP: Didn't want to - didn't want to talk to you before last night, the session with you yesterday about these things, because we didn't want to say, "OK, Bobby, you said that you weren't here, you didn't do this, didn't do that, or this is the only you did. Not that you didn't do these other things. We didn't want to take the chance of us coming along and saying, "we have all these reports what do you say?", and you say, "Up your, up your nose, Jack, I'm not gonna tell you." But if you, ya know, we don't want to be confrontational about it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I understand.

BOB HYP: So, when you gave us an opening last night about the film stuff. We said OK, now we can resolve a lot of things without - without making this guy feel bad.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Uh - so that's why we're coming up with these things today. Do you have any - anything else to add? Any other activities that you had that might help us in that arena?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Other activities that I did or...

BOB HYP: Or that you might, yeah... Any other places you could have gone that you could have been seen? Any other things that you had done, activities that you had that - that - uh - might help us correlate other problems.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No problem. I know exactly what you're getting at. The period of '77 until - right up, a couple before I ever got out of Vietnam. My activities and how I got in Hanoi and how I got in those hotels.

BOB HYP: Alright, what was that, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was in, I want to say incorporated or... got involved in the Black Market in Vietnam. Myself and a couple guards and two drivers,

BOB HYP: No cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - they used me. They put up money. They used me to go into hotels. And my compensation for it was cigarettes, candy, booze.

BOB HYP: Yeah. We know about those things. We know about those things. But maybe we don't know all the hotels you were into.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if I was in all the hotels in Hanoi. Uh - tried to stay away from the hotels when I found out there were Russians in there, that they actually lived in those hotels. Uh - the most - the ones most - I visited most frequently was two of them, three of them - actually: the tourist Hotel, uh - the Thang Loi Hotel, and - uh -

BOB HYP: Thang Loi, that's the one that you called Victoria.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. The Cuban one - the one with the dirty green _____.

AN What was its name in Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thang Loi

AN OK. That's the one you call - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Victoria.

AN Victoria. That's one you consider the Cuban hotel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's - that's the one that - that I was told the Cubans built. That's what the Vietnamese considered the Cuban hotel.

AN OK. What do you consider the Tourist Hotel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's the one downtown - downtown Hanoi.

AN What, the following street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's uh - right in the middle - right in the middle of Hanoi - uh -

AN Vietnamese name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - for the hotel? Hmmm - Khachsan or something like that?

AN There must be a name, a Vietnamese name.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There is, there was. It's on a corner, it's... This hotel's mostly frequented by Laotians.

AN So the three hotels...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually, it's in English in the plate on the door as you go in the Tourister Hotel - it's called the Tourister.. And there's uh - One other... I think it was the ____(sounds like Yen Chu Hua)___, I'm not sure. I know where it was at - I can still remember where it was at -

AN So the three hotels were the: Thang Loi, The Tourist Hotel, what was the third one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think it was the ____(sounds like Yen Chu Hua)___ - I'm not completely positive.

AN So that's the third one. The Tourister you remember in English.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was - there were - uh - a couple of hotels that I told you I avoided because uh - the - uh - Russian security was - they were just crawling all over the place, so I avoided them. Because these hotels when I went in somebody asked me who I was, I told them I was Cuban or Russian. And I definitely didn't want their security or the KGB or somebody coming up to me and "let me see your papers" or some of that shit 'cause I had no ID.

AN When would you get a chance to go into them, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were, what happened - there was fake runs. There were fake vehicle breakdowns.

AN That's makes sense.

ROBERT GARWOOD: These people that were involved in this Black Market lived in or around Hanoi. And the thing was set up uh - and I agreed, volunteered, as a Caucasian, Caucasian features... The Vietnamese could not go in and out of these hotels.

AN Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And so - they supplied me with a pair of blue jeans, and uh - sandals, tennis shoes, baseball cap - uh - sweatshirt, t-shirt, pretty much basic attire. And - uh - I'd go in and buy as much cigarettes, as much booze and candy as I could, as they would allow and bring it back out and then - uh -

AN What would you use to buy it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Vietnamese money, dongs and dollars.

AN Who would get that up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The drivers always had the money. Where they got the damn money I don't know, probably through the Black Market. They had dollars and they had Vietnamese money. To buy the cigarettes, you had to have dollars - U.S. dollars - and they'd give it to me in $100 dollar bills. The uh - they claimed they got it - they got their money on the Black Market exchange from foreigners that came to Vietnam. They have an exchange of being on the Black Market was higher that what the Vietnamese Government was giving them.

BOB HYP: Beside the hotels, where else might you have been seen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I visited the villages. Even the home once of one of the drivers - it was - I don't know - I don't know exactly where I was at. I can't tell you what village, it was at night. But the whole damn family saw me and half the village, I imagine - and they - I wouldn't talk to them. The drivers told them that - uh - I was Cuban. (Vietnamese term) And it was done very simply. The whole set up and everything was, the guards and the drivers and these fake breakdowns - fake breakdowns, and I'd be taken - taken there and buy the stuff - they got a lot of money off of it - selling it through the Black Market, recircling - recycling it.

AN Did they sign you in to Ba Duong Thanh, Bob? Did they sign you in...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no we traveled all night - we traveled all night back to Yen Bai.

AN So what would the officers say about that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They never knew. Lied through our teeth, about everything, everybody corroborated a story and made up a story.

AN So was there an officer along - or not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I was taken - and uh - the trips, the trips authorized by Ba Duong Thanh, now how the drivers did this, I didn't care, I didn't get in trouble and if I got in trouble it wouldn't be no big deal. These guys' asses are on the line, not mine. I was with them.

AN You didn't feel any danger?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What were they gonna do?

BOB HYP: Shave your head and send you to Vietnam.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's all they were gonna do?

AN Put you in the Marine Corps.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Listen - at that point and stage of my life in Vietnam - uh - no - what the fuck were they gonna do?

AN How long of a period of time did you do this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmmm - over a period of 2 years.

AN Starting in - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77. Uh - originally when it started out was - everything was on the up and up - I mean as far as the run - as far as the run was concerned. But - uh - this lieutenant - he - he was - he lived - or his family lived in Hanoi - and uh - way it first come about was - uh - everybody, it just got so damned relaxed. I mean I knew him, he knew me, it was just, the whole situation was relaxed, became so damn routine that these people in Hanoi or we'd go pick up vehicles or whatever they do, they'd drop by their homes - and for the whole afternoon or the whole evening they'd ask me "How long is it gonna take you to fix this thing"? Like a tentative - how long is it gonna take you to fix this? Especially if it's a camp I already been to or a destination I'd already been before - the people knew me and it was nothing like - you know - a big security problem anymore - and it just became so routine that these people just started dropping off at their homes. And what - when we started taking advantage of it and we'd cook up some ideas every time the Lieutenant - you know - decided to go visit his family and we'd drop him off - say we were going to Ha Dong to pick up a vehicle or fix a vehicle.

AN Home free.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - and - uh - he'd spend the time at home then on the way back from the haul we'd pick him up - so it got to the point I'd tell him well, if - something simple like a damn battery cable or whatever the hell - and if we fixed it early, hell, it only took us 15 minutes - 20 minutes do this hotel business. Most of the time we did it, after we got it done, then - uh - we'd pick him up - and we headed back to Yen Bai - no problem - and a lot of times when we stayed at Ba Duong Thanh and did the same thing - before we picked him up. Before we picked the Lieutenant up, make these damn hotel runs, do a quick change, go in there and get this shit, come back out pick him up at Ba Duong Thanh _____.

BOB HYP: What was his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kien.

BOB HYP: Sir?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kien.

BOB HYP: Spell it for me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: K-i-e-n.

AN You ran into Caucasians in these hotels?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah.

AN Did you meet anybody?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I was confronted... Well, in 1977 I ran into a guy who proclaimed himself to be a journalist - uh - Paul something. And I got pretty excited about it and - uh - I was standing at the bar - and I had put my order in for booze and cigarettes - they didn't have any ciga- - I don't think they had any cigarettes - I don't remember - anyway, I'd put my order in, whatever the hell it was, and I was standing there and what caught his attention was I was speaking Vietnamese to - to the barmaid - and uh - he come over and says "You can speak Vietnamese?" - he said it in English - and I said "Yes." He said, "What country you from?" I said, "What country are you from?" He says, "Are you Russian?"; "No." And - uh - he told me he was from New Zealand or Finland or some damn place. New Zealand, I think. He told me he was a journalist and he was there covering a border war between China and Vietnam. And - uh - I got quite excited and I asked him if I could talk to him a second and he said "Sure." So we went over and sat down - on this _____ table and sat down and I told him what I'm about tell you, I said that - uh - "You may believe it and you may not." He said "Yeah". "What would you say if I told you I was American? He says "I don't think I'd believe you." I said, "Well it's

true, I am an American." Uh - I told him - I said I was c- - I was captured in 1965 in South Vietnam and I'd been through one prison system after another throughout South and North Vietnam and I was presently in the prison system in Yen Bai. He said "Well what are doing in this hotel if you're - if you're in a prison?" I said, "It's a long story." - and uh - he said, "Well, what do you want me to do - what do you want me to do?" Well I didn't - it's quite obvious I didn't to go home in 1973. "Yeah - I can see that" - and - he says, "You want to go home?" and I said, "Goddamn right I do." and - uh - he said, "Why are they keeping you?" I said, "I don't know why they're keeping me. I don't know any of that shit. I don't have time to discuss that." So I wrote my name, serial number, when I was captured, and some other information down on a piece of paper and gave it to him and I asked him to give it to any U.S. military attache or whoever, anybody American, whoever can get to the government and U.S. military from North Vietnam. After I gave it to him, he said "What's going to happen to me if I'm caught with this?" I said, "I don't know, are you - are you frightened." And he said, "Well, if I'm caught with this, then I won't be able - they may not let me back in this country again, will they?." And he kept looking around like the guy was being set up or something - for something. And - uh - I - I pleaded with him. I said, "Listen, I'm for real, this is my name and this is my serial number - this is my ..." and I think I told him my father's name, where I lived and Marine Corps, my unit, the date of my capture. And - uh - and he said, "OK." He asked where I was going, I was leaving, I got the stuff and he asked where I was going. I said I was going back to the camp and he said, "Well, good luck." I said, "Thanks", and I left.

BOB HYP: When was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77.

AN Do you know who he worked for, Bob? What news - uh - agency?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. He just told me he was a journalist and he was there covering the border conflict with China.

AN Do you know what media he worked for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He might have told me, but I don't remember.

AN Newspaper, TV, Radio?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He said his base camp was Bangkok, Thailand. But I never heard anything about it from... I never knew. Matter of fact, I don't know to this day if he ever took it out or what.

AN Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never heard any more about it. Then I wasn't able to pass a note again until '78? - '79? - '78? - just before Tet. Then I got out and I'm home.

AN Do you recall, in your mind, the addresses for these hotels around Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN How did you get around to the hotels?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Drivers knew exactly where - then - I - I knew the general, I mean, I recognized the general area after a period of time. But I was taken by vehicle.

END OF TAPE 12

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel, beginning 20 February, 1988.

TAPE 13 - Okracoke series

AN Would you have been obvious to people standing on the sidewalk?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was not driving.

AN Right. You were in a jeep. Was it auto or truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of the time it was a truck.

AN Was it covered?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Did you ever stop at - uh - any of the other prisons within Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Unless it was outside the prisons, that was quite possible.

BOB HYP: But you didn't spend any overnights in any of the prisons.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I repaired - uh - or attempted to repair, is a better way to phrase it - uh - a lot of vehicles outside buildings and compounds, but - uh - I was never allowed in them. So, I didn't know - I didn't know if it was a military establishment or if it was a prison, or what the hell was in there. They all had guards, you know, at the front entrance, or what I perceived to be the front entrance - I don't know if it was really the front entrance or not. The guard had already set up a place to look at the vehicle to try to repair it, and not within the confines of the compound.

AN You said your buddies put you up overnight sometimes. They said you were Cu Ba. Uh - was that in Hanoi or was that in houses outside Hanoi? Where was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I did not say my buddies did that...

AN Did you say that some of your trips took place at night and they had to tell their families that you were Cu Ba... and that they put you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't put me up; they stopped by the house.

AN OK. OK. At night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they dropped off the stuff.

AN OK, and then what did you do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - we went to pick up the lieutenant and either went to Ba Duong Thanh or we headed back to Yen Bai.

AN So you would have been traveling around at night?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, Yeah.

AN Somewhere, would that be in the city of Hanoi or... out in the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the city, in the outskirts of the city. Usually these people would unload this shit before we left; but we didn't take it back to Yen Bai with us.

AN Yes.

BOB HYP: You got some more questions here? OK, before we go on to other things, let's take a short break.

(BREAK)

BOB HYP: One of the things - one of the things that we're having trouble coming up with is the - uh - the chronology of the sightings.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright.

BOB HYP: We're having some - some problems - so -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - just after you just uh - show me those - uh - those maps - uh - what my memory serves me, on the camps and the locations of the river, the creek and the road and everything, I even had a question myself...

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And as my memory would serve me right.

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know where I was at, you know where I was at, but when I see it on the map there, the things don't correlate with my memory as to exactly where things were.

BOB HYP: That's the same thing that happened to you back in Indiana, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it did.

BOB HYP: You were telling us Yesterday. That same kind of thing happened. We can live with minor problems. That's not - time frames bother us, some other things bother us, but when it - when it doesn't match up with what we know or what went on before this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: But if these are understandable in other terms to us - are understandable in terms of - of your perception of things - we know you're not well yet - OK? - and when we look at it - try to look at it - from a perception - your perception of the thing - and - without taking out this thing, and saying anything at all, except that we have a great gray area about the dates, a great gray area about other things that we cannot put - - we cannot put - uh - Bobby in a place at a certain time; we can't put Bobby at a certain place because of the differences in what he told us - or - we can't put this sighting down to a - to uh - something solid because he said this one time.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it never was pinpointed.

BOB HYP: We can't - we can't do that because..we're not going to say that Bobby wasn't telling us the truth. We're gonna say, we don't know what the hell to think of it because we don't haven't anything to get our hands on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That you can correlate it.

BOB HYP: Yeah, see, and it's a major problem, with what we've talked about so far, in terms of live sightings. Uh - going through the thing - the things again, trying, if we can, to get them straight in terms of dates, ball park - month, year. Are these all? Were there any others? That kind of thing. If you tell us that you can't remember it clearly; if you tell us, I don't know whether this took place here and this took place over here, or I get this mixed up in my mind, we can - we can live with that. We can live with a lot of things that you might be able to explain to us. But we're up in the air, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: We don't know where to go with it. Uh, we talked about the Ly Nam De sighting - or the hearing - where the people were walking by. Before that was - uh - when you were at Ba Duong Thanh. We think - before that - or before - between that and the Ba Duong Thanh was another Ly Nam De, we think. We talked about the Ho Thac Ba; we talked about the people at Bat Bat. Which came first? If you can remember them right? These are questions and I want to get your feelings for it. Give me, if you can, a list of these sightings. If you can remember them clearly.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I thought, in my mind that I was sure about everything until I - I saw that map - Camp Five - and that's when I had - that's when doubt rose in my mind and I have been thinking about that.

BOB HYP: Why do you think you're mixin' some of this stuff up, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, maybe the years have something to do with it . A lot of the stuff comes together now -

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - it just, whereas before it was separate pictures, it's almost, like now, it's one big picture. Now that - a lot has to do with it - that - uh - my - my struggle to get back in the mainstream of life. I, in order to do that, I want to forget all of this stuff - I - I don't want to remember; I don't like remembering. I - that - that part of my life, that whole fourteen years, as hard as it is, I've been trying so desperately to just try to erase it, like it didn't happen, and that is a big struggle. There are a lot of things I've been able to block out. And in a situation like this, I am forced to remember them again - it's like, I feel that I have to as a matter of conscience, but at the same time it's a matter of mental well-being and being able to go back out there and function again - that's an inner struggle within myself. I....after every one of these sessions, if I talk to anybody about Vietnam - uh - I have a major problem. And this problem, it affects my - my work, and relationship, and uh - just everything and it becomes extremely frustrating. I don't know how to....

BOB HYP: I don't want to put words in your mouth, Bob, but it strikes me that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: You go over it so many times, and you - you get tired of it. I - I've gotten tired of it. I've - I've gotten tired of feeling the way I do. I mean, this is - I'm - I'm - I'm - I've been home now nine years. Goddamn, I'm going on 42 years old and I'm still living in Vietnam. Um - I got to get rid of it. In my lifetime I'll never be able to get rid of it totally, I know that. Matter of fact,

if I don't, I'm not going to be able to function in this world. There's nothing I can do about those people over there. There was nothing I could do for them when I was there. There's nothing I can do for them here. The only reason I even talked about 'em is - is to - to relieve my conscience and hopefully to try to relieve some of this damn survivor's guilt. I - there was many times, you don't know how many times - God, that I wished that I had closed my eyes and I hadn't seen what I had seen, or I hadn't heard anything - that I've - I've - I've wished that somebody else would come out and that actually knew the names of these people - actually seen them clear - their minds were crystal clear and that I wouldn't have to - if that itself would give me the case - that I wouldn't have to talk to you people.

BOB HYP: Well, you know, I believe this, because of the studies that I have made on people that have been in the same - similar circumstances to yours and from my discussions with the psychiatrists about this very same thing - it's very difficult for people to - uh - get to the point where they can be frank and open with folks even _____ after they first come out. I have - I have - uh - time after time and we read all the debriefs, for example, time after time a guy would open up a little bit at first and then the next time that they talked to him - he opened up more, next time they talked to him, he'd would open up more, it's a matter of not only the survival guilt, but also one of suspicion of anybody talking to them. They have undergone this experience where they had to watch every word - uh - that they had - they didn't - nobody else in the compound, including fellow Americans, could they rely on 100%, because - because those guys might be coerced into revealing things.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It happens.

BOB HYP: You know, I understand - that - I understand also that there are mental blocks in there. I understand also that things will come into your mind that you will swear up and down are true - and then - and because that's the way you're thinking it at the time. It's true - that's the - you got perceptions - perceptions also things that become manifested by God knows what all, there are other forms of mental problems because of this that create things, and we can understand in those terms - I understand it. Uh - and you get to the point with folks where you say - I - I've talked to people before, I talked to guys who have been released, talked to guys who came back from Korea who were up in China. Hard to talk to them - even now - hard to talk to them. They - they have uh - they say things that are not - just not so, and they believe them implicitly. They believe, and it's just not so _____. And we can deal with tho- those guys, we don't care - you know - whatever they say is - is - it only matters to them in their own perception of themselves. I don't have to worry about them. Uh - on the other hand, we have to try a get a hold of these live sightings and we're trying to separate what you actually saw from what is actually there - what you remember was actually there

in the time frames that we know - have known people to be in certain places to what you're telling us, and if it doesn't mesh, you know, we're left with scratching our heads, or, with other impressions. On the things, for example, up in Bat Bat, we can take what you just told us, we know, for example, for sure, there were no other Americans except the ones we know about. We've had lots of reporting about it, not just yours, that we can say that what Bobby has told us, although it's very, very useful - very useful - and you've - what you have told us in other arenas is extremely useful. What you have told us about Bat Bat in terms of live American PWs is correlated.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, huh.

BOB HYP: See? You follow what I am saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, huh.

BOB HYP: Uh - you mentioned the other night that this thing you just mentioned, that some of this stuff runs together. Is there any way for us to work that out? For us to figure out what - what you're running together and maybe not remembering precisely from uh - you know - can we - is there any way for us to pull this apart so we can figure it out? Have you got any ideas?

AN -Let me make a suggestion - on the sightings. You relate two things together. The face that you saw on Ly Nam De Street turns out to pop up on Ba Duong Thanh. Now in the past, you felt that it was within three-four months of each other? Those two events were within three-four months, six months, what kind of a time period are you happy with in terms of those two sightings? Do you have a direct feeling that, hey, I saw this guy six months ago or three months, or a week?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was less.

AN Was it last week?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Initial feeling - uh - a wide span of time - a wide span of time and I tried to correlate it with - uh - with the initial feeling, the initial - my initial thought instead of just thinking about it and breaking it down, trying to break it down and say well, this is when I fixed this vehicle - well was it when - what was I doing in Hanoi? And then with that, not being able to remember, I try (garbled section of sentence) was that is was about three - four - five - six months. Because these - the things that happened in North Vietnam - uh - it wasn't as traumatic as South Vietnam. And for not being as traumatic - uh - it didn't implant itself and the only time, the only time that became valuable is when I came out. It was not valuable to me while I was in Vietnam.

BOB HYP: So, because of that, you may be remembering things in a different way than were actually so, because of not - them not making that great of an impression on you. Is that what you're saying?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it didn't. When I was in Son Tay - you know - uh - over the loudspeakers, every day, over the loudspeakers - you know - there were Americans from the Hanoi Hilton - you know - talking. I knew those people were there, they told me they were there. I was angry, I was upset, I was lonely, I couldn't understand why I was isolated, you know? But I also knew there was nothing - I had no control whatsoever of the situation. There is nothing that I could say to those people, nothing that I could ask them, they did whatever the hell they wanted to - I wa- you know - totally under their control, they did what the hell they wanted to with me and anybody else. And I knew that, and you accepted that.

BOB HYP: They did it with their own people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's true.

BOB HYP: That's the system.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And it's - I mean, you know, by the time I arrived in North Vietnam, shit, you know, a lot of shit happened to me and a lot of shit happened to a lot of other people, and one thing that - uh - if they did nothin' else, they - they - they definitely convinced me they had the power of life and death over me. Anytime they wanted to do something, they had the power to do it and there was not a damn thing I could have done about it.

BOB HYP: Well they certainly fostered that perception on a lot of people, including their own.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean - uh - I - I've thought about it since I've been home, hell, those damn people didn't - those guards didn't really have to carry guns, you know - I was more - I was more frightened of the damn - uh - civilians than I was of the guards.

BOB HYP: During the war period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: During, and after.

BOB HYP: Really?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Listen, the - the - uh - after the war period, when they started building these damn museums and all this other crap, and the so-called horror stories of criminal acts, the Americans were coming out of South Vietnam and shit, listen, it was worse. It was worse then than during the war. Those people they let out of these

prisons and whatever in South Vietnam - I mean - God, are you kidding? I was scared to tell people that I was American. And the - even the - uh - on the route, if we'd stop - stop for - uh - tea or cakes or something and the people would ask the guards - you know - the lieutenant - Kien - and he'd - he'd tell them that I was Cu Ba - _____ Cu Ba. No, it's - I was... they told me that if any of the Vietnamese ever asked me if I was, never to tell them that I was American. Because their hatred for Americans, especially after the war, was so deep. It was worse, it was better, it was actually better before the war ended.

BOB HYP: Do you, you have to believe that was true. Interesting that you should say things about the war museums. We've heard a lot about reports...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They - the last week I was in Hanoi, before they turned me loose, they took me again to ___(sounds like Bach Mai)__ Street, they took me to the war museums, and they gave me 100 dongs to go buy souvenirs, they took me all over the damn place and took pictures of me. They took me to the park, they rounded up a bunch of kids, crowded 'em around me and took pictures of me with the kids.

BOB HYP: There were other places, you know, they had war museums all over the country.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. They just took me to that one. There was two of them in Hanoi. I think there was one big one, __(sounds like Dig En Phu)_____ and...

BOB HYP: Yes, there were others.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They even gave me a goddamn book on tourists in Vietnam.

BOB HYP: Tourism in Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: A little droll. Ironic. Uh - are there any things at this point, Bob, about what you've told us so far that you want to change in any way? To help us maybe understand it a little better. We want to afford you that opportunity to do that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About what? On what?

BOB HYP: On live sightings. Anything about it. You want to tell us about...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Zero in on which one? All of them?

BOB HYP: With the group yeah - or do you want to take any one of them - say - and make any changes? Let's - can we run through - I want to make sure we've got them all.

Unidentified voice: Can I make one suggestion, Bob?

BOB HYP: Yes.

Unidentified voice: In terms of the dates, Bobby, when you were just talking about relating to your activities, you haven't been doing that, that really might help you out if you....

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd have to put myself back in Vietnam.

Unidentified voice: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have to re-live it. I don't want to do that.

Unidentified voice: You'll need to do that if there's a possibility of becoming any more accurate on the dates. Now I don't know if you want to do that right now or ever - you might want to do that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've done that so many times.

Unidentified voice: Take the next break and think about whether you're ever capable of doing it again, but in terms of what you just said about relating activities that you might have been doing, and you've not been that specific in your mind before, that might be a way to help you and help Bob and Gary. I'm not suggesting that you do that right now, because I think that you need time to walk around and put it all together whether you're capable of doing it again.

BOB HYP: There are some other things too. You said that we can get into newer areas too. Of course, our things are about the live sightings, but we also want to gather other things that are of interest to us that's going to help us put bits and pieces. You said, for example, that between the time frames of 1975 onwards that you were doing other things, and you said "ask any questions." Well, I'm not so sure that I know exactly what - what you're driving at. Uh - if you give me some - something that I can begin some line on, we can take it up and take it from there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, before 1975 I was more resistant to..resistant to their demands. I did everything they asked me to do. After 1975, actually the middle of 1975, I really didn't - probably - from what I remember, didn't show hardly any resistance at all, I just adapted to the situation.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: When the U.S. troops - when the United States withdrew from Vietnam, I had to assume, you know - I had to fend for myself, and that's the way I treated it.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, Vietnamese were telling me I was going to die there. I don't know if they meant by old age or they were going to shoot me, I don't know. And there was no - the psychology that I was going to be rescued or traded by the United States, that's - uh - when the U.S. troops withdrawed from Vietnam, that was gone. I mean, I gave up hope of that ever happening.

BOB HYP: You mean after Saigon fell?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, I gave up hope of that ever happening. So...

BOB HYP: So..

AN What demands did they make of you, Bob - that you particularly had to resist?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They wanted to..me to make live tape recordings - uh - uh - documents and stuff - they wanted me to re- they - they came out to - uh - Bat Bat and they had - they had documents, papers and stuff, it was - uh - they wanted me to read into a tape recorder and then they would take them and read them over the Hanoi Hanna broadcast and - I think I could've - I think my English was a lot better than - uh - reported, but I purposely....

BOB HYP: OK, what after '75?

ROBERT GARWOOD: So that - you know - it was distorted and they couldn't use it.

BOB HYP: What after '75 - these activities that you were accused of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well I wanted to - I wanted desperately to find out - uh - what was going on in the outside world - what - uh - the U.S. was doing - what was the negotiations - so - uh - I started fixing radios. I didn't know jack crap about fixing radios - I never fixed a radio in my life. I didn't know anything about it, but I bullshitted my way through it just in order to get a radio - try to tune in these - broadcasts and - uh - I wanted to try to get the confidence as much as I could from the guards and - uh - the officers and everything, so they would relax themselves with me so that I would have more freedom. I got tired of being locked up at night - uh - they'd be calling _(Vietnamese phrase).

BOB HYP: Bob, that's very natural.

ROBERT GARWOOD: So I just - I - uh - pretty much almost everything they asked me to do was all - from that time on everything they asked me to do just had to do with - uh - skills. And - there was nothing - nothing in the propaganda thing - or anything that they ever asked me.

BOB HYP: They run you back against the Vietnamese prisoners? They ever ask you about them and your relationships with them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was forbidden, first with the camp, when I was brought to camp five and 776 was set up, uh - I was called in, and I was - there were specific rules that were set down. I wasn't to talk to these people, these people weren't to talk to me, etc, etc. etc. Uh - they said that these people will be extremely curious about me and that I wasn't to answer any of their questions or even tell them my name or anything. And - uh - I didn't question that, but through uh - the months and the years through working together, it just naturally happened - I talked to them, they talked to me. And - uh - they never - I thought - they were going to do that - they held - uh - these so-called re-education things but they never put me personally up to these people. I was never stood up by those people as a progressive American or anything. That never happened.

BOB HYP: Let me tell you a story. I had a North Vietnamese guy, right, had gone South in '54, his family _____ back in the military, gets scarfed up, gets put into a prison camp on the _____, he's in the prison system - they put him with a Catholic priest, he's a Catholic. That Catholic priest is a bonafide Catholic priest and puts him in the cell with him. And this guy naturally opens up to the Catholic priest. Things happened to him later that he never thought about. He got re-categorized, he got put in hard labor, he went to this camp because it was a hard labor camp, he got put with this production unit because it was a hard labor, and gradually he graduated to these other places and finally he gets released. He gets released because he is providing information on these other prisoners. He gets released because of that. Then he comes back - he comes out and he talks to us and we're trying to get a handle on it. Not because we need POW information, but we're trying to get a handle on the entire prison system in Vietnam. And he's talking about this guy, who is his good pal and buddy, who is this Catholic priest. And we say, listen, guy, what happened after that guy - and you were taken away or that guy was taken away from you? And he said, "son-of-a-bitch, that guy wrapped me up. Everything I told him later came out as evidence against me for doing this - or for putting them here and there and the other thing." And he said, "do you suppose they had the place wired - for sound?" I said, I don't think they were running sound equipment against you because you weren't that major an individual. But, you tell me what you think. See what I'm saying. They did it to everybody and he didn't realize it. He's sufferin' this tremendous guilt for

having rolled over for them and doing things with these other prisoners so that he could finally get out of there. He's feeling this tremendous guilt for having done that, and didn't recognize that the guy that he liked the most was doing it to him. Because he had no doubt, but he did it, see? So that's why I say, did they ever run you against Vietnamese prisoners?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, something what you're just telling me there. That might explain why that Thai was with me. He asked me a lot of questions.

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like Son)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Bobby, we know the system. And we know how those beggars operate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because ___(sounds like Son)___ got there the end of '78 and he was still there at camp when they took me out over to Hanoi.

BOB HYP: I've no doubt that in my mind that they ran __(sounds like Son)___ against you. No doubt.

ROBERT GARWOOD: To find out - to find out what I was doing.

BOB HYP: Sure. I've do doubt that they ran other folks against you and I have no doubt that they tried to run you against other folks, 'cause that's the way they work. Maybe, I have a doubt - if you told me that they ran you against other people, it would not surprise, shock or dismay me, you understand?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They never used me in that sense. They...

BOB HYP: They never asked you questions about your fellow prisoners or other guys in camp with you who.....

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camp commander used to come down and he'd ask me how things were going. I had to - after the vehicles were completed, - uh - the responsibility was given to me that I had to spot check it and then I was held responsible if that vehicle left the compound and it exploded or fell apart or whatever.

BOB HYP: Um hmm - I'm not talking about that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But - uh - they'd - he'd ask me how everything was going and actually what he'd ask me is if they were asking me questions, if they were made inquiries about me.

BOB HYP: Did you ever fess up to that? Did you ever tell them "yes", because...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, actually I was the one that was asking them questions because I didn't know what the hell I was doing. Those guys taught me. Uh - me and the - uh - Vietnamese - we didn't talk too much about military backgrounds or - we talked about - how - families, growing up, food...we talked about food a lot.

AN The Cadre or the prisoners?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the prisoners - I was - they never pressed me.

BOB HYP: What was the closest, who was the closest of the Vietnamese cadre from you - who was the guy - who was the cadre - the Vietnamese cadre that you got closest to or you felt closest to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kien.

BOB HYP: the lieutenant?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, he was - uh - I guess responsible for me practically the whole time I was in Yen Bai and he was very naive, not simple minded, just naive. I mean it's hard...I couldn't understand how he even got to be an officer, he just - he had no leadership qualities at all. He was...but - uh - most of the time he talked quite freely with me. I thought he did anyway. He never pressed me.

AN Was he aware of your black market activities?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. This guy - he was - uh - quite happy in any opportunity he could get to go by his home, and - like I said - just over a period of time - and especially - you know - end of the war and everything - uh - I never - I never posed any threat of escape, or uh - yelling out to people or anything. And he felt perfectly confident that - uh - I was safe and my security was safe with the guard and the driver.

BOB HYP: What was this guy's job, Bob with the Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was with the uh - I'm not - I'm not really sure. Uh - he always hung around the office. I'm not sure what he really did in the main headquarters of the Lien Trai 1. I was never really sure what he really did. Seen him going to and from - uh - he'd come down to the motor pool and the generator shack - he wouldn't come - he wouldn't come to my living area too much.

BOB HYP: When did you first meet him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Was in - uh - Son Tay.

BOB HYP: Son Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Bat Bat - you're saying Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bat Bat, yes.

BOB HYP: Son Tay has a prison in the city - you're saying.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - OK - Bat Bat, yeah.

BOB HYP: OK, so....

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was young, he...

BOB HYP: Um hmm - did he ever tell you how old?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, he did.. we were pretty close to the same age...

BOB HYP: So he's no kid anymore?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not any more.

BOB HYP: And when did you last have him as an official in any of the camp systems that you were in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - well, probably about the last time I seen him - what - January of 1979? Just before...

BOB HYP: What unit did he belong to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cuc Quan Phap. He was there in - he was at Bat Bat. I don't know what he did there. Uh - he was at camp five and he was with 776.

BOB HYP: How about the guards that were associated with the camp? Did they...were they pretty much the same? Were the drivers - the truck drivers....

ROBERT GARWOOD: The truck drivers were the loosest. They...I don't even think they considered themselves being in the military.

BOB HYP: The camp wasn't, wasn't...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Gung-ho type? No.

BOB HYP: And he wasn't one of the __(Vietnamese word sounds like DA

KAMP)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Not to my knowledge, anyway. He certainly held _____.

BOB HYP: These are the kind of things that I have difficulties getting a hold on. You say _(sounds like DA KAMP)____ took over at a certain period and there were guards in the camp and all the cadre changed and here was a guy that obviously didn't change. So I'm trying to get hold of who stayed there and who took over. I just - you know - I don't understand.. how did that...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, like - like uh - ___(sounds like Son)___ - ___(sounds like Son)___ - he - shit, he was there when - when uh - I knew him from the time I arrived in North Vietnam till the time I left.

BOB HYP: Yeah - OK. So, it wasn't the fact then that this unit of __(sounds like DA KAMP)___ took over the entire Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't believe so. I think that they just fell under the command of Cuc Quan Phap.

BOB HYP: So, this camp did not work as a specific camp functioned...I'm trying to figure out...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never understood his real function...other than...other than that - uh - he always carried the papers...he always carried the papers that any time I went somewhere...where there was check points or we stopped by you know the yellow-jackets or we stopped by the - the uh - gateposts or whatever - you know - the checkpoints and he was the only one - he was always the one to produce this.

BOB HYP: Where did you stop by the yellow-jackets?

ROBERT GARWOOD: We were stopped several times in Yen Bai. As a matter of fact I was arrested once in Yen Bai by them.

BOB HYP: Oh, is that right? Where did they take you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, they didn't take me anywhere. They - they held me right there. I was - this was - I was out there for over a week with a half a dozen Vietnamese mechanics - a bunch that had brought a convoy trucks in from South Vietnam, and - uh - I went with one of the drivers just down from the motor pool...we weren't supposed to leave the motor pool and - uh - they - they'd set up a little - it was a living quarters area within the motor pool and everything and the food and everything was cooked from somewhere else and brought there. And we had a latrine and everything right in there. And there was - there was a couple of guards..but these guards were - they were no problem.

But I knew all the drivers, or most all of them - and - uh - worked - after working one evening - and uh - the drivers took me to a little place for tea and cakes about a half a block away. Well, these drivers they liked the __(sounds like Chaw Gai)___ - and they saw a couple girls and they went over to talk to them, but I just sat there and I was scarfing up the food, enjoying the - uh - you know - the cakes and the tea. And the - uh - these two yellow-jackets come in and they saw me standing - you know - saw me sittin' there and they asked the people there who was I - wanted to know who I was - and they said, "we don't know,_(Vietnamese phrase in reply_____. "

BOB HYP: _(Vietnamese phrase)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: They don't - these people, these vendors you know, they don't say nothing - they don't want to get shut down.

BOB HYP: Go ahead, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And I just observed - I observed them - and uh - the drivers saw them sittin' there and they didn't offer to come over or anything - they just stood on the side watching these yellow-jackets. So I just continued to sit there and they come over and uh - they asked for identification - and uh - they were talking to each other and said he's probably with Cuc Quan Phap I hear there's an American up there in Cuc Quan Phap. And they were talking and said, what the hell's he doing out here? And - uh - so I got up - I could - I was listening to all this, so I got up - I proceeded to get up and uh - stood in the door, he motioned for me to sit back down. I just sat there - probably for a good half hour.

END OF SIDE A OF TAPE 13

BEGIN SIDE B OF TAPE 13

Well, a jeep-load of these yellow-jackets come up, and then - uh - they come in and they looked at me and - they - they didn't man-handle me or anything - you know. And this uh - then one of the cadre from uh - 776, they come down and they talked to them and they come and asked me what I was doing in there and I told them I was having some tea and cakes and they asked, who brought you here...so I told them. And they said, well, you know you're not supposed to be out here. I said, no, I didn't know...I just played it dumb. And uh - so they just took me back - took me back over to the compound and uh - there was a lot of yelling and screaming and the drivers - I saw the drivers the next day and they told me that I got them in trouble.

BOB HYP: Rapped their knuckles I'll bet? Bob, this is a good place to stop. We could probably stop for lunch now and continue after lunch.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BREAK

(inaudible period of small talk between Bob Hyp and RRG)

BOB HYP: There's a couple of things I wanted to ask you about again. Or to follow up on, I'm sorry. To follow up on what you talked about earlier today. In the '75 to '79 time frame. It occurred to me that there might have been some things you were able to learn because you had a little bit more freedom of action. Uh - these - and I was act- - frankly hoping before we even started this thing - before I even met you, that these were the kinds of things that I could - I could get from you and from very little other folks. Uh - one was - well, let me ask you this. What things that you can think of, Bob, that you learned during that time frame that you feel that might be useful to us?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That could be any number of things - of all the things I saw and heard during that time frame.

BOB HYP: OK, uh - anything specific that comes to your mind _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - can we narrow it down somehow? The camps versus the travel versus the warehouses versus the - can we narrow it down?

BOB HYP: Sure. I had some ideas of - we could talk a bit about -

ROBERT GARWOOD: What I knew of the structure of maybe - uh - 776 at Yen Bai?

BOB HYP: Yes. One of the things that I was thinking of talking to you about was the communications between the camps. Communications between...between...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Telephones?

BOB HYP: Telephones, what kind of telephones?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had two kinds. One - one kind was actually cable - they uh - strung across the river - all they way into the Lien Trais. Buy this was just to Lien Trai 1, I don't know if they had it to the other Lien Trais, but from Lien Trai 1 to the other camps, it

was all cable, it was all - uh - telephone wire.

BOB HYP: What kind of telephone wire?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - comm wire.

BOB HYP: Comm wire? See that's the difference between our telephone system and theirs. You know, we use - we don't use comm wire.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Also use also uh - radio.

BOB HYP: What kind of radio?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they looked like ham sets.

BOB HYP: You don't know the type?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't.

BOB HYP: Were they voice or fist? You know what I mean when I say fist - dashes and dots?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - no, no, no, voice - voice.

AN What kind of antenna did they use for the radios?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At 776 they had the - uh - straight mast, mast antenna. Now, over in uh - that's Lien Trai 1 - had the straight mast, at 776 they had the uh - it looked like a TV antenna _____, one of the big TV antennas, about three or four tiers.

AN Were you involved in the laying of the wire, or the cable?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The NVA did that all.

AN How about -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - even the repair - anything having to do with it.

AN - the electrical setup that supported it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, that was absolutely taboo. Didn't get anywhere near it. The only thing that I was able to repair, or anything having to do with those, was the electricity coming out of the generators and the - uh - 776 over in Yen Bai town - they ran electricity off the town.

AN Were there special troops assigned to the mission of setting up commo?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they had - they had - had a special unit.

AN Did you hear the unit designation or the type of troops - how were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To my understanding, everyone there - uh - was under the command of Cuc Quan Phap. I never heard of any - never learned of any outside units.

BOB HYP: You don't know the Marine Corps is set up, right? Basically you have headquarters.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Headquarters, headquarters battalion - company - etc.

BOB HYP: And you have within headquarters battalion, for example, three divisions - within a Marine division - within the headquarters battalion, you'll have - you'll have a headquarters company, and the headquarters company takes care of records.

ROBERT GARWOOD: 776 had a setup. Their setup was pretty similar I guess - would be like a division.

BOB HYP: OK, how would you describe it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think the way it was broke down was like uh - 776 in at Yen Bai was like the division headquarters and the Lien Trais were like the uh - the battalion.

BOB HYP: The battalion or a regiment?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I guess it probably depended on the size of the Lien Trais - I don't know - they always re- what that was always referred to as Lien Trai 1 and Lien Trai 2 - and then ____(sounds like Bo Chi Li - another Vietnamese Name)___- and the (last two names mentioned) was Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: When you say Yen Bai...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yen Bai town.

BOB HYP: Yen Bai town. OK, where was the headquarters in Yen Bai town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - close to the air base - I don't know how to describe where it was.

BOB HYP: Did you ever go there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - (further comment inaudible).

BOB HYP: What was the inside the complex - or was it - what - just give me a description of - a general description.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - all the - all the buildings were - uh - none of them were a masonry structure. The whole thing - which was - uh - different than Lien Trai 1. Most - well - the - uh - command - the command center for Lien Trai 1 - they had three or four buildings that - uh - were masonry construction, but - uh - what we just referred to - Yen Bai - as the division headquarters - that was easier. The division - division headquarters of 776 - Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: What did they really call it? Do you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like Bo Chi Wee)___.

BOB HYP: _(sounds like Bo Chi Wee)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Or just _(sounds like Bo)____

BOB HYP: Oh, really?

AN How does _(sounds like Ba Ba Sao) __ relate to that, Bob - __(sounds like Bo Chi Wee)___ - ___(sounds like Bo Chi Wee - Ba Ba Sao)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like Bai Bai)___(portion too quietly said to for Vietnamese words to be heard) - 776 - and that's cause it - supposedly it was founded - or the command or something was all set up in July '76.

AN Did you have occasion to see anybody communicating with someone else about you? Did you - in any of your conversations with the cadre? Did you ever see anybody call somebody on the telephone about you? - receive orders over the radio? Any kind of communication at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No (garbled phrase) - verbal - it was just verbally - not on the radio or anything.

AN Did - uh - when you were at uh - Lien Trai 1, did anybody ever receive anything in the mail or courier about you? Did you ever see any paper work about you come through the mail?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mail was always hand - hand delivered - hand delivered to the camp commander or whoever they delivered it to and that was O uh - that was always brought by - usually by - uh - motorcycle - motorcycle. They had a courier - they had a courier - they had people that did that - a courier from - from Hanoi to the Lien Trais - to - uh - the 776 headquarters (last phrase of sentence too quietly said to be

heard).

BOB HYP: How were they dressed, Bobby?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The couriers? Uniforms - regular.

BOB HYP: Weapons?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Pistols.

AN How did they get around?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Motor_____?

AN Motorcycle, jeep,

AN Really! Motorcycles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Motorcycle, jeep and bicycles. Very rare that it was bicycles.

AN When would they use a bicycle - rather than a motorcycle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was in uh - bicycles were used in between - uh - the camps of the Lien Trai.

BOB HYP: OK. So, they even used couriers for that, hmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, carrying documents or whatever.

AN Have you got a - have you got a file somewhere in Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure.

AN Have you ever seen it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Where would you say it would be - if you had to guess?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably at Cuc Quan Phap.

AN And where would they keep it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where would they keep the file? I have no idea.

BOB HYP: If you had to guess, where - where do you think they would keep it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I would imagine in Xuan's office. Whichever where that's at. As far as I knew, his office..he had two offices. He had one at - uh - at Ba Duong Thanh and he had one at - uh - 776.

AN Did anybody ever show you your file - by opening up your file?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: They never said - sat there and went through things that you'd told them before.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, but they never showed 'em to me.

AN Personal history statements.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the re-education things - you know - classes and the self-criticism, uh - they read - I mean they referred to papers and files that I had and -

BOB HYP: Thinking back, Bob, I know this is difficult, but thinking back, where would you say they obtained those papers? Any idea why we're doing this by the way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: You don't. We want to know where the records are kept.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I..my guess would be Ba Duong Thanh.

BOB HYP: Where they work at?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where they work at, yeah. Seein' that everything come out of there, orders - and - conversations between the drivers, like if drivers or someone was transferred, they always reported back to Ba Duong Thanh.

BOB HYP: Where in Ba Duong Thanh would you guess that those records might be kept?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea. I have no other knowledge than - a couple times I was in the building - and they were - I was just straight in and straight out - I wouldn't have any idea - I don't know who was what room or what's in what floor except that one room that I went into. There were just a couple of ping-pong tables - more like a rec room -

BOB HYP: I just thought maybe you were hesitant to say that you were in another part of the building before with us and now, since you told

us something else that maybe you would say, well, yeah I was there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wasn't - I came to my own conclusion. I pretty much over the years there, I came to my own conclusion that was the headquarters of Cuc Quan Phap - you know - just because it - uh - through - everybody - everybody went there - everybody - it seemed like everything came out of there. You heard that - you heard Ba Duong Thanh a lot, all right? And every time I went through Hanoi I was taken by Ba Duong Thanh first. And uh - where - if they was, in actuality, Cuc Quan Phap headquarters, I really have nothing more to base it on.

AN Did you ever see any telephones, radios or any other kinds of communication facilities in Ba Duong Thanh? Any antennas, cables, wires?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember any telephones.

AN Did you ever see any couriers arrive at Ba Duong Thanh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was - sitting outside, there were people coming up on bicycles - these side satchels - they carried 'em slung on their shoulder - and they'd come and go.

AN Did you identify them as couriers - are they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, because the cadre, the cadre all had one of these things, it seems like part of their dress or something.

AN Some kind of mail pouch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I mean all the cadre had one. So it was nothing out of the ordinary.

AN We were following a question of when they used bicycles, when they used motorcycles, and when they used jeeps. When would they have used motorcycles for the courier to go around?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would either be between Lien Trais or from Lien Trais to Hanoi. They would use either a motorcycle or jeep.

AN Were they interchangeable?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. The problem they had after 1975 - is we had a fuel shortage. I mean massive. Fuel was rationed. And - uh - especially gasoline. Gasoline was more in shortage than diesel. And so all gasoline powered engines they - uh - they used the others - they used the motorcycles more - than they did the jeeps. I think they were using jeeps only when they absolutely had to - I mean - even me, a lot of times, they took me out to repair vehicles and stuff and we went

on a motorcycle - in a side-car.

AN Were any of these vehicles radio-equipped?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't - I never seen - radio equipment. No. They had - I was trying to remember a vehicle - Xuan - when they first - uh - when the 776 when Lien Trai 1 was first founded. Xuan came in to the camp with a couple of other officers - I'd never seen them before - and he was in a car similar - I guess I could best rate to a Volvo - and it was - uh - black. Do you remember the - well they kinda looked like - remember the old - uh - '47 or '48 Plymouths or Chevys - you know how those were shaped - and uh - they had a major problem with it to get it across the ferry and it kept getting stuck.

BOB HYP: They needed to stick to jeeps, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was the joke.

BOB HYP: Uh - Bob, we talked about hospitals before. Let me get a list of hospitals that you know about. One of the things that we're interested in is confirming other people's information about hospitals. So - what you can do is help us with as much details of the hospitals as you can remember to help us confirm other people's information. I'll give you an example of what we would do with this kind of thing - ___(garbled phrase)___. We get a guy in who says, I saw two Americans in this hospital at this time. We say, OK - where'd you see him in the hospital? I saw him on the second floor in that hospital. OK. So I'll say all right - all right - so we get - we get somebody like you along who's been at that hospital - say in describing - you only describe five floors - or you describe seven floors, but you tell us that the sixth floor contains the nurses' quarters - or the sixth floor contains all the operating rooms. So, one of two things is going wrong with this fella. He either wasn't in there -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - right.

BOB HYP: - or he's got it screwed up somehow,

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah -

BOB HYP: - you know. So the more collateral type information we can collect on that hospital

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I understand -

BOB HYP: - the more it's helpful to us all.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It can help you zero in.

BOB HYP: Yeah -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I understand.

BOB HYP: So, what hospitals were there in Vietnam that you - do you know about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Ninh Binh - Son Tay - __(sounds like Ba Duong 2)__- and 108.

BOB HYP: __(Ba Duong 2)__? OK. Ninh Binh we've already discussed, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

AN Let me ask this, Bobby. Do you have any reason to believe that there may have been other Americans in Ninh Binh who passed (unintelligible)?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not when I was there. Not at that hospital - not at that same hospital, no.

AN Do you have any reason to believe that there could not have been any Americans there? Let me put it that way.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From - uh - the reaction of the people in the hospital towards me, and that is the only thing I can base this on, they did not want me there. Actually, it - when I was there - it was they were forced - it was like they were ordered - they were forced to __(unintelligible)_____- you know - they did not want to _(unintelligible)___ - at all!

BOB HYP: How would you get to hospital 108, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Boats, streets. No. It's about in the middle of Hanoi.

BOB HYP: About in the middle of Hanoi? Thanks a lot. What AKAs did they have also - other names. What other names did they have for that hospital besides 108?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they had ___(sounds like Bin Vien Mo Gan Dam, Quin Eee Vien Mo Gan Dam, and just Vien Mo Gan Dam)_____ that's how it was referred to. That's all I ever heard it referred to.

BOB HYP: Never by the folks who built it, for example?

ROBERT GARWOOD: French.

BOB HYP: For example. We know about one (unintelligible word) in another city, you know - down - down in central Vietnam - north-central Vietnam and - uh - they call it - uh - the Polish hospital. But it really had a numeric designator to it, just like yours.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, I see - they said it was built by the French.

BOB HYP: But they didn't call it - uh - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they didn't call it that - they called it - uh - as I said, I only heard - there was only three names that it was referred to _(sounds like Vien Mo Gan Dam, Quin Eee Vien Mo Gan Dam and Bin Vien Mo Gan Dam)___.

BOB HYP: OK, but you can't recall where it is that, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's - uh - my guess it's about - probably about - pretty much dead center in Hanoi. Uh - I didn't - I didn't get around the hospital that much.

BOB HYP: Let me ask you a couple more questions about other hospitals.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: What hospitals did you know about were used exclusively for one group or another? For example, there were hospitals for the military only. There were hospitals for the _(unintelligible Vietnamese phrase)____ only. Or hospitals for other groups only. And there were hospitals maybe for different echelons of people within those groups.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - to my understanding, the main prison hospital was 354 - and - but when they needed certain tests, or things done, then everything was done at _(unintelligible Vietnamese phrase)___ - 108.

BOB HYP: _(repeats Vietnamese phrase above)___

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now, what they couldn't do at 354 because of the - they needed a specialist or they needed some type of equipment or whatever the hell, then they sent them over to 108 - and 108 - uh - 108 was a very huge complex compared to 354. Uh - the buildings and everything - the grounds was very - very up-kept - up-kept - it looked like a hospital - all right - 354 - uh - didn't look like a hospital. 108 looked like a hospital.

BOB HYP: Have you ever heard about any hospitals that were especially for cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: What types of patients did you see in 354?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't really pay that much attention. There were - uh - there weren't that many patients there, that I could see. Everybody who was walking around and everything were hospital personnel. Whereas with 108 - uh - there were Vietnamese. Old, elder, young - uh -

BOB HYP: Kids?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: You didn't see any kids?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: Women?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Women - uh - foreigners.

BOB HYP: Hmmm - were there any hospitals that you know about that were especially used for foreigners and nobody else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't mention anything special about that.

BOB HYP: Any hospitals that you know about that would service camps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Specific camps? No. Uh - from Son Tay to Yen Bai it was 354 - and even the doctors and the Y ta's that came to Lien Trai 1 - they came from __(inaudible)___ - they didn't come from __(inaudible_____.

BOB HYP: How often would they come?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had - uh - like - uh - aid stations set up in Lien Trai 1 and these people came from 354. And there was like - they - they were - they had checks or inspections of the people who came there.

BOB HYP: But they didn't come to check on patients or anything like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the biggest commotion is when - uh - the plague camp - people - you know - started dying - and they had a couple of trucks come and they ran tests or something - I don't know what they were doing - they said it was the plague.

AN Bob, what was the longest time you ever spent in 354 as a patient?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I spent more time in 108 than I did in 35- - I - I never spent overnight. They saw me immediately.

AN 354 for you was just a stopping point?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After I complained of a headache or something - they - uh - like I'd work and if a wound wouldn't heal or something - and the medication at the camp - it - uh - wasn't working - and uh - I was allergic - and I still am - to penicillin and that's one of their favorite ways curing stuff - was just injecting penicillin. So, it took a long time for my wounds to heal.

AN How about 354? What was the longest period that you were treated there? I'm sorry, in 108 - the other one? What was the longest period that you were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - I think I was there twice. Uh - A couple of weeks - maybe two and a half weeks.

AN Bed rest? Doctor's care?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About twenty - well - twenty days - the last time it was about twenty days. The first time it was uh - about two - maybe around - I think it was about two - I remember about two - two and a half weeks - that was when the transmission -

AN The bleeding problem.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The second time I was in there was when I met all those folks (final phrase too quietly spoken to be audible). The first time - the first time, it was all medical - the second time that I went back in there was - they had this super-duper way they were gonna cure headaches and they hooked me up to this machine - for therapy - (end of sentence inaudible).

BOB HYP: Let's take a look, Bob, at any other hospitals that you might have heard about that were specially used for different groups of people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only hospitals that I ever heard about was for - uh - they - in - uh - like at 776 - later on they had a - it wasn't a hospital - it was just they set up - uh - well it was part of this - uh - like a first aid - that's all it was cause there was no doctors. There was - uh - nurses and the Y Si, but they didn't know their ass from a hole in the ground - they - all they did was give injections of B12 and give you pills or something. They couldn't cure anything.

BOB HYP: Let's take a look here. Did you want - were you going on to something else? If we can, as best as you can - if you can do it, give me a schematic of 108. If you can't, we'll do something else - but, if you can dredge it up, it might be helpful to us in locating it, number one; and number two in figuring out which buildings are what in that complex.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's difficult because - uh - they had me - they had me way in the back of the hospital.

BOB HYP: How many buildings did that thing have, do you know?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a lot of buildings.

BOB HYP: Lots?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Way in the back of the hospital, in a specific building - uh

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it was - it was a one-story building, I think - it was cleaned out - it looked like a storage area. They just cleaned it up.

BOB HYP: In hospital 108?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they did this to keep me separate from the other prisoners - prisoners and the other patients there. Now the first time I was in 108, it was on the second floor of the building where the - all the foreigners were. Russians -

BOB HYP: What distinguished that building from the other buildings in the complex?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Which building - the one - ?

BOB HYP: - in which you were kept with the foreigners.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - extremely well upkept. Tile on the floor, white-washed - uh - beds, not bunks uh - even the electric - the electric was - it wasn't the hanging light bulbs.

BOB HYP: What about the shape of the building? How could you distinguish that from the other ones in the complex? Larger? Smaller?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Large.

BOB HYP: More stories? Less, fewer stories, the same?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two-story building.

BOB HYP: Any other buildings in there? Were there any other two-story buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - they had - uh - one or two buildings that were three-story.

BOB HYP: But this wasn't?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was a two-story.

BOB HYP: What was the building shaped like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rectangular.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Long -

BOB HYP: long?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and rectangular - yeah. On the back - on the back, it had balconies.

BOB HYP: It had balconies on the back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. I mean it was one continuous balcony just separated by - uh

BOB HYP: I know what you mean - walls.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: That sounds remarkably like the quarters at their embassy in Bangkok. I have a picture of them in my mind. What was the roof like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A-frame.

BOB HYP: Tile?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, tile.

BOB HYP: Colored tile?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red, like everyone - all the rest of them.

BOB HYP: There were all red-tile roofs in that place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no, some of them - uh - some of the one-story buildings had tin on them - had tin roofs - uh - some of the roofs were even thatched.

BOB HYP: Did you have a window in your room, Bob, while you were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, there was - uh - no window - no window in the room. I talking about the first time, not the second. There was no window in it, the - uh - only thing was the door - the door out back to the balcony.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. - Did you go - did you go out there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I found out there was a hallway - now there - out in the hallway there were windows, yeah.

BOB HYP: Uh - huh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: So, there weren't - there weren't rooms on the other side of the hallway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, none.

BOB HYP: All the rooms were...so I'm looking at a building, in my mind's eye, looking down on it - I'm seeing rooms going this way along, but no rooms on this side in a hallway and on this side and out like that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, the rooms were like this - a little bit wider than this - probably the same - about the same length as this room here - if you knock this out here. There's a bed here, a bed here, bed here, bed here on the four corners - all right - this was the front and this was the back. The back here and the door was in the middle. And that led out to the balcony-type thing. And there was the same door in the front that led out into the hallway - all right - and the hall went the full length of the building.

BOB HYP: Where was the stairwells located?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At both ends.

BOB HYP: Oh - typical - OK - outside stairwells?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were at both ends that ran into the building. I don't remember. I don't remember if I ever went down the damn thing.

BOB HYP: Well, you would have had to have gone down it once or twice in order to get in and out. That's OK. Let that go, Bob. The front of the building. What did the front of the building look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember from the window looking out.

BOB HYP: Any balcony, any porch on it? Any pillars?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it was solid.

BOB HYP: - porch, upstairs porch, downstairs porch - steps going up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The building was solid. There were no balconies.

BOB HYP: OK - and where was the entrance to the building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: To the sides - On the sides.

BOB HYP: One the side? Do you have the impression that there was more that one way to get in and out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There very well could have been. I don't remember.

BOB HYP: When you went up to the hospital how would you know you were inside the hospital complex as opposed to not being inside the hospital complex?

ROBERT GARWOOD: By the way people were dressed, all in white.

BOB HYP: What separated the complex, the hospital complex, from the rest of the town?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The way people dressed. Patients all wearing pajamas.

BOB HYP: When I go inside the Navy hospital up in Philadelphia, there are four gates that I can go into the hospital and it was surrounded by a solid brick wall all the way around. How about this place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Surrounded by a solid brick wall. It had a brick wall and it had a gate.

BOB HYP: How many gates?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three.

BOB HYP: You're sure now?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sure about two.

BOB HYP: When you're not sure, Bob, tell me, alright?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm positive about two.

BOB HYP: - because I'll be looking for a three-gated section in the middle of Hanoi and be going crazy for six months trying to find it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK - uh - let's do it this way - (drawing diagram)let's see what I can come up with here - uh - main gate here - OK - wall back here -

BOB HYP: You were pretty close to the wall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no - 'cause it's probably built this way -

BOB HYP: When you - was there anything between your building and the wall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Had little gardens - little vegetable gardens -

BOB HYP: All right - OK - good. All right - go ahead - I'm sorry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was another gate over here somewhere - I'm not very exact on that, but this was another gate over here - now these two gates I'm sure of - I - there was a motor pool over here somewhere

BOB HYP: Go ahead and say Motorpool somewhere over here -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK - emergency - there's a building here - (inaudible phrase group) - they'd take me down here for a urine test -

END TAPE 13 (Sides A & B)

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988.

TAPE 14

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the other staff did - the only ones that - when they found out that I was an American was the doctor himself.

AN : Did he or her talk about you being an American?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, he - well, he seemed quite alarmed about it. Uh - he asked me - he asked me personally - uh - why I was - ___(inaudible)____ - I told him I didn't know - you should know that." And he - and he also - he questioned me, if I had talked to the other patients, and what was discussed and such and such and I told him we talked about family - mostly they talked about it - I didn't say anything.

AN Which was this particular doctor? Which one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The one, the one that always came in. The one that took care of me.

AN OK. Was it the guy with the short leg?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. He - This guy, he came around like he was inspecting. He came around every once in a while. And he'd go to you and inspect you and he'd come up to you and ask - uh - "How're you doing? How're you feeling? Do you have any complaints?" etc.

AN Huh. What I'm getting at - was he talking English with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The doctor was. Yeah.

AN The one that knew you were an American?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - he could speak English.

AN Did he ever tell you, "I've treated other Americans"?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (his answer too quiet to be audible).

BOB HYP: Was there any indications that there were other Americans in this hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were pretty tight-lipped about it if there were - (long pause) - and he asked me how come I was there and I wasn't on the -__(inaudible)___

BOB HYP: Were, were you able to move around after a period of time - off your bed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh-huh. Yeah, I was after about a week.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. And where could you go? You mentioned that you were allowed to wander around. Where could you go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, they confined me, pretty much confined me to the room that I was in - I think they were pretty much trying to settle with whomever to get me moved.

BOB HYP: How about -_____ - could you go _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I'm not a doctor. That's where (unintelligible end of sentence).

BOB HYP: We're trying - How would you start?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It had a bench in it.

BOB HYP: OK. What could you see when you were out there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A wall. And there was a street behind that.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. - houses here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: What kind of houses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - masonry - I mean, houses, buildings that people lived in - whole row of 'em. Like apartment type or something. And along the wall they had little vegetable gardens - patches - you could see the women, they women would come out there and they'd weed them and fertilize them and stuff.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Did this facility have a water tower, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think so. It doesn't come to mind, though.

AN Is this the facility that was normally used for foreigners of all kinds and prisoners?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was in there by mistake and I never heard if there were any other prisoners in there - other than when something - the scuttlebutt that I got - all right, and this is completely hearsay, is the only time they brought prisoners to this hospital, or had anything to do with this hospital was when they could not take care of them at 354 - that's the only time.

ANALYST So, in your visits here then, you, you considered yourself to be overflow of 354 - assigned to this hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think, I think 354 just couldn't take care of what, what my problem was.

BOB HYP: If you had to guess where, where Americans would be taken, based on what you might have heard or what you might have surmised, what hospital would they have been taken to for treatment?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - either 354 or this one.

BOB HYP: Any indication as to where they went - I think you already answered that - there was no indication that there were any other Americans over there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd heard rumors, but did I have any personal knowledge? No.

BOB HYP: Uh - anything that might have been said by any of the staff that would indicate to you that although you were in the wrong place in that hospital, that any other Americans might have been kept elsewhere in that hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was - uh - actually there was one of the Y Si's - this is on my last visit- I was in here (pointing to drawing) - and he talked about - uh - treating - uh - pilots.

BOB HYP: During the war. Uh huh. Well, you mentioned prisoners, Gary. I'm not sure it was clear that you meant Vietnamese prisoners. Were there Vietnamese prisoners, or didn't you mean - ?

AN Prisoners in general.

BOB HYP: Prisoners in general. Prisoners in general treated there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Only the ones where near death __(unintelligible)___ had to be operated on - like serious operations and stuff.

BOB HYP: Right there at 108?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Seemed like this here was the - it was set up - I mean, this was like a real hospital. 354 was more the buildings, you know, like one of the buildings that was thatched roofs - man - it was - uh - I mean it'd been all right for a field hospital, but, I think for serious operations or something they brought them here.

BOB HYP: Where were prisoners normally taken?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 354.

AN What would you say the level of medical technology was, Bob? Were you ever x-rayed?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, I was. When they brought me in on emergency -_____(unintelligible)___

AN Did you ever have blood tests?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - Urine tests, blood tests. They even took a tissue sample. Did - uh - specimen - specimen test.

AN : How about surgery? What kind of surgery did they do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Every kind. All kinds of surgery -

AN For instance?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Neurosurgery. Amputations - uh -

AN Cancer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(Unintelligible) cancer. They used acupuncture. Acupuncture and acupressure. Uh - my feeling - my feeling was that they did everything. I mean, there was nothing ____(unintelligible end of sentence.)

BOB HYP: OK. I think we've exhausted the possibilities of this place unless you have some other questions.

AN : Other than about his treatment. What treatment was given you for the problem that you had with your stomach?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, they gave me injections - stomach - and B 12 injections - in the stomach - uh - lot of injections -

AN Were all those B 12? Was that what they told you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. B 12 was in the arm. There was some kind of serum that they injected in my stomach. That was - I was bleeding out - uh -

AN How soon did that let up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the serious bleeding stopped in a couple of days. I was only - I could drink liquids, but I couldn't - I couldn't drink too much. And I wasn't able, I wasn't able to eat.

AN Did they give you a Vietnamese term for whatever it was that you had? What problem it was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They, they explained to me in English - they told me that I tore all the ligaments of my stomach.

AN How long were you there then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 2 1/2 weeks that time.

AN And you - did you feel completely recovered when you left the place in 2 weeks? Any recurring problems after that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't eat - I couldn't eat the hot stuff or anything that irritated me -

AN --hot stuff.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, anything - uh - couldn't eat anything spicy or anything heavy in my stomach - it would give me a stomachache ___(end of sentence unintelligible)___. It took - it was a long time - they moved me out of the hospital because they had to. I think they just got the initial, initial seriousness over with and I was well enough to leave - they got me ___(end of sentence unintelligible)_____.

AN You described earlier, Bob, that there were sections of the place closed off or being closed off - where generally were they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The front entrances. The front entrances were closed from the bottom. The doors were just locked and chained.

AN OK. That's it - it wasn't, wasn't - was it an act of concealment or just that it looked normal - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know - I don't know the reason for that. Nobody questioned it.

BOB HYP: You mentioned that you had an opportunity to notice that there were very young people and old people there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the young people were not children. These were people in their teens or early 20's or whatever.

BOB HYP: Were there any civilians?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah - I never got the feeling they were civilians. - there might have been. I had no way of knowing - I didn't ask them. But they looked pretty much like military personnel to me.

BOB HYP: Ever hear any of these doctors, nurses, medical practitioners - that's what we call these Y Si - by the way - I guess medical practitioners -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Practitioners -

BOB HYP: Medical practitioners - ever hear -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I thought - I thought it was the - uh - the doctors ____(unintelligible)___ - the interns -

BOB HYP: All right. They would never become doctors, these people. They would stay Y Si.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not at all?

BOB HYP: No. The French, the French have the same kind of person - called __(unintelligible)__ - we do, too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I thought they were the same as interns. I thought they were like interns.

BOB HYP: At any rate, had you ever heard these people complain about anything?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always.

BOB HYP: What would they complain about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their economy - uh - working conditions.

BOB HYP: These folks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Never enough medicine. Medicine shortage. Uh - working hours.

BOB HYP: How would you notice that they were complaining? Who would they complain to? When they were like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Anybody who'd listen. Also amongst themselves. All right, they complained, like, about they had to work all day and attend these meetings half the night and then be expected to get back up and perform their duties the next day and ___(unintelligible end of sentence)__. Complained about the food value, that - uh - not - they weren't getting the right kinds of foods to deal with the patients' - to deal with the patients' needs.

BOB HYP: When did you hear these complaints?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the time.

BOB HYP: OK. What security did they have inside this building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This building here?

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was the Y Ta's. If you went out, they wanted to know where you went - where you were going.

(Two voices speaking simultaneously)

BOB HYP: - There weren't guards inside there at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Outside your door?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were out walking around the compound. They were always - they walked twos - two by two. There was two, always two walking about. They were armed - with AK's - spit-shined boots, clean uniforms and all. Guards always - you could always tell the guards. The sentries always wore boots, and not tennis shoes and not Ho Chi Minh sandals. Always boots. At night, when you lay, you could hear them clop, clop, clop.

BOB HYP: In this compound? Any questions, AN

AN No.

BOB HYP: Let's see, you've got this marked here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the other gate's over here -

BOB HYP: There was another gate here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. - (drawing) - it came down approximately about to here - and went out this way - this road out here -
BOB HYP: OK. This wall continues -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And the gate here was the same - same thing as - (drawing) - The only thing that might be of significant value - the sentry, the guard house, whatever was on the outside - not on the inside. (background noise)

BOB HYP: - useful stuff. OK. This is the end of tape 14.

END OF TAPE 14 / REVERSE SIDE BLANK.

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 18 February 1988

TAPE 15

(INTRODUCTORY SMALL TALK)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have a question.

AN Sure - shoot.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did my first note ever get out?

AN I'm sorry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did my first note ever get out?

AN The first note - uh - don't think it did, in fact. As I recall, there was some - uh - when you first reported this -- there was some attempt to locate the newsman. I'm not sure we even identified the newsman.

Unidentified voice: Could I ask a question about that?

AN Sure.

Unidentified voice: What about COL Chambers in Bangkok?

AN What role does he play in this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not Chambers - ANALYST

AN ANALYST

BOB HYP: Oh no - absolutely none.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No -

AN Did you meet ANALYST when he came through?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I might have.

AN Not that you know of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was no _____(mumbled response)_____. Could have been -

AN Did you recall anything else - any specific details about this newsman - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummmm -

AN Are you certain of his nationality?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - not other than what he told me. I mean, he didn't give me a business card or anything. The only thing he told me was that - I asked him why he was in Vietnam and he said he was covering the border conflict between Vietnam and China. That's what he told me.

AN - if we could nail down the date when that was -

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was - he kept -

AN Is there any way we can delimit the date?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was at _____ it's uh - I can't remember what the time of year -

AN Well, just a - you know - a month, period. There's a possibility we could say who were all the newsmen that travelled into Vietnam, but that's - you know, that's pretty far-fetched, because it could have been hundreds and it could have been nationalities we'd have no access to.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually, his name - even his name - uh - I just remember Paul - and I don't - his name I remembered clearly back in '79 and I told my lawyer. That was the name he gave me, you know -

BOB HYP: Bob, after 1975, until you were released to come back - you mentioned a few activities that were helpful to us - doing other things - some of the comments that you've made indicate to us that there's more to - there were more activities that you could have been involved in that would also be of assistance, not only to us in this issue, but maybe in some other way.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm -

BOB HYP: Uh - what were those activities, other than what you've mentioned?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Other than what I've mentioned?

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Black market was the main thing. Black market and the contacts with people. And - uh - through that, through those activities - uh - met a lot of people, and these were people that knew the drivers and knew the guards.

BOB HYP: What do you mean - a lot of people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - a lot of Vietnamese civilians, and there were some Laotians, Laotian students, too - Laotian students that were in Hanoi - they were also running black market.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. Cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the black market, no. Did I meet, have anything to do with them? Man - I was - I'm sure there's more cadres seen me than I've seen them.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, you're talking about Hanoi. That's a - that's an abundance of people.

AN Did you meet any other Westerners that - whose name you can recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. In the Tourister hotel, I met the - uh - the Russian, one that was living there. He worked for the Russian Embassy. He could speak English very well.

BOB HYP: Name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was very brief. I went in there and placed my order and I was sitting down at the table and a whole entourage, whole bunch of Laotians came in, and he came in and - uh - he came over and sat down. He tried to make conversation. He was young - this guy was young - you know - and he asked me what country I was from and all I did was sit there and smile and "You know I can't tell you that." And he said, "What do you do?" "I can't tell you that." And - uh - he was polite, but very inquisitive - very - I felt very uncomfortable.

AN Did he tell you the position he had at the Embassy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, yeah, he was - uh - had something to do with Admin. or something like that.

AN Office?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was on a bicycle. He came in on a bicycle.

BOB HYP: During this period, Bob, when you were going back and forth, what information did you ever learn that had to do with Americans that might still be there - other than what you've told us?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Other than what I've already told you? Uh - there was - there was rumors - I mean, rumors were all over the place - uh -

BOB HYP: What - uh - of those rumors - what did you - what did you particularly give any significance to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only one I gave any - uh - well - there were only two, the only other one besides the one I've already talked about with the - about the cornerstone - was - uh - the one that - actually the one I give more credence to than that - was the - uh - supposed construction of - uh - another layer - uh - below the ___(sounds like walla)_____.

BOB HYP: Construction of where and what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was supposedly another floor added below _(sounds like walla)_____.

BOB HYP: Underneath?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Underneath it. Now, I don't - act- I've heard it described and everything - I've never been to _____(sounds like walla)_____

BOB HYP: Hmmm - who'd you hear that from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Those guards were talkin' talked - they were talking amongst themselves.

BOB HYP: When was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Actually it was early '76, '77, and - uh - also there was some kind of tunnel system that connected that with other buildings in Hanoi, other areas of Hanoi, and uh -

BOB HYP: Did you hear that over there, Bob, or did you hear that in the States?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Over there. And it was - it wasn't nothin' out of the ordinary, it was pretty common knowledge, of the elite tunnel system, that - uh - that had already - uh - been built - uh - when - uh - Ho Chi Minh had already been in there. This hospital, by the way, this hospital - one - O - tunnel - uh - (correcting himself - One - O - tunnel) - 108 has uh - was supposed to have a link - underground tunnel.

BOB HYP: Bob, you, you said a number of numbers on these hospitals, and you've - you've said different numbers at different times. To the best of your recall, what were the numbers on these hospitals?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 108, 354, Ba Duong 2, _____(sounds like Mo

Lin Tan_____.

AN The Ninh Binh Hospital - do you remember a number for that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - there wasn't no number on that -

AN The Playboy article cites number 5 - does that ring a bell with you? Is it possible they could have gotten that from you?

BOB HYP: Or whoever wrote the article got that from you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Groome - it's attributed to Winston Groome.

AN It may have been written by Winston Groome, but it's attributed to you, so apparently -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There have been a lot of things attributed to me -

AN - so some things must have come from you or been extracted from an interview somehow. Do you know of a hospital number 5?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Camp 5 - not a hospital 5 -

AN How about Son Tay City Hospital?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Son Tay City Hospital was - uh - it wasn't - it wasn't in a compound - it was more - like a - a civilian, because there were children - and - a civilian population - it was more like a - it was - it was more - not like a hospital - it was - it was set up more like a field hospital and wasn't - uh - behind gates or anything.

AN If - if you had had to choose a hospital where you would expect American PWs to be treated, which hospital would it be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: 354.

AN 354.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN : Even though you were not treated there, you would expect that PWs were sent there -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was treated at 354.

AN Over a - a period of time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laugh) From - up to the day I left Vietnam. It was before I left Vietnam that's when -

AN What was the longest period of time you were treated there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Never overnight.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only place I stayed overnight was 108.

BOB HYP: So, if an American PW got seriously ill, where would they send him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm - I would think 354 unless there was some type of wound requiring uh - like - operation or amputee or something that required some kind of special equipment, sophisticated equipment - he'd go to 108.

BOB HYP: Are you saying then that 354 had all the - all the - all the - uh - things that were necessary to treat even serious illnesses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea - I don't have any way of knowin' that.

BOB HYP: You're guessing then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was - I was going by what - how - what they treated me for - what they treated me for - and - uh - in the various years that I was in North Vietnam and when - uh - the only time that I went to 108 was when it was serious. I had to be bedridden.

AN Did you ever notice when they treated the PWs before the war ended - that they treated PWs in Hospital 108? Did you know that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah, I - I heard rumors, but - uh - personal knowledge, no.

AN They did. Uh - PWs who died in captivity were signed out of hospital 108. Ever heard - have you heard anything like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: You heard -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I never heard of any POWs dying in 108.

AN I'm talking about wartime now - we have certificates from 108.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I know, but I don't - anytime I was - no time - no time I was in Vietnam I never heard of anybody dying in 108. Except one person - and that was that - uh - DATA

AN I'm sorry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: DATA character who died.

AN So what do you think the reasoning was for taking you to 108 as opposed to 354?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably 'cause I was bleeding out of my butt. -

AN An emergency situation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. I mean, for ear, nose, throat - uh - ear, nose, throat and dysentery and all - my eyes - they - this was all 354 - my teeth - 354 - uh - cuts, infections were 354.

BOB HYP: Did they ever send you to school, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Other than this re-education shit.

BOB HYP: So it was political indoctrination?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Was it ever done on a scheduled basis?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah. No, it wasn't. The only thing that was done on a scheduled basis was this self-criticism thing.

AN And how were they scheduled?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Once a week.

AN Once a week? With whom?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the guards and uh - one cadre.

BOB HYP: Who was the cadre?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They changed.

BOB HYP: Who'd they work for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cuc Quan Phap, I guess.

BOB HYP: Did they work for the camp itself? Did they work for the headquarters of - uh - of the unit?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sometimes -

BOB HYP: Did they work for downtown Hanoi? Who'd they work for?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. There were - Cuong was most - most of the time there and when Cuong wasn't there, it was one of the other cadres in the camp. I dunno - occasionally - uh - Xuan - Xuan would come, with uh - if Xuan was there, he was with the - either the camp commander or the camp ____(sounds like fall)_____ .

BOB HYP: Did he engage in self-criticism as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, no. They just, they just sat and - uh - they'd listen to me you know - they always claimed that I wasn't honest, that I wasn't truthful during my self-criticism - told me I had more work to do.

BOB HYP: So. I want to make sure that we've got everything that you wanted to tell us about these - this period between '75 and '79 especially. Uh - I don't want to leave any - anything unsaid that you want to say.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: Uh - you asked me yesterday if we'd ask specific questions about that. I can't - it's - it's what _____- uh - a box of - uh - all sorts of things and I don't know the way you feel that you ought to tell us, and I don't know that - that - uh - I'd want to probe into areas that had nothing to do with us -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

BOB HYP: - but I wanted to ask you then if you have anything else to tell us you think might be helpful to us, or if you want to tell us? Do you have anything specific on your mind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That could help you?

BOB HYP: Or that you wanted to tell us. Bobby, nobody in this room is going to throw rocks at you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: For what?

BOB HYP: - except possibly - for anything -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I know -

BOB HYP: So don't worry about that. Don't worry about telling us things that are going to get out in the public domain. It's not going to happen.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and what happened, huh? My activities in black market going out of Hanoi - in the hotels - fixing motor vehicles, generators -

AN Have you discussed any specific subjects - uh - related to the PW/MIA issue with someone else, for example, which you find interesting? Most exciting about leading to PWs?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Leading?

AN Leading us to PWs. Any cases, ways to get PWs out, establishing where they are?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well -

AN Of all the people that you talked to, were there, are there topics that are -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There are suggestions on - OK - as uh - suggestions on a way maybe be able to find out information about POWs in Vietnam, and I suggested the uh - the Laotian students. Uh - those students - it seemed like they had pretty much the run of the country. They could go anywhere they want to - and - they're - they're the ones that uh - they're extremely heavy in the black market. Seemed like they'd do anything for a buck. Mmmm -

BOB HYP: Recognizing the fact, of course, that the Viet - the Lao students that you saw in Vietnam were _____(inaudible)_____, unless they're <u>really</u> getting into uh - remedial education, they're probably not there any more.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm.

BOB HYP: So -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That doesn't surprise me.

BOB HYP: No, I mean, I'm just making that assumption - if they were students, that means they were going to school, and - and I don't think -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They claimed they were students, going to school and said they were - uh - offspring of the - uh - had relatives that were in the kingdom - Lao Kingdom or something. They - their dress, their dress was western, western dress - jeans -

BOB HYP: What names do you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Us)__. This one guy - he looked almost - they looked - uh - almost western. He had a beard and everything. Sideburns. His name was kind of like Sifound, but it wasn't Sifound. It was Sepone? No. Si - pone? He was always at the Tourister hotel. He had, he had a motorcycle - that I know - a Honda -

BOB HYP: If you can recall any names, jot them down. Maybe you can, Bob, send them to me in the mail -

ROBERT GARWOOD: If I sit, if I sit long enough they come to me.

BOB HYP: Hmmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sepone - Sepune - or something. The guy could speak 3 or 4 languages. He could speak English, Vfetnamese, Laos, and Thai.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN Bob, I'd like to expand on your invitation - we realize how memory works and how - how Bob struggles with it. If you do have occasion in the future and you remember anything - these details keep flooding in - uh - we want to leave you with the facility and the invitation to jot them down and send them to Bob or I - call us collect. Give us a ring.

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of this - over a 2 year period - there's a lot of - uh - people that approached me and introduced themselves, and they, expected me to do the same. And they became very suspicious when I wouldn't do it - when I wouldn't - and what their curiosity was - always what invited that was my ability in the Vietnamese language. They always found this to be very curious.

BOB HYP: You never gave them any name at all? Even to cover your ass?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I gave - I gave the Laotian a name, because that guy was always there all the time, I don't remember what name I gave him now.

BOB HYP: Besides in the hotel, where else did you meet these Lao?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the street. Seen them on the street quite often.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - going to the hotel or coming out of the hotel, 'cause the jeep or truck or whichever vehicle that - uh - was the mode of transportation for that event - always parked about a block or two blocks from the hotel, and - uh - so I'd have to walk from there to there. And these guys would always be riding bicycles and then later, in '78, they acquired a couple of motorcycles - a couple of Hondas.

BOB HYP: So from when to when did you notice any people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From '77 until the time I got out.

BOB HYP: Over a 2 year period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. That's - well, when getting into the black market thing, when I started going into the hotels.

BOB HYP: And that was when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '77 - it was early '77.

BOB HYP: I don't understand, Bob, how the Laos worked into this scheme. You said they were into the black market. How did you learn that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm hmm. (Laugh) They - they asked me if I had any dollars.

BOB HYP: I see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They wanted U.S. dollars - and then - uh - through conversations and everything I - I found out what they were doing. They were selling blue jeans - they were bringing - especially blue jeans - they were bringing them in from - uh, uh, the embassy, the Lao Embassy or something in Bangkok.

BOB HYP: Why do you suppose they opened up to you in this very, very dangerous conversation - snatch of conversation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They saw me buying cigarettes and whiskey and stuff. That's why.

BOB HYP: Were they a part of the group that you were with?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Well, not to my knowledge. No. They bought cigarettes and stuff the same as I did. They were a part of it, man.

BOB HYP: You say you stood out in the street and talked to them about this sort of thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah. Outside the hotels. On the streets there.

BOB HYP: You like to take chances, don't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Chances - uh - during that time period, it just - I don't know - mode of mind - it was - I don't know - just like, I guess I just didn't care. I don't know.

BOB HYP: Was there any - ever any indication about - from the Vietnamese that they - I'm not talking about the Vietnamese drivers and the Vietnamese - uh - uh - folks who were driving -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Security people - in the hotels?

BOB HYP: All with you. Was there any, any indication from anybody during that period, before they caught, caught you with your hand in the cookie jar, that they knew what you were up to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. They'd have stopped it.

BOB HYP: Nobody, then, ever approached you and said, "Look, Bobby, we know what you're into. We need, we want you to give us, give us some bits and pieces, and we'll let you continue, but, but we want these bits and pieces from you every now and again."

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - that never happened. I was approached by - uh - Vietnamese security. Their security in the hotel _____(sounds like: Hang Luck)_____ uh - and this was in '78 - later '78. And the - uh - the guy - we'd go into the hotel and to the - right to the register - the - uh - what do you call the person there? - the clerk, or whatever - uh he'd saw me in there enough, and then one time I went in there - when I went in, I always went to the snack bar - that's where they sold - that's where you'd buy cigarettes and all this other stuff - and I was coming out and - uh - he come over to me and he asked me in English when - he said "Hello," he was very polite and everything, and he told me, he said "I've seen you in here a lot." I said, "You don't see me that much," and he says, "Yeah, about once a month," he says uh - "What country are you from?" and I said, "Why, is there a problem?" and he said, "No" - and - uh "can you speak Vietnamese?" "Yeah." "Are you military? Are you with the military?" "Yeah," then, "Is your mission secret here?" And I said, "Yeah, I guess you can say that." And then he said, "OK." And - uh - I don't remember, he asked me some other questions, and I told him, I said, "You know, I'm not allowed to answer these questions." - and he asked my name - and he smiled, and I said, "I can't tell you that right now." And I didn't go back, I didn't go back there until - after that questioning, I didn't go back to the Victory Hotel until the time I passed the note, and I was always careful when I went in there just, I'd go in there, and I was looking out for this guy, and - uh - it scared me, because I felt like they were watching me then, and - what I was specially careful for - I tried to see if - if anybody had any

cameras - I was afraid that, you know, they were going to take my picture and stuff, and then they'd link it back to Cuc Quan Phap and the jig would be up - and it'd be all over.

BOB HYP: OK. Bob, -

During the '75 through '79 period when you felt yourself getting increasing freedom and you started the black market activities, how often did you travel to Hanoi where you were you with your black market pals, and how often did you travel to Hanoi and where were you restricted? What was the frequency of those two things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, I'd say on a monthly basis. Uh - it varied. It varied to the situation in the camp in Lien Trai 1. Uh - usually, when there was most confusion in Lien Trai 1, when they were changing command or prisoners going out or prisoners were coming in, and there was mass confusion and movement within the camp, where they didn't really pay that much attention to my movements - uh - when things were settled in, at - you know, like when things were running kind of orderly, then it was few and far between - once a month - once a month and a half.

Those were the good times? The good trips to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The good trips to Hanoi were when there was confusion at Lien Trai 1. We used that to our advantage. Yeah. Because - uh - like the camp commander asked where I was or anything, I - I'd tell him that I went with the drivers out to - uh - to - 776 motor pool to pick up spare parts and stuff.

BOB HYP: OK. I - I - I missed something here - I'm sorry -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and whatever the situation - we just made up excuses for whatever we were doing.

BOB HYP: My mind drifted off someplace else. Excuse me. I was thinking about some other thing. You said that, that this trip, these trips to Hanoi for purposes for black market were most frequent -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not all of them -

BOB HYP: - were most frequent during the, the first stages of the setting up of Lien Trai camp were confused? Or did - or did I mix that up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You mixed that up.

BOB HYP: OK. Then tell me again. When were they -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah, they didn't start then, because - uh - the camp 5 administration was still there, and they kept close tabs on me.

BOB HYP: All right. When - when did - when were they the most frequent? What period of time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - right after Tet, '77.

BOB HYP: OK. And then - and then - and how often were they then, during that period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, depending on the situation of the camp. Like I said when there was confusion - you know th- they were always changing - they were - they were moving one camp over here and a camp over here - they were changing the - uh - _____(Vietnamese language camp name - sounds like Boi Noi Vu)___ to Lien Trai 1, and when this mass confusion, people coming in and going out - uh - the organization - uh - ____(Vietnamese words)___- you know - it was _____(Vietnamese words - sounds like Lum Dum)_____._____, and then we took advantage of the situation.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. And that was in '77?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Periodic periods of '77 and '78 both. In '78 there was a lot of confusion. '78 there was a lot of confusion because they were con- - consolidating the Lien Trais.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. And they were being taken over at that time by - ___(sounds like Boi Noi Vu)_.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What?

BOB HYP: You said____(sounds like Boi Noi Vu)___ before.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well,_____(sounds like Boi Noi Vu - Bo Lin Chi)_____ No -

What was the _____(sounds like Boi Noi Vu)_____ Bob? What was its function at Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They run the whole camp, I guess.

Kind of an admin. section? - or?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had a whole - there was a whole group of buildings. Camp commander - they had a radio set-up - they had everything there.

BOB HYP: They took over the from the military, then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What? No. The whole time I was in Vietnam, the military was there.

AN Describe the _____(sounds like Boi Noi Vu)__ in the Lien Trai. That's the confusion here. What is the _____(sounds like Boi Noi)_____? What does it do in Lien Trai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Runs the camp. Runs everything.

AN For instance? What specific functions?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. It didn't interest me.

AN From what date did you - do you recall your black market activities starting? What - from what date did you have -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right after - uh - right after Tet '77 - there was a

AN ___(lengthy Vietnamese phrase)___ Was it that close to Tet or was there a specific -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was - uh - I just remember it was about - right after Tet. And it was a trial run to see if it worked, and when it worked - and then -

AN And what did you think the outcomes were gonna be? Were you scared -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was scared -

AN - walked up to that hotel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was scared out of my fucking mind. They - what they tried to tell me - just to walk up to the hotel like I was one of the guests, and just walk in like I was one of the guests, and go over and sit down and order a beer or something and just sit there and "don't look suspicious, don't look around at the people," and I was scared. I was scared out of my mind. I was, I just knew I was gonna get caught. But, after a couple of times, and then I got confident - got confident - I was still leery, but the main thing was not to draw attention, and not to spend too much time. But later, when I started to find out about the - uh - well, after I passed the note to the journalist and I realized that there were probably a lot of journalists coming to Vietnam, and I wanted, I wanted to try to step up - I tried to step up the - uh - as much as I could, and - uh - and then I used my leverage on the Vietnamese, the guards and the drivers, to fake breakdowns, and uh - and stuff - because I wanted to try to see if I could meet some of these people that were coming in so I could do just what I did.

BOB HYP: OK. Bob, how - how often were these things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - whenever the opportunity would arise. I mean, that's - there was no -

BOB HYP: Twice a week - 5 times a week, 5 times a month, once every 2 months? Give me an idea of the frequency. Knowing that -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The, the -

BOB HYP: Let's take, let's take the peak period, when you had the most opportunities to go into Hanoi.

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78.

BOB HYP: OK. And how many - how many trips were you making during that period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At least once a week -

BOB HYP: And how long did that go on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - (long pause) There was a month or a two week period that - uh - there was a month - two months like I didn't go anywhere - couldn't go anywhere. They, they kept real close tabs on me. Then there was a month that - uh - it wasn't, it wasn't on a schedule - there was no such schedule.

BOB HYP: Well, I wasn't looking at schedules. I was looking at a time there was a peak, and for how long a period of time that peak was going on.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm.

BOB HYP: You said the most frequent time use was once a week.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: And I was just trying to establish for how long a period that was.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That once a week thing was - uh - pretty close to the summer of - uh - '78. It was around June, July, somewhere -

AN How much money would you try to turn over each whack?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Turn over?

AN You carried some money in your pocket, and -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Money they gave me to buy, buy the stuff - yeah.

AN Yeah - how much?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The most that I ever had was about two hundred dollars - American currency.

AN And on the average, each time you went in, how much would it be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hundred dollars usually. Just a hundred dollar salary.

AN Hundred dollar salary.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And, depends on - it just usually depended on how much money they had.

AN Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And if they had two, two hundred dollars or two hundred and fifty dollars, then we'd hit three hotels. We'd whack two or three hotels. And like, we went to one hotel and they only had - they didn't have cigarettes. And we'd go to another one. And - uh - until the money was spent.

AN Once again, these occasions were times when you were fairly free to go to Hanoi. You had an excuse, you got a vehicle set up, up there, a cover.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Compare the number of times you did that with the number of times you had to go to Hanoi for legitimate purposes, under guard, officer along - watching you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In '78, legitimate purposes, legitimate reasons were - two-thirds illegitimate versus one-third legitimate.

AN So for every two times you got to do a little trick, there was one time when you had some serious runs.

BOB HYP: '77 - how about the period of '77?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the period '77 - it was just the opposite. During '77 the legitimate runs were better than 50%.

BOB HYP: OK. So you started your - these types of activities sometime - when was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right after Tet '77.

ANALYST Whose idea was it, Bob, the first time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was brought up by the driver. It was the driver's idea.

ANALYST What was his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: God, I can see the - (pause) He later took a wife, ___(Vietnamese words)____ - uh - I'll think of it -

ANALYST - don't sweat it. As we say - jot it down, let us know. Any more questions, Bob?

BOB HYP: No, I think I want to - I want to just close the door on this episode by asking again if there is anything else that during this period that - that - that - uh - you've indicated - post-'75 that you wanted to tell us about - anything specific?

(Background noise)

BOB HYP: Go ahead, Bob. I'm listening.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: (Pause) Are you thinking about it or are you trying to decide whether to tell me or not?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I'm thinking about it.

BOB HYP: OK. (laughter)
(Pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Visits - you know - the visits to the families - there's nothing that out of the ordinary - we just dropped off the shit. And they usually ate there. Families usually each had a meal for us. They were waitin'. They had a meal for us and rested a couple of hours before we left.

(Background conversation)

END SIDE A OF TAPE 15A - BEGIN SIDE B, TAPE 15

AN ... remember doing anything improper?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was never involved.

AN What?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Ken)_____ was never involved.

AN Right. But on a run where you went to get supplies with this lieutenant, did you drop him off at home and - uh - have the driver and guard - maybe - uh - black market's a military problem?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. That was almost next to impossible to do that. It was too risky. They kept an inventory of everything - it was too risky - too damn risky. No. They - they kept a very strict inventory of everything - anything having to do with rice, supplies, anything like that.

BOB HYP: Any category - any of these activities. Was there ever any cadre involved at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No. Not to my knowledge, anyway. If there was, I didn't know about it.

BOB HYP: No hints that there might have been?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I asked them where they got the - uh - the dollars at, and - uh - he told me that he had a friend that - uh - drove - uh - all he did was he chauffeured people that came in - he had to use a sedan - he had a sedan and - uh - that's all he could tell you about him. These people - foreigners that came in - __(unintelligible)_____ Swedes - Swedes - mostly the Swedes would - uh - use the black market exchange. And - so - that was - the guy was involved but - he did not -

BOB HYP: Did you ever see any Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh yeah.

BOB HYP: Where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At the - I remember specifically, at two different hotels - uh -

BOB HYP: Besides the hotels. Any out in the countryside anywhere - out near Lien Trai, near Bat Bat or any other place out there? Other than in Hanoi City - that you saw personally?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, one time there was - there was some that went right straight through Lien Trai 1.

BOB HYP: They went through there? How did they get through there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Chinese - Chinese jeep, covered.

BOB HYP: When was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was early - that was about - uh - it would have been late '75 or early '76 - something like that.

BOB HYP: How many?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember. There was a whole back seat full - three of them.

BOB HYP: How did you learn they were Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The cadre. They - they raised hell about it. Something they were looking for - a site to build a paper mill or something. And - uh -

BOB HYP: You heard about the paper mill of course, haven't you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah - the paper mill in Vietnam was a big thing. But - I heard about that - I heard about that from the hotel, not from the Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: From what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the hotels - from the Swedes themselves.

BOB HYP: Oh yeah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was - uh - actually they told me even where they lived - at uh - what was the name of the place - it was - uh - it as on the other side of the river, though.

BOB HYP: Where was - where was the paper mill?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, I never seen the paper mill - they told me where they were.

BOB HYP: They didn't tell you where the - what the name of the paper mill was or where it was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They may have - I don't remember, though.

BOB HYP: Bob, was just tellin' us that there were - uh - he met some Swedes in a hotel and that there were three things. He can't remember exactly what _____ during the 75-76 time-frame through - uh - what's the name of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not in the hotel.

BOB HYP: No. No. You met somebody - you met some Swedes in the hotel -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Well this is later - the Swedes were later.

BOB HYP: Oh, but then he was also telling us that three went by - about three in a Chinese type jeep and - uh - the cadre had raised hell about that because - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - they went through the camp.

BOB HYP: - they went through the camp.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right after that was when they put the gates up at both ends of the camp.

BOB HYP: Um-hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a main road - they put the check points up - _____ people coming in. That guy just barreled through, though.

AN Did anybody make any connection that these gates were because of the Swedes coming through or did you hear anything to that effect?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. All I heard was the - the security of the people freely going through there without reporting in to anybody. That's what they raised hell about.

AN What you didn't connect it to the Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Didn't connect to the Swedes' Military.

AN But somebody else -

ROBERT GARWOOD: ....but - but right after that's when they put it up. Right after that.

AN So it's your speculation that that's what it could have been. You heard about the Swedes - some how - all of a sudden they slung on gates.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was a lot of hell raisin' goin' on.

BOB HYP: What - uh - what makes you think they were Swedes, again? You mentioned there were cadre raisin' a lot of hell about it - but why - .

ROBERT GARWOOD: The cadres and uh - the - uh - yellow jackets come on about it - this is when they went through - then they went through - then they went back in the mountains there. And - uh - then the yellow jackets came out and then the - uh - the cadre and the - and the guards - the people that were talking about who they were. They wanted to find out who there were.

AN Did you ever hear the name Aars Larvling?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Who?

AN Aars Larvling.

BOB HYP: Lars Arvling.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Aars what?

BOB HYP: Lars Arvling

AN Lars Arvling.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lars Arvling

AN Ake Rudolfsson

ROBERT GARWOOD: Who?

AN Ake Rudolfsson

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ake? Ake Rudolfsson -

AN Stein Gudding?

Bobby, the black market activities that you were doing - was it helpful to you in camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - it brought up my lifestyle - that's for sure.

AN In what ways?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm, cigarettes, candy, uh - got a wrist watch out of the deal. Got a radio out of the deal. They didn't let me keep the radio - they let me keep the wrist watch.

AN Um hmm. Were you able to trade for anything in camp - to improve your position - your lifestyle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, I traded cigarettes for clothes...

AN Anything in camp of use in Hanoi...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN - for trade - for money?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, there was nothin' at camp ___(mumbles phrase about the value of what was in camp)_____money.

AN The guys that you were working with, did they have anything going in camp, Lien Trai 1.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm. I don't know. No - it was - uh - it was a mutual - kind of a mutual agreement type thing that - uh - we wouldn't tell anybody else - I mean we wouldn't include anyone - see that's one reason I couldn't bring any American cigarettes in - they'd give a pack - like they'd give me a pack of American cigarettes, but - uh - I couldn't bring it back to the camp because it was - if the American cigarettes got exposed then - uh - there would be a investigation - and everything went down to crap. So, cigarettes that - that I was allowed to bring into the camp would be the - that they'd purchased at Fastos or Ruby Queens, or - uh - there was another cigarette - uh - Hanoi? something Hanoi? ahh - ah - what was the name of them? Dien Bien - cigarette Dien Bien. Because these are the type of cigarettes that - uh - drivers did acquire, you know - and - uh - well - Vietnam cigarettes - they weren't - they wouldn't have drewn suspicion - you know - in the camp.

BOB HYP: I want to go after a target of opportunity here, Gary, if I may for a moment. We're gonna talk about briefly - OK - just briefly - - about the procedures that you had in the motor pool just to get up there. Now after '75, you had considerably more freedom, according to what you say.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, the main freedom was after '76.

BOB HYP: OK - let's just - let's just - uh - try to get at - real quick - the - the procedures within the motor pool itself - we have procedures - they have procedures -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm..

BOB HYP: You could look at their procedures and understand what was going on because you had worked in a similar situation to that - right? For example, in the motor pool in - uh - in uh - Danang - and over in - in uh - Okinawa and elsewhere in the Marine Corps, you went in, you had trip tickets you had - you had - _____ vehicles you - uh - somebody made assig - somebody was there who was dispatching the assignments - there were other people - there were other people who were assigned to different tasks that were normally - that they did this kind of thing - other folks did this kind of thing, other folks did this kind of thing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: According to your understanding of the operation of that motor pool, how did it work?.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ah, each one of those drivers - uh - had their own vehicle. This vehicle was assigned to them - like permanent. They were responsible for this vehicle. Each one of those drivers went to South Vietnam to bring this vehicle out. They personally drove it out. Each one of 'em personally drove it out.

BOB HYP: OK. Strange - go ahead.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Strange as it may be. That's - uh - they do have a vehic- they were solely responsible for that one vehicle - for the upkeep of it - the - uh - running of it - the performance of it. Uh - what the motor pool - what the port motor pool was used for is - is - uh - myself and the prisoners pulled the PMs on these vehicles. Uh - we changed the oil, we used to change the tires, check - uh - trans-fluid and all that and all that good stuff.

BOB HYP: How often were you seeing these vehicles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ah, they didn't go by mileage - they - uh - about once a month.

BOB HYP: How often did you check the vehicles - safety check - uh - equipment check.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm -

BOB HYP: How often did they run around that vehicle kicking the tires? - you know what I mean.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was about daily. (laughing)

BOB HYP: You know what I mean - check - check turn signals, check the - check the lights, check the air pressure -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't use turn signals -

BOB HYP: - check the dip stick -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the main two things that were checked was the - uh - water and the tires - that was daily.

BOB HYP: OK. Your - uh - how would - who was in charge of the motor pool itself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was set up - and we were told what to do - you didn't report to anybody. Camp commander would do check-ups - I mean - he'd come by and he'd check on it.

BOB HYP: Who was in charge of the motor pool itself - there at the site, you know - who gave the orders?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - political officer and the camp commander. And the orders were just - what I was responsible for and what they held me responsible for - if that vehicle left the motor pool and it broke down.

BOB HYP: How many sections were there to the - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was a section for broke-down vehicles that could not be repaired or didn't have parts for re- being repaired and then there was just the uh - the other section where vehicles were repaired. Uh - the main problems that was going on there, we didn't have the tools - didn't have the tools - and so - and didn't have spare parts.

BOB HYP: You didn't have mechanics section - just strictly mechanics - that section was just strictly drivers?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh -

BOB HYP: - and another section that did this - and another section that did that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The mechanics did everything - did everything from changin' tires - to - you name it and the uh - Vietnamese - they were brought there in the morning.

BOB HYP: Is there anything - you didn't have a drivers' section and a mechanics' section - there were no sections to this motor pool?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, no. The drivers just come in there, and left their vehicle there and took off and did whatever -

BOB HYP: Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and they'd ask how long would it take for the vehicle - and if was an all day job - and then they took off for wherever. And they'd come back -

BOB HYP: Who dispatched - who dispatched the vehicles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing there. In our motorpool - there was no dispatcher - it was just - notifying the camp commander that this vehicle was there - ready to roll - and then he - he'd either notify the driver or have someone notify the driver that the vehicle was ready to roll.

BOB HYP: What paperwork would the driver bring with him on the truck.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He didn't have - I've never seen a log like - uh - like I used to have - there wasn't the kind of log from here on a trip ticket - no - I never seen anything like that. The only paperwork I ever seen them have was - uh - paperwork in - like - when we go to the warehouse to pick up stuff - then the officer that went along had paperwork - to - uh - it was like an inventory list - or something.

How did you refuel the vehicles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Siph- - siphon.

From what to what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the drums to the vehicles.

Ok - so you drums on hand to refuel the vehicles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yeah, not too many - the drums - the diesel drums there were mainly for the - uh - generator -

OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and it was only when they were unable to get fuel out at Yen Bai.

OK. And how would they - how would they supply fuel for the vehicles at Yen Bai. How would they move the gasoline up there - diesel fuel in some cases - ?

BOB HYP: Diesel oil - Oil -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The got it - I don't know how it arrived there.

Where would you go to get it - where would you - you know - you've got a vehicle on your hands - it's empty - what would you do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Take it right there at the Lien Trai 1 - we take the diesel fuel for the generator and put in there and then they'd go out to 776 or out at Yen Bai somewhere and they'd pick up fuel.

AN For the case of jeeps as well?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not the jeeps, the gas for the jeeps they got - uh - from Hanoi - they got it from Hanoi someplace.

AN OK. So that there is always some point in Hanoi where you had to stop off to get the fuel on your way in and out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ahh. I was never - they got fuel somewhere in Hanoi - I was never with the vehicle when they got fuel.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - if there was long trips, they carried fuel on the vehicle - extra fuel. I don't remember ever - a lot of times we run out of fuel right there in Yen Bai between the Lien Trai and Yen Bai - never ran out of fuel between Yen Bai and Hanoi.

AN We had one observer watching you pour - pour gas into a tank so obviously you had to have problems.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They uh -

AN Would - would most of the fuel be in Yen Bai or would - uh - you know - would there be some shifting off to the Lien Trai 1 and so forth?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - they had a big fuel dump out there.

BOB HYP: Bob, when you had uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They sep- - also they kept the gasoline separated from the diesel.

AN Sure.

BOB HYP: When you had uh - when you were dealing with these people - have you ever heard the term - terms like _____(reciting a list of Vietnamese terms)_____- specifically talking about the - uh - the uh - personnel of the motor pool?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. - related to the motor pool, no. Those drivers - uh - they seemed to be a breed of their own - they - they were almost independent.

BOB HYP: Hmm - well - they can't have been if they were military - uh - they'd had to have belonged to some sort of organization and that's what I was trying to get at - but if you weren't privy to that - you didn't know that, then that's ___(end of sentence covered by Garwood's next comment)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - from my observations and talking to these people and the way the dressed - uh - the drivers uh - when - there were times that they had different types of dress - and - there were times that they dressed in - uh - uniform, in the complete NVA uniform - sometimes they wore chevrons - sometimes they wouldn't - uh - at times they wore _____ - like - uh - denim trousers and - uh - you know - the NVA regular jacket or vice versa - it was - it - they weren't in uniform.

BOB HYP: I would of thought with your powers of observation that you would of picked up on some sort of organization that they followed - you know - how there were organized.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: You know - over a period of time -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The were more - when I was out - when I was out in Yen Bai - now at the Lien Trai - when they came into Lien Trai there was no organization to these drivers at all - out at Lien Trai, they were housed - they were housed - uh - right next to the motor pool and - that was - if any organization at all, that was the closest I seen them ever organized was being in one building together. But then - in - when they came to the Lien Trai - they went wherever the hell they wanted to go.

BOB HYP: You ever heard - you ever heard anybody say about one of the other members of the pool - uh - that he was the _____(term in Vietnamese)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Dealing with the drivers of the motor pool?

BOB HYP: Or anybody in the motor pool - or that dealt with the motor pool per se -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that dealt with the motor pool - no - dealing with the motor pool, no.

BOB HYP: How about the words ____(Vietnamese term)_____ - have you ever heard that term?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, I have heard that.

BOB HYP: - in dealing with motor pool?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: OK. Under what conditions were those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was - that term was used after 776 founded.

BOB HYP: Who was in charge of _____(Vietnamese Term)_____ in the Lien Trai _____(inaudible final phrase in sentence)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Uh - That changed hands a lot. He was a South Vietnamese - he built himself house right there. - uh - Captain - he was an elderly man.

BOB HYP: What was his title?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This individual - he was in charge of building - of - uh - supplies.

BOB HYP: Motor pool fall under his command? If you don't know -

ROBERT GARWOOD: The construction of it, but not the motor pool, no.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - just the construction of it.

BOB HYP: Then under what command did motor pool come - if it wasn't rear services?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Direct - far as I knew, it was in the direct command of the camp commander. Uh - he was the overseer of everything.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN : Did your - what did you eat during this time - there in the '75 vicinity?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - at the camp?

AN : Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - rice - seven, Camp 5 and 776 - uh - it was uh - I ate everything - we had to grow - we had to grow - we - we had to grow - we ate - uh - vegetables - from vegetables to the rice to - uh -

AN Meat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - everything - everything I ate was grown right there.

AN How much meat and fish would you have a day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very little meat uh - occasional fish when the fish came from either Thac Ba or - uh - ___(inaudible place name)_____.

AN _____(repeats inaudible name above)_____ - uh - fruit.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very rare.

AN What kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If there was fruit - it was - uh - bananas - bananas was the most common.

AN Coffee?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Tea?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Yeah tea - tea was - we had tea right there - grew it right there.

AN _____(sounds like faw)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

AN _____(repeating as above)_____?

Unidentified voice: _____(correcting pronunciation to sound like FA)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN - _____(sounds like nee)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like FA)_____, no _____(sounds like FA)_____ didn't have no _____(sounds like FA)_____ there - _____(sounds like Boo)_____ - no - _____(perhaps soup?)_____ - - the only _____(word that may be soup)_____ was at Yen Bai - Yen Bai or Hanoi.

AN _____(sounds like ka - choo)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

_____(sounds like ka-choo)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD - Uh - occasionally - occasionally, but they was little - little ones and they got it from the market out in Yen Bai.

AN Yen Bai City.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Any possibilities for trading your black market gains for any additional food? Was that on your mind? Any possibilities?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not on my mine - I had a - my own separate supply of rice.

AN Oh really!

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh huh.

AN Special deal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it was trading - uh - extra rice was given to me by the drivers - uh - I got - I got all this from the drivers - and it just built up over a period of time.

AN Any knack for picking up extra stuff around the camp - when - uh - because - as we call it - the military midnight transfer - midnight run?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I stoled a lot. I was the biggest thief in the damn camp. I stole anything that I could get my hands on.

AN Makes sense to me.

BOB HYP: When uh - what was the cadre's attitude toward you during this time frame when you were engaged this activity?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: - through your criticism - or self-criticism sessions. Uh - not - I'm not talking about your de-brief which they might have been able to observe - pretty much guess that they knew what you were up to - but what we're talking about - you were engaged in some black market activities. Take a look at the time frame - now think about this - you take a look at the time frame that you engaged in these activities.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah -

BOB HYP: And during that period - that block of time, how did the cadre treat you - during this period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of the time - suspicious - uh - it - it - it varied with different people.

BOB HYP: Th- was any change in way they treated you before that period - to this period?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Yeah - there was.

BOB HYP: They lighten upon you or did they - they come a little heavier on you. Which way did it go?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it went both ways.

BOB HYP: It did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it - uh.

BOB HYP: But it was a change between - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: But that's typical of the Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: Yeah - but this was a change now from before -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - There were certain periods that they really tightened up on me and then there were periods that they really loosened up on me.

BOB HYP: Was this period of loosening-up - this time frame when were you were engaged in black market activities or was this period ___(inaudible)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was during that - during - during the period I was engaged in black market activities - uh - both tightening up and then loosening up and they loosened - when they loosened up on me which, it didn't make sense to me - was when there was - seemed to be mass confusion in the camp - everything was changing or something changing. When there was - uh - uh - like everyone - like the whole camp was like - uh - everyone was _____(inaudible due to cough)_____ - everybody knew what they were supposed to do - the camp was supposedly runnin' smoothly - and that's when - that's when they tightened up on me. But when there was mass confusion, it seemed that's when they were - they were the loosest then. It was, it was like - uh -

BOB HYP: Personnel change here in this time frame?

Personnel change _____(covered by next reply)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: They moved around - they - they moved around.

BOB HYP: I am talking about in terms of - of the people who were conducting the criticism - the self-criticism sessions in the - in the - uh - in the political indoctrination sessions - who - uh - were there personnel changes during this time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm - personnel changed all the time - but there was just movin' around - movin' - they were shuffling positions - one person'd - they'd - they'd change - even to - to the camp commander - uh - I could never who in the hell was doing what or who was in charge of what 'cause it changed so much. Uh - there were people that - like when 776 - give you an example was first founded - like - no - here's a better - here's a better one - camp 5 camp commander - awright - when camp 5 - the camp 5 commander - he ended up being up a - a uh - a uh - _____(sounds like Trai Faw) _____ - uh - to - uh - camp 4 - where he was the camp commander at camp 5, he ended up being the assistant camp commander and it's like - a shot down - you know - a shot down - and that - that was funny, man - I could never figure that one out.

AN Demotion.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Demo- it was demotion, yeah - just as plain as ever.

BOB HYP: Uh - I've seen it uh - I've seen it in several ___(inaudible)_____in the South - but -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I tried - I tried to figure out - you know - who was - many times I tried to figure out who was doin' what and who was in charge of what - and about the time I thought I knew - uh - th - it was like even the political officer - uh - they had various - the person who I thought was the political officer turned out not to be the political officer or at least that's what was told to me - and so there was confusion there. Uh - another thing that when I - uh - I got very friendly with the Vietnamese family who lived right there - the old man.

AN On the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

AN On the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right on the camp and - uh - there was an old man - old man - he was - he was very old - and uh - I used to give him rice and stuff - uh - occasionally the guards would give me - and I'd give him cigarettes - he was like - the cigarettes he put 'em up on his altar and stuff - all right? - and uh - I liked talkin' to the old man - that's how I found about the French area and that the French had cultivated the tea thing and all that. And - uh - I was called up to

the camp commander and criticized for that and told I wasn't allowed without a cadre to meet with this family or anything - and I asked a question "why?" 'cause I didn't see any harm in it and they said - well - there was just things that - uh - we don't want people to know about you - and -

AN : How did you - how did you address the old man - how'd you talk to him - what'd you call him by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Old.

AN Name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes he had a name - uh -

AN What were the names of the guys who worked on the generator with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was trying to remember their names last night, Khai was one.

AN Spell it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - K-h-a-i

AN Did you work with a guy named _____(sounds like Luf)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Who?

AN _____(sounds as above)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(repeating sounds as above to clarify)_____

BOB HYP: _____(also repeating to clarify)_____

AN This guy's name is _____(as above)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN He says he worked with you. How many guys would you trust to work with you on the generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (continues repeating the sound of above name) Huh?

AN How many guys would you trust to work with you on the generator?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just four.

AN (sounds like Lum {as above}), Khai, -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Lum, Khai, there was a real little guy. Khai was the - the expert - he - Khai - he told me that he - in Saigon - before he went in the Army - he owned uh - some buses - uh - he ran a bus thing in - uh - Saigon - from Saigon to Vung Tau - he had a bus - had several buses -

BOB HYP: Bobby, would you notice - these particular drivers that you engaged in other activities with - I presume you got fairly chummy with 'em - is that a fair statement?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - at times I thought I did and then - uh - their actions ____(not intelligible)_____ - I never trusted 'em - you know - uh - a lotta times they seemed like they tried to get close to me - they - I was always suspicious of 'em. At first - when I'd first meet them, for example, especially for my black market - black market era - uh - they - they were very friendly at first - you know - and - tried to be chummy type thing - and when they pushed that -. I become very suspicious and so I wouldn't - I tried to respond and such, but not - not enough to make 'em mad or make 'em angry or whatever - I didn't want these guys to be revengeful - and - uh - a lot of questions I wouldn't respond to 'em - they'd ask me - uh - dr- - the other drivers - this one - this one especially - he - he asked me several times if - he wanted to know if ____(sounds like Ken)_____ if - uh - we dropped _____(sounds like Ken)____ off at his house when we went to Hanoi. I said "no - we stopped by there a couple times."

BOB HYP: These same people that you were working with up there for the - uh - the black market activities - which cadre were they particularly friendly with - or that you saw them together with - frequently.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were more friendly with guards then they were with the cadre.

BOB HYP: With who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: With the guards than they were with the cadre.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing them real chummy with any of the cadre at all. Uh - it was - it was like they wanted to stay away - as far away from the cadre as they could get. But when the cadre were present they'd be real - you know - responsive and joyful.

BOB HYP: Were they ever - did they ever treat any of the cadre differently than they treated the others?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. The superiors - that's the person in command who's -

BOB HYP: I don't mean other than what is natural - something that might stick out in your mind that maybe - they were - they treated one cadre a little differently than they did another - not because of his rank, but because of something - something unrelated to rank.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Montagnard - uh - _____(sounds like tope)_____

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know he - uh - _____(above name)_____most of the time he didn't even act like - uh - he didn't act like the rest of the cadre - uh - he - he'd get out there and - and weed the vegetable garden and - uh -

BOB HYP: No - I meant the guards for you - the guards that you were engag- - that you with were - or the - or the drivers that you were with were engaged in black market activities. Did you see ____(covered by Garwood's response)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: OH - the ones that were engaged in the black market - not the other guards.

BOB HYP: Did you see them? Yes - did you them treat any cadre any differently than the treated other - other cadre?
(Pausing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing sticks in my mind.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing that made me suspicious because somethin' like - uh - I'm sure I - if I'd of noticed it - I'd have brought it up.

AN Brought it up to _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Certainly - 'cause every time - like every time the camp commander or one of the cadre come down to the generator shop and - uh - most of the time they just came down to check out the cleanliness and the operation and they would ask me how the operation - they'd would complain about the lights were to dim, but uh - when the driver and the - and the guard were - either one of them would see a cadre come in there - soon as they'd leave they'd pop in there and want to know what he wanted and - uh - I'd tell them.

BOB HYP: Were there anybody any cadre that they didn't seem particularly worried about?
(Pausing)

ROBERT GARWOOD: As I mentioned - _____(sounds like Ken)_____ was the only one - 'cause we kind of had something on him - he was - we dropped him off at his home - which was unauthorized - so we had the goods on him.

BOB HYP: OK - I've exhausted - uh - what I wanted to pursue with that. We did - we did - I think reach the point where said there was nothing else of any significance that you thought that you wanted to - uh - wanted to tell us about - is that fair to say that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing that's comes to mind now.

BOB HYP: OK. Again I - I want to reiterate what Gary said - feel free to call us. Free feel to write us. You have our address.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bolling Air Force Base?

BOB HYP: No. No. No. No - I'll give it to you. And - uh - AN I think you were going to say -

AN Well - it's - what I like to do, Bob is uh - somewhat akin to what George was suggesting when we started. I'd like for you to go through all the graphs you have drawn for us, review them, make sure they're labeled correctly, see what detail we need to label - you know we drew them in a hurry - we didn't write down - this is an apple tree and that is such and such - so if could just run through those and you could -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Before I forget it.

AN OK -

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Manana)_____Remember that fruit was trying to remember the other day?

AN Aha - _____(same word)_____ is a - is a fruit - _____(another Viet. word)_____. It's got a hard leathery-like shell?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Kind of sweet and dry, maybe, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - if you eat it too soon - it's very bitter too.

AN Yeah. I don't have these in any particular order - uh - if you recall that there are two or three of each individual one I will dig it out for you.

AN Last one first. RG drawing of the hospital. What's the date?

BOB HYP: What do you have?

AN What is the date?

BOB HYP: I just got this watch and so I'm not sure whether I'm right.

AN 24th?

BOB HYP: 24th.

AN OK. What should we label? - the main gate - uh - you know what it's all about - this is the building that Bob was in - this is Bob's room - uh - did you name any of these other buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - one of these buildings - there was a couple of guns here - but one of these buildings is where I had to go - they took my blood test and urinalysis.

AN OK. Blood test.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And this building had a thatched roof -

AN OK. - thatched

ROBERT GARWOOD: - it just that - it was masonry but it had a thatched roof - not a uh - not a tile roof.

AN OK. That's great.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and the - the motor pool - uh - the motor pool were all thatch with - uh - tin roofs on them.

AN OK - and - is the motor pool in this picture right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here.

AN OK. You say thatch, now? I'm sorry, say it again.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - long - long buildings, they parked the vehicles underneath it - and uh - I don't know whether it was a tin roof - but it was bamboo.

AN Tin roof, bamboo building -

BOB HYP: OK - give me a call and I will give you the zip code. I can't remember. Call collect - it won't cost you anything.

AN Uh - any other notes on this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was always a couple of vehicles parked outside here.

AN How about front, back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Oh - there's somethin' I remember about this. They had some very sophisticated bomb shelters there - uh - these - these things weren't like - uh - bomb shelters any of the camps - they were all masonry construction went down in.

AN OK - Uh - any location where there could be seen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - all the big buildings - they were - like they went underneath the building from the back.

AN Uh - the inlet road - where is emergency?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here. Emergency room.

AN This the road that comes in the emergency.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - either road, I guess would come in.

AN Are we naming this - is this - uh - what is this - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's a road going out.

AN Gate -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's also - there's also a road going back here, too.

END OF SIDE 15B

Okracoke interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 18 February 1988

TAPE 16

ROBERT GARWOOD: As a matter of fact, this here when that - uh -
DATA died, they had...

AN You think a possible morgue?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I would imagine - ___(unintelligible phrase)___ body - because when those -

AN You mean they had it there, they stacked it up there or they had the funeral there or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. They had some kind of services there. Because when the 22 individuals came here, they went over there.

AN Can you recall any street names surrounding you, Bob? Are these buildings labeled, this is three story, this is 2 story, this is a canopy...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's more buildings in here, I just can't remember exact...I can remember these buildings. There's - uh - like houses on each side here - (unintelligible phrase)__ - one on each side -

AN - these were houses -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - well not this one __(unintelligible phrase)__ - they put it over farther, they'd tried to coordinate - they're about the same distance, but farther from the road here.

AN : You're saying they're, the houses are inside...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Inside the compound - there's a solid wall all the way around...lot of trees - big trees - big trees.

AN OK. Any other notes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yeah, the second time I was here, I stayed right here. First time uh - first time here, second time here.

AN Second time RRG right there.

BOB HYP: What was the date that you were here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmmmm...

BOB HYP: That was the first time, the first go-around.

ROBERT GARWOOD: '76, I think. This is '77, this is '78 - my initial thought it was somewhere around Tet, in... I don't remember if was before Tet or after Tet.

BOB HYP: What year?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Close to around '77.

BOB HYP: Tet of '78, close to '77 - Tet of '78. Or is that the - uh - close to '76, in the beginning of '77?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That'd be about right -

BOB HYP: Which one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - because about almost a year - almost a year went by before I went back there the second time.

BOB HYP: Alright, so when was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tet of '78...

BOB HYP: Beginning of '78 sometime?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Or around the Tet of '78, beginning of '78, yeah - or around there.

BOB HYP: And the second time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. Let me think about it, to be sure. 'Cause right now, I remember it was about - like a year, it seemed like a year went by before I went back again.

AN Any more notes on the diagram, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like I said - there are more buildings within there...

AN Just - just deal with - you know - what comes to mind, what we're concerned about the diagram is as you remember it right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: As of right now, it's vague - there were a lot of trees all over the compound - old ones - big ones.

AN Uh - R.R.G. drawing of Ninh Binh hospital, any other notes on that? That was yesterday.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. - This is where I was at here. And there was another room here - there was some kind of a storage area here, I don't know what was in there.

AN Was the whole building storage, or this storage or this room here or what...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - uh - this - the room I was in was uh - was storage at one time, it was part of the storage. Up until to here, the last - the last part here was bathing and - uh -latrine.

AN : Latrine - and the middle section here, storage?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was storage, they kept it locked.

AN Let's see - let's move it around. White tile, thatch roof, main building three story...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Main entrance here- yeah - main entrance was right here.

AN OK - do you want to sketch how wide it is? - or I'll just label it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Double door. Double door.

AN Main entrance (inaudible phrase) You're the artist.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was right - right about in the middle - it was right about in the middle of the building.

AN Door...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - and there were exits over here, too - uh - I just - you know - from observing - I could see they come in and goin' there - uh - there might have been back entrances, but the - uh - the patients that were in here, the people come and go - very few come and went through these doors here.

AN OK - so - exits and entrances?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see exits and entrances over here, but just from the people coming and going -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the windows were boarded up, too. Ya know like blackout.

AN OK. This was war time.

(making notes on the drawing)

AN Anything about the overall compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No windows in there - just doors.

AN Like a cantonment wall, any kind of surrounding wall - are we talking about a specific separated area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a brick or masonry wall, but - uh - parts of it were knocked down. There were - there were - uh - bomb craters.

AN You care to sketch that in, Bob? The wall...

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. What I could see of the wall - I mean it was - I don't - don't remember what parts were knocked down, it was knocked down in various parts - and uh - far down here - it went farther than I could see and then like up here and then in - all right - then like there were parts of it knocked down here, all along here - here - here - I mean it's - it was all masonry, cement, brick.

AN I'm sorry I missed that. Cement, brick...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Brick.

AN OK - was it - was the wall over here as well or...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing it - and I could see it from where I was - I remember this one and that one. Like I said - there was only - there was - at one time it was solid -

AN Entrance to the compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here.

AN OK - that needs to be labeled -

ROBERT GARWOOD: If there was a back entrance, side entrance, I don't remember seeing it.

AN OK. Anything else about the area?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had guards on the gate. They had guards on the gate. There wasn't... I don't remember a guard shack or a guard house or anything - they just had somebody sit out there - and then they had people - uh - roaming around - just walking around - with - uh - AK's slung over their shoulders - but their - uh - they wore Ho Chi Minh sandals - type sandals - relaxed almost - two, always two of them.

AN Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothin' that sticks in my mind.

AN Some of these... If you happen to recall that you did two or three of these at once, please remind me, because I don't remember. Let get these separated. OK. This is the RRG of drawing of Son Tay, Bat Bat, Trai Phap. Ok - now this is - we did pretty well labeling this the first time, but if there's anything else that you want to label, let's do it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let's do it from this way - where I was at - 'cause I was here - OK - mountain here - mountains here, here, here, here, here. Here, here, here, there, here. __(unintelligible word) village here - Bat Bat - Son Tay.

AN OK - I've just been asleep. You were stationed here, did you get...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - that's where they housed me.

AN That's where you - I'm sorry. That's what I mean when I say stationed, I'm not using military terms. You're housed here. Did you say that you got over here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they took me over there to see a film - with the Vietnamese prisoners.

AN OK. And, that you got here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I never went in there.

AN You got here. Run me through that drill again, because I wasn't marking, I was just sort of listening to what you were saying. RRG.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could observe the village from here -

AN There was rice paddies. Actually people from that village came up to see the film.

AN You indicated something in this direction.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ok - uh - take a left - go down here, this is Bat Bat Town, Village, Market, and right next to it - across the road - there's - there's a road, a road there - uh - the road is all dirt road - the road is all dirt by the way - red dirt. The whole area is red clay dirt - it got very sticky when it got wet.

AN Red (intelligible phrase) - Vietnam's famous for it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh - this road went around like this and followed the river.

AN We've got "to Ba Vi" down here. Did you say you were down here on some occasion? Just - you traveled the road is what you meant?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Homes, rice fields, as I recall you said marsh. Uh - you should do that if you want to indicate all the big parts.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's not exactly... Rice paddies all through here. This is a rice paddy - and then about here, I guess, then it's marsh water, like marsh and there's another marsh. OK. Back over somewhere there's marsh too. This all rice paddies through here. Uh - there's hill - hill here. This is - uh - and then - OK - over about here, it was hills but very wooded, very wooded area here.

AN OK. Go ahead. I'm just kind of a secretary here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Small hills - uh - heavy trees.

AN As I recall, this is area where we talked about the __(Vietnamese phrase that sounds like Chi down)_____; is that not correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. It's incorrect. That was Ha Dong.

AN Anything else we haven't labeled? You have this labeled camp command.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - yeah there was the - the - uh - Vietnamese POWs were here - and then the camp command - the way I understood this - that was the camp command for this whole thing was right here. This is where they took me to see the film and the villagers came up to see the film too.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - this - there - this - uh - right - yeah - right in front here - this is chewed up, this is wooded, OK - right about here, this is wooded, similar to this - and then - uh - it was rice paddies - OK - this was rice paddies - this was all rice paddies here, here, OK, then this is wood, heavy trees, right here, but this little mountain right here was all chopped up - the uh - they ran, looked like small bulldozers and took everything off of it. It was like a school or something, teaching people how to run these things - and this was - there are roads all over this, they just literally chewed up the thing with the - uh - the tracks.

AN Anything else that needs to be labeled?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Stream, stream here. Rice paddies...

AN That is the labeled pond that RRG dug.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's the one that -

AN How long did it take you from start to finish?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh a couple months - couple months - that was a job and a half - it kept filling up with water.

AN Anything else on this one, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The vegetable garden on this... had a vegetable garden that was out here. Uh - there were banana trees all around it, the yard. And the bamboo fence - there was a bamboo fence over the kitchen. The kitchen was here, and the bamboo fence was here. Kitchen was for cooking water, tea - uh - manioc.

AN OK. Can you indicate the kitchen?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This - OK - in here was uh - OK - one - one structure here and a small structure here and uh - the latrine right here - the latrine which was right by the guard. Actually it was a hole that was dug in the ground - we used that to fertilize the garden.

AN It's your salad as we say in Vietnam.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well it's - mixed it with ashes - ashes from the stove here - it works - if you're not used to it, you get diarrhea very quickly.

AN I've had that experience.

KRIPNER: Bob, Bobby!

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes?

KRIPNER: I have to make a quick phone call, do you mind finishing reviewing these diagrams with me gone for five minutes or so?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No problem.

KRIPNER: Sure?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm-mm. Yeah, just continue with the diagrams still.

KRIPNER: I take it there are still a lot of diagrams.

AN I don't think... I don't intend that we, ya know, make a big deal of it. It's just for him to take a last look at it, see if he got some memories, and get it labeled that way he wants it. Basically.

KRIPNER: You still have a few more to do though?

AN Yeah, we do. Oh yeah. At least a half an hour. Anything more on this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All these roads were dirt, there were no paved roads.

AN We've got that - let's indicate it - let's just do our own map here. Built up off the rice paddy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - This river was referred to as the Rock River.

AN In Vietnamese?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Song Da.

AN Song Da. Do you like the way Bat Bat is yet, Bob? You got the sketch right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - village, market, village, rice paddies, tree line, paddies, wooded hill, hill, road... You know, I was trying to remember some type of tree they had here, they had at Yen Bai. Call it I think Qui and this was some kind of precious wood that was in demand around the world. I can't, I know the name of that tree, but I can't think of it. These hills all behind here were just covered with this tree. It's - uh - this kind of wood - uh - they could polish this wood. They used it - uh - God, I can't think of it - forbidden to cut any of these trees.

BOB HYP: The sketch is okay, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it's the way I remember it.

AN Two page sketch. What's that say? RRG drawing of...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ha Dong facility.

AN Ha Dong facility.

AN I think, Bob, I believe this is your drawing of the place of the Ha Dong facility, location of the Ha Dong facility. That true?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Drawing/labeling) All - can I put in that this is all rice paddy here?

AN Sure - is this the map to the Ha Dong facility?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. - to Hanoi.

AN This is...

ROBERT GARWOOD: To Hanoi.

AN We got that labeled. We got Hanoi here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Village here, village here.

AN Is that labeled? What do we got there? Three or four clicks. What does this say? Uh - main village, I can't read this, Bob.

BOB HYP: What's that? Let me see. Heavy population.

AN Heavy population. Uh-huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright. All through here is rice paddies.

AN This is the location of Ha Dong facility here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Where - where I was taken.

AN This is wrapped up inside this other.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's where they wanted me to do the English.

AN And Sweeney's name was all over the wall -

BOB HYP: The facility.

AN Just trying to get names on it - that's what we're trying to do here -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's rice paddies all over - this is all rice paddy. There's a... OK - uh - here - this village here, I don't if it's detail enough, but this village - the walkways going up the village, they're brick, but they're like the cobblestone.

AN I think we had that on this somewhere. Where the hell did we put that. We didn't label it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it should be labeled. OK. Right.

AN Brick pathways. Do you want to... I'll do the writing, you do the arrow work.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK

AN Brick pathways. Where are they?

BOB HYP: Just make an arrow to them, Bob.

AN No need to draw. I'm not....

ROBERT GARWOOD: 'cause it was broken up - it was broken up - alright - alright - from the road here, the brick started here, broke off here - went back, all the way back to the - brick all the way back to the - uh - pond. This is the - they called this a _____(sounds like ao ha dac - ao ca ha dac)___. This is all rice paddies: here, here.

AN Where did you say the brick pathway ended on this road here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About halfway, just about right here - about halfway - oh - OK - there's a hooch here - let me see - not a house - it's uh - right here - there's one right behind here - and around this - uh - to from right about here, all the way around here, there's hooches of civilians.

AN OK. Ever see any telephone wires, or radios around this joint, Bob?

BOB HYP: Electric wires.

AN Electric poles.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. They had electric coming - came in from the main village - it was on poles - they used it to run the - uh - thrashing machine - the rice thrashing machine.

AN Any kind of commo at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Any kind of what?

AN Communications, radio, telephone, courier.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing anything like that.

AN How many stories did you say this place was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One story.

AN One story.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This whole area here is open, all brick.

AN What were these little numbers here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - this was - OK - this is the be area, this is the latrine... Oh no - these are trees, these are the __(sounds like nya)__ trees I was trying to think of. Latrine's back here. __(sounds like nya - nya)__ -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two of them - and back here is the latrine - latrine right here - vegetable garden here - and uh - right here was the entrance - they had only one entrance here - __(sounds like cong)__. The doors were wood and there was one single door which swung inward and it was locked on the inside.

AN ___(sounds like Cong)___ is a pretty fancy word. Was it just a doorway here or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no. This, the brick, the wall, it was about - oh - about 8 foot tall, had broken glass on top of it. The wall was built up and then they smoothed it out on the top like this, there was broken glass all - around the whole the thing - this encircled the whole thing - the whole house. Everything was brick, everything was made of brick. There was no well. The water - water from this __(sounds like bay)___ was uh - rainwater that had come off the building.

AN This thing, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's a - that was a house. This house, when I was there - uh - wasn't fully constructed - there were people living in it, but it had thatched roof.

AN This thing here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was another - that was not - uh - brick, that uh - was all - that was a hooch. An old woman lived in it.

AN This thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's - that's the house. That was tile - that was a new house. The house the Vietnamese __(unintelligible word)___ - when there was a shortage of water - OK - when there was a shortage of water in the - in the __(sounds like bay)___ - then I would bathe here in the pond. The old lady that lived here, lived in this part. This little old lady was here every day and spun yarn.

BOB HYP: She wasn't the only one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a little old lady here - she spun yarn too - too - so did this little old lady here - sometimes they'd come over in the thing and they'd do it together.

AN Are you happy with the sketch, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

AN We've gone kind of micro here- are - how about this? This is uh - you and Bob were sketching out the way to get out of this place to Hanoi. Left Hanoi, right to Son Tay... 20-25 minute jeep ride to Ha Dong - ____(unintelligible phrase)___ Vietnam military installation, here's the irrigation ditch, here's the road out to the main road, rice paddies. Anything we left out of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a lot. There's a lot - there was a lot of things about this... in - OK - in this village here - there's something - OK, this village, when you first come in the village they had a ao - uh - a pond, OK, the thing that stands out in my mind about this pond - the whole thing of it, the whole pond was uh - was brick and cement - I mean - the whole thing.

AN ... I remember you mentioned that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - several times... Both times, I don't know 2 or 3 times, but there always people washing, they were washing clothes and stuff in there - and carrying water - I have to remember that. A lot of children. Actually there were a lot of children here too. They tried to climb the walls and look over and look at me.

AN You know it's on this, this one. Is the - is this the ao that you're talking about?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the ao __(sounds like hac ta____.

AN Is that the facility you're talking about? As you came into the village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. This is...

AN That's different than this... This is your overall, this is your...

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is this. Right here.

AN OK. So, it's start someplace in here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's just... From this - uh from here going into the village, it was as soon as you hit the uh - the cobblestone - road - the brick road and the brick road didn't go very far in - I don't know - maybe 100 feet, 150 feet or something - it didn't go very far. All - the brick road was all around, it would be like all around this uh -

AN Surrounding the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. And there were houses and hooches...

AN Huh - huh - OK - this is, I believe, see if you confirm for me, this is your drawing of the occasion when you passed Weatherman.

ROBERT GARWOOD: On Ba Duong Thanh.

AN Anything you care to add that was involved in this incident, Bob? How should we call it - sighting?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - it was quick, the sighting was quick. It was like it was a surprise to me, but it wasn't. It just confirmed my beliefs all along that he was alive. I - I don't if he recognized me or not, he stared.

AN Would you care to label 3 Duong Thanh street? Just draw a 3. OK. Approximately what date did this occur?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Early on. '75 or '76 - around then.

AN OK. Time frame... This is RRG drawing of Lien Trai 1 and the camp that was struck by the plague. I don't recall this - was it - did we do this with something else? Do you recall, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (inaudible)

AN You were doing Lien Trai 1 - you were doing the ferry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This... OK. Yeah. That's what that is. That looks like the generator shack. At this time the generator and the motorpool hadn't been set up yet. This was the supply area, okay, that's supply buildings there.

AN Do you want to date the sketch, Bob? Is it necessary to say when this was - as things would change?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here...

AN Let's just read the title of it. Drawing of Lien Trai I and the plague camp. Now, is this a time period early on or later or what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK - this is right after - OK - I was in the clump of trees - the bamboo - uh - was from when I first arrived at Camp 5 until just before 776 was - uh - that's when they transferred me - put me back down here...

AN And I recall you described your move down here when you were doing the sketch. So, is this correct? Should we label this Lien Trai 1 or should we label it Camp 5 - or should we date it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Mumbling) December 1974... Generator shack... Shed...

AN As I recall, you were talking about the command of Lien Trai 1 being started, also Camp 5. This is the generator shack here, Bob? Is this the one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. This is where you live, here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's where I lived from when I first arrived at Camp 5 and that's where I lived - when the generator shed was put up - now I'm tryin' to remember when I moved -it was either just before or just after - uh - 776 was founded and they had changed uh - from camp 5 of Lien Trai 1 - it was - so that would be just before or after July '76.

AN And you moved to where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Down here. Uh - go down - just go down this road here and there's - you go - off the road you back in.

AN OK. And that is approximately here? Somewhere in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well... The road here, this road curved down here and went out like this, and there was a little camp here and it curved in and went out then...

AN OK. Give us an X.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, this was two different time periods I was here.

BOB HYP: We can label that problem.

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I was here and here.

AN Let me make that note for you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: So I - I moved here just before or just after July of '76.

AN OK. I understand. And you moved approximately where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - the Vietnamese prison camp was about - oh - about here. They were up here and I was back farther, back farther. This is one where they __(unintelligible word)__.

AN So, where do you think? Where's the X? X marks the spot.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where I was at?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, I was about here and about right back here, about right here.

AN OK. Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmmm. This hooch here remained. They didn't tear down this hooch until late '77 or something. It fell down actually.

BOB HYP: That was the hooch that you lived in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Uh - when they moved me down here, they uh - they left - well - it was constructed by Vietnamese prisoners with a makeshift table and stuff in there and it was kind of a rest area for when the generator was runnin', because it was too damn hot to stay in the generator shed and too loud - and we used to go over there and sit and when it was time to shut down then we went back ton - that fell down - that was all bamboo, very tall bamboo - it was all around us, right here.

END SIDE A

TAPE 16 SIDE B

AN Care to label this - uh - materials on this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just before you get to the ferry up here, there's a couple of - uh - Vietnamese vendor shacks there - just before you go down. And there's also one on the other side when you come up.

AN Uh, the roadway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Paved.

AN How far paved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the way from (inaudible) out here on the ferry.

AN OK. Anything you left out - anything you want labeled?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's rice paddies over here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And uh, tea, these hills and mounds all over were tea - uh - green tea.

AN OK. That - that is - uh - tea farming on hills and mounds?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, all around.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of the tea, most of the tea farming was done - uh - like right alongside the generator shack - that hill there in the back and all around there - the hills there. There was some tea on this side where they had me, but most of it was over here.

AN OK. Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm... The civilian's house was right about here (inaudible).

AN OK. I think that's that... Is that the guy that you described as being in construction - the lieutenant in charge of construction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No, no. He...

AN Or the old man that you talked to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The old man. Yeah, the old man. OK. Here... Here was a guard - they had a house here that the guards lived in. The - okay, the gates - okay the two gates they put up were just beyond here. And - I'll do it on the other map -

AN That was the gates were put up for the Swedes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ... ever happened.

AN OK, this topic is...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Gates didn't have gates on them, they just had the bamboo pole. Like a vehicle was coming, they didn't recognize, they let it down.

AN This is the RRG drawing of the roads to Gia Lam warehouse - and this is the RRG drawing of the Gia Lam warehouse - the big picture and the small picture. Do you want to do this, Bob?

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

AN Just kind of label things and as it jogs your memory...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm trying to see. I might need my glasses on this because the pencil isn't showing up too well.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: OK, you have - here's the Red River, it's labeled here - Song Ha. And...

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, here we go.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, okay, yeah, Ba Duong Thanh, okay, yeah. OK.

BOB HYP: And, from Ba Duong Thanh over here, on this part of the sketch, you went through Hanoi, you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: We went back to this here, we went back over the river. And back up here we went back to Hanoi. Back to that warehouse.

BOB HYP: You did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. We didn't... Yeah...

BOB HYP: You didn't go straight back to - uh - Lien Trai 1 from there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, but we didn't, we went back over the river.

BOB HYP: Went back over the river to Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. We went back over the river to Hanoi. We traveled almost all night.

BOB HYP: Bo Vi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: Bo Vi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um, remember that. We went back over the river, whether it was the same point I don't remember that. We went back over the river.

BOB HYP: We have something here that there's a checkpoint about 1 kilometer from the road. Here is the, here's the big lake, here's the Victory Hotel or the Thang Loi Hotel right - right here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK, and you go -?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Straight. Just keep going down past it - past the checkpoint...

BOB HYP: You keep going past it...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a checkpoint - the checkpoint Lien Bai checkpoint - the yellowjacket checkpoint - somewhere down there.

BOB HYP: OK. Then you continue along to the ferry?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmmm.

BOB HYP: Alright and from the Red River, it took you half hour to get past the - uh - hmmm -

AN Where's the dike here, Bob? Right, right where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On the right.

BOB HYP: OK, describe how you got to the crossroad. We'll label it so.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over the dike, then on the ferry, then across, then there was parts of it that were the dirt road, parts of it paved, very short.

BOB HYP: So this...

ROBERT GARWOOD: You could tell the pavement because the tires sank.

BOB HYP: Do you - what do you remember now about the trip from the dike to facility of the warehouse that was - uh - that you have indicated was that you called the Gia Lam because it was within the...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Perimeters of the airport.

BOB HYP: Or near the airport - near enough to the airport where you could tell there was an airport there. Uh - what about this route could you fill in for us?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's difficult - I was on the back of the truck...

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: but - uh -

BOB HYP: So the route is in this direction and it took you half an hour from the ferry, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After we crossed, we were going - going - going north. I mean that's the way - that's what I perceived. We'd could have been goin' around in circles for I all I know.

BOB HYP: Half an hour to the facility.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About a half hour, maybe a little better. That's a long time back to remember.

BOB HYP: Yeah, I know. Approximately, we'll just call it approximately. Okay, are you happy with that? Approximately?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately, yeah. Definitely no way - no way, I can't be precise about anything that happened that many years ago. This morning I was trying to remember how long it took us to do that _(inaudible)___walk yesterday. It was approximately (inaudible -- paper rustling)...

BOB HYP: How many guards to his camp, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was about three of them.

BOB HYP: Ok - now we have the Gia Lam facility itself or the facility that we call Gia Lam.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Could we take a short break here we been going over a couple hours?

AN Yeah, that's fine.

BOB HYP: Sure, we're just trying to get through these things...

ROBERT GARWOOD: But we got quite a while to go - we got about another hour or so at the maximum.

BOB HYP: OK, We'll take a break right here then.

(After Break)

BOB HYP: OK.

AN RRG drawing of Gia Lam warehouse.

BOB HYP: Gia Lam. OK. Here's the road leading in, you came in from which direction, this direction here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hooches -

BOB HYP: Hooches.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm.

BOB HYP: You got a bathing facility for workmen appears to be, I think you refer to it as something like a cistern.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hell, no. Not a cistern - it was barrels.

AN Bathing facility for workers, barrels...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Barrels, not a cistern, barrels.

BOB HYP: Now you did say they were oil barrels, not oil - but uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, they were stand - they were scattered, they were standing all over...

BOB HYP: All over the place.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Little bunches. On this side, just on this side.

BOB HYP: Here and here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If there were any back there, I didn't know about them.

BOB HYP: OK. And in that warehouse facility which was surrounded by bamboo fence, there were three buildings.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three buildings I observed, yeah.

BOB HYP: One on the right side after you went through the gate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The long one.

BOB HYP: That was a long one and two perpendicular to that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: And into one of those, or from one those you got your oil and...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The oil was gotten outside.

BOB HYP: Alright, the oil was gotten outside and you saw Caucasians.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Around here, in this...

BOB HYP: There's the truck, OK. This is the truck, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. The truck was...

BOB HYP: Facing you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The tailgate was facing me. The ass of the truck.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It had a tarp laying over it.

BOB HYP: So it was a covered truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: This is the truck - and what was this over on the other side of the fence here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um, a pond. It could of been a bomb crater or something, it looks about the same size.

BOB HYP: Alright. Anything else that you want to put in there?

AN Did we label the roofs of these things, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile, red tile.

AN All three buildings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Fairly new, at the time, it was fairly new. You could always tell when the tile it was new and not exposed to the weather too much over a period of time, because it was bright.

AN Yeah, it would turn dark.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, it would turn dark after a while.

BOB HYP: Can you fit this in a time frame again?

(Long pause)

BOB HYP: Even roughly?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78. 1978.

BOB HYP: Put a month to it? Or a season?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very dusty, dry season.

BOB HYP: OK. Anything else?

AN I think you described this truck as kind of unusual, Bob. Do you recall this truck here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, yeah it was um.... It had no... OK, it had no uh, um hood.

AN No cover?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No cover. No motors were exposed. It had a cab, I remember the cab - I don't remember if it had _____ or not.

AN What kind of a truck was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Looked very old - uh - it was one of those - uh - flatbed.

AN Operating?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Laugh)

AN : It wasn't junk - wasn't junk?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know that either.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: Maybe you had some good ol' boys living next door.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What?

BOB HYP: Never mind.

VOICE: Standard

BOB HYP: Standard vehicle. (Laugh)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, rednecks?

AN : OK? Anything else back here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This - this truck was not - uh - not as big as an American 6-by - this truck was not a 6-by.

AN OK. Care to characterize it in any other way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing that stands out.

AN : OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that... Trying to remember if anything else comes to my mind... It's easier to remember the place when you been there several times. It's not so hard to remember the details about it.

BOB HYP: We just want to make sure the sketch is the way you - what you can remember...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Exactly what my memory serves me right now.

BOB HYP: What you can remember... Alright that's all we need to go by.

AN This is an RRG drawing of -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thac Ba

AN - of Thac Ba Island. And if you gentlemen will tell me what this...

BOB HYP: That's the islands as he's looking at it.

AN I see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It would be fair to say that these islands would be set back farther, they were not parallel here. Alright? From the distance, when I first seen them, they looked parallel and as you get closer then - uh -

BOB HYP: You're coming from - let's say you're coming from this direction.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: Alright?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These would be set back here.

BOB HYP: OK. Why don't you try to make that change then.

AN Here's the title I'm writing on this, Bob. The RRG drawing of the frontal view of Thac Ba Island and two other islands. Two bigger islands.

ROBERT GARWOOD: As they approach them by water, they were set back like this. I remember you could tell, they looked like islands because you could see no land link. There was no land link - there was water.

AN How are you viewing this? This is how you're approaching or this is how you're approaching?

BOB HYP: Like this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Going straight for the island. As you get closer to the island, these two disappear. The shoreline and everything disappears.

AN Anything else you want to add to this one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A lot of tree stumps underneath the water. I don't know if that's significant or not. At one time there were trees there and they'd been cut down. It wasn't muddy per se, it was grass, like elephant grass.

AN Did you say stumps?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Smelled very fishy. I don't know if you ever... If you know what a_____

AN _____

S E C R E T
NOT RELEASABLE TO FOREIGN NATIONALS

ROBERT GARWOOD: - is, okay, they give off an odor that it's, I don't know how else to describe it, just very fishy. It's a very fishy smell. Because they eat on the top of the water. It's - that whole area it just - it smelled like a fishery.

AN This is two things, Bob. The drawing of Thac Ba Island. This is the top view. This is the...

BOB HYP: This is the dock or the boat landing rather, right here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright. Bamboo. Bamboo poles - _____ strapped together.

BOB HYP: And here's the trail.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here's the trail, here's a trail going off. There was two trails - a couple trails going off and then going into the generator shack here. This whole area, you come in here... But all along here just as you come here - to about here then all the way back, the foliage got thicker - uh - the tree line, the... - it was just very thick... It was a type of camouflage situation to... I haven't seen that since South Vietnam.

BOB HYP: Alright - and these are the two buildings that were parallel with the building that you were in, but they were quite a bit longer. I think you said something like twice, two and a half to three times longer.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now this building here I couldn't see. The only reason that I even knew that building existed 'cause I was - when I was comin' up, I could see - you could see the ends of these two buildings. Alright?

BOB HYP: And you're assuming then that this one is identical to the other.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. This second building is exactly pure speculation of some sort.

AN Bob, is it fair to say that this building is that building - is that the - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Let me draw an arrow on here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I wanted to draw it just as I saw it from the generator shack.

AN Thac Ba as seen from the generator shack.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - these are the doorways, the doorways were about, I don't know, a guess, maybe a half a foot from the ground, to the ground. I mean they - there was no steps, alright? The floor, the floor here outside the building supposed to be dirt -

AN All floors uniform...

ROBERT GARWOOD: - very heavily packed.

AN I'm sorry, all doors uniform?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN All doors the same?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN OK. One half... (labeling)

BOB HYP: Step up, I think, would be a better way to term it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's (mumbling to Bob). - there was no - oh, about -

BOB HYP: Call those door sills.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Call them what?

BOB HYP: Door sills.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Door sills.

AN These things indicate paths, I believe.

BOB HYP: Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - uh huh - there were several paths leading up to the right.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: We already have the tree line and the brush.

AN : OK. Uh - let me do that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Banana trees.

BOB HYP: In between these buildings he told us that there were many trees as well.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very thick.

AN OK. Would you care to place the banana trees, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were scattered. They were scattered all the way from just - well, even along here there were banana trees here - they were scattered all along here.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some looked like they been there quite a while and some looked like they'd just been planted.

AN OK. As I recall, and you may recall better than I, you gave a time that you figured you were on the path before you got to the generator building. How long did it take to walk from the boat landing to the generator shack?

ROBERT GARWOOD: About 10, 15 minutes.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's a long time ago, but that serves my memory better. It wasn't a hell of a long walk.

AN OK. - short walk -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what's most difficult, you try to think of time between distance, like you just, stuff you didn't pay any attention to.

AN Sure. It's, ya know, what your mind can grab on to.

BOB HYP: We have a - make a note that that's a guess.

AN Anything else we need to label? Bob, the roof?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile. Tile roof.

AN The sidewalls?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Brick, it was all brick.

BOB HYP: Esposed brick?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, some of it was exposed. Some of it had uh - I don't know, it looked like mud or something that they tried to, like this.

BOB HYP: __(unintelligible word)___

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, but the brick was exposed - and pieces, from the new brick was stuck in there.

AN What color were the bricks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red. Kind of a red... Red.

AN The tile?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Red, but not bright - uh - a dull - a dull red.

AN The tile... Are all of these doors, there appear to be - what are these, these divisions here? Is that... What were you indicating?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Supporting posts for this, like this roof would overhang these supports.

AN OK. And how many of those do you recall? Is this one here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Four.

AN One, two, three, four. OK. Four... Roof overhangs supports... Maybe I'll label that, this is the overhang here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN I want to do this right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the generator shack looking up it was like looking up toward an incline. It was...

AN Yeah, OK. Could you characterize which way that goes, Bob? You say from the generator shack, so tell - tell me which way the incline goes using your finger or pencil and I'll - I'll label it. I want to know in terms of the picture...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not a hill. Not like looking up a hill, but just like looking up a little incline - about like that.

AN Right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: About like that. Like I'm looking...

AN Let me make my question this way: Where were you, where is RRG in the picture?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here - in this door of the generator shack. There's two doors to the generator shack, one here and one here.

AN : OK. Now, tell me which way the incline goes up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here, come up here. It goes up gradually, it's not, I mean you can notice it, but it's not a hill.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just that that... This building is higher than the generator shack. It's on higher ground. But not... Just high enough to notice it was higher.

AN We'll just write in incline, how's that?

BOB HYP: How thick were the trees in here, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thick. All over that area. Foliage.

BOB HYP: I meant between these buildings. Between the two sets of buildings. The generator shack and the building that the - uh - you saw these _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's trees all around the building - uh - there were trees, like there were two trees growing together and then went out.

BOB HYP: Between the buildings, Bob. You said the other day that there were a lot of trees in between these buildings.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a lot of - yeah. And the area around the trees were just cleared - and it was like it'd been swept. Overhead there's the trees and vines - and typical foliage.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN When you were talking, Bob, Bob, you characterized the overhead, what were the words you used to characterize the overhead?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Heavy camouflage.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The same... I compare them to the type of, the way it was built in South Vietnam - in STT - very similar except that the trees weren't as big, you know, weren't as tall where in South Vietnam, you characterize it more as double and triple canopy. Trees weren't as big.

AN Do you want to place a time frame on this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm. Around '77.

AN OK. Any further features that you would like to identify or add to this? Or that? The RRG drawing of Thac Ba Island...

ROBERT GARWOOD: When the waves - when the water was - got choppier when we got to the island.

AN OK. That seems like it applies to this one.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some areas that you couldn't see the bottom, some areas were real clear, you could see the bottom - uh - where it was shallow - and some areas you couldn't see the bottom, you couldn't, I don't know, you just couldn't see anything.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: As the water got choppier, it was kind of like a white break. It was, you couldn't hardly see anything, because the wind, the ripples.

AN How high of a chop compared to the boat side? Give us some...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It didn't rock the boat.

AN One foot, two foot, I don't know how you figure a chop. One foot, two foot, three foot...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Don't know. I mean, how the hell do you measure... (laughing)

AN I don't know. I don't know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Still laughing) Enough to break up the water, that you couldn't see.

AN Oh, okay. Chop - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean the visibility, I was looking for - I was looking for fish, and it distorted my visibility.

AN Yeah. George, you had an idea.

KRIPNER: Bobby, we're here on an island looking out over a lot of water, around Ocracoke - is there any way that you've seen anything or looked at anything to give them an idea of how far it was from the island to the boat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm.

KRIPNER: Why don't you think about that, sometime while we're here maybe you can one afternoon give them something that looks similar.

BOB HYP: Don't want you to pull up anything that isn't there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right. That's an idea to think about though, because I don't remember at what point I saw the island on when we were coming up. The first thing I remember is the shipwreck.

BOB HYP: And, how long did it take you to get from the dock on the mainland to the dock at the island?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - we went about 20 minutes out and uh... We were about 20 minutes out or better when I saw the island.

BOB HYP: OK. How long did it take you to get there when you left the dock.

ROBERT GARWOOD: My guess would be about an hour. Better - this side of an hour, something like that - might have been longer.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's very difficult because agaim - I was entranced with looking at the fish.

AN Sure. Plus or minus, approximately one hour plus or minus - 20 minutes out when you viewed the island.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Approximately. I was - it could of been longer than 20 minutes, like I said I was, when I couldn't, when my observation of looking for fish was broken up, I couldn't see this.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Probably just... I had heard about the mass produce coming here. They were just enormous, huge. Very interesting.

BOB HYP: Big fish?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They said they got very big - 20 pounds, 20-30 pounds, I'd never seen 20-30 pounder... They forbid the catching of these because they were the - uh - mother fish - breeding... These fish were supposed to, all these fish we were talking about was supposed to of been looking for tiny fish.

AN Anything further to clarify, Bob? Whether approaching the island or on the island in specific, or this building in specific. We actually have three separate drawings. This side you talk about a building, Thac Ba Island, the approach. RRG drawing of frontal view of Thac Ba Island and two neighboring islands from frontal view approached from water. OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: On the island there was... I never seen any roads, just paths - no roads - just paths - more (unintelligible) paths.

AN OK. Paths.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's always mystified me how they hooked that generator up.

AN How about the - uh - you were telling Chuck Trowbridge where they put, where they stacked the fuel oil? Recall telling him that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Outside the building. This side.

AN How so, do you want the barrels standing on end or do you want them on their sides?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - those empty barrels were - uh - on their sides.

AN Full barrels?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were standing up. They were off the ground.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were 20, they were 25, these are 25 gallons barrels, the small drums.

AN Sorry, the drums, the full drums were on supports - is that what - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, off the ground.

BOB HYP: About how many barrels were there, Bob? Do you - can you remember? Lots or a few or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not that many. Three or four.

BOB HYP: Three or four. Less than 10?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Three or four. There was no stockpile of them there.

BOB HYP: No?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Anything else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The exhaust was out the back. The exhaust came out the back end.

(Long pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't remember, did I mention about the radar on top of the mountain?

AN Yes, you did. It's in the... It'll be in the transcript but it's not, unless you'd want to put it on this map. We don't relatively... You have another map coming up as a matter-of-fact. You have another one of Thac, of the road from Yen Bai to the landing. Is this one OK?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not murky but that's where I wrote not muddy.

AN OK. Makes it - the bottom...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not the bottom, the top. This, you can't observe.

AN OK. Chop makes water murky or muddy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not muddy, no.

AN Chop - the chop - what's your phrase?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only mud I seen was right around the banks - I mean that was - you know -

AN OK.

BOB HYP: How about obscures water? - or obscures bottom?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's good. Yeah, that's better.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were places you couldn't see the bottom.

AN OK. Thac Ba.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did I make mention of the wooden barrels.

AN Yes.

(Too much noise)

AN This is

BOB HYP: This is RRG of Thac Ba and boxcar sighting points.

AN Now what is the blue sheet, Bob - is that - ?

BOB HYP: This one is the railroad sighting.

AN RRG drawing of boxcar sighting.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the direction here, this to Yen Bai town.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was to the generators on the trucks.

AN OK. Do you care to single out trucks? Generators?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, two - and I went by judging the ___(sounds like foot lock)___. There were four, I think four. Four _____ Generators running off the small generators. Half the generators they used for the film.

AN : If I understand you correctly, Bob, are you pointing out particular trucks and if so, would you do that with a pencil, I don't want to add to your map, I just want to label what you got.

ROBERT GARWOOD: First truck sticks out, and then just about right here, there's another one.

AN OK. Now do the generators and lights go together?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were evenly spaced out according to the length of the train.

BOB HYP: There were four of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember four of them.

AN OK. Spaced.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had a lot of flashlights. That's why the whole place was illuminated.

AN Do the flood lights go with the generators to one, one tank. For every generator, you had a flood light.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Engine facing toward Yen Bai.

AN Engine facing Yen Bai...

END OF TAPE 16

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 20 February 1988

TAPE 17

Tape opens with background conversation - suggesting a break for lunch. First conversation heard is:

BOB HYP: What you got Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Did they - did they explain to you why - that my concern -

BOB HYP: That there might be some folks that helped you uh - still back there - that it would get out -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: And -

ROBERT GARWOOD: See I understand that you people - uh - you know - your function is in collection -

BOB HYP: Yeah -

ROBERT GARWOOD: You don't have complete control over where this goes.

BOB HYP: Oh, yes we do. Unless we're talking about Americans' names - if we're talking about -

ROBERT GARWOOD: What happens after you retire or - you get transferred or something.

BOB HYP: Oh - it doesn't - it doesn't - a lot of this stuff - once it's, once it's classified, it is controlled, that classification is controlled by the originator. That's my office. What we - I am not saying that if it didn't look like some of this might be exploitable in terms of being able to determine where - if where - Americans who are missing from the war are in Vietnam, then the information wouldn't be used publicly _____'cause that's what we're about - we're trying to get that kind of information.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I understand.

BOB HYP: Uh - if it looks like it's exploitable, from that point of view, we'll try to exploit it, but, on the other hand, if it, it doesn't relate to that, there's no place for this information to go besides our office. And nobody releases anything in terms of classified information - whenever we have sources and methods - and whenever we have people involved that we have to obscure their names,

these things get lined out, blackened out of any text that goes out of our office and the only kinds of reports that go out of our office goes to the family - where missing Americans remain in the report - and even then all the stuff is x'd out - taken out - that relates to sources.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I want to tell you something first, before I got involved in this black market, I was less than a shell of a man - I - when U.S. troops had pulled out in '75, I had felt totally abandoned - and uh - I was totally convinced that I was going to die in Vietnam and no one give a shit. Morale-wise - uh - my morale was zilch - zero - uh - I came in contact with some people, civilians - uh - NVA - and I heard about all - the already black market - the things that were goin' on and this was not just in Hanoi, it was goin' on from north to south and - uh - Laos were - Lao people were involved in _____ students - . Uh - I only got involved with people that I felt - I felt in my heart - on my side that they were anti-administration, that in itself helped me - it built up my morale. It was like I was gettin' back at the Communist Government for all those fucking years - everything they'd done to me. It uh - I knew the consequences if you get caught that - uh - the Vietnamese could tell, for the Vietnamese, uh, there was no question, they'd of been charged with high treason - and that's execution. Uh - the Communist Administration was very heavy - they come down very heavy on the black market, the black marketeers - but it - uh - they destroyed the economy - and it was part of capitalism. And - uh - I - uh - being able to rely on myself - I (unintelligible) people. My mentality - my mind became stronger. Uh - suddenly there was - there was hope that I might get out of there. Now the note passing, the note passing and my personal motive, I had a personal motive and it was not to better my life in Vietnam. It was - I was actually using these people and they didn't know it. I wanted to get in and out of those damn hotels and into Hanoi as much as possible because I heard over the radios of all these - uh - countries and delegations comin' to Vietnam and I had to convince the people in the black market that uh - my only reason that the - I - come to the realization that I would never be returned to America and that I just wanted to better my life and make it the best of it while I was in Vietnam. And - uh - they truly believed that. My real motive that I wanted to be in and out of Hanoi - and around Hanoi to hopefully would be able to meet one of these groups so that - that I - it could be known I could meet 'n be known that I was there - that I just felt that nobody even knew that I was there or I was even alive - that's why no one in here - in the United States made any effort whatsoever to try to get me out. I wanted to make my presence known - that I was not dead. Uh - I had also heard in 1980 that - uh - there was a huge black market the Commies had busted in Hanoi and a lot of those people were executed - public executions - uh - I didn't hear or see any names, so I don't know if it was this same ring that I was in.

BOB HYP: Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - I have been reluctant to name names because - uh - their families and _____ families - and uh - I've - just due to the risks that they were taking - uh - I was totally convinced that these people were anti-Administration. Anybody that was pro-Administration, I have no problem with namin' names.

BOB HYP: You know, Bob, I don't care whether you name names or not, but I want to point something out to you - I want to point something out to you for your consideration. Just because a person says and acts like he's anti-Administration in front of you does not necessarily mean he is or she is anti-Administration. Just because they're engaged in black market activities does not necessarily mean they do not belong to the organization that was opposed the black market activity. Now you gotta keep that in mind - you gotta be able to remember that we have means and methods to determine who were splitting up the sheets and the goods, but with that thought in mind, I'll take what you got, whatever you want to tell us, that's fine. If you want to limit it to something, that's fine. Uh - this incident doesn't appear to me at this time to be an area that impacts greatly on the my issue - uh - our issue - which is the MIA/PW issue - if it does, if you say something that does, I'll try to question you further on that - if it does appear that it might - however, if you want to tell me what you want to tell me, then we'll see, OK? You gotta remember now that some of those folks were not in there with the best. If they - if they got convicted - if you had a ring busted up, it wasn't because people weren't, weren't watchin' or didn't know what was going on, they just don't go all of a sudden go out and _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I always felt that - uh - my note did that.

BOB HYP: I don't. How long afterward did it take place?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The ring busting up?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - the executions - uh - _____(answer covered by sounds of microphone being moved)_____

BOB HYP: When do you suppose they brought 'em all in, or that they picked 'em all up?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - from the interrogation that I got just before I left Vietnam, probably not too long after that.

BOB HYP: Ah - Bob, we you know how they work and that's not the way they work, they don't let it go on for a couple of three years unless they already know all the players.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I thought...

BOB HYP: They'll let it run and they'll see who all is involved, before they start bringing people in - if they brought them in shortly after you left, they knew all the players. And the ones that were left weren't players.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know how _____ to know who were and who weren't.

BOB HYP: Sure, there you go - in other words - otherwise - they'd of ended up floating down the Song Hong, but that's...

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's right.

BOB HYP: Now you see, you don't know that and that's what I'm trying to point out to you. What did you want to tell us about that organization? You mentioned the Swedes, for example...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. Who was involved that were Swedes - who were Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know the names, my job was to get the clothes - get the Levis from them.

BOB HYP: Do what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Get Levis.

BOB HYP: From them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I met 'em in the Victory Hotel.

BOB HYP: Who directed you to do that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH - the Laos.

BOB HYP: The Lao - how was this thing organized, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - a lot of people involved in it - including the lieutenant.

BOB HYP: Including the lieutenant.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All the people involved were - uh - residents in and around Hanoi and they were conscripted into the army - the only ones conscripted into the army were the families of these people of _____. Uh - the Laotians were in it strictly for money.

BOB HYP: They were what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - in it for money, strictly for money. The Laotians - um - they provided - uh - on occasion, transportation 'n protection for me in the hotel.

BOB HYP: Transportation going where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - right in Hanoi - you know - from the - like from the Victory Hotel and from the Victory Hotel to the tourist hotel - I always went by truck or jeep - but right in Hanoi - from the tourist hotel to - uh - the hotel - it was about three or four blocks away - I went by bicycle or a Honda motorcycle - on the back of a motorcycle. Uh - I, I myself had a - well I didn't have a bicycle - it was the Laos' bicycle - it was a Laotian bicycle - and I just rode with them and went in the hotel I'd go - we'd just park in a group - you know - palsy-walsy stuff - went in 'ere - and uh - ordered a beer - 'n then I'd go up.

BOB HYP: Which hotels would you go in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All of 'em but one - uh - the Doc Lap - or something - I can't remember the name of it - we stayed out of that hotel because it was strictly Russian and KGB flowed all over the place.

BOB HYP: Here you're talking about Laos, Swedes, Viets -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Viet civilians and Viet - uh - Army. This included drivers and - uh - drivers, guards, and a couple of officers.

BOB HYP: How often did you deal with Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm - not that often - uh - Laos dealt in that sort of thing.

BOB HYP: Did you get to know their names some?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I always met 'em in - uh - it was a small room on the second floor of the Victoria Hotel

(GARWOOD refers to both the Victoria Hotel and the Victory Hotel - suspect he is referring to the same building))

It was pre-arranged and set-up.

BOB HYP: Their rooms?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it wasn't - no, it was part of, they had a little - uh - like a snack shop - a little bar type thing that little rooms - at just - right at the top of the stairs -

BOB HYP: Hmm

ROBERT GARWOOD - I'd think about two or three rooms there - they were small rooms - just enough for a table and chairs and then they had doors you could close too.

BOB HYP: How many of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Some instances there was one, in another instances there was two - three people, three people. On- ..

BOB HYP: What'd they -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

BOB HYP: What did they look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: One was kind of balding - all in their - uh - late thirties, all of them claimed that they were workers at the - uh - paper mill.

BOB HYP: Which one? Do you know?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - it's outside Hanoi - on the other side of the __(inaudible word)___. Actually I'd pass the damn thing every time I went to Yen Bai. It was on the way.

BOB HYP: You say there were three of 'em. __(inaudible beginning phrase)___had more than three guys, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - sometimes it was one, sometimes there was two, sometimes there was three.

BOB HYP: OK - but always the same people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - no - uh - only twice - uh - the one I met the first time and uh - the one I met toget- - there was two other individuals with him. But - uh -

BOB HYP: OK - so there were three?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was never more than three.

BOB HYP: How often did you meet with the Swedes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very rarely - uh - we _____was always done by phone - usually - what they had a problem is if their - uh - clothes - Levis -

BOB HYP: What would you descr- ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They wanted me to carry the - the clothes out.

BOB HYP: How would you describe these guys, Bob? You have, you have, from what I, I understand, you had three guys in one time. Were there any different people comin' along or were they the same people you met with - uh - again and again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - there was only two or three times that I met these Swedes - uh - and the reason for me going there was because - uh - the Lao had a problem - the Laotians had a problem with - uh - carrying these clothes out of the - out of the hotel and they figured that - uh - no one would pay any attention to me. (Vietnamese group of words here) - wouldn't pay much attention.

BOB HYP: I'm gonna try a little puzzle. The reason I asked you questions about, about the Swedes and try to puzzle it out. We had reports from the Swedes, from Swedes about Americans _____ and what I'm trying to puzzle out if this might have been their motivation or if this might have been what was at the bottom of their report -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: - meeting with you instead of meeting - or seeing what they said they saw from the point of view they said they saw it - uh - which was totally ridiculous.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: Now - uh - the way, the way they said they saw it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Swedes didn't know how I was -

BOB HYP: Yeah?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never told them my name, where I was at, and my nationality - nah - I never told them my nationality. No, there was an understanding -

BOB HYP: You never did ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - there was an underst- - there was an understanding about that.

BOB HYP: You never did - you never tried to get -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They tried to - they asked me - they asked me and they tried cleverly to find out. All they knew was how to speak English and Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: You never tried to get any word out through them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I - uh - I didn't trust these people, I didn't trust these people - uh - they - they were strange - that's all I can say - they were just strange.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I even questioned, I even questioned the Lao about -em because of their attitude - it was just a _____ an attitude - it was strange - they - you go in these hotels and you observe the guests in these hotels.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know the kind - relaxed and they're walkin' around, you know, in little groups and they're talkin' - these guys seemed tense. I mean - it was just that air, that tensity that I didn't, I didn't trust -em. I - ya know -

BOB HYP: OK - uh - Laos - you mentioned Laos - only you said besides students, there were others - or did I hear you wrong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: As far as I know, all the Lao - they told me they were all students.

BOB HYP: They were all young enough to be?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of -em. Except the one - uh - it didn't seem right that he - he was thirty some - I think he was about thirty some years old. But all the rest of -em - you know - they were young. I didn't, I didn't question, he told me he was a student.

BOB HYP: Do you want to tell me anything different about, about the number of times that you were in Hanoi and where you were in Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I led - uh - two lives - it was covered up - uh - well I thought it was covered up - I continued - uh - my duties and everything in Yen Bai and as far as, as far as I knew the administration of Yen Bai didn't see anything irregular. As soon - when I'd go in the hotel, I went - well before we left, and we knew we was goin' to the hotel - a lot of times we left at night and went to Hanoi - we went - it was an official it was an official duty or official run to go to repair and we just went there and came back. But

- uh - we always knew in advance - everything had been set up in advance, but, if it was going to be a run, and this determined on whether or not if they had U.S. dollars. If we had U.S. dollars then - uh - get the hotel. If we didn't - nothing - there was no runs, there were no runs - fictitious runs to Hanoi. If there was U.S dollars available, then the circumstances were set up and everything was pre-set before I got there and - uh - I was given clothes, Levis, uh - tennis shoes, flip flops, um - shirt, and a baseball cap, sometimes a t-shirt but I wasn't allowed to take these clothes back to Yen Bai because if they'd - uh - they had these inspections and shit, so these clothes were kept in the truck - in the well of the truck - behind the seat. It wasn't nothing unusual for the drivers or the Vietnamese to have these type of clothes - 'cause they just said they got them from South Vietnam and that put on - go back to camp and wear these clothes and go back and act like everything is normal.

BOB HYP: Umm hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh -

BOB HYP: How many _____ from the camp were involved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thirteen or fifteen (spoken so quietly as to be nearly inaudible)

BOB HYP: What were their the functions at the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Umm - All of 'em but three were drivers.

BOB HYP: OK. And these other the three?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - two guards, two guards were at the camp.

BOB HYP: Who seemed to be the leader of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Among the drivers - um - it was one driver - was out at uh - _____(Vietnamese words)_____(inaudible portion in English)____ - he seemed to be the orchestrator - or the leader - the person that set up everything.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. What was Kim's role?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kim's role was, his only role was to get me down to the check-points - in case I have any problem with the checkpoints.

BOB HYP: Were they any officers involved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, there was another officer.

BOB HYP: Hmm? Any other officers involved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was another officer, but - uh - I never met him. Uh - I, I just knew that. I never met him.

BOB HYP: What significance do you attach to the fact that you were involved in this black - this ring - of this - this - uh of this group of people who were involved in the black market. What significance do you attach?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - OK the bribes I got from these people - uh - these people - uh - all of 'em - you know - in one shape, form or another - came from wealthy families in and around Hanoi. Uh - they were used to the good life. And - uh - after 1975 their - uh - their families - there was a change - and the money - the money changed - and - from wealth - from the families' wealth went down to zero - to almost paupers. The only thing that wasn't confiscated from these people were their dwellings themselves and they wanted to change - um - when the - when the currency - when the new currency they were just trying to build it back up - build their staffs back up, these people had in - in uh - in the - the Dong - before '75 - I mean - god - they had, had boxes and boxes of money, then when they exchanged, they couldn't get an exchange - they - you were only allowed to exhange so much. And - uh -

BOB HYP: You told me before, you told me this all right? - that you had gotten a peak period of once a week, once a week. Do you want to change that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A peak?

BOB HYP: A peak period of black marketeering - do you want to change any of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The peak period in '78.

BOB HYP: Do you want to change what you said before - about once a week to something else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it was when the situation arose and money was available, I went into Hanoi.

BOB HYP: And you figure - you still figure it was about once a week?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm going - I'm going out on - on the average over a number of months. Like I said, there was a month that I didn't even go into Hanoi.

BOB HYP: Yeah - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I mean it was an average over a number of months

- you know - break it down.

BOB HYP: But none of these people that you knew worked in any capacity as the - as the - uh - in any positions of leadership - in - in the - the Hanoi hierarchy - in the cadre - uh - worked in any significant place that might be helpful if, if we talked to them - they might be able to provide us with some information.

ROBERT GARWOOD: One - um - three of the people involved, they were - uh - two of them were Vietnamese teenagers and one individual was about - maybe 20 - 21 - 22 - 23 - uh - their fathers were _____(Vietnamese identification concerning the fathers)_____.

BOB HYP: What you're saying here tracks - this isn't the first time we've heard this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: This isn't the first time - we've put w- - we understand how the system works up there - and we also understand who's running it...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm.

BOB HYP: All right - we KNOW who's running it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The black market?

BOB HYP: Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm.

BOB HYP: OK. Now - who were the kids that - whose fathers were _____(Vietnamese term)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Montagnards' kids.

BOB HYP: Hmmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Montagnards' kids.

BOB HYP: Montagnards - the Montagnards' kids. Uh huh..

ROBERT GARWOOD: (mumbled - may be:)_Their father had money.

BOB HYP: And what's his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Tup)___

BOB HYP: OK. And what were the kids' names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - (pause) - they were both teenagers - at that time they were anyway.

BOB HYP: That wasn't what I asked.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh -

BOB HYP: Bobby , I gotta realize they weren't doing this on their own hook. If you think they were doing it on their own hook - and - and doing it because they were - because it was their own idea, you're very naive. NOBODY over there does something that's going to hurt their parents.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Are you telling me their dad was the leader of this thing?

BOB HYP: I'm not saying he was the leader - I'm saying he was knowledgeable.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm.

BOB HYP: Maybe not - and there may have been somebody else in that hostel - amd he's not gonna do it - these kids are not gonna do it on their own , Bob. Can't you see that? Doesn't it make sense to you - knowin' what you know about the Vietnamese people? Did you ever see any of them go out and do something that screwed their parents?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____defiance _____, no.

BOB HYP: Hmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: In the Confucian society, filial piety is the greatest attribute. Honor your parents is the theme - honor your family is the - IS THE central theme in that society.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That makes sense in a sense - in a special sense - 'cause he was -

BOB HYP: Nothing else makes sense, Bobby.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know I was thinkin' because, of all the - uh - all of the officers and the cadre in the camp, he, he didn't bother me - he never bothered me - he never pushed me or asked any questions of me. I can't ever remember him bothering me.

BOB HYP: I presume these are, are boys rather than girls?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Boys - two boys.

BOB HYP: Names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see those boys - _(unintelligible)_____.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: One of them was about 19 and the other about 17 - about 19 and 17 _____(mumbled remainder of sentence)___.

BOB HYP: What were their functions?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - the boys' functions?

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - what I knew of the boys that they had gotten into a lot of trouble in Hanoi - with - uh - the police - with stealing and everything.

BOB HYP: What were their functions in the, in the black marketeering?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Contacts.

BOB HYP: With whom?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Distrib- - uh - distribution.

BOB HYP: What do you mean?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they made contacts with the people _____ and distribution of - uh - cigarettes, _____.

BOB HYP: OK. How would they get in and out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Through the drivers' _____.

BOB HYP: They'd go with the truck?

ROBERT GARWOOD; They'd go with the truck.

BOB HYP: OK. Did they - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not with me -

BOB HYP: Yeah - did the - did the people - did the kids or the families have access to military transportation?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On occasion.

BOB HYP: Wives - kids -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - of the cadre could ride on transport?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Never kids - no - never kids - never seen any kids - wives, yeah.

BOB HYP: Uh huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wives, yeah. And - uh - mothers and fathers sometimes - but it was rare, you know.

BOB HYP: How would they normally get in and out - say if they wanted to go to Hanoi or to Yen Bai - how would they get there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Truck - in a truck - covered.

BOB HYP: Did they do it very often _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very rare, very rare because of the check-points.

BOB HYP: Where would they do their shopping then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Who?

BOB HYP: The families - the families of the cadre there - I presume they lived right there nearby the camps.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In Yen Bai - Yen Bai.

BOB HYP: Oh, they lived in - how would they get to Yen Bai market from the camp or from close to the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Truck - trucks going in and out.

BOB HYP: OK. Truck. Uh - let's see - what other relatives of cadre or where you saw any cadre -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't see - I didn't see any other guys.

BOB HYP: What other people who were close to the cadre, to cadres either by formal relationships or friendships were involved in it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a nephew, a nephew of a cadre - this guy was - uh - I don't know if he was a captain or a major - __(unintelligible phrase)____ - he was a nephew -

BOB HYP: Of _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: And who was that? To be more specific, who was the captain or the major?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - __(unintelligible)__the person a couple of times. He - he of never - I don't know - I don't - my understanding was that this guy was this guy was never involved in it. I asked him - a lot of the people that became involved - uh - just for my own information - because there was a lot of cadre and everybody else coming out of Yen Bai and I wanted to be aware of these people - so anybody new that came into this thing - I'd always ask them if they had any brothers, sisters, relatives that were in the Army - or any relatives.

BOB HYP: OK. And who was the nephew - I want to get his name - all right? Ask you another question. Have you met any of those people since you've been back in the United States.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not yet.

BOB HYP: ____(unintelligible)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(unintelligible)_____ - I've heard that.

BOB HYP: You heard they got out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've heard the nephew got out.

BOB HYP: Where did he get out to?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(unintelligible)_____

(long pause)

AN I - I haven't had - been privy to whether Westerners or Caucasians -

BOB HYP: Three Swedes

AN : - running around the edges of this -

BOB HYP: Three Swedes is what we're talking about. Any other Caucasians involved in it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I asked - I used to ask - uh - occasionally and - uh - in the Thang Loi - uh - if you know - some of these guests are in the ___Thang Loi__ - if they had - if they had brought in any jeans - Levis - any Levis they wanted to sell. Uh - Levis became very demanded - a very demanding item on the black market - we could get - uh - in Vietnamese Dongs - for a pair of Levis jeans - anywhere from 1,000 to 1,500.

BOB HYP: How 'bout within the ring itself - the group itself - any other Caucasians involved in it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge, no.

BOB HYP: Any other nationalities besides - uh - that were directly involved in this ____(unintelligible)_____ - besides Vietnamese and Laos?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - besides Vietnamese, Laos, and Swedes, uh - the Montagnard kids. Civilians - uh - civilians that were involved were - most of them were distributors - they were people who sold them or had them in the shops.

BOB HYP: ____(unintelligible)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD:____(unintelligible)_____.

BOB HYP: Do you care to divulge any of their names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I'd really prefer not to.

BOB HYP: Hmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd really prefer not to.

BOB HYP: All right.

AN Did Lieutenant Kien, Bob, and then deliver you to places.

ROBERT GARWOOD: We always dropped him off at his home - he lived - uh - I knew the name of that street - uh - right in Hanoi - he lived right in Hanoi - we dropped him off at _____and we did all this crap - every - time was allowed - we knew when we were expected back in Yen Bai - so time - there was enough time allotted for everything - and he always - he was always at his home - as far as I knew - and just when we'd get ready to head back to Yen Bai, we'd pick him up.

AN Pick him up -

ROBERT GARWOOD: and we headed back. Like I said, he was used mainly to get through the check-points - to get ME through the check-points.

AN Did he have any relationship with - say - higher-ups that you know of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge.

BOB HYP: His family wasn't - uh - in the hierarchy anywhere?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge. To my knowledge, his wife was a __(sounds like Kom Vien Dien)_____.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. And his father?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Was also - uh - just a worker - uh - in coal - he did something with coal.

BOB HYP: What kind of Montagnard was your Montagnard major?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Umm - big - very big - bigger than the normal Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: Is that a new tribe?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The man was big - he - he'd make -

BOB HYP: You don't know what the tribe is - is that what you're telling me?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He'd make a good football player - he's husky.

BOB HYP: Yeah. Does the word - do, do you know any of the North Vietnamese tribes - the northern Vietnamese tribes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - he told me his tribe - uh - think - uh -

BOB HYP: OK, Bob, you got anything more to add to what you've said?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm - forgot what I've told you. I never knew the exact number of people that were involved.

BOB HYP: I think, I think then we'll get back on our - go to other things here, unless you can think of anything that you think significant. Mode of transportation, you - you were going around handling a bicycle from time to time - any civilian vehicles you were in?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Umm. (negative reply)

BOB HYP: OK. During the time period you were traveling around in Hanoi on a bicycle-

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - if a civilian vehicle is going to be classified as a Honda Motorcycle -

BOB HYP: Yeah - OK - you were on a motorcycle.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But I was a passenger on it - I didn't drive it.

BOB HYP: OK - uh - what time frame was this bicycle and motorcycle business?

ROBERT GARWOOD: '78 - this was all in '78 - this is when - this was the highest in the activities - this is when - I guess you'd call it over-cocky - we took more chances - uh - more confident in what we were doing - was able to establish where to go and when to go and what places to stay out of - and stay away from the security.

AN Is there any way at all to track these Swedes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the only thing that I knew about them -

AN (continuation his question obscured by over-talk) any company?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing I knew about them was that - uh - they were supposedly to be in Vietnam for two years and they were at - uh - something to do with the paper mill - some kind of engineers or something.

AN OK. I don't see it developing into a line of communication, unless we can get some track on western movement around the __(unintelligible word)____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm.

BOB HYP: Yeah - unless there's somebody else gonna take your place over their place - that might keep the lines open.

AN Have you had communication from any of the people involved in this since you got back?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm. (negative response)

BOB HYP: Heard the nephew of some - I mean - the captain or major got out - and Bob's not willing to divulge the guy's name.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, I don't mind - I want to be sure - you know - if he's here, I don't think there'll be any problem.

BOB HYP: How'd you get the name of the guy - or - the fact that the guy was out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - this individual was supposed to be asking about me and my whereabouts through the uh - the Vietnamese grapevine.

BOB HYP: From the States - or from overseas yet?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Over here.

BOB HYP: He'd be an interesting fellow to talk to.

AN How'd he come out - did he come out through Hong Kong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Supposed to come out through - he was supposedly - uh - supposed to come out through Thailand.

BOB HYP: From North Vietnam?

AN A boat - or - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, from South Vietnam.

BOB HYP: Hmmm!

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, if he was here in the States and I confirm it's the individual I think it is - I get a chance to meeting with him - uh - if there's no problem, I'll bring him to you - but - uh I want to make sure it's the individual that - uh - people told me it was.

BOB HYP: Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean that - there are things that connect - for this individual and his knowledge of certain activities that deal with the black market.

BOB HYP: You met him?

END OF SIDE A, TAPE 17

BEGIN SIDE B, TAPE 17

BOB HYP: You would be able to recognize him if you saw him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - unless he just really drastically changed - getting fat or something. I mean - it would have to be a drastic change.

BOB HYP: OK, Bob, let's get back onto our sketches now. We were - take a look at this sketch - see if we got everything labeled that we should have labeled. These are the trucks -

AN What kind of trucks are they?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - American 6-bys. Oh - here's one thing significant that I __(unintelligible)____, the ones that - uh - had - uh - the ones that did not have the - uh - the generators and the - uh - flood lamps on it - had - uh - they were covered - the ones that had the generators in -em - were not covered - they were not camouflaged.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: What was the total number of trucks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They did have the - the - the Wellsley frame, though for the -

BOB HYP: The frames, of course, were on the ones with the generators and the flood lamps -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

BOB HYP: - without the cannons - in other words, there was a covered six pack - covered TYPE 6-by without - without - without the - uh - without the canvas on -em -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what -

BOB HYP: The ribs - the ribs were still there in other words - the ribs for the canvas - the hoops -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmmm.

BOB HYP: All right - I wanted to make sure I understood you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The other trucks were covered.

AN Uh - was this road paved, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, yes.

AN It was, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was this late at night too, by the way.

OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if I mentioned that.

AN That's part of the record and - our main concern is that you - you're happy with the drawing. Is there anything we need to add to this - uh - drawing of the boxcar site?

BOB HYP: Have we got a date on that blacktop, Gary?

AN Uh - no.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - approximately - 20 cars - uh - it was - I'm tryin' to remember - in was in about the time of Fonda - Fonda came to Vietnam to have her son christened after this _____ and _____the boy got sick and they had to find some Russian doctor _____.

BOB HYP: It was this time in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I, I correlate that - in might have been after that - or around that area - I don't know. _____(Garwood mumbling and lots of paper-rustling)_____... I think it might have been '76 or something.

BOB HYP: So this might have been '76 as well as '77?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah! Na - it can't be - it's already set up _____for quite a while. They were still _____.

BOB HYP: Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____'76 - '77.

AN Uh - which way were the trucks pointing, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Towards Yen Bai.

AN Do you recall giving us a number - of trucks.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't really know - it was a row of them - seemed like they were full length - and maybe extended farther than the train.

AN OK. Let's note that.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's go on - _____(major paper rustling covering all talk)_____ - the label reads: the RRG drawing of the Ho Thac Ba and boxcar sighting points. OK. Now -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that from?

BOB HYP: Yen Bai here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is from the river - the ferry?

AN Yeah - that's the ferry landing - that - that needs a label to account -

BOB HYP: OK, right here?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The river -

AN Bob was describing an incline coming up out of the ferry landing and I think that's what this is right here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's - that's a very high incline - I mean you had - like this - and that was paved -

BOB HYP: Paved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

BOB HYP: Steep?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Incline, yeah.

BOB HYP: Incline.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right at the top of the incline the - there were - oh - two or three of these vendors.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I guess that's the best way to describe them.

AN ?????Quan????? - or?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ??????QUAN????, yes. ?????Quan Yuk????

AN Uh - this needs a label - this is, as I recall, the shape of the radar facility - do you want to - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On - on top of the hill

AN - do you want to specify the details on that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - this - this here is kind of like a U shape and it had - you could s- - you could just barely see - it's like a netting or something on it.

AN Which is - this is the base - this is the - uh - I don't know what you would call that - saucer, I guess, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know.

BOB HYP: The grid. I'd call it the grid - yeah - or the receiver.

AN The receiver, I guess is the technical term - that's really incidental.

BOB HYP: OK. - incidental. This is - what is this, here, Bob? Is this the road?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it is.

BOB HYP: OK. What road was this - as according to your memory?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I know it was Route 1 - __(unintelligible)_____.

BOB HYP: Um-hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what I was referring to.

BOB HYP: Hanoi ___(unintelligible)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: OK. Now, these are railroad tracks. Is this the radar site, here? Mountain? Hill? - or small hill? This is ____(unintelligible phrase)_____. This is ____(unintelligible phrase)_____. (quietly talking to himself as he labels parts of the drawing being identified by Garwood).

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now, the - I can see the antenna thing from here - and then I can see it again when I was down in the water. It was - uh - it wasn't THAT hill, the first hill - it was like - you know how the Vietnam hills go - you go up one hill - then you go up _(unintelligible phrase)_____ -

AN That's what this is right here ___(unintelligible phrase)____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was like the highest hill, now. I mean, it had to be for me to be able to see it from those two points.

BOB HYP: OK. Where is our boxcar?

AN This is - it's not portrayed on this drawing.

BOB HYP: Yeah - but, I mean, where's the sighting - where did the sighting - sighting - where did the sighting take place, here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now - this here - I - only I think - 'cause of the distance - from Yen Bai - to here - and it's __(sounds like rounded)_____ that his is the same place as the boxcar.

BOB HYP: You think that this is where, where the boxcar _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Of this distance, of the distance - and

BOB HYP: And - point me to that - where it, where it was, Bob, exactly - where this took place on this larger map.

ROBERT GARWOOD: You're asking me for exactly, but I can't give you that.

BOB HYP: Give me an approximate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Of - about here.

BOB HYP: OK. And so we'll say right about here -

ROBERT GARWOOD: See - we'll probably have to - I don't remember road going up there.

AN : As you were expressing that about this - this distance here --

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was going from the distance and about the same distance from Hanoi and the same distance to get there and the and the surroundings look pretty much the same.

AN Yeah. _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But ya got the difference between day - and night.

AN - and night - yeah.

BOB HYP: And we've got approx. - I have written on here - "the approximate location of the boxcar sighting".

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: That fair?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's fair. I think make another note that - uh - the boxcar was a night-time sighting - and - uh - the Thac Ba trip was the daytime -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - because things look different at night than they do in the daytime.

BOB HYP: Why did we include this stuff out here?

AN We were tracking up from Lien Trai One and that is basically Bob's overall description of Lien Trai One out to the Yen Bai roadway.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - to the ferry.

AN - and to the ferry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In other words - uh - the route that - uh - was taken to get to here.

BOB HYP: OK. So this is L.T. 1 here - on here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: OK. That it, then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if it's any significance or not, but - uh - over here on L.T. 1 - over here on L.T. 1 - uh - OK - you know where the lake is __(unintelligible)_____ - around like this -

BOB HYP: Um hmm -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Where the L.T. 1 headquarters was here - that was transferred from here over to here. That - early - when it was first set up, it was here -

BOB HYP: Um hmm -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and then it went from here over to here.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. When did it move?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmmmm - might have been late '77 or early '78 -

BOB HYP: Oops. Okey doke. Go on to the next one. Yeah - it's - uh - you say - have here an R.R.G. an drawing of route from number 3 Duong Thanh to Ly Nam De.

AN There's also a note there - R.R.G. drawing of Ly Nam De compound.

BOB HYP: - drawing of Ly Nam De compound.

AN R.R.G. views of main building at Ly Nam de. R.G. on watertower - R.R. G. description of boxes and coffins - we can lay this aside -

BOB HYP: We said before on this that it was - uh - this part was round. (referring to drawing of watertower)

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: That's the way you remember it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here - uh - wasn't as big as this - you know - it was a small - you understand it was a small water tower - you know, a small water tower versus a BIG water tower?

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - this was a small one.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean - it was not a huge water tower.

BOB HYP: This stuff was made from - I think you said - metal and wood.

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - from a distance it looked like -

BOB HYP: Concrete and wood, I'm sorry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No that wasn't concrete - wood and some kind of wires or something - I don't know.

BOB HYP: You don't know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not gonna say positively on that -

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: exactly what that is - basically that's made of - but that's, that's how I remember it was.

BOB HYP: We won't hold your feet to the fire on that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I'm not gonna say that sucker is made out of cement - if it's made out of wood.

AN How about the base of the tower? Is that, is that wood? What's it set in?

BOB HYP: What's at the bottom? What's it set into?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - cement.

BOB HYP: Here? Cement footings?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - cement footings - I think it's got an old cement base under there - you know - the whole base was cement - not just the footings - the whole base was cement -

BOB HYP: I take it you got quite close to this thing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____ when I went to bathe.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'd go by the kitchen too.

BOB HYP: Uh huh. This is the - your views of the main building on Ly Nam De - this is what it looked like, is that correct?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know if it's of any significance or not, but in that cistern they had some fish in the cistern - I don't know of what importance that may be.

BOB HYP: You know what we're talking about here in the main building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - this, the distance here - that was a little higher.

BOB HYP: Not to worry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here is like, you know - the covering to the front porch so it was (unintelligible end of sentence.

BOB HYP: Yeah, OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But - uh - I'm not a very good drawer - and I don't - like this here - the distance here - this is two story

BOB HYP: Um hmm -

ROBERT GARWOOD: and it's higher right there.

BOB HYP: Um hmm -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - the windows are - what I tried to draw here - these are all blocked up - all the windows are -

BOB HYP: Windows blocked -

ROBERT GARWOOD: all blocked -

AN Bob, you mentioned a ladder _____ on this tower_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - as I remember, it was on the west side - it looked like a ladder - I'm gonna say - I'm gonna say - it looked like a ladder - wood - looked like wood - could have been metal -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Small. I don't even know if that thing was in use or not - I mean I don't know - I don't know if there was water in it or - uh _____ - I mean - I always bathed in the cistern.

AN Where did the cistern get its water from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rainwater _____, I guess. 'Cause they took the same water from - they took the same water from that cistern to to cook and to cook and to - the way I always bathed, you had to dip - you had to dip, you had to dip water out. There was a cover on the cistern too.

BOB HYP: On this - on this building here, Bob, OK, this is the building here - uh - where you were in Ly Nam De Street - OK - where you heard these guys walking - walking by - and - also where you saw that guy's head peak out the doorway.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Now where was the - your - doorway, here inside - as you remember that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's in the middle - the door was in the middle of the room.

BOB HYP: OK.

(mumbled conversation about the fact that B.H. has a cold and is feeling worse than earlier - with potential cures suggested by others in the group)

OK. Anything on here that you want to modify in any way?

AN Would there be a closed gate on the roadway?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was - uh - this gate over here - uh - totally closed off - the only entrance was around this way here - in and out -

BOB HYP: So there was a separate -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a walk gate, there was a walk gate and one made for vehicles.

BOB HYP: You say there was a sentry box on the outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: You want to draw that in? - guard shack - you got it already in - sorry.

AN Any other cisterns ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - none of them that I remember. There was that main cistern that was used for the kitchen - they used it for cooking - I used it for bathing - everyone else did too - it was_____. It was big - pretty big - it had a cover on it -

AN I recall talking about this before - you knew that they placed boxes - the coffin boxes - in this storage area.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - now - I did not see them place those boxes in there.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I talked to the Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: Since you've been back - or when you were over there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ((mumbled indication that such conversations happened " over there"))

AN Is there any way of narrowing down - uh - which end of the building the boxes and coffins were _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, placing where the truck was - at the end.

AN OK. - so - that's it - speculation.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's totally speculation.

BOB HYP: OK. Questions.

AN OK. Uh - this is an interesting drawing - uh - what would be the view of this roof from - this is the view from the street - what if you're standing - let's see - this is the view - this is the view - that matches - that direction. What if you're standing this way and looking up?

BOB HYP: You're standing - if you're standing right side - right outside your door and looking up - what would the roof look like? Like this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Like this - well something similar to this - I tried to draw it like this.

BOB HYP: OK. So, the long axis of the building goes this way, right? So, you'd say the road came down like this - if you will - with the tiles coming this way - is that, is that fair?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The tiles facing me - from this -

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - right.

BOB HYP: Yeah - so - you're looking up and the roof is like this - is that right?

AN Gotcha.

BOB HYP: You look up at the roof and it's this way, rather than this way? Give me the paper - here's the roof - OK?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: This way you're looking at it like this, OK? You're lookin' at it like this -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: And this way, you're lookin' at it like this -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: OK. When you're standing in your room -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: - are you looking at it like this - or are you looking at it like this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - this one here.

BOB HYP: OK. From this side, then.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: OK. So, the long axis of the roof - the peak of the roof - right - runs from the area of the front gate toward the rear end of the compound.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Like this -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

(mumbled discussions concerning the drawing - Garwood requests a break)

BOB HYP: We're ready to go - I want to look at this bear first - this one is the - your drawing of - the sighting of the face on Ly Nam De Street - this is the main building that we talked about a moment ago - this is the long axis of the roof - this way - where it rears the driveway, here's where those quarters were where you were.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the front.

BOB HYP: This is the front gate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the closed gate - the road goes all the way back here.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. We already have that drawing enlarged - so, we're just primarily interested in the second floor of this building.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right. Stairway as such -

BOB HYP: Stairway -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Go up - and there's like a little landing - a little - go up this way - a landing - go up this way - a long hallway - then the room. First room on the right is the one I referred to as the rec room.

BOB HYP: OK. Do you recall how many rooms were in there? Oh - here's where the guy's head popped out - next-to-the-last-room - somewhere ABOUT the next-to-the-last-room?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (garbled answer with positive answer to above question)

BOB HYP: And that was quite a ways down the hall, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm. All the - everything was lit up by electricity - light bulbs.

BOB HYP: All right - any other thing you want to put in that - in that building - on the second floor?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wood floor.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. OK. These - this is your drawing of the box coffins.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____those the ones that _____

AN (his comment garbled with comment by Garwood above - making both unintelligible - subject being need to date these drawings)

BOB HYP: No, I'm sorry - let me put the date on there. And this is the coffin box?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The way - uh, take heed in my drawings here that the lid was not that - you know - it was only about that high.

BOB HYP: OK. The lid was only about an inch high - an inch and a half -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That may have been too high - I mean it was - it fit up - it was made to fit so it fit snug -

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - like air-tight.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And that's -

BOB HYP: 14 inches high, approximately, including the lid - about 48 inches approximately - or about - 48 inches long. And it was made of - what would you said - jointed and precious wood.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - know the name of that damn wood -

BOB HYP: Don't worry about it.

AN Do we have ...?

BOB HYP: We have the date on it.

AN I thought you were reading - you were talking about _____(sounds like gite we)_____ -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Is that the _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the _____. It's controlled - a controlled wood.

AN OK. Controlled. Not too much we can do with that?

BOB HYP: Nope.

AN How long did it take to make one box?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Those craftsmen were rapping them out every couple of weeks - about 15 - 15 to 20 - depending on the craftsman - how long he worked and if he was ill or wasn't - or -

AN Would it be one guy per box?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no, they had a whole group of guys. In other words - each one of 'em - they had - uh - Vietnamese that were sawing logs - and they had Vietnamese that were planing logs - and, you know - the boards that they had sawed -

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and then they had people that were knocking out the little grooves for - to fit them in -

AN OK. I think - on assembly I guess - would be my question - would one guy assemble one box or would they work together and assemble -

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I was there, everybody just kinda like - everybody worked together.

AN OK. Virtually one more to go. This is the R.R.G. drawing of the Ba Duong Thanh courtyard.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. This is front - room where I went in - ping-pong tables - the mesh - the gate go through - the stairwell - the half-wall - it was more than half-wall - three-quarter - seven-eighths wall - up the stairwell to the latrine and to back on the other side of the stairwell on the other side.

AN _____(too quietly spoken to hear)_____there's an inset for the stairs.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - wood floors -

AN That's both floors, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Um - the uh - I don't know - I don't know if I mentioned it, but the railing, railing was very old - pieces of it had rotted out and been replaced with - uh - bamboo.

AN OK. Uh - original material?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wood.

AN Some kind of wood.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tile roof.

AN ((talking to himself as he makes notes on the drawing)) Let's get a line here - uh - I thought we'd jotted that tile down - tile - tile - tile - OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - whether this gate was operational - in other words - whether it went in just the building or it went all the way out to the street - I don't know.

AN ((again commenting as he makes notes on the drawing)) Not knowing -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It looked like it -

AN Throughway not known - appeared - and that goes right there. With the veranda, Bob, did we specify that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The veranda?

AN Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is that - you mean the -

BOB HYP: Porch -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the porch - the walkway - or however

BOB HYP: Porch - walkway around it

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, I think I could have laid down from the - I'm going by my height

BOB HYP: Width - but over six feet - somewhere over six feet wide

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - __(unintelligible)_____

AN OK. So I think this is your statement, here___(unintelligible)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Roof overhang - over the -

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Cistern - this cistern - these corners they have this thing coming down off the roof to catch rainwater to the cisterns.

BOB HYP: And this is the covered cistern - or the covered pool?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ah - swimming pool - whatever - the cover's in the shape of a swimming pool.

AN Gotcha. ((again vocalizing notes he is making)) covered pool-like - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: What - what that area loo- - kinda looked like - - um - almost like - uh - maybe at one time it coulda been a hotel or somethin'.

AN OK. Did you ever hear anybody describe it as a hotel?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN OK. I think there was one point about this which I don't see on page - can you tell us, Bob, how far the cover was off the ground I believe you did that before.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - about yea....

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I mentioned - I was lookin' down - all right?

AN Yeah - but I just remember you makin' a point of it before.

BOB HYP: Judging it was not very high off the ground.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it didn't look very -

AN But the point was the truck - didn't you say before it could not be driven over - in your opinion.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - there were no trucks in the compound. I imagine a big truck - I don't know - might have been able to climb up on the top of it - if it had awful big tires.

AN I'm just trying to get what you stated before. I think - uh - was there a stairwell on this side of the building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember. There could have been, but I don't remember - I remember this.

AN You remember this stairwell, in particular.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, that's because it was comin' up -

AN --But as far as this side of the veranda goes -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Besides, on this side, I - uh - I don't remember an occasion - I don't remember seeing it.

AN OK. Uh - we have an indication here of some doors - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were doors - yeah -

AN You care to sketch those doors in or give us a count - ____(unintelligible)_____ how many?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - the doors were set up - uh - kinda like for - uh

BOB HYP: - rooms -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - like rooms.

AN Uh - I think you characterized it - those rooms were like

BOB HYP: - like in -

AN - as in a - rooms like in a -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well something that's - what comes to mind to me is like a hotel or motel situation.

AN Yeah - yeah - that's what I - I recall you saying.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All windows - all windows - uh - were closed up.

AN OK. Were - there were windows in these rooms on the outside?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - yeah - they were all closed up - boarded up.

AN OK. ((speaking to self as making notes - windows boarded over)) Other points, Bob - ping pong table, doorway, veranda, _____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guards, sentries.

AN The guard was approximately where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right here at the, the gate mesh - where the -

AN OK. That's at this point right here? ((talking to self while making notes: guard, guard at -))

ROBERT GARWOOD: Matter of fact - matter of fact, when you open, when you open the door from the street - uh - the door and this was about parallel.

AN ((again speaking aloud while making notes - but too quietly to be heard)

BOB HYP: Straight across the - uh - from the doorway - as soon as you open the door.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: Straight across the room. Yeah.

AN Certify? (joking) going once, going twice - OK.

BOB HYP: (unintelligible)

AN If you're not, let's stare at it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I just don't remember any more details that I can remember about the place.

Unidentified voice: Can I ask a quick question?

BOB HYP: Sure.

Unidentified voice: Bobby, did - did uh - our brief break outside break your concentration?

ROBERT GARWOOD: NO.

Unidentified voice: Sure?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Did you - did you want to say something else?

Unidentified voice: No, I'm just referring to -

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was something else - nothing related to this.

Unidentified voice: Do you need a cigarette break, Bobby?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

Unidentified voice: Do you need a cigarette break?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ten minutes - we're almost finished.

AN Yeah - this is it.

Unidentified voice: Somehow I get the idea that you're just kinda rushing through these instead of really lookin' at them, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I'm not hurrying - the thing I'm tryin' to do see if I can remember any more details about any of it.

AN Yeah - he's doin' a good job on them.

BOB HYP: Yep - and it goes faster once you get the idea ___(unintelligible)_____.

AN Bob, as I recall this thing, it is an attempt - you did Bat Bat - Son Tay one time - and then we got into a discussion of it and you did it over again because you were lookin' for something and I don't - do you want me to try to find the original - this is like a half-drawing - do you remember that? We were talking about some - some point that had to do with Bat Bat and Son Tay and you wanted to clear your - clarify your thinking and so you did another one - uh - you know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(Mumbled reply)_____

AN Yeah - you know - there's another alternative besides fixing this - uh - it -

BOB HYP: If the other one is satisfactory, we can throw this one away.

Unidentified voice in background: Let me see

AN Do you recall when we got into this - you, you wanted to clarify -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - there was more in details that I was trying to remember what was situated where.

AN We're not here to make work for you. This is the drawing of Son Tay - R.R.G. drawing of Son Tay - Bat Bat - Trai Phap and I think you were (microphone movement and noise obscuring conversation)----unintelligible conversation ---- followed by "how 'bout if we just destroy it?" (sounds of paper tearing)

BOB HYP: It's show and tell time. You know what Ly Nam De street looked like - railroad?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Railroad.

BOB HYP: Street - right alongside the railroad. Now - on this side - even numbers - on this side - odd numbers - all the compounds along this side of the street were odd numbered - there were a couple of streets that came in here - on the other side of the railroad - Oh, sorry - __(unintelligible phrase)_____ - now there were a number of streets that came in here - all right - a couple of them, this way - all right - that's just to orient you generally - what I'm gonna do is I'm gonna show you all the compounds along this side of the street - all along here that abutted the railroad - all the odd-numbered -

ROBERT GARWOOD: On Ly Nam De Street.

BOB HYP: That's right - on Ly Nam De Street these are all the odd-numbered compounds and these are the gates to each one of those compounds that are on that street - and what I would like you to do - and we've got a fairly decent handle on what's inside each one of these compounds -

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: - what each building is used for - and so on, and so forth. What you can do for us is to help us confirm that information -

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: - where you can -

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right.

BOB HYP: If you recognize a compound, you tell me what it is, what's inside it and what it's used for. All right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: And what I know.

BOB HYP: And what you know - that's all I'm asking.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - sure.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's take a look here.

AN As usual, Bob, you know we appreciate what you know and what you can speculate on - that's great -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Certainly.

AN - because we try to corroborate it with what other people are telling us -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, sir, I understand.

BOB HYP: And, uh - one of the things that - uh - just as long as you let us know what you know and what you're guessing and what you're speculating on, OK?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: All right. Have a look at that one.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I don't recognize it.

BOB HYP: Sure you can read that - what it says there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Sin Chui Sadap Taca Sea Moto Troc Ba)_____

BOB HYP: You don't recognize this one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No

kBOB HYP: All right - that was A-72. Next one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not sure -

BOB HYP: OK. here's a little - that was - uh - B-14. If you're not sure about it - does that mean that you suspect that you might know it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - not so much the gate, but the buildings look

familiar -

BOB HYP: Um hmm - looks familiar....but you're not sure what it is.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I'm not sure.

BOB HYP: OK - that was B-14 - I want you to view a closer shot to the gate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OH - I cannot swear to it, but it looks something like the gate that was locked on the other end. Hmmmm -

BOB HYP: The other end of what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The compound.

BOB HYP: Which compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ly Nam De - 17 - as I knew it.

BOB HYP: OK. As you knew it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - similar -

BOB HYP: Similar to this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yeah.

AN Is it exactly similar, Bob - or are there features of it that - uh - sort of -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - the, the thing - the thing that - uh - distorts my memory that - uh - is the - that - I don't remember this part back here.

BOB HYP: You're pointing toward the upper story of a building that sits just inside the compound - that building is a two story building. This - uh -

AN What's the number on that?

BOB HYP: This one is A-68. We'll pick another - a little bit different angle on the same - this is a walking - uh - as you can see - portion -

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK.

AN No recognition at all, huh?

END OF TAPE 17

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 22 February 1988.

TAPE 18

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not this part here, this is a key to something here, but I don't know what it is - that's what I was tryin' to remember - that seemed - yeah - something like that, or something similar to that one too.

BOB HYP: You're pointing to the building with the chimney on it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know - there's just something that - that - I can see something - I can see something in my mind and remember that but I can't remember where -

BOB HYP: You notice that - you notice up on this end that these are concrete - this is a concrete fence

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: - and it's got a design in it - that - straight up and down, the vertical lines in it, OK? Now the next one here -

- that photo is, Bob?

BOB HYP: This photo was B-16, thanks for reminding me. And you can read the number clearly on that, can't you? And you can see the building behind it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where is it? Where's - I can see the gate here, but there's no...

BOB HYP: Now this is a concrete wall right along side it, OK, but I want you to notice the building directly behind it. Is that the building that you were describing to us? It's inside that compound?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's possible - there was a porch down here.

What's the number of that picture, Bob?

BOB HYP: This is A-62. The end of that block, that is at the end of the block and we're looking at, between the buildings, between one building and across the street - looking down upon a street that goes between this - this is one of these areas over here - OK - 17 being on this-- this is looking down this direction, OK?

ROBERT GARWOOD: At the end of this block looking down this way?

BOB HYP: Um hmm - this way - toward the railroad. This building, here's another shot of it, this is A-50, and we look a little further on the other side you'll see where that tree was - there it is again, if you're looking down that street toward the railroad. The railroad's in that direction, down this way, if you looking like this right here - that way. Do you recognize any of these buildings here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - no - unless it's been just from the angles of the pictures __(unintelligible end of sentence)___.

BOB HYP: OK. That's A-47.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's nothing that triggered anything in my memory.

BOB HYP: Alright. That's OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nah -

BOB HYP: You don't recognize that at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is out of place.

BOB HYP: What's that?

AN - the left column.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(unintelligible quiet reply)_____

BOB HYP: OK. That was A-45. This a little different angle to that one.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - The gate opening I went through - there was no building - it was on the street.

BOB HYP: Um hmm - I'm not asking you if you were inside these. I'm asking you if you recognize them.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, no - no.

BOB HYP: Well, I mean - it would be good if you recognized and you were inside it - that way you could tell us more about it, but you don't recognize that one at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm - I'm not - I'm not sure.

BOB HYP: OK. That's B-35. Here's the next one down. I'm sorry. Here's the next one down - whoops - I'm sorry.

AH Anything interesting in that one, Bob, that attracts your - attracts your fancy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's the gate - I mean this thing here does - um - it wasn't on Ly Nam De that I saw ___(unintelligible end of sentence)_____ - similar to that.

BOB HYP: But you don't recognize these buildings or this gate on Ly Nam De Street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK, that was A-37. Here is a little bit further. You remember where this was, you would see here, like this, OK and this one is the next - the next shot down where you can see the side of that building a little bit better.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is similar -

BOB HYP: (laughing) I'll read it for you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I need my glasses - __(laughing comment in Vietnamese)__.

Do you want to pause and get your glasses, Bob - would that be helpful?

BOB HYP: Here's the - that was A-35 - let me give you another shot of that one - now here you get a good side view of the building.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The thing that confuses me on this is __(unintelligible end of sentence covered by tapping on table)__.

BOB HYP: That building's been up there since the French was in ___(unintelligible)___.

ROBERT GARWOOD: My mind just kinda __(unintelligible)_____.

BOB HYP: OK, that was B-37. You can see the back end of the building in the previous compound.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

BOB HYP: You might not recognize it from that angle. Let me - that was A-31. Let's take a look at it from a little bit different angle. Here is the same thing at a different angle.

How many different places had you ever stopped at on Ly Nam De, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just the one I described.

AN That's what I thought you said earlier.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just in front of ____(unintelligible end of sentence)__. When we got to the gate - they let us through.

BOB HYP: OK, this is B-46. Let me put another one in front of you. B-43 - which is another angle of where you can see the actual gate. And again, there's filigree on either side.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, this - this here fits. This looks like the gate and this is exactly the way this was set up - with the guard thing here.

BOB HYP: I don't see any sentry box.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I don't either. But, that's - this is the way it was set up here - __(unintelligible final phrase)__.

BOB HYP: How about this building then?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember that being that close to the gate. Trees. There was a tree - but there were trees all along here.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

AN __Bob, you should specify the numbers -

BOB HYP: I already have.

AN And the one that he liked, particularly.

BOB HYP: OK, he thinks that the gate and picture B-43 looks familiar...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the setup -

BOB HYP: - the setups

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and the gate and the door and everything...it's missing the guard - the guard shack here and my memory serves me the building - it was set farther back in from the gate - that's -

BOB HYP: OK,

Those comments were on what number?

BOB HYP: B-43. And I'll give you another look at another angle at B-41, which is backing up down the street a little bit before you get to it - you can see it - and as a matter of fact it's a different timeframe when this was taken - get better view of the length of the building there. You can see the roof. You see the way the roof is set. Double peaked roof.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's very similar to that, but..

BOB HYP: - for the record

ROBERT GARWOOD: higher - it seemed taller than that - I remember it being taller than that.

BOB HYP: For the record that's - that's uh - number 25.

AN - and the letter was?

BOB HYP: No this is number 25. Oh no, I'm sorry not number 25, number B-21..damn it - number B-41. OK, we'll go on. Here is another building along that street. A-25. Picture A-25.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (negative response spoken too quietly to be heard for transcription)

BOB HYP: That doesn't look familiar. OK, the next one is B-47.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Doesn't look familiar.

BOB HYP: And the next one down, we get out of the realm of the compound, this is B-50. You'll see that there is a structure with a couple of doors - actually right on the sidewalk.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This - this building here - uh - looks similar to the - across the street from the - do you have the numbers? Oh, it's the same street?

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Umm - that looks like the other side of the street. I don't remember -

AN Is there any possibility, Bob, that 17B could be on the other side of the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't believe, unless they change the whole damn number system around.

BOB HYP: This is near the end of this block here, Bob - so you're getting close to the end of this block - down towards - down toward the south, there - still on the east side of the street - OK - you don't recognize these?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, ____(unintelligible but recognizable as negative reply)_____ - you're talking about.

BOB HYP: OK, here's a little different angle to them, a little further down. Maybe you can see that uh - that angle might make a difference. The edge of this building here on this side - that, by the way is A-23 - that's one of them we're looking at - set this up here and look here - that this is the edge of the corner of this building - this is on - this is A-21 and this is where the street is - here - OK - this alley here - and this is what it looks like down that alley.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(mumbled negative response)___

BOB HYP: OK - neither one of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing keys in my memory.

BOB HYP: OK, A-23 and A-21. Looking further down - there's a post down here. Same street, on the other side of this alley-way - and we start looking at another compound here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing keys in my memory.

BOB HYP: That's A-17 -Ok we're now going to look at B-54 on the other end of that compound, further down the street and this is the second gate to the same compound.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(barely audible unintelligible reply)___

BOB HYP: OK - look familiar?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not sure.

BOB HYP: Got a guess?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Maybe - but -

BOB HYP: Want to venture again?

AN Does it bring anything to mind, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing that looks familiar is this - the ___(sounds like Quan Nuck)_____ - that's what keyed my memory -

BOB HYP: Actually, that one I showed you before is the alley, doesn't go all the way through, but this next one does. OK - we're looking at a little bit different angle to another building right there.

AN I believe the last picture was B-54?

BOB HYP: Yep

Unidentified voice in background: What was the number of the last one?

AN B-54

Unidentified voice: BINGO

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't recognize anything.

BOB HYP: OK, and that was B-52 - here's the street that goes through. Do you recognize this as one of those through streets in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't be sure.

BOB HYP: Ok, that was A-15. Another one here - it's got a rather odd thing dating back to the French days. Actually, I just threw this in here out of sequence to see if you could recognize this - it says DIS here - DIS.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Ok, that was A-45.

AN Would you like to leaf through them again, Bob to reflect better?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Let me just rest for a second. What I have to remember on this is that I was in a vehicle, alright?

AN I didn't think ____(end of sentence covered by noise near microphone)___

(sounds of small talk during short break)

BOB HYP: Bob, do you want to review these?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I need my spectacles this time.

BOB HYP: These are the same pictures that you looked at a moment ago.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Is it OK if I pick them up?

BOB HYP: Sure. There was something about picture number B-14.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The gate to it.

BOB HYP: The gate to it.

AN Bob's taking a few minutes to review the pictures a second time.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what it is - there's something about that gate -the gate and the - the barbed wire on top of it - there's something about that - I'll try to remember what it is.

BOB HYP: Something about what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This here.

BOB HYP: That chimneyed building?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: Ok, and that's in picture B-16? You don't know what it is though?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Around the top of it, it looked very familiar.

BOB HYP: If it had barbed wire on top of it - it looked familiar. Very familiar in what way, Bob? That's A-62.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very similar to the complex -

BOB HYP: Looks similar?

ROBERT GARWOOD: - I mean the wall -

BOB HYP: - the wall - OK, none of the other walls along that street look like it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, there was one other - the gate did.

BOB HYP: The gate did, but the wall was different. The wall had the filigreed - uh - concrete - this one is - uh - one that you cannot see through - it's solid.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: Was the compound that you were held - did the compound that you were in have a solid - uh - wall that you could not see through, or did it have the filigree?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I can't remember to - I don't remember if it was to the left or to the right - it did have that. I remember both solid and - uh - both solid like this ...

BOB HYP: Well the other compound was all filigree - this one, all around it is solid -

AN What was it that you liked about this photograph?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This one here? I was trying to visualize barbed wire on top of this building - barbed wire in the same form as the rest of the place - that type of barbed wire on top here -

AN As I recall, there is barbed wire on this street. And I mean short, very close to that.

BOB HYP: Well that's something you could live with - you know - barbed wire or not barbed wire is - the solid and filigree is something that we could - really would like to nail down -

AN What's the number of that picture?

BOB HYP: That's A-62.

AN A-62. You liked the shards on the top there, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Now do you want to explain this one to me again, what angle this was?

AN Well, OK. As I recall picture A-50 is around the corner on one of the side streets.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was taken from a side street too, this area here.

AN Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what I'm - but lookin' at this building here -

BOB HYP: What you're looking at there I believe is....

ROBERT GARWOOD: The alley-way?

AN Either the alley-way or ____(sounds like Fo Kung)_____ street, it's one of the side streets around the corner from Ly Nam De looking at a corner of the side street.

BOB HYP: Do you recognize this wall back here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't be sure. This is what discourages my memory, right here.

BOB HYP: What's that, the building right there. You can see it's been up for a while.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah that - that really discourages me about my memory.

AN How do you feel about the gate out there?

BOB HYP: That's A-45.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The gate looks familiar, again, what screws me up is this - __(unintelligible)__.

BOB HYP: That's A-64. You _____ did that before that you recognized that gate, or the building behind it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The building behind it, is pretty much the same as the building that I observed from the room that I stayed in.

BOB HYP: Inside - inside - uh - 17-B.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very similar to that.

BOB HYP: How about the gate itself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember the barbed wire being different, structured different, it was higher. It was like uh - it was one of these pictures, I'll show you.

BOB HYP: OK. Barbed wire was similar to that - except -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, like this. But it went the whole length - it went right over the gate. I don't remember these little do-hickies here -

BOB HYP: What about the building along the side?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was higher, it was higher than the gate. This building, what screws me up is these little things here. This little design. I don't remember it. I can't be sure.

BOB HYP: You're looking at A-35 there, right. Another angle of the same building and the next one is B-37 also gives you a better angle on the gate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, you take this barbed wire, with the view of that other building, with this type of barbed wire comes all the way over the gate and not this kind of gate but over here on that other building. It wasn't as fancy as this.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know about the top of the building, but these were the type of the windows that were in that building, like that.

BOB HYP: Well, that's the other end of the building that you were just looking at.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OH.

BOB HYP: The other side of it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The gate that I went through, this gate and this door, if you put this over here....

BOB HYP: Ok - well see - this one - by the way that you're looking at is A-31. And you'll get - in the next picture, which is B-43 - another angle on the same gate and you'll see where that hole is. And you see what the building on the other side looks like - on the side that you were looking at - that you wanted that building to be on. But you noticed the fence.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, this - if it wasn't for the driveway - it's too close - the driveway is wrong -.

BOB HYP: The building is too close to the - to the uh - fence, right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah ' cause the driveway goes - I mean - from here at this gate to that gate -

BOB HYP: And there's no driveway there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, here, this view can't coordinate, except that there's a walkway there, or whatever. It's..no balcony, it just...

BOB HYP: There is a balcony in that building.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No there's no balcony, just...

BOB HYP: Sheer face.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two-story, but sheer face.

BOB HYP: Ok, that was B-43.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Height is correct - the barbed wire is right - but the building's not.

BOB HYP: Well what about this back in here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a building there.

BOB HYP: There's a building - the building would be back here - but - that's not the right size of the building - it's smaller - uh - I need to think from the inside looking -

END of Side A of tape 18

BEGINNING of Side B of tape 10

AN B-46. Bob said the balcony didn't connect.

BOB HYP: There was - there was no balcony on the building that he remembered?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, it was straight - it was straight faced - I mean from the angle I was looking at the thing - and the wall isn't high enough - that looks like the building on the other side of the street, on the opposite side - that's - that's the way it is - that was where the cadre was supposed to have lived -

BOB HYP: Um hmm - same thing - that's the same as B-50, it's the same building, A-23. That's the alley-way there. Were there that many kids out in the street when you visited there? Lots of kids in the street?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - uh - no. There were very few. The kids you'd see on the street were on bicycles going to and from wherever. No kids playing on the street.

AN Bob just stated that A-17 could pass for one of the buildings in 108 - anybody ever mention a film studio on Ly Nam De Street - any kind of film any kind of film processing office?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What would that be in Vietnamese?

AN Good question. I don't really recall - I've seen it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would shake my memory better than English. (general conversation about trying to decide if any of the group can translate that term into Vietnamese)

BOB HYP: It was a movie studio - where they made movies and where they processed movies.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Studio processed movies?

(interchange in Vietnamese follows on this subject)

BOB HYP: It escapes me right now.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This thing here, it really looks familiar - of course these are all over -

AN What's interesting, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: These things are all over Vietnam like this. That could be one of a thousand different places.

BOB HYP: You're referring to the - uh - little drinking pla- - or the little tea joint there in B-54. Where they sold juice and -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tea and rice cakes. ____(unintelligible sentence)___ This here again is a similar structure to the building that ____(unintelligible)_____.

BOB HYP: That's B-52.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This could be any street in a million. I think all the houses and stuff in Hanoi were built by the same contractor.

BOB HYP: Hmmh. OK, we're running through the pictures for the second time.

AN I've got another set of pictures for you to look at. Buildings. See if you recognize or can identify the following buildings - turn it on its end if you want.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've never seen a building like that before in North Vietnam.

AN There's no need to identify them, Bob (BOB HYP). There are several buildings in here that you may identify. This will give you a better view of the same pictures. Do you see any that have a distinctive roof, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm sorry.

AN Can you see any that have a distinctive roof that you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Roof? These roofs do not look like tile roofs. Not the kind I remember. They look more like shingles.

AN Any in this picture?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This thing is out of place here. I don't remember ever seeing those anywhere around - nowhere around Ba Duong Thanh - I'm sure I would have remembered that one.

AN Bob is indicating the ___(sounds like Philip Anh)_____ picture number 4, any of these that interested you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I just figured out what was missing from all these photographs. There are no uh - holes along the sidewalk.

AN The bomb shelters.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I couldn't figure out what -

AN At the time that this would have been taken, they may have covered up many of them.

BOB HYP: Yeah, it's kind of hard to see them for the trees on the street anyway.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, these are close enough...those things were big enough that you could see them. If you can see people on the street you could see those holes.

AN Can you remember ever availing yourself of one of those holes, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I was...

AN - (spoken aside) same area

ROBERT GARWOOD: Whether it's the point of view or not - these damn buildings just look too good a shape to be anywhere in Hanoi. I mean - there were a lot of second story buildings but they - like they were this tall - and like this - if they were in Hanoi, I was never in that part of Hanoi.

BOB-HYP: Well, they are kind of hard to see from the street - take a look at ____(unintelligible)____ - see - that particular building is difficult to see.

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(unintelligible)____ - the streets are typical with the trees -

BOB HYP: (Inaudible)

ROBERT GARWOOD: What was that little lake in center of Hanoi by the Tourist Hotel? __(sounds like Ba Ho)___ or something.

AN ___(sounds like Ho Bai Mao)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Uh -

AN ____(sounds like Ho won kim)____

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - that's it - right there - the story -

BOB HYP: Is that it?

AN __(sounds like Ho won kim)

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - uh - they told me the story about it. Way back a thousand years ago, a thousand years ago - (telling of story - unintelligible) _____.

AN I believe some of these may be bomb shelters - I'm not sure - some are people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, they are - very good - yep.

AN These are some assorted cantonment areas. Construction area. Storage area.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What about the tin roof? What about these here? This is very similar to the long building at the Gia Lam warehouse area.

BOB HYP: OK, without the ventilation things above the doors, and without the tin roof that building.....

ROBERT GARWOOD: And there's your tiles. See these are the new kind of tiles. The old kind - we told the old buildings from the new buildings because these are the new kind - the old - uh - the old tile were small - very small.

AN The __(unintelligible word)____ machine. You know what the machine is?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. No I don't.

AN The veranda. And outlying buildings. Construction going on. That's all I have. Do you want to see them again, Bob or do you want to call it quits?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Inaudible

AN Let's call it quits for the day.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This type of building without this here, take this away here - it could pass for one of the buildings in _____. Just take this away here.

END OF TAPE 18

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 22 February 1988

TAPE 19 -

BOB HYP: In North Vietnam you saw - saw what's buried at - uh - camp 5.

GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: They wrapped them in a thin cloth -

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then the matting - you know - the kind of matting that we slept on.

BOB HYP: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wrapped that around and it was tied.

BOB HYP: They were dressed in regular prison garb?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, whatever clothes they died in, that's the clothes they buried them in.

BOB HYP: Anything put in their pockets?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge, __(unintelligible word)___, I never got that close to them.

BOB HYP: Any grave markers?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Just sticks of incense on the grave -

AN Did you ever get in- become involved in a - in a ___(sounds like zole - lei zole)___ a with a Vietnamese family?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like lei zole)____? Not involved. At camp 5 there the Vietnamese family, the old man that lived right in the camp - he had - uh - one of those and it was after everything they did. He invited me up for some - uh - sticky rice and - uh - but, involved, no. That's very sacred to them. Unless you're - I guess you're - if you're not immediate family or relative or something - you -

AN Have you ever, in that context, heard or talked to or seen exhumation of remains in that you know - the procession? - taking things out of the grave - bringing it back to the family plot?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've never - I've never seen them or have any interest - because I heard the way they did that. Uh - it was after three years. Uh - after three years they ___(sounds like bo ma)___ and - uh - they clean the bones, they clean the bones and they supposedly put them in an urn and then re-bury them again.

AN OK. Did you ever hear of exhumation, or that kind of process, with prisoners' graves or _____ graves.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, yeah, there was - uh - some of the prisoners that died in - uh - camp 5. This was later...like '78. It was about the summer of '78. There was some - uh - Vietnamese that came from South Vietnam to do just that. These were Vietnamese prisoners that had died and were buried.

AN Who - who would do it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The family would do it. They...the camp administration would show them where the grave was and the family would do it.

AN OK - they'd come and take care of their own. Was there any northern Vietnamese or SRV officials who were involved in exhumation of the graves?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge. There was some - uh - there was some guards that died from malaria in the camp. But - uh - they weren't buried there. Their bodies were taken away - taken away by truck.

BOB HYP: Bob, in the South. How many places were Americans buried at the different camps that you were aware of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two.

BOB HYP: Two camps that you know about. Which camps were those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Two.

BOB HYP: Which camps were those?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - it was - it was ST18 but just different locations.

BOB HYP: Different locations?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, OK, Captain Eisenbraun, uh. (Long pause)

BOB HYP: Go ahead, Bob, I'm listening. Which camp was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember the camps themselves - I don't remember. I recognize, remember, the camps by the - uh - they were always - the camps were always set next, or very close to a Montagnard village.

BOB HYP: OK, let's do it a different way. Besides Eisenbraun - see - I - we know where the camps are.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK.

BOB HYP: Besides Eisenbraun, who else was in the camp at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When Captain Eisenbraun died?

BOB HYP: That's right. What other Americans were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Russell Grissett.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - one Puerto Rican. Uh...

BOB HYP: Which one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ortiz.

BOB HYP: Ortiz-Rivera?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no, Ortiz, Ortiz, yeah, Ortiz was, was he there? Maybe that was later. Ortiz was there. Ortiz was there - they had us all three separated - he had just gotten there.

BOB HYP: OK, who else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was it. Uh, Ortiz was Puerto Rican - he wasn't an American.

BOB HYP: Of course he's American.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Puerto Ricans are American?

BOB HYP: Sure they are.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Are you trying to convince me of that?

BOB HYP: No, I'm just stating a fact.

AN We represent the U.S. Government, Bob.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

AN : I said, we represent the U.S. Government.

BOB HYP: OK, who else. What other Americans?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was it. One was Captain Eisenbraun.

BOB HYP: Besides Captain Eisenbraun. Who else is buried in that camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Americans? There's no other Americans buried, not in that camp. Just Captain Eisenbraun. There were Vietnamese buried.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: September 17, 1967.

BOB HYP: OK, let's try to get a fix on it for sure. Draw me the terrain features around it - around the site.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would be impossible.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Montagnard villages, and Montagnard village of ___(sounds like ong hong and ong kao)_____.

BOB HYP: What direction was that in from the site... from the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh...

BOB HYP: What major terrain features were there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: On top of the mountain, no stream.

BOB HYP: No stream?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, only well water. It had only well water.

BOB HYP: Alright. Name of the mountain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The mountains were always correlated to the Montagnard village.

BOB HYP: Sometimes they had numbers.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know about any numbers. Uh, there was a lot of cinnamon trees -

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like diem cao) - you've heard of __(sounds like diem cao)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like diem cao)___? No, ____(sounds like diem cao)_____ I heard - I remember as reference, in reference to a mountain somewhere in __(sounds like quang da)_.

BOB HYP: There were bunches of them that the Vietnamese used as reference points back up in there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, they were super careful about any names or even exactly where we were.

BOB HYP: Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think most of the time it seemed like when they took us from one camp to another, like we were going around in circles.

BOB HYP: OK, maybe you could make a drawing of the camp.

AN One reference I think Bob has is which camp in your trek through your camps - was it - which number camp was it? I think you used that - uh - reference a couple times. Counting your camps as you went through them in the South, which camp was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Three. Four. It'd be about camp four.

AN - camp four?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Camp four - about camp four. It was after that camp was bombed - it was forced - that one was forced - forced to move. They bombed the camp - the previous camp...

AN That was camp three that was bombed? And camp two was where you first...

ROBERT GARWOOD: The previous camp, the previous camp was the camp that - uh - Russ joined us.

AN That's camp two or three?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would be camp three.

AN So, in camp two it was just you and Ike. That's where you met Ike.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN Camp three, then Grisset comes in.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN OK, and that's you're bombed out and moved out of there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would be camp four.

AN OK.

BOB HYP: So, this is the fourth camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

AN I think we've been applying ST-18 to camp two, is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ST-18 was a camp itself. As far as I know.

AN All designations, or any particular camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: My understanding, that was the name of the camp - at that location.

AN That followed the camps.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, the number followed the camps. Uh, there was something else - that I was gonna tell you - oh yeah - it took us - uh - almost three days, about three days to get to that camp - to this camp here from the camp that was bombed.

BOB HYP: Uh huh, can you describe the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, yeah, pretty much I can. (drawing)

BOB HYP: Leave enough room, Bob, for the burial sites.

ROBERT GARWOOD; OK - no problem. (drawing) This was a tree. A very big tree.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All around here are cinnamon trees, that belonged to the Montagnard village on top.

AN __(inaudible comment)_____

BOB HYP: OK, in which direction was the Montagnard village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Here. Up this - you go up this mountain. You're already on top of the mountain, going up again. This here was - uh - stocks. This here was a guard stand, shack.

BOB HYP: Fence around this?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - no, it was _____ - it was a short fence - just like a line really.

BOB HYP: Right. OK. The name of the village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is the village, Ong Cam - up here and - uh - the back route down through - this is where we got the manioc - is the village of Ong Hung.

BOB HYP: Which way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: You went down the back route for, went down, down the mountain and - uh - come to a river and you follow the river for a good distance - and you come up on this village - you have to go back up a mountain again. It - it took a full day to go get the manioc.

BOB HYP: And this village is the village of Hung?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This one up here?

BOB HYP: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hung.

BOB HYP: Spell it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: H-U-N-G.

BOB HYP: OK, in the grave site itself. How could we identify Captain Eisenbrown's body?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rosary. There was a rosary buried with him.

BOB HYP: Dog tags?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, he didn't have any dog tags.

BOB HYP: Anything else that the Vietnamese made you put on the body or on the clothing that would - ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't have anything to do it - they had nothing to do with the digging, or the burial or anything.

BOB HYP: Did they have anything to do with the burial of anybody?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The Viet POWs when they died, the Viet POWs took care of their own.

BOB HYP: Did you observe that personally?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. There was a Viet POW.

BOB HYP: OK, what did they...how would they identify their bodies - for later on exhumation, for example, and taking care of the rites of - uh - the way that the Vietnamese handled their - their - uh - burial rituals. Digging them up, exhuming them rather, after three years. Putting them into an urn, and reburying them after a period of time. Eventually - uh - putting the - the uh - uh - uh - bringing remains into the - into the household - uh how did, how did they identify the Vietnamese bodies so that these things might take place for them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't - I never learned that. I don't think I ever asked them. I didn't care.

AN Would it be your opinion, Bob, that the cadre of the camp would have had a map of these locations? Were they aware....

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had the records of everything. .. .

AN That somebody was aware of the guys doing the burial and would have made some notes -

ROBERT GARWOOD: They kept some kind of log...they kept some kind of daily log...

AN Did Captain Eisenbraun have any jewelry or anything that would survive the wear of time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Just the rosary.

AN Did you mark the grave in any way?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, there was a rock.

BOB HYP: You had a stone _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, by the river, a dried up river-bed. It was quite a distance.

AN : As you think....

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was kind of a dried up creek bed over here.

AN Were the cinnamon trees distinctive in this area. Was it like a forest of cinnamon trees that started and stopped and seemed to be...that were taken care of by the mountain people.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were - it was forbidden to touch them.

AN So - would it be your opinion that the cinnamon trees would have survived until today?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I would think so. It was...I mean there was - there was a lot of them.

AN How wide do you think the cinnamon trees area was.

ROBERT GARWOOD: All over that mountain. When we got - when we would go and get wood - uh - it was a major problem getting firewood and stuff there because it was mostly cinnamon trees and we had to go farther away to get wood to bring it back.

AN From up the mountain to the bottom of the mountain or to the - where the trees stopped from one side to the other how big a piece of land do you think that was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It seemed like the whole mountain was covered with them.

AN Just the side of the mountain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When - when they took us out, out of the camp to - for foraging food - there was two directions and the trees went all the way up to the village. I mean they were scattered. As you got closer to the village they were scattered and not as frequent, and about half way down the mountain on this side here and - uh - they stopped.

AN Is there anything in that situation, assuming the jungle takes everything else out of the picture, that you would feel would still be there. Geological rock formations, streams, super-old trees, something that would ...

ROBERT GARWOOD: That would still be there today?

AN Significant landmarks that somebody might be able to find to this day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - the wells I'm sure would still be there.

AN As flowing wells?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN - artesian well type things?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes - the Viet POWs they had their own kitchen and they cooked for themselves and everything. They had their own well.

BOB HYP: Where was that - about -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - in here. They always had their own kitchen, always cooked for themselves.

AN How many ARVN PWs were buried there as a number?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Definitely the three - thank Mr. __(sounds like Qui)__ for that.

BOB HYP: OK, Bob, this is at another site.

AN The Vietnamese have told us that they have ten remains from the South that they are about to ship to us that they have been unable to identify.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What part of the South?

AN Now, I'm not saying that this could be Ike or anybody. But that's the kind of thing we're doing here. They'll go to Hawaii and we'll identify them if we can. This location data goes together with other stuff for them to identify. I just want you to understand what we're doin' here - it's not uh - we're not just tryin' to dredge up memories - memories. We'd like to be able to tell those suckers that we know where somebody is. Not before, but anything that you give us might corroborate with something else.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They don't have any problem knowing who died in those camps - the Montagnards - the Montagnards - they know.

AN But you know that the Vietnamese aren't going to deal with Montagnards - unless we can tell them that we know where they're at, their not going to go out there and talk to the Montagnards. The Vietnamese do not talk to lesser peoples like Montagnards and Americans.

ROBERT GARWOOD: what if they don't get there?

BOB HYP: Bob, we know all along that they know were these sites are. They know -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know.

BOB HYP: we know - that they know where the sites are.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They still deny it.

AN They know that you know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They know how I feel too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In North Vietnam they had those, but they used them to transport stuff or something. They didn't use them for uh - for people. No. I used to see a lot of uh - uh - people had them, but they had that thing loaded down with vegetables and pigs and you name it -

But on the front it was square, right? The ones you're thinking of?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was a box, it was wood.

That's the cargo version but there's also a passenger version.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember seeing those around Hanoi.

OK. We have a report about an American pedaling one. Out by a bridge -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Laugh.

Not in your experience?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not me.

KRIPNER: Part-time job.

Well, that's the story. This guy worked it as a job - we find that a little bit doubtful.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, not in North Vietnam. Not - I was in Hanoi a lot, I never seen any of that crap. Never heard of anything like that either.

BOB HYP: Hmmm.

Along the same theme, what proportion of your deals would you make inside the hotels and what proportion would be out on the sidewalk where somebody could see you? How often do think somebody might have seen you going by?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, my initial function was uh - it was - buy anything that I could. Like if I could set up, like - uh - the Swedes for most. Like I said - selling everything from watches to gold to clothes, radios, anything that - uh - anything that could be bought. Uh - the demand, the demand was for - uh - Levis, radios and watches.

BOB HYP: Names of the Swedes, did you ever pick up any?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. The first names. They gave their first name, but I don't remember 'em now - uh - there was one that was real big and he was half bald. I remember him. He was the one that always did all the talking.

BOB HYP: How about the - any of the Laos?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The... I know the guy's - well I know the name he gave me - whether that was his real name or not, I don't know.

BOB HYP: I know you were trying to remember yesterday, but...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. He had a - he had a motorcycle. He had a Honda motorcycle - uh -

BOB HYP: Was this the older or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: He had a Vietnamese girlfriend, too.

BOB HYP: Was this the older one or the younger one?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The older one.

BOB HYP: And he was about how old?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Early thirties...

BOB HYP: Any guesses?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Early thirties. Early thirties. He had - uh - he had kind of like a European features a little bit - I mean he was big - and the man was tall, he was big. He was tall as I was.

BOB HYP: Any indications that any of these Laos either worked at the Lao embassy or worked at some, some other...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Their contact, their point of contact in gettin' stuff in and out of Vietnam was - uh - indeed a person that worked at the Lao Embassy in Bangkok.

BOB HYP: In Bangkok?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, that's - I mean that's what was told to me. That's how they were able to get stuff in and out.

BOB HYP: And how would they bring it in and out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - sometimes by land, sometimes by air.

BOB HYP: Sure, but you see - you see -

AN Was there not any...you cannot remember anything about they might have left some marking on a grave. They might have come in after you guys left and left a mark.

ROBERT GARWOOD: A bit - it was under a very big tree - a very big tree, a very big tree and there's a rock, that rock would still be there today - that tree would too.

AN And the rock was, how big did you say the rock was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was kind of flat, but not flat. It was big, about that high and about that long. An egg shape.

BOB HYP: About three inches high - a flat rock about a foot and a half in diameter -

AN How far from the tree?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right under it;

AN Right at the base of the tree.

BOB HYP: OK, let's go on to the next one, Bob. The second grave site where these other folks were buried. About how many were buried there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I need to take a break a minute?

BOB HYP: Sure. Get some coffee.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can remember this camp very well - about - about three weeks ago or better, I was thinking about it - I was just - for some reason. The names of the guards and the camp commander and even the cook. I just remembered them - everyone - so I wrote them down.

BOB HYP: OK, the names of which people? Which camp? Did they stay the same? - which?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - they always stayed the same.

BOB HYP: Did they stay with ST18.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only change it was - uh - the only change that there was a uh - couple more people added like uh - that we had in North - North Vietnam.

BOB HYP: OK, what were their names?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, the camp nurse was Ba Som.

BOB HYP: Spell it please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's S- - that's S-O-M.

BOB HYP: OK, who else.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And she had a son by the name of Thai - her husband's name -

BOB HYP: T-a-i or T-h-a-i

ROBERT GARWOOD: T-H-A-I.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Her husband's name was - uh - Chin.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camp commander's name was Thanh.

BOB HYP: Spell it please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: T-H-A-N-H

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The over-ranking major was _____.

By the way, Ba Som's husband was also a major. He came and went in the camp. He wasn't...as far as I knew, he wasn't part of the camp.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were from Quang Ngai -

BOB HYP: Who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ba Som's family - according to her, anyway.

BOB HYP: Where in Quang Nhai?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, I remember a story she told me about her village where she lived it was famous in Quang Ngai because the women were very jealous there. If they found their men screwing around they cut their peckers off.

BOB HYP: Remind me to tell you a story later. (quiet conversation presumably referencing above subject) OK. So, we have the camp commander, or this lady from Quang Ngai, right - and her husband - you can't recall the village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I know some of the villages in __(sounds like quanga dingh)_____

BOB HYP: That's a big province.

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(Kim lee)___ and -

BOB HYP: That's in - well there's probably a ___(sounds like Kim lee)___ in every -

AN __(sounds like nao tai)___

ROBERT GARWOOD: Huh?

AN __(sounds like nao tai)__

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN __(sounds like tai ling)__

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Districts. __(sounds like Binh Son)___ - ___(sounds like Qui Lin)___ -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not sure I remember it - it's uh - __(sounds like lao di co)____ - a lot of the personnel in the camp were from _____

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - the guards, especially the guards.

BOB HYP: Alright. We have so far - Ba Som - a kid by the name of Thai, husband by the rank of Thieu Ta - his name is Chin. OK the camp commander is a Thieu Ta - again, by the name of Thanh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Thanh - uh - he was the camp commander, he's what we call, a man we called Frenchie.

BOB HYP: Why?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because uh - he...he had a shadow, almost a beard and was very tall for a Vietnamese. I mean he looked - he had - his features were like half European and half Vietnamese.

BOB HYP: Alright.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Alright, he was the camp commander from - uh - my second camp all the way up until, until uh - until they moved me out of the camp in '69. And - uh - in '68, the ___(sounds like Dang)___ Captain _____ he came in and there was two camp commanders. I never understood why that was. It seemed like when ___(sounds like Dang)_____ was there, he ran the show. And Thanh wasn't in the camp that much.

AN What was Thanh's ___(sounds like pa)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They only thing I knew about him, they said he lived in the ___(unintelligible phrase)_____.

BOB HYP: From where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Haiphong.

BOB HYP: OK, let's go on and pick up the names - we'll get back to some of this other.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I just thought of another name I just remembered. Oh no - I've got that - alright - and uh - ___(sounds like Dub)___ -was the - he was in charge of the supplies. Anything to do with trading and bartering with the Montagnards. Uh - he claimed that he was from ___(sounds like Quang Da)_____. Khien...

BOB HYP: Is that Khien.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, Khien. He was a Montagnard - guard - and he claimed that he was with ___(unintelligible phrase) _____ he wasn't Montagnard from that area.

BOB HYP: He was what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He said he was from the __(sounds like crawl)____tribe. He married a Montagnard - uh - who was from the local area - matter of fact for a long period - I mean he was - he deserted - he deserted the camp.

BOB HYP: (inaudible question)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Khoei - Khoei - Montagnard -

BOB HYP: - spell it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - as it sounds - uh - K-h-o-e-i

BOB HYP: A local -gnard. What kind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Short. But the same tribe as Hum.

BOB HYP: OK, we'll pick it up later.

AN What was generally distinctive about the clothes? Some jewelry that all the men wore, or some form of dress that all the women wore.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was extremely much more independent.

AN No, I mean physical attributes. Did they all wear....

ROBERT GARWOOD: Built like a bull.

AN Did they all wear necklaces? Did they all wear arm bands?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He had necklaces. He had.. they...they were like silver. And he wore bracelets. He wore bracelets too.

AN Did all the men of the tribe wear the same thing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: His tribe? I don't know. Uh - the, uh, the local tribes they wore - OK - the local tribes, they wore - ____(unintelligible word) ____ - several - three - four - and the bracelets, they wore them half-way up their arm.

AN OK. Silver?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Silver.

AN How about...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Silver - there was some silver and some kind of - yellow - I don't know - like almost brass.

AN What was the color of the women's skirts?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A dull plaid color. I mean not that not - not that - not distinctive - wrap around.

AN Did they wear any kind of facial ornaments?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Bob, did you ever see them dressed up for a ceremony, those folks? Like during Tet or during some Montagnard festival - uh - when they had - uh - when they would pick their women or have their games or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No not that - uh - just when they came into the camp - uh - was - uh - when Ho Chi Minh died.

BOB HYP: OK, what did they...what kind of clothing were the women wearing at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Very colorful - uh - clothing that I didn't see - I didn't see them wear before. It was like ceremonial clothing or something.

BOB HYP: What color stands out in your mind?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A red but not bright red. Like a plaid red? - uh -

BOB HYP: That shirt you have on is plaid. It's a design it's that up and down and across design.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kind of like this but...

BOB HYP: OK, so it's a red-black mixture that you're describing.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kind of. Uh, they wore something on their heads, but I can't remember what it was.

BOB HYP: That's OK. Uh - let's go on with the names.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had ankle bracelets too. The women did.

AN And the men were armed with...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had everything from spears to old French rifles, to the young bucks - the young guys had uh - CKC (pronounced to sound like say ka say - Vietnamese pronunciation of those three letters) and carbines, U.S. carbines.

BOB HYP: When you say old French rifles. Do you remember the names of them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they called them the Garand - long. They looked like the...the were long...very long rifle.

BOB HYP: Have you ever heard the term ___(unintelligible term)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____say the French word - they'd always call them the Garand.

BOB HYP: How about uh - ___(unintelligible term)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If I seen one I'd remember it ?

BOB HYP: Bolt action?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bolt action.

BOB HYP: OK. Ever see them with sub-machine guns?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Montagnards did.

BOB HYP: None of the Viets that were up there with you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not at the camp. Uh - Ho's body guards - uh - they had a - it was kind of a sub-machine gun.

BOB HYP: Describe it to me.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they had them in kind of like a - they had them in holsters actually. They had them bolted up in holsters.

BOB HYP: Holsters.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - they actually had holsters - big - and they'd fold out the whole thing and they had the short barrels on them.

BOB HYP: OK, Khoei was a Montagnard?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A local.

BOB HYP: And his job?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Guard.

BOB HYP: Alright, let's go to the next one.

ROBERT GARWOOD: He did, he did a lot of the hunting, or most of the hunting, for wild boar, deer.

BOB HYP: Alright, another name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like In)_____. She was a cook.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - she ___(unintelligible further comment about the cook)___?

BOB HYP: OK.

AN I missed this, Bob. Is this attached to a particular camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The camp that I knew was ST - ST-18.

AN So it could have been in any of the camps that you went through?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember, uh, well except for a few...a few people in '68 were added to the camp...the camps remained the same.

AN : So, these folks would have traveled between camps just as you did?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Between...starting with your second camp or your first?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Second camp.

BOB HYP: And all the way through the last camp that you were in in the South.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right.

BOB HYP: OK, that's what I thought. I thought I understood you. All right - we have ___(sounds like In)____ she's a cook. She's supposed to be from Quang Ngai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's - uh - ___(sounds like Dunh)___ - ___(sounds like Dai We)____ -

BOB HYP: Spell it one, please.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - ___(unintelligible answer indicating that he doesn't know spelling)___.

BOB HYP: Umm - Alright. ___(sounds like Sis Trot)___.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Assistant camp commander.

BOB HYP: Where's he from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - he told me he was from North Vietnam, but uh - later I found out that he was from the South and went to the North - but he was originally from the South.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - ____(sounds like Phuoc)___, guard - Quang Ngai.

BOB HYP: Where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Quang Ngai.
Quan, guard, place...

BOB HYP: Spell it again.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Quan, guard, Hue. Sang, guard.

BOB HYP: Spell Sang.

ROBERT GARWOOD: S-A-N-G.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Quang Dai)_____

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(Kiem)_____, guard, Quang Ngai.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tien - Tien - Tien

BOB HYP: Tien or Thin

ROBERT GARWOOD: T-i-e-n - guard - Quang Ngai.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Dut)__ - guard - Quang Ngai.

BOB HYP: All right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(ngao oa)___ -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - interpreter - North Vietnam - Hanoi -

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Ho)___ - interpreter - Quang Ngai.
___(sounds like Long)___ - guard - Da Nang.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Dang)___ - ___(unintelligible word)___ commander - North Vietnam. __(sounds like Zoo)___ - guard - I don't remember where he was from -

BOB HYP: Bob, let's pick up on this sketch that you gave us on this camp where these other folks you know about were buried. First of all, which camp in your sequence was it?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Where the other folks were buried?

BOB HYP: Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: .(speaking quietly to himself - reviewing his movements among camps) ....camp...four...five...then back again into this camp...six, about the seventh camp.

BOB HYP: OK. We'll get it by your description of the camp. Give us your description of the camp.

(Sketching)

AT That wiggly line is a stream, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, it is.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's not on top of the mountain, it's like halfway between two mountains.

BOB HYP: Do you know what a saddle is, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A what?

BOB HYP: A saddle.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I know what a saddle is. It's a horse....

BOB HYP: As a terrain feature?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, no.

BOB HYP: Hills going up like this and in between them it goes like that, ok? Do you see why it's called a saddle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, OK.

BOB HYP: Are you describing a saddle here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

(Sketching)

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was three different camps. There are Americans buried in three different camps.

AN As best as you can recall, this is camp number six?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - six or seven.

AN Six or seven.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, because you have Russ _____ died in _____ camp - no - Russ died in here but - uh -

BOB HYP: The Germans died there died here, in this camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. The Germans died in a different camp, the last camp I was in - before they ____(inaudible end of sentence)____ . Can I think about this a second?

(Sketching)

BOB HYP: Where's the _____

ROBERT GARWOOD: This way. You had to follow the stream to get in and out of here, this camp - __(unintelligible)__ you had to follow this stream.

BOB HYP: Follow the stream. No trail?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Montagnards, when they come here, they're coming from every which direction.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And they didn't need a trail.

AN What is that line, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK, this is a path. This is another path down - down to the stream here. This is where Merrick was kept.

AN I'm sorry, who?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Merrick. Gustov Merrick.

BOB HYP: OK, at this grave site here. How many people were buried there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Russ Grisset...

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Francis Cannon.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like Top) Williams.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Fred Burns - take a break?

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's nine?

BOB HYP: Um hmm - boy there was about ten or eleven - OK, the husband Major -

ROBERT GARWOOD: He looked to be in his forties, maybe early fifties.

BOB HYP: OK. Uh - Thanh, Frenchie.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Somewhere in the late forties, early fifties.

BOB HYP: Uh - OK. Captain Dang -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mid- thirties.

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like dum)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like dum)_____ was - uh - he was in his forties...early forties.

BOB HYP: OK, making sure that you can remember these people...

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can see everyone of their faces.

BOB HYP: OK, he worked in what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was in charge of supplies - trading - bartering -

BOB HYP: OK, got it. OK - Kieon

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kieon, uh, Montagnard.

BOB HYP: Um hmm. ___(sounds like Ta Ho)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was young -

BOB HYP: Young?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - early twenties -

BOB HYP: OK, Khoei?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Khoei was older about thirty.

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like In)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like In) was uh - was...wait a minute we're talking about uh - around '69 right?

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: She got - she had uh - she got married and had a son.

BOB HYP: She had the kid in the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yep. _____ did too.

BOB HYP: What a place to raise kids. OK, how old was ___(sounds like In)__?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - early twenties, about twenty-five.

BOB HYP: Captain Tien.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Late thirties, maybe forty. My guess would be late thirties.

BOB HYP: OK. Let's stop here. OK, we've got Grisset, Cannon, Williams, Burns...buried there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hammond.

BOB HYP: Hammond died here?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had taken him out of the camp and brought him back with Joe and Dennis had passed away.

BOB HYP: Were you in a previous camp with these folks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. No.

AN Bob, could you give me those names again.

BOB HYP: Grisset, Cannon, Williams, Burns, Hammond.

AN Three of the guys are back already. Burns and Hammond haven't yet been returned.

ROBERT GARWOOD: What guys are back?

AN Grisset's back.

ROBERT GARWOOD: WHAT??

AN Williams is back, and Cannon's back. So if you could locate the graves for us, Bob. We'll go back to them - we'll say look, you returned this individual...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Williams is back?

AN That's right. William came back 14 August 1985. That is his remains are back. We're talking about remains here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: When did Russ get back?

AN Grisset, I'm not sure - it was during the last year. Are you certain, or is it speculation on your part as to where the Germans - uh - died - which camp that was, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ummm the camp after this -

AN OK. Because Grisset came back with some of the Germans.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They got both camps.

AN So if you can draw us a sketch...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Different camps.

AN And indicate where you are with certainty where these graves are, we can get the rest of these guys back.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They got them all.

AN I didn't follow your sketch. Have you got the grave sites on they sketch? Do we have...

BOB HYP: The grave sites are located on the sketch...

AN The relationship between the grave sites...

BOB HYP: Yes, there is the grave site, right here. It's between...it's between the stocks and the U.S. PWs.

AN OK, but are they both...are they all buried one right after another? Or is there...is there room between the grave sites?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK, can you kind of sketch the relationship...

BOB HYP: When we get the names we'll go to a larger section of this... a blowup of this site.

AN Let's do that if we can. Because that - you know - there's at least two of these individuals that they're not giving us.

BOB HYP: Anybody else buried there, Bob? Are you fairly certain that these folks that you - whose names you gave us are buried at that site? OK. If you can think of anybody else as we're doing this we'll...I'm going to make a blowup here, alright, of this site. Look here. Here's the blowup. I'm drawing the same rectangle that you have here. Now, put the graves where they ought to be.

ROBERT GARWOOD: In the sequence?

BOB HYP: It doesn't matter. However they're located, Bob.

AN Were you involved personally with the burial of each one of these guys, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. Not each one. I put the grave stones on all of them.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It - well it - goes long ways here. (drawing)

BOB HYP: OK. What's prominent around there that would be...let us know...let them know that we know where they were? Right at the site. Anything that you can thing of.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a forest of bamboo. It's all bamboo right there. There's a Montagnard grave yard there.

BOB HYP: Where, Bob, show us.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's about - about right here.

BOB HYP: OK, put it right here, Bob. Where this - where that site is there. This is just a blowup of this, OK? So in relation to this point here, where is that Montagnard grave site? Co-located within some distance away?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not a distance, but down...uh - down the hill and then it...the hill just kind of evens out and on the flat part, there's bamboo -- bamboo clumps all over the place - and big trees - heavy foliage.

BOB HYP: See if you can place that in that big picture.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Place what, the Montagnard yard burial place?

BOB HYP: Yes. In relation to where the grave site was.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh. Distance?

AN Yes. How far from the camp was the Montagnard burials location have been?

BOB HYP: Would it have been be on this picture at all?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it'd be - it'd be right over there -

BOB HYP: Oh, I'm sorry. I thought you were drawing in relation to this.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK. Go ahead, label that one. I'm sorry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The way we - well the way I found out this was a Montagnard burial ground...there was a bunch of uh - bones and stuff above ground and I thought someone had stolen them or something and I found out what - I was out gathering wood and brought it back to camp.

BOB HYP: Cause a little excitement, did you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Was there anything about the grave - uh - yard that was distinctive? Did they put in...

ROBERT GARWOOD: There - there's bowls - uh - utensils - uh - all over on top of the ground - all over the place - No - I didn't see any weapons - cooking utensils like pans - uh -

AN - household good in general -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - that the Montagnards use.

AN Animals?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Bones - there were some bones.

AN Dog. Cat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I couldn't distinguish cat bones...

BOB HYP: Bob, you've drawn four graves here, and you have five names. Are you uncertain about one of those people that you mentioned?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. I just drew that as a diagram of how the graves were situated. Uh - I do want to think about this a little more - 'cause - uh -

AN Let us try to gauge how certain you are before we commit ourselves to it. Are you certain that it was those five guys that died in this camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: What five guys did I give you?

BOB HYP: Grisset, Cannon, Williams, Burns and Hammond.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hammond, I'm not sure. I need to think more about him.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Because for a short period there in....

BOB HYP: Was this - was this the camp from - from which the escape was made?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: Then Hammond's not buried there, I don't think. Maybe. Well, you think about it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I want to think about that.

BOB HYP: Huh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I do - I definitely want to think about that.

AN How would you just like to just yank their chain a little bit, Bob. You know we know what Weatherman is doing now. But, where on this map could we say that Weatherman is buried from the Vietnamese viewpoint?

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the Vietnamese viewpoint?

AN Yes. If we went to them and we said that we believe that one of our former servicemen was buried near this camp such and such what would you say...how would you describe Weatherman's execution. Purported execution point. Can you give us some language or some feature on the map that we could yank their chain little bit on it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Give me a little time, I'll see if I can remember the name of the village.

AN OK. Does this camp have any relationship to the village Ong Hung - and Ong Cam?

AN Uh, the village of Ong Cam is - uh - about a half a day's walk away.

AN OK. In which direction?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - down, you go down the creek and over a couple...ok, you go down the creek...go down the creek about, oh, half an hour...maybe a half an hour's trek or better.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Then you turn right and go across the ___(sounds like Zaie)__ and go up - go up to the right and the Montagnard village is right up on top of the mountain there.

AN OK - Did you say how far up you had to go to the village?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - from the camp it takes about an hour to get there - depending on your pace - what kind of load you were carrying.

AN So Hammond may be in another location?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I want to think very carefully about that. Because there are about three camps that run together. This camp, where the Germans died, and the last camp I was in, so I want to separate those _____.

AN I'm quite serious about Weatherman's location. If you give us a description of where Weatherman was supposed to have died, we'll ask for his remains. We'll see what kind of reaction we get, OK?

BOB HYP: Bob, __(unintelligible question)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(unintelligible reply)_____talk to these lawyers.

AN (Unintelligible question)

GARWOOD: You know his mother got moved out of ___(unintelligible)___

AN Last time you mentioned that you'd - you'd talked to her or something.

BOB HYP: I'm talking about Earl Clyde.

BOB HYP: Bob, in your life story about seeing Earl Clyde - uh - for thirty seconds or fifteen seconds you're still certain that he was alive and that there are not other bits and pieces that you've given me that indicate that you know more about Earl than you are letting us know and I want you to come clean about it.

AN We have other reports of individuals who could be Earl Clyde.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm you sure that you do.

BOB HYP: - or somebody else - __(unintelligible end of sentence)___

AN Let me ask you about another question possibly related. Have you ever made any...whether in South Vietnam or North Vietnam - have you ever made any promises or commitments to Earl Clyde Weatherman?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, not only to Earl Clyde - but Captain Eisenbraun also -

AN Now, we know that Ike is dead, but do you have any living commitments to Earl Clyde wherever he might be. Promises that you're keeping to this very day?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That - uh - if he ever had the opportunity to come back to the U.S. that I'd never testify against him - that I would never say anything out against him.

AN And when did you guys sort that out?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In North Vietnam.

AN You have talked to him.

BOB HYP: Do you want to tell us about that, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have a problem with that. Uh - I'm not sure in my own mind. I made a com - uh - before Ike died, I promised him that - uh - I would do everything that I could to survive and get out of Vietnam - as long as it didn't involve harming another American.

BOB HYP: How many __(unintelligible remainder of question)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Personally?

BOB HYP: Yes.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's hearsay - __(unintelligible)__?

AN Bob, we have an individual who says he saw you and two other Americans on Ba Duong Thanh Street - Street talking to each other and playing ping-pong.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Wrong.

AN Is that a true story?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - zero - that is a false...

AN Where did you talk to Earl Clyde Weatherman?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tourist.

AN I'm sorry.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tourist.

AN Tourister hotel? Was he involved in this other stuff - the black market activities.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN Why there? Why the Tourister?

(start new session)

BOB HYP: We're rolling.

AN Let me ask you about - uh - English training in the North, Bob. Besides that experience that you had, where they tried to get you to teach English for awhile, do you know of any other English school or English training that was going on?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I only heard about that in ___(sounds like lo dai)__.

AN Don't directly know of any other use of people to learn English or to translate...

BOB HYP: Did you hear about it at the time, Bob? At the time while you were over there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - yeah, this is - supposedly involved - uh - students - Army - I guess it was regular Army where they - whatever - but students that supposedly went to Cuba and - uh - learned English in Cuba for two or three years or whatever and came back - and uh - they worked for the propaganda section or something - reading over the radio ___(unintelligible end of sentence)__. They struck out both times with me on that - they - uh - they tried to get me involved in two things on that - with - uh - teaching English...English idioms...hell, I'd been, you know - in captivity so God damned long...and the jargon had changed back here...I didn't know any of it. You know, they'd bring up words and they'd want to know what they mean. Like, in Vietnamese, there's one word with several different meanings - - you know - to idioms - and I didn't know - and then - uh - they tried another thing. They were getting tapes in from these moratorium committees and deserters' committee in Sweden and they wanted me to translate these from English to Vietnamese. I pretended that I couldn't do it.

BOB HYP: Did you decide yourself were there any - did you have any indications that there was - that there were any other Americans involved in that activity?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - uh - but they had - uh - and this was every once in awhile - Cuong - it was Cuong that brang this shit - you know - to - uh - Son Tay there and uh - he'd let it slip every once in awhile that uh - he says, you know, we just tried to give you something to do while we...we really have other people that can do this - and uh - like making me feel like I wasn't important - or it didn't - they weren't relyin' on me - and it didn't matter...like they were doin' something humanitarian and - uh - givin' me somethin' to do instead of sittin' around or layin' around all day.

AN Did you ever find anything that was interesting, especially interesting?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. It pissed me off. This uh - I listened to a couple of them tapes that was sent from Sweden and uh - this one guy...the one that was narrating...it was a man and a woman and he'd go in - in into the...how he got to Sweden and all this stuff - and it really burnt my ass.

AN How to evade __(unintelligible)___.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, and I just didn't want to listen to it - the music on it - the only thing about the tape that they would have like fifteen minute interviews...or intervals and they'd have the music...they'd have a song or something...an English song and I'd speed up to the song on the - on the recorder and listen to the songs - skip over and listen to the songs. And then when Cuong would would - uh - come back, thinking that everything had been translated...I told him

that I just - I couldn't do it. And so they...after a couple of tries they give up on that tape.

AN : You mentioned yesterday that they sometimes took you in in a jeep and they would bring out documents to you - to show you - to translate.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it - it was - uh - shit from the so-called moratorium committee here - Benjamin Spock and uh - uh - Alliance of something - or something like that - uh - and again, what they wanted was just a translation from the English to Vietnamese. It was baby doctor Spock...uh - I can't even remember all those people, there was a bunch of them.

AN Peace movements. Did you ever at any time hear a office or institute that used the word Nghien Cuu - especially in Hanoi and around PW camps? You know the Vietnamese words that I'm saying - Nghien Cuu?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nghien Cuu - yeah - referring to an office - no - referring as to any - that word was used a lot around the prison camps.

AN To refer to what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - usually to self-criticism.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's the most common use. __(Vietnamese phrase)_____. and that was that I hadn't criticized myself enough - that I wasn't coming clean - that was one of - that was one of the ways, you know, that they tried to...they felt the best that they were keeping a handle on things instead of these self-criticism sessions.

BOB HYP: __(Vietnamese phrase)__.
ROBERT GARWOOD: Putting one person against the other.

AN Other than your ability with cars. Did you ever hear them look for or make use of American technological know-how in general? Ever hear of factories, ever hear of a need to fix complicated machines, things like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah- uh - this was uh - was after '75... well - actually - it was more after '76 that I heard a lot about this...that they had...they had retrieved caches and caches of various machinery and equipments and they claimed that there were even the airplanes and still in boxes. And uh - the problem they had...they had people that knew how to operate them, but they didn't have people who knew how to put them together and maintain the maintenance - uh - other than the Vietnamese prisoners and the Vietnamese prisoners - uh - uh - they - they were afraid that they were going to ___(unintelligible word)___

AN Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Other than fixing vehicles, did you ever get involved in any other kind of factory repair or mechanical .....

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN About the subject of uh - of blacks in North Vietnam. How many blacks did you run into - and where did you run into them? Ever see any blacks that looked like could have been American blacks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a lot of those at - uh - it was at Son Tay - that looked half Vietnamese and half black, but they were black- they were black and I and I was told that these were off-spring of - uh - Frenchmen.

AN OK, what language did they speak?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Vietnamese. I never spoke to them. I mean you could see them and it was strange to see those black women and black men and boys. It was strange to see them you know - just - uh - ambling around walking around just like Vietnamese and they were dressed just like Vietnamese.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean, it was real strange...

AN Living freely, doing normal activities...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They seemed to be to me, they were on bicycles and they were just going to beat hell - like they knew where they were going.

BOB HYP: How about in Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, every once in a while you'd see one.

BOB HYP: Doing what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Going, or doing whatever. Just...on the streets.

BOB HYP: Same deal?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: Vietnamese attire?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese attire, yeah. There was even...in Son Tay - they uh - the ones that I saw wore the green uniforms.

BOB HYP: In Son Tay city? Is that what you're saying - Son Tay city?

or Son Tay/Bat Bat?

ROBERT GARWOOD: After the war, well, after Saigon fell there was a thing in '76 that come over the loud speakers where there was a group of people that were decorated. Highly decorated for - uh - their activities in - uh - infiltration and these...according to the guards and the cadre - these were people that - uh - had infiltrated the various towns. They were actually off-springs of these French. They were allowed to marry prostitutes...back...when Ho Chi Minh...they say that when Ho Chi Minh threw the prostitutes out of Hanoi and these prostitutes were put up in one of these communal farms...and then later on they were allowed to marry these French and they had off-spring. Well these off-spring were supposedly taken at a very early age

END OF TAPE 19

Okracoke Interviews of Robert Garwood by DIA personnel beginning 22 February 1988

TAPE 20 ROBERT GARWOOD OCRACOKE INTERVIEW

AN We've talking about clothes, dress, style?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Features - features - sure - Europeans - I mean - yeah - I mean - especially the black, kinky hair and everything. The only thing any different was that - uh - their uniforms - clothes they were wearing. You take their clothes off of them and you put European clothes on 'em, hell yeah, they looked like us.

AN Were you close enough to any to exchange greetings or say hello or to hear them talk?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, at the - uh - market in Bat Bat, there was a black girl come in there to the market, they took me down to the market a couple times to get seedlings and stuff for the garden - and - uh - there was a black girl that used to come in there and she spoke better Vietnamese than I did. And that's - and I questioned that, it's strange to see her - and they told - when she talked - the uh - the Vietnamese - the uh - guards told me that - uh - their fathers were black Moroccans or something and their mothers were Vietnamese and they lived up in the Ba Vi - dairy farm area.

AN That whole period around the fall of Saigon - the end of the war - this is not quotable - but I believe there's 183 Americans scarfed up in Saigon - _____ - Danang - Can Tho - a great many of them, in fact all of them eventually, were taken to North Vietnam. During that period, you remember the end of the war?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

AN You were at - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yen Bai.

AN You would have been at Yen Bai, you may have gone through Son Tay City.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

AN You may have gone out of Son Tay, Bat Bat, do you have any experience that relates - that relates to those people during that time? Did you know that they were in North Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm... Yeah, there was a lot of talk about them, especially about a priest and his family supposed to have been in Vietnam - uh - 30 years or something - and I never seen - I never saw these individuals because there was a lot talk about these people...

AN What was the word that they used for priest?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - Ong Cha Giao.

AN They used some Catholic priest?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They claimed that he was masquerading as a priest, and he was really CIA.

AN Sounds just like you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's what they - but they said he had a family - that's - they claimed that he brought his whole family.

AN Did you take the meaning that he was in the North? That he had brought them up North?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, he was at Son Tay.

AN Son Tay City?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, Bat Bat.

AN OK. But did you have an occasion to observe him directly or any of his activities?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB-HYP: You hear where they were kept?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, from the description and everything - uh - the same place I was.

BOB HYP: Where?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Right near Bat Bat - the other Bat Bat village there. Matter-of-fact, there was a remark made to it once, by one of the - uh - one of the young officers, he remarked it to me - he says, something to the effect - did you know that the place you live is being built bigger? Place you used to live in - uh - Bat Bat is being built bigger and there are a lot of Americans there now. He - he did make that statement - that they were, that they had enlarged the uh - uh - ___(sounds like ao ca)___ and made it bigger. And they had planted - uh - more bamboo - or - not bamboo - but - uh - banana trees and stuff. Said my banana trees, the ones I planted there and everything, that

they were bearing fruit and everything. Had a big pumpkin patch there too.

AN How about other vegetable gardening, anything like that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Every once in awhile there was remarks made about those people. I stopped hearing about them in - I don't know, it was sometime in '77, might be late '77 - uh - I stopped hearing about those people. The biggest thing that - uh - I heard that came out of Son Tay was about this individual that supposedly escaped and made it all the way to Haiphong and was recaptured.

AN Yeah. I think I told you that's Arlo Gay. We're certain of that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The biggest news that went around camp.

AN Did that hit the loudspeakers or did that get any kind of public play? Papers, Hanoi Hannah, whatever contacts you had...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No. What happened is - uh - during that same time frame - they had massed a big - which involved the camp cadre, the guards and everything - uh - an education course - some kind of course on security - and, of - uh - being - something about bein' aware of what the prisoners are doing and what they're thinking - their movements - and things tightened up for me for a little bit for about a month there and then they relaxed again.

AN Your memory's probably pretty accurate on that, Gay was the last one and they let him go in September '76. They let them all go.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember the course because of the guards and stuff who were, by this time were pretty relaxed around me - for about a month there after this course - there was - these courses always psyched them up and things were pretty tight - you know - hell - I couldn't look in a direction, they asked me what I was looking at - ya know - uh - what I was starin' at -

AN They thought you were gonna go over the wall.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know what the hell they thought - but after about a month, then the course would wear off and things would start getting back to normal. They just did it to psych these guys up.

Have you ever heard the term, ____(sounds like Maw Chinh)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Mau Chinh?)_____

AN Yeah. Don't ask me what the tone marks are, that's just the way I hear it from refugees.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mau?

AN Mau or Mau. Mau Chinh.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Chinh. I've heard that. It - uh - I think it was a marketplace or something. An open marketplace or something. I've heard the word - I've heard that though. They had several open markets there, in and around Hanoi, Vietnam.

BOB HYP: How about a prison called ___(Vietnamese prison name)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(repeats above)____ ?

BOB HYP: _____(repeats - ending words sound like du bien)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(sounds like Na Du bien)_____

BOB HYP: _____(sounds like Na - repeating this sound)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ah - ___(sounds like Na Du bien - and continuing phrasing in Vietnamese)_____

BOB HYP _____

ROBERT GARWOOD: And then there was uh... That's - uh - the word they used when the high ranking - uh - high ranking Vietnamese prisoners came from 776 there.

BOB HYP: That was...

ROBERT GARWOOD: They would not, they would - that's how they referred to when they referred to the high ranking, the generals and the colonels when they were brought there at Lien Trai 1 - uh - that's how they referred to them.

BOB HYP: Their camp was called that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, _____(sounds like Na Du bien)___ .

BOB HYP: Why was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know. That whole compl- that whole thing there was set up differently and almost separate from Lien Trai 1.

BOB HYP: I want to give you a couple words.

AN Sure.

BOB HYP: Throw some words at you and see if you can tell me what it means to you. Uh - couple of districts - uh - ____(sounds like kim boy)___.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(repeats above sounds)_____ I thinks it's __(corrects pronunciation)_____.

BOB HYP: ____(clarifying pronunciation)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: __(continuing clarification questions)_____

BOB HYP: ___(continuing clarification)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: Xuon ___(sounds like mai)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Xuon __(sounds like mai)?_____

BOB HYP: Xuon ____(sounds like mai)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I have heard that.

BOB HYP: What does that mean to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Xuon _(sounds like mai)_____... Xuon __(sounds like mai)___... But it doesn't sound right. It sounds right, but it doesn't. There's another camp that I can't remember there was Lao Cai, Cao Bang, and there was another one - and it was - sounds similar to that but not Xuon ___(sounds like mai)_____ or ___Xuon (sounds like muoi or Xuon mai)_____?

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like Mai.)___

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mai. Xuon - spell it.

BOB HYP: X-u-o-n. Xuon.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. Spring.

BOB HYP: __(sounds like mai)_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: Forever spring.

AN Actually, Xuon Mai, spring.
_____. Spring peach.

BOB HYP: OK. How about _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____.

BOB HYP: _____ or _____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: OK. Let me give you a couple names. Two colonels. ___(sounds like Nguyen San)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

BOB HYP: Who's that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Mmmm. __(sounds like San)___ was, he was at Lien Trai 1. So was __(inaudible)____ - I think he was a major.

BOB HYP: Hmmm-mm. He was doing what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - he was with the uh - at 776 he was the - one of the political officers or something there. His function, it - it uh - jumped back and forth. He was a camp commander at one time for some camp uh - farther back in mountains - then he'd come back again. He - he roamed the camp a lot - just, just - wouldn't say much, he wouldn't ask any questions or he wouldn't tell anything - he'd just - he'd just go around and look and everything. He walked around a lot.

BOB HYP: What did he look like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: My - my recollection serves of - he was - he was short - he was about the average height Vietnamese, thin face...

BOB HYP: Anything remarkable about the guy that you can remember - outstanding characteristics?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - always neatly dressed - always wore boots - uh - never seemed to really - I don't know, he would stand - um - like he used to come down the, wherever the hell he came from, he come down the generator, generator shed, he'd just stand there. He'd stand there a long time and just watch. He wouldn't say anything, wouldn't ask any questions, wouldn't smile, wouldn't frown. And... I don't know what his problem was or what he was doing, it was just like he was observing.

BOB HYP: You don't know what his function was at that time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I can't remember what camp - I know it was one of the camps back, but uh -

AN What time was this, Bob?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like San)___? It was around '77, I guess. Yeah, it had to be around '77, because that was when the - they started showing the films - it was general - 'cause it was - reason I know he was involved in one of the camps, he had some function as a camp commander whatever, because in of the camps we went back in the film - uh - and he was there and then shortly, very shortly after that then he was back in - in the Lien Trai 1.

BOB HYP: OK. Another guy. ____(sounds like Chun Xui Xi)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Xi)_____?

BOB HYP: ___(sounds like Xi)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I recognize the name, but I can't put a face to it. I do recognize the name - ___(sounds like Xi)_____- yeah.

BOB HYP: As what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: He was one of the cadre.

BOB HYP: OK. OK. Got a couple prisons here. Tan Lap.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tan Lap. Tan Lap. No significance.

BOB HYP: ____(sounds like Yien Ha)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Yien Ha)____. (sounds like Yien Ha)____. __(sounds like Yien)___ is familiar but ___(sounds like Ha)___ isn't.

BOB HYP: Hmmm. OK.

AN What about the phrase ____(Vietnamese language phrase_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Say it again, please.

AN ____(Repeating above Vietnamese phrase)_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(repeating phrase slowly)_____?

AN __(sounds like so hai - so hai) - repeating for RRG's clarification_____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (repeating the phrase to clarify)

_____

ROBERT GARWOOD: The _____(sounds like chung ung)_____ doesn't belong to the ___(sounds like so hai)_____.

BOB HYP: How about (sounds like Yien Tha)?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Yien Tho). Rabbit.

Rabbit.

BOB HYP: During smuggling activities, you ever come across Afro-asians?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

BOB HYP: No. Nobody you knew was involved?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There were a lot of people involved in that that I never came in contact with - and - I could - I could have been very naive, but I - I believed at the time that there were, most of the people involved didn't really know where I came from - that I was even - that I even came from Yen Bai - and especially -

BOB HYP: Probably so. Most of the people -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Most of 'em?

BOB HYP: Didn't know.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't know because it was covered up pretty - within just a click from Yen Bai. It was covered up pretty, pretty good. I mean that's.. there was occasion that the other people involved, they would ask me. They'd ask me - uh - what I did - or how long I been in Vietnam and I'd just say - I'd say a couple years. That was all worked out between - you know - myself and the drivers, and what couple guards involved, what I would say if anybody would ask me anything. And also in different hotels. One hotel I went into, everything was synchronized. If I went into one hotel, I was a Cuban. If I went in another hotel, I was a Russian. If I went another hotel, I was a Swedish. And that had to deal with that there was a great possibility like at one hotel that uh - if I went in and said I was Russian, the KGB would get my case, ya know? So I couldn't say I was a Russian. And uh - another hotel - if I said I was a Cuban and you got the Cuban security there too as well as the Vietnamese - they'd natch off your ass.

BOB HYP: What was the Cuban security called?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - ____(sounds like an en cuba)_____

BOB HYP: Never heard any initials?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - no - the only thing that the - the Vietnamese told - uh - the guy I was working and the Laotians - the Laotians would __(unintelligible)_____ this up, so I really believed it - is that anywhere the Russians, the Cubans, the - the Poles, wherever they stayed they had their own security there - as well as the Vietnamese security and there was just different things I had to look out for. Like there was some hotels I could go in and I could sit for half an hour there was no threat with these Laos, right? And there were other hotels I get my ass in and get the hell out. And if anyone come up to me, forget the order just get out of there.

BOB HYP: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, one of the words, ____(sounds like Ngien Que)_____? I did hear several times and uh - I don't - I can't - I don't - can't pinpoint where I heard it from, it was in within Lien Trai 1 __(sounds like Coke nien que)____.

BOB HYP: Hmmmm. What about ___(sounds like Coke Nien Que)_____ ?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I did hear that several times, I think it was from the drivers.

BOB HYP: What's that mean?

ROBERT GARWOOD: In English? Uh... Are you testing me on my English?

BOB HYP: I don't want a word for word translation and you know it. What it means in terms of the way it was put across to you. Uh - what kind of bureau was that? What did they do?

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I heard it, what immediately came to me, was some kind of office that studied ideology or something. __(Vietnamese phrase)____ - uh during the whole time - especially - well, camp 5, especially camp 5, more so camp 5 all the way up through uh - 776, they had - they come up with all kinds of weird names about what things they were doing and what things people were doing or what their function was. And it always come back to - uh - the study. I felt like a damn guinea pig, like someone was always trying to analyze me - uh -

BOB HYP: They did that with everybody.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean they... If I went and took a crap at uh - nine o'clock instead of six o'clock in the morning, ya know, they had a question about it.

AN Hmmmm. That's exactly right. Who was - did you ever learn who Colonel Thai's boss was?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the only - the only name I got was Nam.

AN Nam. Rank?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - General.

AN OK. And where would his office be found? What kind of an organization?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing I ever related him to was, uh, Ba Duong Thanh.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never heard he was in any other office.

AN OK. Were you enough familiar with the organizations to know who all of Col Thai's subordinates were?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not all of 'em - uh - and I wasn't even sure whether they were actually his subordinates or they were from another ___(sounds like goup)_____- uh - t. They were pretty careful in that. They didn't let me know anything they didn't want me to know - and I - half the time, better than half the time, I think the things they let me know weren't true anyway. They - they didn't trust me worth a damn. It was kind of like... I felt like a lot of times they... I mean, you know how you get the feeling somebody's watching you, and you look around and you don't see anybody there. There was a lot of times I felt like, especially when they'd let up on me. And it was like I'd get a little bit more freedom, like when 776, when just - like a couple months before - and then immediately - like a couple months after, three or four months after there - I mean security was tight as hell. I couldn't go take a crap without them knowing about it. I mean there was always someone that was watching me. And then, they would... It was - it was like they relaxed, they told me that, like they'd give me four places that I could go that I didn't have to report to the guard all the damn time - or ask permission. And that was from where I lived to the kitchen, to the generator shack and - uh - to the supply, supply area. Anywhere else, anywhere else, then I had, I had to seek permission - I couldn't go there by myself.

BOB HYP: This was not so after '75 though, was it? After '75 didn't you have a lot more freedom? I think you described yourself as having a lot more freedom - a little bit after '75, that you could, ya know, for example, drive a truck - uh - on test runs and - uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was right within the camp, right on the road there. Yeah, just up and down about a quarter... But there was always somebody sitting the truck with me.

BOB HYP: Hmmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Always.

AN How far did you go on occasions like that, Bob? Could you take it into Yen Bai or...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, hell no. No.

AN About how far?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - About half a mile. Probably about half a click and turn around come back - and just up and down. And that was testing the transmission. Usually, that only had to deal with transmissions when - uh - transmission - had a lot of problems with transmissions lockin' up. These damn drivers - they'd play with the four wheel drive in the - uh - thing a lot and they - those were lockin' up a lot, and that was usually what was involved in that.

BOB HYP: Transfer case.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Transfer cases, yeah.

BOB HYP: Hm-mmm.

AN That's common everywhere.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And that was a major problem. That was really the only time that I drove - drove any of the vehicles. I never - uh - I never drove any of their - these were all American vehicles - the only vehicles I drove were the - uh - 6-bys and then the jeep - and the jeep - they got a little upset with me one time, because I tried to do little wheelies and stuff on it and they didn't like that so... There was a couple times - in 7- - '78 - uh - the drivers - uh - started gettin' motorcycles, Honda motorcycles and little mopeds and as any other machinery, these things started breaking down and there was a couple times I tried to fix them. Actually, the Vietnamese prisoners fixed the damn things. They could - they could tear one of those things down and put them back together blindfolded and I kept screwing up the needle on them, the timing and so - ya know - you try to start it and the kickstand would come back - you know - I got a lot of bruises off that. And, one time, I didn't know jack shit about riding one of those things, one time I got on one of the damn things and didn't tighten the clutch cable down and ran it over the cliff. So, there was, there was some funny instances like that and they just laughed. Of course, the person that owned - owned the damn motorcycle, he wasn't too happy with it because it got some scratches and a few dents in there -

Where'd that happen? What cliff?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was right there by the ____(sounds like ao cai)_____.

AN Oh, down the hill.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, well I didn't, instead of hitting the brakes, I was hitting the clutch and that made it go faster and I don't know. I, I - uh - everything I learned - was - uh - was, was due, it was a self learning process. I destroyed - I destroyed a lot and just over experience from destroyin' stuff, actually - that I would actually learn what the function of that thing was. If it hadn't been for the Vietnamese mechanics, I wouldn't of lasted in that job at all. They, they covered for me a lot. I mean, I'd say about 90 percent. These people knew what they were doing - I didn't know my ass from a hole in the ground. But - uh - everything went all right.

AN You mentioned yesterday, riding bikes and motorbikes - motorcycles around Hanoi. About how many times were you able to do that when you were running business...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not that much - uh - pass - I was passenger a couple times, maybe two or three times. __(unintelligible phrase)__ to times - it wasn't that frequent. It wasn't that frequent. It - it made - uh - well especially uh - the driver, it made him very nervous because he was afraid someone would see me, and it made him very nervous and they preferred that I walk.

AN Did you ever, in that whole period of time, ride a cycle? Pedal cycle?

ROBERT GARWOOD: A pedal cycle?

AN Yeah. Yeah. Do you know what I mean?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN That is a bicycle with a seat on the front of it.

BOB HYP: Pushed by a guy that's behind it. You know what the old rickshaws look like? The poles?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

BOB HYP: OK. The cyclo is a bike on behind and a guy behind...

AN The guy pedals...

BOB HYP: How would they bring in by land, according to what you understood?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The - uh - convoys, the trucks and stuff would come out.

BOB HYP: OK. How about by air?

ROBERT GARWOOD: By air, uh - something to do with a courier - this guy was a courier or some function, I don't know, with the Lao Embassy in Bangkok.

AN Have you ever heard...

ROBERT GARWOOD: And this guy bought watches and stuff.

AN Have you ever heard the term Phai Kien?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Phai Kien?

AN Both uptones.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Both what?

AN Uptones. ___(giving tonal examples)___

ROBERT GARWOOD: OK. ___(repeating examples indicating his understanding of the term "uptones")_____

AN How about the term Ga Sa Nhung Vung?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ga Sa Nhung Vung? Nhung Vung?

AN Hmmm-hmmm. Nhung Vung.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Vung, Nhung Vung?

AN Yeah. And, Cou, Cou Vung?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I may have - it doesn't ring any bells.

AN How about __(unintelligible word)___ called Bau Cong An?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah.

AN How long had you, did you hear that term while you were in North Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The whole time I was in Son Tay.

AN Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They had a school there.

AN : Oh, really?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm-mm.

AN What kind of school was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Police training school - by the lake, by the big lake as you were going into Son Tay.

AN Oh, are you talking about Son Tay City?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, well Son Tay City - Son Tay Town.

AN Town, right, okay.

ROBERT GARWOOD: City, not much of a city, I call it a town.

AN Son Tay Town. OK. And the uniforms of the police that were being trained?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yellow.

AN Yellow. Do you generally associate the yellow shirts with the ____(sounds like Bau Cong Ha)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN OK. Was that true up until the day you left?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

AN Are you aware of any prisons in North Vietnam that are associated with the yellow shirt?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there was supposed to be one - uh - dealing with political prisoners, what they called political prisoners - civilians. And it was somewhere within the area of Lien Trai 1 but I was, I never seen it. I mean I heard references made to it.

AN OK. What term was used for political prisoner?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like do din jay)_____

AN OK. Are you aware of any prisons around Quang Ninh Province?

ROBERT GARWOOD: God, they had prisons all over; I heard a lot of names - it's quite possible.

AN What I'm aiming at, have you ever heard any prisoners that were, any prisons that were associated with PWs or possibly had the suspicion that other than what you told us about you had direct knowledge of, had you heard of any that would raise your suspicion?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Suspicion. There were so many damn rumors floating around that - uh - there was really nothing raised my suspicion. I was more worried about looking after my ass than - trying to -

AN Yeah. How about prisons in the area of Haiphong, north of Haiphong?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I heard, I did hear something about a prison that was underneath a mountain or something.

AN OK. About what time frame would you hear these rumors?

ROBERT GARWOOD: That was the 776 time frame. That was - had to deal with uh, the whole, the whole prison system was supposed to be in the mountain, underneath the mountain. There was some, some area or somethin' that Ho Chi Minh used - uh - during his fight against - uh - the French.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I think it was his headquarters or one of his headquarters or somethin'.

AN Any Vietnamese lead, any term?

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was... Most - most of my... They didn't say, see most of what I heard, they - they didn't tell me this shit - it was what I overheard one guard say to another guard or a driver sayin' to a guard. Like I heard, like it was, I overheard a conversation between driver and a guard where this driver was telling about this - he went to this area in Hanoi and it was very secret - it was very secret, where - uh - it was convoy, a convoy of vehicles. They drop'd off the vehicles at one point and the vehicles were taken into this compound, and they were loaded up - and you knew - so you knew that the Viet, that there were people in the back, didn't know how many, they were never allowed to see them. They took them to another point, took them to another point, the vehicles were turned over to people and they took 'em within - in this area and brought the vehicles back out and they were talking about how...

AN But nobody had direct experience all along the line, it was just a suspicion that something interesting was in back there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Well, they knew there were people back there, but they didn't, they didn't know why. They were never allowed to see them. I remember conversation the driver had with that...

AN I'm just probing at what you heard, what you suspected about the origin of these various PWs that you - you had contact with on the - on the comin' off the boxcar, where - where do you think those guys came from, was there any other place in North or South Vietnam...

]ROBERT GARWOOD: My initial thought was that they came from South Vietnam.

AN OK. How about the ones on Ly Nam De, where would you think they had come from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, Son Tay, any of the number of camps down there. They had so damn many camps. I don't know, ya know like the... I never fu- - I never fully found out what the Son Tay camp was there in Son Tay Town. I was never allowed inside, I knew it was a prison.

AN You're talking about Son Tay Town prison?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Ya know...

AN Not Bat Bat.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was a Ha Tay, Ha Tay prison and - uh - ya know - I - I was never allowed inside those compounds and I always had my own suspicions about 'em -

AN Mmmm. How did you learn about Ha Tay?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Same way I learned about Son Tay. I was taken there to retrieve or try to fix vehicles.

AN OK. How about ___(sounds like Tien Chi)____? Ever hear of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did. I did hear of that.

AN How about ____(sounds like Phu Tui)____, did you hear of that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I did. But not, I don't think it was in relation to a prison, though.

AN What kind of facility was described?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember, I just remember the name.

AN OK. How about ____(sounds like Dum Lop)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Dum Lop)____. Yeah.

AN Yeah? ____(sounds like Lien Mauc)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Lien Mauc)___.

AN ___(sounds like Lien Mauc)____.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Lien Mauc)____. No.

AN How about ____(sounds like Chung Phu)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Chung Phu)_____, I've heard that, yeah.

AN Yeah. In what context have you heard of ____(sounds like Chung Phu)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't remember at all.

AN Nothing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing.

AN ___(sounds like Dong Bai)___?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ____(sounds like Dong Bai)___.

AN Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN _____(sounds like Ba Sau)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Ba Sau)____.

AN _____(sounds like Bac La, Le Va Sao)___.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

AN How about ___(sounds like Sao Va)_____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: _____(sounds like Sau Va)____?

AN Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ___(sounds like Sau Va)___ is related to the star or

something.

AN Oh, sure. It means golden star, but that isn't what I'm after. ___(sounds like Sau Va)___. Yeah, we can talk Vietnamese all day -

ROBERT GARWOOD: (laughing -- unintelligible reply)

AN Yeah. What's another one I wanted to ask you about. ____(sounds like Ha Nam Nhi)____?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah, I've heard that.

AN Heard it? What's the association?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't put my finger on it now. Its... Most all these I heard - uh - were within one conversation or another.

AN OK. Just people B.S.-ing?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. That's how I found out most of my information.

AN Yeah. How about- uh - in all the time you were in North Vietnam, did you, other than your hospital experience, which you've told us about, were you aware of the ___(sounds like Tuan Zai)___ Soviet?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmmm-mm.

AN Were you aware in general what Soviets were doin' around there, did you ever meet any of them, did any of them ever come to look at you, meet you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Come to look, meet me, look at me, no. I ran into a couple them. The only one I actually ever talked to was in the tourist hotel. And he was young, he was had some function in the embassy or office there. Uh - he could speak English real well.

AN Was he involved in the smuggling? I forget the occasion -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not to my knowledge, he wasn't.

AN You just talked, struck up a conversation with him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, there was, my table, the one table I was sitting at, was the only table ___(unintelligible end of sentence)___.

AN OK. How about Soviets around Ho Tach Ba, have you ever heard that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh, yeah.

AN And what would they have been doing there?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I have no idea. The Soviets, the ones you were talking about in Hanoi, they were all over the place. Seem like they had a free run with it.

AN Mmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I heard a lot of stories about the Soviets there and what they did. Uh - firsthand knowledge, no - all of it was hearsay.

AN OK. And their allies, we're talking about Czechs and Poles, East Germans, Bulgarians, Romanians; uh, you name it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I had a hard time distinguishing between them. Who was, who wasn't.

AN Yeah. OK. When you saw the guy on Ly Nam De, Bob, what, and saw his face sticking out - uh - what about him made you think that he was an American right off?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Reminded me of South Vietnam.

AN Is that right? Was it so strong that you thought you recognized the guy or may have known him or what?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no. Uh - my health improved a lot in North Vietnam. The eating was more regular basis and - you know - they had soap you could wash and stuff like that. And - uh - it - when I saw him, it was just an immediate flashback of all the horror and everything of the camps of South Vietnam. It could be - especially the eyes, the eyes is what - 'cause I've seen that look.

AN Kind of a prison look? Sunken in, dark...

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's worse than a prison look - it's worse than that.

AN Black around the bottom of the eyes like - you know - when you get when you're sleepy?

ROBERT GARWOOD: It's... How do you explain that look? It's... People been through hell.

AN Pain. Look of pain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah. Ya know, after you been through a real

traumatic experience and - I don't know - it's... I've seen it. It's, it's frightening - it's uh - you can tell, you can tell a person by looking at him usually knows. Ya know. I've seen it, I've been through it. You know! It's like you don't have to say anything, I understand.

AN This guy looked starved? Look like he needed food?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - that's hard to tell - uh - there were times I'm sure I looked pretty - pretty healthy because I - I got - like everybody else I got hungry...

AN Sunken cheeks, sunken eyes, look of...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

AN Ya know, the teeth, drawn back, the gums drawn back from the teeth. The whole works.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well no - the face and stuff was sunken, but the teeth weren't protruding. Ya know, like, ya know he was gettin - he was on his death bed. Believe me, I know that look.

AN Hmm-mm. When you, as time went on - about how much rice were you able to your hands on in a day? I mean - how many bowls of rice could you eat, Bob? From what you could scarf from what they actually gave you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - the ration - ration was about two bowls - two bowls a meal.

AN OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Those little bowls, about two bowls a meal.

AN Was that enough?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hell no.

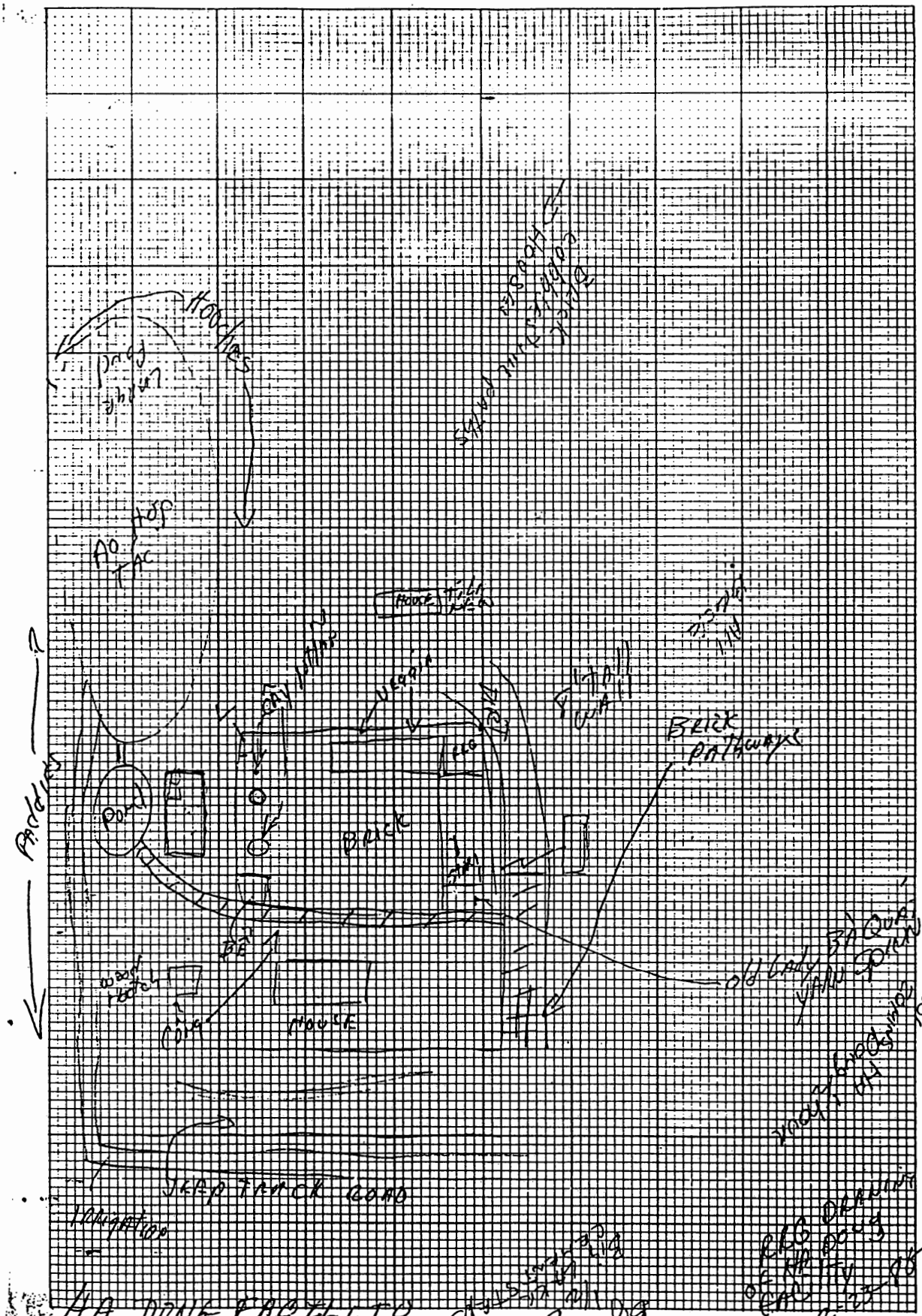
AN Did you have, you had a buddy in the kitchen right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I stole a lot. I - my fingers were very sticky.

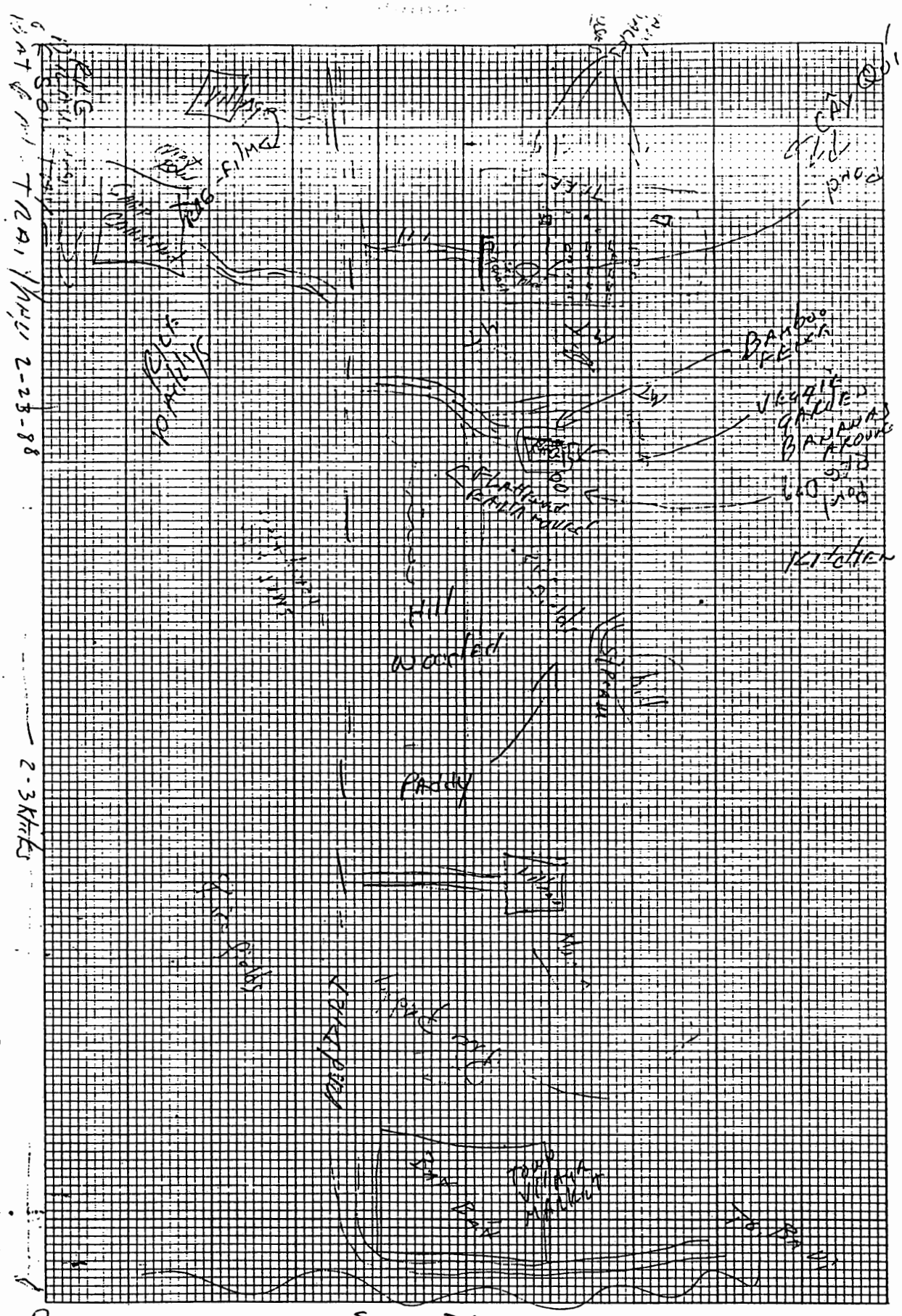
AN You had __(unintelligible word)___ in your hootch?

PHOTOGRAPHS SHOWN TO ROBERT GARWOOD DURING TAPE 3 - SEE PAGE 20.

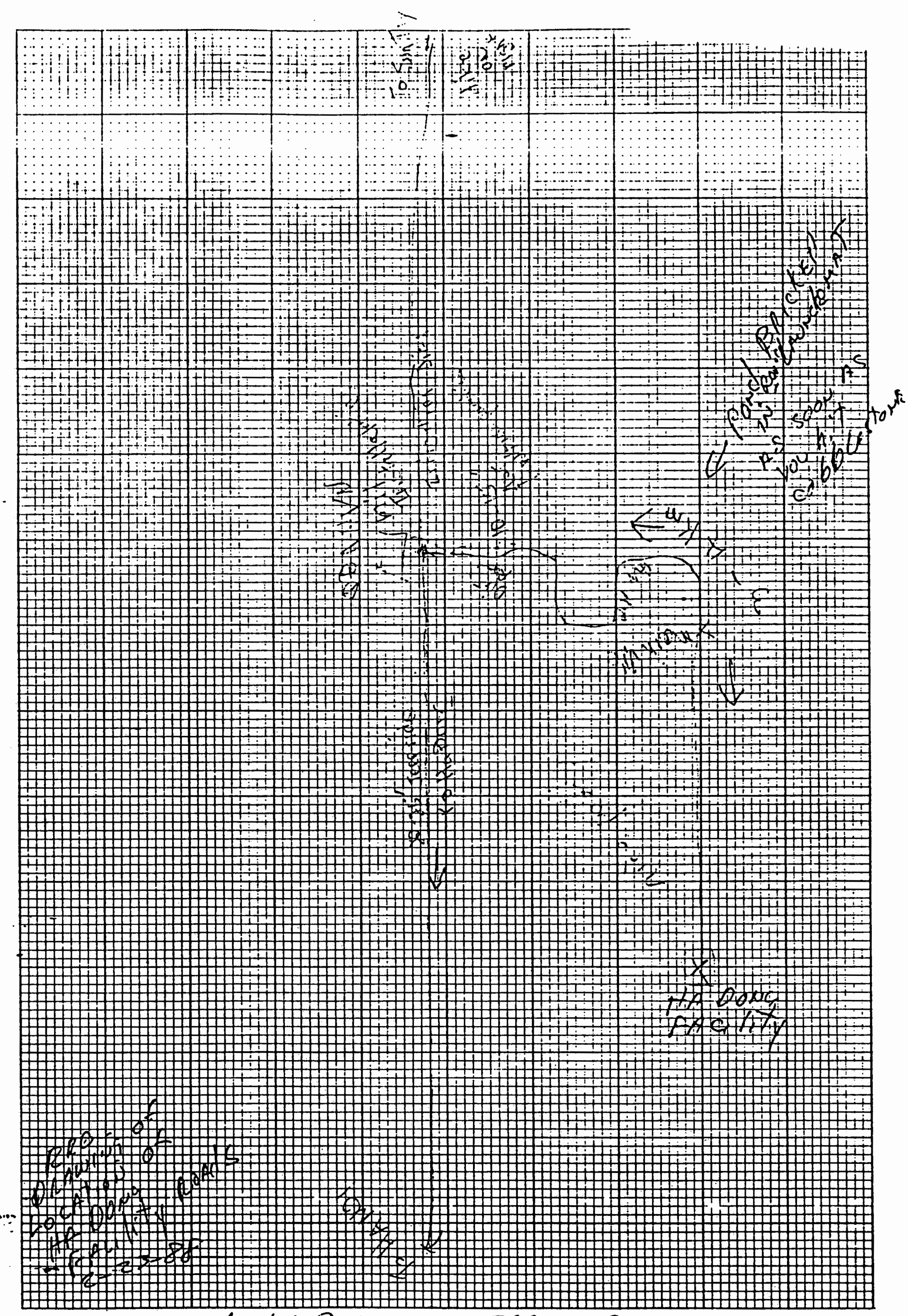
NUMBERS OF THE PHOTOGRAPHS WERE NOT IDENTIFIED IN THE AUDIO TAPE - THEREFORE WE CANNOT IDENTIFY WHICH PHOTOS FROM THIS SET WERE SHOWN TO MR. GARWOOD.



AA DONE FACILITY
TAPES 9+16 DRAWING M



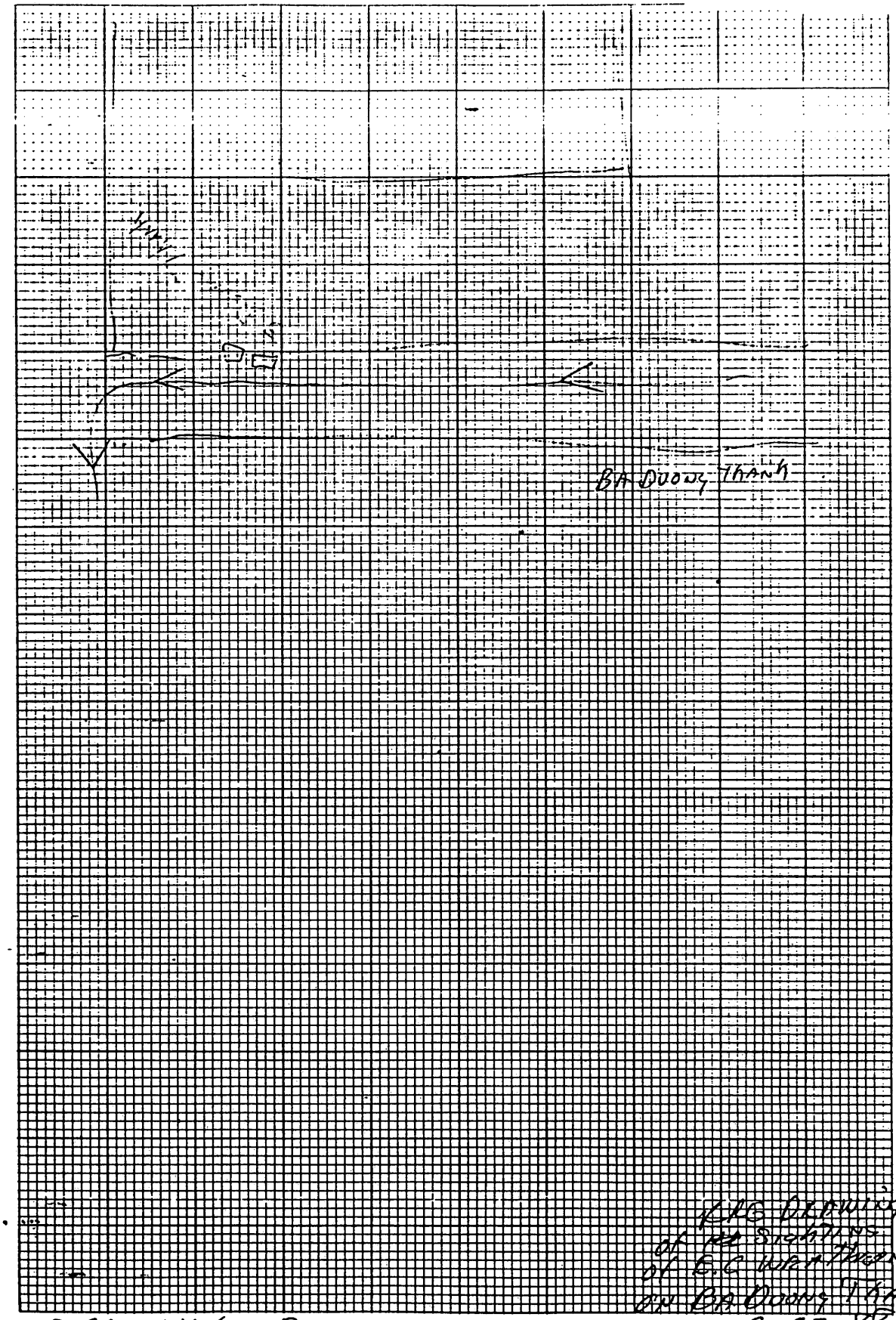
Drawing of Dan Tay / Song Da Bat Bat Tapes 9B, 10, 16 & 17
Drawing N



LOCATION of HA DONG FACILITY ROADS

TAPES 9 & 16
DRAWING O

EARLY ON

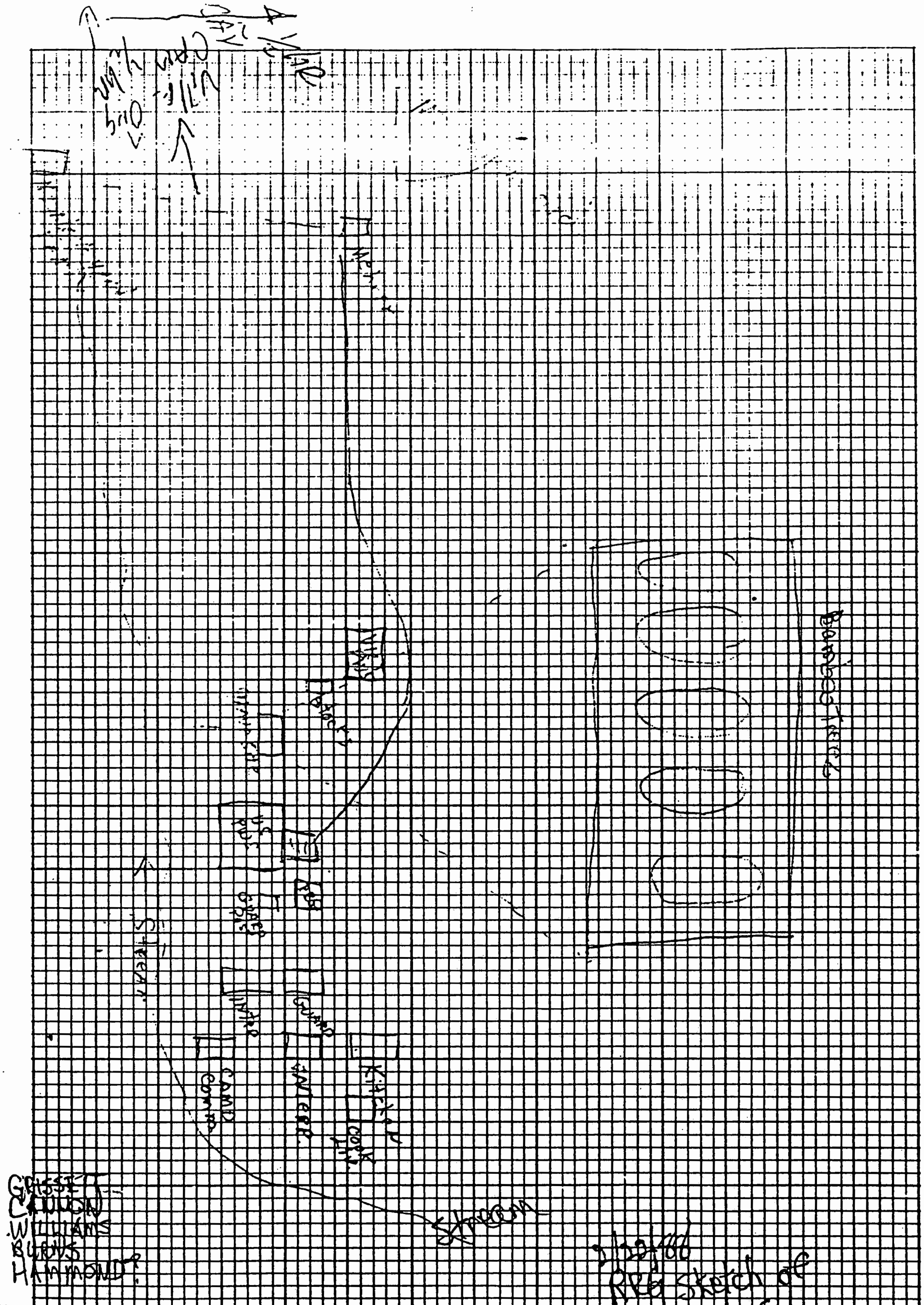


KIS DRAWING
OF HIS SIGHTINGS
OF E.C WEATHERMAN
ON BA DOORS TRANK
2-23-88

DRAWING P
TAPES 9416

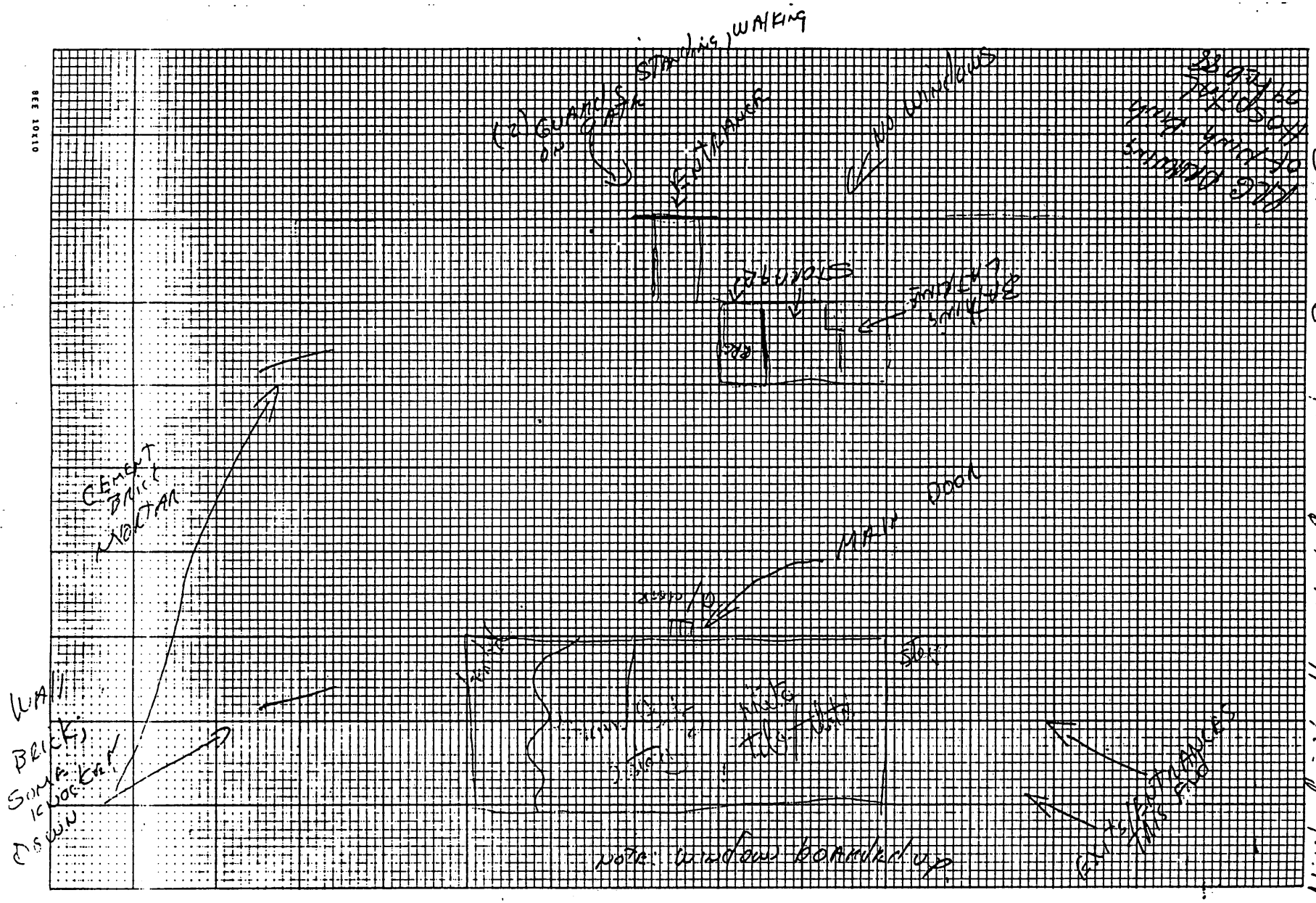
BAT BAT
FACILITY

PHOTO @
TAPE 12



6th or 7th Camp

TAPE 19 DRAWING R

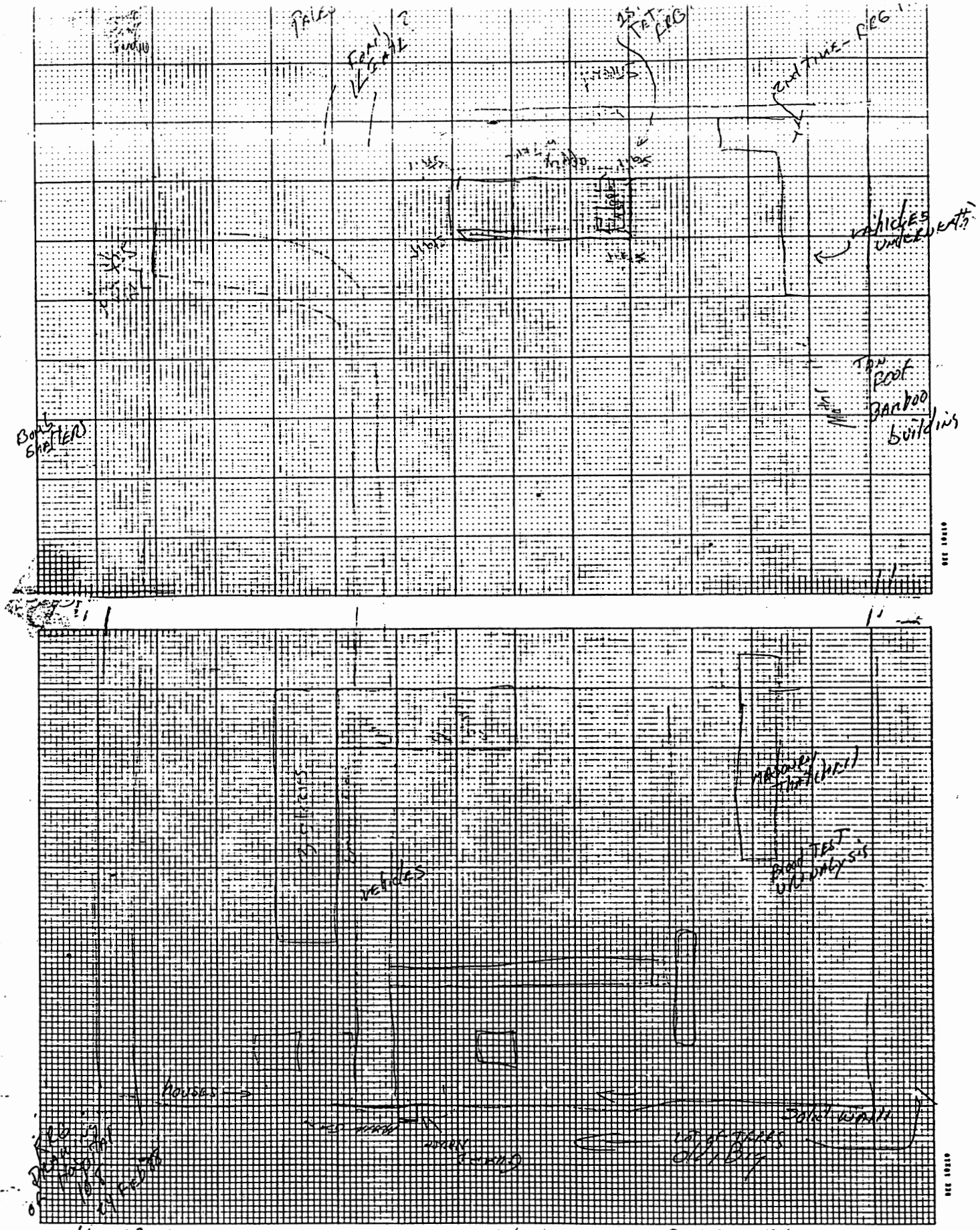


Ninh Binh Hospital Compound

Drawing 5

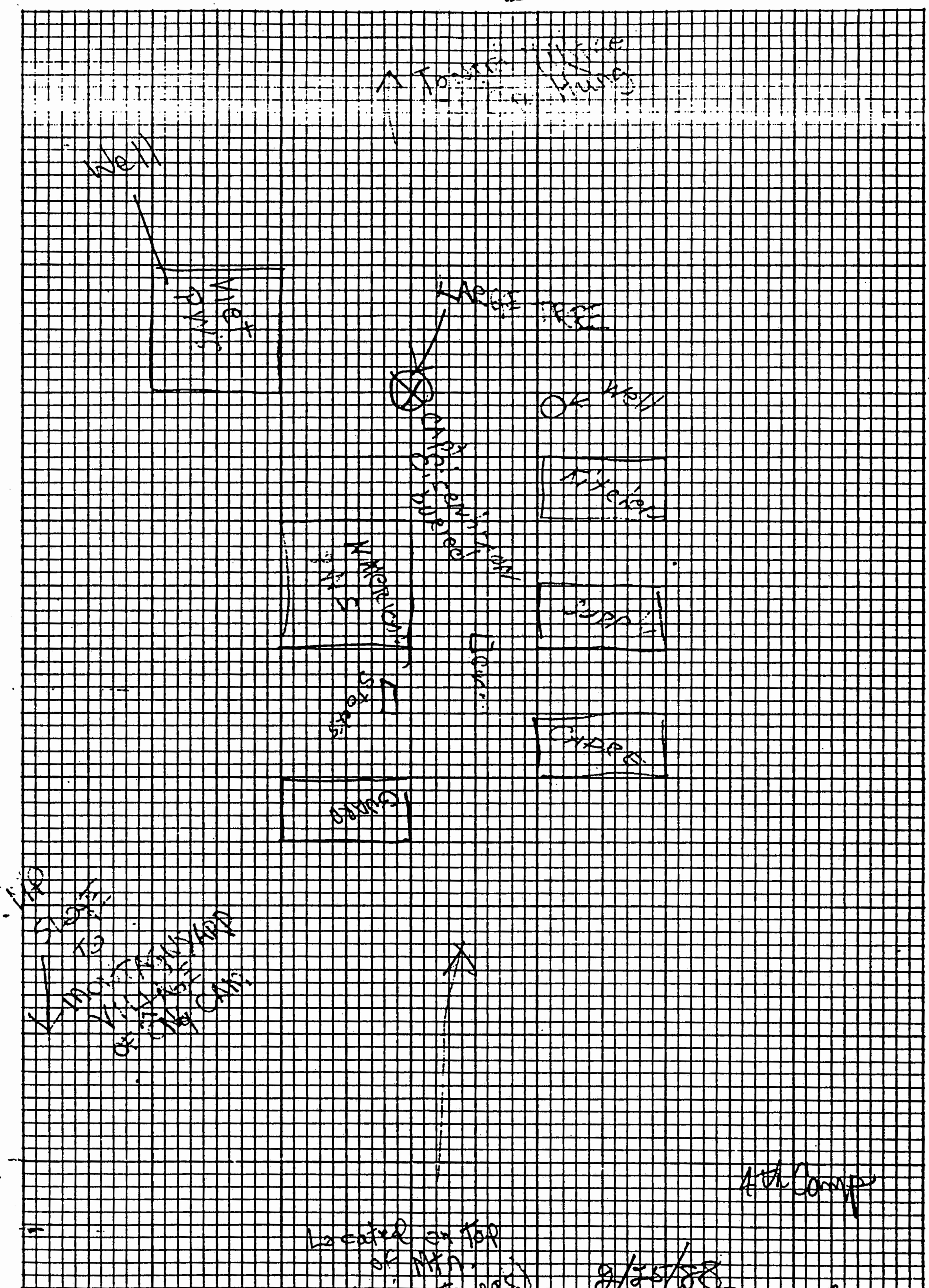
TABLE 11 of 16

01101 338



HOSPITAL 108 TAPES 13, 14, 15, 16 DRAWING T

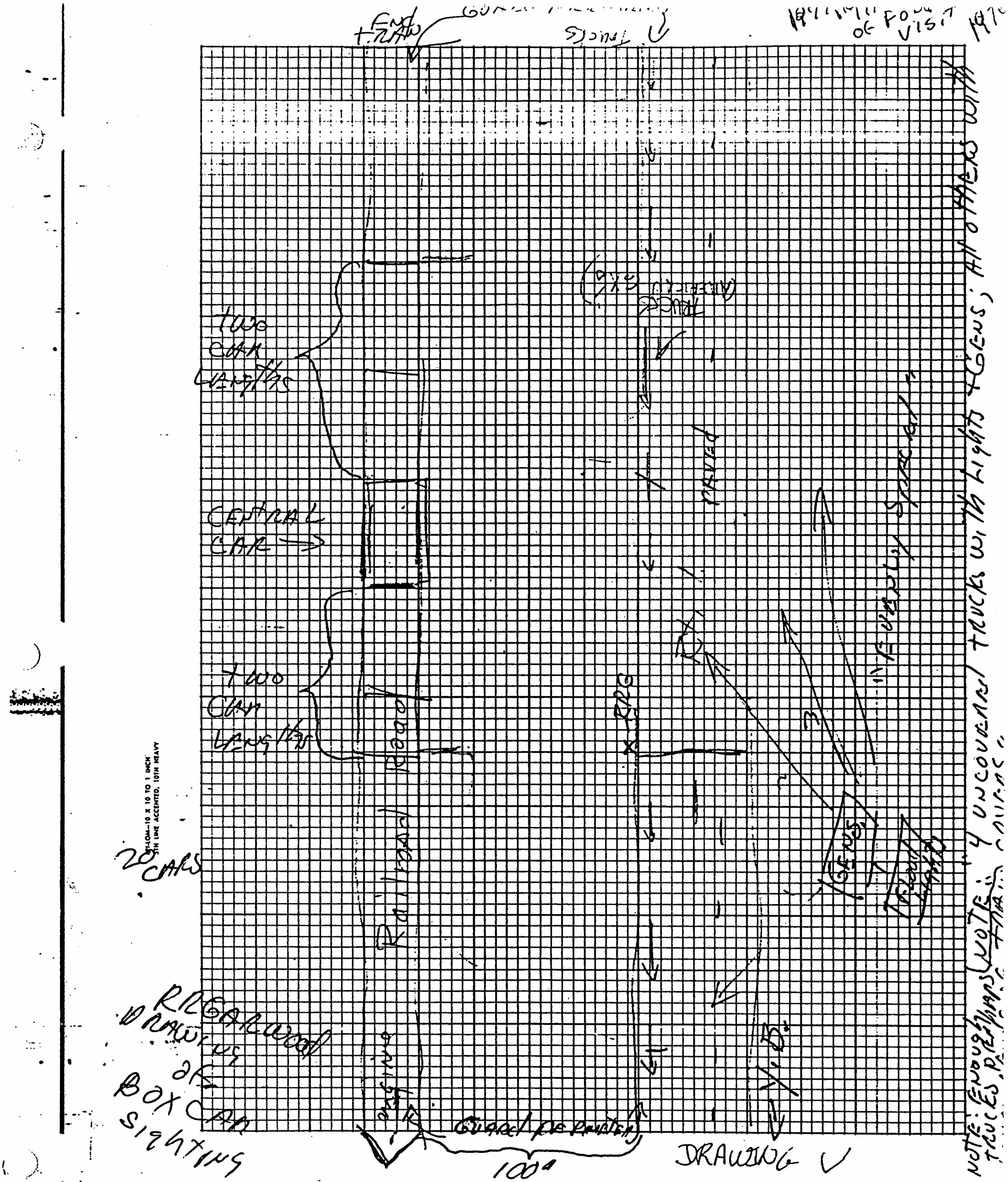
Burial Site [illegible]



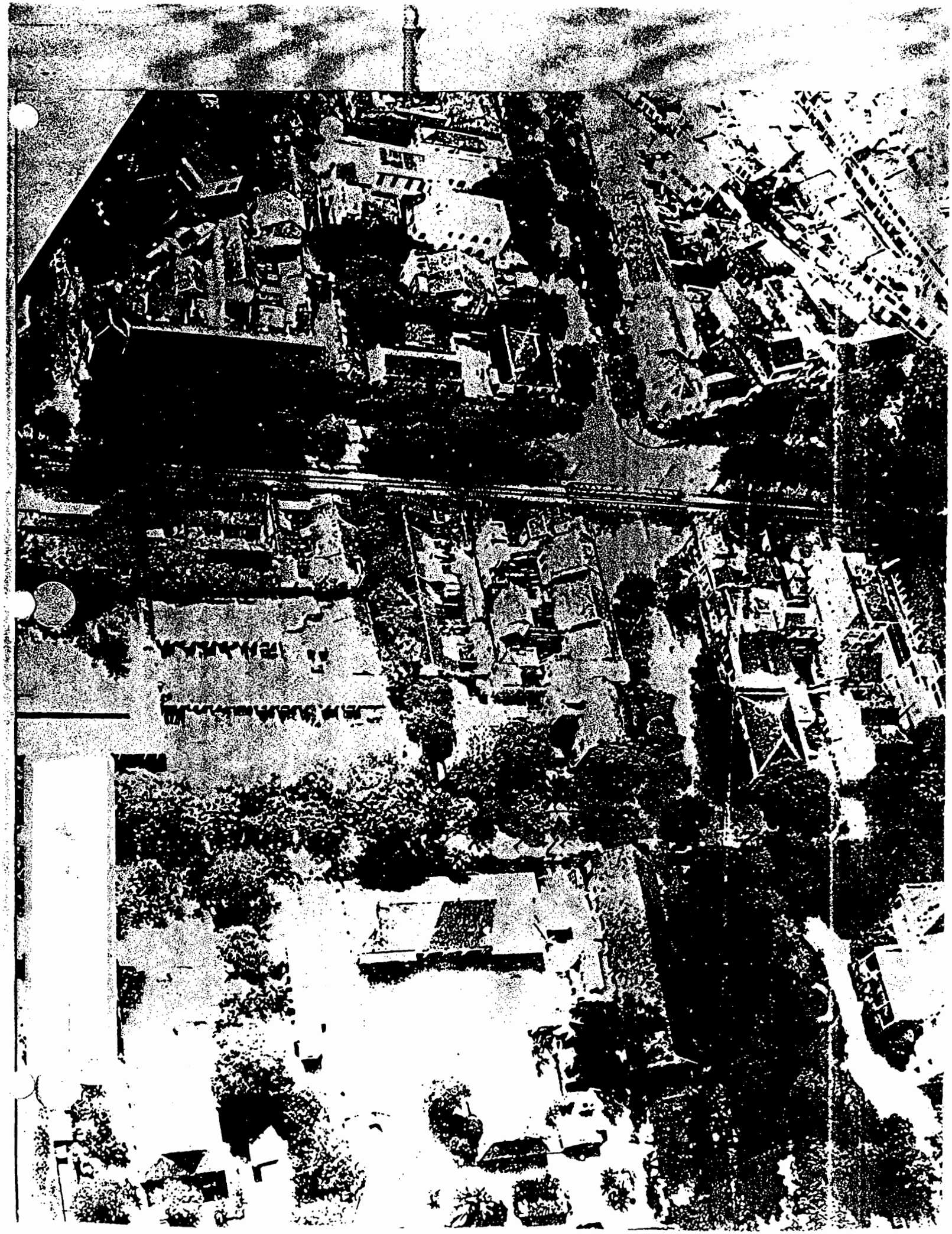
(not highest peak)

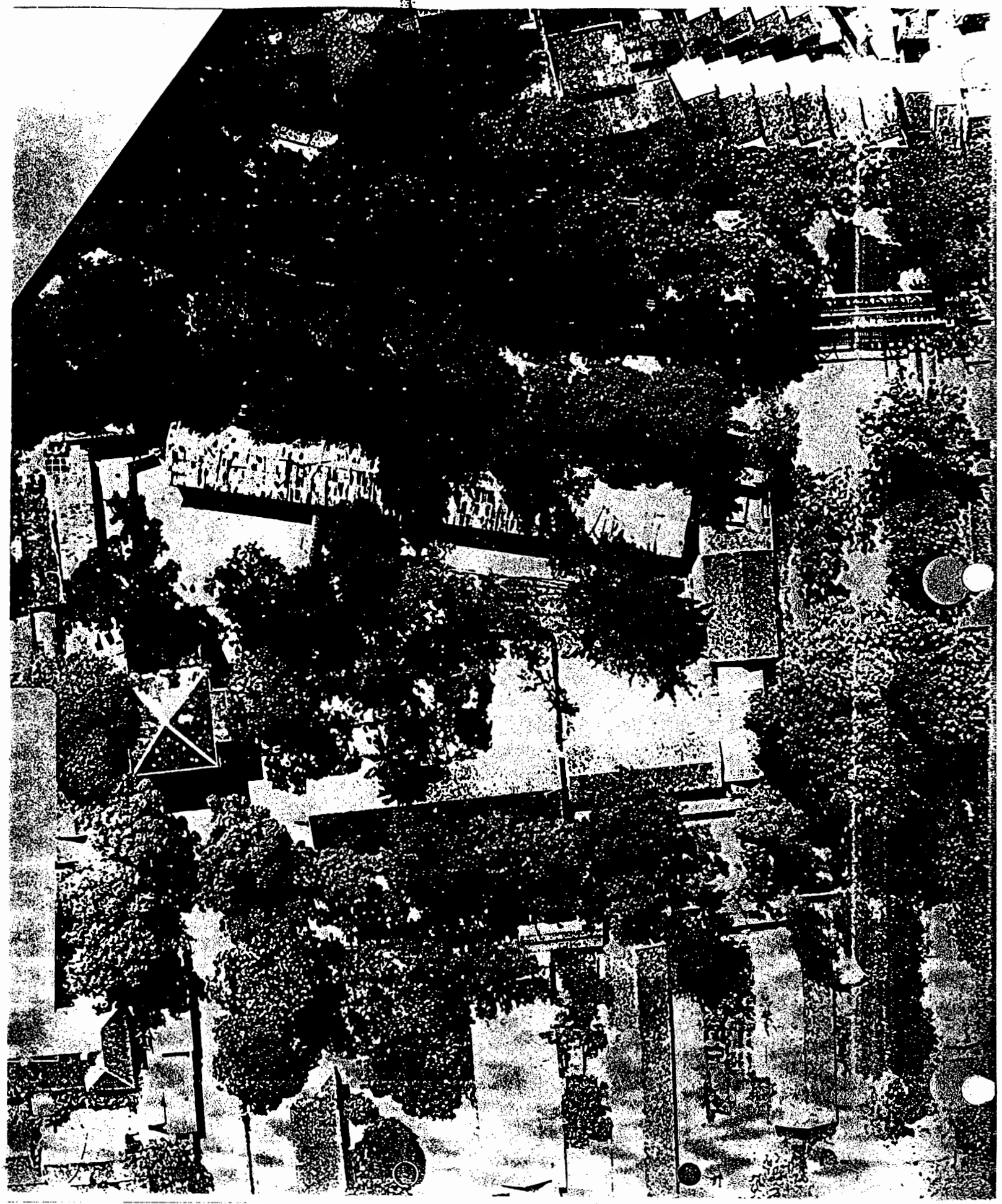
DRAWING U
TAPE 19

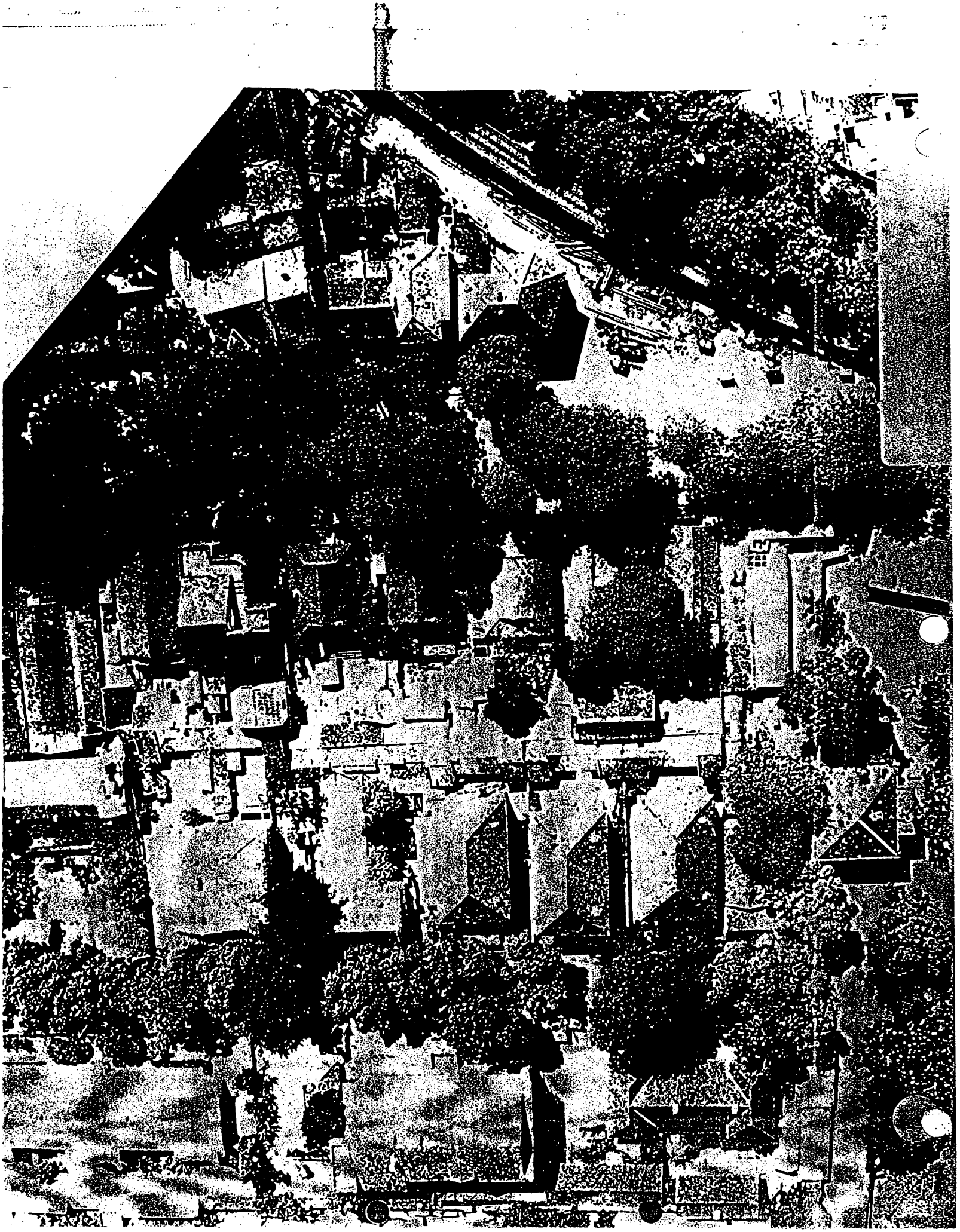
RRG/Sketch of site

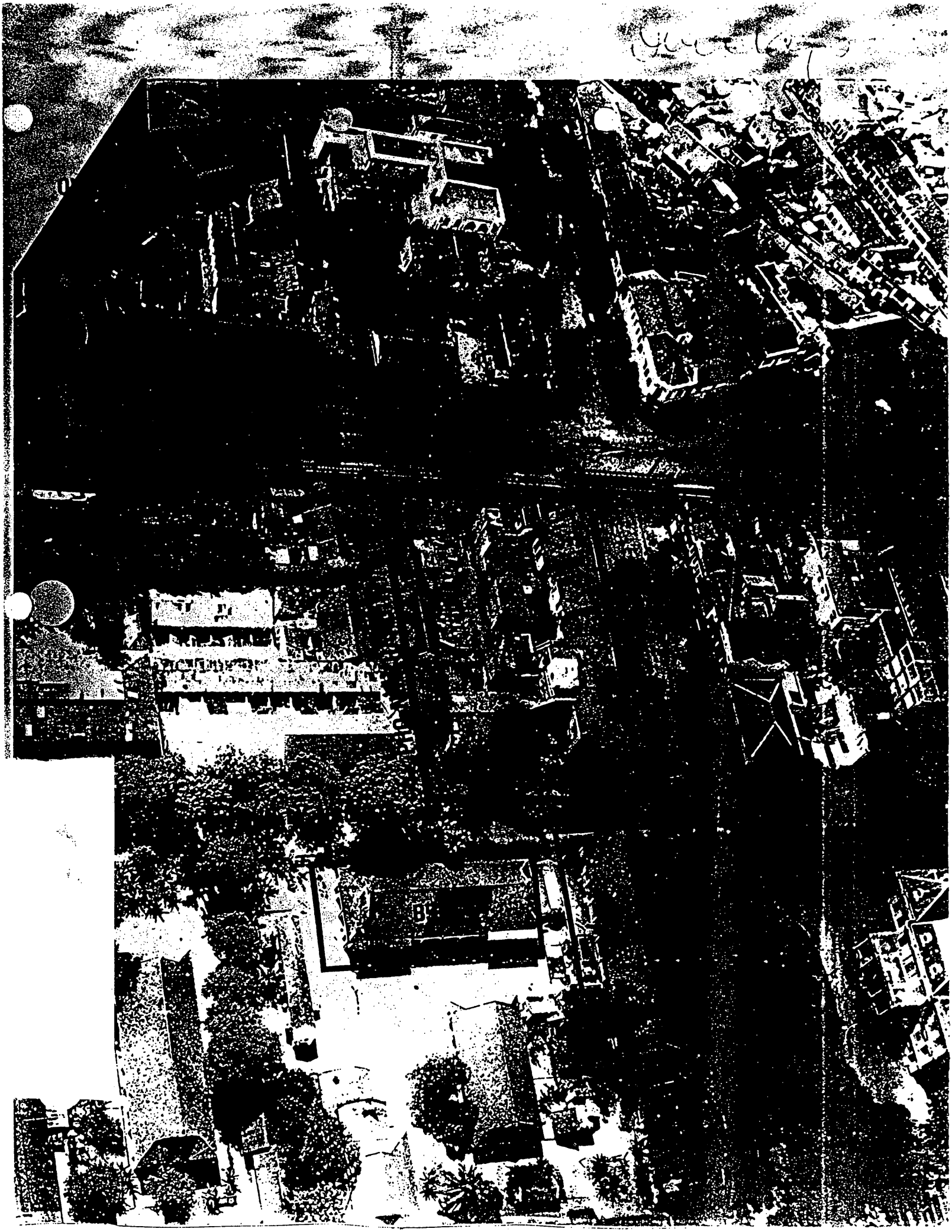


TRUCKS
TWO CAR LENGTHS
CENTRAL CAR
TWO CAR LENGTHS
20 CARS
Railroad Road
RRG
X
PAVED
EVENLY SPACED
GENS
ENGINE
GUARD PATROLLING
100'
DRAWING
RR GARWOOD DRAWING OF BOX CAR SIGHTINGS
NOTE: 4 UNCOVERED TRUCKS WITH LIGHTS + GENS



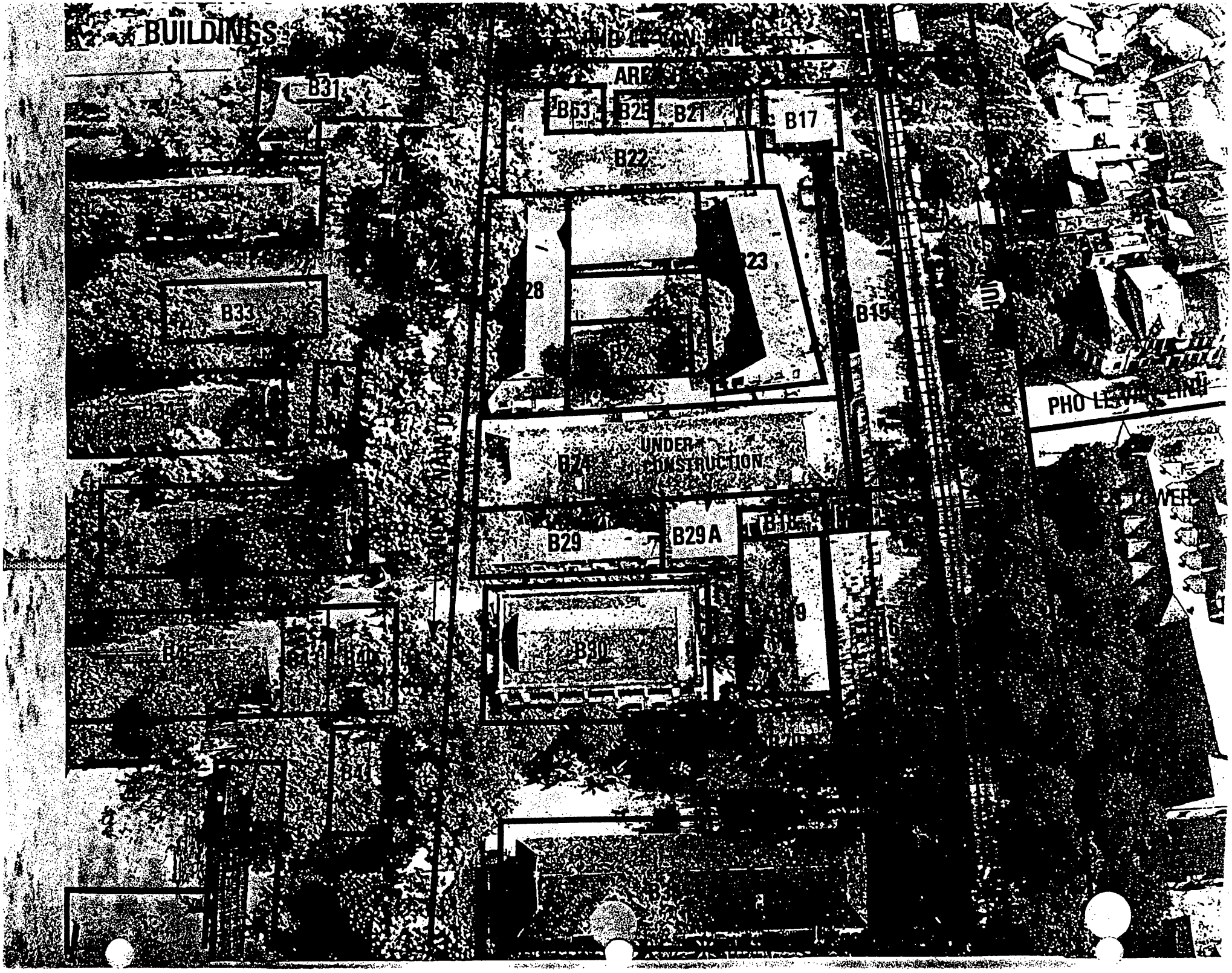




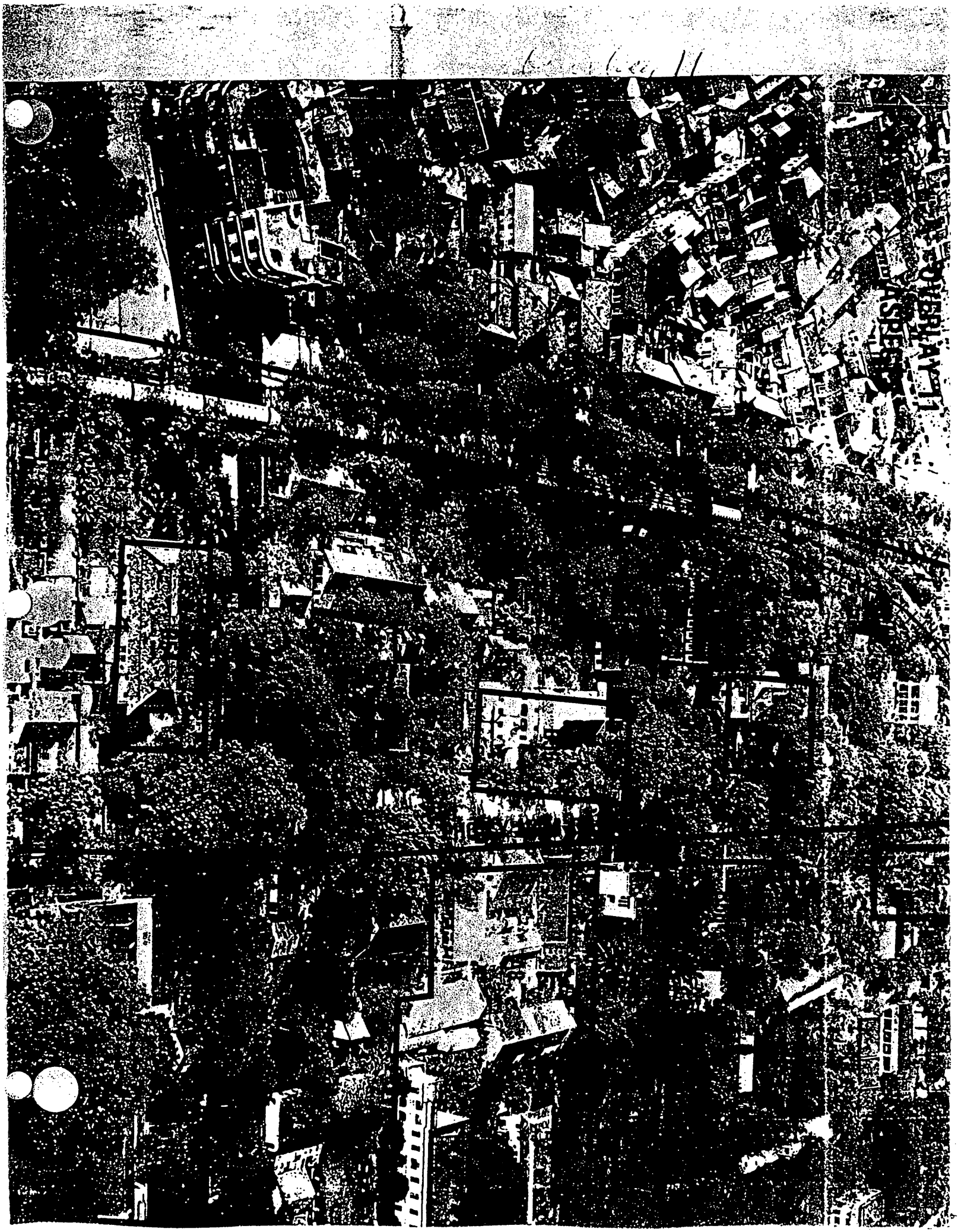


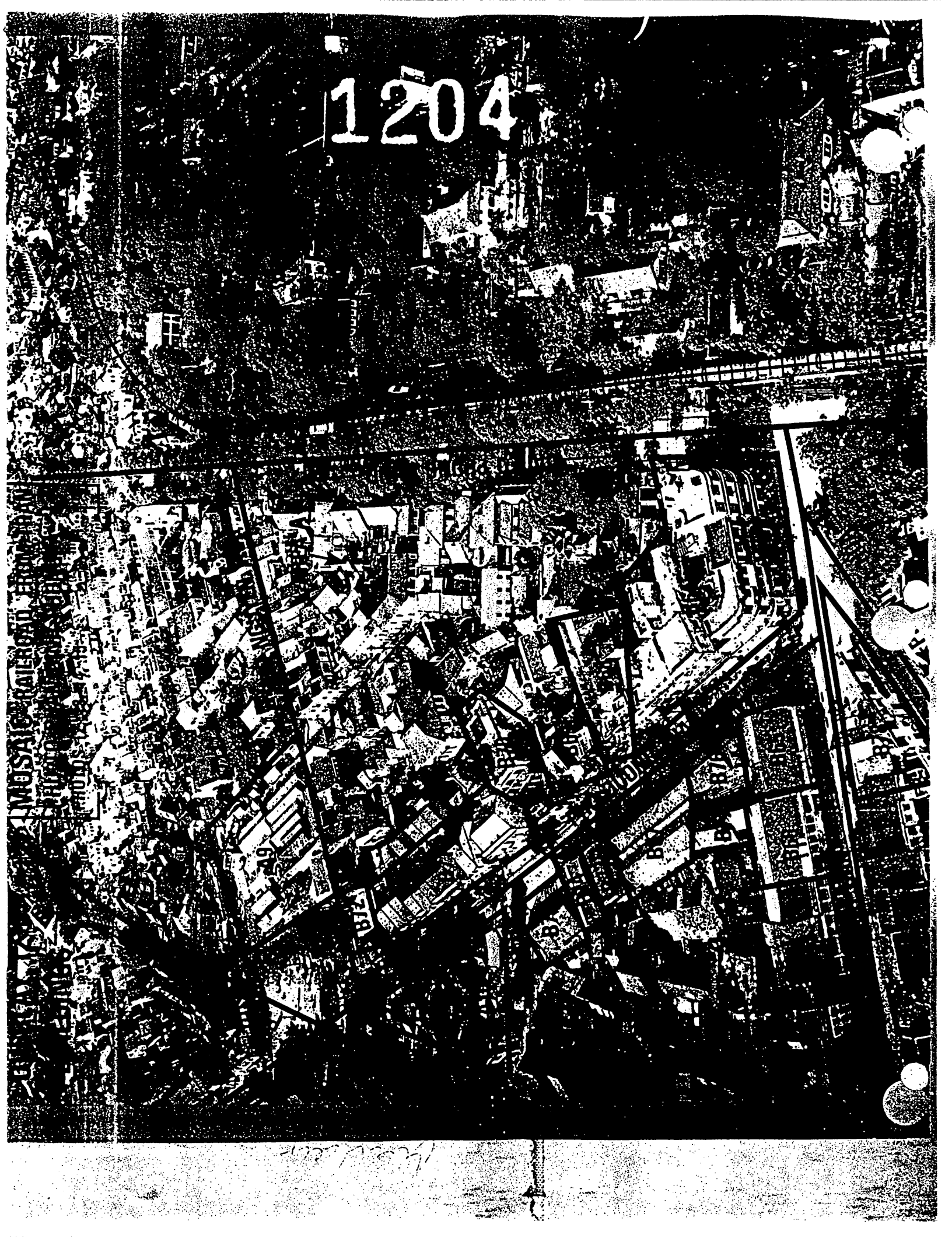
OVERLAY 6
OVERVIEWS

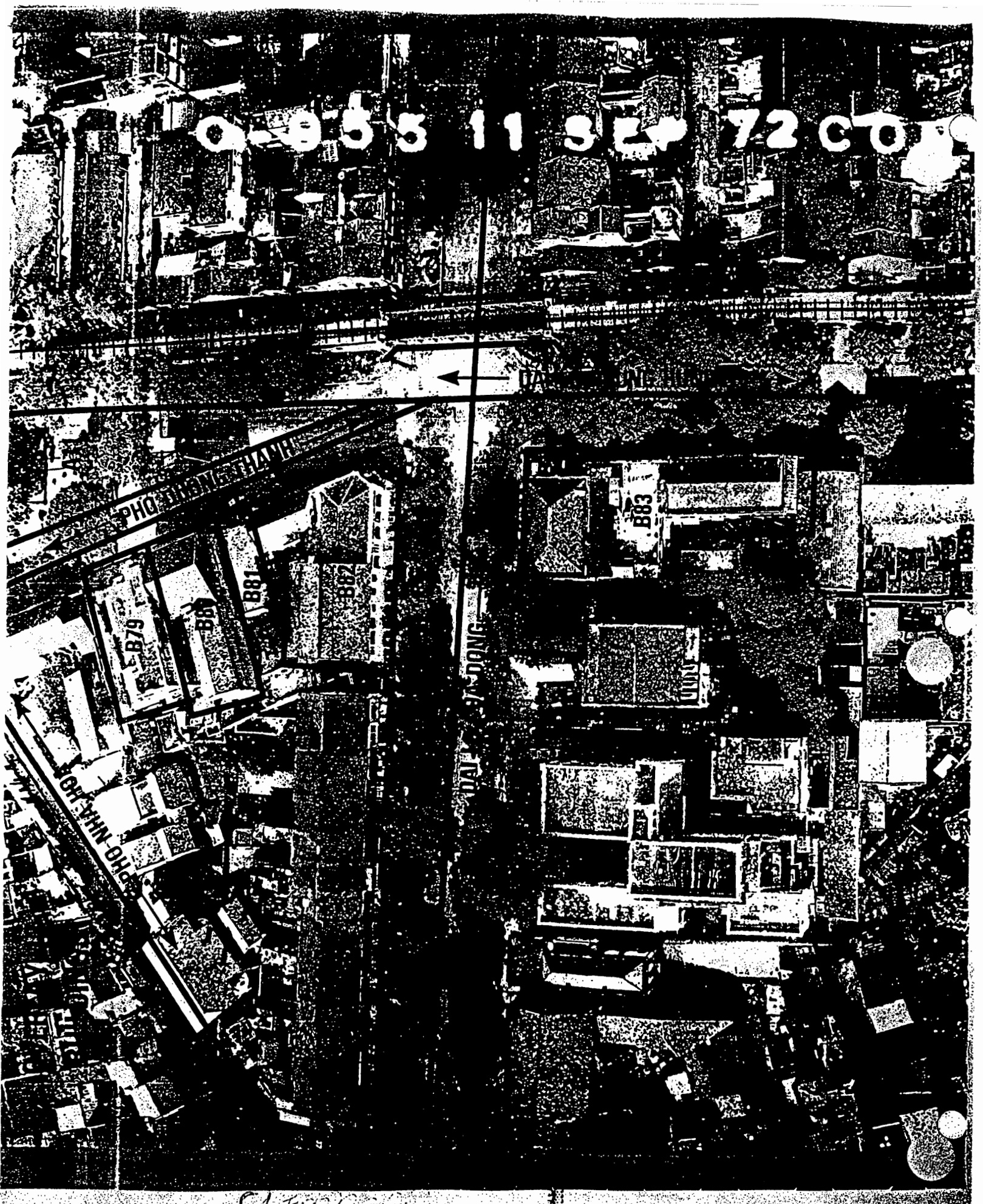
ERLAY 7
VERVIEWS
MOSAIC: LY NAM
PHUNG HUNG CORRIDOR
PHOTOS
DAI LO RHAN DINH PHUNG
AREA
AREA C
AR


BUILDINGS
B31
B53
B25
B21
B17
B22
B33
B15
PHO LEWIS LINE
UNDER CONSTRUCTION
B29
B29A
B30

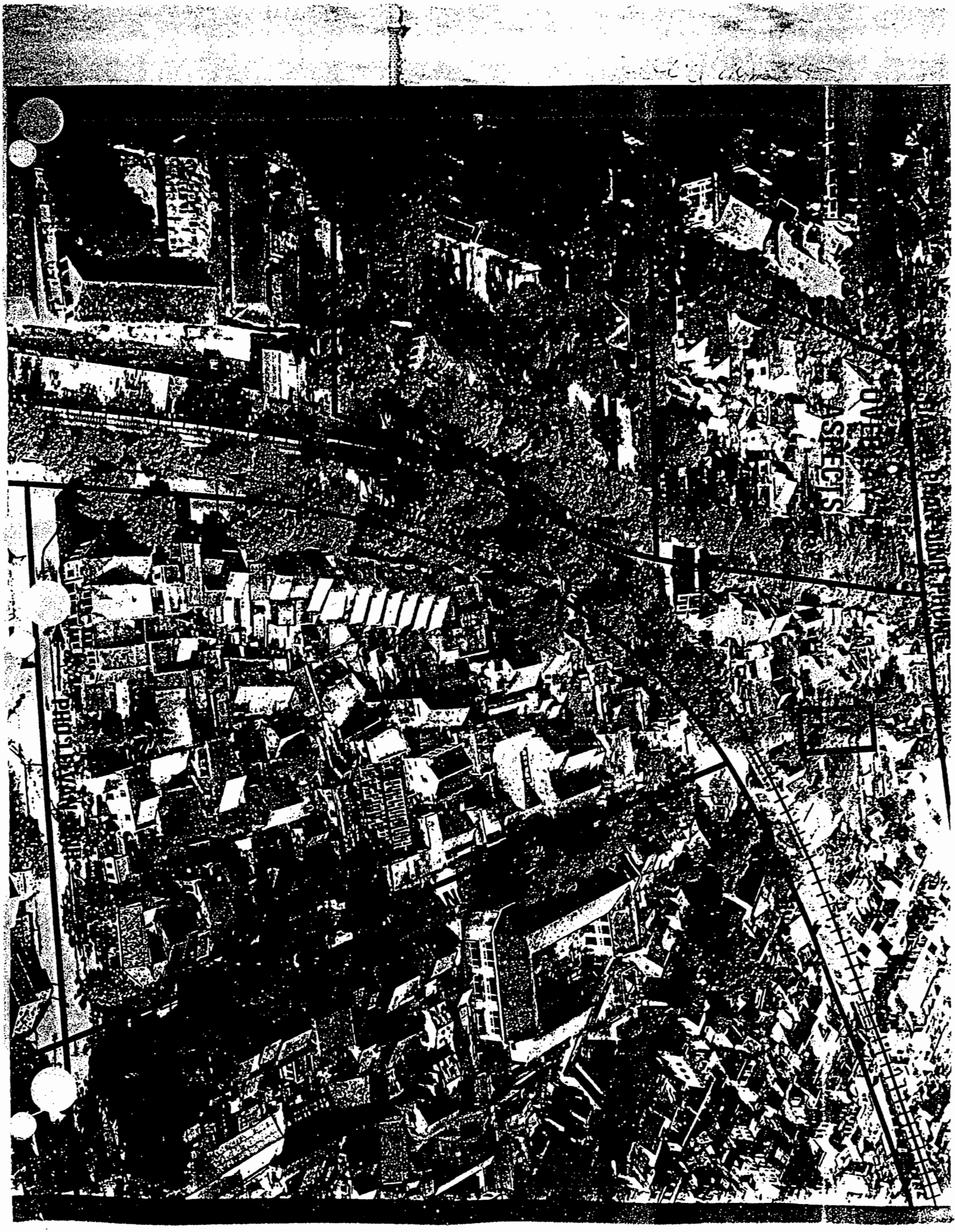
Overlay 16


ASPEN


1204

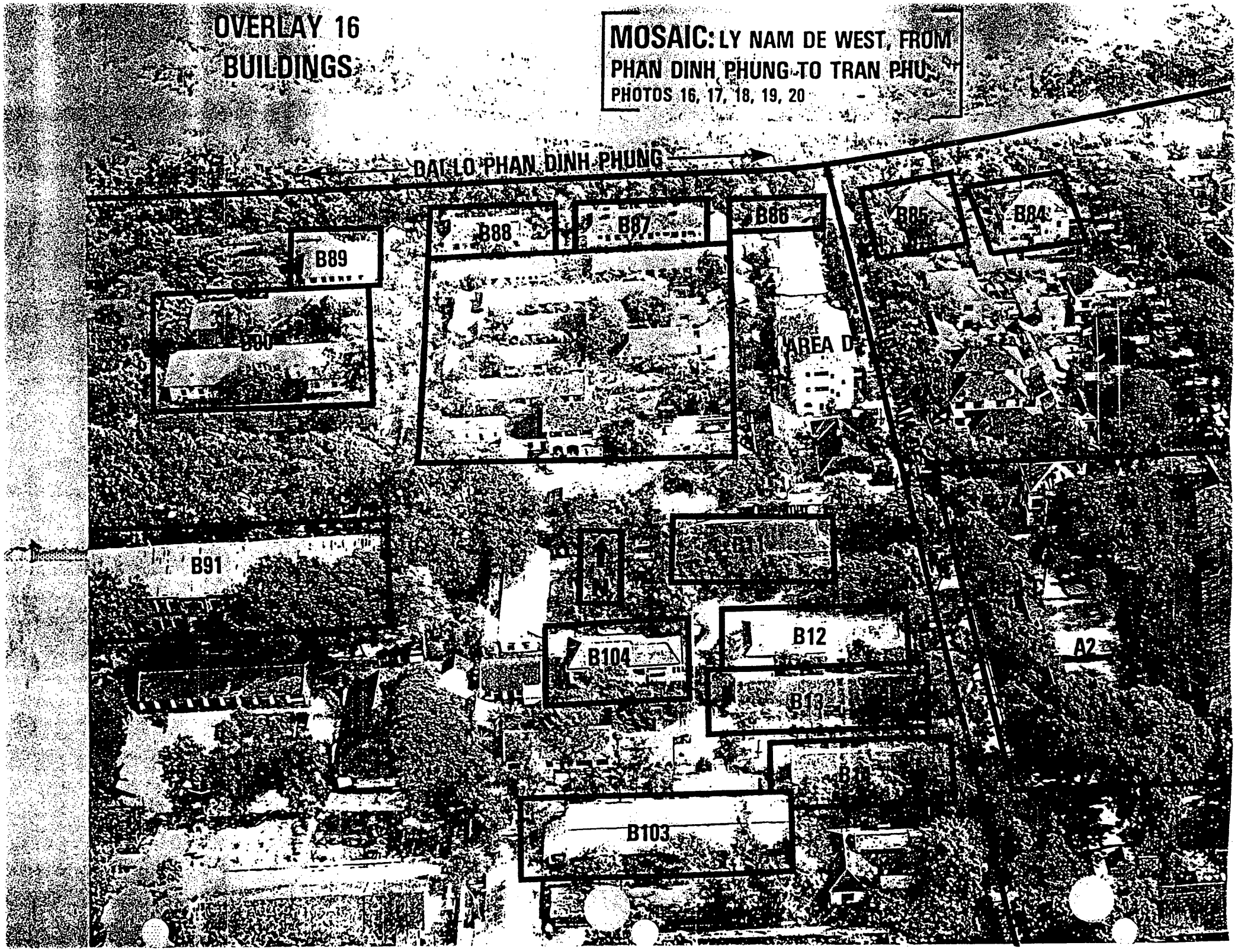

9-8-55 11 SEP 72 CO
PHO THONG THANH
B79
B80
B81
B82
B83
PHO NHA HO
DAU BY DONG

OVERLAY 14
ASPECTS
PHO HANG VAI
HANG BUNG
HANOI


PHILADELPHIA
STREETS

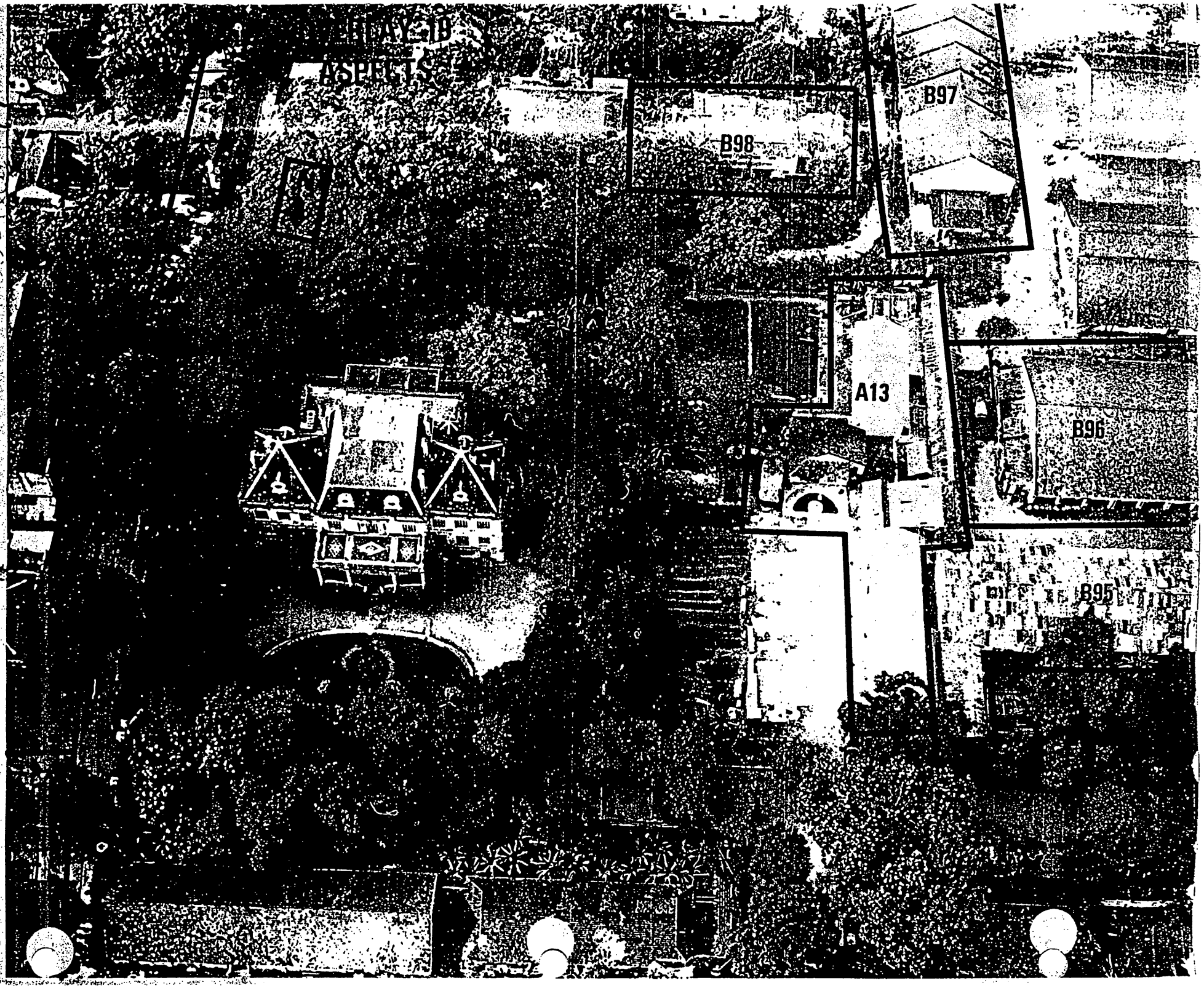
OVERLAY 16
BUILDINGS

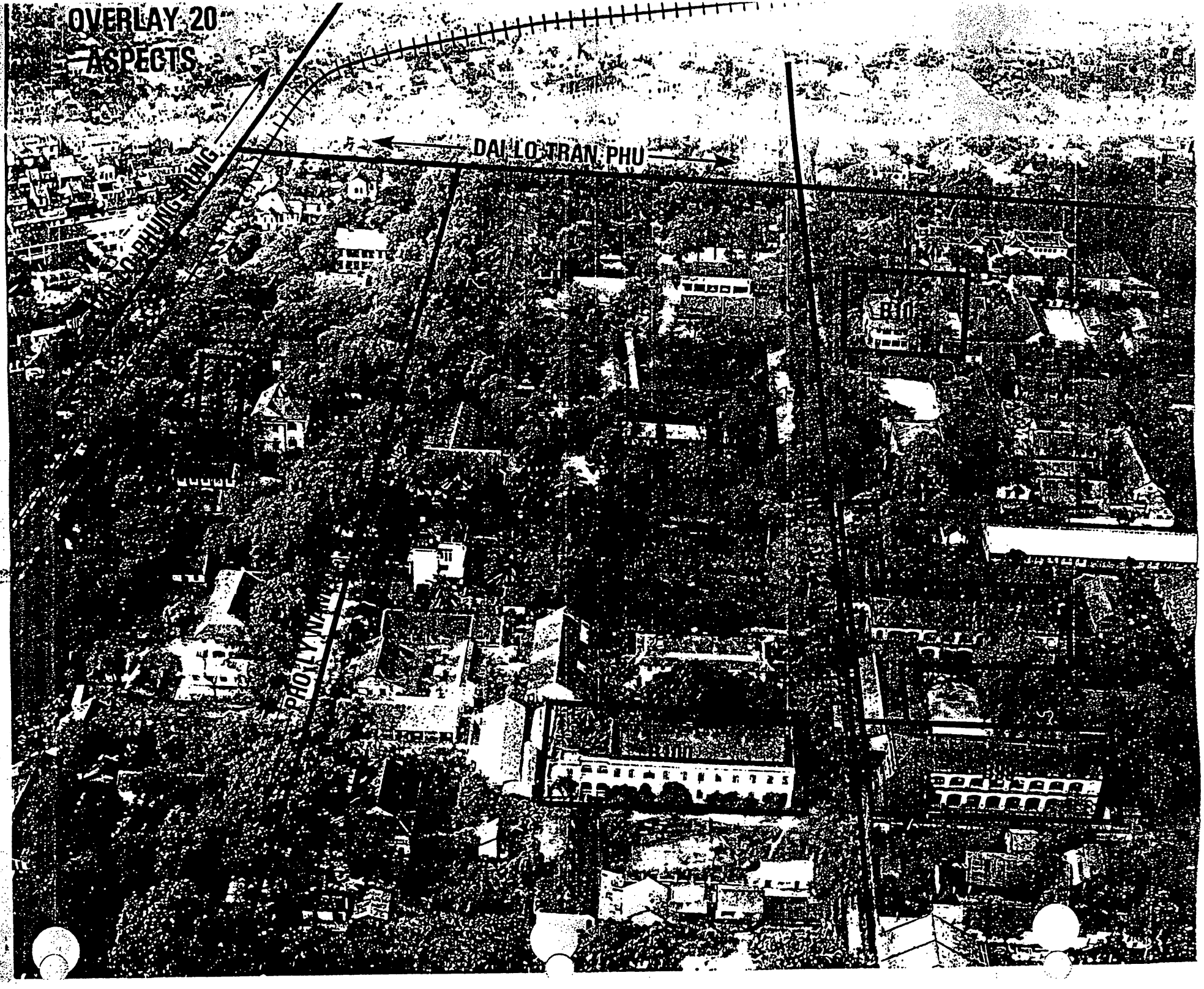
MOSAIC: LY NAM DE WEST, FROM PHAN DINH PHUNG TO TRAN PHU
PHOTOS 16, 17, 18, 19, 20



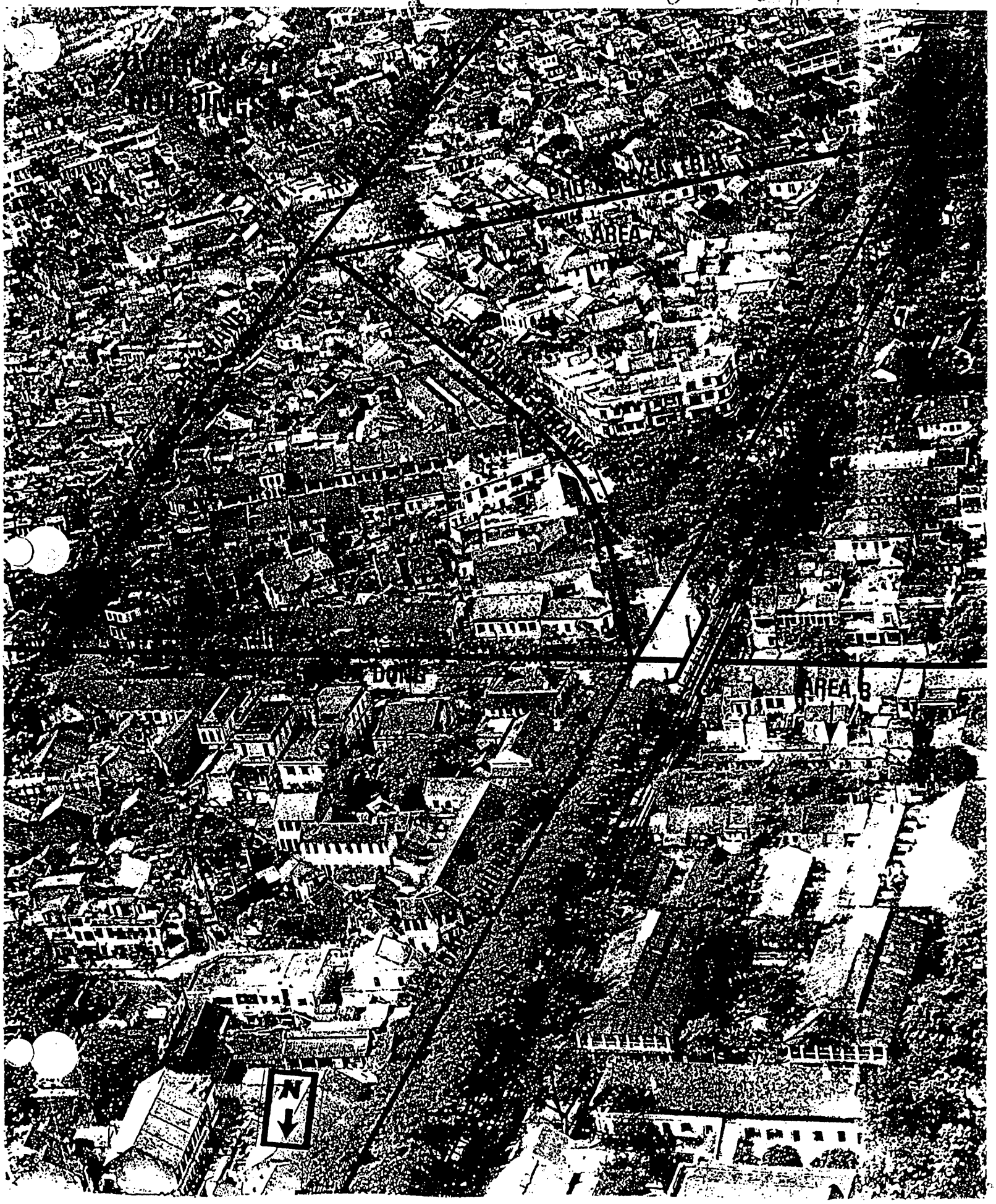
OVERLAY 17
ASPECTS
B92
B50

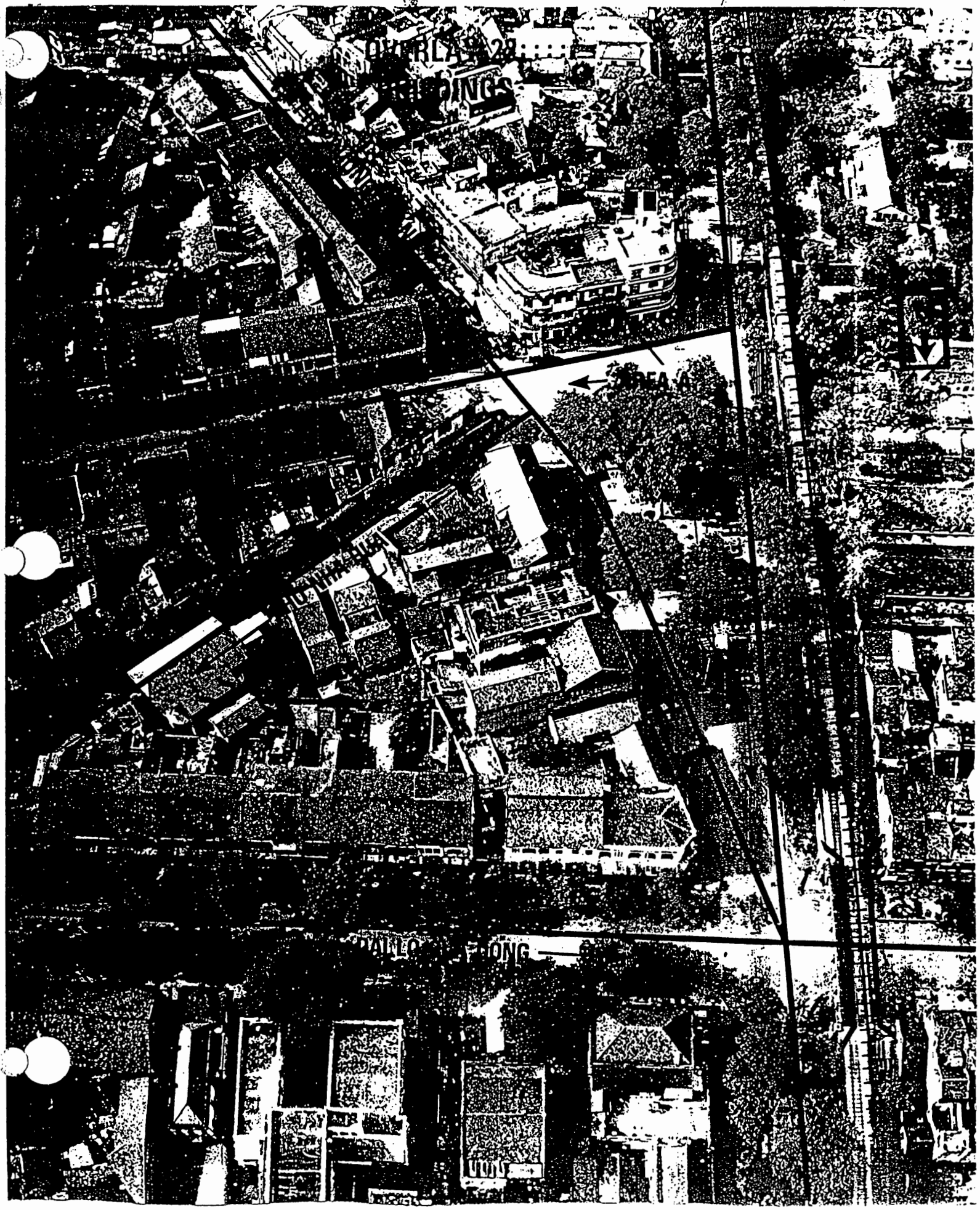
OVERLAY 18
ASPECTS
B94
B93
B105
N


MAY 19
ASPECTS
B98
B97
A13
B96
B95


OVERLAY 20
ASPECTS
DAI LO TRAN PHU
PHUNG HUNG
PHO LY NAM DE
B10

Overlay 2




N

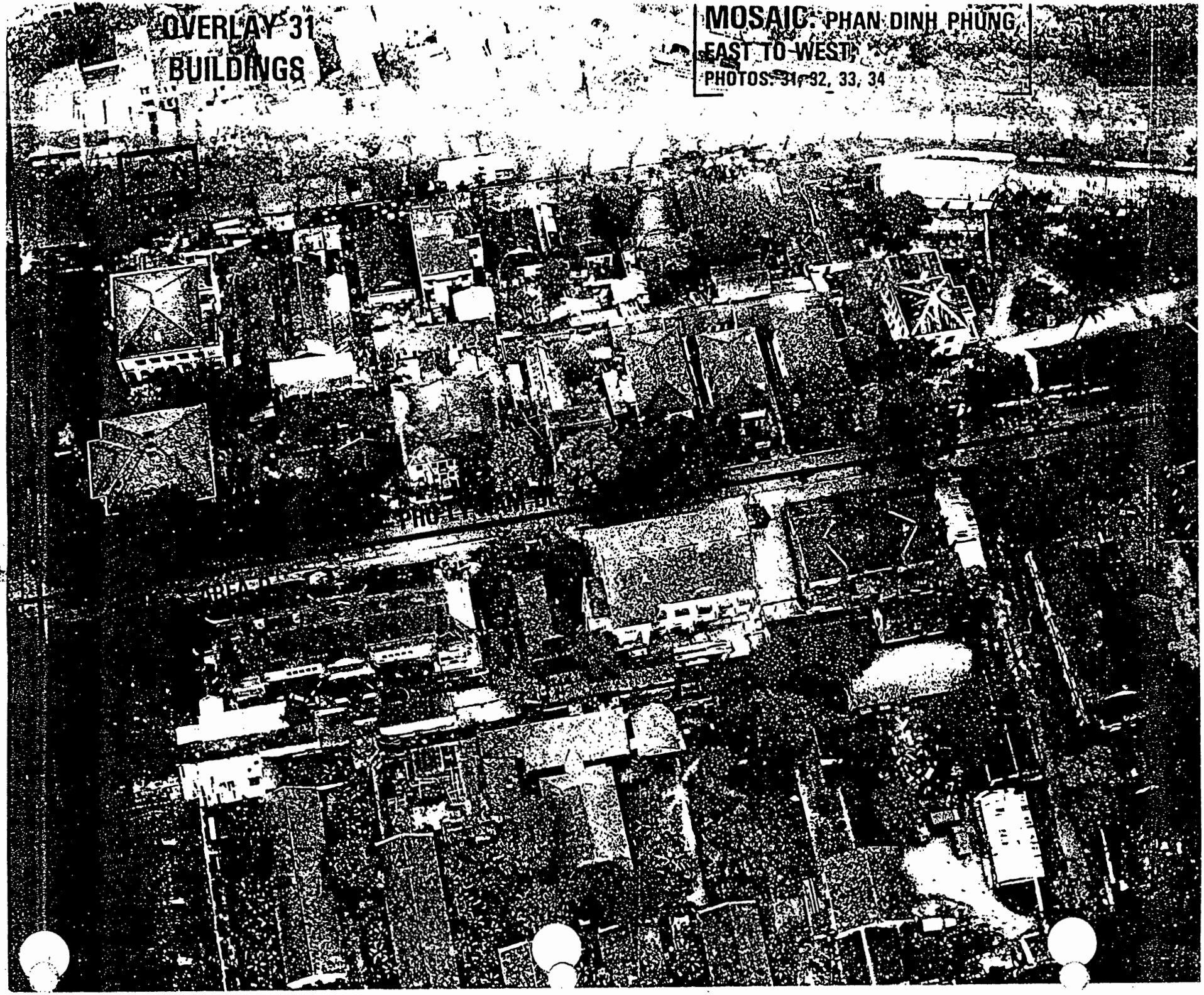
OVERLAY 23
BUILDINGS
MOSAIC NORTHEAST
PHOTOS (OVERLAY
HUNG

B2
B3
B4
B5
B6
EAST B
ABEAT

OVERLAY 25
BUILDINGS
AREA A
DAI LO CUA DONG
AREA B

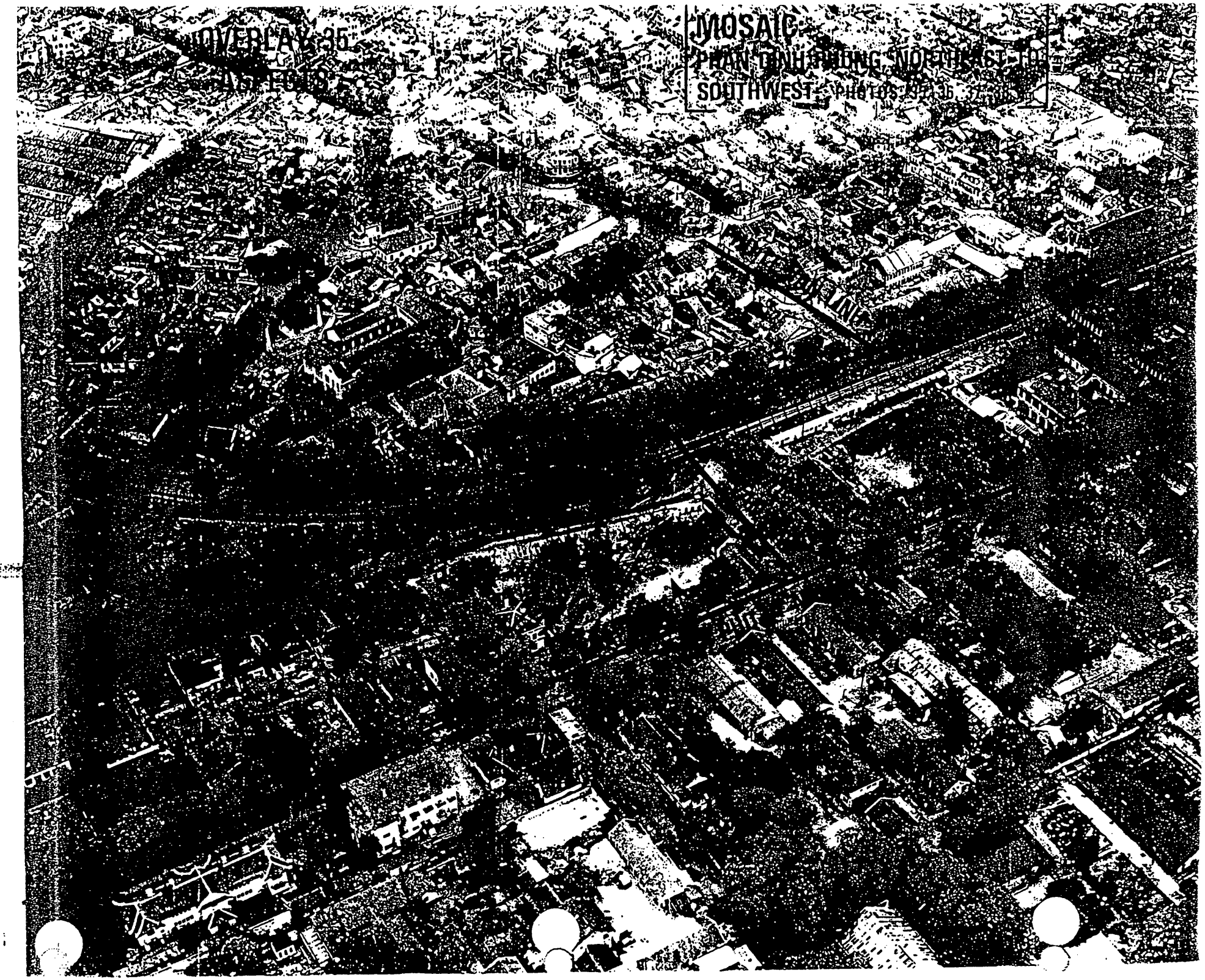
OVERLAY 26
ASPECTS
MOSAIC NORTHEAST CENTRAL
MND FROM PHO DUONG THANH
NW TO PHAN DINH PHUNG
PHOTOS 26 27 28

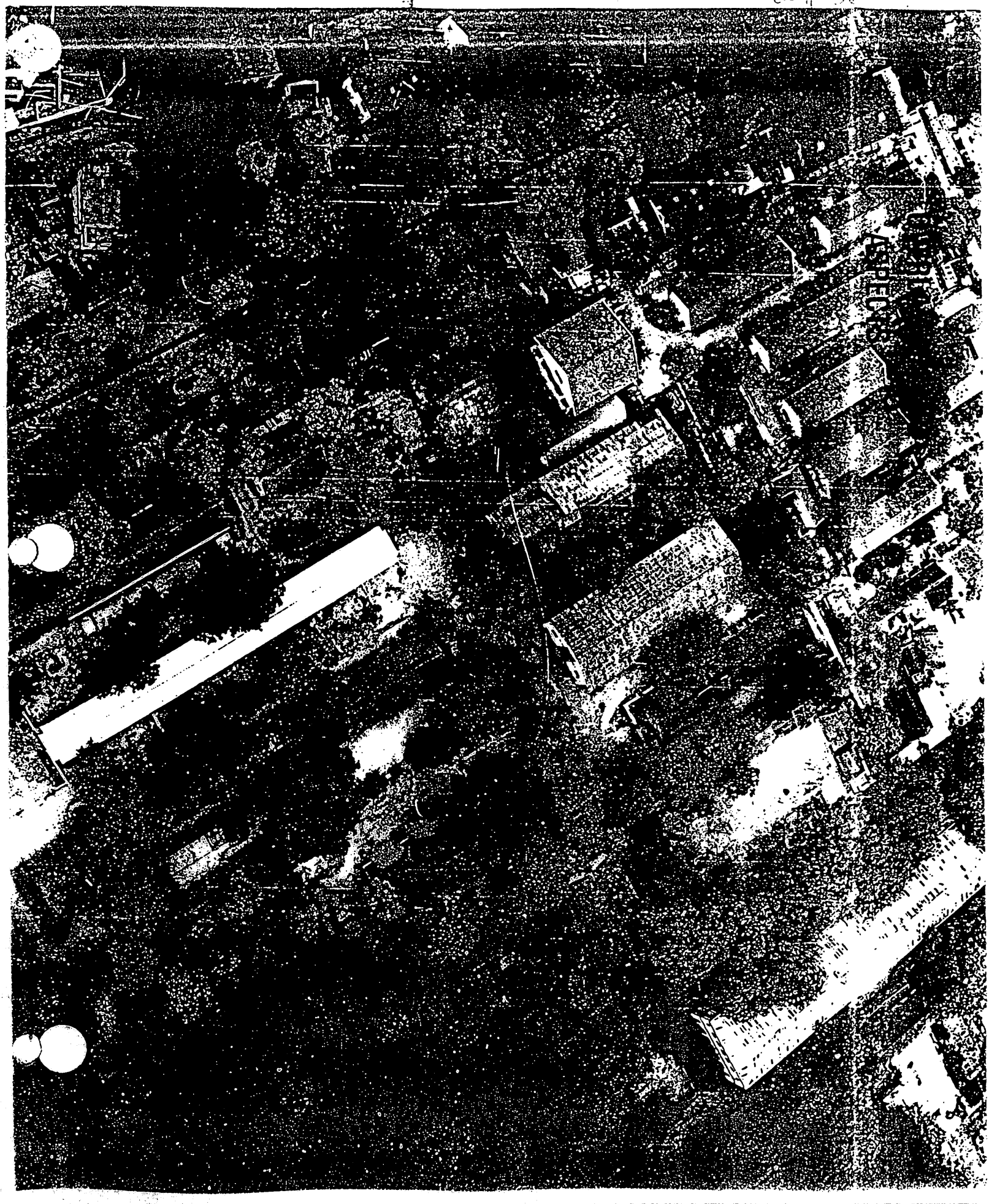
926


OVERLAY 31
BUILDINGS
MOSAIC: PHAN DINH PHUNG
EAST TO WEST
PHOTOS: 31, 32, 33, 34

DA LO PHAN DIN

OVERLAY 34
C


OVERLAY 35
MOSAIC
PHAN DINH PHUNG NORTHEAST TO
SOUTHWEST



OVERLAY
S

Bob & AN

I want to take this time to personally thank you for your time and patience. Your job must be a very hard one in yourselves having to recall the terrible hardships and pain of Viet Nam. It makes me feel alot better knowing that there are people like you who are so dedicated towards the fight against communism and the keeping and preserving a free world.

The simple fact that I survived to live to tell about it bewilders me and theres not a morning I don't wake up that I thank God for sparing me. The horrors and nightmares will follow me to my grave and perhaps then I will have peace. I pray to God that never will there be another American boy who will have to endure the pain and hell that I and so many others at the hands of Communism.

If I had but one wish left in this world it would be that I live to see the day that we returned to Viet Nam to finish the job and see a free Viet Nam from Communism. Keep up the good work and God bless you all.

If I should ever be blessed with a son I should be proud the day he puts on that uniform to keep America free.

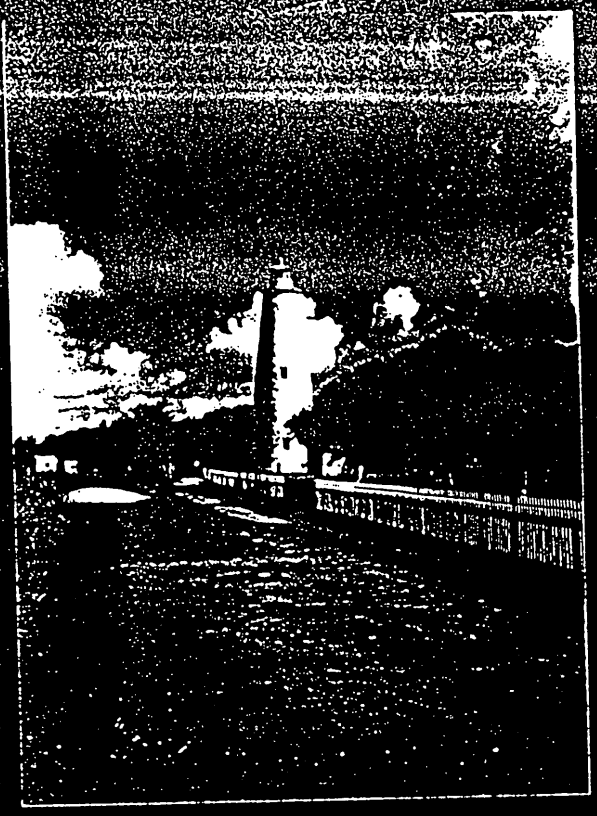
Sincerely

Robert R. Garwood

Ex UN POW & Survivor

It doesn't matter whether this is the atlantic or the Pacific.

It feels so very good to be an American.



AN

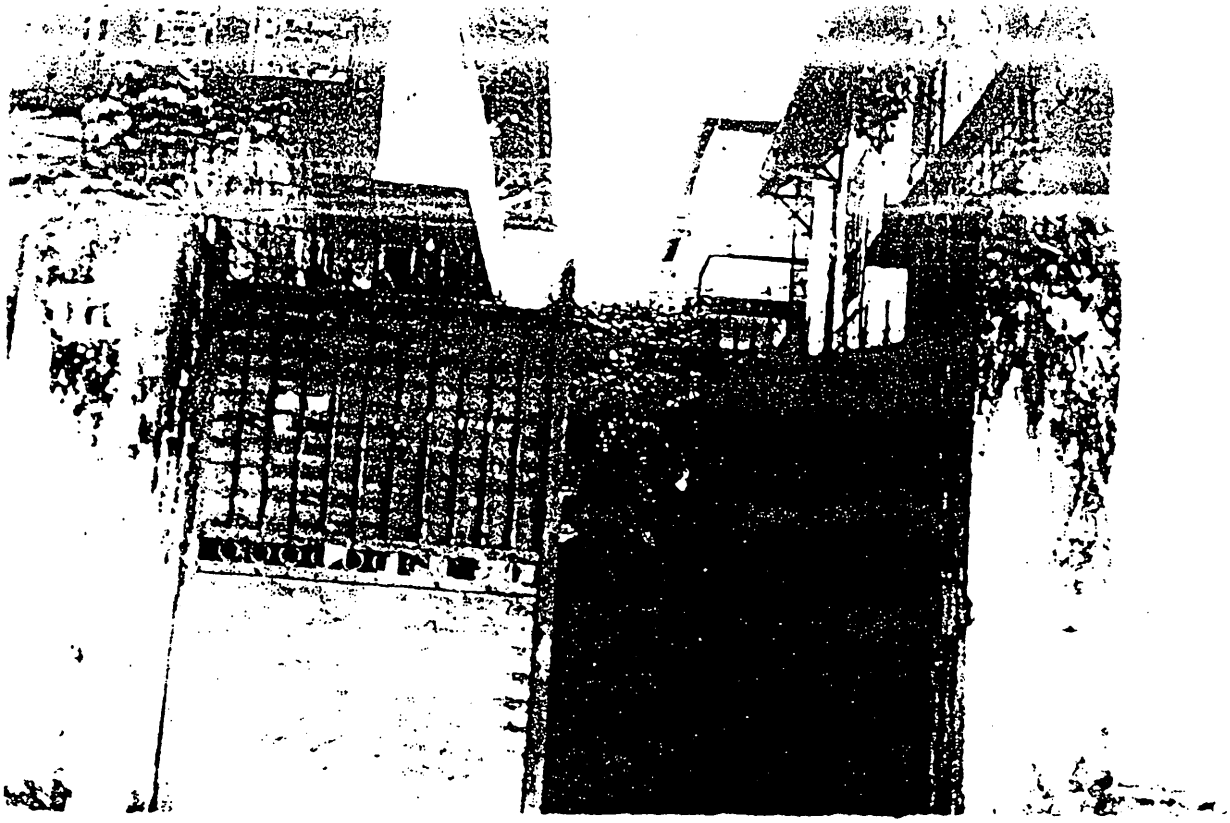
Thank you for your help and consideration. I wish you the best of luck in your upcoming journey in that it will be a successful as well as safe. If you should by chance ever recieve any information about Capt. Eisenbraons remains and their safe return I would be in great debt and gratitude.

Thank You
and God Bless

Robert Greenwood

P.S. The rumors once again have gone crazy. Be assured I'm neither working with or confiding in No one other than Vaughn Taylor. This parking ticket was on car after meeting.

A-72



B-14

A-68

B-16

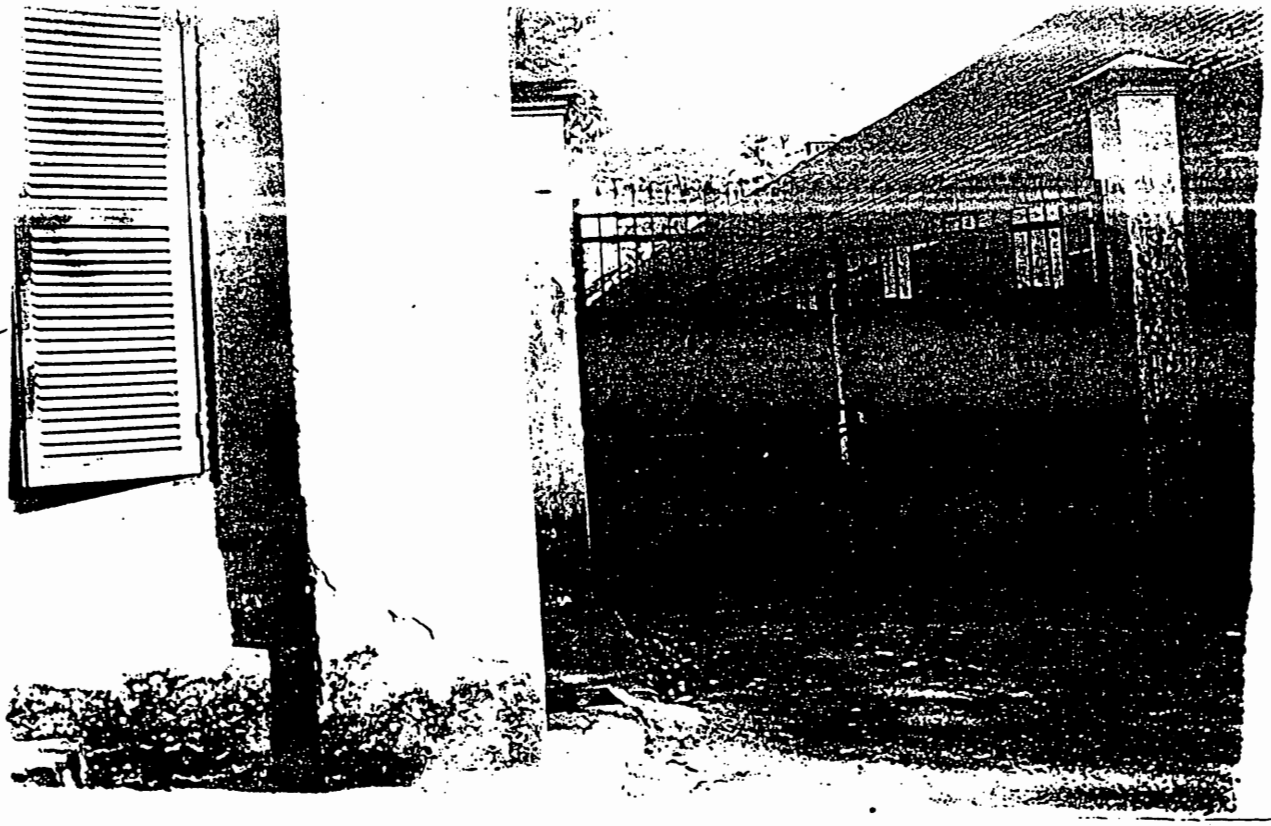
A-62

A-50

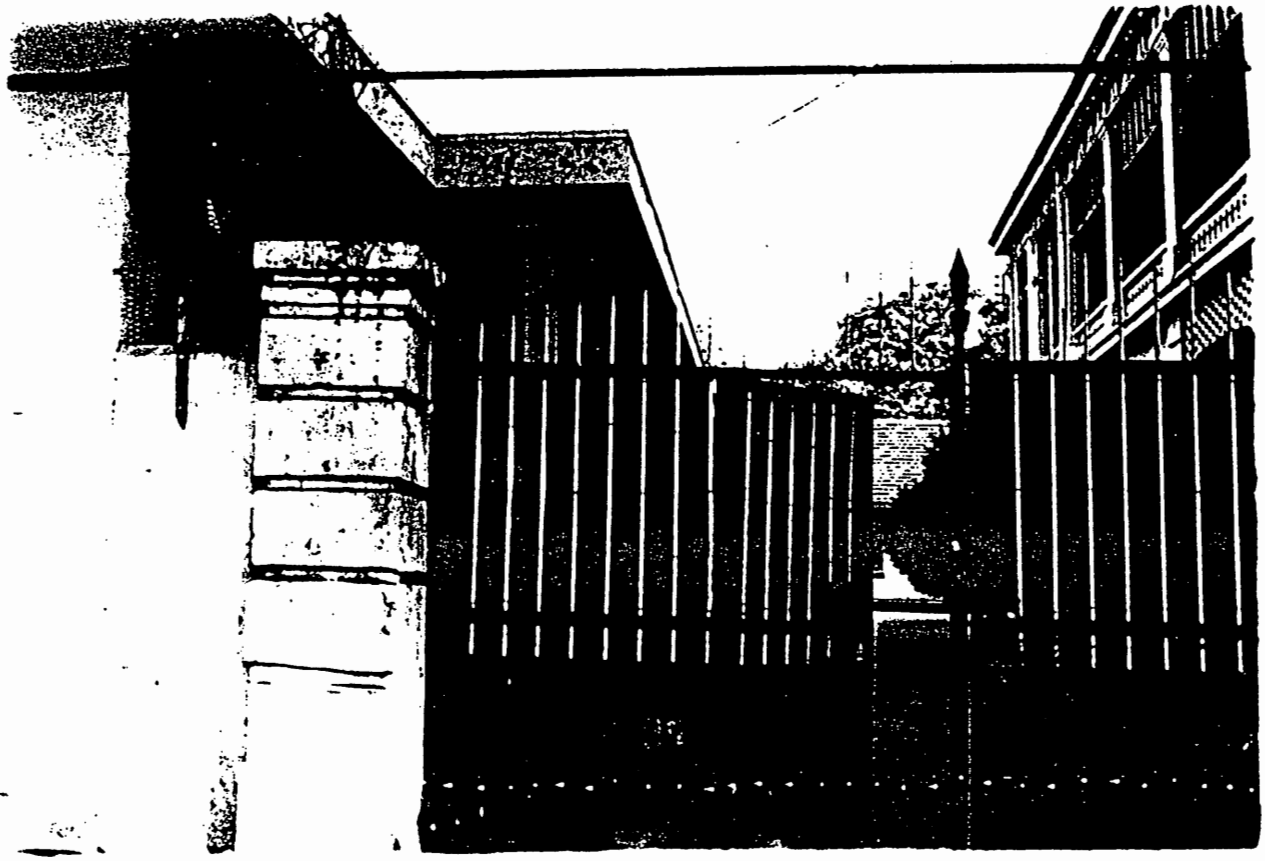
A-47

A-45

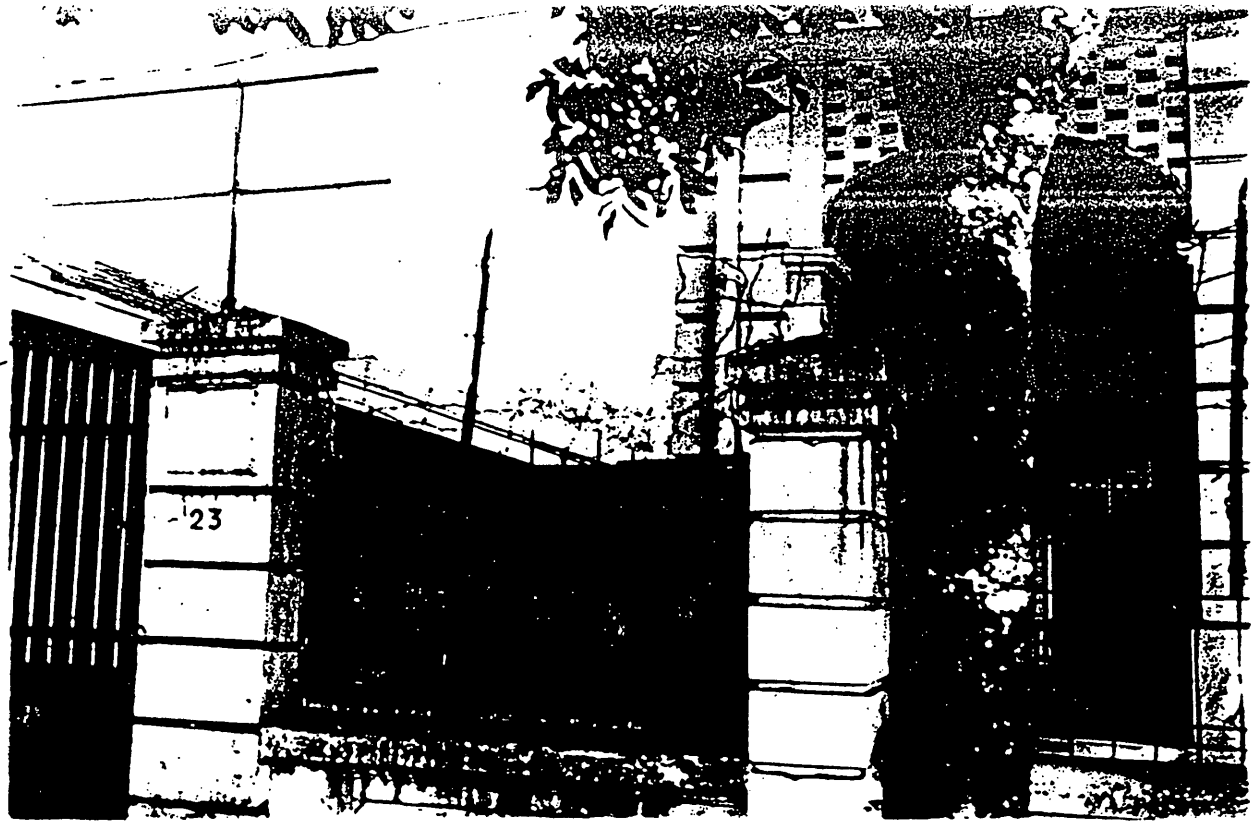
B-35



A-37

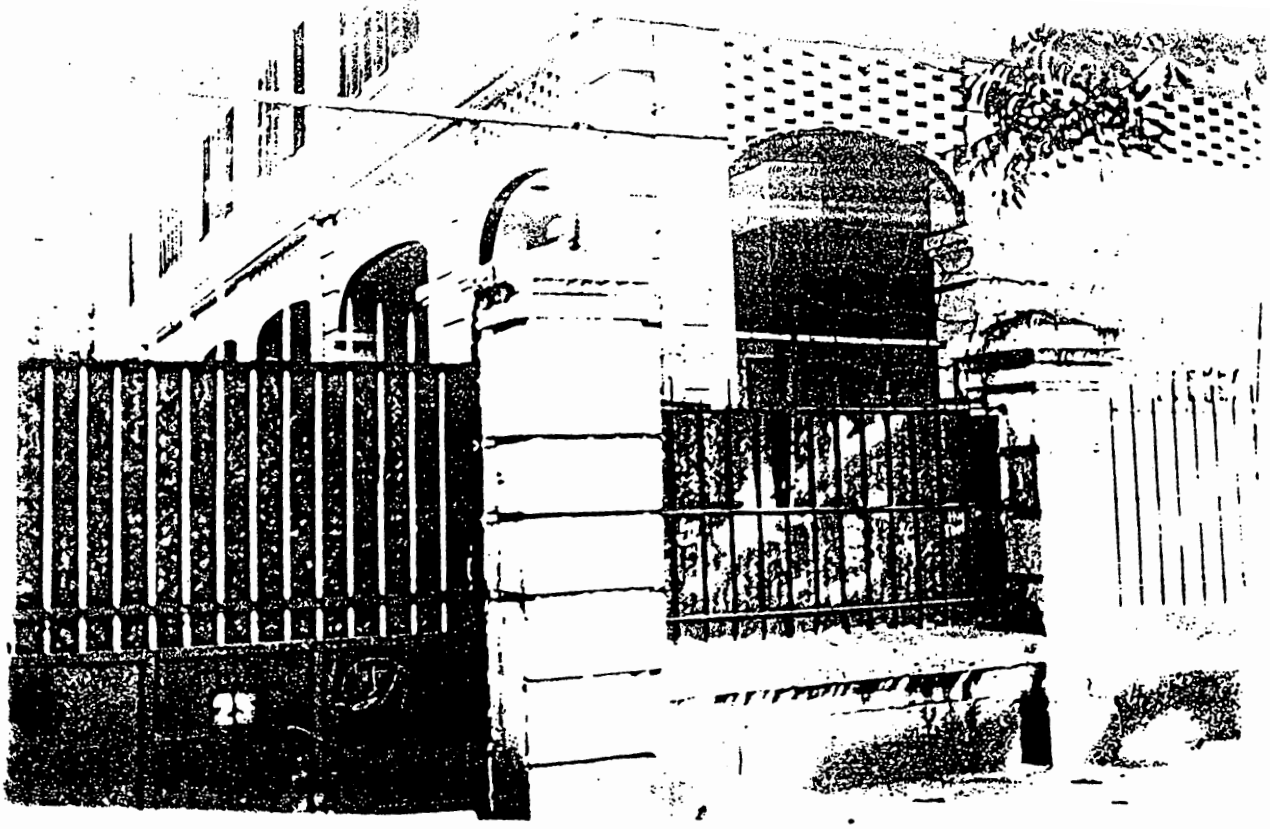


A-31

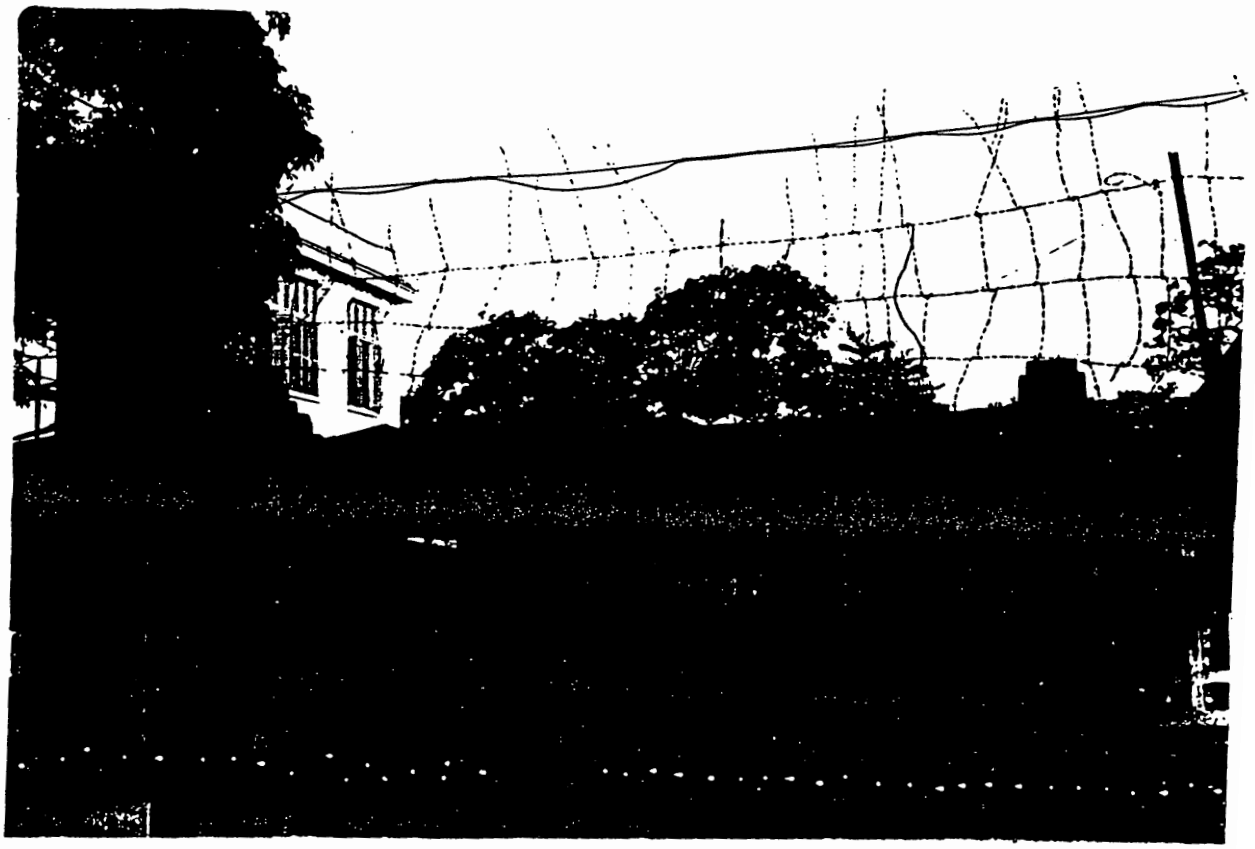


B-37

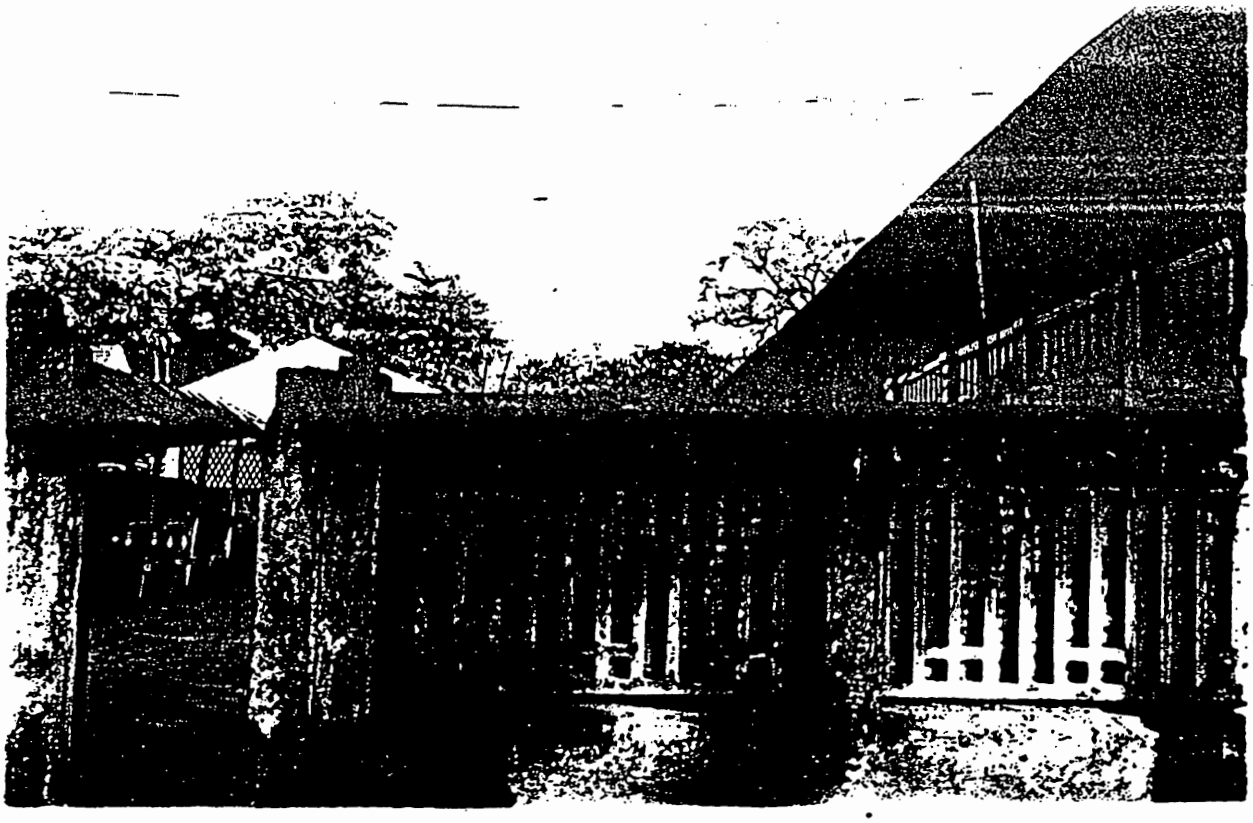
B 37



A 31

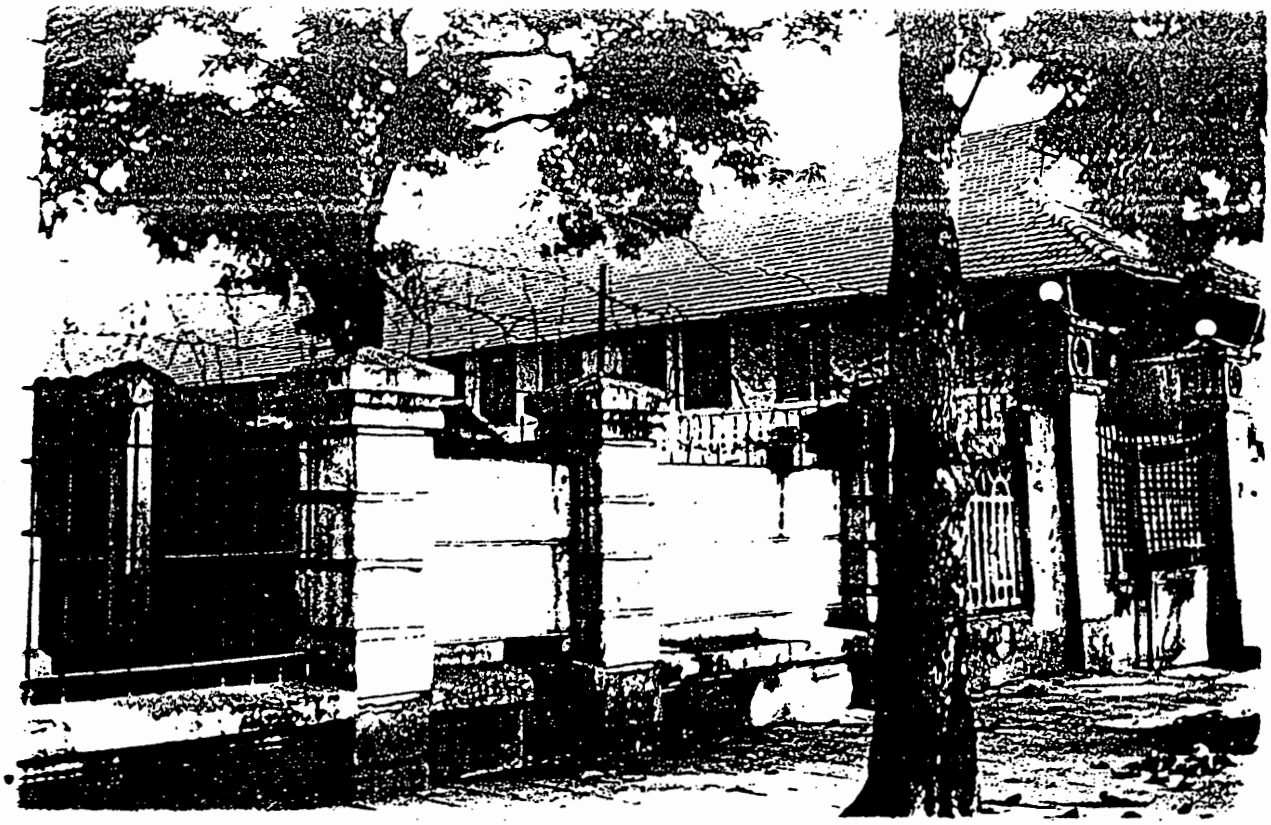


B 46



B 43

B-41



A-25

B-47

B-50

A-23

A-21

A-17

B-54

B-52

A-15

Volume V.

8. Interview by personnel of Defense Intelligence Agency, Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action, November 12, 1990. (Interview Site: Annapolis, MD)

NOVEMBER 1990 INTERVIEW WITH ROBERT GARWOOD -

This is the interview of Robert R. Garwood. Today's date is 12 November 1990. Attending the interview with Mr. Garwood is his attorney, Vaughn Taylor. COL Millard Peck, Mr. Bob Berry from the DIA GC office. I'm ANALYST The interview is starting at 1445.

ANALYST Bob, I want to kind of extend our interview at Okracoke where we covered PW-MIA information from A to Z. We both covered the whole gamut. This afternoon's session I'd like to ask you some questions about an issue that's sort of related to PW-MIA business. You'll understand the connection as we get into it. Uh - let me - let me make a few general remarks to sort of get us going.

As you may have heard in the newspapers, the U.S. Government is at the point where we're thinking about relationships with Vietnam and one of the issues in establishing this relationship or moving it forward is the PW-MIA issue -and it comes down to - in one aspect - people who may have stayed in Vietnam after the war, somewhat similar to your own situation, there may be people who stayed behind. Your (recorder squeal) own issue. It's come up in recent days and as we go through the interview, I am going to show you some photos and give you some information that's come to us relatively recently; ask you to respond to the question: who is it that we you could have left behind there? If there is any way you can help us with these questions, we would really appreciate it.

We appreciate your coming out for the interview and participating in it and we would like to see if you can help the U.S. Government get on with its business.

Sorry, we're having...we are either being recorded or not, depending on whether this thing continues

((Sentences missed because of tape recorder difficulty. Note: Attorney Vaughn Taylor queried whether the use of the subjunctive "may" or "might" was correct in referring to people left behind in Vietnam.))

Vaughn Taylor: .....(words missed) perhaps?

ANALYST "might" in this case has to do with identifying these people; it's - beyond a possibility.

Vaughn Taylor: I understand. I'm just being overly cautious, of course, for the record.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Rumors that might have voluntarily stayed behind. I would like - intelligence or otherwise - that they chose to do so versus other circumstances.

ANALYST Bob would you watch this thing so we can see if it's still going?

(Knock on door - woman's voice)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Battery? But it...

ANALYST No, it's plugged in.

(voice in background)

COL PECK: Well, it ways V-O-R, voice operated record.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's voice activated.

COL PECK: Let's just be quiet a minute and see if it will go off. And then when you start talking again, it goes back on.

ANALYST OK. Maybe it's smarter than I am - but you will position the switch - put the switch on.

MR. BERRY: Yeah.

COL PECK: Bobby, you probably know more about this than...This is
V-O-R. OK. How about we move that to here?

ANALYST There we go.

COL PECK: OK - but the light went on.

ANALYST It's on. Yeah, it's on permanently.

COL PECK: Should we start over?

ANALYST No, well, no. Just leave it there. We got most of it, I think.

ANALYST Recently - uh - we had an individual who happened to live in California who has stated to U.S. Government policymakers that - uh - Vietnam has individuals who stayed behind after the war, for whatever reason, that - uh - they're encouraging them to come forward, but the individuals haven't made a choice to do so yet. That's just - uh - one of the reports that's coming up - that's come up recently.

Uh - we have had another individual come in to the intelligence agencies - uh - with the story that, in fact - uh - four Americans, servicemen originally, perhaps - uh - stayed behind in Vietnam, that - uh - one of them - uh - came back to the U.S., one of them moved down

to the Soviet Union - uh - and 2 of them are remaining in Vietnam today. Uh - I'm not evaluating this information, I'm just leading up to the general question that we're asking you this afternoon. And as I say, you and I have discussed this a little bit before.

Uh - we have another individual in Belgium who told us that the Vietnamese Government had always felt that where individuals, whether from accident or choice, found themselves in a position where they had cooperated with the Vietnamese Government or felt themselves at odds with the U.S. Government - uh - that the Vietnamese Government had agreed to protect those individuals, that they could stay, that they would - uh - keep the name - uh - keep their names out of the U.S. eyes, and they would maintain this faith with individuals whom they felt had been a help to them earlier on. So, we in the U.S. Government, in fact we have a stated position at DIA that there are at least two - two, three or four individuals who elected to stay in Vietnam -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

ANALYST - and I'd like to ask you to share as much information as you can this afternoon with what you know about this. Uh - I have some photos for you to look at, I have some names to ask you about. Uh - I'm - you know I'm hopeful that you can help us out in this - in this time period you know - with relationships changing between the U.S. and Vietnam, it may ameliorate the process - it may help us get on with the sort of dealing that I think both of us are interested in.

Uh - to sort of tie this off - and Vaughn may know this - uh - specifically, in your - in your trial - uh - somewhere around July of 1981 I think the trial judge recommended that you meet an individual named the mortician -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST - and - and uh - you recognized him -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

ANALYST Uh - he recognized you as being a person that he had seen in Hanoi at 3 Duong Thanh - uh - this same man tells us that not only did he see you - but he saw two other individuals - uh - at - uh - 3 Duong Thanh - 3 Duong Thanh - Ba Duong Thanh as you and I might call it -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

ANALYST - and uh - has maintained that to this very day - that there are lovely individuals - uh - there and I know that some of the things that you told us before reflect on these two individuals, I'd

like you to clarify for me again today - if you can - share with us what are the names of these individuals - what - you know - why did they stay, what was their status there in Vietnam? Can you share anything with us today?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - of the two - uh - like I told you before, I sa- - I saw the one individual twice, once at 17 and once at Ba Duong Thanh - all right? And - uh - this individual was more - actually more restrained than I was. I was not in handcuffs, I was under an armed guard that someone observing would think it was more of an escort than anything else. I became part of the furniture there. But the individual, this one individual that - uh - I saw at seventeen and number 3, there was no question that this guy was under, he was really under guard. Now the other individual, the blond-haired, blue eyed individual, uh, he was - wasn't under any guard at all - when I saw him, anyway - all right? - and this individual before I get into - uh - his name or what I know about this individual, I would like to state, for a matter of record, as I did before, that I want it understood that any information I give you is basically for, just that, to help you clear this up - and do whatever you people do - you do best to - you know - that's, that's the government business and you know, if the guy wants to come home, then fine - you know - I have - I don't agree with him, I don't agree with his politics, I don't agree why he did - you know it's just - anything that - that I may or may not have did - I did for what I felt was survival. I didn't feel that his reasons were the same...and therefore - uh - it was a different ideology. At the same time, I don't have anything against him, but I don't want to take a stand where - whatever information I give you about these individuals that one day I find myself being subpoenaed to a courtroom having to testify about these people.

ANALYST I don't know that we could weigh in on that, Bob, but I would say - you know, we have certain agreements that - uh - you and - and we have arrived at and I think both sides have respected these agreements, so, you know, if you had stipulations about contacting this individual or, you know, what you wanted us to do with the information and we agreed to it that we would stick with that.

GARWOOD: Contact - no.

ANALYST See - I, for instance, may find myself in Hanoi in two weeks.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

ANALYST And, if you tell me that this guy can still be found in Hanoi, and you request that you don't want - you know - what the U.S. Government wants is to be able, if there is somebody there that you know is there, and we can contact them, the first step we would take is to go ask the individual: Is this the way you want to live? Is this

where you want to live? What is your desire? Do you wish to continue to live in this way? - whatever. And - and I think the U.S. Government at large, but in particular - uh - we would respect any kind of approach like that. We can't do it without the name - because the Vietnamese deny, of course, that there's anybody there.

COL PECK: Yeah - and I think - you know - to uh - to clarify things, I mean, we're lookin' for information, it's not like we're gonna go over there and, you know, try to have the guy extradited back to the states. What we're tryin' to do is -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I really don't care about that -

COL PECK: Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - you know -

COL PECK: No, no, but it's not like we're gonna go over there to reach him -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I'm not, I'm not friends with the individual.

COL PECK: Sure - sure -

ROBERT GARWOOD: You know - I don't have the same politics, the same ideology - never did - and do not now with the individual. But at the same time - just - uh - I - I don't want to be involved in any type of legal procedures with this individual. If there is anything I can help YOU as intelligence gathering to help eliminate some of these sighting reports, the live sighting reports etc. etc., I'm willing more than to cooperate that. You know - that's my goal as well as yours to try to make an accounting for all of our men over there. Now - that's very very extremely important to me.

ANALYST The individual that you are describing - uh - the blonde, blue-eyed individual - how - how long a period did you know him - Bobby - when did it start and how long did you know him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well, this individual was, uh, reported to have been killed in an escape attempt, and, uh - well, let me go over this again, it's much easier than me trying to pick out the pieces.

ANALYST Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: From the day I met him - and - and what happened then and what happened - why I know about him, how I came in contact with him and it'll - it'll be much easier - it's much easier for me than trying to pick up bits and pieces and years and months, etc. Well - well - as - as everyone knows - it's record - and - the Vietnamese were going to release me - they even went through this - the damn ceremony

and everything - to release me or - or trade me or something in 1967. They had this ceremony in approximately May or June. Well - very shortly after that - uh - during had this waiting period when they were going to release me - uh - Captain Eisenbraun - uh - he was killed - well, when he was killed, they changed my (inaudible two words) - ideology - so called "progressive" - ideology - dealing with their reeducation - and I rebelled - and because of my attitude shift, well - they - they released singles - but they didn't release me, but they released a couple of Puerto Ricans instead - and - uh - so through the years they had to get me out of the camp. They took me out of the camp and took me to Camp Quang Da. They didn't want me with the rest of the Americans because of my own guilt - my - my bitterness over Captain Eisenbraun's death. They didn't want it reflected on the other POWs. Uh - they took me to this camp and - uh - when I arrived at the camp, uh - when I - when they first arrived me, they incarcerated me with - uh - two Koreans, which both Korean prisoners they both committed suicide - ah - the ROKs - uh - after that happened, there were - uh - they brought in - uh - three American prisoners that had - had just been captured - um - all three Marines: Hammond, Zawtocki and Burns. Uh - Ho Tinh came to the camp and were making preparations to send all four of us - transfer all four of us back to the main Happy Valley prison camp. Uh - during this wait, waiting for guards or whatever - whatever their security was to - for this transportation for point came together - uh - up the rise comes Earl Clyde Weatherman - uh - he comes strollin' in - and uh - uh - he was boastin' about - uh - his wife, he was gonna have a baby - and - and that he had escaped from - uh Long Binh Jail or Da Nang Stockade or something and - uh - that the, uh, Viet Cong and the NLF were gonna to send him and his family to North Vietnam and then they were going to Sweden, you know - and all this. Well, needless to say it didn't impress us too much... and because of a lot of the anti-war crap - that was going on that we heard every day over Hanoi Hannah, we didn't know if this guy came from - straight from North Vietnam or if he was Cuban or just what he was in this camp for - even whether he was really an actually a Marine or not. Well - uh - Ho started playing these kind of little mind games and it comes close to Christmas - around Christmas time - uh - he put me in the same hooch with Weatherman and what actually Weatherman's task was - was to pick my brain...all right...and see what my ideology where I was at etc. etc. - how I felt, you know. And- uh - uh - by this time I had learned, I had learned enough, that, it's kinda like, when someone asks you a question I will take that question and ask a question and answer it - but with a question. And that's how I found about where you're coming from - what you wanted and what you were trying to do - and this kind of became a game with me and it was also a kind of a survival - and uh - what I found out at least originally - initially from this individual - he was just, he was just a very mixed up individual that - he did know the nature of - you know - Marine Boot Camp, the jargon, the everything that I knew pretty much - so I pretty much erased the doubt whether or not he in the U.S. Marine Corps - he knew enough about the Marine Corps - you know from the boot camp level - from the jargon

to - you know - the mission and area duties of the Marines etc. etc. Then he went on where, evidently, he had gotten involved with - uh - this Vietnamese prostitute and of course he got her pregnant and wanted to marry her ...tried to - uh - he applied for and was refused to marry her and take her back to the United States. He deserted, went AWOL from his unit - I guess he was in Saigon or something - uh - he was picked up living with her and was brought back to, I believe Da Nang - and was in incarceration in Da Nang awaiting transport to Okinawa or someplace and he escaped from there, found his way back - uh - to his girlfriend who he found out was a V.C. sympathizer and she took him into the V.C. controlled area. When she took him into the V.C. controlled area, she told the V.C. that - you know - about his situation, that uh - and she went even farther and said, that uh - he refused to fight - take up arms against their people etc. etc. - so they brought him - and the Vietnamese - the Politics saw that - especially HO - that, uh, what they wanted to use this guy for was propaganda - alright? - cause there was the kind of leaflets and shit that they had been throwing out - you know - throw down your guns and shit and you can go anywhere in the world or whatever.

ANALYST Did you feel that he was detained in the same way that you were detained when you were - uh - bunking with him...?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh - hell no - no, no, no. Uh - my - my movements were very limited - uh - I could - like my movements, I pretty much could freely go from my hooch to the stream to - uh - the kitchen during meal hours only - and that kind of thing - and at the time it was under the watchful eye of the - of the post guard. Weatherman - uh, he just kinda wandered, uh -

ANALYST Outside the camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not - well he would - you know - he would wander down the stream - they - they just - I don't know - I couldn't - that's what was real mystifying for me at first - but I couldn't - I couldn't figure out - even the uh, the uh, I don't know what you call 'em - the honorary Vietnamese prisoners who were able to go forage for food or jungle vegetables without guards - right? - uh - weren't given as much freedom as he was. And - uh - at this point, at this point in the game they were real watchful of me because they said they they thought after Tet Night - they didn't know what - where my mind was - what I was gonna do, what I was planning, they didn't know what - you know, what was going on so they were very watchful over me - you know - to make sure I didn't get too near the guards, the weapons, or where the guards slept or near any - like utensils or - they weren't sure when I'd ask questions. I knew I was in Quang Da - but I didn't know exactly where I was at - and they were careful to ensure that of course the guards in talking - they wouldn't - I'd ask them questions like, uh, you know - where he was from, I tried to find out the locale, the locale I was in, you know, cause usually they took the guards, whatever guards in the

camp, they took them from the direct locale there. I was able - Captain Eisenbraun taught me that. But - uh - then I'd - then I'd be able to pinpoint where I was at, the approximate locale - Quang Nam - Quang Da - Quang Ngai and, uh, but Weatherman, he could, he could speak Vietnamese but broken, kind of, uh, very broken - like it was American Vietnamese with a little bit of slang and, actually, he was very alarmed to find out that I could speak Vietnamese fluently and he became very quickly mistrusting of me which was kind of returned.

ANALYST Um Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It was - so -

ANALYST Now, this was all after Tet, Bob, right? Was it Tet that they released the two - uh - Hispanic guys?

ROBERT GARWOOD: All right - the - Tet? NO - it was after, I believe it was after Tet that they released the Spanish guys.

ANALYST OK, But this - the period where you -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was not...

ANALYST ...where you knew Weatherman would have been after that even more?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, Weatherman was just before the release - I was not at the - the Spanish guys were released - uh - it was Ortiz, Ortiz-Rivera and - uh - Agosto-Santos.

ANALYST Agosto-Santos.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - they were released in the Happy Valley camp - see I didn't even find out that they had been released until they had taken me back to that camp.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - uh - that's - that was, that had been prior to that because - uh - Weatherman did not go to the Happy Valley Camp with myself Burns, Zawtocki, and Hammond - he came later. He was taken out of the camp just before we left - and then we arrived back in the Happy Valley camp - uh - we were there probably a month, maybe - then he showed up - and when he showed up, they originally had him housed - uh - separately in the housing with the - the - uh - the ARVN, ARVN prisoners - but he was still free - the ARVNs didn't trust him because they said that he was too friendly with the camp commander's staff - but these ARVNs they - these ARVNs they - I - I knew them because they - uh - a couple of them - it was about four or five of them that were in the initial camp when I was first captured - and so we'd confide in

on him a lot - but - and uh, they'd tell me some of their fears and tell me things to watch out about him and certain things I should say to him, things I shouldn't say to him, questions I should be very careful of. Well when I tried to relay - where I screwed up one day - pretty bad - is uh, I made a mistake and I tried to relay some of this information on to the other prisoners of war and Weatherman found out about it. Now whether one of the other Americans had told him - or how he found out, I don't know. And suddenly they started, the camp - started taking me on these food forays - where they'd forage for food and taking me three or four days at a time out in the field - to work in the fields and when I'd come back to the camp - uh - I was confronted with, I'd been down, I'd been, other Americans had been told that I'd been down with a Bull Horn - down to the front lines that etc. etc. etc. etc. - and I said "what the hell are you talking about" - you know - and it became, it became an impossible situation.
(pause for what appears to be offering of refreshments - question about regular? Garwood answers "regular, please")

GARWOOD continues: I've got - I had no proof whatsoever, nor could I convince the other Americans that I had not done these things and what resulted from it was this gigantic gap and a wall had been placed between me and the other prisoners - and once again, I found myself alone - not being able to confide in anyone and anything and I was trying to - during this time in this isolation, I was trying to figure out, you know, what the hell happened, you know, all of a sudden, all this big turn-around, all of a sudden and everything come back to Weatherman. (words missed) and when I questioned it...

ANALYST Were you able to confirm in your own mind that Weatherman was doing things cooperatively with the Vietnamese? Did you observe anything firsthand?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, uh - what - what happened, what Ho had hoped to accomplish with me - and when - after Captain Eisenbaum's death, he realized that he couldn't, alright - I was - what Ho wanted to do with me - he wanted - he was hoping - he was holding this "to liberate - go home to my family carrot out in front of me to get me to do various propaganda things for this propaganda propalectic (sic: note - possibly "proselytizing") section five or something..... awright - well - when Captain Eisenbaum died, I - uh - my ideology went down the shitter as far as his re-education, or so-called re-education of me - and - uh - so - Weatherman was his prize now - was his - was -

ANALYST His achievement, huh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes! Because Weatherman first of all, uh, hadn't been captured - you know they had, they had in my records that I'd had shot 'n killed their people and prison - Weatherman had crossed over - walked over - joined - you know - for a propaganda person, he was perfect for them. Weatherman was claiming he didn't have any political

views - that he loved his family and he just wanted to be with them - and they had promised him that, when it was safe, that they would take him and his family to North Vietnam.

ANALYST And he said that to you directly?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, he did. But - allright - anything I told the other POWs they just didn't want to believe me - about him, me or anything else - so I just feel so - the isolation - the gap - that's when I started stealing stuff and giving it to the other - other Americans - I was hoping 'n trying to break down their barriers and try to get some kind of trust - it was very lonely for one thing. Uh, Weatherman wouldn't have anything to do with me - and what was real strange is during this same time period, he, when he first came to camp he was - tried to be - he was extremely friendly and open to me and then, after this happened, he just - he just totally wouldn't have anything to do with me - it was like I was poison and, being alone, he observed me, I mean he had nothing else to do, so I watched him - and - something happened between him - he used to go down to the compound - the other American part - he just went in and out of the compound all the time - freely - and then all of a sudden he stopped going and, uh, again, they wouldn't talk to me so I didn't know why - and then the next thing I hear - uh - that Weatherman escapes - he overpowers the guard - takes the guard's AK or SKS or whatever it was, and escapes. And - something just doesn't click in my mind - it was - whatever it was - you say this ain't right. You know - it just - he's the only one - he's the only one with - uh - well - there was Dennis Hammond - but - here's what was - here's what - here's the military - simple military logic - common sense only - nothing else - you know - there were five Americans went on the food foray - awright - Weatherman, uh, 'see, I believe it was Burns, uh - Mr. Zawtocki, Dennis Hammond and Weatherman - awright? Weatherman supposedly overpowers the guard after asking for a drink of water. Now what was extremely unusual about this day - always - even if there's just one American that goes on a food foray, there is two guards - minimum - but if there's more than two Americans, then there's three guards - they always kept one more guard than there was the number of Americans - there was one guard for the five Americans - now that was unusual in itself - but again, you know they had the Montagnard security - you know that was the security for the whole camp - was the Montagnards - you know - it was strange - I didn't think too much of it till, you know, this this thing come back that Weatherman overpowered one of the guards and escaped - well - the guard came back into camp - you know, about an hour later - the guard came back into camp and he was with - uh - Joe Zawtocki, Burns, Hammond, these other guys.

ANALYST Hammond?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - Hammond. - yeah - No - no - Hammond did not come back. Hammond, uh, was with - uh - supposedly had been with - uh - had

been with - uh - Weatherman - awright - and I talked to Joe - me and Joe talked every now and then - and I talked to Joe and I asked him what happened and - uh - he says "I dunno"- he says, uh, "I looked up - Weatherman had - uh - the rifle in his hand and the guard was laying on his back -" I said "was he hurt?" - (Hammond) "No - he didn't seem to be." (Garwood) "The guard handed him the weapon?" (Hammond) "I don't know - and he (Weatherman) just yelled out" "anybody want to go?" (Hammond) "and we looked at him like he was nuts and said no " --and - Hammond did - so - and said - but Hammond - Hammond was going to - uh - wanted to take the rifle - wanted to shoot the guard. Weatherman wouldn't let him. Weatherman wouldn't let him touch it - wouldn't let him touch the guard. He says no, leave him alone, cause - uh - if they catch us, then you know - we'll be shot - we'll be executed - etc. etc. leave the guard alone, don't touch him. And the guard evidently didn't do anything to try to stop this and what was odd about that is one guard would still be with him - with the three Americans - who didn't participate in it at all - were not going to have anything to do with it - so it wasn't planned, it was spur of the moment, or whatever. That kind of was acceptable, but it didn't fall into Weatherman's ideology as I knew it, awright? It just - it didn't click. I mean, I'd made a couple of escape attempts, SGT, I mean, uh, Russ you know escaped - uh - Captain Eisenbraun escaped - it didn't meet the itinerary of the normal escape attempt. It just, it didn't fit - nothing fit at all. There was no planning. There was no direction. Broad daylight. I mean - surrounded by Montagnard villages - it was suicide - mere suicide. And, uh, I just kept watching - one thing that I did find and I did learn and this was through the teaching of Captain Eisenbraun - you know, observing everything around me, learning the Vietnamese, is - the Montagnard peoples - they're superstitious. Now they have - uh - a superstition - which they - they're very superstitious people - and they're very strong at it - ESPECIALLY about the dead. They believe that - uh - when a person dies, enemy, foe, etc., whatever, everything that individual's belongings gets buried with him and nothing is disturbed - it's sacred, in fact they believe that it will disturb his spirits and that this could bring, great, uh, great great disaster on the tribe or the individual, you know, bad luck. Well, uh - about two weeks after Weatherman was supposed to have been shot and killed when he was - by a Montagnard - the - uh - village chief's son comes in wearing his clothes - Weatherman's clothes.

COL PECK: No holes in them?

ROBERT GARWOOD: NO! Not only are there no holes in them, but it is totally against the superstitition - it's a no-no - it's a big big no-no, it doesn't happen, it just does not happen. Now if one of the guards or the Vietnamese had done this, I - I wouldn't have given that much thought to it, but the Montagnard - it was supposed to have been a Montagnard had shot and killed Weatherman - and - it, it doesn't happen. I knew right then he was alive - and so I started poking around and I got bits and pieces just the guards carelessness - in

conversation - and I knew for a fact that he was alive and basically what it narrowed down to was Weatherman - uh - He wanted Weatherman for other duties - he wanted to take him south - something.

(knock at door - "I am sorry to interrupt" - Interruption outside of this interview. ANALYST says: You can keep going, Bob.)

ANALYST So, it was - it was pretty much - uh - firmed in your mind that Weatherman was alive and then later -

ROBERT GARWOOD: I found out exactly what happened.

ANALYST - you ran into him in Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, I did.

ANALYST And you've - you've had a lot of conversations with him? Uh - you have - you have in the past, Bob, you have had, for instance, a conversation with a couple members of the League, George and Gladys Brooks, who I think you recall. Do you remember?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I remember George and Gladys - about in 1979.

ANALYST They're parents of a - you know - a guy who it turned out is dead.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST But you told them that you knew of, of guys who stayed in Vietnam, uh, but you didn't want to reveal their names. Now - who are those guys? Is one of them Weatherman? Was that your thought at the time?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST Who - who are you protecting? What - what - what names? Uh - who is the other guy that you mentioned? You mentioned that there are two - one of them is Weatherman, uh, is there somebody else?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I only know his Vietnamese name, I don't, uh, I don't know his English name.

ANALYST Never - you've never, uh, compared notes?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh no, no, no, we didn't - uh - no, we've - uh - we weren't - uh - I've - we weren't in the same camp and the - uh - place we basically saw each other was in Hanoi, not in the camps. That's - I think - uh - he stayed somewhere near Hanoi.

ANALYST What was his Vietnamese name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - BE (first pronounced bay - then be)

ANALYST OK. Did he - and you spoke only Vietnamese with this guy? You knew he was not English - how did you know he was an American?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - when I first met him, I met him at the - it's called the Tourist Hotel.

ANALYST In Vietnamese, that's what it's called?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - he came up to me talking - he talked in Vietnamese - see at this time I was - I had been - uh - at - I was - had been the black market trafficker in Hanoi - with some guards and with some Laotians.

ANALYST Yes, we discussed that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and uh - the Laotians originally told me about him - uh - the Lao- Laotians were - uh - these were - uh - renegades - blackmarketeers, whatever. Uh - they told me they had been approached by this individual - and asked me if I knew him. They knew I was an American - they also knew the camp I was in and - uh - I said "no, I don't know him" - and they said "he claims to be an American" - I said "what's what is he doing?" And - they said "he is American military - Army"- and - "no, I don't know him" - and so - uh - they pointed him out to me - I asked them where - you know - where he usually goes - and they told me - so I made arrangements - uh - I think it was for Vietnamese guards over there in the black market and I made arrangements that - uh - on the day he usually went was on a weekend - that - to make sure that I was in Hanoi and parked outside the Tourist hotel and these Laotians pointed him out to me. And, so I went inside the Tourist - I went inside the Tourist Hotel -

COL PECK: Could you recognize him as an American, I mean...

ROBERT GARWOOD: UH - he was very white - uh - actually he looked more like a Russian... If you were talking about features - than he did American.

COL PECK: OK, but he wasn't Eurasian or anything like that.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

COL PECK: OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, no, no - uh - more - looked I guess more - of course he was VERY white skinned, very fair skinned

COL PECK: Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - uh - kind of a dish - I guess a dish - not blonde - more dishwater - or uh - stocky - very stocky -

ANALYST Straight hair? curly hair?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (quite garbled - sounds like: straight curly? would that be fair?) But uh - he claimed that - uh - well - he said he worked in the ??????Kum Bay????? uh - uh - Company - and made bicycles.

ANALYST (suggests a Vietnamese word - sounds like step-ou)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, but there's another word for it - uh - ?????quot tai?????

ANALYST (above word) means company or Corporation

ROBERT GARWOOD: (garbled portion - may be in Vietnamese) - yeah - uh - in the bicycle factory.

ANALYST In Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm and he claimed also that - uh - there were French, former French Legionnaires who, who lived and were bussed from - uh - the - uh - (?????Badi?????), you know that also worked there.

ANALYST Now, did this guy know Weatherman?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never questioned him -

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I - I don't know if he did or not. I know - uh - I did - was able to find out through - uh - some of the guards there at Yen Bai that - uh - they, they would never, I couldn't find out, Weatherman's Vietnamese name - but when I described him, they knew immediately who I was talking about - blonde haired - blue eyed from California. They knew exactly who I was talking about and that - uh - but he was - uh - supposedly living in Son Tay near, near the police training, uh, camp in Son Tay.

ANALYST Uh, you were familiar with that place? It's not too far from Bat Bat -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Oh yes, I was uh - I was held there from 1970 till 1973 and then came back and was there a year, another year from 74 to 75 before they transferred me - uh - transferred me to Yen Bai - camp 5.

ANALYST Weatherman was married?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST As far as you know, Bob, is Weatherman still in Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I -

ANALYST Do you have any information - in all of the time - right up to today?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I heard that in 1978, I was still in Vietnam. I heard that him and his wife and a - a black American had visited the Soviet Union and Cuba and that the black didn't come back, but Weatherman did.

ANALYST "Come back" meaning -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - come back to Vietnam -

ANALYST - to Vietnam.

ROBERT GARWOOD: but Weatherman did - and this was 1978.

ANALYST OK. Did you conclude from that that besides Weatherman and this guy named BA that there may have been a black guy who stayed in Vietnam? Do you know that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I heard rumors through the - you know - the grapevine rumors - you know - through the camp - and - it's - there's a lot of black - it was - you know, I saw a lot of blacks running the Hanoi streets.

ANALYST Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - but I didn't know if they were - I didn't know if they were American - I didn't know if they were American or whether they were nationals, or they were French or whatever. Uh - they was usually always on bicycles or walking and they didn't (garbled).

ANALYST Uh - can you state - uh - you know - to the extent of your knowledge, how many people would you say, how many American guys stayed in Vietnam - uh - with circumstances as you've described? - total? - your personal knowledge and what you know from other ways - scuttlebut -

ROBERT GARWOOD: (audible sigh) possibly four - four or five people.

ANALYST OK - so you have reason to believe that besides Weatherman and this guy named BA - maybe a black guy - that there were others - and what's the basis of your belief there - what - how many people?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The guards - uh - especially ???KUNG??? - I don't know what the kick they got out of this - uh - but always in, in my work - or you know, from planting manioc to digging the fish pit - you know, the, the lake they tried - they always compared me - they loved comparing me to these other Americans...like this other American can dig it bigger and quicker and knows more about it than you do or he can repair - uh - this jeep in five minutes - knows exactly - looks at it and knows what's wrong with it. They - they loved doing this - and that's where I found bits and pieces and I, when I tried to bits and pieces (inaudible word) that there was another individual either in the area or another camp and I'd try to find out about it - and - then they'd clam up. And so I found that best, my best source of information trying to find out about these other people were the drivers - were - were the truck drivers. These were the echelon in the, in the Army who just really didn't give a shit. (laughter by Garwood) Uh, they, they were basically, they were non-combatants - uh - they were the black marketeers anyway and uh - that's just it - they were drivers - and they were very - most of them were very loose-lipped - except when, you know, one of the officers or somebody was around and - uh - I found out that - uh - there were Americans

- END OF SIDE A OF TAPE 1 of Interviews with Robert Garwood Nov 1990

ANALYST Go ahead

ROBERT GARWOOD: They didn't uh - they didn't know how to describe these people and I questioned them quite thoroughly - uh - the Vietnamese people there - I don't know - they've got this thing when you question them - they get - they draw back - it's kind of like - you know, I don't (garbled - to the effect that the person didn't like being questioned) - they get very - you've talked to them - you know - and they get - you know they get - they get rather upset when you question them about their truthfulness and uh - in (garbled word - sounds like Kuhn's) - in (same word) travels - uh - especially - uh - after 73 - when I found out what his function was - with Cuc Quan Phap -

ANALYST Um Hmm?

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - it just gave more, you know, more credibility. He was uh, (inaudible phrase - faint - but sounds as if Garwood is saying I wish they'd catch him) but - uh - it became so much a part that I wouldn't want to know about it any more. I - I really did not - I stopped asking questions - because a lot of things that I was finding out - uh - about - stories where the Vietnamese were telling me about what was happening to other Americans. Uh - I just, I didn't want it on my conscience (garbled end of sentence) It was, it was, it was, to speak Plain English, it was fucking up my mind. My goal was to

keep in this black market and try to get a damn note out. I was trying, I was trying to fool the Vietnamese and I was playing three or four different roles here at once - trying to get out of the damn situation. And, uh, what was happening every time I'd find out some information about these other Americans, it was kind of like, it was a guilt that I as working for me and - I wasn't searching out for some of the other individuals - to find out what was happening - what was happening to them nor was I asking or was I incorporating into my plans and it just - I had this major guilt trip over it - and I - so I just stopped and - uh - that's why - when - you know - that when I did - when I was forced to situations like the 17 Ly Nam De, and Ba Duong Thanh, and the Thac Ba and Gia Lam - uh - it messed me up.

ANALYST So, in your mind, you really only have these two individuals, Weatherman and BA that you knew, first hand experience, Weatherman in the South - BA because he was somehow related to your activities around Hanoi.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes. Yes.

ANALYST Now, the other case is that you kept having - uh - names thrown up to you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST ... and maybe it could be a total of five -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Those names were - uh - about eleven - about a dozen of them - a dozen names.

ANALYST OK. Did you know anything about any of the other guys - uh - in terms of what they were like - white? - black? - uh - Hispanics? word)

ROBERT GARWOOD: All - uh - all white - all white - uh - the only - like I said - the only - there was only one black guy and this was the guy that was supposed to have come to Weatherman and went with Weatherman to some - some trip to the Soviet Union and Cuba. Uh - it was supposed to have been - supposed to have taken place in 197(?4?- inaudible).

ANALYST Yeah - I remember you telling us about that before - now - the information that we have from 3 Duong Thanh is that you were seen there - uh - with two other guys - uh - you had dark hair - uh - those two guys had light hair...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um Hmm.

ANALYST uh - We also have the case of the, the guy you gave the note to - uh - he said the night after he got the note from you, he saw

you with two guys in a bar -

ROBERT GARWOOD: uh - those two individuals, they were, uh, (??sounds like Malan?)

ANALYST Other foreigners around the city of Hanoi?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - I was, was tryin' to get U.S. Dollars from them.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...trying to exchange Vietnamese money for U.S. Dollars.

ANALYST uh - we have to track all these stories down - uh - we have run into an individual in the course of our joint investigations in Vietnam - uh - who was a part of the staff at 3 Duong Thanh and he says he knows you...

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm.

ANALYST uh - I've got a picture of him in this book - we're gonna show you a bunch of photos - in fact we can do that - I - again, we're trying to locate individuals that you've seen - that you know have, have - uh - stayed in Vietnam so I'm going to give you - a - a mug book of people that we think - uh - may have stayed over there and I'd appreciate any - any and all comments you have about any of the pictures you see in here. So just, uh, take your time and take a good look at these guys and - uh - tell us what you know about each one of them - I'm sure you're going to recognize some of them. - PAUSE - Some of these photos, uh, for example, have been passed to us recently by the Vietnamese as being people who are still staying in Vietnam who would like to come home. Now - anything you can do to assist us in getting these guys home would be much appreciated. If you would, when you do make a comment, just tell me the number up here - for our - uh - for the record so that we know, uh, what you're talking about.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Refer to the number?

ANALYST Yeah - the numbers should be ordered 1 - 111. Bob is examining the photo book.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - number 13 is me.
I had more hair.

ANALYST I think we all did, maybe.

COL PECK: Who's that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: it's a guy who was in Vietnam - it's what I looked like - 11 years ago? - boarding the, uh, that's the aircraft out at Zia Lam I guess.

Various inaudible mumblings - as Garwood reviews pictures - none of them indicating recognition.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - no - this guy's Spanish.

Continued page-turning sounds -

ANALYST - garbled - but to the effect that Garwood has recognized a photo.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

ANALYST And from the - where did you know him from?

ROBERT GARWOOD: UM - (inaudible - sounds like Til Din Son?????) - um - Happy Valley

COL PECK: What became of him?

ANALYST What became of (unclear ??name??) as you recall?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - he was -- uh - supposed to have been released -

ANALYST I believe that's correct.

(Various mumblings and paper rustling...)

ANALYST Do you recognize this individual, Bob?

(long pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've seen a photo of him without the glasses.

ANALYST Do you recognize any of the individuals in that (inaudible two-syllable word)?

ROBERT GARWOOD: This last photo here?

ANALYST No, that one?

(long pause)

ROBERT GARWOOD: (quiet comment almost to himself) An old photo

(more long pause and paper rustling)

ROBERT GARWOOD: my boot camp picture.

ANALYST Take you back aways, eh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Didn't have any (inaudible two words)

COL PECK: You got better lookin' as you got older, Bob.

ANALYST That was, was that, that was Camp Le Jeune, Bob?

Answer and questioner's comments garbled together.

(long pause with continued assumed page-turning)

ROBERT GARWOOD: (clears throat) Donald Sparks

ANALYST - and you recognize him from where, Bob? Did you know him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (mumbled answer - unintelligible)

(pause of more page turning)

ROBERT GARWOOD: this photograph is ???inaudible mumbled comment??? How many years ago was this???

ANALYST When did you have occasion to see photographs of, uh, Sparks?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - the first time I saw a photograph of him was in, uh, uh, one of those Vietnamese papers - uh - those newspapers - in English.

ANALYST Communist? or -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - ..

ANALYST - free?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - him and a guy named Smith - and uh another that was quite popular in the paper - was - uh - oh shucks - uh - the _____ - they released him - or he escaped - or some shit in 1970 or 71.

ANALYST Jon Sweeney?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Sweeney, Sweeney, Sweeney

ANALYST And this was in the newspapers when?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They'd - (cough) - Every once-in-a-while they'd come out to camp - uh - they'd bring these - their English versions of the - uh - they were propaganda newspapers - it was the uh - what they called the Moratorium something..

ANALYST hmm

ROBERT GARWOOD: Moratorium something with - uh - this committee or something - I just (inaudible few words) some guy named John Brown - (laughing) - what a fictitious name!

ANALYST But featured in the paper were Sparks, a guy named Smith -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, yes, they had photographs - usually what - uh - always had photographs of prisoners and Americans etc. etc. Uh, like, uh, Christmas, you know - uh - in the Hanoi Hilton, you know - they'd have photographs of - uh - the Americans, you know, celebrating Christmas - drinking beer - you know - they'd bring us out - they made a point to bring these out to show these - every time there was something like this - especially photographs - you know - they'd just come in - they'd come in and (garbled)

ANALYST And show it to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - they'd actually give it to me.

ANALYST Hmmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Show them to me then give it to us - it was in English.

ANALYST Do you recall the story that featured these guys?

ROBERT GARWOOD: OH --- um - well when the Christmas thing - the story - with the air pirates - uh - enjoying - air pirates enjoying - air criminals - air pirates enjoying the - their Christmas festivities - (garbled end of sentence) And then they'd have a picture - like they'd have a picture of - uh - an American getting his mail - uh - he's (garbled) war criminal - or - NEVER used the word prisoner of war - that was just - I never heard that regardless - heard criminal of war - air pirate - that was as far as it went as English and then there was (several names in Vietnamese - one of which sounds like Bay Quook) and then there'd usually be a haircut or uh, like in a bombing - like a bombing back in '72 of Hanoi, they took a lot of the Americans to the bombing site to take photographs of them - uh - looking at the bombing of (Vietnamese name - ?????Bock Mai?????) hospital - I was one of - I'm sure I'll look through some newspaper, there's my picture, because they took me to that too.

ANALYST Hmm - sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I did the same thing (laughing) - and they got this big long list of all the people who died in the bombing standing in front of this thing and they took photographs of us. And that's the kind of crap that went on.

ANALYST Interesting.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and I just served as propaganda. They pulled a string - long pause - I think I'm missing some pages here - I keep turning one or two at a time.

(long pause with what sounds like page-turning)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Popular fella

ANALYST Who's that, Bob?

(more paper rustling as in page turning

ROBERT GARWOOD: (garbled inaudible quiet comment)

ANALYST You definitely recognize that guy, eh?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Hmm?

COL PECK: Who is it?

Garwood: garbled answer - then .....I went around the, went around the aircraft looking for nuts and bolts with U.S.A. on them.

ANALYST to make sure it was gonna fly - or just to get the feel...

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - it was just so nice to have something that said U.S.A. on it...that's all. I didn't think I'd ever see that again. It had been a long time - I hadn't (garbled few words)

COL PECK: (reacting to sound of vacuum cleaner in background) - I guess they're giving the guys with the jackhammer ((heard in background earlier in tape)) a break here.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They tried to (garbled section of sentence) in my fifteen days - tried to fatten up with pork and potatoes.

Unidentified voice: That'll do it.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I needed meat - I like pork - no fat - pork fat is a delicacy.-

(another long pause of presumed page turning)

- garbled comments preceeding an unidentified voice saying: Recognize the guys?

(another long pause of presumed page turning)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - By mere deduction this has to be Hanoi Hilton because that's the only prison camp that got packages from home.

ANALYST OK.

ROBERT GARWOOD: That's it. (must have finished looking at the group of photographs)

ANALYST Now, other than - uh - did you want to go through them again, Bob and check them close - you, you had hits on, uh, one, two, three, four, five, of which three were you, I believe. Did you recognize anybody else in there?...anybody worth examining?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - there were similar - there were similarities - but, uh, not enough for an ID - you know - (mumbled comments along the same line).

ANALYST The mortician's testimony is kind of interesting - he described these guys - in fact - describes YOU - uh - fairly well - you may not recognize the drawing - we always thought it was a pretty good likeness - would you believe that's Robert Garwood?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I've never had that much hair - but uh -

ANALYST ...from the point of view of somebody who may be five foot four, it might look like there was more up there than (garbled last two words of sentence)

ANALYST Our problem was this guy. Who is that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - just take away the beard - and the mustache - and there will be Weatherman.

ANALYST Earl Clyde - maybe thirty-two years old. I believe you were described as thirty-two - so it may have been 19 - 1979.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Me and him are the same age. Me and Earl are the same age. The only difference between me and Clyde as far as, pretty much as far as looks, is, we're both about the same height, is - the only difference is that he had blonde hair an blue eyes - that was the only difference between the two us really. He was a little more stockier than I was - I mean he was more broad shouldered.

ANALYST What would you say about weight?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Pretty much the same weight.

ANALYST Now you're, you're a pretty thin guy (garbled over-voicing between two speakers to clarify)

ROBERT GARWOOD: - well - he, he got (lost in dual conversation)

ANALYST Is that right?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - he got thin, he, uh, I stayed, well, especially in North Vietnam, I stayed pretty much in the weight range between 140 and 160 - and - uh - when I saw him - he was - he looked like he was about one - maybe 150 - 155 - somewhere in there.

ANALYST And, as far as you know, he's still there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: When I left.

ANALYST (sound of paper rustling) Who's that?

long pause

ROBERT GARWOOD: The pictures are too neat.

ANALYST It's done by - they're done by a police artist. The fooling factor in here is the, is the hair - I guess.

ROBERT GARWOOD: But it doesn't look like Baa, does it? Baa face is more rounder - is more full.

ANALYST Um hmm? Really? Kind of moon faced - like?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST Height? Weight? What's Baa like - in comparison to you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, just a little shorter - he was about maybe five-eleven, five eleven and a half - something like that - maybe six foot - I mean - I could stand almost eye-ball to eye-ball with him.

ANALYST Let me see if I can dig out.... The Mortician describes you - I've never heard you talk about it, but let me give you his exact words, maybe you'll relate to this, uh, uh, "his shoulders were slightly stooped", he's talking about you now - "and his back hunched slightly when he walked - his arms seemed long, his right hand was always hanging straight at his side - and his, uh, left arm was permanently cocked - possibly as though he had been wounded with hand held close to the belt." Does that remind you of yourself?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh, huh.

ANALYST This guy is pretty accurate in his description - I mean, he's .....

ROBERT GARWOOD: The reason that...

ANALYST I can read you the whole thing if you like.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST Did, did you wear black Russian officer boots - for footwear - he's got that in his description?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - (chuckling) - I'd love to have had a pair of those. No.

ANALYST Estimated thirty-two - that's, you know - that's accurate, uh, thin, uh, you know, thin - throughout the stomach, waist, uh, buttocks, hips, and the legs - that describes you pretty well.

ANALYST Yeah.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - slightly receding hairline.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If you had saw me - the only type of footwear you would have ever seen me wear was, uh, tennis shoes, flip-flops, or Ho-Chi-Minh sandals - that's the only type of footwear I ever had - I ever had up there.

ANALYST ...you had up there - OK. And he gives a description of the other - the other two guys that I just showed you - uh - names - did you ever - do you know anything about any of these names? I'll - I'll ask you a series of names. Alfonse Benkowski(sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - don't know that one.

ANALYST Jack Holston(sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I'm not sure (very quietly spoken - after long pause)

ANALYST OK. Sam Kinston(sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No

ANALYST Giuseppe Cuoco, Cuocho (sp?)

(no response audible)

ANALYST Thompson Lawrence(sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: um - Lawrence Thompson?

ANALYST Do you know the opposite - Lawrence Thompson? Do you know somebody of that name? These names were written out for us and they could have been - could have been changed around.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - (inaudible phrase) I spoke Vietnamese fluently and my conversations were mostly in Vietnamese - and - a lot of names that I picked up were - basically that's what it was - it was English translated into Vietnamese - all right? and - and then I had to try to decipher exactly what was the English name - you know - like - my name - my first name - Bob - your name Ba? - yea - (chuckles). They very rarely called, uh, any American by their last name because basically they couldn't pronounce it - except - uh - if it, if it was in - uh like - son - you know like - uh - Thomp-son - or something like that then - if it was easy for them to say - there were certain letters in the Vietnamese alphabet that it is difficult to pronounce in the English alphabet - so they would use their own phonetics - and then I would try to decipher what the American name would be for that - or the English name...

COL PECK: Just a sec. Has this thing run out? Does it stop automatically? or what the hell...

ANALYST It'll stop - it looks like it's going slow doesn't it?

Col Peck: Yeah - this little thing keeps going on -

ANALYST If you think, just stop it and put - flip (change of tape)

TAPE 2 of 2 tapes 1990 INTERVIEW OF ROBERT GARWOOD

ROBERT GARWOOD: - (tape starts) Levi - Levie - or something like that - at first when they were comparing me, I thought they were comparing me to one of their - the French people down at - uh - ??sounds like Bobby??

ANALYST Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: - and - _____didn't like Americans.

ANALYST OK - let me keep asking you some other names - Walter Robinson?

ROBERT GARWOOD - (faintly) - that would be pronounced Rubinson - no -

no.

ANALYST uh - Richard John Branch?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST - a guy named Courtright? - or Cartright?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes -

ANALYST Uh - what do you know about him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - this individual was, uh, supposedly incarcerated with several other individuals of which one of them had almost made a successful escape attempt - through - what they claimed was CIA help - and they recaptured him in (inaudible word - may be Haiphong).

ANALYST OK. As far as you know he's, uh -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - supposedly escaped from Son Tay

ANALYST Mary Kuntz (sp?) - or Rootz? - some spelling -

ROBERT GARWOOD: Kootz - I've heard that name but I don't think it had any relation to a POW.

ANALYST OK. UH - Bernow? (sp?) R.P. Bernow?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I know Berneal - not Bernow.

ANALYST How would you spell that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Berneil.

ANALYST - mumbled - something about there's always an "a". Uh, Earl L. Smith?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I was showed a picture of, uh, Smith, that, uh, was supposedly he had been captured in South Vietnam - he was Army - uh - construction or something, uh -

ANALYST And when was that? - when you were in the camp - you saw him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I did not see him. I saw a picture of him.

ANALYST You heard his name?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah - it was a leaflet that had his picture - it was supposed to be (inaudible last word).

ANALYST Uh, Dewey Ball?

ROBERT GARWOOD: mmmm - I don't think so.

ANALYST A guy named DeCauthy? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Uh John, John Calcon?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Uh - this name is hard to say - a guy named Marsh O-V-E-S-T-A-T-I-V-E, Ovestative?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Ovestative?

ANALYST Yeah - O-V-E-S-T-A-T-I-V-E

ROBERT GARWO OD: Ovestative - no - I would have remembered that one.

ANALYST Yeah - I would too.

(Garwood chuckles)

ANALYST Robert Jones? - anybody named Bob Jones?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I don't know about the Jones - but there was a guy named B.G. - I believe - no - it was B.G. or B.J.

ANALYST And where was that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: that - this was supposed to have been at Thac Ba - _____.

ANALYST Uh - a guy named Steven Warsham?(sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Uh, a guy with last name Stevenson? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: I can't really say - uh - yes or no - cause I've heard of some Stevensons so many times....

ANALYST Sure - I - we're - we're just speaking of Vietnam here - and it's kind of hard to divide 'em all out, uh, a guy named Robertson?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No - I'm gonna go with instinct with the ones that just pop in my mind right now.

ANALYST Sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: I won't gonna stop and think about it any more.

ANALYST That's what I want you to do. A guy named Yonan? Y-O-N-A-N?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST A guy named Raymond Ortiz?

ROBERT GARWOOD: If that's Ortiz Riviera....

ANALYST No - just - uh - Ortiz last name. uh, uh, - OK - I'm going to give you some first names here: and then I'll give you the prize of names. Uh - a guy named Jim?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (pronounced the word Zim) Zim - yeah Zim was talked about a lot. He was supposed to be held in the camp, uh, in Son Tay - but in the city - right outside the, uh, the city of Son Tay - uh, right in the complex - there's a camp right in the complex by the town.

ANALYST - and -

ROBERT GARWOOD: - not in Son Tay - not up by Bat Bat.

ANALYST This guy would have been included in the report you gave us earlier about Son Tay? - when you were talking about the Son Tay Camp?

ROBERT GARWOOD? Uh...I don't remember if I did or not - yeah - it would have been.

ANALYST Uh - a guy named Case?

ROBERT GARWOOD: YES. He was - uh - one of the people _____ at Thac Ba.

ANALYST OK - uh - a guy named - uh - Hobson? - a Major Hopson or Hobson? Uh - first name Jeff.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Jeff - Hmmm - ummm - (pause) I want to say yes, but I'm not sure.

ANALYST OK. Whatever, you know, whatever you have a clear recollection of...otherwise. Uh, a guy named Martin?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (pronouncing it with an accent - Matin)

ANALYST Uh - what connection?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Scuttlebut.

ANALYST OK. - uh, a guy named Frank?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, scuttlebut. (mumbled comment following)

ANALYST A guy named Lee - could be Vietnamese - Lee?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - yes, and and I believe that was Son Tay.

ANALYST OK. Now - anybody that you ever heard of who has the last name of Queer? - Q-U-E-E-R. An unusual name. - namely a lieutenant.

ROBERT GARWOOD: It wasn't Queer - it was something similar to that - something - but I can't remember that - it wasn't Queer though.

ANALYST A guy named Bunker?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Either name Bunker - first name, last name, Bunker?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (mumbled negative response)

ANALYST These are people you may - may have well known better than the names that I have just been throwin' off here. McKinley Nolan?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Never.

ANALYST Did you ever know a McKinley? Did you ever talk to him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No, I never talked to him. I know about him...(garbled) a lot about him - read a lot of documents about him.

ANALYST But did you know him during the time you were in Vietnam?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I never personally met him, no.

ANALYST A guy named - uh - McClain(sp?) - Jim McClain?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (negative mumbles)

ANALYST Uh - you've heard the salt-pepper story?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes

ANALYST Who, who do you believe to be salt and pepper?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I believe it to be the people that they decorated

after 1975.

ANALYST OK. Do you have any name - any description - anything you could tell us...

ROBERT GARWOOD: (beginning of reply covered by cross conversation by AN) ...names - they also had Spanish names, um, I was able to find out about these people where that they were offsprings of these, uh, French Legionnaires of ????Em Bawi??? who formerly lived in, uh, Yen Bai tea plantation. The offspring, uh, and that they were taken at a very early age, and, uh, put in these, uh, special school, they called them something, uh, something ???ten dal??? Uh, the, the, (mumbled phrase)

ANALYST What was the Vietnamese word, please? ????Ken Dow????

ROBERT GARWOOD: And anyway, these children, there was supposed to be a whole group of them that were in special school that was in Ha Dong.

ANALYST It's like Red Youth or something?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, uh huh. and uh - these children were comprised of, uh, they were carefully selected children - they were children that had, uh, European features, they looked - almost - had no oriental features at all.

ANALYST Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...and, uh, most of them were black, there were a few white, but most of them WERE black, and, uh, when they were in their teens they were sent to Cuba where they, uh, supposedly where they supposedly lived and breathed English and learned the American idioms in English and da, da, da, in some little town or village that was set up in Cuba.

ANALYST And these are the guys who grew up to be salt and pepper - or - how, how is that related?

ROBERT GARWOOD: They were brought back to Vietnam, uh, put back into South Vietnam to infiltrate the U.S. - most of them were decorated.

ANALYST Very Interesting. uh - Emmett Kay (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes, uh, huh.

ANALYST What do you know about Emmett?

ROBERT GARWOOD: (sighing heavily) I don't really remember what - I am very familiar with the name Emmett Kay.

ANALYST Dallas Pridemore?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Uh - Carlos Ashlock? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: No?

ANALYST Tony Ha (sp)?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Tony Ha?

ANALYST Tony Hai - as in Vietnamese - Hai, Tony Hai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um hmm.

ANALYST - combination - American-Vietnamese name.

ROBERT GARWOOD: OH. No.

ANALYST uh - Greer

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes.

ANALYST Ever met Greer?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No

ANALYST Know him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Photograph of him.

ANALYST Schretengass? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yes

ANALYST How do you - how do you know him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Scuttlebut - uh - photograph.

ANALYST Marvin Mitchell?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Hamilton?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No?

ANALYST We, we talked about Sparks a little bit.(followed by mumblings about Sparks) ????Phom Tail????

ROBERT GARWOOD: What?

ANALYST PHOM TAIL

ROBERT GARWOOD: Phom Tail? Spell it.

ANALYST P-h-a-m- pham - Teao -Teh -ah- oh (phonetically sounding out the word)

ROBERT GARWOOD: (Repeats the name - then) - Pham is quite common - but Teao - I don't know.

ANALYST He's a - Mr. Tao is a man who says he knows you - from Yen Bai - he uh - he told our people in JCRC that he knew you over the course of the years - uh - in Yen Bai.

ROBERT GARWOOD: (answer covered by other conversation)

ANALYST You're getting famous, Bob, after your movie comes out, everybody's gonna know you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well there was about - in the 776 - Yen Bai complex ther was between forty and sixty there was between forty and sixty thousand prisoners in that camp - now -

ANALYST And you were, you know, you were, pretty outstanding as we discussed before - everybody who comes back reports - reports you.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Well - I stuck out like a sore thumb.

ANALYST (various background mumblings) How about Lewis Buckley? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Um - no.

ANALYST Uh, Dave Demin (sp?) (pause) or Deemon?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I don't know - I don't think so.

ANALYST Uhh - LaPorte? (sp?)

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yeah.

ANALYST How, how do you know LaPorte?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Not personally.

ANALYST Just - you've - you've heard of him? where'd you hear about him? in Vietnam - or on this side? What did you hear about him?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Nothing really sticks out. I remember the name. The names are - you know - the names that I do recall - and there were a lot of names mentioned - you know - throughout the years - but the names that stuck in my mind are the names that were repeated - that were repeated quite often - and - I used to try to rack - I mean I used to try to rack my brain to try to remember every name down through the years that I'd ever heard of....

ANALYST I know...

ROBERT GARWOOD: But only the names that were repeated you know in - say a year - over and over - over a period of years that I kept hearing these things in the camp - and these are the kind that got stuck in my mind. And the kind of scuttlebut you hear about uh, these various individuals and things that were put with these names - uh, things they were supposed to have signed - things they were supposed to have admitted to - things - usually - you know - (mumbled - ending with) da, da, da, da, da, - communist jargon (garbled two words) - typical propaganda brainwashing type of bullshit - they just never - you know - they just stuck to that line - it didn't matter who they were talking about or about - with - or whatever - and it just - you know - kinda went in one ear and out the other.

ANALYST So only the names where you heard some story that went along would be.....

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yea - and the story usually - like I said - uh - the guards especially and the drivers - um - they had this game - they liked to do this, this thing they - they'd always - I'm sure they compared me with other people - when they went to other camps they compared me - same as they - when they came to Yen Bai, they compared me to these other people - you know - he's taller - he's bigger - he's got more hair or less hair - you know - he's got more hair on his head and less on his chest - I've got more on my chest and less on my head - they'd just compare things like that - and I'd try and nail down who they were talking about - or what camp they were talking about - at first - you know - they'd be off - I'd catch them off guard and then suddenly they would realize "Hey, I'm not supposed to be talking about this - and they'd clamp up. And then the next thing I'd know I'd get a visit from the political officer or the (chuckles) etc. etc. (and similar mumbles) These guys were god - not the camp commander -

ANALYST The political officer...

ROBERT GARWOOD: These guys - yea - these these political officers - they could, you know, they could take up their 9 millimeter and blow your head off - and not a damn person could say a word about it. The camp commander might get some shit from upstairs - but not the political officer.

ANALYST After you got to North Vietnam, did you ever, uh, did you ever go back down south again?

ROBERT GARWOOD: No.

ANALYST Bob, uh, what are all the Vietnamese that you used or people used to describe you?

ROBERT GARWOOD: ???BA???, ????Dow????, ????Now????, ???Bob???, Bobby.

ANALYST What was the full Vietnamese name with ???Dow???

ROBERT GARWOOD: ???Win Ji Dow???

ANALYST And did you use that in the North or the South?

ROBERT GARWOOD: I didn't use it - they - uh - they - they used it to call me - they couldn't pronounce - they kept calling me ???Ba??? - and uh - so - Ho came up with this name. I - I got Malaria very bad - it's called uh - ???Soakin?? - awright - I almost died from it - and - when I came out of it - medicine of course cured it - basically it's just quinine and - and, uh, you know - Sulfa tablets. Anyway, I come out of it and immediately after that got dysentery - something I got again - I had gone up and down and I was fighting - you know - I fought - I just - you know - and I wouldn't give up - and, uh, so Ho - Ho gave me this name. ???? Ji Dow??? The fighter. And I just - well - you've gotta have three names - so - Win - he said Win is a common name - it was - uh - it was a popular name of one of the - in the Vietnamese history of some king.

ANALYST Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And, uh, but nobody ever used ?????Win Ji Dow?????, it was always ???Dow???, and, uh,

ANALYST As they commonly do anyway.

ROBERT GARWOOD: And - and the, the guards, uh, they, uh, they wouldn't call me - they wouldn't call me that. And the other, the other Americans - there was only one or two that referred to me - cause this was when HO went down and did all this bullshit - told them that I now had a Vietnamese name and I was their friend and I should - they should be like me - and all this crap. And, uh, I asked them, I - I think it Top Williams, (a garbled section where he seems to be describing being harassed by the other Americans - with the Americans using this Vietnamese name Garwood asking them to call him Garwood - not to use it the Vietnamese name - asking them to call him fuck face or fuck off - etc. - but not the Vietnamese name) That's - you know - that's - I had

no control over that. And, but, but uh, after a very short period of time - a little over - I guess - not even a year - that was discarded. Uh - the, the guards - they rebelled, they actually rebelled because of, of the which in the way I was captured - small firefight - I - the ultimate crime - you know - taking a Vietnamese life - and all this - I was the enemy - and they - just - you know - so Ho had to discard that - and I went back to Ba - and then when I was transported to North Vietnam - they - um - at Son Tay - for - that's when they assigned me the name Nam - because I came from the South - and the reason they assigned me the name Nam is because the first camp I was in there were, uh, Vietnamese there were Vietnamese prisoners, but - there weren't - to my - at that time there were no other American prisoners - and they didn't want the indigenous for security reasons to know that I was an American - so they assigned me the name, Nam - somebody named Nam - so - and, uh, then, they, they told the indigenous that I was everything from Cuban to Russian to Poland - you name it - everything but American.

ANALYST We've heard it. (Garwood responds laughing) And so that name stuck with you throughout?

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - all the way up until I got out.

ANALYST OK. Very interesting. Mike, do you have any questions, I'm kind of at the bottom of my wealth.

COL PECK: No - um -

ANALYST Or do you want to re-emphasize anything?

COL PECK: No - the only thing, uh, is, you know, to, uh, we're having a hell of a time - as you can imagine - because - uh - the, the live sighting issue just won't go to bed - and uh, so what we're trying to do is run that to ground and what's what's happened, is, uh, some of the Vietnamese authorities now have surfaced basically live sighting and uh, so, you know - we're trying to work with them and - going on the assumption of course that they're being forthcoming - and it's not part of a scam or some sort of a - of a - of a little deal that they're working - an obfuscation deal.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's a - a - excuse me for interrupting -

COL PECK: Sure, sure.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There was another thing that I heard - this was in the early seventy - seventy-one - or maybe it was seventy-two - that there were non-military Americans that supposedly came to Vietnam and joined their propaganda section and who remained in Vietnam. I don't know if that'll help you any. I don't - I don't have any names -

COL PECK: Do you know anything more about that?

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only thing I know is they supposedly come through - uh - had come through Sweden and Canada - had come out through Sweden and Canada - and there were some blacks who were supposedly, uh members of the Black Panther Party - and - uh - but - there - it was very hush hush - um - the people who had control of me was is Cuc Quan Phap - now the Cuc Quan Phap - that's - Cuc Quan Phap is military security and discipline - and they - they control all of the prison camps and they - they're the bad news - you know - they're the KGB - and - uh - there was one individual - uh - who was directly responsible for me - and when I was released from Nam, he had made it to Lieutenant Colonel - but every once in awhile - it's just - like I said - it's like - it's like I became - you know - fixing the jeeps and the trucks and going about that business so damn many years I became part of the furniture - I guess I'd speak Vietnamese and not English to everybody and every once-in-awhile they'd kind of slip their tongue and they'd forget that I was even present - and they'd start talking about these people and suddenly somebody'd realize that I was in earshot in their presence - and they'd stop and they'd (laughing) they'd go somewhere else. And that's how I picked up bits and pieces that these people had come over - that they were NOT military people that were either captured or ...

COL PECK: It would seem that one of those guys, if if just felt like leaving, could just walk out, couldn't he? -- because there's basically no record that they were there.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Uh - I really wouldn't have the knowledge of that. I know that - I mean - through - through them talking - the Vietnamese were boastful - boastful people - they're - and they um - they seemed quite proud of the fact that, uh, these people were there - that these were the true Americans - they didn't come to Vietnam to fight this war - and you don't have to go through the prison system etc. etc.

COL PECK: The thing is - as you know - if, uh, if anybody could ever, you know, prove that the Vietnamese were holding live Americans, I mean, there'd be no, I mean, that'd be the end of uh, I think any chance of uh - normalization - and of course you know we're trying to run that down too.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The Vietnamese - you know I'd - um - for thirteen and a half years I've tried to figure out how they thought - I tried to - I always tried to keep one jump ahead of them - in their ideology - in their planning - to be ready for it - to just - you know - but they - they - it was like a sudden wind - that's what their minds - it's just - was like - they did things - they made decisions - it was like there was no reason - it didn't make no sense at all - absolutely none - no strategy - and you couldn't even - it was hard to try to out-guess them - out-think them - and um - it wasn't hard to out-wit them - that wasn't difficult -- initially - they eventually found out - but - uh -

they were extremely naive and relaxed - and in other things they were just as sharp as hell. The thing is - was to sharpen yourself from the - and to focus in on that. I was - I was an individual - I was just extremely lucky.

COL PECK: Well do you, do you, do you bear any - and we're sort of off the subject now, but I'm just curious, whether you bear any ill will or hatred toward the Vietnamese or if it's just kind of a closed chapter in your life and you want to get on..

ROBERT GARWOOD: It will never be a closed chapter.

COL PECK: Hmm - what - cause - what I'm working up to is if you could kind of work with us - you know - a little more closely so that you know, we wouldn't have to have such a structured, you know, difficult, you know, like if we could pick up the phone and call you, and, if we, if we get any more leads on these guys, I don't know if AN would that be useful?

ANALYST Sure would! You know, it's a long trip for Bob to make -

Unidentified voice: Right.

Unidentified speaker: Yea, I, I'd really appreciate...

ANALYST We don't - we don't forsee us coming to you again, but we didn't forsee this coming up and, uh, the Vietnamese passed some stuff to and we felt we had to run it by you. You've looked at some of it, and you've heard some of the names that we've been given.

ROBERT GARWOOD: One thing about the Vietnamese (part of sentence covered by cough of another person) ... they, uh, they have a lot to lose.

COL PECK: Umm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: ...and, uh, these people, there's no one individual - it's not one person that makes the decision. They sit down in groups and plan it, very carefully, everything that's going to be said - it's very well orchestrated. Before that, that release thing - on, in the National Red Cross - they programmed me for two days - two full days full - I was - day and night - and they have a - I mean - they'll sit around - and they'll come up with ideas and criticize each other - awright? - on the ideas - and they come down with one master plan and they all memorize it - and you can ask everyone in there and they'll all give you the same story - they'll all give you the same answer - exact (snaps fingers) - and then, they will not let you question someone that does not know what the plan is - he's either unavailable - uh, sick - off - da, da, da - he can be reached in a couple of days - which in time - that they'll give that couple of days to get him up to

par - to is question him and talk to him etc.

COL PECK: Yea, that's right.

ROBERT GARWOOD: They're very shrewd in that if they, if they feel threatened at all, awright - these people, if they feel threatened - especially - they're very - they want very very much normalized relations - they're very hungry - but they're also - they - they were on this - the Vietnamese were on this ego damn thing, you know, they'd beat the shit out of us - right? - they ran us off - right? - and, uh, they don't want to lose that - not - especially in front of their own people - cause that's, that's been their whole god damn line, right? - So - it, it - they're not going to be made out liars, before they're made out liars, there's gonna, there's, there's gonna be boxes, but if there are any live people there, they will cease to be alive. That's it. That would, that would threaten them - in any way - like I said - I was very god damn lucky, you know - I played both sides of the fence and in the middle and everything else trying to convince everybody that I was this - I was that - that's how I worked by god damn way out. They learned from what I did. You know - I fucked up their security in the hotel and every other - every other damn place - through the streets of Hanoi - through their own system in the camp - you'd better believe - there's one thing that they DO do - they do take from their mistakes and they learn from their mistakes. And the only sad part about that - and that I've thought about it since I've been home - if there'd been anybody else in the same situation I was - they'd never be able to get out today. But I know they tightened up a lot of security on those hotels - and in the Hanoi streets - and around those camps - and - I kind of - that's one of the things - that I, I've lived some _____ - I feel I might have fucked up somebody else's chances - and it's kind of like - OK - I looked out for me - you know - but I didn't give a shit about anybody else.

COl Peck: (inaudible introductory word) That's just kinda - you know - a lotta guys feel that way - you know - I got out of a couple of helicopter crashes and, you know - every person you ever got out - and some guys drowned cause we crashed in a river - and I never went back to get them so you know, you feel that way - but you can't.

ROBERT GARWOOD: Yea but - you know - be-before I pulled the things I did - like the black market and passing the note - uh, they, they'd take us - you know - hell, they used to take me, hell, they used to take me into Hanoi to work on trucks and cars and jeeps, they used to take the other guys out on work - uh - road gangs - and out in the fields. But they shut down - they locked up everything tighter than hell.

COL PECK: Hmm

ROBERT GARWOOD: I mean - there wa- there was a guy - the damn Russians

and the Cubans and everything else, man, they raised all kinds of hell, with the Vietnamese security. What the hell is an American prisoner doing coming in walking into our living quarters? Shit, if an American prisoner can get in here - anybody can get in here. What kinda security you got running here? And they locked up everything tighter than hell and made life hell - I know it made life hell for the rest of the guys that's still over there. And you know - shit, you know - I didn't think about it at the time I was doing it - like I said, I was only thinking about me - and any god damn way I could get out of there - but - you know - after it happened, you think about it - then you've got to live with it - you gotta go on - you don't feel good about it - you don't - you know - it - I don't know - it's something to deal with - and I deal with it and I go on - and (mumbled end of sentence). I thought by working with the groups, when I, you know when I came back would, you know, with the veteran's groups, but when I saw that they were work... that everything that they were doing was - I mean - it was doing more damage than it was good - um - that's - that's um - nah - I was - so I got away from those and I started working with you people. And that's - you're the people I should have worked with from day one when I came back in this country - when my mind was fresh and I knew everything - there was no doubt in my mind about anything. I've been through so much SHIT since I've been back - and coming at me from every-which way - people using me and everything else - that, hell, I didn't know who was right, who was wrong, who to trust and who to not and, it's like you say anything, man, they're gonna wipe out all this, all these people - and you've gotta live with it, the blood is gonna be on your hands. And this is what people were telling me - the Vietnamese told me this before I left and not just one Vietnamese - this was COL TI (SP?) himself. And know you gentlemen know who COL TI is - which I think he's now a general. He's the head of Cuc Quan Phap.

COL PECK: Well what we'd like to do is keep the uh, keep the channel open and, uh,

Unidentified voice: There's never really been any structure to it, Mike- it's always been open - anytime that anybody from DIA has ever called me, they've gotten an immediate response.

ROBERT GARWOOD: This is what, the third or fourth meeting we've had

COL PECK and AN Um Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The only time I've ever had to respond in these meetings I've never said nothing to nobody - it's when some damn report comes out of National League of Families - and suddenly, you know, people ask me questions and I have to defend myself.

COL PECK: Um Hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: If somehow you can keep damn these things so that nobody knows about it but me and you; we could have this, you know, I just assumed that, I just assumed nobody knew about it, you know, I even accused I'm on your payroll. You know? HUH!

COL PECK: Listen - I've put up with the same thing and so does everybody in DIA - I mean - everything you say can and will be used against you by somebody. I - I mean, I'm certain our meeting here - will be - uh - somebody will get this and wrap it around the axle somehow.

ANALYST I've heard that - we've used the statement "No comment" - and the guy said "well - I know what that means" - and they go on from there.

COL PECK: Yea.

Unidentified voice: so what can you do.

COL PECK: But, uh, no, really, uh, just flying up here was, uh, I mean, just a fantastic sign of good will which I really appreciate.

ANALYST I appreciate it too, Bob.

Section garbled by a number of voices talking at once - then

ROBERT GARWOOD:...sure - but there was, you know, was a movie just, just done about my experiences in Vietnam - and one thing that faded off - you had very little control over the networks - one thing they do listen to is money - so I sacrificed pretty much of the money portion of it to act as a production consultant, and by doing so I was able - it was an uphill, it was a fighting battle to keep anything and everything about, uh, any live sightings, as I said, out of the movie, so there's not in the movie at all - none whatsoever - I kept all that out - about any type of live sightings - from boxcar or anything else.

ANALYST Um hmm.

ROBERT GARWOOD: There's nothing in it.

ANALYST Look forward to seeing the movie.

COL PECK: Yea, it should be interesting.

ROBERT GARWOOD: The name of it is, it's The Last POW (with a question mark) - and the Bobby Garwood story and a disclaimer - and, uh, that's as - uh - as - uh - the True Story of Robert Garwood - from the viewpoint of Robert Garwood.

ANALYST Hmmm.

COL PECK: I'll be looking for my autographed videotape.

17 NOVEMBER 1990

MFR

SUBJ: ROBT. R. GARWOOD REINTERVIEW ON STAY BEHINDS AND WALTER K ROBINSON INFORMATION -- SUPPLEMENT

1 AS BACKGROUND INFORMATION AND WITHOUT ATTRIBUTION TO ANY PARTICULAR SOURCE GARWOOD WAS PRESENTED WITH POINTS OUT OF THE ATTACHED DOCUMENTS (FROM THE MORTICIAN); ~~AND THE BOOK~~

2. ADDITIONALLY GARWOOD WAS PRESENTED WITH A NOTEBOOK OF PHOTOS (113 INCLUDING TWO LAST MINUTE INSERTIONS OF YONAN) ~~AND~~ ACCORDING TO THE ATTACHED LIST.

3. GARWOOD WAS ALSO PRESENTED WITH A READING OF NAMES FROM THE PHOTO LIST, FROM THE GARWOOD - BILL PAUL LIST OF GIVEN NAMES AND FROM THE WALTER K ROBINSON REPORTS, AS FOLLOWS:

+ AMEMBASSY BANGKOK O 081806Z NOV 90

+ AMEMBASS., BANGKOK O 071101Z NOV 90

+ JCRC LIAISON BANGKOK O 300741Z OCT 90

NOTE: THE ✓ ON THE ATTACHED POST-EM NOTES INDICATES GARWOOD DID NOT RECOGNIZE THE X INDICATED RECOGNITION, FOLLOWED BY

DEFENSE INTELLIGENCE AGENCY
SPECIAL OFFICE FOR PRISONERS OF WAR AND MISSING IN ACTION
RESEARCH MEMORANDUM

POSSIBLE AMERICAN STAY-BEHINDS IN VIETNAM

1. SUMMARY.

In November 1979 DIA analysts interviewed source a former senior mortuary technician in the Hanoi Municipal Cemetery Operations Office who described his participation for nearly a decade in People's Army of Vietnam (PAVN) operations to collect, preserve, and store skeletal remains of American servicemen lost in Southeast Asia. During the interviews he also helped prepare detailed descriptions and artist sketches (enclosures 1-3) of three Caucasians, who were said to be American servicemen, he observed in Hanoi several times between 1974 and January 1979. In most instances, he saw the three men when they visited Office 22, Group 875, Department of Military Justice, General Political Directorate, Headquarters Ministry of Defense (aka Hq PAVN), located at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, Hanoi. This office was responsible for maintaining records on captured and deceased Americans and recovering and preserving U.S. remains. source was seconded to this office to provide technical assistance in preserving U.S. remains. Members of the office staff told source that the three men were Americans who had cooperated with PAVN during the war and requested asylum in Vietnam at the close of the war. DIA analysts considered source information reliable; however, efforts in 1979 to identify the three men were inconclusive.

On 21 November 1989 a DIA analyst visited source and learned that since our last contact in 1979, source has met former USMC Private Robert Garwood and recognized him as one of the three Americans. Based on this new information and a review of our records, the DIA Special Office for Prisoners and Missing in Action remains convinced of the possibility that three American stay-behinds were living in the Hanoi area as recently as March 1979; that Garwood was one of these persons; that Garwood knows the other two; and that SRV officials, at least within the General Political Directorate of the Ministry of National Defense (including Major Pham Teo, a member of the Vietnam Office for Seeking Missing Persons/VNOSMP) and the Ministry of Interior, know the identity and current status and location of the other two individuals.

2. DETAILS.

source and his family were among the victims of Hanoi's anti-Chinese campaign during the late-1970s. In 1979 they left Vietnam and went to Hong Kong where source came to the attention of U.S. officials as

having information about missing Americans in Vietnam. In a series of interviews in November 1979, source described his participation from 1969 through 1977 in official Vietnamese operations to collect, preserve, and store the remains of Americans killed in Southeast Asia and his earlier participation in operations to recover French remains. He also described three Caucasians, allegedly American servicemen, he had seen in Hanoi several times between 1974 and 1979. Before leaving Vietnam, he pilfered documents from his office which corroborated his claim to have worked with U.S. and French remains. U.S. and French officials also confirmed his technical qualifications and his participation in remains recovery and repatriation activities. Following the DIA interviews, source was polygraphed with no deception indicated. DIA analysts substantiated much of his information through other intelligence. In 1979 DIA concluded that source was a reliable source reporting accurately. Our assessment remains unchanged.

a. In late-1979, source assisted specialists from the USAF Office of Special Investigations (USAF OSI) to prepare composite sketches (enclosures 1-3) and detailed physical descriptions of the three men: one dark-haired and two fair-haired individuals. Efforts in 1979 to identify the men through photo comparisons and physical data were inconclusive; however, analysts in DIA's Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action (DIA/PW-MIA) always held the opinion that the dark-haired individual (enclosure 1) was former USMC Private Robert Garwood, who returned to the U.S. in March 1979.

b. In 1979, after analyzing the composite sketches, DIA/PW-MIA analysts asked source to examine photographs of Robert Garwood, taken after he left Vietnam. The results were inconclusive. source did not recognize the person in the photographs as one of the three men he observed in Hanoi. However, the same photographs were shown to a European official who had frequent contact with Garwood during the three weeks before he departed Vietnam. This official confirmed that Garwood's appearance in the photographs was drastically different from his appearance while in Vietnam.

c. On 21 November 1989, the DIA analyst who interviewed source in 1979 visited source at his home in the United States. This was the first contact between DIA and source since 1979, and the discussions touched on a variety of PW/MIA-related topics. When our analyst raised Garwood's name during their conversations, source asked if our analyst was aware that several years ago Garwood and "his lawyers" had arranged to meet source source explained that upon meeting Garwood in person he recognized him as one of the three men he had met in Hanoi. Our analyst asked source to again examine the artist sketches, which our analyst had brought along. source identified the dark-haired individual (enclosure 1) as Garwood.

d. A search of official records confirmed that on or about 2 July 1980 the military judge in Garwood's General Court-Martial directed the trial counsel to arrange for Garwood to meet source and that one or more such meetings took place at Camp Lejeune, N.C., sometime between 2 July and 26 August 1980. Apparently Garwood's attorneys requested such a meeting following press reports of source appearance before a Congressional hearing on 27 June 1980.

e. source asserted he is certain about his identification of Garwood. He noted he had met Garwood on 2-3 occasions when Garwood was visiting with members of the PAVN staff of Office 22, Group 875, Department of Military Justice, General Political Directorate, Hq PAVN. source recalled, with amusement, that when they met in the United States Garwood recognized him immediately, but source rebuffed Garwood's attempt to engage in conversation.

f. source described Office 22, Group 875 as the Records Division (Doan Ghi Chep) of the Department of Military Justice, General Political Directorate, Hq PAVN. He said Office 22 occupied the building at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, Hanoi. source personally observed lockable metal filing cabinets containing PAVN records concerning American prisoners and dead in the office that occupied the eastern half of the second floor of this building. He visited this files room in the company of Major Pham Dinh Huan (Phamj DDinh Huaans), who was assistant chief of Office 22 and head of its Administrative Section.

g. As noted earlier, source was seconded to Office 22 to give technical assistance in preserving skeletal remains of Americans PAVN had recovered from sites throughout Southeast Asia. In the course of that activity, source formed friendships with some members of the Office 22 staff. source normal workplace was located a few blocks from Office 22 and he sometimes visited Office 22 for lunch or to play ping-pong and chat with his friends there. Also, he occasionally joined enlisted members of the staff who lived on the top floor when they gathered there on Sundays to share food and drinks. In the course of these visits from time to time he was present when one or more of the three men visited the office.

h. Although source sometimes exchanged greetings with the Caucasians, he never knew their names. Members of the PAVN staff described the men as "progressive American servicemen" and "anti-war American aviators" who cooperated with PAVN during the war and had asked for and received asylum in Vietnam after the war. The assistant chief of Office 22 and the head of its Administrative Section, Major Pham Dinh Huan, told SC that the three men lived and worked outside of Hanoi. Major Huan also told source that "some" Americans worked as technicians at Da Phuc (aka

Phuc Yen) Airfield, a few miles north of Hanoi City. source inferred that Major Huan was referring to two or more of the three men he had seen.

i. In 1979, three analysts from outside of DIA's Special Office for Prisoners of War and Missing in Action (DIA/PW-MIA), one of whom was a trained identification expert from USAF OSI, compared the artist sketches with pre-capture photographs of each American who was unaccounted-for in Southeast Asia. Working separately, each identified several photographs that "resembled" each sketch. These identifications were not in any way definitive. As noted earlier, however, analysts in DIA's Special Office for PW-MIA held the opinion that the sketch (enclosure 1) and physical description of one of the men was a good match to former USMC Private Robert Garwood. While the correlation of this sketch to Garwood is now confirmed, efforts to identify the other two men remain inconclusive.

3. DISCUSSION.

source's story is supported by a variety of factual and circumstantial evidence. This evidence also suggests that despite Hanoi's repeated denials senior Vietnamese officials know the identities and current status and location of the two men source saw with Garwood.

a. As noted above, source said he usually observed Garwood and the other two men when they visited the Department of Military Justice office located at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street. Although there is no sign on this building, it is noteworthy that in early 1986 members of a U.S. delegation visiting Hanoi photographed a Department of Military Justice official car and uniformed driver parked in front of this building. After picking up one or more persons who emerged from this building, the car drove away with its blue emergency light flashing. Also, it should be noted that Robert Garwood told DIA interviewers that he checked in with PAVN officials at this address whenever he visited Hanoi.

b. During interviews by DIA analysts, Garwood related one incident which he said occurred at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street. While going upstairs during one of his visits to this address, he encountered another Caucasian and a Vietnamese "guard" coming down the stairs. Garwood said he and the other Caucasian looked directly at each other but did not speak. Garwood denied knowing the individual. source noted that whenever he saw Garwood or the other two men at this address they immediately went upstairs. SC and Garwood agreed that the first (ground) floor consisted of a single large room that contained a ping pong table and that the offices were located on the second and third floors. Garwood's description of No. 3 Duong Thanh Street is consistent with source's description. (NOTE: Garwood and his attorneys requested and received a commitment of confidentiality as a precondition for granting interviews to DIA.)

c. Although source occasionally saw Garwood with the other two men, Garwood usually was alone while the other two always were together. It is worth noting that Garwood apparently was traveling alone when he approached a World Bank official in a hotel lounge in Hanoi in late-1978 and identified himself as an American serviceman who wished to return home. Although Garwood told this European he was confined at a forced labor camp west of Hanoi, two nights later the World Bank official observed Garwood in another bar at the hotel sitting with "two Caucasians." Their identities remain a mystery.

d. Shortly after he returned to the U.S. Garwood confided to an MIA family who had befriended him that he knew a small number of Americans who voluntarily stayed in Vietnam; however, he said he had promised these men he would not reveal their identity. Garwood assured this couple that he knew of no Americans who might have been held against their will after the war. This couple, whose judgement and reliability are unquestioned, believe that Garwood was telling the truth on these points.

e. Garwood also told DIA interviewers and journalists that he knew of a small number of U.S. servicemen who voluntarily stayed in Vietnam after the war. However, when pressed for details his responses have been evasive, inconsistent, and implausible.

f. source and Garwood agree that the Department of Military Justice exercised some responsibility over U.S. PW/MIA-related matters. They both agree that the office located at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, Hanoi, was subordinate to the Department of Military Justice; that this office maintained records concerning unaccounted-for Americans; and that this office had some form of jurisdiction over or responsibility for Garwood. DIA analysts have confirmed that from mid-1976 until late-1978 Garwood was a low echelon member of the staff at a group of re-education camps in Hoang Lien Son Province, about 125 kilometers northwest of Hanoi. This group of camps housed several thousand officers of the former Republic of Vietnam Armed Forces until the camps were dismantled in late-1978. The PAVN Department of Military Justice also exercised some jurisdiction over this camp system. In fact, one unconfirmed report indicates that Lieutenant Colonel Doan Hanh, who had been chief of the Department of Military Justice office at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, was the commander of the camp where Garwood lived and worked during 1976-1978.

g. We also note that in September 1989 Major Pham Teo, a PAVN officer assigned to the Vietnam Office for Searching for Missing Persons (VNOSMP), told an officer from the U.S. Joint Casualty Resolution Center (JCRC) that he (Major Pham Teo) was assigned to the reeducation camp system in Hoang Lien Son Province during the late-1970s and during that assignment he had formed a personal acquaintance with Garwood. In 1988 an SRV official,

whose motives are unclear, told a U.S. official that Major Pham Teo maintains a master list of all U.S. remains that PAVN has recovered but not yet repatriated. The JCRC has identified Major Pham Teo as a regular member of the SRV delegation in the U.S.-SRV technical talks on the PW/MIA issue in Hanoi since 1982. Although we have little information about Major Pham Teo's background, DIA/PW-MIA analysts believe he is familiar with the functions of the organization located at No. 3 Duong Thanh Street, Hanoi, and is acquainted with the two men source saw with Garwood at that address.

4. CURRENT STATUS.

We do not know the current status or location of the two men source saw with Garwood, or any other possible American stay-behinds. They could have died since 1979. They could still be living in Vietnam. They could have left Vietnam and be living virtually anywhere in the world, although a Communist bloc country would seem to be a logical choice.

5. OUTLOOK.

The following observations are predicated on our judgement that source's report possibly pertains to two Americans.

a. It is unlikely that refugees--overwhelmingly our major source of information--will supply details about the two men source saw with Garwood. Major Pham Dinh Huan told source that "some" Americans lived and worked as technicians at Da Phuc military airfield. If the two men source saw with Garwood work at Da Phuc airfield or other military or government facility, they would be spending much of their time with Vietnamese who are least likely to become refugees. While other Vietnamese undoubtedly have seen the two men, it is likely most observers would assume they are two of the many communist bloc technicians and advisors who work in Vietnam.

b. It is unlikely that Garwood will identify the two men. He has been given several opportunities to share his knowledge about unaccounted-for Americans. His responses to date can be characterized charitably as nonconstructive.

c. For the foreseeable future, it is unlikely the Vietnamese government will identify the two men source saw with Garwood. The Vietnamese government repeatedly has denied that any American servicemen remain in Vietnam. However, Hanoi was making such denials long before Garwood stepped forward and asked to come home. Later, Hanoi explained it considered Garwood to have voluntarily crossed over and, therefore, Garwood's late return did not contradict Hanoi's claims to have released all Americans captured during the war. One former PAVN officer who had

policy responsibilities over U.S. PWs held by Headquarters South Vietnam Liberation Army told a DIA interviewer that at the time of Operation Homecoming in 1973 Hanoi decided it had a moral obligation to grant asylum, if requested, to any U.S. collaborator who had performed significant services to the Communist forces. He explained Hanoi decided it would not compel such collaborators to accept forced repatriation and subsequent prosecution. Hanoi also may believe it can benefit at some point by orchestrating the "discovery" or "rescue" of one or more of these stay-behinds.

d. Also, if Garwood's two companions are American servicemen, they might be reluctant to step forward, especially if they believe they might face a court-martial. Garwood was court-martialed and suffered the loss of a substantial sum of accrued pay and any possible eligibility for military retirement pay as well as the disgrace of the conviction.

e. In recent years DIA has received an increasing volume of bogus reports that one-to-three American servicemen have been living since the early-1970s with ethnic minority groups in remote areas of Vietnam ostensibly outside of Hanoi's control. In at least a few instances the information originated with persons in Hanoi's intelligence services. Since 1987 an ethnic Vietnamese naturalized U.S. citizen who appears to be cooperating with SRV officials has been trying to cultivate an interest among influential Americans in his claim that a small number of unaccounted-for Americans who chose to stay in Southeast Asia now wish to come home. He claims SRV officials are encouraging the men to come forward, but each man must choose his own timing. He says Hanoi is waiting to publicly announce information about these men until a face-saving explanation can be formulated. Although he stops short of explicit recommendations, he repeatedly hints that SRV officials want the U.S. Government to announce a policy of amnesty for these men.

f. In the final analysis, any American serviceman who might have voluntarily remained in Vietnam is unlikely to step forward and ask to come home unless he is assured he will not be prosecuted, leaving his reputation intact and his financial security insured. In our judgement Hanoi would have a shared interest in seeking such assurances so that the returnee might become a credible voice in the U.S. on issues of concern to Hanoi.

6. CONCLUSIONS.

From the foregoing, DIA has reached the following conclusions.

a. The possibility exists that at least two American servicemen, whose identities we have yet to confirm, remained voluntarily in Vietnam

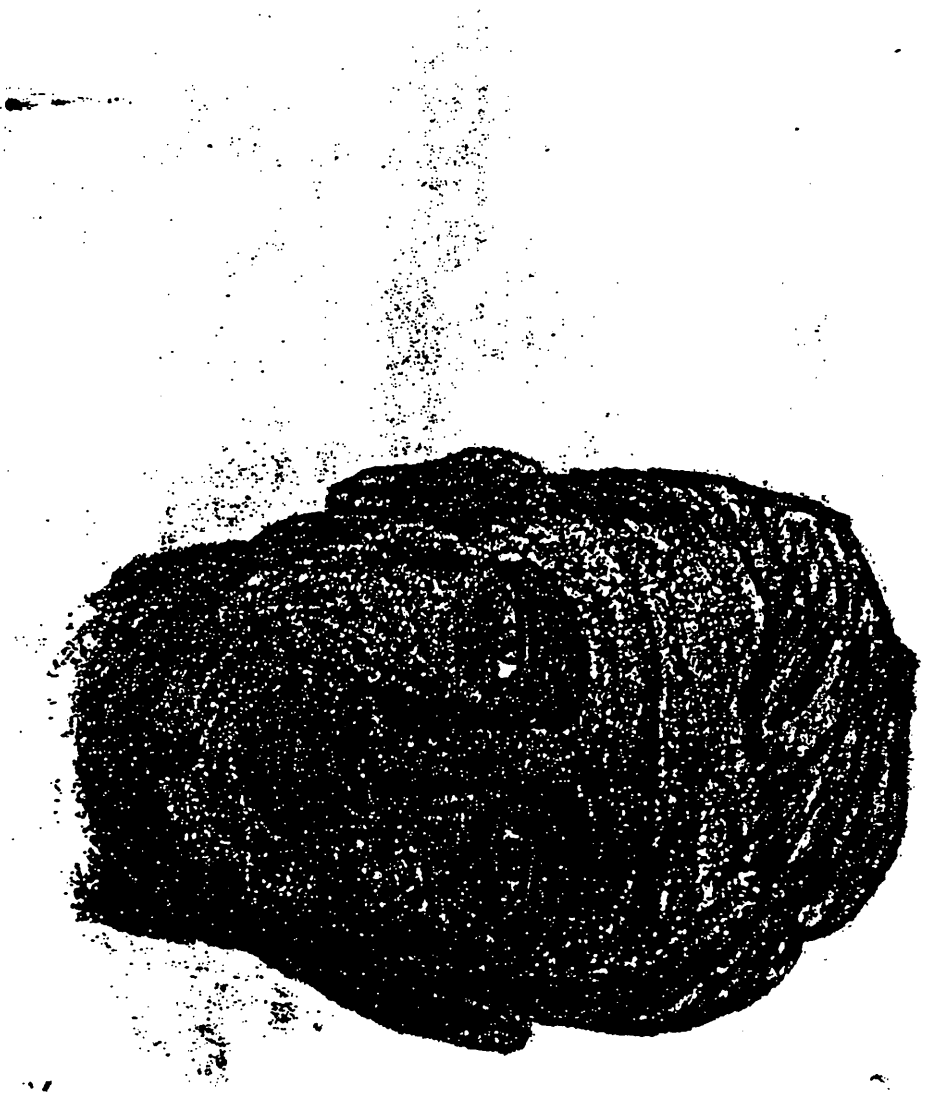
after Garwood returned to the U.S. in March 1979. We can provide no assurances that they remain in Vietnam today.

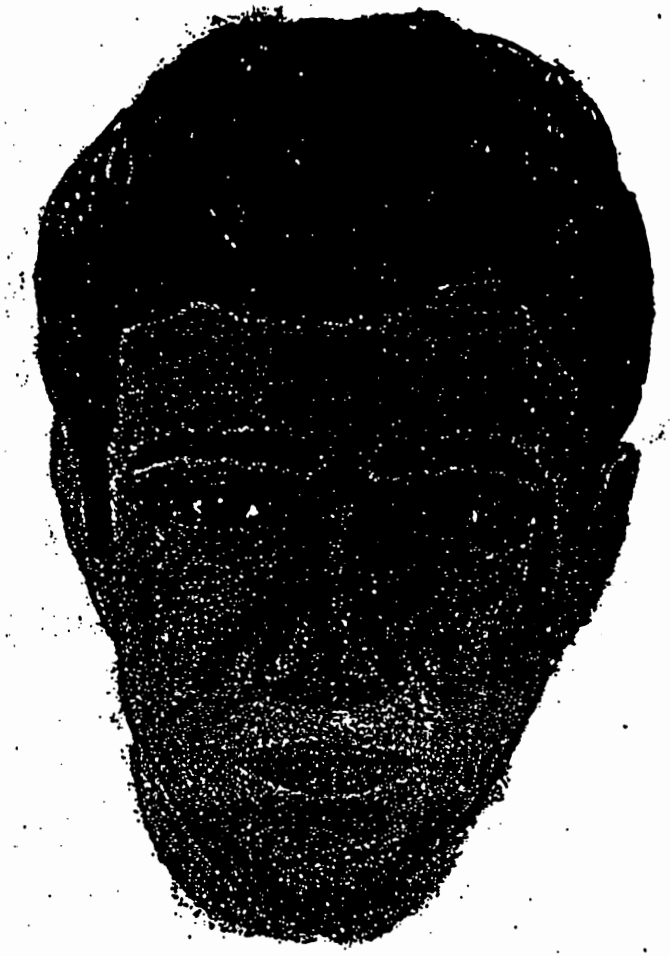
b. Garwood knows the identity of these two men.

c. PAVN Major Pham Teo, who is the senior SRV Ministry of Defense representative seconded to the Vietnam Office for Searching for Missing Persons, and other officials of the SRV Ministries of Defense and Interior know the identities and current status and locations of these two men.

PREPARED BY ANALYST SR INTEL OFFICER, DIA/PW-MIA, DATA

3 encls. (photos) a/s





#1 (a.c.)
#3 (USAF
#3 (Rec

IX. US PERSONNEL IN VIETNAM

Source claims to have seen three Americans in Hanoi on several occasions. Source would often eat lunch and play ping pong with cadre from the DML headquarters office building located near source's office. Occasionally, source would briefly observe the Americans entering or leaving offices at the DML headquarters. He noted that the Americans were closely supervised. Outside the actual observation, the remaining information concerning the Americans are hearsay from DML cadre or his own personal speculation.

Source was told that the Americans were US military pilots who had cooperated with the Vietnamese by providing information on weapons systems. They had sought asylum from the Vietnamese at the close of hostilities. He was told that if an American had cooperated during initial interrogation, he would be segregated, held in solitary confinement in a US PW camp in the northwest sector of the City of Hanoi and exploited for technical information. Source had no personal knowledge of the location of that camp other than it was in area generally west of the Citadel. Source's personal knowledge of US PW camps in Hanoi was limited to the Hanoi Hilton, the Citadel, and the Thermal Power Plant (all of which housed US PWs during the war). Source assumes that one or more of the three Americans may have been married as he observed a wedding band of Asian design on at least one of the Americans.

Source stated that ~~he~~ NOW had not observed one of the Americans, a dark haired individual, since 1976. However, two blond-haired Americans were observed in Hanoi as late as the beginning of 1979. Following is a detailed physical description of each of the three Americans observed by source

a. Dark haired American: This individual was observed six or seven time between 1974 and mid-1976 in the company of two blond Americans. He was approximately 1.76-1.79 meters tall; under 70 kilos in weight; dark hair cut short on the sides and parted to one side with top front of his hair waved; straight forehead of average height with thin black eyebrows; the sideburns were medium length straight to approximatley mid-ear; the ears were long but average in shape; dark brown slightly protruding eyes with dark eyelids; nose was thin and high with long narrow nostrils; normal sized lips; jaw was long straight and pointed giving him an overall thin slightly hollow hatchet shaped face; long thin neck with a protruding adam's apple; his shoulders were slightly stooped and his back hunched slightly when he walked; his arms seemed long with the right arm handing straight to the side, not swinging when walking, and the left arm permanently cocked (possibly had been wounded) with hand

C-11571.

held close to the belt; muscles in the arms and the thin chest did not seem well developed; thin throughout the stomach, waist, buttocks, hips, and legs; wore shiny black ankle length Russian officer boots an approximate American size 6 (one of the largest Vietnamese sizes) a Caucasian but somewhat dark complected (olive) with thin dark body hair; raised his right hand to wave hello; was an estimated 32 years old.

b. First blond haired American was observed approximately 15-16 times between 1974 and January 1979: Spoke greetings in Vietnamese fluently, implying that he may speak Vietnamese; approximately 1.82 meters tall; weighed more than 90 kilos; mid-30s or slightly older than the other two; hair was blond, darker at the roots, wavy, and curly toward the rear; very exaggerated thick side burns which flared forward toward the mouth; a high forehead with a receding hairline and wide thick blond eyebrows; deep blue eyes which were slightly sunken and no wrinkles or age lines under the eyes; a high hooked thin nose with hidden nostrils; large slightly protruding ears of normal length; lips were of average size; square jaw with a deeply cleft chin; overall face was wide and flat with flat cheekbones and large front teeth; appeared to have a very heavy beard although clean shaven; a normal neck and square muscular shoulders; a well developed chest and moderate amounts of chest hair; long hairy arms and fingers which reached to the thigh; had a flat stomach; large buttocks; wide hips; muscular thighs; long calves; large feet American size 6 1/2 (largest Vietnamese size).

c. The second blond American was also observed 15-16 times and appeared to be very friendly with the other blond: 1.78 meters tall; slightly over 70 kilos; blond hair cut short on sides, parted and combed back; a high, well developed forehead with a receding hairline and heavy light brown eyebrows; ears were small with no defined earlobe and lay close to the head; eyes were dark blue and slightly sunken with no bags or age wrinkles; a high straight, wide nose with clearly visible nostrils; a small slight mustache under his nose; wide mouth and slightly thick lips; a slightly long jaw with a slight cleft chin; high protruding cheekbones over a fairly featureless face; a short neck set deeply into sloping shoulders; a shallow chest and a slouched posture; normal stomach; large buttocks; hips and thighs; long calves and wore an American size 6 shoe (again one of the largest Vietnamese sizes); he lifted his right hand to wave; age is approximately 32 years.

When asked why he was able to provide such a detailed physical description, source responded that there were many non-American Caucasians in Hanoi such as Germans and Russians. source and his friends would closely compare the Americans to the Russians and Germans ~~in~~ great detail. Thus he was able to easily provide such a description. source stated that he knew nothing of their personal lives other than they have been housed in the near vicinity.

source was also told by cadre from the DML that an unspecified number (3-6 at his estimate) of Americans were working as technicians at the Da Phuc jet airstrip in Vinh Phu Province, north-northwest of Hanoi. These individuals had also requested asylum because they cooperated with their captors.

source was shown recent photographs of Garwood who was released from Hanoi earlier this year and he stated that Garwood was not one of the Americans he had observed. However, he had heard that an American had talked to a foreigner earlier this year. source speculated that it would probably be more difficult for the remaining Americans to do the same thing based upon Garwood's release. source stated that he had no knowledge of any other Americans remaining in Vietnam other than those mentioned above.

1. Prisoners' List

Courtright or Cartright

Levin or Levine

Jim (captured in 1969 bombing of dike, on outskirts of Hanoi)

Al

Bill

Nickname:Case

Major Hopson or Hobson

Jeff

Martin

Lee

Frank

Fred

2. Locations

a. Yen Bay

b. Bat Bat

c. Le Nam Dei Street, Hanoi

d. Gia Lam

(Note: the first group of names is from Yen Bay; the second group of names is from Bat Bat)

NGUYEN
CHIEU PAU

WALTER T.
Robinson

STEVENSON

AL LEVINE
"FRENCH"
BA VI

ROBERTSONS

GUISEPPE
CROCCO..

DIEM SONTAY

CASE THACH

R P BERNAL

YOUAN

RAYMOND ORTIZ

MARTIN

FRANK

Alphons
BANKOWSKY

JACK HOLSTEN

LT BUNKER
QUEER

MARY RONTZ

MARY KOONTZ

Richard Jon BRAUN

GEORGY
BETH

THOMPSON LAWRENCE

SAM BINSTON

LEE
? QUEER

DOROTHY

QANSG
OVERSTATION

DAWNY
BALL

EARL L. SMITH
picture

JON CALCAR

ROBT JONES

INDEX

001.	D	LOGAN
002.	D	KERNS
003.	D	DUNG, PHUNG VAN
004.	R	NOLAN, MC KINLEY
005.	D	ALEXANDER, F.
006.	R	ROBINSON, W.
007.	R	MCLEAN, JAMES H.
008.	D	BARROWS
009.	D	BLACK & FRIEND
010.	T	SALT; PEPPER
011.	D	EFTIMIADES
012.	D	SMITH, PHILIP
*013.	T	GARWOOD
014.	D	HORTON, P.
015.	D	FEIGON
016.	R	PLATT, R. L.
017.	D	ORTIZ, RAYMOND
018.	D	SCARBOURGH, J.
019.	D	EMMET, K.
020.	R	ROBINSON, W.
021.	D	DICKERMAN, LELAND ARTHUR
021BIS	R	YONAN
022.	R	PRIDEMORE
023.	D	SMITH, E. Q.
024.	R	ASHLOCK
025.	T	PORK CHOP

026.	D	MILLER, J. D.
027.	D	KOBASHIGAWA
028.	R	DEXTER, B. L.
029.	D	PADGETT
030.	R	ROBINSON, W.
031.	T	HAI, TONY
*032.	R	WATKINS, W. A.
033.	D	DICH, HO XUAN
034.	R	MORTICIAN, BROWN
035.	R	MORTICIAN, BLOND MUSTACHE
036.	R	MORTICIAN, BLOND PLAIN
037.	D	BUNK QUEER FAMILY
038.	R	WEATHERMAN
039.	R	GREER
040.	D	BRODAK
041.	D	BRUNDO
042.	D	MC CAIN
043.	R	MITCHELL, MARVIN
044.	R	HAMILTON, R.D.
045.	R	WEATHERMAN; GIRLFRIEND
046.	D	HUMPHREY, G.
047.	R	SMALL
048.	D	HANSON, G.
*049.	T	GARWOOD
050.	R	SPARKS
051.	D	MC CAIN
052.	D	DUNG, PHUNG VAN

054.	R	NOLAN, MC KINLEY
055.	D	MC MURRY, W.
056.	D	MC MURRY, W.
057.	D	RISNER
058.	R	SCHRECKENGOST
059.	D	BAUGH
060.	D	ELBERT, F. L.
061.	D	BYRNS, WM
061BIS	R	YONAN
062.	R	ROBINSON, W.
*063.	R	SPARKS
064.	R	HAMILTON, R.D.
065.	D	ANDERSON, J. T.
066.	D	STAFFORD AND FRIEND
067.	D	ARROYO-BAEZ
068.	D	ORTIZ, RAYMOND
069.	D	TEO, PHAM
070.	R	MCKAY, C. W. JR.
071.	R	HUMPHREY, L. D.
072.	R	ASHLOCK
073.	R	NOLAN, MC KINLEY
074.	D	RODILL, D.
075.	D	COLLINS, P. S.
076.	D	DUNG, PHUNG VAN
077.	D	STRICKLAND
078.	D	TEO, PHAM
079.	D	EDEGER, NORMAN

*080.	R	GARWOOD
081.	D	SPARKS, J. C.
082.	D	LEWIS, M. R.
083.	R	PRIDEMORE
084.	R	BUCKLEY, LOUIS
085.	D	SHANKEL, W. L.
086.	D	SINGER, DONALD
087.	D	SCHRUMP
088.	R	WEATHERMAN
089.	D	SHERMAN, ROBERT
090.	R	ASHLOCK
091.	R	DEMMON, D.
092.	D	STRICKLAND
093.	D	PRICE, L.
094.	D	KEVIN
095.	D	KJOME
096.	D	NASMYTH, J. H.
097.	R	NOLAN, MC KINLEY
098.	D	ANDREWS
099.	D	TRIEBEL
100.	D	SCHWERTFEGER
101.	D	GALATI, SCHWERTFEGER, FRASER
102.	R	NOLAN, MC KINLEY
103.	D	KLUSMANN, C. F.
104.	R	HEWITT, S.
105.	T	U/I POWS
106.	D	KLOMANN

107.	D	ELBERT, F
108.	T	NGUYEN VAN TUOI
109.	D	JACK HOLSTEN/BUNKQUEER
110.	D	JACK HOLSTEN/BUNKQUEER
111.	R	LAPORTE

DIA

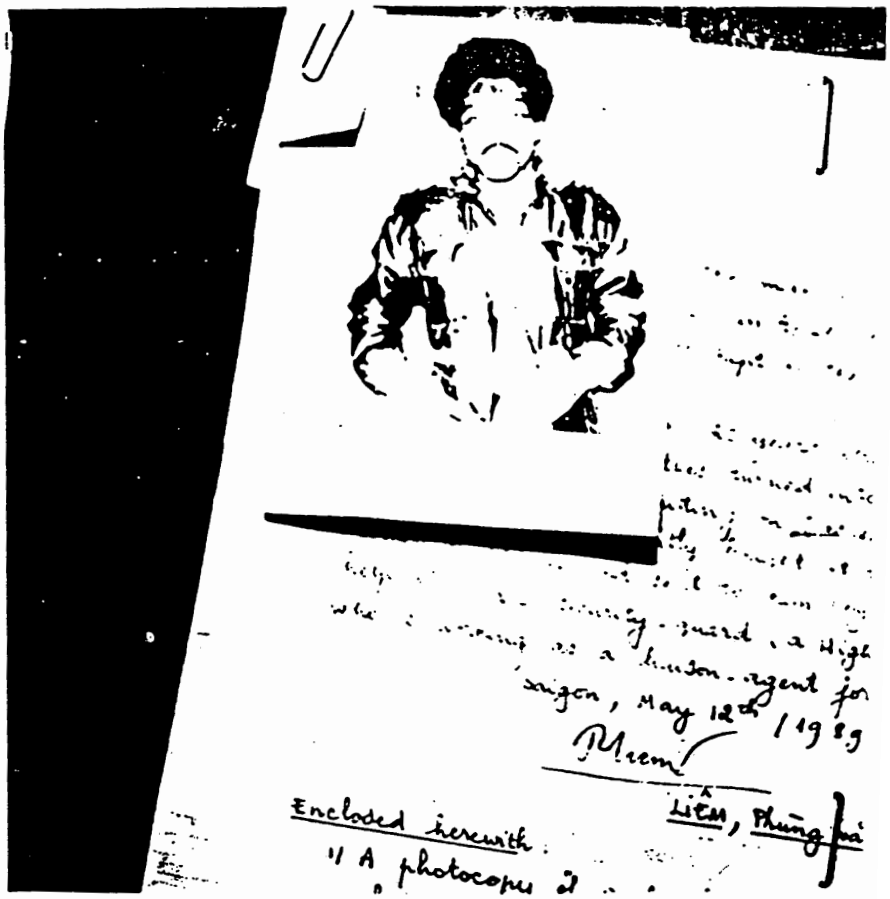
DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

DIA



DIA

DIA

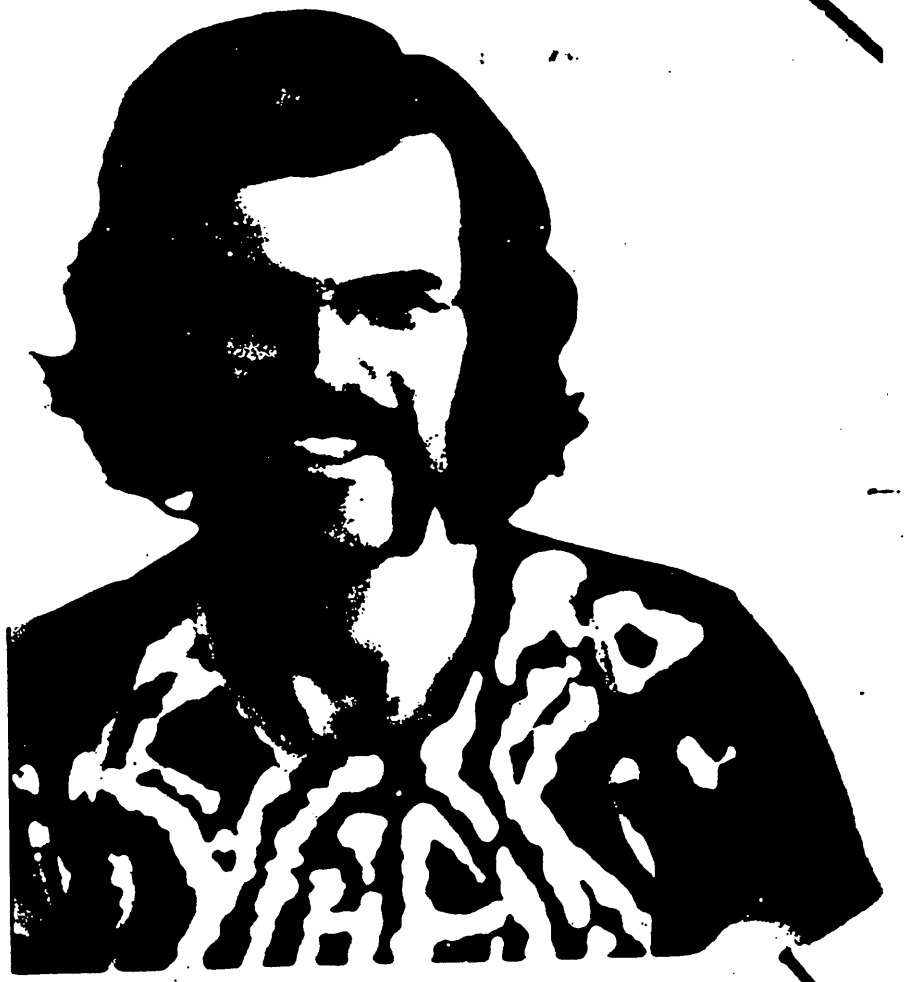
DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA



DIA

DIA

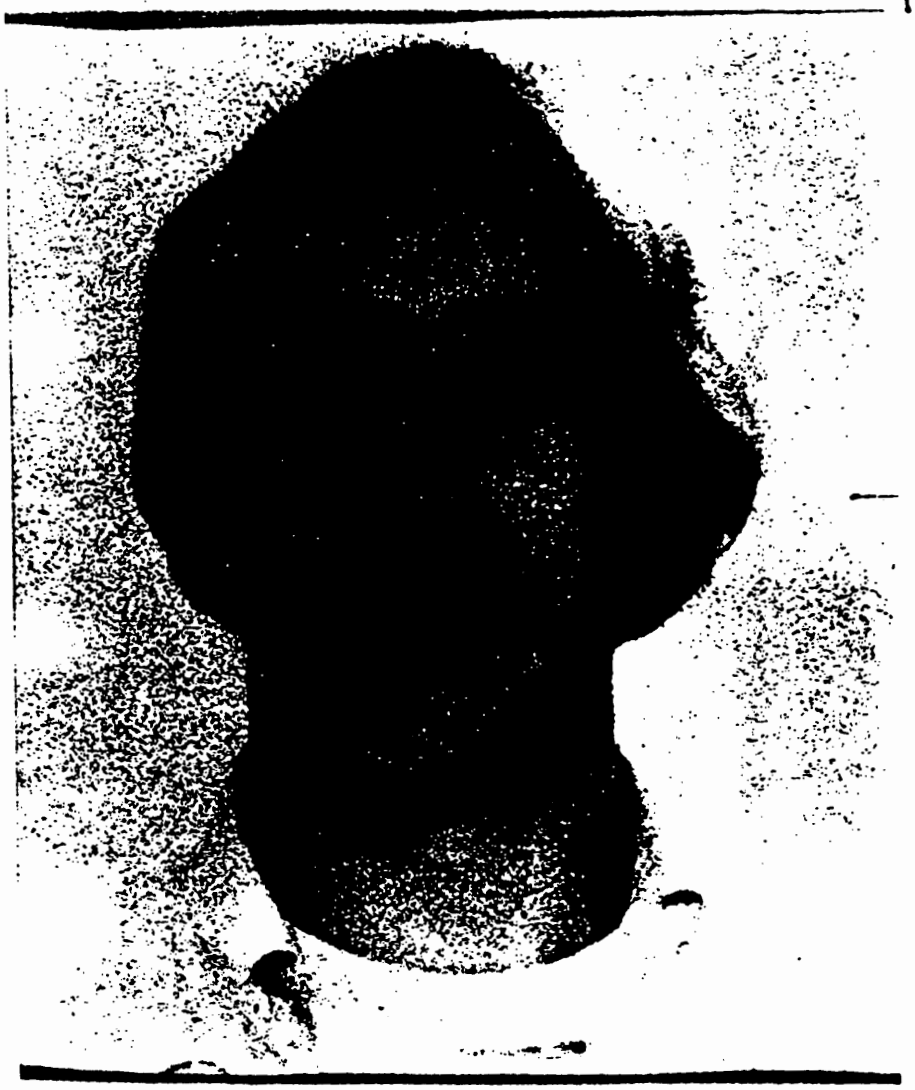
DIA

DIA

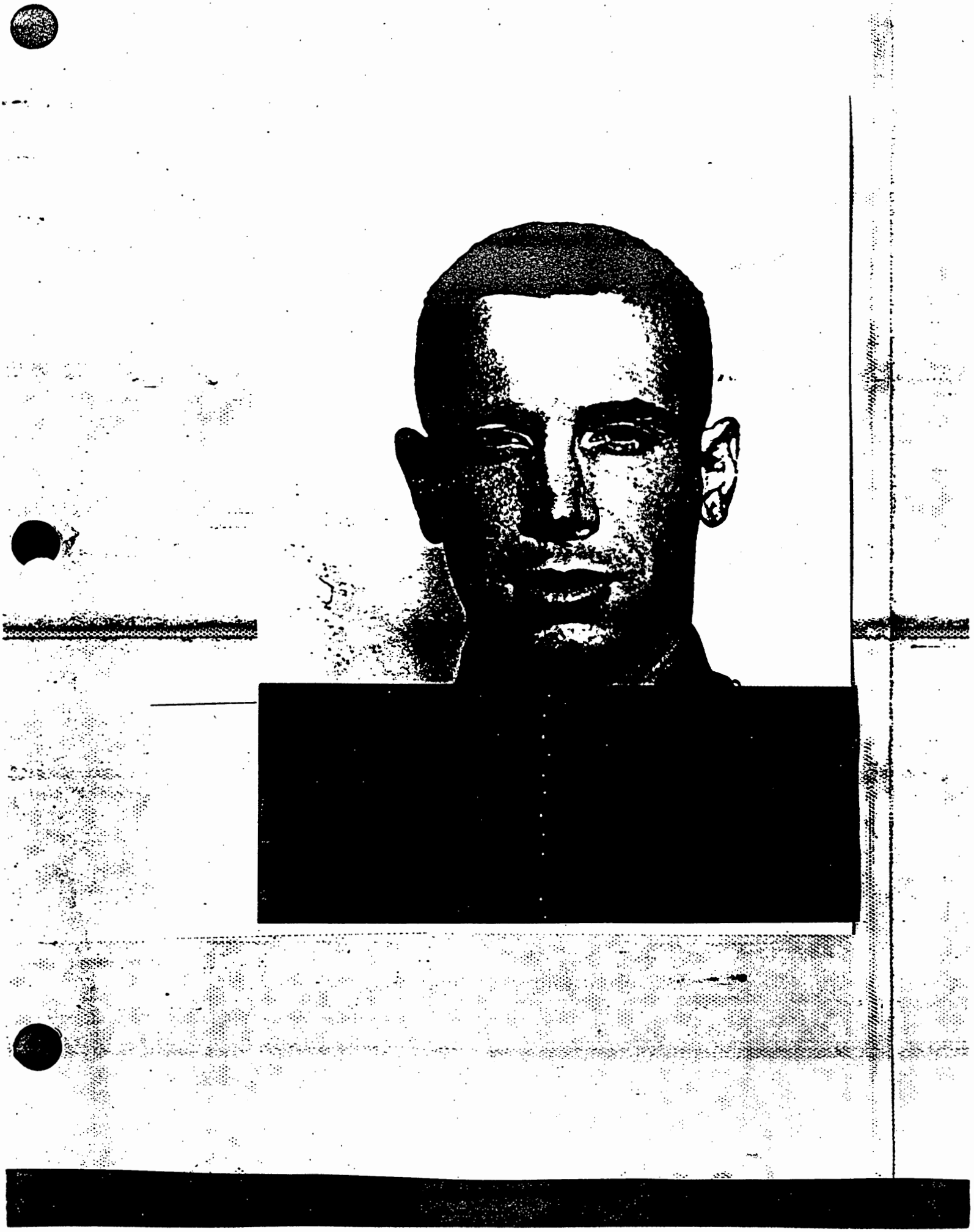
DIA

DIA

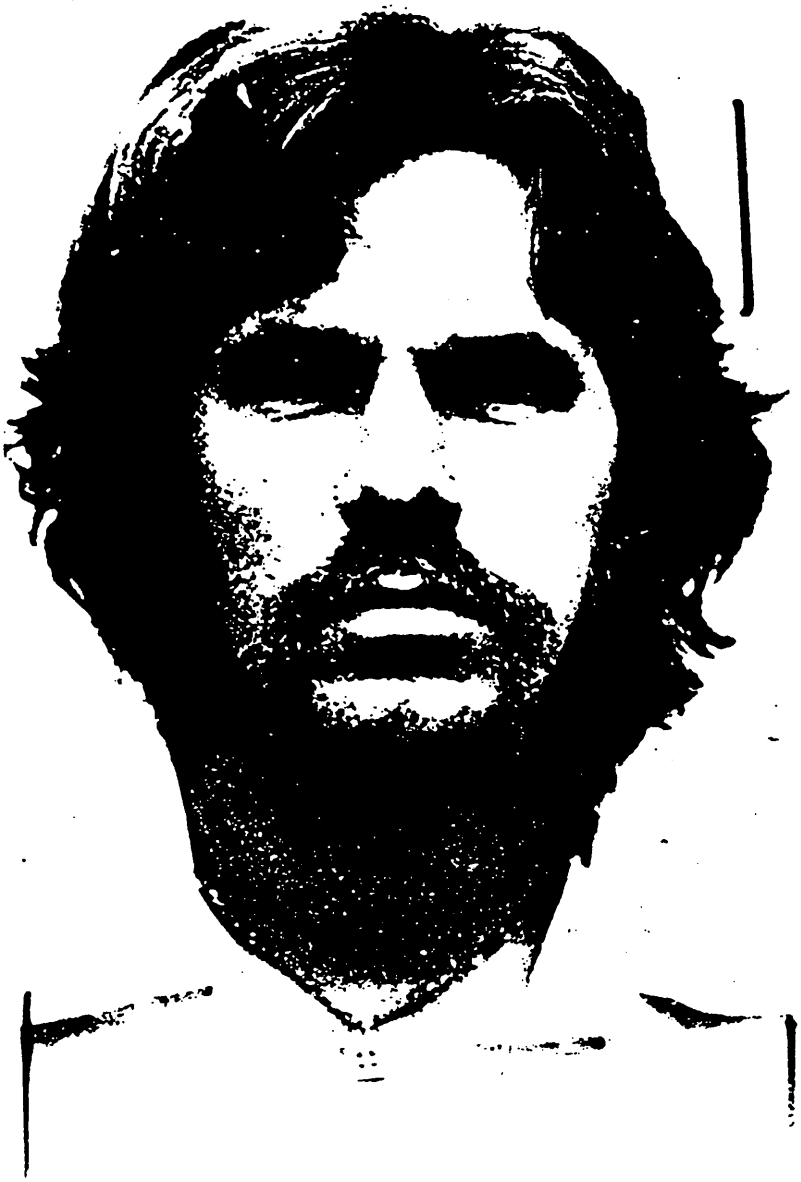
POW-MIA PHOTO



DIA

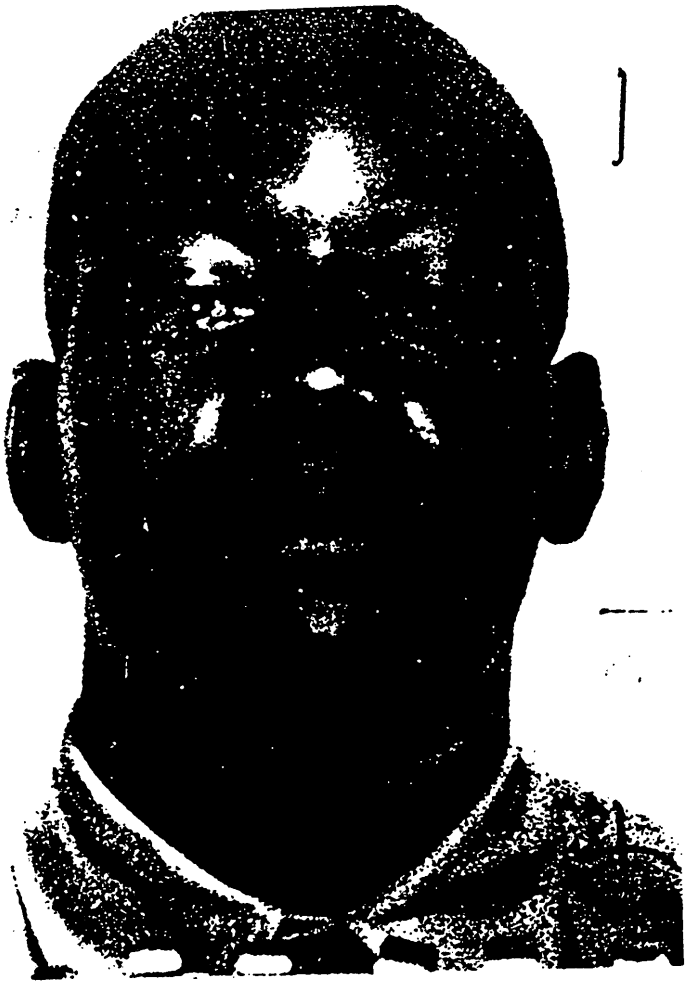


DIA



DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO



DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA

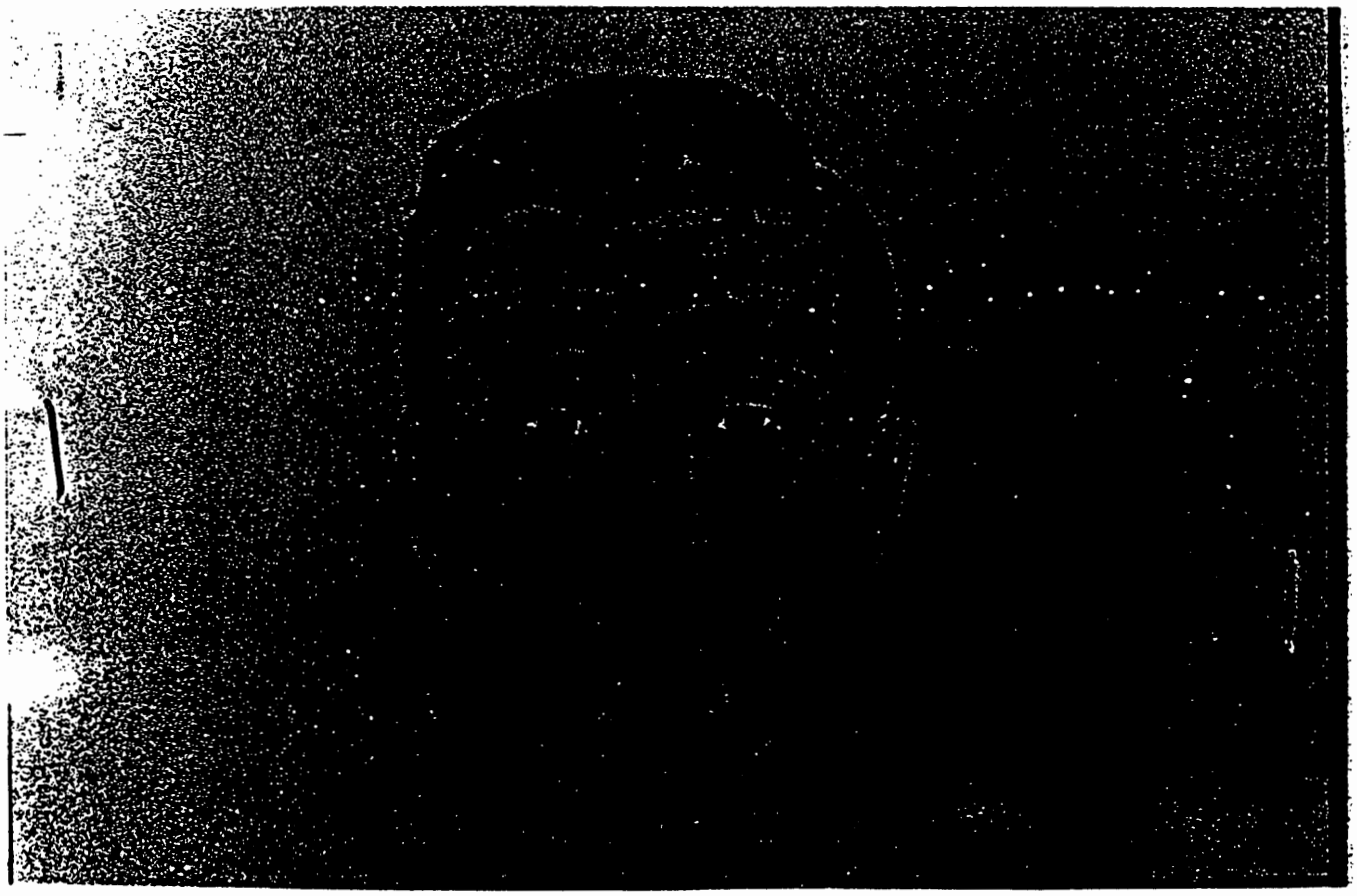
DIA

DIA

DIA

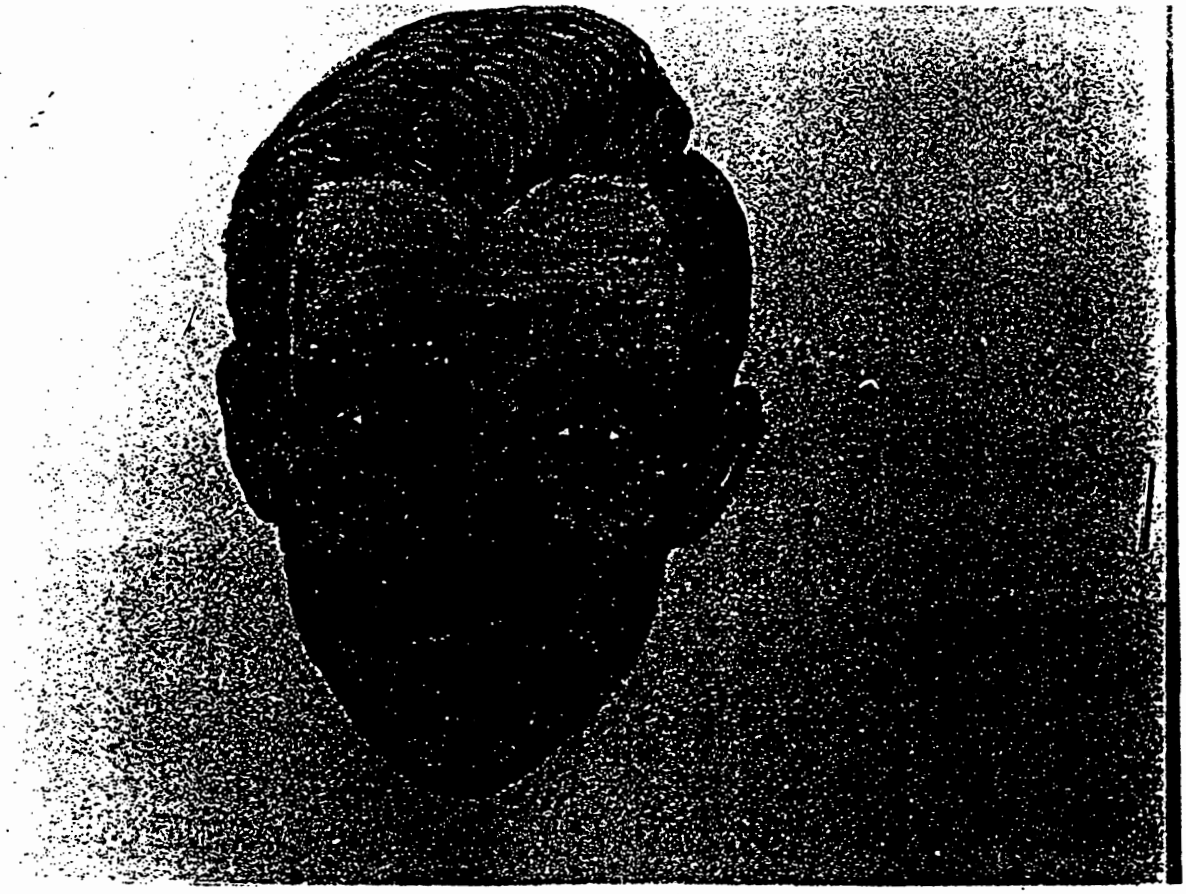
DIA

DIA



DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

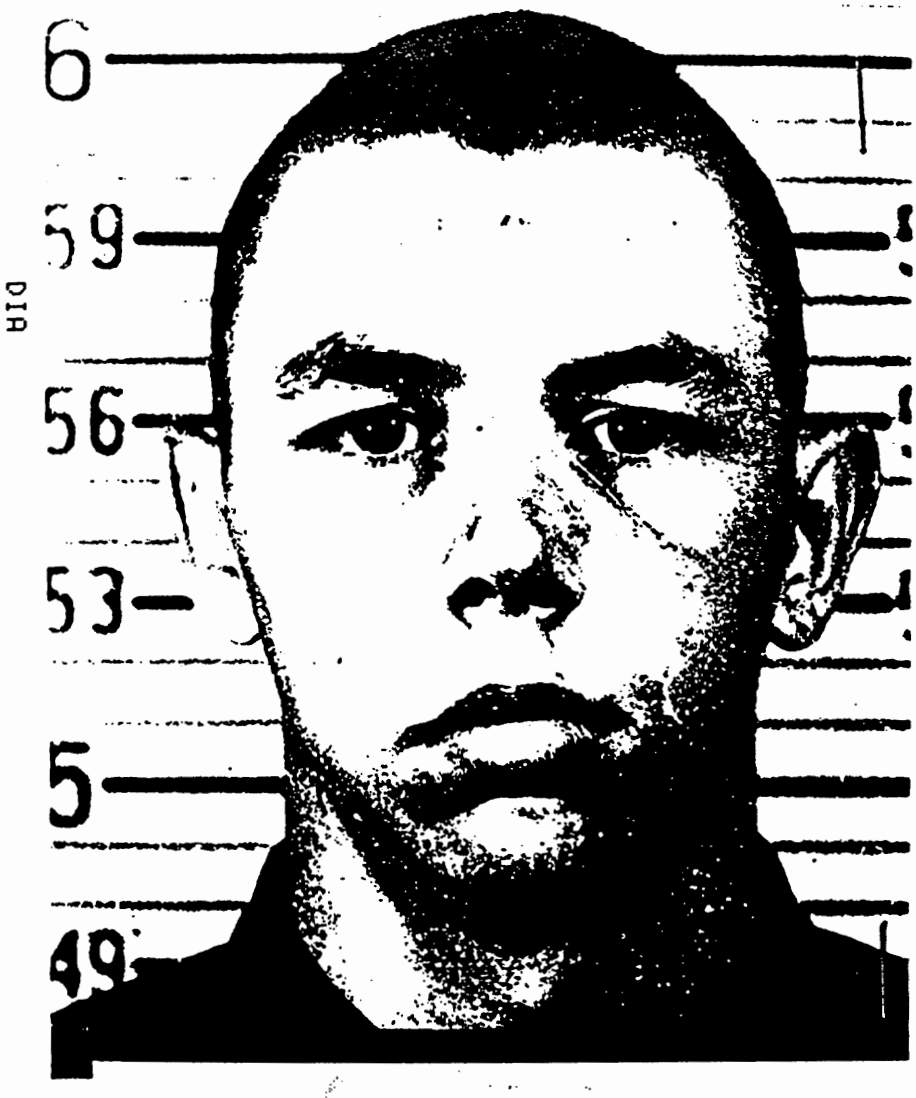


DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA


6
59
56
53
5
49
DIA

DIA

B099

DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

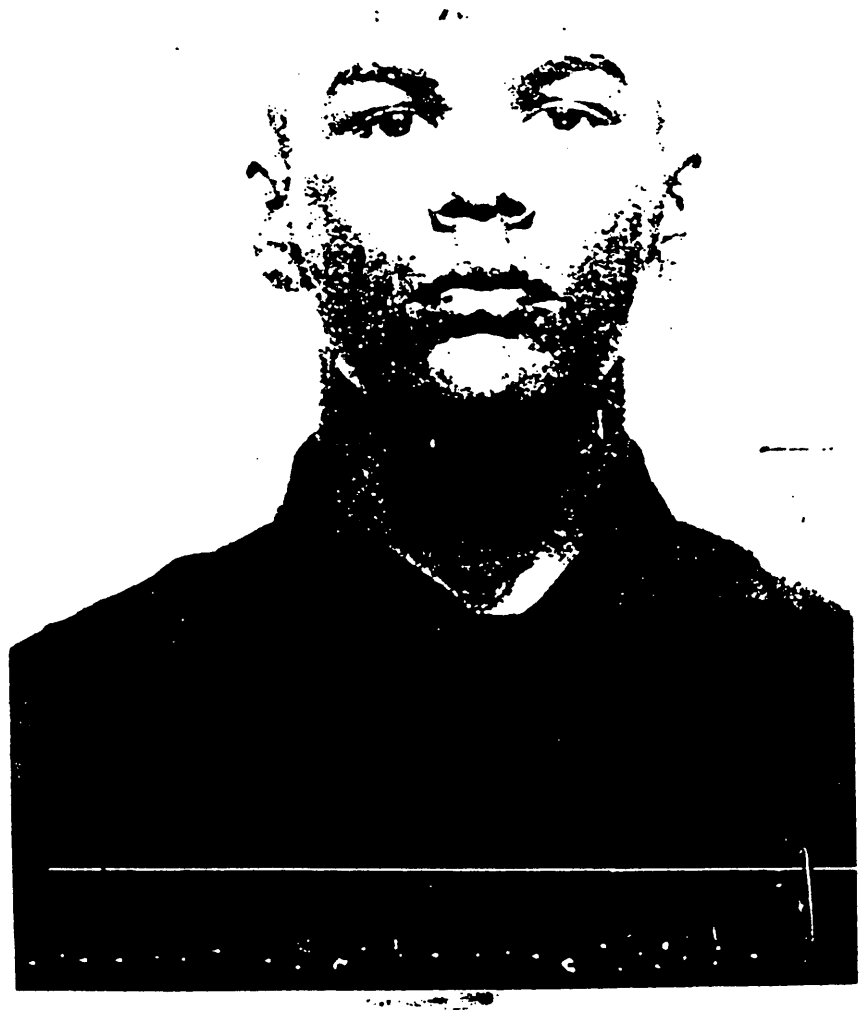
POW-MIA PHOTO

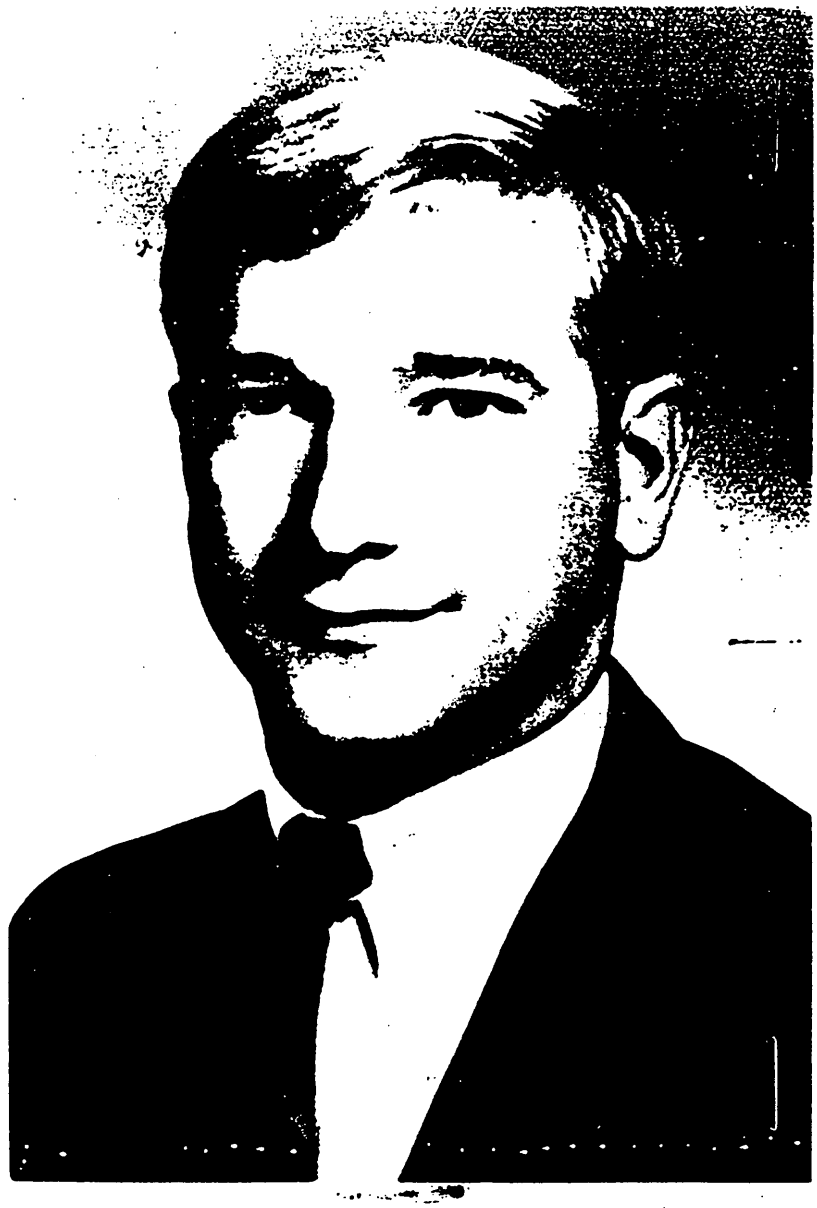
DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

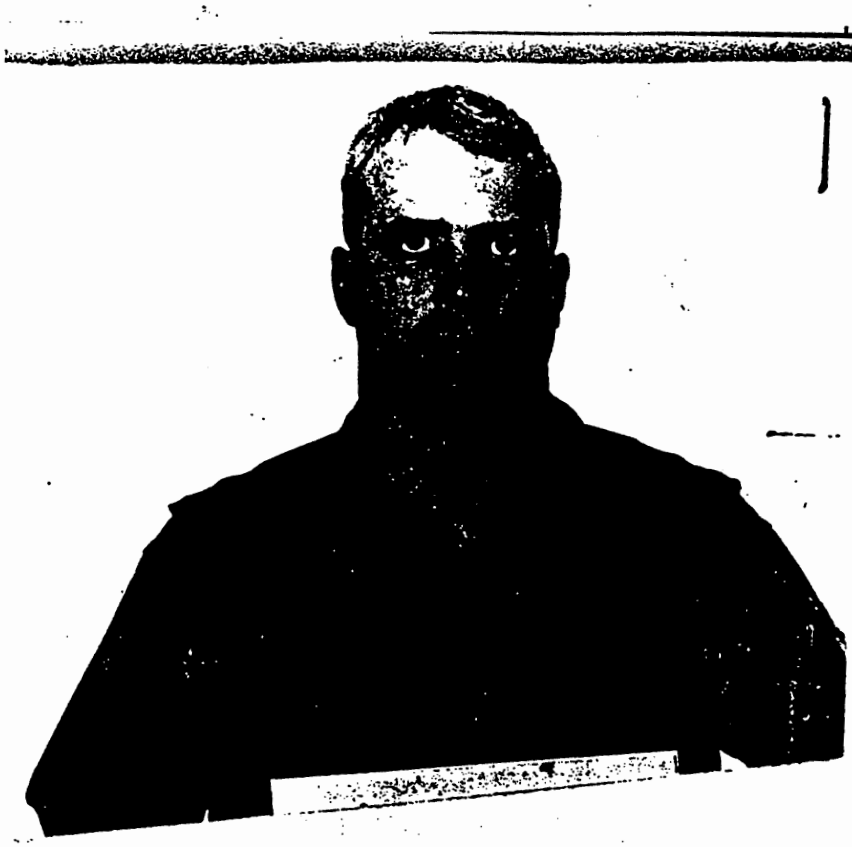
DIA

DIA





DIA



DIA

DIA

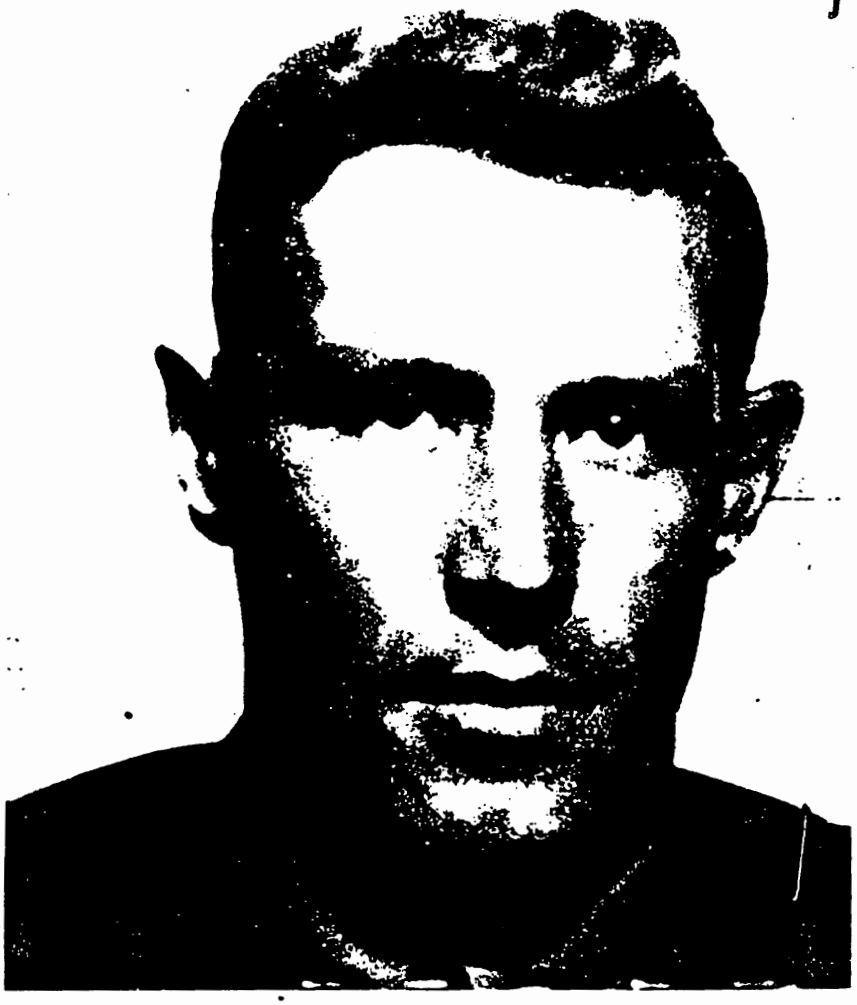
POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

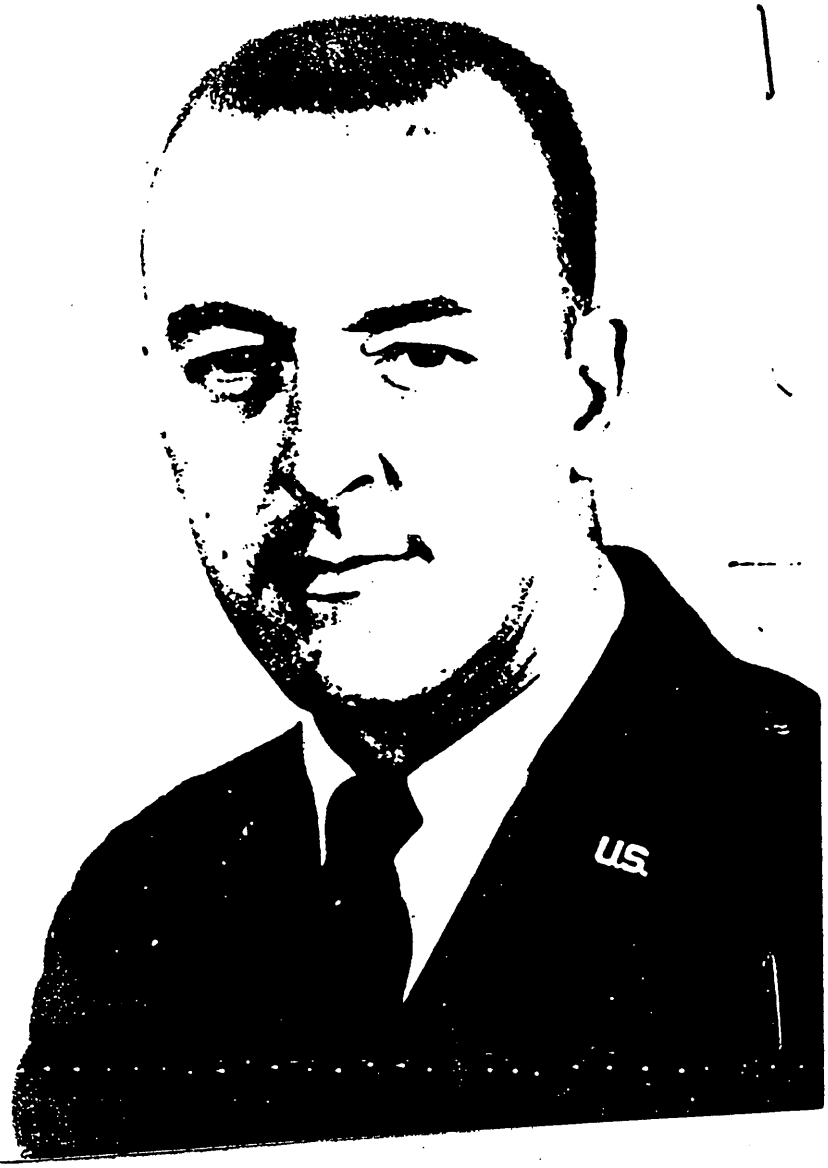
DIA

DIA

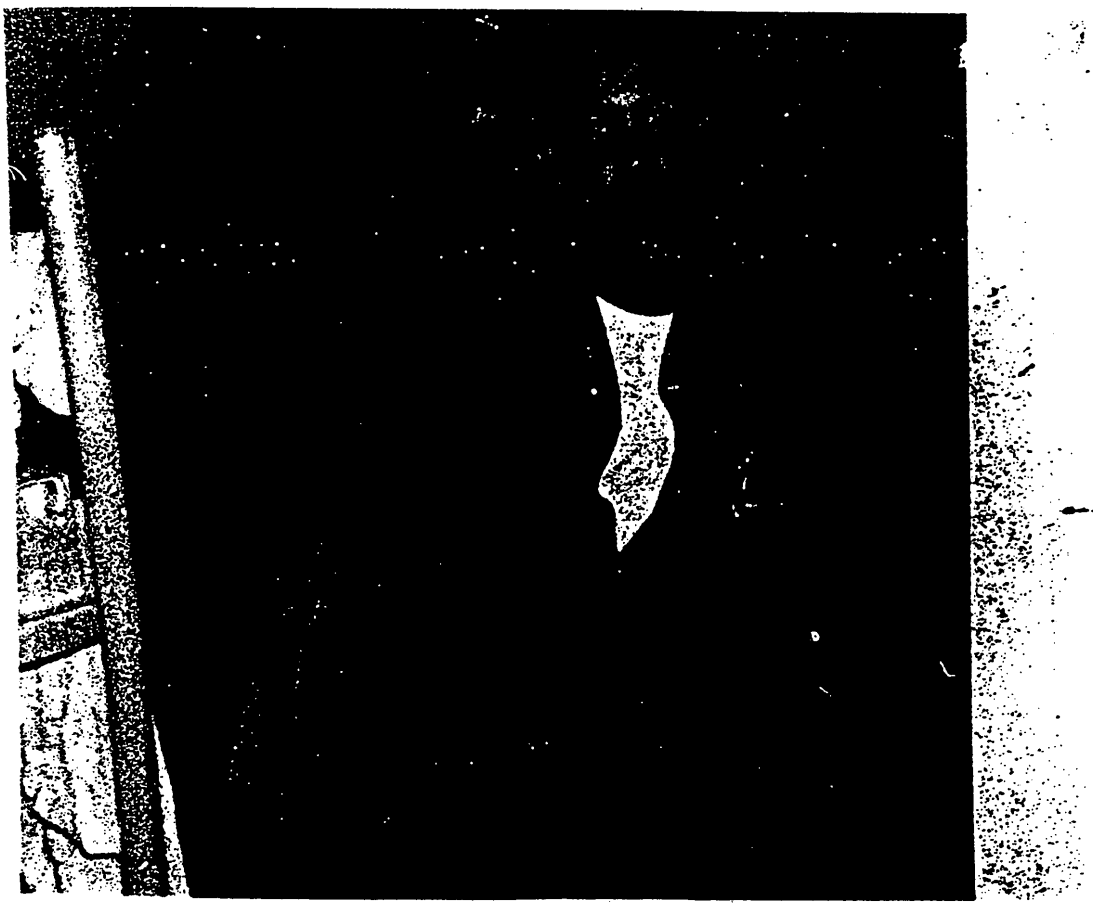


DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

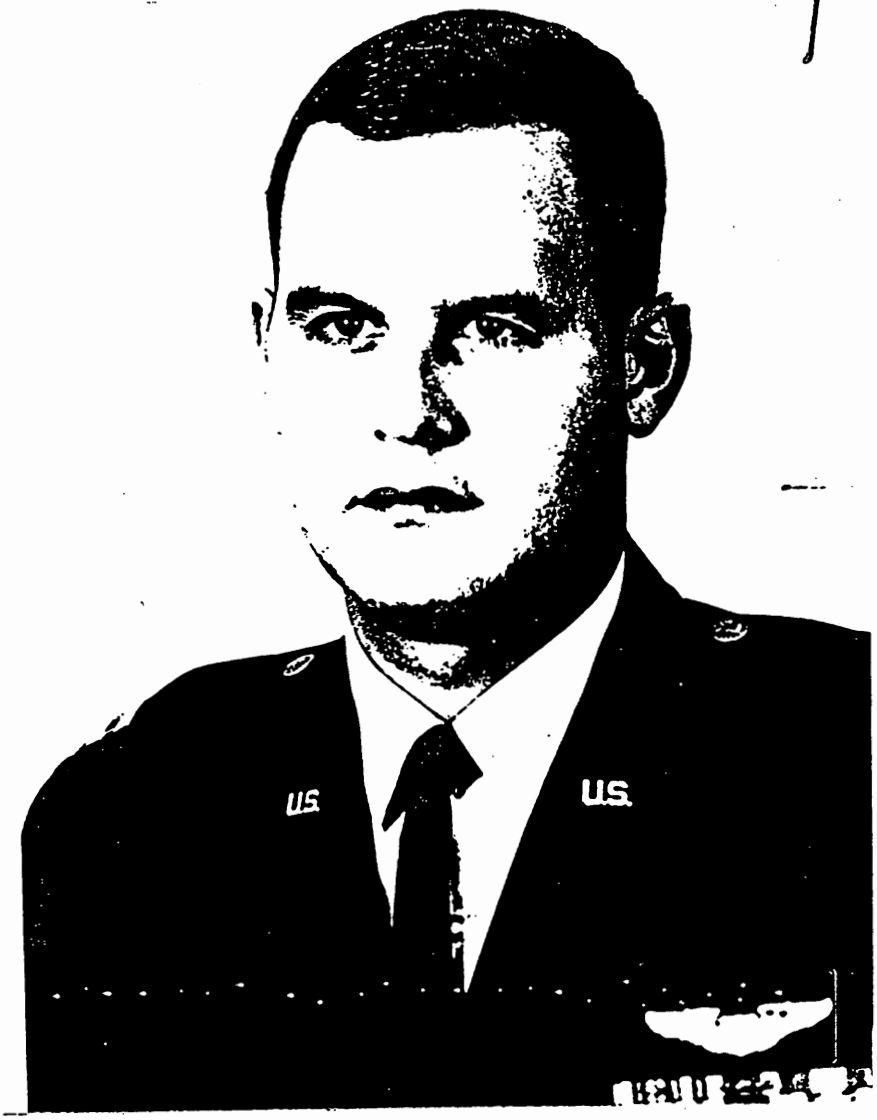


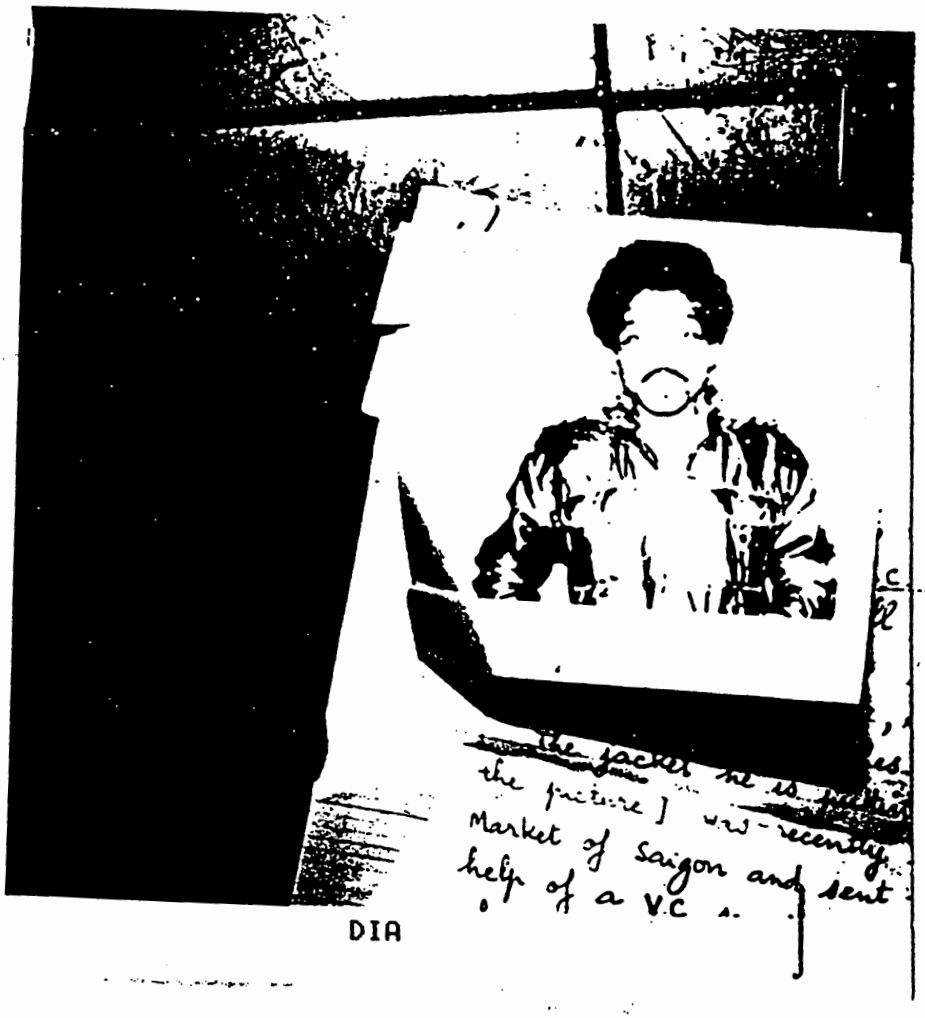
DIA



DIA

DIA

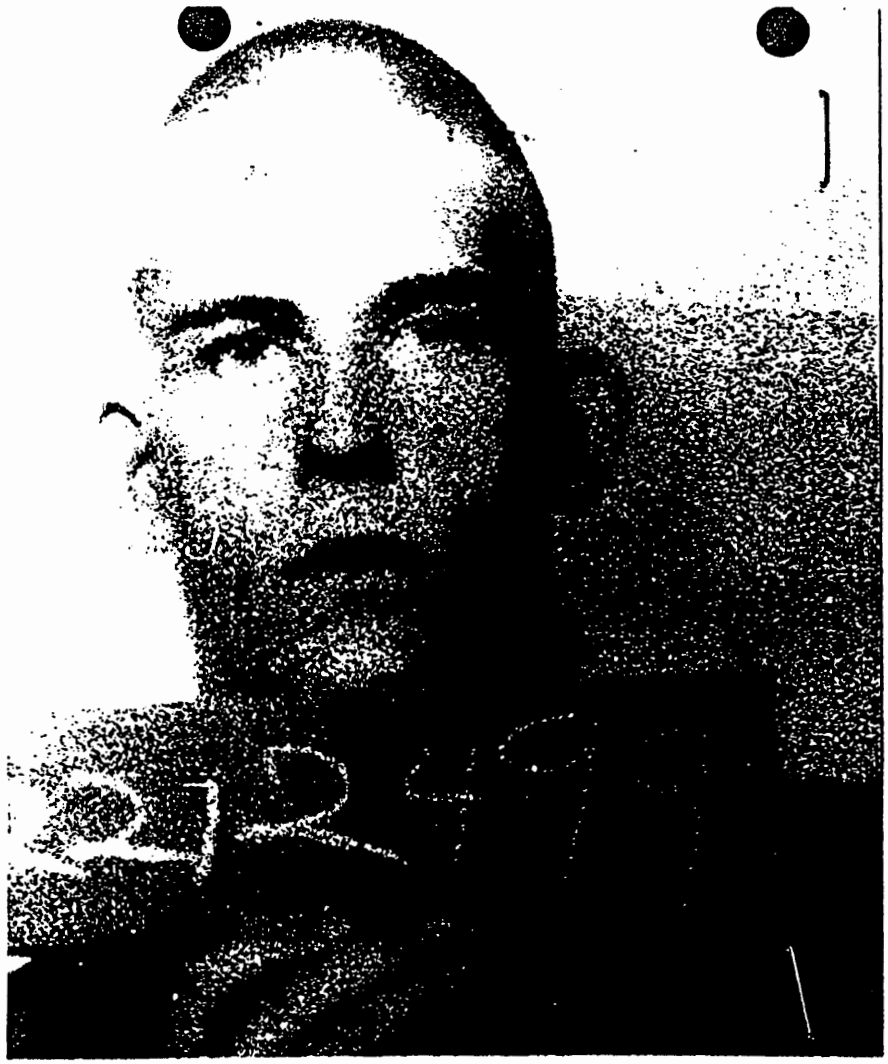




DIA

DIA

S143



DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

イ・ヒーのヒーローたち

カラー・米空軍の捕虜たち（北ベトナム）

DIA

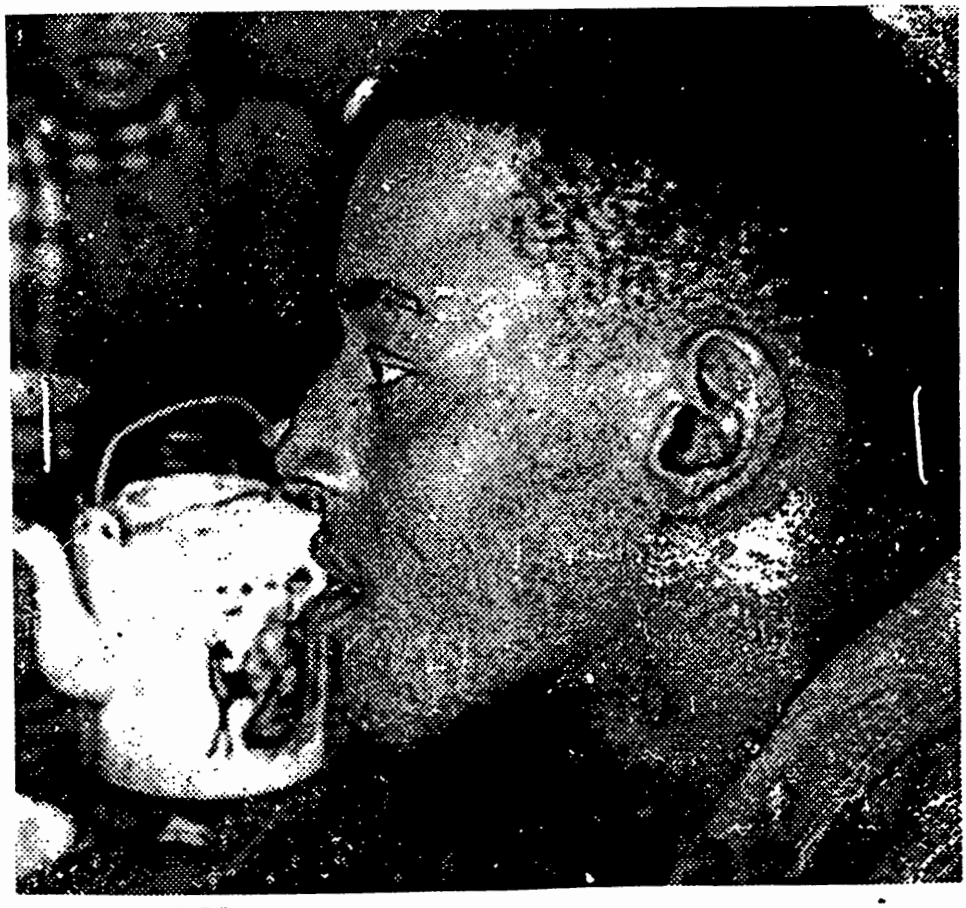
DIA

DIA

DIA

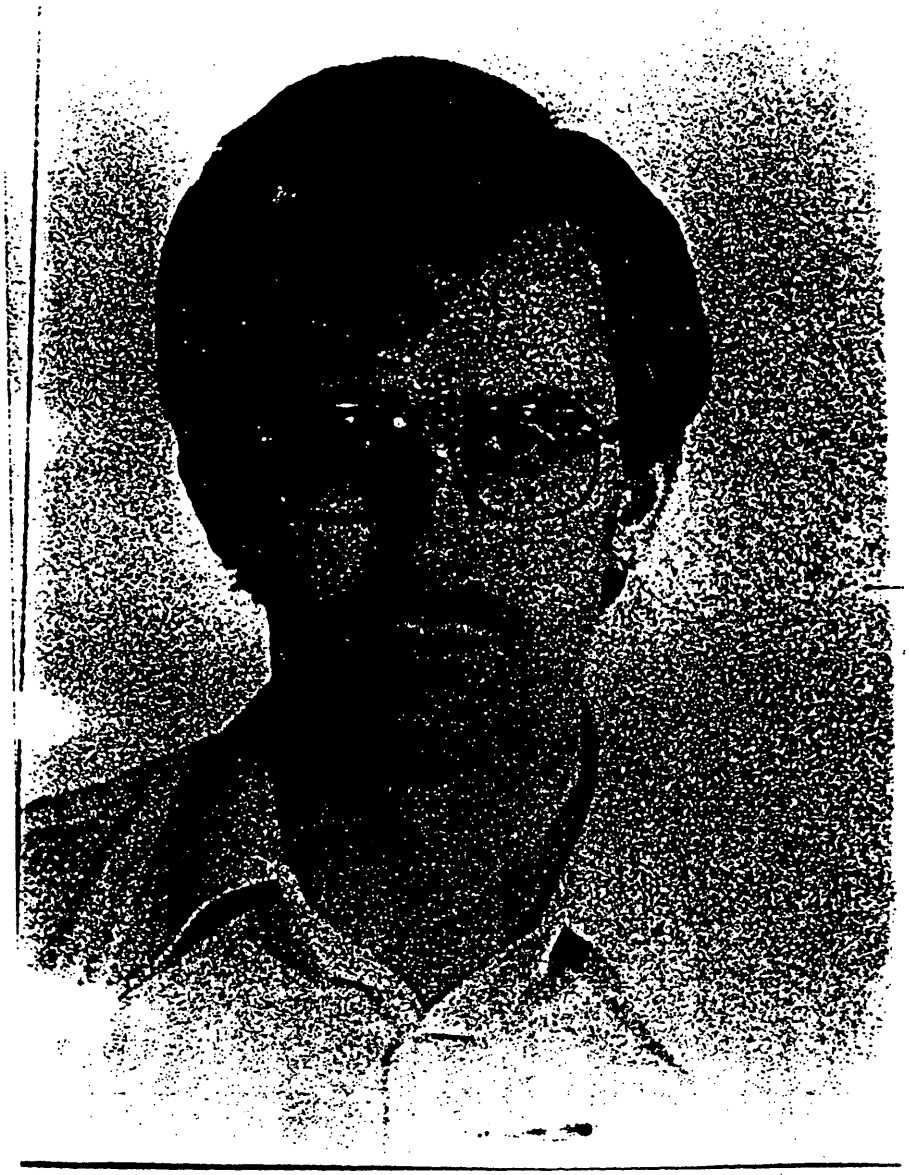
DIA

DIA



DIA

DIA

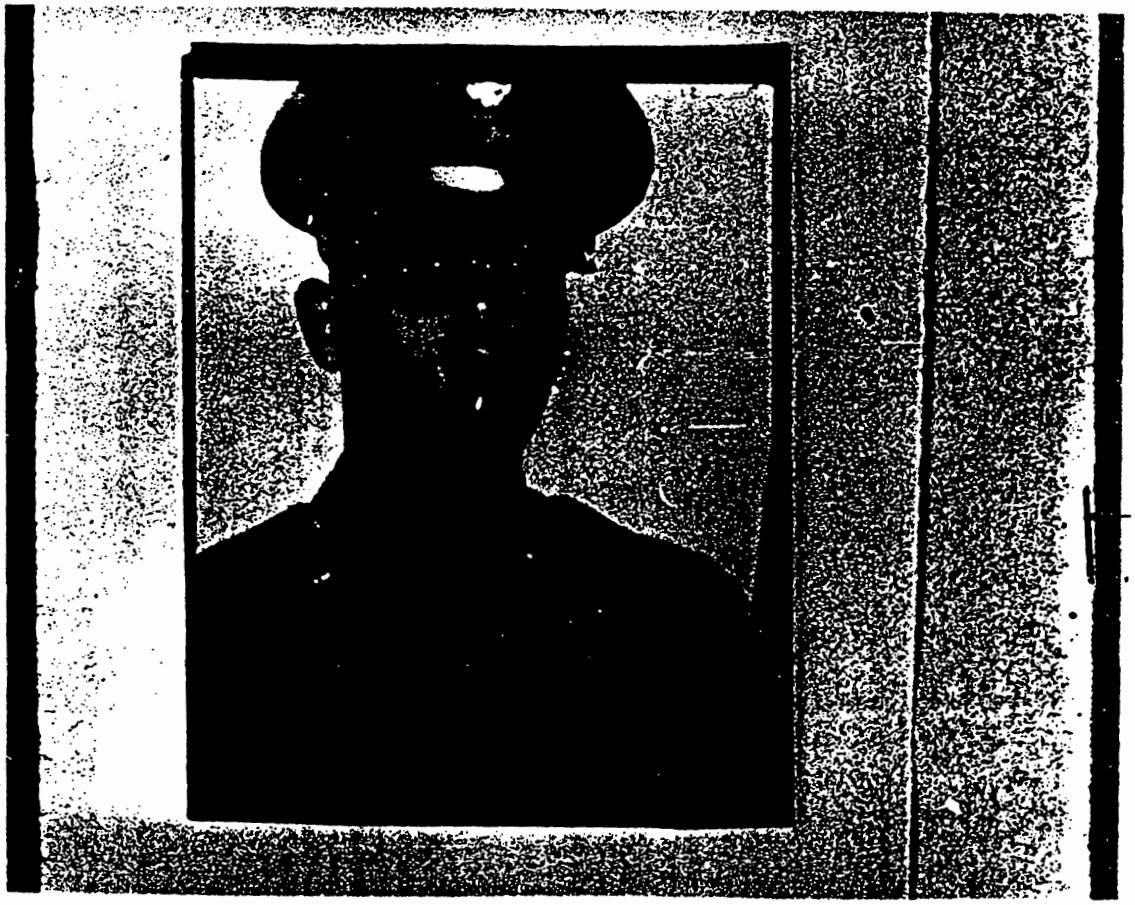


DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

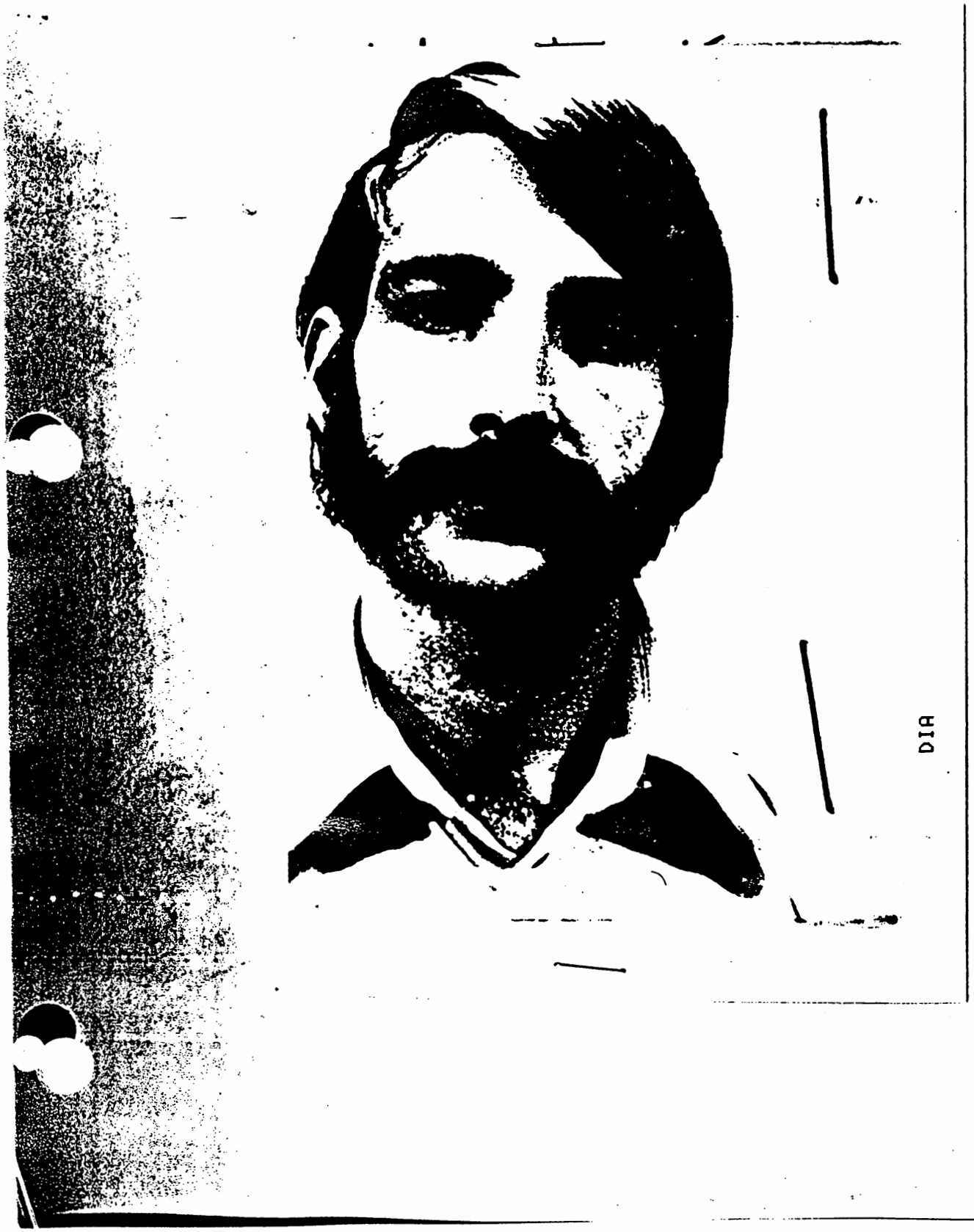
DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO



DIA

DIA


DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

DIA

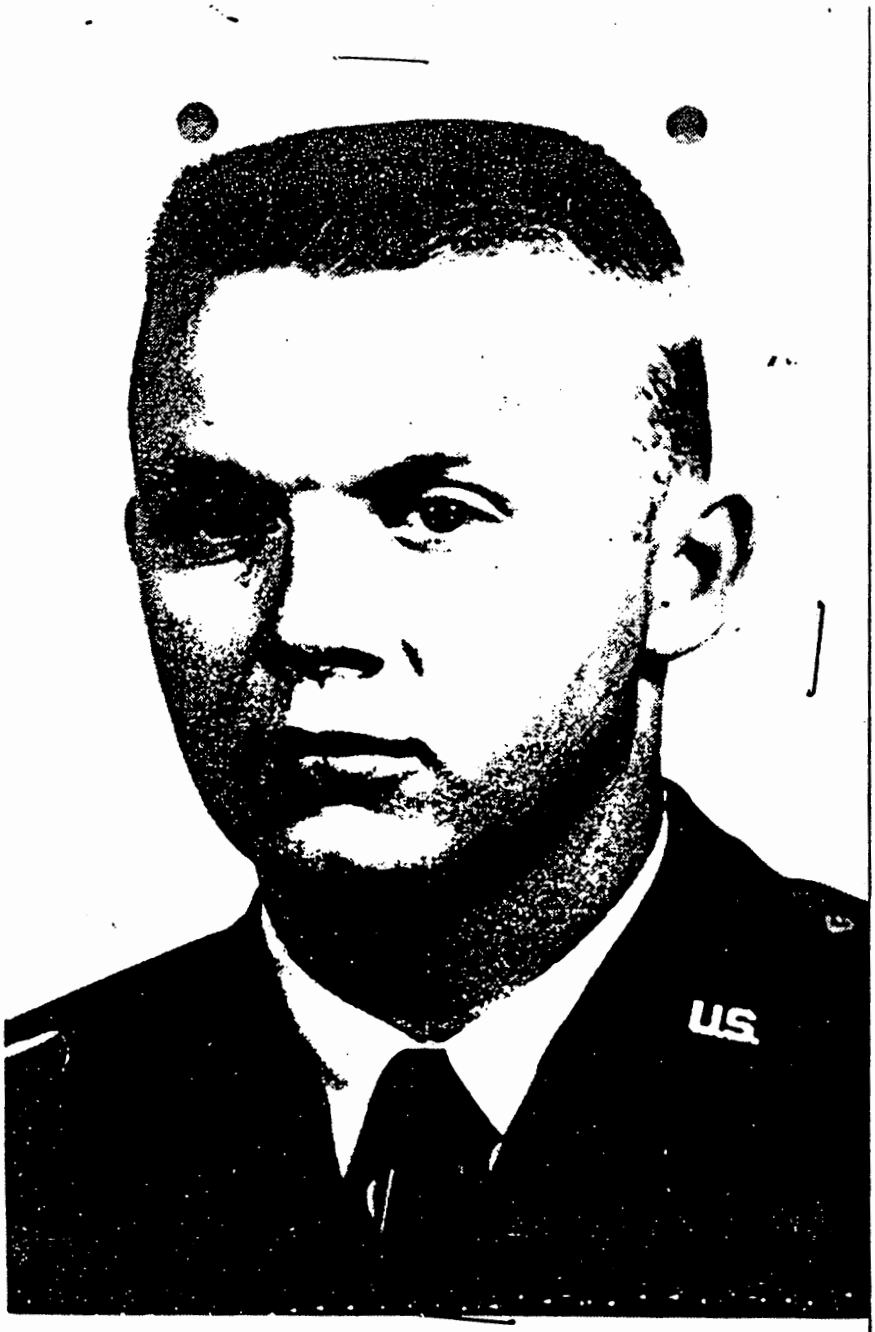
DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

BID

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO



DIA

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

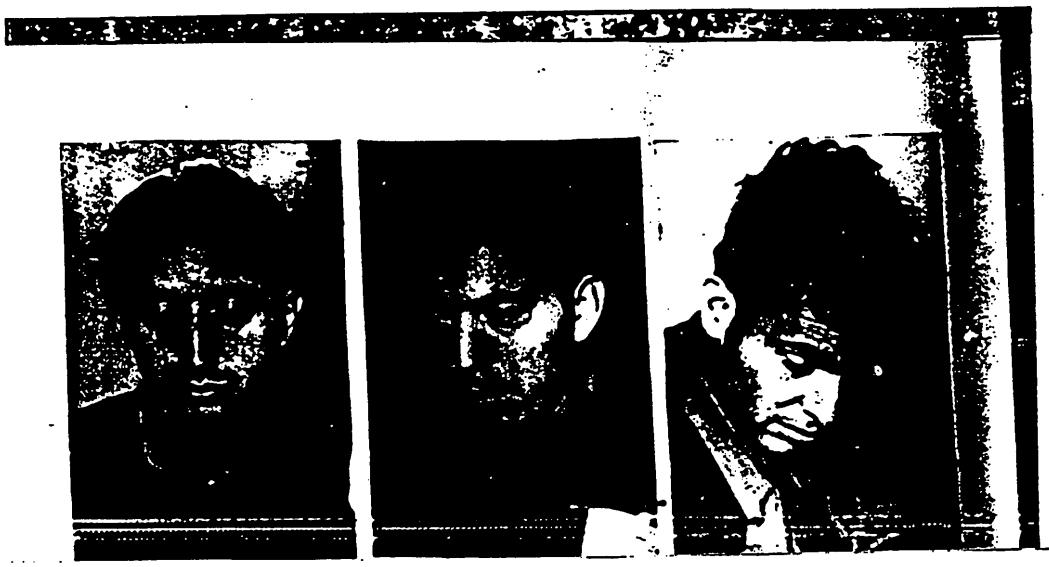
POW-MIA PHOTO

DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO

1028 GMT 19 FEB 1972 ~~B~~
16384 KHZ 60 RPM DRUM SPEED

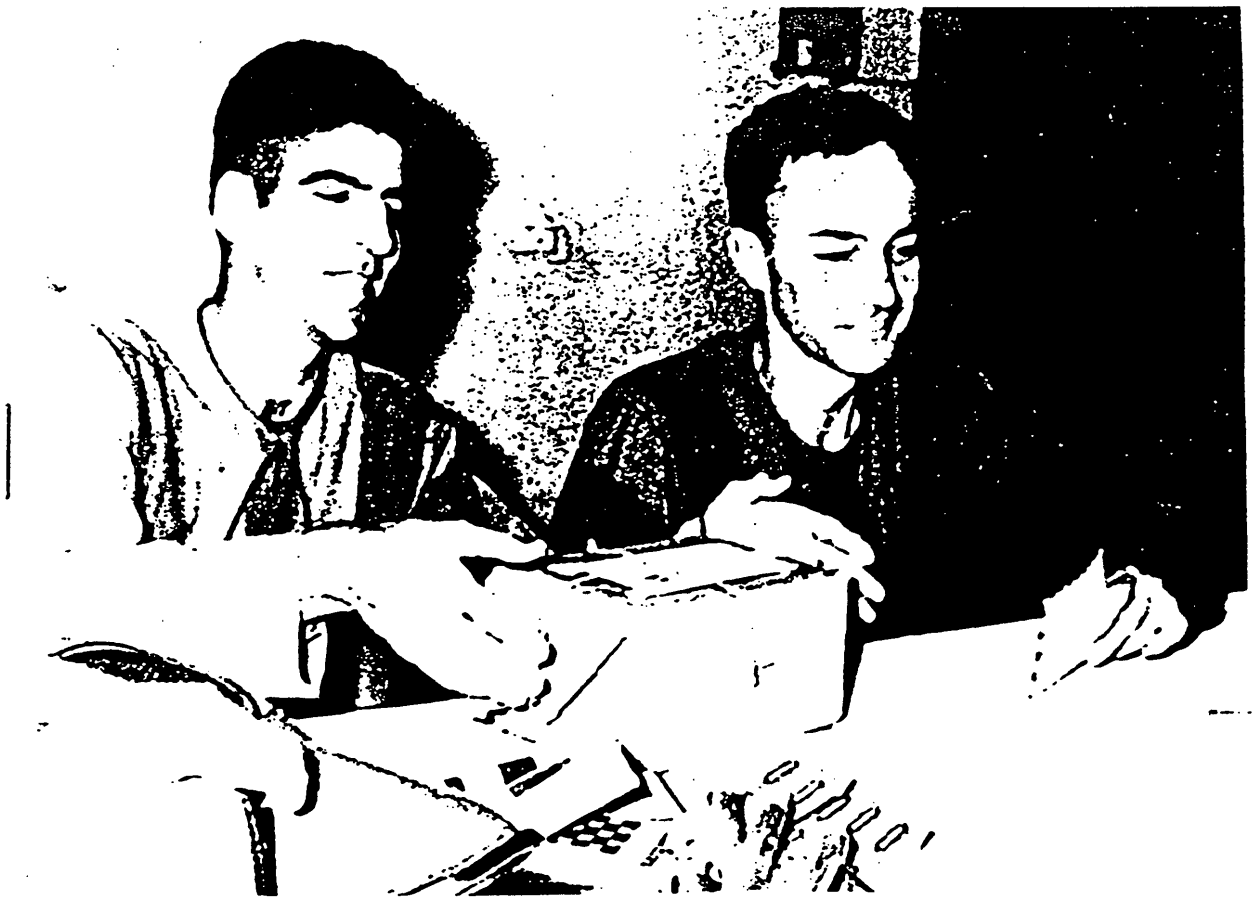
12



DIA

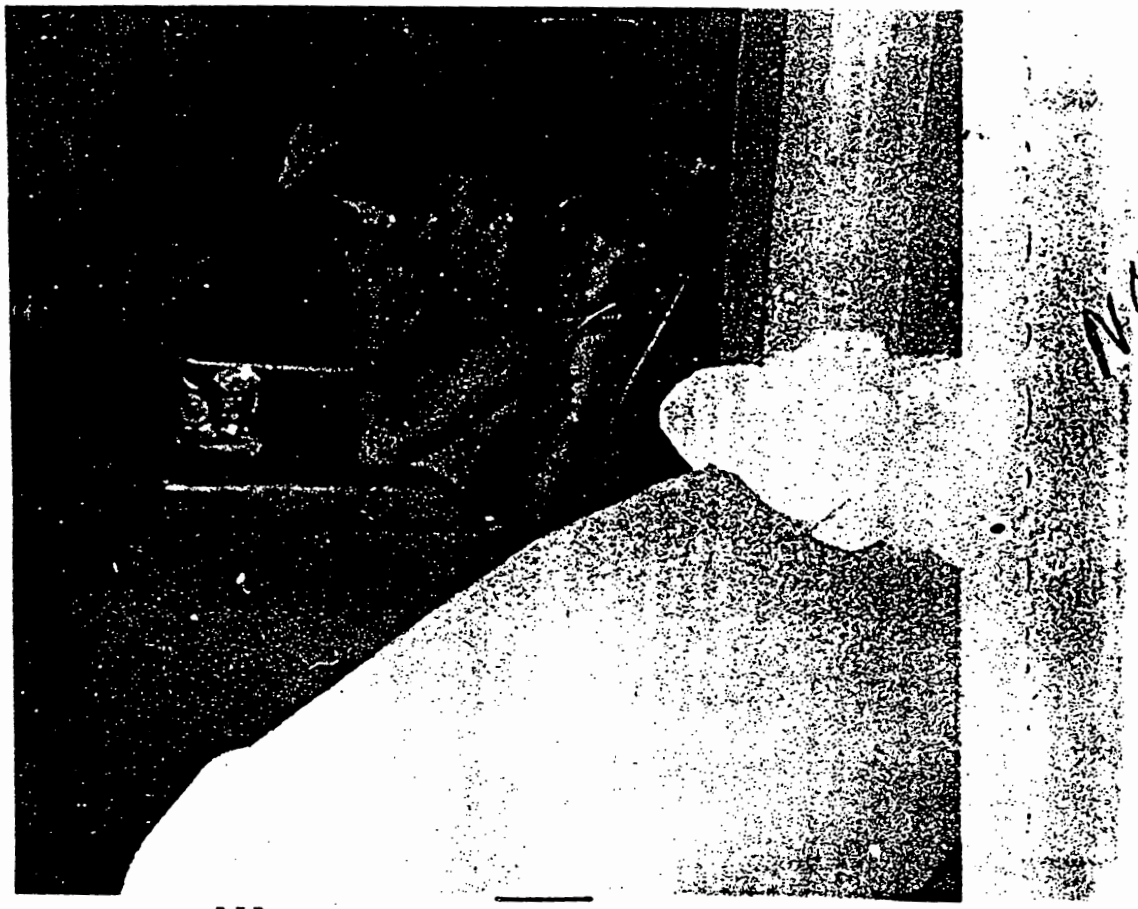
DIA

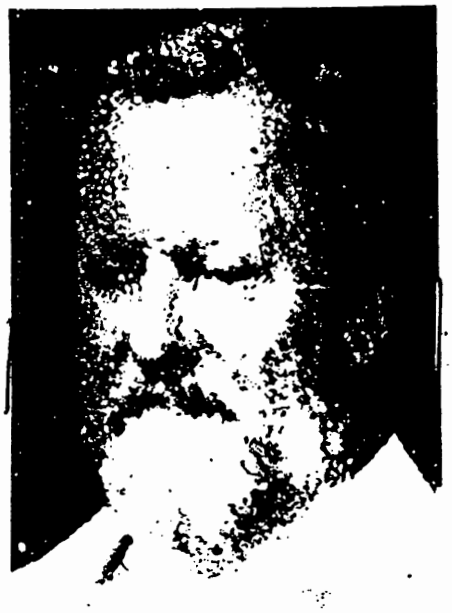
DIA



DIA

POW-MIA PHOTO



DIA

DIA